
Digitized by Google



BNCR
SS.94
(093)
(44)
C 730
V.1



Digitized by Google


Digitized by Google

COLLECTION

DE

DOCUMENTS INÉDITS

SUR L'HISTOIRE DE FRANCE

PUBLIÉS PAR LES SOINS

DU MINISTRE DE L'INSTRUCTION PUBLIQUE.

DEUXIÈME SÉRIE.

HISTOIRE DES LETTRES ET DES SCIENCES.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

L'ÉCLAIRCISSEMENT

DE

LA LANGUE FRANÇAISE

PAR JEAN PALSGRAVE,

SUIVI DE LA GRAMMAIRE DE GILES DU GUEZ,

PUBLIÉS POUR LA PREMIÈRE FOIS EN FRANCE

PAR F. GÉNIN.



PARIS.

IMPRIMERIE NATIONALE.

M DCCC LII.

55. 94(093) (44) C72 / V. 1

AM

Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION.

Les origines de notre langue, depuis neuf siècles qu'elle existe, sinon davantage, attendent encore leur historien. De tous ceux qui ont touché cette matière, le plus célèbre est Henri Estienne, qui passe pour un grand philologue en français; cependant Henri Estienne ne possède sur les sources de la langue française que des notions incomplètes et trop souvent erronées. Il est, comme son siècle, infatué de l'amour du grec et du latin, et ne s'avise pas de remonter pour les langues modernes plus haut que cette merveilleuse renaissance, qui prétend se rattacher sans intermédiaire à la divine antiquité. Car entre la renaissance et l'antiquité il n'y a rien eu; l'intelligence humaine a cessé de fonctionner; tout ce qui s'est produit dans cet intervalle ne mérite que le mépris et l'oubli.

Et c'est justement dans les ténèbres de cet intervalle que se cachent les origines de notre langue. Henri Estienne et tout ce qui l'a suivi n'a connu qu'une langue de seconde formation, sous laquelle personne ne soupçonnait une langue native et fortement imprégnée de génie national. Personne par conséquent ne songeait à creuser pour la découvrir, et si par hasard quelque vestige mal effacé du français originel se laissait apercevoir à travers la couche d'alluvion, *les gens de grec*

Digitized by Google

enfarinés, au lieu de creuser à la racine, s'efforçaient de le faire disparaître, en criant : faute de français! faute de français!

C'est surtout à l'italianisme que Henri Estienne fait la guerre; en principe il a raison; mais il a le tort de voir des italianismes partout, et, faute de savoir l'histoire de la langue, de s'appuyer dans ses corrections et dans ses étymologies sur un empirisme sans logique, ou bien sur de véritables erreurs. Je doute qu'on le surprenne jamais à se faire un argument de quelque texte du XII[e] ou du XIII[e] siècle; toutes ses autorités, s'il ne les fait venir de l'Athènes ou de la Rome classiques, il les demande à ses contemporains français ou étrangers; quant au moyen âge, il ne soupçonne pas qu'on puisse lui emprunter rien. Et nous voyons tous les jours Henri Estienne cité comme la lumière de la philologie française.

On commence pourtant à sentir la nécessité de remonter dans l'étude du français plus haut que le XVI[e] siècle. La grammaire de Palsgrave que nous publions est un monument placé sur la limite de deux âges. Composé dans les premières années du XVI[e] siècle avec l'érudition de la fin du XV[e], ce livre présente de la langue française à cette époque l'inventaire complet et authentique, scellé, pour ainsi dire, sous l'autorité d'écrivains illustres, qui tous florissaient avant le règne de François I[er]; ainsi, parmi ces auteurs cités à l'appui des règles, il ne faut pas chercher le nom de Marot, qui est trop jeune; mais vous rencontrerez invoqués à chaque pas ses aînés, Lemaire de Belges, Alain Chartier et l'évêque d'Angoulême, Octavien de Saint-Gelais. La grammaire de Palsgrave a l'avantage de renfermer un dictionnaire et, de plus, d'instituer une comparaison perpétuelle entre deux idiomes voisins, l'anglais et le français. Ce n'est point une grammaire de l'ancien langage, mais c'est un excellent point de départ et le

plus avancé possible, pour se diriger des frontières de la langue moderne vers notre langue primitive.

Au surplus, les circonstances qui déterminèrent la composition de ce livre donneront une idée du soin que l'auteur y doit avoir apporté, en même temps qu'elles seront la garantie du talent de cet auteur et de la confiance qu'il mérite.

Le peu qu'on sait de la vie de Palsgrave se trouve rassemblé dans la *Biographie dramatique*, de David Erskine Baker[1]. Voici la traduction de cette notice :

PALSGRAVE (Jean). Ce savant écrivain florissait sous Henry VII et Henry VIII; il reçut son éducation grammaticale à Londres, sa ville natale. Il étudia la logique et la philosophie à Cambridge, où il prit le grade de bachelier ès-arts, après quoi il se rendit à Paris. Il y consacra quelques années à l'étude de la philosophie et des sciences en général, se fit recevoir maître ès-arts, et acquit du français une connaissance tellement approfondie, qu'en 1514, lors de la négociation d'un mariage entre Louis XII de France et la princesse Marie, sœur d'Henry VIII d'Angleterre, Palsgrave fut choisi pour enseigner le français à la future reine de France; mais la mort de Louis XII ayant suivi de près son second mariage, Palsgrave rentra en Angleterre avec sa belle élève. Il devint le maître de français à la mode parmi la jeune noblesse, obtint un bon bénéfice ecclésiastique et fut porté sur la liste des chapelains ordinaires du roi.

En 1531, il séjourna quelque temps à Oxford; l'année suivante, l'université de cette ville le reçut maître ès-arts, comme avait fait l'université de Paris, et de plus lui conféra quelques jours après le titre de bachelier en théologie.

A cette époque il était tenu en haute estime pour son savoir. Un fait très-remarquable, c'est que Palsgrave, un Anglais, fut le premier qui réduisit la langue française sous des règles grammaticales et tenta de la fixer par l'autorité des exemples. Il exécuta cette entreprise avec autant d'habi-

[1] L'article consacré à Palsgrave dans les *Anecdotes of literature and scarce books*, de Beloe, n'est qu'une suite d'extraits de la Grammaire et une description du volume. Pour les détails biographiques, Beloe renvoie à Baker.

Digitized by Google

leté que de succès dans le grand ouvrage *en cette langue*[1] qu'il fit paraître à Londres sous ce titre : *L'Esclarcissement de la langue francoise*, 1530; un épais in-folio divisé en trois livres, précédés d'une grande introduction *en anglais :* si bien que la nation française, aujourd'hui si orgueilleuse de l'universalité de sa langue, paraît en avoir l'obligation à notre pays.

Toutefois, ce livre n'eût pas justifié la présence de cet article dans le nôtre, si Palsgrave n'eût traduit en anglais une comédie latine d'*Acolastus*, œuvre d'un certain Guillaume Fullonius, son contemporain, et qui demeurait alors à la Haye en Hollande.

Les dates de la naissance et de la mort de Palsgrave sont des détails sur lesquels je n'ai pu me procurer aucun indice. Toutefois, par le rapprochement de plusieurs circonstances, je ne puis le supposer âgé de moins de soixante ans lorsqu'il donna cette traduction de la comédie d'*Acolastus :* ce fut en 1540. (*Biographia dramatica*, by David Erskine Baker, t. I, p. 348.)

Pits, qui, pour la partie littéraire, a copié la courte notice de Jean Bale, ajoute sur les mœurs et la capacité de Palsgrave quelques renseignements dont il n'indique pas la source et dont je lui laisse la responsabilité :

Jean Palsgrave, Anglais, natif de Londres. La nature lui avait libéralement départi ses dons : heureux génie, mémoire imperturbable, élocution facile, une modestie et une modération d'âme dignes d'éloges. Parvenu à l'âge mûr, il se distinguait du commun des hommes par la gravité, la prudence et une dignité de maintien qu'il savait allier avec le charme des manières et une merveilleuse affabilité.

Après avoir approfondi dans son pays les humanités et abordé les éléments de la philosophie, Palsgrave voyagea en France et s'alla perfectionner à l'université de Paris. En même temps qu'il y cultivait la philosophie, il s'appliquait à l'étude de la langue française, et avec un tel succès, que, de retour en Angleterre, il se vit apprécié par tous les personnages de distinction; son habileté le fit nommer maître de français de la princesse Marie, fille

[1] J'ai conservé l'espèce d'amphibologie du texte, *in that language;* mais il n'est pas douteux que, dans la pensée de l'auteur, ces mots ne signifient *en français :* erreur matérielle qui prouve que Baker n'avait jamais vu un exemplaire de ce livre rarissime. Il a été induit en erreur par le titre.

Digitized by Google

d'Henry VII, alors promise au roi de France Louis XII. Cette position lui fit négliger les autres parties de ses connaissances. Il composa, soit pour la princesse Marie, soit pour ses Mécènes de la haute noblesse :

Les Illustrations de la langue française, commençant : « The difficulte of « the frenche tongue. » Un livre[1]. — *Annotations aux verbes.* « When they « shewe or declare a dede to be done. » Un livre[2]. — *Annotations aux participes.* « The same worde in our tongue. » Un livre[3]. — *Épîtres à divers.* Un livre[4]. — Il traduisit en anglais la comédie d'*Acolastus.*

Je ne trouve point indiqués d'autres ouvrages de lui[5]. Il florissait en 1530, sous le règne d'Henry VIII.

Kennet dit que Palsgrave fut nommé par l'archevêque Cranmer à la cure de Saint-Dunstan, à Londres, en 1553. On ne sait pas la date précise de sa mort, mais il est certain qu'il avait obtenu, en 1514, la prébende de Portpoole, dans l'église de Saint-Paul[6]; or nous voyons cette même prébende transférée, le 12 septembre 1554, à Edmund Beygotte, *per mortem Joh. Palsgrave* (Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses*). On est donc fondé à croire que Palsgrave mourut en 1554.

A ces renseignements sur la personne de l'auteur on peut ajouter quelques particularités relatives à l'ouvrage que nous fournit l'épître dédicatoire à Henry VIII.

Palsgrave, lorsqu'il songea à composer son livre, prit pour modèle le plan de la Grammaire grecque de Théodore de Gaza, qui jouissait alors dans les écoles de la plus haute

[1] P. xv de la présente édition.

[2] P. 378.

[3] P. 787.

[4] Ce sont les lettres qui sont au commencement de la Grammaire.

[5] Cependant Palsgrave dit, à la fin de son troisième livre : « Vous remarquerez que, de toutes les langues du monde, le français est la plus riche en proverbes, en adages dont le sens obscur renferme une grande sagesse; mais je remets à en parler lorsque, avec la grâce de Dieu, je réaliserai le projet de faire sur cette matière un traité spécial. »

Palsgrave a-t-il réalisé ce projet? Je n'en trouve aucun indice. Beloe (*Anecd. of lit. etc.* VI, 350) ne croit pas que le Traité des proverbes français de Palsgrave ait jamais paru.

[6] *Newcourt's Repertorium.*

Digitized by Google

réputation[1]. Quoique son biographe lui donne, et que lui-même s'attribue la gloire d'avoir le premier réduit la langue française à des règles fixes, il reconnaît cependant qu'il avait eu des devanciers, et des devanciers habiles; il leur rend hommage et profitera, dit-il, de leurs travaux en s'efforçant de les compléter. A cet effet, il n'a négligé aucun soin : il a recherché tous les livres où la grammaire française a été traitée, soit par des auteurs morts depuis longtemps (*longe afore my dayes*), soit par des contemporains. Ces circonstances ajoutent un nouveau prix au travail de Palsgrave.

Il ne consistait d'abord qu'en deux livres, l'un pour la prononciation, l'autre pour la grammaire proprement dite. En cet état, l'auteur l'offrit à ses bienfaiteurs le duc et la duchesse de Suffolk, qui lui persuadèrent que le roi en accepterait la dédicace. La duchesse de Suffolk était cette sœur d'Henry VIII, cette princesse Marie, ancienne élève de Palsgrave, veuve de notre Louis XII après trois mois de mariage, et remariée à Charles Brandon, ami d'enfance de son frère, créé duc de Suffolk en 1513. Par leur conseil et pour se rendre plus digne de la faveur qu'il ambitionnait, Palsgrave, non-seulement ajoute à son ouvrage un lexique comparatif des deux langues qui n'entrait pas dans son premier plan, mais il l'augmente aussi d'un troisième livre servant de commentaire au second, à l'exemple de Théodore de Gaza.

Il imprima son ouvrage à ses frais, et Henry VIII, à qui il en offrit la dédicace, lui accorda un privilége pour sept ans.

Cette gloire revendiquée par les Anglais, d'avoir les premiers écrit sur la grammaire française, ne serait, à tout prendre, qu'un hommage rendu à la France; car si nos voisins avaient

[1] Voy. Baillet, *Jugem. des savants*, t. II, p. 603. — Théodore Gaza était mort en 1478, cinquante-deux ans avant l'apparition de la Grammaire de Palsgrave.

Digitized by Google

attendu d'un peuple étranger la première grammaire anglaise, peut-être l'attendraient-ils encore. Mais enfin, il ne faut pas laisser croire que la France ait poussé l'indifférence pour sa propre langue au point qu'elle n'eût jamais songé à se faire une grammaire lorsque Palsgrave s'en avisa pour elle. Avant Palsgrave, Geoffroy Tory de Bourges s'en était occupé et avait tracé le plan d'un vaste travail d'ensemble, dont son *Champ fleury*, publié en 1529, un an avant le livre de Palsgrave, n'est que l'introduction. Dans son *Épistre aux lecteurs de ce présent livre*, Geoffroy Tory s'écrie :

> O devotz amateurs de bonnes lettres, pleust à Dieu que quelque noble cueur s'employast à mettre et ordonner par reigle nostre langaige françois! Ce seroit moyen que maints milliers d'hommes se esvertueroient à souvent user de belles et bonnes paroles. S'il n'y est mis et ordonné, on trouvera que de cinquante en cinquante ans la langue françoise, pour la plus grande part, sera changée et pervertie.

Et dans le début de son premier livre :

> Je suis content estre *le premier petit indice* à exciter quelque noble esperit qui se esvertuera davantage, comme firent les Grecs jadis et les Romains, mettre et ordonner la langue françoise à certaine reigle de prononcer et bien parler. Pleust à Dieu que quelque noble seigneur voulust proposer gages et beaux dons à ceulx qui ce porroient bien faire! (Fol. 1° v°.)

Voilà sans doute un appel assez chaleureux aux bons esprits capables de l'entendre et d'y répondre. Geoffroy Tory ne se lasse pas d'insister; il montre le mal et combien le remède est urgent. Il signale avec indignation comme corrupteurs de la langue française «les inventeurs et forgeurs de mots : Si tels forgeurs ne sont ruffiens, je ne les estime guères meilleurs!» Et tout de suite, pour justifier sa colère et l'épithète dont il vient de les gratifier, il cite des échantillons de leur style (dont,

Digitized by Google

par parenthèse, Rabelais s'est emparé pour les mettre dans la bouche de son *Escholier limousin*), puis il conclut :

Par quoy, je vous prie, donnons nous tous courage les uns aux aultres et nous esveillons à la purifier (la langue). Toutes choses ont eu commencement; quand l'un traitera des lettres et l'autre des vocales[1], ung tiers viendra qui desclarera les dictions, et puis encore ung aultre surviendra qui ordonnera la belle oraison. Par ainsi on trouvera que peu à peu on passera chemin; si bien qu'on viendra aux grans champs poétiques et rhétoriques plains de belles, bonnes et odoriférentes fleurs de parler et dire honnestement et facilement tout ce qu'on voudra.

Geoffroy Tory, prêchant d'exemple, prend pour sa part de travail les lettres de l'alphabet; c'est l'objet de son livre intitulé *Champ fleury*. Mais avant de quitter les idées générales pour aborder son sujet particulier, il dessine rapidement le travail de chacune des parties de ce bel ensemble dont il conçoit l'idée. Il veut mettre dans le bon chemin ses futurs collaborateurs. Ainsi, parlant d'une grammaire à faire, il indique un canon d'auteurs. Le XIXe siècle ne sera sans doute pas fâché de connaître les auteurs qu'on proposait comme classiques à la fin du XVe, et dont les œuvres devaient servir d'autorité et de *textes de langue :*

Qui se voldroit en ce bien fonder, à mon avis, porroit user des œuvres de Pierre de St Cloct et des œuvres de Jehan li Nevelois[2], qui ont descrit la vie d'Alexandre le Grand en longue ligne que l'autheur qui a composé en prose *le Jeu des eschets*, dit estre de douze syllabes et appelée *rithme Alexandrine*, pourceque, comme dit est, la vie d'Alexandre en est descrite.

Iceulx deux susdits autheurs ont en leur stile une grande majesté de langage ancien, et croy que s'ils eussent eu le temps en fleur de bonnes lectres comme il est aujourd'huy, qu'ils eussent excedé tous autheurs grecs

[1] Il faut sans doute lire *syllabes*, ou *vocables ?*

[2] Pierre ou Perrot de Saint-Cloud, auteur du *Roman de Renard*, a fait, en collaboration avec Jean le Nivelois, une branche du roman d'*Alexandre*

Digitized by Google

et latins. Ils ont, dis-je, en leurs compositions don accomply de toute grace en fleurs de rhétorique et poésie ancienne; jaçoit que Jehan Le Maire ne face aucune mention d'iceulx, toutesfois si a il pris et emprunté d'eulx la plus grande part de son bon langage, comme on porroit bien voir en la lecture que on feroit attentivement ès œuvres des ungs et des aultres.

On porroit aussi user des œuvres de Chrestien de Troyes, et ce en son *Chevalier à l'espée* et en son *Parceval*, qu'il dédia au comte Phelippe de Flandres. — On porroit user pareillement de Hugon de Mery, en son *Tornoy de l'Antechrist*[1]. — Tout pareillement aussi de Raoul[2], en son *Romant des Elles*. — Paysant de Mesieres n'est pas à déprécier, qui faict maintz beaux et bons petits coupletz, et entre les aultres en sa *Male sans frein*[3]. — J'ai nagueres veu et tenu tous ces susditz révérentz et anciens autheurs escritz en parchemin, que mon seigneur et bon amy frère René Massé, de Vendosme, chroniqueur du roy[4], m'a liberallement et de bon cueur monstré. Il en use si bien à parfaire les chroniques de France, que je puis honnestement dire de luy :

> Cedite, Romani scriptores, cedite, Graii :
> Nescio quid majus nascitur Iliade.

« Arrière, arrière, autheurs grecs et latins! De René Massé naist chose plus belle et grande que le Iliade!

On porroit en oultre user des œuvres de Arnoul Graban et de Simon Graban son frère. Dantes Aligerius, Florentin, comme dict mon susdict bon amy frère René Massé, faict honorable mention dudict Arnoul Gra-

[1] *Le Tournoiement de l'Antechrist*, par Hugues de Méry-sur-Seine, a été publié par M. P. Tarbé, dans sa Collection de poëtes champenois.

Ce passage est visiblement inspiré par les vers suivants :

> Molt mis grant peine à eschiver
> Les dis Raoul et Crestien,
> Qu'onques bouche de crestien
> Ne dist si bien com il disoient,
> Mais quanqu'il distrent il prenoient
> Le bel françois trestout à plain,
> Si com il lor venoit à main.....
> Se j'ai trové aucun espi
> Apres la main as mestiviers,
> Je l'ai glané molt volentiers.
>
> Hugues de Méry, *le Tournoiement de l'Antecrist*, p. 104.

[2] Raoul de Houdan.

[3] Cette pièce est imprimée dans le Nouveau recueil de Fabliaux et Contes publié par Méon, t. I, p. 1. L'auteur s'y nomme *Paiens de Maisieres*, Legrand d'Aussy écrit *Paysans de Maisieres*. (Voyez *Fabliaux ou Contes*, t. I, p. 79, éd. de 1829.)

[4] Sur frère Macé, bénédictin de Vendôme, voy. la Biogr. univ. t. XXVI, p. 34

Digitized by Google

ban, et d'iceluy Arnoul ay veu, en l'église des Bernardins de Paris, ung tableau auquel y a une oraison de la vierge Marie qui se commance : « En protestant . . . . . »; et les premieres lettres des versetz du dernier couplect contiennent son nom et surnom, qui sont *Arnoldus Grabans me* (sic).

Qui porroit finer des œuvres de Nesson [1], ce seroit ung grand plaisir pour user du doux langage qui y est contenu. Je n'en ay veu que une oraison à la Vierge Marie, qui se treuve imprimée dedans le *Calendrier des bergiers* de premiere impression [2]; la derniere impression ne le contient pas, ne scay pourquoy.

Alain Chartier et Georges Chastelain, chevalier, sont autheurs dignes desquels on face fréquente lecture, car ilz sont tres plains de langage moult seignorial et héroïque.

Les Lunettes des princes pareillement sont bonnes pour le doulx langage qui y est contenu [3].

On porroit semblablement bien user des belles chroniques de France que mon seigneur Cretin [4], nagueres chroniqueur du roy, a si bien faictes.

[1] Nesson (Pierre), officier de Jean de Bourbon, lequel ayant été fait prisonnier à la bataille d'Azincourt, Nesson lui envoya, en Angleterre, *le Lay de la guerre*, dont Duchesne cite un fragment dans ses notes sur Alain Chartier. Sa fille poétisait aussi, au témoignage de J. Bouchet :

> Je n'oublieray la subtille Jeanette
> Fille a Nesson, qui de rime tant nette
> Sut bien user.

[2] *Le Calendrier des bergers*, ouvrage anonyme, est un poëme didactique distribué par couplets. Chacune des bergères arrivant de l'empire du prêtre Jean des Indes en chante un, sur l'Arithmétique, sur l'Hôtel-Dieu, les Planètes, etc.

[3] *Les Lunettes des princes*, par Jean Meschinot, de Nantes, successivement maître d'hôtel de plusieurs ducs de Bretagne, mort en 1509. Il a été loué par Marot. Ces *Lunettes* sont des poésies morales, par exemple :

> Se tu vas à Saint Innocent
> Où y a d'ossemens grant tas,
> Ja ne congnoistras entre cent
> Les os des gens de grans estas
> D'avec ceulx qu'au monde notas
> En leur vivant pauvres et ...
> Tous s'en vont d'ond ilz sont venus!

[4] « Le bon Cretin au vers equivoqué, » comme l'appelle Marot, qui le qualifie souverain poëte français, et lui a bâti une magnifique épitaphe :

> Seigneurs passans, comment pourrez vous croire
> De ce tombeau le grand pompe et la gloire? etc.

Cretin était un surnom; le nom véritable était Guillaume Dubois [*]. J'en demande pardon à ses panégyristes, Marot, G. Tory et Jean Lemaire; mais rien ne me paraît égaler la platitude laborieuse des vers de ce grand homme, raillé par Rabelais sous le nom de Raminagrobis. Après avoir été trésorier de la Sainte Chapelle de Vincennes, puis chantre à la Sainte Chapelle de Paris, Cretin ou Dubois mourut en 1525, à ce qu'on croit.

[*] Il dit lui-même :

> Le G (geni) du Bois, alias dit Cretin.

que Homère, ne Virgile, ne Dantes n'eurent oncques plus d'excellence en leur stile.

(Ici une digression et un rondeau cité, dont une dame est l'auteur.)

S'il est vray que toutes choses ont eu commencement, il est certain que la laugue grecque, semblablement la latine, ont été quelque temps incultes et sans reigle de grammaire, *comme est de present la nostre;* mais les bons anciens vertueux et studieux ont prins peine et diligence à les réduire et mettre à certaine reigle, pour en user honnestement à escripre et rediger les bonnes sciences en memoire, au prouffit et honneur du bien public. (*Champ fleury*, fol. IV, v°.)

Cette ardeur de Geoffroy Tory dut se communiquer, et même au delà des limites de France, car Geoffroy Tory, si peu connu de notre temps, était dans le sien célèbre en son pays et à l'étranger. Ce qu'il y a de sûr, c'est qu'à l'apparition de la grammaire de Palsgrave, un certain Léonard Coxe, qui s'intitule principal du collége de Reading, *Radingiensis ludi moderator,* après quatre distiques adressés à son compatriote, se retourne vers Geoffroy Tory, et lui débite quinze phaleuques, dont voici la traduction :

Docte Geoffroy, il est comblé le vœu si souvent exprimé dans ton *Champ fleuri;* car voilà, moyennant des règles dûment autorisées, le français enseigné à fond. — Ni Palémon avec ses successeurs, ni Gaza dans son travail achevé, ni aucun de leurs illustres prédécesseurs, n'avaient mieux traité de la grammaire grecque ou latine que Palsgrave ne traite ici de la française. Il a l'érudition, la clarté et toute la concision compatible avec sa matière; aussi triomphons-nous, docte Geoffroy, de voir enfin comblé le vœu si souvent exprimé dans ton *Champ fleuri.*

Léonard Coxe triomphe plus modestement et plus convenablement que David Baker, car il semble reporter sur Geof-

froy Tory l'honneur d'avoir évoqué la grammaire de Palsgrave. La comparaison des dates semble, il est vrai, ne laisser pas beaucoup de vraisemblance à cette supposition, puisque l'ouvrage du Français et celui de l'Anglais ne sont qu'à une année d'intervalle; mais ici je dois signaler une singularité qui n'a point été remarquée des bibliographes. On lit au frontispice la date de 1530, et au dernier feuillet : « achevé d'imprimer le 18 juillet 1530 »; mais le privilége du roi placé en tête du volume est daté « de notre château d'Amphtyll, le 2 septembre, l'an de notre règne XXII. » Or, Henry VIII étant parvenu au trône en 1509, après Pâques, la vingt-deuxième année de son règne est l'année 1531, et le *Champ fleury* avait paru au commencement de 1529 [1]. Cela fait donc de bon compte un intervalle de trois ans; dès lors, le mot de Léonard Coxe a une véritable portée, et les coïncidences que Palsgrave s'applaudit de rencontrer dans le *Champ fleury* et l'*Esclaircissement* pourraient bien n'être pas aussi fortuites qu'il lui plaît de le dire.

Il me paraît certain que l'ouvrage de Palsgrave est antidaté sur le frontispice. Pourquoi? dans quel intérêt? C'est ce qu'il est difficile d'expliquer précisément. On peut supposer que les diverses parties du livre ont paru l'une après l'autre, que les éditeurs ont mis à l'ensemble de l'œuvre la date la plus reculée, tandis que, au contraire, Henry VIII n'a donné le privilége qu'à la forme dernière et complète. Cette hypothèse pourrait aussi rendre raison de l'absence des feuillets 30 à 35, encore qu'il ne paraisse pas y avoir de lacune dans le texte. L'impression d'ailleurs a été faite par deux imprimeurs différents, Hawkins et Pynson. Tout cela semble indiquer une

[1] Le 28 avril 1529. Le privilége est de 1526, et G. Tory dit lui-même avoir commencé son livre en 1522 (fol. 1°).

Digitized by Google

exécution partielle, intervertie peut-être, et reprise sur des mesures mal calculées.

Lorsque David Baker écrit que la nation française, aujourd'hui si orgueilleuse de l'universalité de sa langue, paraît en avoir l'obligation à l'Angleterre, il raisonne à rebours; la langue française n'est pas devenue universelle, parce qu'il a plu à l'Anglais Palsgrave d'en composer une grammaire; mais, au contraire, Palsgrave a rédigé cette grammaire, parce que la langue française était universelle. Cette universalité était un fait constaté avant la naissance de Palsgrave, de même que, avant lui, d'autres avaient tenté de formuler des règles pour faciliter aux étrangers l'étude du français : *Vixere fortes ante Agamemnona multi.*

Palsgrave en désigne nominalement trois, auxquels il reconnaît que son travail a de grandes obligations.

Le premier est Alexandre Barclay, mort en 1552, moine de l'ordre de saint François, hagiographe et polygraphe, dont Pits indique un *Traité de la prononciation française*, en un seul livre, commençant par ces mots : « *Multi ac varii homines litterati*[1]. » Le catalogue de Watt est plus explicite; il donne le titre exact d'après lequel l'ouvrage paraît rédigé en anglais : « *Introductorie to write and pronounce the frenche; Londres*, 1521, fol., imprimé par Coppland. » Tous mes efforts pour découvrir un exemplaire de ce curieux ouvrage ont été inutiles.

Je n'ai pas même réussi à en découvrir autant sur le second de ses contemporains, que Palsgrave appelle *Jacobus Vallensis* et qu'il qualifie instituteur du jeune comte de Lincoln, fils

[1] Pits, p. 745. Il ne s'ensuit pas que l'ouvrage soit en latin; Pits a l'habitude de traduire; il ne prétend donner que le sens.

du duc de Norfolk. Bale ni Pits ne font mention d'aucun nom qui ressemble à celui-là; mais de leur silence même je tire une induction : tous deux n'ayant admis dans leur recueil que des écrivains nés dans la Grande-Bretagne, je suis tenté de voir dans *Jacobus Vallensis* un Français nommé Jacques Duval, de Laval, Vallée ou Devallée.

Le cas est absolument le même pour « le savant clerc maistre Giles Dewes, autrefois instituteur de votre noble grace (le roi Henry VIII) pour cette même langue, lequel, à la requête et sur les instances de divers grands personnages, a également écrit sur cette matière[1] ». Dans un autre passage, Palsgrave mentionne un très-ancien texte du Roman de la Rose qui lui fut montré « dans la bibliothèque de Guildhall par *maistre Gyles,* jadis maître de français du roi régnant ». Bale ni Pits ne connaissent Gilles Dewes; parmi les biographes ou bibliographes français, M. Brunet est le seul qui ait recueilli son nom et le titre de son livre[2] :

Voici, dit M. Brunet, un autre ouvrage moins connu en France que le précédent (que la Grammaire de Palsgrave, dont on ne connait sur le continent d'autre exemplaire que celui de la Mazarine) :

« *An Introductorie for to lerne, to rede, to pronounce and to speake frenche, trewly,* compiled for the ryghte hygh, excellent and most vertuous lady, the lady Mary of England doughter to our moste gracious soveraine lorde kyng Henry the eyghte. »

Grammaire fort rare dont l'auteur, Giles Dewes, est nommé dans un acrostiche, au folio Aii. La seconde partie donne des exemples très-curieux; on suppose que ce livre a paru en 1532. (*Manuel du libraire*, III, 621.)

M. Brunet a reproduit le nom de l'auteur de cette grammaire tel que le donnent les Anglais. Palsgrave l'écrit *Dewes;* Dibdin et la *Bibliotheca Grenvilliana,* pareillement, et aussi John

[1] *To the Kynges graces*, p. VII. — [2] P. 35.

Digitized by Google

Stow, dans son livre intitulé *A survay of the cities of London;* bien plus, il est ainsi figuré dans le relevé des monuments funéraires de la paroisse de Saint-Olave, de Londres; voici textuellement cette épitaphe :

Here lieth Giles Dewes, who sometimes was servant to king Henry the VII and king Henry the VIII. Clerke of their librairies, and schoole master for the frenche tongue to prince Arthur and to the lady Mary, who died 1535 [1].

« Cy git Gilles Dewes, jadis serviteur des rois Henry VII et Henry VIII, clerc de leurs bibliothèques et instituteur, pour la langue française, du prince Arthur et de madame Marie; mort en 1535. »

Malgré ces témoignages, il est certain que *Dewes* est une forme altérée, accommodée à l'usage anglais, et que la forme véritable est *du Wés*. Ainsi l'écrit le prétendu Dewes lui-même, non pas dans un, mais dans deux acrostiches, dont je me contenterai de rapporter le second, parce qu'il fournit la traduction latine et par conséquent le sens vulgaire de ce nom propre :

APOLOGIE AUX CORRECTEURS DE TOUTTES OEUVRES [2].

G rosses gens de rudes affections,
I vrongnes bannis de vray sentement,
L ourdaultz, cocardz, privés d'entendement,
E n leur gueulée prenant refections,
S aouls d'oprobres et de detractions,

D iront de moy comme ilz font d'aultre gent :
U oyés icy, quel facteur bel et gent!

V ray et pour certain que suis ignorant;
V ouloir je ne doy pas laisser pour tant
E mprendre chose qui fait à priser
S ans garde prendre à leur despriser.

[1] *Ancient funeral monuments, etc.*, by John Wewer. London, 1637.

[2] Cet acrostiche est double, c'est-à-dire en anglais et en français interlinéaire. Cette difficulté vaincue peut servir à expliquer la gêne et le peu de sens qu'on remarque dans cette pièce.

Digitized by Google

A uleuns diront : cecy est mal escript.
L es aultres après bendant lez sourcilz
I trouveront très grant faulte d'esprit;
A ultres peseront tout come gens subtilz,
S ur ce donnant leur sentence et advis.

D ie ung chescun ce que dire vouldra;
E n despit du diable et de mal voulloir,

V eoir ilz pourront que m'a mis en debvoir
A bien faire; face mieulx qui sçara :
D e moy certes ja reprins n'en sera.
I hésus doncques nous ottroy bien faire,
S ans voulloir à luy n'a aultre desplaire.

La réunion de toutes les initiales donne :

GILES DU WÉS, ALIAS DE VADIS.

Ni *Dawes*, ni *du Wés* ne peut être un nom anglais; celui qui le portait déclare d'ailleurs dans son prologue que le français était « sa langue maternelle et naturelle. » D'après cela, il ne faut pas de longues réflexions pour restituer au maître de français d'Henry VIII la vraie forme de son nom, dans l'orthographe de notre langue : il s'appelait du Guez, *de Vadis*.

Nous trouvons dans son dialogue *Sur la paix* un témoignage précis du temps où il composait son livre. Il introduit son élève, la princesse Marie, lui reprochant son absence de la veille au soir. Le maître s'excuse sur ce qu'il s'est oublié dans une agréable compagnie :

Et sur quoi done rouloit votre conversation? — Certes, Madame, elle estoit de la paix, laquelle (comme on disoit) est criée tant en ce royaume d'Engleterre comme de France, et durera tant que le noble roy Henry, vostre père, vivra et le roy Francoys pareillement, avec l'addicion d'ung jour.

La paix jurée dans ces conditions ne peut être que celle

de 1527[1]. La princesse Marie avait alors douze ans, et cela s'accorde avec ce qu'elle-même dit ailleurs de son jeune âge.

Ainsi du Guez composait ces dialogues en 1527, et avant 1530 Palsgrave avait communication de ses travaux. Ce n'était pas encore la grammaire dédiée à la princesse Marie, mais il est vraisemblable que du Guez avait commencé par publier à l'usage de ses élèves quelques petits traités épars, aujourd'hui disparus.

La Grammaire de du Guez, dans sa rédaction complète et définitive, n'a paru qu'après celle de Palsgrave, puisque le travail de l'Anglais est l'objet de l'ironie et des sarcasmes, à peine voilés, du vieux grammairien français. L'impression de ce volume sans date doit être de 1532 ou 1533.

On conçoit aisément que la Grammaire de Palsgrave, imposante par l'appareil scientifique de la méthode et par la masse du volume, dût effrayer la jeunesse anglaise à qui s'adressait ce présent. Et il faut bien qu'il en ait été quelque chose, puisque la lettre d'André Baynton qui suit le privilége du roi, a pour unique objet de combattre cette frayeur. Ne vous laissez pas intimider ni décourager par l'extérieur du livre, dit André Baynton aux fils de lord Montjoye, ses amis de collége, et vous reconnaîtrez qu'un médiocre travail suffit pour retirer toute la substance de cet épais in-folio.

En attendant, il leur en adresse un abrégé. La précaution devait ne pas sembler inutile.

Cette lettre d'André Baynton est-elle une apologie préventive suggérée par la conscience de l'auteur, ou bien serait-ce une réponse à des attaques répandues dans le public? Mais ces attaques n'avaient pas dû se produire avant l'apparition de l'ouvrage. Nouvelle circonstance à l'appui de l'hypothèse

[1] Cf. Lorenz, *Summa historiæ Gallo-Francicæ*, p. 674.

Digitized by Google

énoncée plus haut, que le livre a été d'abord publié successivement par parties détachées, lesquelles ensuite ont été réunies sous un titre général.

C'est alors que Gilles du Guez, mécontent de voir exploiter par un rival et l'autorité de son nom et le résultat de ses travaux, rassemble à son tour ses traités partiels, en fait une œuvre d'ensemble, courte, claire, bien digérée, amusante même par les dialogues dont il fait suivre son exposé théorique. Dans ces dialogues, au nombre de dix, la princesse Marie est constamment en scène : tantôt on la suppose recevant un envoyé du roi de France, de l'empereur ou d'un souverain quelconque; tantôt son aumônier lui expose les cérémonies de la messe, ou les diverses propriétés des mets, pour conclure au choix d'un régime alimentaire. Une autre fois, c'est du Guez lui-même qui traite avec elle les points de la métaphysique les plus élevés et les plus délicats, par exemple: qu'est-ce que l'âme? Cette question, examinée sous l'autorité de saint Isidore, ne remplit pas moins de onze pages in-quarto. Un entretien roule sur la paix; un autre, sur l'amour. Nous voyons dans celui-ci que du Guez avait chez la princesse le titre de trésorier, et de plus que sa royale élève avait coutume de l'appeler en badinant son mari d'adoption. Ce petit détail fait connaître la situation de notre compatriote à la cour d'Henry VIII : le degré de familiarité indique le degré d'estime où il était tenu. Au surplus, toute idée d'inconvenance est exclue par l'âge du professeur, trop souvent cloué dans son fauteuil par la goutte et obligé de manquer sa leçon; il y supplée alors par une lettre d'excuse, soit en vers, soit en prose, tirant de sa maladie même une occasion d'étude et une nouvelle forme de *devoir* pour son écolière. Morgan, écuyer tranchant de Marie, se trouve-t-il dans la gêne avec sa famille? Du Guez fera lire à

Digitized by Google

leur commune maîtresse la requête de Morgan rédigée en manière de leçon de français. Il ne manque aucune occasion de jeter dans cette jeune âme les semences de pitié, de générosité, d'honneur, de tous les bons sentiments.

Il s'attache plus qu'un simple intérêt grammatical à ces exercices intellectuels d'une enfant de douze ans, fille d'Henry VIII, sœur aînée d'Élisabeth, qui devait être un jour l'épouse de Philippe II, et s'appeler, selon la passion des historiens, Marie la Catholique ou la sanglante Marie.

Tel est l'ouvrage que du Guez lance dans le monde, ayant bien soin d'inscrire sur le frontispice, non pas son nom, mais celui de son auguste élève; le tout accompagné d'une préface humble et modeste dans la forme, railleuse et dédaigneuse par le fond, et dirigée contre « ces compilateurs qui, comme dit saint Jérôme, ont commencé par enseigner avant que d'être savants, » ou qui, s'étant rendus savants à force d'étude, se sont ensuite ingérés d'inventer des règles infaillibles pour une langue qui n'est pas la leur. Poser des règles est un droit qui appartient à fort peu de gens : quant à moi, ajoute-t-il, *dont le français est la langue maternelle et naturelle,* et qui pendant trente ans ai fait profession d'instruire dans cette langue des princes, des marquis, deux reines et le roi régnant, je n'ai pas encore découvert de règles infaillibles; et cependant le roi vient de me confier l'éducation française de sa fille. Palsgrave n'est point nommé, mais il est si clairement désigné, qu'il n'est pas possible de s'y méprendre :

Combien que je n'ignore point que plusieurs tant qualifiéz ès bonnes lectres comme aussy elegant en la langue françoise (au moins pour non estre naturel et natif du terriloire et païs) ont composés et escripz regles et principes pour introduction en ladite langue, lesquelz peult estre, come tiesmoigne saint Hierosme à Paulin, ont ensegnés avant que avoir esté

sçavantz; car ja soit que art soit imitatrice de nature, l'ensuivant de bien près, sy ne la peult elle toutefois aconsuivir. Pourquoy lesdictz compilateurs du tout adhérans à icelle, sont par nature en divers lieux cancellez, repris et corrigéz. Ne sembleroit ce point chose rare et estrange veoir ung François se ingerér et efforcér d'apprendre aux Allemans la langue tyoise, voire et qui plus est sur icelle composer regles et principes?. . . . . C'est aultre chose d'ensegnér et d'apprendre par les principes et regles faictz par divers expertz aucteurs, par intervalle et diuturnité de long temps bien approuvéez, que de premiere abordée; et n'ayant un langage que moienement et comme par emprunt, en voulloir cy pris cy mis non seulement ensegnér les aultres, mais aussy composer sur ce regles infallibles, ce que sçavoir faire n'est ottroié à bien peu de ceulx qui sont mesme natif dudict langage. Car touchant moy mesmes à qui ladicte langue est maternelle et naturelle, et qui par l'espase de trente ans et plus me suis entremis (combien que soie tres ignorant) d'ensegnér et apprendre plusieurs grandz princes et princesses, come à feu de noble et recommandée memoire le prince Arthur, le noble roy Henry pour le present prospereusement regnant, à qui Dieu doint vie perpetuelle, les roynes de France et d'Ecosse, avec le noble marquis d'Excestre, etc.; pour laquelle chose accomplir j'ay fait mon pouvoir et debvoir de perscruter et cercher tout ce que m'a semblé à ce propos servir; sy n'ai je toutesfois peu trouver regles infallibles (pour ce qu'il n'est possible de telles les trouver), c'est à dire telles que puissent servir infalliblement come font les regles composées pour apprendre Latin, Grec et Hebrieu, et aultres telz langages; ce que neantmoins lesdictz compilateurs ont entrepris (affin que ne die *présumé*) de faire, ja soit qu'ilz n'aient esté que petit de temps à l'apprendre, etc.

A la suite de cette préface cruelle par ses réticences mêmes, l'auteur expose son plan :

Ce petit œuvre sera divisé en deux livres dont le premier aura deux parties :

La première partie traitera des règles du langage parlé, des lettres qui doivent s'effacer dans la prononciation et pour quel motif.

La seconde partie traitera des noms, pronoms, adverbes, participes, verbes, prépositions et conjonctions, avec des règles fixes pour conjuguer.

Digitized by Google

Cette même partie contiendra cinq ou six formes de conjugaisons d'un même verbe.

Item la conjugaison avec deux pronoms, avec trois, et enfin la conjugaison de deux verbes accouplés.

Le second livre traitera des lettres missives en prose et en vers.

Ensemble plusieurs conversations en forme de dialogue pour recevoir un messager de l'empereur, du roi de France ou de tout autre prince.

Ensemble d'autres conversations des propriétés de divers mets, de l'amour, de la paix, de la guerre, de l'exposition de la messe, de la nature de l'âme humaine, de la division du temps, avec d'autres objets.

Ce plan est (sauf le lexique) plus étendu que celui de Palsgrave, mais il est exécuté sur une échelle très-réduite.

Un traité de prononciation était le début obligé d'un livre sur la grammaire. Gilles du Guez paraît être le premier qui se soit avisé de noter le son d'une voyelle par un signe extérieur au mot[1]. Il marque l'accent avec beaucoup de soin et d'exactitude, même sur des voyelles où nous ne le mettons pas, et où il serait logique de le mettre. Il y avait à son insu dans son procédé le germe de toute une réforme. Auparavant, l'accent était noté, pour ainsi dire, à l'intérieur du mot, par des consonnes doubles, dont le rôle était d'influencer la voyelle précédente en même temps qu'elles maintenaient le souvenir de l'étymologie; ces consonnes d'ailleurs étaient muettes dans la prononciation. Du moment que l'accent vient en se posant sur une voyelle en préciser le son et la quantité, de quoi sert pour le langage la double consonne? Quand l'usage a prévalu d'écrire avec un accent circonflexe *même* et *nôces*, que signifient l'*s* dans *mesme* et le *p* dans *nopces?* C'est alors que l'hôtel de Rambouillet se met à la besogne, et que les précieuses, attentives uniquement au

[1] Palsgrave ne l'emploie que pour indiquer la syllabe qui porte l'accent tonique, par exemple, il accentue *hómme*, *fémme*, *douloreúse*, *cóntre*, *éntre*, *etc.* Vid. fol. XIX de l'édition originale.


BIBLIOTECA NAZ. ROMA VITTORIO EMANUELE

beau parler et très-insoucieuses de l'étymologie, entreprennent d'arracher des mots *les lettres inutiles*, persuadées qu'elles accomplissent l'œuvre du monde la plus raisonnable, et ne suppriment que les traces de l'ancienne barbarie. Il y aurait pourtant bien des arguments en faveur du système déchu : l'accent ne remplit que la moitié des fonctions de la double consonne, puisqu'il ne marque pas l'étymologie; ensuite il n'adhère pas assez solidement au mot; il disparaît ou s'introduit sans motif, et l'écriture, témoin infidèle, corrompt le langage. De nos jours, l'accent circonflexe ne se met plus sur *noces;* cet *o* qui était fermé s'est ouvert, et la première syllabe de ce congénère de *nuptial* est devenue brève. Sans compter que les précieuses ont opéré au hasard, capricieusement, appliquant leur réforme aux mots usuels, et laissant leur ancienne orthographe aux mots analogues auxquels, pour s'en servir plus rarement, elles ne songeaient pas. Pourquoi, par exemple, ont-elles supprimé le *p* de *ptisane* et non celui de *psaume?* Celui de *nepveu* et non celui de *baptême?* C'est qu'elles ont agi sans discernement. Au lieu d'un système nouveau et incomplet, dont l'illusion a rempli notre langue d'inconséquences et d'incertitudes, il eût bien mieux valu rechercher, et remettre sous les yeux du public, l'esprit des lois qui régissaient notre premier système d'orthographe: *decipimur specie recti.*

Au reste, Gilles du Guez n'avait imaginé la notation extérieure de l'accent que comme artifice mécanique destiné à faciliter aux Anglais l'étude de notre prononciation. Son invention a eu plus de succès et de portée qu'il ne s'y était attendu : elle s'est développée[1] et définitivement installée dans l'orthographe française. Si c'est un abus, il est consacré.

[1] Du Guez n'a pas inventé l'accent circonflexe; il n'en avait pas besoin, puisqu'il avait pris la précaution de formuler la règle de la double consonne, surtout en

Digitized by Google

Tout dans ce petit ouvrage est en harmonie avec cette invention commode de l'accent; tout y révèle l'homme pratique, le maître expérimenté qui tend au but par le plus court chemin : mettre l'élève en état de parler dans le moins de temps et avec le moins de travail possible. La fortune aussi des deux ouvrages fut bien différente : Gilles du Guez en peu d'années fit trois éditions[1]; Palsgrave ne paraît pas être jamais arrivé à l'honneur de la seconde. Du Guez avait, d'une main leste et sûre, esquissé la petite grammaire de Lhomond; Palsgrave avait laborieusement compilé la Grammaire des grammaires; l'in-folio fut étouffé par l'in-18. Cela se voit souvent dans la littérature, où le quatrain de Saint-Aulaire triomphe de la Pucelle de Chapelain.

Mais la circonstance qui dans son temps décida la défaite de Palsgrave, est précisément ce qui nous le rend aujourd'hui précieux. Son défaut avec le temps s'est changé en une qualité. Où chercherait-on ailleurs cette quantité d'observations parfois minutieuses, je l'accorde, mais toujours intéressantes comme la vérité? cette multitude de faits grammaticaux recueillis dans toutes les parties de la langue et appuyés d'exemples tirés des écrivains illustres? Du Guez fut habile, mais Palsgrave est savant. Notre compatriote a sans doute fait davantage pour les Anglais contemporains de Palsgrave; mais Palsgrave à son tour rendra plus de services aux Français du XIX[e] siècle qui se proposent, non pas d'apprendre à parler

ce qui touche l'*s*, qui est le cas d'application le plus fréquent.

[1] Toutes les trois sans date; elles sont décrites dans la *Bibliotheca Grenvilliana* (I, p. 200). L'édition *princeps* est de Godfray, la seconde est de Bourman, la troisième de Waley. Toutes trois se trouvent dans la Bodléienne, où M. Lorain les a collationnées. La meilleure est encore celle de Godfray : c'est le texte que nous reproduisons.

L'édition de Waley, « newely corrected « aod amended, » supprime dans la dédicace les noms de la reine Anne et de sa fille Élisabeth. Henry VIII était saos doute remarié.

français, mais d'étudier l'histoire de la langue française; car, et c'est une observation essentielle, du Guez n'écrit que pour les élèves, et Palsgrave s'est donné la tâche de former non-seulement des élèves, mais aussi des maîtres[1].

Toutefois, cette histoire de notre langue, il ne faut pas s'attendre à la trouver entière dans le livre de Palsgrave. On se tromperait fort de prendre sa grammaire pour une grammaire du vieux français, du français primitif. Disons-le tout de suite et nettement : Palsgrave ne sait pas le vieux français. Lorsqu'il écrivait, la renaissance était commencée; comme un océan dont la prise de Constantinople aurait rompu les digues, elle avait subitement fait invasion sur l'Europe et recouvert de ses flots notre ancienne littérature nationale. Quelques points émergeaient encore; mais on ne savait plus les rattacher aux terres ensevelies. Aujourd'hui qu'ils ont achevé de disparaître, c'est déjà beaucoup de nous les signaler et nous les décrire. C'est le mérite de Palsgrave de nous dire tout ce qui de son temps pouvait encore s'apercevoir; c'est notre tâche de recueillir ses indications et de redresser ses erreurs, à l'aide d'autres renseignements épars, éclairés d'une prudente sagacité. Un ou deux exemples rendront la chose plus sensible.

Palsgrave rencontre ces vers d'Alain Chartier :

> Luy présentant un ardant cierge
> Afin que je sa grace *acquierge.*

Il remarque là-dessus que le poëte s'est permis d'altérer le mot pour rimer. Il n'en est rien. Palsgrave ignore qu'autrefois le *g* était la caractéristique du subjonctif, et que pas un écrivain du XII[e] siècle ne manque à l'employer dans cette finale.

[1] « . . . . That by the mean of my poore « labours the french tonge may here after « by others the more easily *be tought*, and « also *be attayned* unto by suche as for « their tymes therof shalbe desyrous. » (*To the kynges grace*, p. III.)

Digitized by Google

Palsgrave ressemble ici à ces commentateurs de La Fontaine, qui prennent les archaïsmes de leur auteur pour des altérations arbitraires suggérées par les besoins de la versification. Son erreur du moins nous enseigne que dès la fin du xv[e] siècle, cette forme de subjonctif avait disparu de l'usage commun, au point que la tradition même en était perdue.

Une autre fois Palsgrave note dans ses textes de langue ces formes *gentil damoyselle*, *cruel défense*, *de quel part*, et autres semblables. Il en tire cette conclusion, que certains adjectifs peuvent se mettre au masculin avec un substantif féminin : ce sont les adjectifs terminés par une *l*. Puis en observant encore, il trouve la même bizarrerie en usage pour l'adjectif *grand*, puisqu'on dit très-bien *ma grand mère* et *c'est grand pitié*; enfin, un examen attentif lui découvre l'adjectif *vert*, qui se met au singulier masculin avec le substantif féminin *herbe*, témoin cette phrase de Jean Lemaire : « Paris se mettoit à luicter tout nu avecques les plus fors sur l'*herbe vert*. »

Palsgrave est ici la dupe d'une illusion : la discordance des genres dont il s'étonne n'existe point. Tout adjectif qui en latin ne possède que deux terminaisons pour les trois genres, c'est-à-dire qui dessert deux genres au moyen d'une seule terminaison, n'en avait qu'une dans le français primitif[1]. A cette catégorie appartiennent *gentilis*, *crudelis*, *qualis*, *grandis*, *viridis*, et une multitude d'autres. Cette règle générale donne en trois lignes l'explication des prétendues anomalies dont Palsgrave a pris la peine de faire un long chapitre, incomplet encore à son point de vue, puisqu'il n'y donne pas la liste de ces adjectifs prétendus privilégiés.

Mais en compensation de ces fautes qui accusent l'igno-

[1] A plus forte raison les terminaisons latines en *ens* pour les trois genres, qui forment le français en *ant* : *vaillant*, *avenant*, etc.

Digitized by Google

rance du siècle plutôt que celle de l'écrivain, combien de renseignements d'un prix inestimable sur toutes les parties de la grammaire! Les erreurs de théorie de Palsgrave peuvent même nous devenir une source d'instruction par la comparaison avec les écrivains d'un âge plus reculé. Les faits dont il dépose étaient la vérité de son temps. Voulez-vous en savoir davantage? Interrogez des témoins d'un temps antérieur. Son abondance, dont un contemporain pouvait avoir le droit de se moquer, n'est pas stérile pour nous :

Cum flueret lutulentus, erat quod tollere velles.

S'il lui arrive parfois de se tromper, ce n'est pas faute d'avoir consulté tous les guides supposés capables de lui enseigner la véritable route.

Palsgrave avec son style lourd et sa phrase embrouillée, interminable, ne pouvait avoir l'esprit tourné à la malice et prompt à l'épigramme comme Gilles du Guez; mais c'est un honnête homme, plein de candeur, qui vous déclare les auxiliaires de son travail. Il n'a pas fait difficulté de rendre hommage à ceux qui vivaient encore; malheureusement il n'a pas cru nécessaire de désigner avec la même précision les anciens auteurs dont il s'est aidé, gens fort obscurs, sans doute, et dont peut-être lui-même ignorait les noms. N'eût-il fait que nous indiquer ces sources tellement quellement, nous lui aurions encore une grande obligation, car il a existé, il existe perdus dans la poudre des bibliothèques des traités sur la langue française qui remontent au XIII[e] siècle, et peut-être au delà. Ce sont des matériaux bien indigestes, bien informes, mais dont une critique judicieuse parviendrait certainement à tirer parti. En passant au creuset tant de prétendues règles, accumulées par l'esprit d'analyse qui seul régnait alors, l'esprit de synthèse des temps modernes finirait par en dégager quelques principes généraux

propres à répandre la lumière sur cette longue route obscure que notre langue a suivie, et qui sort des profondeurs du IX[e] siècle.

M. Fr. Michel, page 13 de ses *Rapports à M. le Ministre de l'instruction publique*, cite « la Grammaire française et anglaise de Walter de Bibelesworth », manuscrit sur vélin, de la fin du XII[e] siècle, qui se trouve au Musée britannique. L'ouvrage de Biblesworth, qui devait être imprimé à la suite de ces Rapports, ne s'y trouve pas. Je dois à l'obligeance de M. Chabaille la communication d'une copie de ce traité, qui n'est point une grammaire, mais une simple nomenclature, une espèce de vocabulaire versifié, divisé selon la mode du temps par catégories d'idées ou d'objets. Walter de Biblesworth prend l'homme à sa naissance et le suit jusqu'à son mariage, en indiquant les termes qui servent à nommer les membres du corps humain, puis les termes relatifs à la prière, puis les termes du ménage et des métiers, les noms des bêtes et des oiseaux, etc., etc. Au surplus, voici textuellement le titre du livre qui en présente en même temps l'analyse :

ARUNDEL, MS. N° 220, FOL. 297 R°[1].

Le treytiz ke moun sire Gauter de Bibelesworthe fist a madame Dyonisie de Mounchensy pur aprise de language, co est a saver :

Du premer temps ke homme nestra, ouweke trestut le langage pur saver nurture en sa juvente;

Pus, trestut le faunceys de sa neyssaunce et de membres du cors, ouwekę kaunt ke il apent de Deus et de orer;

Pus, tot le fraunceys com il encourt en age de husbanderie, cum pur arer, rebiner, waretier, semer, sarcher, syer, faucher, carier, batre, moudre, pestrer, breser, bracer, hatuefeste arayer;

[1] Cf. les *Rapports* de M. Fr. Michel, p. 14, où l'auteur cite le manuscrit Harléien 4334 (vél. fin du XII[e] siècle). La note indique le manuscrit Arundel 220, et deux autres manuscrits Harléiens 490 et 740. Ainsi il y aurait au moins quatre leçons à comparer, car M. Michel cite aussi un fragment mutilé d'un cinquième manuscr.

Digitized by Google

Pus, tot le fraunsoys kaunt a espleyt de chas, cum de venerie, pescherie en viver ou en estans, checune en sa nature;

Pus, tot le frauncoys des bestes et des oyseus, checune assembe (*sic*) pur sa naturele aprise;

Pus, tot le fraunsoys de boys, pree, pasture, vergeyer, gardyn, curtilage, ouweke tot le fraunsoys de flures et des frus ke il i sount;

E tut issi troveret vus le ordre en parler et reppoundre ke checun gentys homme covent saver, dount touzdis troverez vus primes le fraunsoys, tropus le engleys suaunt;

E ke les enfauns pus sunt saver les propertez des choses ke veynt, et kaunt dewunt dire *moun* et *ma*; *soun* et *sa*; *le* et *la*; *moy* et *jo*.

La copie de M. Chabaille contient huit cent quarante-cinq vers de huit syllabes; mais elle paraît incomplète : elle s'arrête brusquement après la nomenclature des mets d'un repas.

Un court extrait suffira pour échantillon :

Quant le emfes ad tel age
ke il seet entendre langage,
primes en fraunceys ly devez dire
coment soun cors deyt descrivere,
pur le ordre aver de *moun* et *ma*,
toun et *ta*, *soun* et *sa*,
ke en parole seyt meynt apris
et de nul aultre escharnys :
ma teste, ou *moun* cheef;
la greve de *moun* cheef;
fetes[1] *la greve* au lever
et mangez *la grive* au diner.....
meuz vaut *rubye* par *b*
ke ne feet *rupie* par *p*;
se bourse eust taunt de *rubies*
cum le nees ad de *rupies*,
riche sereyt ! etc.

[1] Peut-être *affetez*, c'est-à-dire, arrangez en vous levant la raie qui partage vos cheveux (*la greve*).

Digitized by Google

On peut à la rigueur voir dans ce livre, à côté des nomenclatures qui en sont l'objet principal, un traité de l'orthographe et des homonymes; mais cela ne peut s'appeler une grammaire.

Les Anglo-Normands, dit l'abbé de la Rue, avaient, dès le XIIIe siècle, des livres élémentaires pour l'étude de la langue française.

On trouve dans la bibliothèque Harléienne, n° 4971, une grammaire française et épistolaire pour tous les états; elle a été écrite sous Édouard Ier.

Grammaire française en vers français, bibliothèque Harléienne, n° 490[1].

Cette dernière indication se rapporte à l'ouvrage de Walter de Biblesworth, dont nous venons de parler.

L'autre, dont j'ai sous les yeux quatre copies exécutées sur trois manuscrits différents, paraît avoir joui dans le moyen âge d'une certaine célébrité. J'en parlerai d'après le manuscrit 188 du collége de la Madeleine d'Oxford, qui me semble donner le meilleur texte, bien que ce manuscrit, au jugement du bibliothécaire M. Coxe, ne soit que du XVe siècle[2].

L'ouvrage se compose de quatre-vingt-dix-huit règles fort courtes, rédigées en latin, et souvent accompagnées de quelques mots français pour montrer l'application de la règle.

Ces règles ne sont pas toujours suffisamment claires, de l'avis même du moyen âge qui s'en servait, puisqu'on trouve des exemplaires manuscrits de cette espèce de code où des gloses ont été introduites en français; tel est le manuscrit harléien 4971, cité par l'abbé de la Rue, qui l'estime rédigé sous Édouard Ier, c'est-à-dire entre 1272 et 1307.

La distinction des règles par numéros n'y est plus observée

[1] De la Rue, *Essais, etc.* I, 284.

[2] « Codex membran. in-fol., ff. 102, sæc. XV, in fine mutilus. *Institutiones linguæ gallicanæ cum onomastico exemplisque latina lingua anglicanaque editis.* — Titulus : *Orthographia..... modernorum.* Incipit : « Diccio gallica, etc..... » Deficit verbis : « Après ce vient les menaces et commencent les meslées et les guerres. » Exempla comprehendunt commentaria in x præcepta et in symbolum, necnon tractatus de VII peccatis mortalibus. » (*Catal. Bibl. S. M. Magd.* p. 86.)

Digitized by Google

comme dans le manuscrit 188 du collége de la Madeleine; l'ancien texte latin, les traductions partielles, les gloses, tout y est confondu. On croira sans peine que de cet ensemble, probablement encore altéré par les copistes, ne jaillit pas une lumière bien vive.

Au surplus, quelques extraits feront mieux juger de la nature et de l'importance de ces recueils. Je choisis les règles du manuscrit 188 les plus intéressantes et sur lesquelles règne le moins d'obscurité.

EXTRAITS

TRADUITS DU MANUSCRIT 188 DU COLLÉGE DE LA MADELEINE D'OXFORD.

Orthographe française et congrue conforme à l'usage moderne [1] :

Règle 1. Un mot français mis en écrit, si la première syllabe est en *e* prononcé bouche fermée, demande un *i* avant cet *e*. Exemples : *bien*, *chien*, *rien*, *Pierre*, *miere*, *etc.*

R. 2. L'*e* aigu ne veut pas être précédé de l'i. Ex. : *bevez*, *tenez*, *lessez*.

R. 9. Les verbes terminant leur singulier par *t*, au pluriel correspondant changent ce *t* en *z*. Ex. : singulier, *il amet*, *list*; pluriel, *vous amez*, *lisez*.

R. 21. La lettre *s*, mise après une voyelle et suivie immédiatement de la lettre *m*, disparaît de la prononciation. Ex. : *mandasmes*, *fismes*, *daresmes*.

R. 23. La lettre *l*, mise après *a*, *e*, *o*, et suivie d'une consonne, se prononce comme si c'était un *u*. Ex. : *m'alme*, *loialment*, *bel compaigneoun*.

[1] « Orthographia gallica et congrua in literis gallicis, dictata secundum usum modernorum :

« Regula 1. Diccio gallica dictata habens primam sillabam vel mediam in *e* stricto ore pronunciatam, requirit hanc litteram *i* ante *e*, verbi gratia : *bien*, *chien*, *rien*, *Piere*, *miere*, et similia.

« R. 2. Quandocumque hec vocalis *e* pronunciatur acute, per se stare debet sine hujus *i* precessione, v. g. : *bevez*, *tenez*, *lessez*.

« R. 9. Item verba singularis numeri habencia in singulari, in fine, hanc literam *t*, requirunt in plurali hanc literam *z*, ut in singulari *amet*, *list*, in plurali *amez*, *lisez*.

« R. 21. Item, quandocumque hec litera *s* scribitur post vocalem, si *m* immediate subsequitur, *s* non debet sonari, ut *mandasmes*, *fismes*, *daresmes*.

« R. 23. Item, quandocumque hec litera *l* ponitur post *a*, *e* et *o*, si aliquod consonans post *l* sequitur, *l* quasi *u* debet

Digitized by Google

R. 25. *I* entre *m* et *n* se change en *y*, pour obtenir une écriture plus lisible, par exemple : *Comyngtoun*.

R. 27. Un mot qui commence par une consonne, venant après un mot qui finit par une consonne (dans le courant d'une phrase), la consonne finale du premier mot peut s'écrire, mais elle disparaît de la prononciation. Ex. : *apres manger* se prononce *aprè manger*.

R. 33. Quand l'article *le* est suivi d'un mot qui ouvre par une consonne et précédé du mot *en*, on peut fondre *en* et *le* dans une syncope : *el countee* pour *en le countee*.

R. 36. *Quant*, *grant*, *demandant*, *sachant*, et autres semblables, s'écrivent par *n* sans *u*, mais il faut faire sentir l'*u* dans la prononciation.

R. 50. Une modification d'orthographe est souvent la seule différence entre des mots identiques à l'oreille. Ex. : *ciel*, *seel*, *seal*, *celee*; — *coy*, *quoy*; — *moal*, *moel*; — *cerf*, *serf*; — *teindre*, *tendre*, *tenir*, *attendre*; — *esteant*, *esteyant*; — *aymer*, *amer*; — *foail*, *fel*, *feal*; — *veele*, *viel*, *veile*, *ville*, *vill*; — *Brahel*, *Breele*; — *erde*, *herde*, *everde*; — *essil*, *huissel*, *essel*; — *neif*, *nief*; — *saef*, *soef*; — *boaile*, *baile*, *bale*, *balee*; — *litter*, *litre*; — *fornier*, *forer*, *forrer*; — *rastel*, *rastuer*; — *mesure*, *meseire*; — *piel*, *peel*; — *Berziz*, *Berzy*; — *grisil*, *greel*, *grele*; — *tonne*, *towne*; — *neym*, *neyn*, etc.

pronunciari, v. g. : *malme*, *loialment*, *bel compaigneoun*.

« R. 25. Item, quandocumque litera *i* ponitur inter *m* et *n*, potest mutari in *y* ut litera sit legibilior, ut *Comyngtoun*.

« R. 27. Item, quandocumque aliqua diccio incipiens a consonante sequitur aliquam diccionem terminantem in consonante, in rationibus pendentibus, consonans interioris diccionis potest scribi, sed in pronunciatione non proferri, ut *apres manger* debet sonari *aprè manger*.

« R. 33. Item, quandocumque hoc signum *le* scribitur et consonans immediate subsequitur et *en* precedat, *n* potest prætermitti et *l* adjungi cum *e*, v. g. : *en le countee* potest scribi *el countee*.

« R. 36. Item iste sillabe seu dicciones *quant*, *grant*, *demandant*, *sachant*, et hujusmodi debent scribi cum simplici *n* sine *u*, sed pronunciatione *u* debet proferri.

« R. 50. Item diversitas scripturæ facit differentiam aliquam quamvis in voce sint consimiles, v. g. : *ciel*, *seel*, *seal*, *celee*; — *coy*, *quoy*; — *moal*, *moel*; — *cerf*, *serf*; — *teindre*, *tendre*, *tenir*, *attendre*; — *esteant*, *esteyant*; — *aymer*, *amer*; — *foail*, *fel*, *feal*; — *veele*, *viel*, *veile*, *ville*, *vill*; — *brahel*, *breele*; — *erde*, *herde*, *everde*; — *essil*, *huissel*, *essel*; — *neif*, *nief*; — *saef*, *soef*; — *boaile*, *baile*, *bale*, *balee*; — *litter*, *litre*; — *fornier*, *forer*, *forrer*; — *rastel*, *rastuer*; — *mesure*, *meseire*; — *piel*, *peel*; — *berziz*, *berzy*; — *grisil*, *greel*, *grele*; — *tonne*, *towne*; — *neym*, *neyn*, etc.

Digitized by Google

R. 58. A l'accusatif singulier écrivez *me*, aux autres cas, *moy*.

R. 63. Quand vous demandez quelque chose à quelqu'un, vous pouvez dire *vous pri*, sans *je*.

R. 65. Le verbe n'étant pas accompagné de son pronom personnel, par exemple, *vous pry* ou bien *m'affy*, il faut terminer par *y*.

R. 66. Mais ce pronom étant exprimé, l'*y* grec se change en i simple suivi d'un *e*. Ex. : *je m'affie, je vous prie.*

R. 67. Quelquefois l'*s* prend la valeur de l'*u* dans la prononciation; *ascun*, prononcez *aucun*.

R. 81. Vous écrivez quelquefois *de* en place de *od le*. Ex. : *vous dirra de bouche*, pour *od le bouche.*

R. 82. Écrivez pour traduire le latin *cum* en français, *od* ou bien *ou*.

R. 83. *Ou* traduit aussi *vel* et *ubi*.

R. 85. Réglez le plus possible l'orthographe du français sur celle du latin; ainsi de *compotum*, *compte;* de *septem*, *sept;* de *præbenda*, *prebendre* (sic); de *opus*, *œps*, *etc.*

R. 87. Le français a plusieurs expressions pour rendre l'anglais *reed*. Ex. : cheval *roux*, hareng *saur*, escu *de goules*, une rose *vermaile*.

R. 92. *N* et *i* se rencontrant au milieu d'un mot, mais appartenant chacun à une syllabe différente, le *g* s'interpose dans l'écriture, sans toutefois se faire sentir dans la prononciation. Ex. : *benignement*, *certaignement*, *etc.*

R. 93. Quand, au milieu d'un mot, une *m* suit un *e* ou un *i* (ces

« R. 58. Item in accusativo singulari scribetur *me*, in reliquis casibus *moy*.

« R. 63. Item, quando petitis aliquid ab aliquo, potestis dicere *vous pri*, sanz *je*.

« R. 65. Item, quando non expresse ponitur signum ante verbum, ut *vous pry*, item *pry* vel *maffy*, debet terminari in *y*.

« R. 66. Item, si signum expresse ponitur, tunc *y* mutabitur in i et addetur *e*, com *je m'affie, je vous prie.*

« R. 67. Item aliquando *s* scribitur et *u* sonabitur, ut *ascun* sonabitur *aucun*.

« R. 81. Item aliquando scribetis *de* in loco *od le*, sicut *vous dirra de bouche*, pro *od le bouche*.

« R. 82. Item scribetis *od* vel *ou* pro *cum*

« R. 83. Item scribetis *ou* pro *vel* et *ubi*

« R. 85. Item pro majori parte scribetis gallicum secundum quod scribitur in latinis, ut *compotum*, *compte;* — *septem*, *sept;* — *præbenda*, *prebendre;* — *opus*, *œps*, *etc.*

« R. 87. Item habentur diversa verba gallica pro isto verbo anglico *reed;* videlicet *rous chival* et *harang soor; escut de goules; une rose vermaile.*

« R. 92. Item quandocumque *n* sequitur *i* in media diccione, in diversis sillabis *g* debet interponi, ut *certaignement*, *benignement;* sed *g* non debet sonari

« R 93. Item, quandocumque *m* sequi-

Digitized by Google

voyelles appartenant à deux syllabes différentes), il faut écrire une *s* entre les deux. Ex. : *daresmes*, *fismes*.

R. 94. Quand, au milieu d'un mot, une *m* suit un *a*, il faut les séparer par une *s*; mais cette *s* n'est point prononcée. Ex. : *mandasmes*.

La règle 98e et dernière n'a rien en soi d'important; elle prescrit la manière d'écrire *que*, soit en abrégé par une seule lettre surmontée d'un signe, soit en deux lettres *qe*; mais immédiatement après on lit ce mot isolé : *Colyngburne*.

C'est un nom propre évidemment; mais est-ce le nom de l'auteur des règles ou celui du scribe? Je suis de la première opinion, parce que là finit le manuel grammatical, mais non l'œuvre du copiste, qui se poursuit de la même main. Or si ce copiste a voulu signer son travail, il a dû le faire, selon l'usage, à la fin, et non pas au milieu du manuscrit. Je crois donc qu'on peut désigner ce traité sous le nom de *Colyngburne,* quitte à fournir un nouvel argument à la thèse de David Baker.

Le but principal de Colyngburne paraît avoir été de venir en aide aux copistes et aux secrétaires écrivant sous la dictée. C'est en leur faveur qu'il rédige un manuel de l'orthographe, laquelle dès lors n'était pas plus qu'aujourd'hui d'accord avec la prononciation. « Gouvernez, leur dit-il, gouvernez-vous tant que vous pouvez sur l'étymologie latine; ainsi n'oubliez pas de mettre un *p* à *compte* et à *sept*, qui viennent de *compotum* et de *septem*. » Mais tout copiste ne sait pas le latin; il faut donc venir au secours de l'ignorance par des formules empiriques : l'*s* prend le son de l'*a* dans *ascun;* de même l'*l* dans *loyalment, bel compagnon*. On écrit l'*s* sans la prononcer

ture vel *i* in diversis sillabis et una diccione, *s* debet interponi, ut *daresmes*, *fismes*.

« R. 94. Item, quandocumque *a* est in media sillaba diccionis et *m* immediate subsequitur, *s* debet interponi, ut *mandasmes*, non sonando *s*. »

Digitized by Google

dans les mots comme *fismes*, *mandasmes;* de même le *g* dans *benignement*. Du Guez, lui, remarque que le *p* et le *b* doivent disparaître de la prononciation des mots tels que *debte*, *debvoir;* qu'une consonne finale n'a de valeur qu'autant que le mot suivant commence par une voyelle, autrement elle est muette; que dans le groupe *st*, la dernière consonne, le *t*, est la seule qu'on fasse entendre; l'*s* en pareil cas ne sert qu'à doubler la quantité prosodique de la voyelle qui précède. Cette consonne *s* les a tous préoccupés, étant celle qui se représente le plus volontiers suivie d'une autre consonne. L'auteur des Gloses françaises sur Colyngburne (n° 4971 du *Brit. Mus.*) traduit et commente la règle de son auteur en ces termes :

> Et alefoich escriveretz *s* en lieu de *a*, comme *ascun* et sera soné *aucun;*. . . . . et alefoich escriveretz *s* pur bele escripture, come *mesme* pour *meme*, *trescher* pour *trecher*[1].

Ce qui manque à tous ces grammairiens primitifs, ce n'est pas la patience, ni l'esprit d'observation, ni même l'exactitude : c'est l'habitude de rapprocher les faits de même ordre, l'art d'y découvrir le principe commun, la loi fondamentale qui parfois se déguise dans les applications; l'art surtout de ramasser et d'enfermer toute une série de faits dans la formule

[1] *Al' fois* (*à la fois*, prononcez *alefoué*) pour *quelquefois*, se conserve encore chez les paysans picards. M. l'abbé Corblet, dans son Glossaire du patois picard, a omis cette forme, très-usitée cependant à Amiens; il ne donne que *alfos*, qui est une variante de prononciation. *Trescher* n'est autre que le verbe *tresser*. L'*s* doublée avait souvent la valeur du *ch* moderne. On disait *tresser* pour *danser*, par allusion aux figures qui s'entrelaçaient. Les Latins disaient de même *nectere choros*, *nectere brachia*. *Trescher* ou *tresser* vient du bas latin *tricare*, que Ducange explique *implicare*, *innectere*, et qui, retraduit sur le français, a fait *triscare*. A l'entrée de Begues vous eussiez vu

> Tresces et baus encontre lui venir.
> (Garin, II, p. 196.)
> Contredanses et bals venir à sa rencontre.

« *Tresces et baus*, dit l'éditeur, rondes et danses. La *tresce* répondait assez bien au *tripudium* antique, et qui voudrait approfondir la matière y reconnaîtrait beaucoup d'analogie avec notre *walse*. » Je ne saurais partager cette opinion de M. P. Pâris.

d'une règle générale. La grammaire est pour eux comme un faisceau répandu dont ils recueillent les éléments un à un, selon que le hasard les leur présente, incapables d'en retrouver le lien égaré, ni de suppléer à cette perte : l'esprit philosophique leur fait complétement défaut.

Gardons-nous pour cela de les mépriser; mais, à l'aide des matériaux qu'ils nous ont préparés, achevons leur entreprise. Toutes ces règles partielles sur la prononciation, éparses dans les traités compilés du XIII[e] au XVI[e] siècle, rapprochez-les, comparez-les entre elles et avec les indications que fournit encore aujourd'hui l'usage traditionnel; vous trouverez la clef d'une foule d'exceptions qui paraissent au premier coup d'œil autant d'atteintes à la logique; les inconséquences remises sous leur vrai jour disparaîtront, et vous verrez se dégager d'elle-même cette règle générale, que dans la vieille langue on ne prononçait pas deux consonnes consécutives. Quel était donc le rôle de cette double consonne? Je l'ai dit tout à l'heure : elle servait à marquer l'étymologie, et à noter l'accent et la quantité à l'intérieur des mots.

Ce fait très-important pour la musique du langage et pour l'appréciation de la poésie, a été durement nié[1]; mais les inductions que je tirais il y a six ans de la pratique moderne, aujourd'hui se fortifient des témoignages de la théorie la plus ancienne. On écrivait des consonnes consécutives par respect de l'étymologie, et, comme dit naïvement le glossateur du

[1] Sæpe premente deo, fert deus alter opem.

Je demande la permission de citer l'opinion d'un savant qui ne sera point suspect de partialité en ma faveur :

« L'éloignement de nos ancêtres pour la prononciation de deux consonnes à la suite l'une de l'autre a été constaté par M. Génin avec beaucoup de sagacité; et les misérables critiques qu'on lui a faites sur ce point n'ôtent rien à la vérité de sa démonstration. » (La *Chanson d'Antioche*, publiée par M Paulin Pâris, Techener, 1848, t. II, p. 66.)

manuscrit 4971, « pur bele escripture, » mais en parlant on ne tenait compte que d'une seule. Cette proposition était hier un paradoxe, ce sera demain une banalité[1].

Je terminerai par un vœu dont la réalisation serait à coup sûr bien profitable à la philologie française : ce serait que le Gouvernement fît rechercher et publier sous ses auspices les traités composés sur notre langue dans le cours du moyen âge. On découvrirait des matériaux inappréciables dans les bibliothèques de France, et surtout dans celles d'Angleterre, si riches en livres français de toute nature dès avant la conquête[2]. On a fait, au grand bénéfice de la langue et de la littérature latine, un *corpus* des grammairiens latins; pourquoi ne rassemblerait-on pas de même un *corpus* des grammairiens français? Il n'apparaîtrait d'abord qu'un chaos de débris; mais de ces débris peu à peu coordonnés par une érudition patiente, fouillés par des mains circonspectes et judicieuses, sortiraient des paillettes d'un or pur, dont la rareté décuple la valeur. Attendra-t-on à faire ce recueil d'être à la même

[1] Cette prononciation amollie pourrait bien être une tradition des Latins. Je ne développerai pas ici cette thèse; je me contenterai de livrer aux réflexions des esprits sagaces le passage suivant de Cicéron :

« Impetratum est a consuetudine ut peccare suavitatis causa liceret, et *pomeridianas* quadrigas dicere quas *postmeridianas* libentius dixerim. » (*Orator.* 4, 7.)

[2] Il ne faudrait pas se réduire aux ouvrages littéralement inédits; certaines éditions sont, à force de rareté, équivalentes à des manuscrits. Telle est l'édition de Palsgrave, telles sont les trois éditions de du Guez, dont l'ouvrage n'a paru dans les ventes qu'une seule fois, dans la vente de la bibliothèque Brindley, où cet exemplaire fut payé dix-sept guinées[*].

Ainsi je voudrais voir reparaître, dans un *corpus* des grammairiens français, le livre d'Alexandre Barclay, un autre ouvrage de Geoffroy le Grammairien (1490), dont parle Pits (p. 679), etc. etc. . . . . . . Tout cela c'est notre histoire.

[*] C'était l'édition de Walley. « This curious and « uncommonly rare volume has only occurred for « sale in Brindley's library, where it was purchased « for seventeen guineas » (*Bibliotheca Grenvil.* t. II, p. 251.)

distance du siècle de Louis XIV que nous sommes du siècle d'Auguste? Ce sera l'aventure des livres sibyllins; car tandis que nous marchandons, le temps impitoyable consume tous les jours quelque volume. D'ailleurs, si l'histoire des institutions doit s'écrire à leur déclin, afin de retarder autant que possible la décadence commencée, en les retrempant dans leurs sources, l'heure paraît venue de s'occuper des origines de la langue française : des critiques moroses, des esprits faciles à s'alarmer pourraient même déclarer l'urgence; sans aller aussi loin, je me bornerais à constater l'opportunité. Ces motifs seront-ils trouvés suffisants pour être pris en considération et donner naissance au recueil des grammairiens français? Je l'ignore; en tous cas, les deux grammaires de Palsgrave et de du Guez dès aujourd'hui servent de pierre d'attente à ce monument national.

L'exemplaire unique en France de la grammaire de Palsgrave, appartenant à la bibliothèque Mazarine, ne pouvait être dépecé et détruit pour servir à la réimpression de l'ouvrage; il fallait donc le traiter comme un manuscrit des plus rares et en faire une transcription pour l'usage de la typographie. Ce travail ingrat, fastidieux, qui demandait un temps considérable, sans compter la connaissance approfondie de la matière et de la langue de l'auteur, mes fonctions administratives ne me permettaient pas d'y songer; un érudit trop modeste, de qui l'amitié m'est honorable et précieuse, M. P. Lorain, ancien recteur de Lyon, a bien voulu s'en charger, et me prêter pour cette édition de Palsgrave un concours sans lequel il m'eût été à peu près impossible de l'exécuter. Il fallait conserver dans cette copie toutes les variations, les bizar-

Digitized by Google

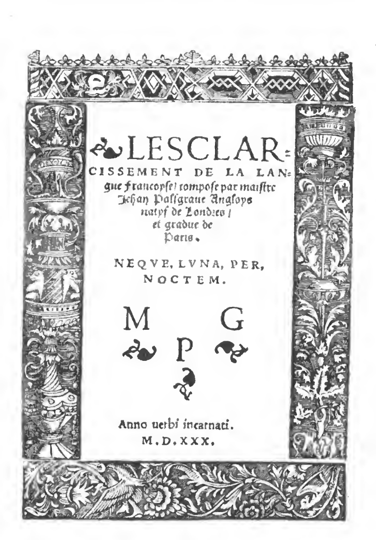
reries et même les inconséquences d'une orthographe mobile, capricieuse, et parfois en désaccord avec les principes énoncés dans le texte. Essayer de rectifier nous eût conduits trop loin; nous avons donc porté le scrupule jusqu'à reproduire ce qui, dans l'original, pourrait être considéré comme faute d'impression, nous fiant à l'intelligence des lecteurs au moins autant qu'à la nôtre, et préférant encourir le reproche de fidélité superstitieuse plutôt que le soupçon d'altérations maladroites, dans tous les cas arbitraires.

Le public savant a encore une autre obligation à M. P. Lorain. Le Manuel du libraire de M. Brunet nous avait révélé l'existence d'une grammaire de Gilles Dewes, dont il ne paraît pas qu'il existe en France un seul exemplaire; M. Lorain, dans un voyage qu'il fit à Oxford, ayant vu ce livre à la Bodléienne, prit la peine de le transcrire aussi scrupuleusement qu'il avait fait le Palsgrave, et, de retour à Paris, il fit au Ministère présent de sa copie, afin que j'en pusse enrichir ma publication. Ce sont des procédés qu'il suffit d'énoncer; ils deviennent chaque jour plus rares dans la littérature, et, pour ma part, j'y ai été d'autant plus sensible qu'on m'y avait moins accoutumé.

Les contradictions d'orthographe sont encore plus fréquentes dans le texte de Dewes ou du Guez que dans celui de Palsgrave. Je fais cette remarque afin que ces fautes, tantôt d'omission, tantôt de commission, ne soient imputées ni aux éditeurs, ni aux typographes modernes. Le lecteur doit se bien persuader, contrairement au témoignage de ses yeux, qu'il a entre les mains des éditions faites en Angleterre, au commencement du XVIe siècle.

F. GÉNIN.

Digitized by Google



LESCLAR= CISSEMENT DE LA LAN= gue francoyse/ compose par maistre Jehan Palsgraue Angloys natyf de Londres / et gradue de Paris.

NEQVE, LVNA, PER, NOCTEM.

M G
P

Anno uerbi incarnati.
M.D.XXX.

Digitized by Google

LEONARDI COXI Radingiensis ludi moderatoris, Ad Gallicæ linguæ studiosos, Carmen.

GALLICA quisquis amas, exacte uerba sonare,
Et pariter certis iungere dicta modis,
Nulla sit in toto menda ut sermone reperta,
Pro uero Gallo, quin facile ipse probes,
Hæc euolue mei Palgraui scripta diserti,
His linguam normis usque polire stude.
Sic te miretur laudetq; urbs docta loquentem
Lutecia, indigenam iuret et esse suum.

¶ EIVSDEM COXI ad eruditum uirum GEFRIDVM TROY de Burges Gallum, Campi Floridi authorem, quē ille sua lingua Champ Fleury uocat, nomine omnium Anglorum, Phaleutium.

CAMPO QVOD toties Gefride docte
In florente tuo cupisti, habemus.
Nam sub legibus hic bene approbatis
Sermo Gallicus ecce perdocetur.
Non rem grammaticam Palæmon ante
Tractarat melius suis latinis,
Quotquot floruerant ue posterorum,
Nec Græcis melius putato Gazam,
Instruxisse suos libris politis,
Seu quotquot prætio prius fuere,
Quam nunc Gallica iste noster Tradit.
Est doctus, facilis, breuisq; quantum
Res permittit, et inde nos ouamus,
Campo quod toties GEFRIDE docte
In florente tuo cupisti, habentes.

Digitized by Google

THE AUTHOURS EPISTELL

TO THE KYNGES GRACE.

TO THE MOST HYGH AND PUYSSANT PRINCE KYNG HENRY THE EYGHT
BY THE GRACE OF GOD,
KYNG OF ENGLANDE AND OF FRANCE,
DEFENSOR OF THE FAYTH, AND LORDE OF IRELANDE,
JOHN PALSGRAVE,
HIS MOST HUMBLE AND MOST OBEISSAUNT SUBJECT AND DAYLY ORATOUR,
DESYRETH LONG DURANCE OF GOOD LYFE,
AND PROSPEROUS FELICITE.

Desirous to do some humble service unto the nobilite of this victorious realme, and universally unto all other estates of this my natyfe countrey, after I was commaunded by your most redouted hyghnesse, to instruct the right excellent princes, your most dere and most entirely beloved suster quene Mary douagier of France, in the frenche tonge. As one whiche had conceyved some lytelle hope and confidence, that there had chaunsed me a convenient occa-

Digitized by Google

sion, by rayson of that charge, to employe my labours about the thyng whiche myght, in tyme to come, be unto your noble grace an evident argument and declaration of the towardnesse of my moste humble and most obeissaunt hert, in the accomplysshement of any your hyghnesses most dradde commandementes. I oftymes began thus to consider and debate with my selfe. This lyke charge have dyvers others had afore my dayes, and many others undouted shall also herafter bestowe theyr tyme in suche lyke studious exercise. Whiche thyng amongest others hath bene a great occasion, that many sondry clerkes have for theyr tyme taken theyr penne in hande, and to shewe theyr good willes and towarde diligence, sufficiently to acquite them on theyr behalfes, wherby they myght of the princes our soveraynes most renoumed progenitours, and other hygh estates of this noble realme, whom for theyr tymes in this exercise they served, worthely attayne some lytel thanke and favour, some thyng have they in writyng lefte behynde them, concernyng unto this mater, for the ease and fortheraunce, as well of suche as shulde in lyke charge after them succede, as of them whiche from tyme to tyme in that tong were to be instructed. Wherfore, syns it hath pleased our most redouted soverayne, to commyt unto me of others the most unworthy and unsufficient this lyke roume and exercise. I shall also by theyr exemple, endevour me for my party, of this my necessite, by reason of his highnesses pleasure and most drad commandement, to make some lytell towardnesse unto vertue, and takyng light and erudition of theyr studious labours, whiche in

Digitized by Google

this mater before me, have taken paynes to write. I shall assaye some small thyng to adde by my poore diligence, wherby, nat onely I may the more suffyciently acquite me in my charge, but also, that by mean of my poore labours taken on this occasion, the frenche tonge may herafter by others the more easely be taught, and also be attayned unto by suche, as for their tymes therof shalbe desyrous. Abidyng therfore upon this my intended purpose, I dyd my effectuall devoire to ensertche out suche bokes, as had by others of this mater before my tyme ben compyled, of whiche undouted, after enquery and ensertche made for them, dyvers came unto my handes, as well suche whose authours be yet amongest us lyveng, as suche whiche were of this mater by other sondrie persons longe afore my dayes composed. And perceyvyng, that they all by one accorde and agrement, chefely treated of two thynges, whiche they juged unto suche of our nation, as were mynded to lerne that langage, of all others to be most chefely requisyte, that is to saye, howe the Frenche tong ought to be pronounced, and to shewe wherin their trewe Analogie dyd rest, so that after a frenche worde were ones unto us knowen, we myght wotte for the kepynge of trewe congruite in that thonge (if the worde of hym selfe were varyable) how to welde hym, in his cases, gendre, nombres, modes, tenses, and persons. I also on my partie, dyde my poore dilygence in two sondrie bookes, (usyng suche order, as semed unto my poore jugement, for that mater most convenyent) to entreate and write of the selfe thynges. Whiche after I had (so as it wolde be) fynisshed:

Digitized by Google

nat estemyng the symplenesse of my poore labours in that behalfe, in any wise worthy to come before your highnesses presens. I offred them unto your noble graces sayde most dere and most entierly beloved Suster, and to the highly renoumed prince Charles Brandon duke of Suffolke, her moost worthy espouse, supposyng it unto me largely to be suffyeient, if my poore labours myght unto their graces, to whom for their manyfolde benefytes I was so highly bounden, in any parte be acceptable. But whan they had thorowly visyted my said two bokes, of their great goodnesse and synguler favour tovardes me, moche more estemyng them than they in dede were worthy, their graces dyde than put me in a farther hope and conforte, that your highnesse, whiche of your great bountuousnesse and notable benignyte, nat onely encorage well doers in any kynde of vertue, to encrease and to do better, but also gratiously dissymule your most humble subjectes errours, to conforte them to amende, and afterwarde be more dilygent, wolde nat refuse benignely and in good parte to accept the thyng, wherof your noble grace was the meer causer and very chefe occasion, so I, on my partie, to make my pore gyfte some lytell thing more acceptable, wolde yet in this mater take a farther dilygence, and wolde assay, if I coulde by the order of the letters fyrst set forthe in our tonge, and than declared in Frenche, sette out worde for worde and phrasis for phrases, affyrmynge that though my labours were some thynge commodius for an introduction towardes the better attaynyng of thys langage, yet were they nat fully sufficient for any of our

nation, by his owne study, to attayne the Frenche tonge by, except after their trewe pronunciation and arte Grammaticall ones knowen, we myght have plenty of frenche wordes also, to expresse our myndes withall. Whose good advertisementes and pleasures, accordyng to my most bounden duetie to obey. But most especially, above all other thynges, desyrous to leave some lytell mounment unto your noble graces posterite, howe that some tyme it stode with your highnesses pleasure, that I your most humble and most obeissaunt subjecte shulde employ my tyme about this study and exercise. I have nat onely assayde so to mary our tonge and the french togider, that there shulde fewe wordes in comparison of bothe the tonges be wantyng, nor phrases where the tonges diffre, and have nat worde for worde be unsetforthe, and by examples expressed, but farthermore, folowyng the order of Theodorus Gaza, in his grammer of the Greke tonge, I have also added unto my former labours a thirde boke, whiche is a very comment and exposytour unto my seconde. So that the accidentes, unto the partes of reason in the Frenche tong, and other preceptes grammaticall, whiche I have but brefely and in a generaltee touched in my seconde boke, and so, as unto an Introduction dothe suffise, in my said thirde boke consequently and in due ordre be declared, dilated, and sette forthe at the lenght. Wherin, most high and mighty prince, howe soever veyllable my poore dilygence hath ben, were it nat that the great and weighty affayres, whiche continually without intermyssion lye under the orderyng of your most puyssaunt septre royall, at all

Digitized by Google

tymes, require the presence of your most gratious eye, wherby my most symple labours of small and utterly no condigne importaunce coulde gete no leyser convenyent by your highnesses most profounde jugement to be loked upon, by the generall testymony and commen reporte of all maner persons, whiche have ben admytted unto your most gratious speche, nat onely your most humble subjectes, but also the ambassadours of all outwarde princes, of all other persons, whiche at this present tyme be lyveng, with in the boundes of your right ample domynions, it shulde have ben to me most highly requisyte, to have made my most instaunt sute, for the benygne advyse of your noble graces moste expert opynion in this behalfe, afore I shulde have dared to take upon me, to dedycate this my poore labours unto your highnesse, whiche in the Frenche tonge, amongest your noble graces other manyfolde sortes of excellent erudytion and lytterature, have also in this tonge so clere and parfite a sight, lest that myne audacite for want of dewe circumspection, myght in any point offende your hyghnesse. But with all dewe humylite and most lowly obeissaunce, I submytte bothe me and my poore labours unto your noble graces most benigne correction, protestyng no maner thynge in my hole worke, to be eyther well or sufficiently done, but that whiche your highnesse, as most worthy juge and clere discerner in this behalfe, shall vouchsafe to alowe and approve. Onely of this thyng puttyng your highnesse in remembraunce, that where as besydes the great nombre of clerkes, whiche before season of this mater have written nowe sithe the beginnyng of

your most fortunate and most prosperous raigne, the right vertuous and excellent prince Thomas late duke of Northfolke hath commanded the studious clerke Alexandre Barkelay to embusy hym selfe about this exercyse, and that my sayd synguler good lorde Charles duke of Suffolke, by cause that my poore labours required a longre tracte of tyme, hath also in the meane season encouraged maister Petrus Vallensys, scole maister to his excellent yong sonne the Erle of Lyncolne, to shewe his lernynge and opinion in this behalfe, and that the synguler clerke, maister Gyles Dewes somtyme instructour to your noble grace in this selfe tong, at the especiall instaunce and request of dyvers of your highe estates and noble men, hath also for his partye written in this matter. If any one of us all, whiche syns the begynnyng of your said well fortuned raygne, of this thyng have written, or we all amongest us, have by our diligent labours nowe at the last, brought the frenche tong under any rules certayn and preceptes grammaticall, lyke as the other thre parfite tonges be, we have nat onely done the thyng whiche by your noble graces progenitours, of all antiquite so moche hath ben desyred, that besydes all other maner polycies by them essayd, whiche myght serve to the advauncement and fordrance of that purpose, they never cessed to encorage suche clerkes as were in theyr tymes, to prove and essay what they by theyr dyligence in this matter myght do. But also under the studyous tyme of your most prosperous raigne, in whiche all ingenious exercises thus hyghly do habounde, we have here within the lymites of your most fortunat obeyssance

Digitized by Google

and domynions, done the thynge whiche by the testimony of the excellent clerke, maister Geffray Troy de Bourges (a late writer of the frenche nation) in his boke intituled *Champ-Fleury*, was never yet amongest them of that contrayes selfe hetherto so moche as ones effectually attempted. In so moche that the sayd clerke, about the beginnyng of his boke, spekyng of Hercules Gallicus or Francois, and shewynge the naturall inclination that the frenche men have unto eloquence and facundite, and howe theyr tong for the most generall is corrupted for want of rules and preceptes grammaticall, and whisshynge that some studious clerke shulde, by mean of his exhortation nowe take the thyng in hande, and fardermore rehersyng the names of suche authours whiche he estemeth in the frenche tong to be most excellent, and which he wolde chefely shulde be over visyted and thorowe studyed, to gather theyr grammaticall rules out of, he hath fortuned to name suche and the very same whiche my chaunce hath ben, for the auctorysyng and corroboratyng of my said thyrde boke with all, chefely to alledge, to folowe and to leane unto. Wherby, most hyghe and puissaunt prince, my most entyrely honoured and most redouted souveraygne, amongest the other manifolde hyghe benifites, whiche by your most provident cure and diligent circumspection, you dayly mynister unto your most humble and most obeissaunt subjectes, and amongest the other manifolde sortes of erudition and litterature, whiche by your hyghnesses most amyable exhortation, and especially by evident exemple in your owne noble person, as moche flourishe nowe under your ryght

Digitized by Google

ample dominions, as thorowe the residewe of Europa, you have also procured and provided for them the parfit knowlege of the frenche tong, of all antiquite by your noble progenitours so moche covited and desired, and, by this mean where as your sayd subjectes for your manifolde great benifites unto them shewed, be as moche bounden unto your noble grace, as ever were subjectes unto theyr liege and soverayne lorde, by reason of this great commodite, procured also by your hyghnesse, that they may nowe in the tyme of your most happy raigne, thus easely attayne unto the frenche tong, and for so moche as it hath pleased your hyghnesse of your most excellent goodnesse, thus benygnely and thankfully to accept my poore labours employed in this behalfe, your noble grace hath yet more highlye and more largely bounden, both them, and of all others lyvyng most especially me, to pray for your prosperous estate long to endure, in all felicite and worldly welth amongest us.

AMEN.

Digitized by Google

HERE FOLOWETH THE COPY OF THE KYNGES GRACES PRYVILEGE, GRAUNTED UNTO THE AUTHOUR FOR THE SPACE OF SEVYN YERES

Henry, by the grace of God, kynge of Englande and of France, defensor of the faythe, and lorde of Irelande, to all maner our officers, mynysters and subjectes gretynge. Where as our trusty and ryght welbeloved subjecte maister John Palsgrave, upon occasion that we afore this season gave hym in commandement, to teche our most dere and most entierly beloved suster quene Mary douagere of France in the frenche tong, hath made a boke entituled and called, *Lesclarcissement de la langue francoyse*, whiche evidently appereth unto us and our counsaile, to be made whith a great and long continued dyligence, and to be very necessarye, profitable and expedient, as well for the bryngyng up of the youth of our nobylite, as for all other maner parsons our subjectes to attayne the parfyte knowlege of the frenche tong by, whiche sayd boke, our sayd welbeloved subject, besydes his great labours, paynes and tyme there about employed, he hath also, at his proper coste and charge put in prynt, we greatly moved and stered by dewe consyderation of his sayd long tyme and great dyligence about this good and very necessarye purpose employed, and also of his sayd great costes and charges bestowed about the imprintyng of the same, have liberally and benignely graunted unto the sayd maister Palsgrave our favorable letters of privilege, concernyng his sayd boke, called *Lesclarcissement de la langue francoyse*, for the space and terme of sevyn yeres next and immedyatly after the date hereof enswyng, straytly chargyng and commandyng, all maner our subjectes, boke sellars or other, whiche medell with the fayte of pryntyng or sellyng of bokes, that they ne none of them, nother print nor cause to be prynted, nother within this our realme, nor elswhere out of our realme any nombre of bokes, after the copy of the sayd *Lesclarcissement*, nor after any maner tables, or other part or portion of the sayd boke, nor bye no maner hole bokes, nor part of them, whiche shalbe prynted any where out of our realme, by any other princes subjectes, upon payne of our hygh displeasure and confiscation and forfaycture of all maner suche bokes, outher printed or bought, coutrary to this our pleasure, of the valewe of whiche bokes accordyngly and justly praysyd, we wyll our said subjectes in this behalfe offendyng, shall paye the one halfe for our use unto

the next officer of justice adjoynyng unto the place where the bokes shall fortune so to be founde, and the other halfe to go to the use and profyte of our sayd welbeloved subject maister John Palsgrave, wyllyng and ordaynyng forthermore that, in case any maner alien or stranger, medlyng with the faite of printyng or bokesellyng, or any other parsone, bring any maner bokes printed after the sayd maister Palsgraves copy, or any parte thereof, in to this our realme here to make sale and utterance of them, duryng the sayd terme and space of vii yeres, that he or they shall ron in suche lyke losse and penalte, as we have here afore ordayned of our owne subjectes, for suche is our utter wyll and pleasure in this behalfe. Yeven under our sygnet, at our maner of Ampthyll, the seconde day of september, the xxii yere of our raygne.

ANDREWE BAYNTON, TO THE RYGHT NOBLE AND EXCELLENT YONG GENTILMEN,
MY LORDE THOMAS HAWARDE, MY LORDE GERALDE,
AND MAISTER CHARLES BLONT,
SONNE AND HEYRE TO THE LORDE MONTJOYE, HIS LATE SCOLE FELOWES.

Where as I perceyve by your ryght lovyng letters that divers parsons, whiche were moche desyrous of our maisters *Esclarcissement de la langue francoyse*, afore he had presented it to the kynges hyghnesse, nowe that his boke is publisshed, and to be had amongest the printars, whan they loke upon the greatnesse of the volume, they be therby in party discouraged, and thynke that the more the worke is in bygnesse, the greattar labours must of the lernars be therto required. But I am sure, that you whiche here in knowe our maisters hole intente and consyderation, have at the full satisfied and quieted all suche parsons whiche you have herde under that maner reason, for as you have well by hym parceyved, he hath willyngly and a purpose, moved of good and tendre zele, taken in this matter the greattar paynes upon him, to ease and forther all maner parsons of our nation, whiche be desyrous of that langayge, of theyr great paynes and studies, whiche els of necessite must nedes have ben required in this behalfe. And where as, afore his tyme, men of our nation dyd in maner dispayre that the frenche tong coulde ever by any meanes be gotten, saufe onely by an importune and long continued exercise, and that

Digitized by Google

begon in young and tender age, our maister hath here in done so moche that he that wyll seke may fynde, and in a brefe tyme attayne to his utterest desyre, and that nat onely concernyng the parfyte knowlege and redy use of the tong, but also brefly and with smale payne to gete theyr naturall pronunciatyon, whiche here, afore season, hath ben supposed amongest us in maner a thyng impossyble, howe be it here in to knowlege the wery truthe, rather it is to be supposed that suche of our nation as shall effectually be desyrous of the frenche tong, shall thynke his boke to lytell and in some thynges to moche abreviate, than in any one poynt superfluously to moche, whan after the rules of ryght pronunciation, and the preceptes grammaticall of this tong ones knowen, whiche two thynges in comparison to the hole volume be contayned in a ryght smale space, and than to practyse these rules for to enjoye the frute of them, shall fortune by theyr owne studye to translate any sentence or matter out of our tong in to frenche, and shall parchaunce loke for a worde amongeste the vocabulistes, whiche shulde serve for theyr purpose, and shall nat strayght and all redy at hande fynde out the thyng they loke for. But to ease and satisfye the lernar in that behalfe, our maister, as you knowe, hath often shewed us two generall rules, one, nat onely expedient for this purpose, but also brefly to have a great plenty of substantives and adjectives in the frenche tong. for, if any nowne of many syllables used in our tong approche any thyng towarde latine, commenly that worde is also frenche, for lyke as the frenche men borowe theyr wordes immediatly of the latines, so do we borowe a great nomber of our substantives and adjectives immediatly of the frenche men, whiche thyng for substantives, he declareth some thyng at the length, in his thyrde boke, in the LV, LVI and LVII chapiters, before the table of substantives, and for adjectives in his sayd thyrde boke, in bis annotacions upon the VI accident belongyng unto adjectives, whiche be set next before the table. And yet have we fardermore, as he hath evidenly proved unto us, a great nombre of other substantives and adjectives, whiche in dede be very frenche wordes, saufe that our Englyshe tong hath some thyng altred theyr later terminations, but after theyr trewe orthographie and ryght pronunciatyon be ones knowen, they be by any parson of our tong parceyved, and also lerned atones, and that for ever after. So that, if the lernar, whan he begynneth to practise, shall fortune to mysse of any worde

Digitized by Google

in the tables of substantives or adjectives, lette hym fyrst have recours unto this general rule, afore he judge the tables unsufficient. An other rule he hath also gyven us, that, if any parte of speche fortune to be unset out in his owne table, let the lernar seke out an other of lyke sens and syngnifycation, be it nowne, verbe, adverbe, or any other parte of speche that is wantyng, and he shall by that meanes be compitently satisfyed, and so be able to make forth the sentence that he shall for the tyme fortune to have in bande. Howe be it as you have herde our maister dyvers tymes say, where as it is above a thousande yeres sens clerkes have labonred to set forth the latin tong, and dayly yet in that kynde of study fynde matter ynough to exercyse theyr wittes with all, where by continually, they whiche succede indevour them some thyng to adde unto the diligence of suche as were before them, lyke as to our maisters selfe for his partie in that behalfe hath chaunsed, for, after he had in commandement by our most redouted soveraygne, to instructe the duke of Richemontes grace, in the latin tong, he brought all the hole Analogie of the Romane speche, into ix letters. that is to say, theyr fyve vowelles, and *M*, *N*, *R*, *S*, consonantes, whiche thyng was never, as yet, of no clerke that he wotteth of afore his tyme observed: savyng that Marcus Varro whiche was in Tullyes tyme, in his thyrde boke de Analogia, in very darke and brefe wordes, sheweth that Aristotles Parmensius and Dionisius Sidonius, supposed that suche a thyng was possible to be brought to passe of the Greke tong. It is than no marveyle, thoughe this volume of oure maysters, whiche leaveth nothynge unattempted that ought to be desyred, for the grammaticall perfection of the frenche tonge, and therto dothe his dyligence, to declare worde for worde, and phrasys for phrasis, thorowe bothe the tonges, do nat in every poynt utterly suffise and satisfy. Sens he hath ben the first outher of our nation or of the french mennes selfe, that hath so farre waded in all maner thinges necessary to reduce that tong under rules certayne. And of howe great a difficulty it is amongest so many thousande wordes, in bothe the tonges to foresee, that utterly none be wantyng, seyng that he hath also ben the first, which in that kynde of exercise hath begon to labour, suche as have studie in the thre parfyte tonges, and have experience howe theyr vocabulistes, whiche have ben of so many yeres, and by so sondry clerkes agatheryng, and yet to this day fully do nat satisfy, can in this

Digitized by Google

behalfe suffyciently decerne. But as touchyng his rules, howe the frenche tong ought to be pronounsed, and to knowe the parfyte Analogie and congruite of the frenche tong, that is to saye, to decerne the changes whiche happen in that langage, by reason of diversite, in case, gender, nomber, mode, tens, and parson, and to knowe by some certayne examples, howe to conjugate theyr verbes parfyte, and what verbes be with them anomales, and whiche be defectives, by cause his labours can in no wyse be profitable to no maner parson, except he have in all these thynges, at the leest some generall knoweledge, or ever he can be hable by his owne studye, to translate any sentence out of our tong in to frenche; to do unto all maner parsones of our natyon desyrous to have the frenche tong, yet a farther and more thankefull pleasure, he hath brought all the pythe and effect of his two fyrst bokes in to a very smale roume and quantite, whiche compendious tractyse if it be but ones rede over, the lernar shall incontinently have so evident and clere a lyght in the frenche tong, that he shall for ever after be paste all maner mystrust or discouraygc in this behalfe, and parceyve evydently, that a lytell labour shall suffyse hym to have the full frute and commodite of this his hole volume, of whiche brefe traictise so moche expedient and commodyous for this purpose, I sende you here a copy.

Digitized by Google

A BREFE INTRODUCTION

OF THE AUTHOUR

FOR THE MORE PARFYTE UNDERSTANDYNG OF HIS FYRST AND SECONDE BOKES HERE FOLOWYNG.

The diffyeulte of the frenche tong, whiche maketh it so harde to be lerned by them of our nation, resteth chefely in thre thynges: in the diversyte of pronunciation, that is betwene us and them: in theyr analogie and maner of congruite, where in they be moche more parfyte and exquisyte than we be, and moche more approche towardes the parfection of the latin tong than we do: and thyrdly in theyr propertes of spekyng, where in theyr phrasys be dyfferent frome ours, and letteth us that, thoughe we shulde gyve worde for worde, yet the sens shulde moche differ betwene our tong and theyrs. Of whiche thre thynges here brefely and by maner of an introduction to entreate, the frenchemen in theyr pronunciation do chefly regarde and covet thre thynges: to be armonious in theyr speking: to be brefe and sodayne in soundyng of theyr wordes, avoydyng all maner of harshenesse in theyr pronunciation: and thirdly to gyve every worde that they abyde and reste upon, theyr most audible sounde. To be armonious in theyr spekyng, they use one thyng which none other nation dothe, but onely they, that is to say, they make a maner of modulation inwardly, for they forme certayne of theyr vowelles in theyr brest, and suffre nat the sounde of them to passe out by the mouthe, but to assende from the brest straight up to the palate of the mouth, and so by reflection yssueth the sounde of them by the nose. To be brefe and sodayne, and to avoyde all maner harshenesse, whiche myght happen whan many consonantes come betwene the vowelles, if they all shulde have theyr distyncte sounde,

Digitized by Google

most commenly they never use to sounde past one onely consonant betwene two vowelles, though for kepyng of trewe orthographie, they use to write as many consonantes as the latine wordes have, whiche theyr frenche wordes come out of, and, for the same cause, they gyve somtyme unto theyr consonantes but a sleight and remisshe sounde, and farre more dyversly pronounce them than the latines do. To gyve every worde that they abyde upon his most audible sounde, where as in the Greke tong, the accent hath thre dyvers places, that is to say, the last syllable, the last save one, and the thyrde syllable from the eude, and in the latin tong, at the leest hath twayne, that is to say, the last syllable save one, or the thyrde syllable from thende, the frenche men judgyng a worde to be most parfaytly herde, whan his last end is sounded hyghest, use generally to gyve theyr accent upon the last syllable onely, except whan they make modulation inwardly, for than gyveng theyr accent upon the last syllable save one, and at the last syllable of suche wordes, they sodaynly depresse theyr voyce agayne, formyng the wowell in the brest, as I have afore discribed. But to the intent that these thynges used of the frenche men in theyr pronounciation, and all others concernyng the very grounde of theyr analogie, may nat seme utterly fortuyt and done by chaunce, but rather by some secret mystery gyven by maner of a syngular priviledge unto this most christened nation, let us se howe ternarius numerus, that is to say, the nombre of thre, whiche of all other is most parfyte, excellent, and also mystycall, dothe secretly with them, and thorowly worke in this behalfe.

FOR THE SOUNDYNG OF THEYR VOWELLES.

Where as I have sayd that, to be the more armonious, they

make a maner of modulation inwardly, that thyng happeneth in the soundyng of thre of theyr vowelles onely, *A*, *E* and *O*, and that nat universally, but onely so often as they come before *M* or *N* in one syllable, or whan *E* is in the last syllable, the worde nat havyng his accent upon hym, remyttyng the lernar for examples, by cause of brevite, unto the seconde, thyrde and fyfth chapiters of my fyrst boke, so that these thre letters *M*, *N* or *E* fynall, nat havyng the accent upon hym, be the very and onely causes why these thre vowelles *A*, *E*, *O*, be formed in the brest and sounded by the nose. And for so moche as of necessyte, to forme the different sounde of those thre vowelles they must nedes, at theyr fyrst formyng open theyr mowth more or lesse, yet whan the vowell ones formed in the brest ascendeth upwardes and must have *M* or *N* sounded with hym, they bryng theyr chawes togetherwardes agayne, and, in so doyng, they seme to sound an *U*, and make in maner of *A* and *O*, diphthonges, whiche happeneth by rayson of closyng of theyr mowth agayne, to come to the places where *M* and *N* be formed, but chefely by cause no parte of the vowell, at his expressyng, shulde passe forth by the mowth, whereas els the frenchemen sounde the same thre vowelles in all thynges lyke as the Italiens do, or we of our nation, whiche sounde our vowelles aryght, and, as for in theyr vowell I is no difficulty nor difference from the Italien sounde, savyng that so often as these thre letters *Ill* or *Ign* come before any of the fyrst thre vowels *A*, *E* or *O*, they sounde an I brefely and confusely betwene the last consonant and the vowell folowyng, where as in dede none is written, for examples remyttyng the lernar to the sevynth chapiters of my fyrst boke, whiche soundynge of *I*, where he is nat written, they recompence in theyr *U*, for thoughe they wryte hym after these thre consonantes *F*, *G*,

Digitized by Google

and *Q*, yet do they onely sounde the vowell next folowing *U*, as I declare in the IX chapiter of the fyrst boke. So that, for the most generalte, the frenche men sounde all theyr fyve vowelles lyke as the Italiens do, except onely theyr *U*, whiche ever so often as they use for a vowell alone, hath with them suche a sounde as we gyve this diphthong *ew* in our tong in these wordes, rewe an herbe, a mewe for a hawke, a clewe of threde.

FOR THE SOUNDYNG OF THEYR DIPHTHONGES.

And as touchyng theyr diphthonges, besydes the sixe whiche be formed by addyng of the two last vowelles unto the thre fyrst, as *ai*, *ei*, *oi*, *au*, *eu*, *ou*, they make also a sevynth by addyng of the two last vowelles together *ui*, unto whiche they gyve suche a sounde as we do unto *wy* in these wordes, a swyne, I twyne, I dwyne, soundyng *u* and *y* together, and nat distynctly, and as for the other sixe have suche sounde with them as they have in latin, except thre, for in stede of *ai*, they sounde most commenly *ei*, and for *oi* they sounde *oe* and for *au* they sounde most commenly *ow*, as we do in these wordes, a bowe, a crowe, a snowe, remyttyng also the lernar for the more certaynte herof unto my sayd fyrst boke, where I speke of the diphthonges. All whiche diversyte, used by them in soundyng of theyr vowelles and diphthonges, an accustumed erre may evidently observe that they thus do apurpose, nat onely to be the more armonious and playsant in soundyng of theyr wordes, but also to avoyde all maner difformyte whiche myght happen by reason of any barbarous sounde. Whiche thynge so moche they studye to observe that they preferre it sometyme before theyr congruite, as I shewe herafter in my seconde introduction, where I speke of theyr grammaticall concordes. And for the same cause, to avoyde the concurrence of separat vowelles

Digitized by Google

in distyncte wordes, they be more curious in the observyng of the fygure called Apostrophe, than the Grekes be them selfe, as I declare from the XLIX chapiter consequently to the LV in my fiyrst boke.

FOR THE SOUNDYNG OF THEYR CONSONANTES.

And nowe as touchyng the seconde poynte whiche is to be brefe and sodayne vithout any maner of harshenesse in theyr pronounciation, what consonantes so ever they write in any worde for the kepyng of trewe orthographie, yet so moche covyt they in redyng or spekyng to have all theyr vowelles and diphthonges clerly herde, that betwene two vowelles, whether they chaunce in one worde alone, or as one worde fortuneth to folowe after an other, they never sounde but one consonant atones, in so moche that, if two different consonantes, that is to say, nat beyng both of one sorte, come together betwene two vowelles, they leve the fyrst of them unsounded, and if thre consonautes come together, they ever leve two of the fyrst unsounded, puttyng here in, as I have sayd, no difference, whether the consonantes thus come together in one worde alone, or as the wordes do folowe one another, for many tymes theyr wordes ende in two consonantes, bycause they take awaye the last vowell of the latin worde, as *corps* commeth of *corpus*, *temps* of *tempus*, and suche lyke; whiche two consonantes shalbe lefte unsounded, if the next worde folowyng begyn with a consonant, as well as if thre consonantes shuld fortune to come together in a worde by hym selfe. But yet in this thyng to shewe also that they forget nat theyr ternarius numerus of all theyr consonantes, they have from this rule privyleged onely thre, *M*, *N* and *R*, whiche never lese theyr sounde, where so ever they be founde written, except onely *N*, whan

Digitized by Google

he commeth in the thyrde parson plurell of verbes after *E*, for the particuler certaynte also of this thyng remyttyng the lernar to the xxv, xxvi, xxvii and xxviii chapitres of the fyrst boke. So that where as afore season this seyng of consonantes written for kepyng of trewe orthographie, and levyng of them unsounded in pronounciation, hath semed unto us of our nation a thyng of so great diffyculte, by cause we never hetherto had no maner rule to staye us in this behalfe, that unneth an importune labour, and that taken in youth by a hole yere or twayne, was suffycient by use to attayne herunto. In so moche that where as there be hunderdes in this realme, whiche with a lytell labour employed and by the ayde of latyn, do so parfytly understande this tonge that they be able to translate at the fyrst syght any thyng out of the frenche tong in to ours, yet have they thought the thing so strange to leve the consonantes unsounded, whiche they sawe written in suche bokes as they studyed, that they have utterly neglected the frenche mennes maner of pronounciation, and so rede frenche as theyr fantasy or opinion dyde lede them, and, by that meanes parceyvyng in them selfe a want and swarvyng from the trewth, whiche they wot nat howe to amende, utterly leve to speke or exercyse the langayge, as a thyng whiche they dispayre of, where as nowe the very grounde and consyderation of the frenche men in this behalfe ones knowen, it hath ben proved by experience that it is but a senyghtes labour, or, at the moste, a fourtnyghtes to lerne this poynt concernyng to theyr pronounciatyon an to be sure herof for ever.

FOR THE KEPYNG OF TREWE ACCENT.

And nowe to speke of theyr thyrde poynt, where I have shewed that the frenchemen studye to gyve every worde, that they

abide and reste upon, theyr most audible sounde. The hole reason of theyr accent is grounded chefely upon thre poyntes: fyrst, there is no worde of one syllable whiche with them hath any accent, or that they use to pause upon, and that is one great cause why theyr tong semeth to us so brefe and sodayn and so harde to be understanded whan it is spoken, especially of theyr paysantes or commen people; for, thoughe there come never so many wordes of one syllable together, they pronounce them nat distinctly a sonder as the latines do, but sounde them all under one voyce and tenour, and never rest nor pause upon any of them, except the commyng next unto a poynt be the cause therof; seconde, every worde of many syllables hath his accent upon the last syllable, but yet that nat withstandynge they use upon no suche worde to pause, except the commyng next unto a poynt be the causer therof: and this is one great thyng whiche inclineth the frenchemen so moche to pronounce the latin tong amysse, whiche contrary never gyve theyr accent on the last syllable. The thyrde poynt is but an exception from the seconde: for, whan the last syllable of a frenche worde endeth in *E*, the syllable next afore him must have the accent, and yet is nat this rule ever generall. For if a frenche worde ende in *TE* or have *Z* after *E*, or be a preterit partyciple of the fyrst conjugation, he shall have his accent upon the last syllable, accordyng to the seconde rule: for the more certayne knowledge also here of remyttyng the lernar to the LVI chapiter and the resydewe next folowyng unto the LX chapiter of my fyrst boke.

WHAN A VOWELL SHALBE PRONOUNCED LONG OR SHORT.

But as touchyng to wknowe han a vowell shalbe with them longe or short in his pronounciation, I suppose there be no tong

Digitized by Google

that hath here in a more playn and symple consyderation than the frenche men have. For, whan they leve any consouant or consonantes unsounded, whiche folowe a vowell that shulde have the accent, if they pause upon hym by reason of commyng next unto a poynt, he shalbe long in pronounciation. So that there is no vowell with them, whiche of hymselfe is long in theyr tong, for the more particuler knoledge here of remyttyng the lernar also to the LXII chapiter of my fyrst boke, and as for Encletica I note no mo but onely the primative pronownes of the fyrst and seconde parsones syngular, whan they folowe the verbe that they do governe. So that albe it that the frenchemennes pronounciation be never so different from others, in so moche that it hath gyven occasion to clerkes of other nations to say theyr pleasure of the tong, yet, if the consyderations whiche hath moved them so to do be indifferently consydred, they ryse nat upon a barbarous rudenesse, but rather of a great curiosyte to make theyr speche more commendable, but that all other nations do in dede so moche esteme it, and that as well christened as hethen, that impute I rather unto the secret force of this ternarius numerus, whiche thoughe it hath here some thyng appered concernyng their pronounciation, it shal moche more evidently here consequently appere in all the chefe groundes of theyr analogie, whiche they have invented proper and peculyer to themselfe; for thoughe the great nombre of theyr vocables be evidently deryved forth of latin, and that in dede they lerned at the fyrst with the latin wordes the latin analogie, and in many thinges yet do folowe them, as shall here consequently appere, yet is theyr analogie nowe at these dayes farre different from them, as I shall here also next folowyng declare.

Digitized by Google

THE INTRODUCTION OF THE AUTHOUR

TO HIS SECONDE BOKE.

The frenche men use onely XXIII letters, suche and the same whiche the latines have; for *H* with them is nat onely a sygne of aspiration, but also hath oftentymes the strength and power of a consonant, as I declare in the XXXIII chapiter of my fyrst boke, and howe they oftetymes write *H*, at the begynnyng of theyr wordes, for kepyng of trewe orthographie, and yet sounde hym nat, I have in the same boke declared in the XX chapiter, where also I shewe in what wordes of the frenche tong *H* hath his aspiration, and howe seldome the frenche tong useth nowe this letter *K*, I declare in the XXXV chapiter of the same boke. These XXIII letters be devyded in to thre dyvers sortes, for besydes theyr vowelles, theyr consonantes be devyded in to mutes and liquides or semivocalles, whiche consonantes have, in the frenche tong, dyvers maners of soundyng, lyke as I declare of every of them particulerly in my fyrst boke after theyr order. But in the namyng of the sayd consonantes the frenche men diffre from the latin tong, for where as the latines in soundynge of the mutes begyn with the letters selfe, and ende in *E*, sayng *BE*, *CE*, *DE*, etc., the frenche men, in the stede of *E*, sounde *oy* and name them *BOY*, *COY*, *DOY*, etc., and where as the latines in soundyng of theyr liquides or semi vowelles begyn with *E*, and ende with them, saynge *EL*, *EM*, *EN*, the frenchemen double the liquide or semi vocale and adde also an other *E* and name them *ELLE*, *EMME*, *ENNE*, gevyng the accent upon the fyrst *E* and, at the last *E*, depressyng theyr voyce; but in

Digitized by Google

these thynges it is nat greatly materiall to be to curyous, and therfore I passe over to speke thorowly there of. Of these letters, lyke as it is in all tonges, be made syllables, of syllables wordes, of wordes sentences or reasons.

OF THE IX PARTES OF REASON IN A GENERALTE.

Partes of reason, if we shall here in take example of the Romayns, they have thryse III, for, besydes the VIII partes of speche commen betwene them and the latines, that is to say, nowne, pronowne, verbe, participle, preposytion, adverbe, conjunction and interjection, they have also a nynth part of reason whiche I call article, borowyng the name of the Grekes.

OF THE ARTICLE.

Articles they have but twayne, *ung* and *le*, and they have but two accidentes, as I declare in the begynnyng of the seconde boke.

OF THE NOWNE SUBSTANTIVE.

Nownes substantives have thre chefe accidentes, gender, nombre, and parson.

TO KNOWE THE GENDER OF SUBSTANTIVES.

Genders they have thre, the masculyn, feminyn, and the commyn both to the masculyn and femenyn. Causes whiche move them to use a substantive of the masculyne gender be thre, signifycation, termination, and commyng out of a latin nowne of the newter gender, endyng in *um*. Diversytes of sygnifications, whiche move them to make a substantyve of the masculyne gender be of thre sortes. For, if the substantyve

betoken any name belongyng onely to man, or be the name of any he beest, or be the name of any tree, they use all suche substantyves onely of the masculyne gender, as *roy*, *cheual*, *chesne*. Terminations, whiche move to use a substantyve of the masculyne gender, be in a generalte all, savyng onely E, so that, if a substantive in the frenche tong ende in any vowell, diphthong or consonant, except onely E, he shalbe of the masculyne gender, and the exceptions be but fewe, as appereth in the seconde boke, but chefly in the thyrde, and yet, thoughe theyr substantyve ende in *E*, if he come out of a latin substantyve endyng in *um*, they use hym also of the masculyne gender, as *consile*, *edifice*, *domicile*, be used with them as masculynes, for they come of *edificium*, *consilium*, *domicilium*, and so of suche lyke. Sygnifycations, whiche move them to make a substantive of the feminyn gender, be also of thre sortes: for, if a substantyve betoken any name that belongeth onely to women, or be the name of any she beest, or the name of any frute, they use ever all suche substantives of the feminyn gender, as *royne*, *jument*, *poyre*. Terminations, whiche move them to make a substantyve of the feminyn gender, is chefely *E*: whiche rule is generall unto these thre sortes also, pronownes, adjectyves and participles, for the feminins of all these thre partes ende in *E*, as I shall here after in theyr places more plainly declare; but for substantives this rule hath many exceptions, as I declare at the length in my thyrde boke, in my annotations upon the fyrst accident belongyng to substantives: of the commen gender, I have noted onely but syx substautyves in this tong as *veufue*, *adultere*, *esclaue*, *guyde*, *garde*, and *hoste*, as I declare in my thyrde boke.

Digitized by Google

OF THE SECONDE ACCIDENT NOMBRE.

Nombres, if we shulde herein be curyous as the Grekes be, they have also thre, for, besydes the syngular nombre and the plurell commyn betwene them and the latines, they use to expresse all suche substantyves as we in our tong circumlocute by payres, by one onely worde in the plurel letter, as for a payre of hosen, a payre of tonges, a payre of spectacles, they say *unes chauces, unes tenailles, unes lunettes*, as I declare in the LIII chapiter of the thyrde boke, before the table of substantyves. But nowe to speke of theyr two nombres most generally used with them, albeit that theyr synguler nombre hath a great meyny of dyvers terminations, yet have they excepted thre letters in whiche there is no substantyve endyng in theyr tong, that is to say, *A*, *O*, and *K*, but in what letter so ever theyr syngular nombre ende in, for the expressyng of theyr plurell nombre they have but onely thre letters, *S*, *X*, *Z*, whiche they adde to the terminations of the syngular nombre, and so moche kepe they these thre onely letters to serve for theyr plurell nombres, that, if any substantyve in theyr tong, in his syngular nombre, ende in any of these thre letters *S*, *X*, *Z*, than is the synguler nombre and the plurel of all suche nownes with them all one, for the more particuler knowledge of this matter remittyng the lernar to the annotations upon the seconde accident belongyng to substantyves in the thyrde boke. Howbeit for so moche as the chefest poynt, whiche concerneth the kepynge of trewe congruyte in this tong, resteth upon the knowledge of the gendre and nombre of the substantyve, for bycause that with hym must agre the adjectyve, the pronowne and the participle, as I shall herafter in this introduction more playnly declare, whan I speke

Digitized by Google

of theyr congruite. Besydes all the rules written upon these two accidentes in the sayd thyrde boke, I have yet also, for the more farther easyng of the lernar, in the table of substantives, after every substantyve, set forth also his gendre, and the letter of his plurell nombre, that he may atones herin be satisfyed.

OF THE THYRD ACCIDENT PARSON.

Where as this tong hath thre parsones in bothe the nombres of theyr verbes, as the latines have, every substantyve is onely of the thyrde parson, that is to say, whan he is nominatyve case to any verbe, the verbe to agre with him must ever be of the thyrde parson, as I shall more playnly declare amongest the concordes.

OF THE NOWNE ADJECTIVE.

Nownes adjectives have also thre chefe accidentes, gendre, nombre, and comparation.

OF THE GENDRE OF ADJECTIVES.

Gendres: adjectyves have thre, the masculyne, feminyn and commen to the masculyn and feminyn. The masculyn gendre thoughe he have never so sondry termynations, yet except they nat onely the thre letters *A*, *O*, and *K*, in whiche no substantyve endeth, but also they except other thre letters, *B*, *P*, and *Z*; so that in these syxe termynations endeth no masculyne adjectyve syngular. The feminyn gendre of all adjectyves endeth ever in *E*, formed out of his masculyne by addyng of *E* unto his last ende, for the more particular knowledge of this mater remyttyng the lernar to the annotacions upon the fyrst accident belongynge to adjectives in the thyrde boke. Of the commen gendre be all adjectives whiche in theyr mascu-

Digitized by Google

lyne gendre ende in *E*, for than is the masculyne and feminyn both one in this tong.

OF THE ACCIDENT NOMBRE BELONGYNG TO ADJECTYVES.

Nombres: they have also twayne, the syngulег nombre and the plurell. In the synguler nombre, nownes adjectyves have as many sondry termynations as nownes substantyves have, savynge that, as I have sayd in *B*, *P*, and *Z*, endeth no syngular adjectyve. The plurell nombre hath onely the letters fynall, *S*, *X*, and *Z*, added unto the letters of the syngular, lyke as they forme the plurelles of theyr substantyves. In so moche that, if any masculyne adjectyve, in his syngular nombre ende in *S* or *X*, the syngular and plurell is all one, and every feminyn plurell endeth in *S*, added to the *E* fynall of his syngular, remittyng the lernar for the particulers herof unto my annotations upon the seconde accident belongyng to adjectyves in the thyrde boke. Howbeit in this thyng also to ease the lernar, I have, in the table of adjectyves, set forthe the gendre and nombre of every adjectyve as he commeth in order in the table of adjectyves.

OF THE COMPARATION OF ADJECTYVES.

Adjectyves have thre degrees of comparation, lyke as they have in our tong or in latin, but with this difference, where as we and the latines forme our comparatives and superlatyves out of our posytives, by addyng of certayne letters to his ende, the frenche men kepe theyr adjectyve ever unchanged, and, by addyng of *plus* before hym, make theyr posytive[1], and by addyng of *le plus*, or some pronowne dirivatyve, forme theyr superlative, as I declare in the seconde boke, in the fourth accident belongyng to nownes adjectyves.

[1] Sans doute *comparatyve*.

Digitized by Google

OF THE PRONOWNES.

Of pronownes there be thre chefe sortes, primityves, derivatyves, and demonstratyves. Pronownes primityves be fyve, *je, tu, se, nous, vous*, and of them be derived other v, *mon, ton, son, nostre, vostre*, all x wordes beyng of suche syngnifycation as they be in latin. Pronownes demonstratyves they have but thre *il, le* and *on* or *len*. We may also contayne under the pronowne other thre dyvers sortes: relatyves as *qui* or *lequel;* interrogatyves as *qui*, and numeralles as *vng, deux, troys*, etc. And I speke also amongest the pronownes in my seconde boke of nownes partityves and distributyves as *tout, nul, aulcun, quelqun, chascun*, etc.

OF THE ACCIDENTES BELONGYNG TO PRONOWNES.

Pronownes have nat onely the thre accidentes belongyng unto substantyves, that is to say, gendre, nombre and parson, but also other thre accidentes, case, declination and composytion. But for so moche as these accidentes be not generally commen unto all pronownes, I shall here brefly speke of suche pronownes as be declyned in this tong, for the resydue remittyng the lernar to my seconde boke, the XXXIII lefe[1] where I speke brefly of the pronownes in this tong.

OF THE THRE DECLYNATIONS OF PRONOWNES.

I fynde no maner partes of speche whiche be declyned in this tong, that is to say, have case, gendre and nombre but onely the pronownes whiche be of thre sortes.

OF THE FYRST DECLYNATION.

Pronownes of the fyrst declynation be two : *je* and *tu*, whiche

[1] Pag. 74.

Digitized by Google

be of the commyn gendre and syngular nombre onely, and have but thre cases, nominatyve, accusatyve and oblique, as, *je, me, moy: tu, te, toy.*

OF THE SECONDE DECLYNATION.

Of the seconde declynation is onely *se*, whiche beyng of the commen gendre hath both his nombres, but he wanteth his nominatyve cases, lyke as *sui* doth in latin, as *se, soy* syngular, and *se, soy* plurell.

OF THE THYRDE DECLINATION.

Of the thyrde declination they have but onely *il*, with his feminin *elle*, whose declynation doth moche more approche towardes the parfection of the latin tong; for, besydes that they have distyncte gendres and nombres, they have also IIII cases synguler and IIII plurell, that is to say, the nominatyve case, the datyve case, the accusatyve case, and the oblique case, as *il luy, le luy, ilz leur, les eulx, elle luy, la elle, elles leur, les elles:* and of all the other sortes of pronownes for the more particuler knowlege of them remittyng the lernar to my seconde boke, but specially to my thyrde boke, where I speke of the pronownes and the use of them at the length, and shewe whiche verbes in this tong do governe the datyve case of *il* and *elle*.

OF THE VERBE.

Of verbes in the frenche tong be two dyvers sortes, for some be parsonall and some be imparsonall. Verbes parsonall be of thre sortes, parfyte, anomales, and defectyves. Verbes parfyte be of thre dyvers sortes, actyves, passyves and meanes. Verbes actyves have III divers conjugations.

Digitized by Google

OF THE FYRST CONJUGATION.

The fyrst is chefly ruled by *E*, saufe that in his diffynites he torneth into *A*, and hath his thre chefe rotes, that his to say, his theme, his preterit participle, and his present infynityve ever of many syllables, and all thre of equal syllables, as, *je parle, jay parlé, parler.*

OF THE SECONDE CONJUGATION.

The seconde, thorowe all his conjugation is hoolly ruled by *Y*, and hath his chefe rotes also ever of many syllables and equal as *je conuertis, jay conuerty, conuertyr*, and after these two conjugations be ruled mo than thre partes of foure of the parfyte verbes in this tong.

OF THE THYRDE CONJUGATION.

The thyrde hath his theme most commenly in *S*, and in maner ever of one syllable, except he be a compounde, and than his symple is but of one syllable, and his seconde rote is somtyme of one syllable, somtyme of many, and somtyme changeth his last vowell from the vowell of the theme, and his thyrde rote is ever of many syllables endyng in *re* or in *yr*, as *je voys, jay veu, veoyr. Je prens, jay prins, prendre. Je dis, jay dit, dire*, simples; and *je revoys, jay reveu, reveoyr. Je reprens, jay reprins, reprendre. Je redis, jay redit, redire*, compoundes. Conjugation is the dyvers alteryng of the last ende of a theme, by reason of these thre accidentes, mode, tens and declination parsonall.

OF THE VI MODES.

Modes : every parfyte verbe hath VI, the indicatyve, imperatyve, optatyve or potenciall, the subjunctyve, the condi-

Digitized by Google

cionall, and the infynityve, of whiche the thre fyrst serve to make a parfyte sentence by one verbe alone, the other thre be used whan a verbe is nat the principall verbe in a sentence, but dependeth upon some other verbe, as *je parle, parle, bien parle je, voulés vous que je parle, si je parle je me repentiray, je doybs parler.*

OF THE SYXE TIMES IN THE MODES.

In these syxe modes be dyvers tymes, in some mo, in some fewer, but the indicatyve mode, besydes the thre generall distinctions of tyme, present, parfytly past, and to come, devydeth yet the tyme past in to other thre dyvers tymes, imparfytly past, indiffynitly past, and more than parfytly past.

OF THE FORMATION OF THEYR TYMES.

These tymes be formed out of theyr themes by addyng of certayne letters or syllables to theyr endes, in whiche for the fyrst conjugation, by cause the theme endeth in *E*, if the addition begyn with a vowell, the *E* fynall of the theme is taken away. The additions fynall be these syxe : *OYE, AY, RAY, E, SE, ROYE*, and theyr present infynityves have but only thre terminations *ER, IR, OR, RE*, and the indiffynite indicatyve of the thyrde conjugation endeth ever in *S*, havyng before *S* one of these thre letters *J, U* or *N*, and the preterit participle of the same conjugation endeth outher in *S*, with *J* or *N* before hym, or in one of these thre letters *T, U* or *Y*.

OF THEYR DECLINATION PARSONALL OF THEYR TYMES.

Declination parsonall serveth to shewe howe the fyrst parson syngular of a tens is changed by reason of his seconde and thyrde parson synguler, and by reason of his fyrst, seconde and thyrde parsons plurell. Of these fyve parsons the

Digitized by Google

seconde syngular endeth ever in *S*, the thyrde syngular somtyme in *A*, somtyme in *E*, but most commenly in *T*. The fyrst parson plurell endeth most commenly in *ONS*, and somtyme in *ES;* the seconde plurell endeth ever in *EZ*, and the thyrde parson plurell ever in *NT*, with *E* or *O* before *N:* for the particular declaration of all these thynges remyttyng the lernar to the xxxix[1] leffe in the seconde boke, where I conjugate *je parle* and *je conuertis* at the length, and consequently shewe the rules by example of *je fays*, howe to conjugate the verbes of the thyrde conjugation.

OF THE VERBES PASSYVES.

Verbes passyves in the frenche tong be circumlocuted thorowe all theyr modes, tenses, and declination parsonall, with the modes, tenses and parsons of *je suis*, put before theyr partyciples preterit, lyke as we do, in our tong, circumlocute our verbes passyves with the modes, tenses, nombres, and parsons of I am and our partyciples preterit. As, where we say I am loved, thou art loved, he is loved; I was loved, thou wast loved, he was loved, etc. So say they *je suis aymé, tu es aymé, il est aymé; je estoye aymé, tu estoys aymé, il estoyt aymé*, etc., but with this difference, for theyr participle preterit altereth his gendre and nombre, accordyng to the nominatyve case to the tenses of *je suis*, though our participle remayne ever unchanged, as I declare more at length in my seconde boke the LI leffe[2].

OF THE MEAN VERBES.

The mean verbes have also thre dyvers sortes of conjugations where in they chefly folowe and be ruled by the vowelles of the verbes actives, for the fyrst conjugation of

[1] Pag. 88-93. — [2] Pag. 126.

Digitized by Google

mean verbes is chefly ruled by *E*, the seconde by *I*, both of many syllables, and the thyrde hath his theme but of one syllable, lyke as I have afore shewed in the verbes actyves. But these mean verbes in theyr conjugatyng differ from verbes actyves in thre thynges: in theyr sygnifycation, in the circumlocutyng of theyr preterit tenses, and in theyr declination parsonall. In signifycatyon, for where as the verbes actyves betokyng some acte to passe from the doer without forth, by whiche acte some other thyng doth suffre. The acte of the mean verbes passeth nat from the doar, but retourneth to the doars selfe agayne, or is done within the parsone of the doars selfe: so that commenly all suche verbes as be used in the latin tong, lyke neuters or deponentes, be used in this tong lyke mean verbes. They diffre also from verbes actyves in circumlocutyng of theyr preterit tenses, for, where as all the preterit tenses of verbes actyves, savyng the two indiffynites, and the preter imparfyte tens, by circumlocutyng with certayne tenses of this verbe *je ay*, and theyr preterit participle, lyke as we in our tong do circumlocut all out preterit tenses, save our preter imparfyte tens, with the tenses of this verbe I have, and our participle preterit, as for I have spoken, I had spoken, etc. They say *jay parlé*, *jauoye parlé*, etc., in theyr mean verbes they circumlocute all those preterit tenses with the tenses of *je suis* and theyr preterit participle, changyng the gendre and nombre of the participle lyke unto the gendre and nombre of the nominatyve case to the tenses of *je suis*, lyke as thoughe they were passyves, where as the participle used in the tenses of verbes actyves after *je ay* remayneth in maner ever unchanged. They diffre also thyrdely from verbes actyves in theyr declination parsonall, for, where as the actyves have but the pronowne or substantyve before the verbe,

as *je parle, tu parles, il parle, ung homme parle,* in mean verbes to sygnyfye that the acte retourneth to the doar agayne, they double the pronowne, and in the thyrde parsones use reciprocation, as *Je me maruaille, tu te maruailles, il se maruaille, ung homme se maruaille,* etc. All whiche differences of conjugation betwene the actyve verbes and theyr meanes I declare at length in my seconde boke the XLVIII lefe[1], by the examples of *je me fie,* and *je men esbahis,* and *je men fuis.*

OF THE VERBES ANOMALES.

Verbes anomales in the frenche tong I not but thre, *je ay,* conjugate in the seconde boke the XLV lefe[2] and *je men uas,* conjugate in the seconde boke the L lefe[3], whiche in this tong have the very propertes of verbes anomales, for where as all the parfyte verbes of the frenche tong, thorowe all theyr hole conjngation, kepe styll, in all theyr modes, tenses, nombres, and parsons, the fyrst letters of theyr theme ever unchanged, these thre verbes do nat so, for *je ay* tourneth his *a* in to *e,* as *je eus, je ay eu, que je eusse,* and in one place into *o,* as *ilz ont:* and *je suis* changeth his *s* somtyme in to *f,* as *je fus, que je fusse,* and somtyme into *e,* as *je estoye, estre:* and *je vas* tourneth his consonant somtyme into *a,* as *nous allons, je alloye, aller,* somtyme in to *y,* as *je iray,* and this changyng from the fyrst letters of the theme happeneth thorowe all the tong, as I have sayd, in these thre verbes onely. And as for verbes neutropassyves, I fynde none in all the tong saufe onely *je nays,* whose sygnifycation and also conjugation I have set forth in the seconde boke LI lefe[4].

OF THE VERBES IMPARFYTE OR DEFECTYVES.

And of verbes imparfyte or defectyves there be thre dyvers

[1] Pag. 114-121. — [2] Pag. 107. — [3] Pag. 123. — [4] Pag. 127.

Digitized by Google

sortes : for some want but a tens or twayne in some of theyr modes, as *je puis* wanteth his present imparatyve and his present optatyve, as I declare in the seconde boke, the XLIIII lefe[1], and some want theyr present and indiffinit optatyve, savyng onely the thyrde parson synguler, as *vueille Dieu* and *voulsist Dieu*, and no more, as I declare in the seconde boke, in the same lefe. And some be yet more deffectyves, for they want all theyr preterit tenses as *je seuls* (I am wont), for he boroweth all his preterites that be circumlocuted of *je accoustume* or *je aprens*, sayng *jay accoustumé* or *jay aprins*, as I declare in the seconde boke, the XLIIII lefe[2]. But where as in the same lefe, immediatly after *je seuls*, is shewed that *je enseuelis* is also a verbe deffectyve that thyng passed my correctours handes, or I was ware therof, for *je enseuelis* is a parfyte verbe of the seconde conjugation, and sygnifyeth to sowe up a cors in his wyndyng shete, and *je enterre* is also a parfyte verbe of the fyrst conjugation, and sygnifyeth to bury one in the erth. Of the thyrde sort of verbes deffectyves be the verbes imparsonalles in the tong, for verbes imparsonalles have no more but the thyrde parsone syngular onely thorowe all their modes and tenses, as I declare in the LII lefe[3] of the seconde boke. Verbes imparsonalles lyke as they be defectyves in theyr parsons, so want they one of the thre conjugations, for, after the seconde conjugation is conjugate no verbe imparsonall in theyr tong, as I declare in the seconde boke the LII lefe[4]. And albeit that all these thynges here shewed in this introductyon, concernyng the verbes, do moche more playnly appere in the seconde boke, and specially in the thyrde, yet in this thyng bothe to ease and quiet the lernar, I have in the table of verbes shewed the conjugation of every verbe in this tong in his place, as he commeth in ordre; in so moche

[1] Pag. 106. — [2] Pag. 103 — [3] Pag. 129. — [4] Pag. 129.

Digitized by Google

that if any verbe be of the thyrde conjugation, I set out all his rotes and tenses, wherin the lernar myght have any difficulty, as the latin grammariens have done the preterites and supines of suche verbes as in that tong be of any diffycultye.

OF THE PARTICIPLE.

Participles this tong hath but twayne, the present participle actyve, whiche ever endeth in *ant*, what so ever conjugation the verbe be of, as *parlant, conuertissant* and *faysant;* and the preterit participle passyve, whiche, for the fyrst conjugation endeth ever in *E*, havyng the accent upon that *E*, for the seconde ever in *Y*, and the thyrde endeth outher in *S*, with *I* or *N* before *S*, or in one of these thre letters *T, U* or *Y*.

OF THE ACCIDENTES BELONGYNG TO THESE TWO PARTICIPLES.

Present participles have no mo accidentes but onely nombre and gendre, as *parlant, parlans : conuertissant, conuertissans : faysant, faisans*, whiche serve to be joyned unto all manez substantyves masculyne or feminyne without any farther changyng, bycause all suche participles be of the commen gendre, so that *elegant, elegans : elegante, elegantes* and suche lyke, whiche in this tong have two distincte gendres, be adjectyves and no present participles. Passyve participles have two gendres distinctes and two nombres, as *parlé, parlez, parlée, parlées : conuerty, conuertys : conuertée, conuertées : faict, faictz : faicte, faictes.* And thus, as I suppose, I have here sufficiently declared how the analogie of the french tong, thorowe all theyr partes declinable, is chefly grounded upon this ternarius numerus, for the knowledge of theyr partes indeclynable remyttyng the lernar to the seconde boke, but especially to their tables in the thirde boke : onely here touchyng that, lyke as we out of our adjectyves forme our

Digitized by Google

adverbes of qualite by addyng to of ly, as of good goodly, fayre fayrely and suche lyke, so the frenche men of theyr feminyne adjectyves forme theyr adverbes of qualite by addynge to of *ment*, as of *bonne bonnement*, of *belle bellement*, etc.

OF THE THRE CONCORDES OF GRAMMAR IN THE FRENCHE TONG.

As touchyng theyr congruite wherby they joyne theyr adjectyves, pronownes, and participles unto substantyves or pronownes, whan they stande for substantyves, and theyr verbes unto theyr nominatyve cases, and theyr relatyves unto theyr antecedentes, they therin be moche more parfyte than we be, and moche more resemble the latine tong: In so moche that, lyke as the latines have thre concordes of grammar, that is to say, betwene the substantyve and the adjectyve, betwene the nominatyve case and the verbe, and betwene the relatyve and his antecedent, the frenche tong hath the selfe and the same, but with this difference: for, where as theyr substantyves have no cases, therfore all theyr thre sortes of adjectyves have none, and so they agre onely in gendre and nombre, but theyr verbes agre with theyr nominatyve cases in nombre and parsone, in all thynges, lyke as they do in latin, and so do theyr relatyves with theyr antecedentes in thre, gendre, nombre and parson. And so moche attayne they towardes the parfection of the latine tonge in this thyng that they use also conceptyon, bothe in gendre and parsone. And in one thynge they passe the latines, for they cause theyr participle preterit, after the tenses of *je ay*, to agre with the accusatyve case that is governed of hym, and nat with the nominatyve case that göth before hym, as I declare in my seconde boke in the LIIII lefe[1], where I speke of the participle But yet so moche do the

[1] Pag. 137.

Digitized by Google

frenchmen covyte to avoyde all maner displesaunt sounde in theyr pronounciation, that they prefer it somtyme afore theyr congruyte, (as I have afore touched) in so moche that, if they must joyne any of the thre fyrst pronownes derivatyves with a feminyne substantyve begynnyng with a vowell, they use nat *ma, ta, sa*, but *mon, ton, son*, to avoyde the yvell sounde of the two vowelles, if they shulde be sounded one after an other, as I declare in the seconde boke, the xxxvi lefe[1], and for the same cause, breke they somtyme the congruite betwene the substantyve and the adjectyve, as I declare in the adjectyve, in the thyrde boke : of these other concordes and conceptions for examples remyttyng the lernar to the seconde boke, to theyr places, but specially to the thyrde boke.

OF THE DIFFERENCES OF PHRASYS BETWENE OUR TONG AND THE FRENCHE TONG.

And nowe here somthyng to speke of the thyrde and last thyng where in our tong and the frenche speche differeth. The phrasys of our tong and theyrs differeth chefely in thre thynges. Fyrst : bycause they have somtyme mo wordes in a sentence than we have in the same, whiche happeneth partly by cause they have thre wordes to expresse the name of a thyng whiche we expresse by one word alone, as where we say a pollaxe, they say *vng becq de faulcon*, and contrary by cause we have mo wordes than they, as for « holde thy pece » they say : *tay toy*. Seconde : by cause, whan we use a verbe as parsonall, they use the same verbe as imparsonall, as for « I « caze nat » they say : *il ne men chault*, and, for « I must », *il me fault*, and suche lyke. And thirdly by cause, thoughe we gyve worde for worde out of out tong in to theyrs, yet we shall nat expresse the sence that they mean in theyr tong, whiche

[1] Pag. 80.

Digitized by Google

thyng somthynge here in a generalte to expresse, I shall consequently shewe the different use betwene us and them thorowe all theyr IX partes of speche.

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG TO THE ARTICLE.

Thoughe we use *a* ever before our substantyves in the syngular nombre, they use *vng* in the plurell nombre, if the substantyve of hym selfe be plurell, as *vnes nopces : vnes lettres.*

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG TO THE SUBSTANTYVES.

Where we use to name dyvers thynges by payres, as a payre of belowes, a payre of sysers, they use them by one worde in the plurell lettre with the article plurell, as *vngz souffletz : vngz ciseletz.* Also where as we seme to have a genityve case, for so moche as, by adding of is to our substantyve, we sygnifye possessyon, as my maisteris gowne, my ladyis boke, whiche with us contrevailleth as moche as the gowne of my maister, the boke of my lady, they have no suche fynall addition to sygnifye possessyon in theyr tong, and yet farthermore they take awaye the preposytion and say, *la robbe mon maistre : le livre ma dame.* And thyrdely, where as we adde any wordes for a difference to any substantyve, we put the difference before, and say a winde myll, a weddercocke, a fyer pan, and suche lyke, they torne the order contrary, and adde this preposytion *a*, as *vng cochet au vent : vng moulin au vent : vne poille a feu.*

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG TO ADJECTYVES.

Where we put our adjectyve before the substantyve, whan he is put to hym by cause of a difference, and say a whyte hors, a rounde cappe, a long gowne, they torne the order and say *vng cheual blanc, vng bonet rond, vne robbe longue.* Also

where as we make comparison by adding of certayne letters to the ende of our posytives, as whyte, whyter, whytest: blacke, blacker, blackest, they kepe the adjectyve unchanged, and adde *plus* or *le plus* before hym, as I have afore declared in the thyrde accident of adjectyves.

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG TO PRONOWNES.

Where we use to put our pronownes primityves after the verbes that governe them and say: I love hym, he beteth me, I defende her, they say: *je le ayme, il me bat, je la deffens*. Puttyng ever the pronowne of the accusatyve case before the verbe that governeth hym. Also where as we use our pronownes possessyves, whan we betoken an acte or hurte to be done to a parson, as he hath hurte my hande, thou burnest thy here, he shall breke his necke, they torne the possessyve into his primityve, and in his stede use the article *le*, as *il ma blessé la mayn, tu te brusles les cheueulx, il se rompera le col*, usyng in the thyrde parson reciprocation, whiche in this tong is moche more precisely used than in latin, and as for doublyng of the pronowne in the declynation parsonall of mean verbes I have afore spoken there of.

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG TO VERBES.

Somtyme in affyrmation they put *en* before the verbe, more than we have in our tong in the same sentence, as for he is fledde, they saye: *il sen est enfuy*. Also in negation they use one of these thre wordes, *pas, point* or *mye*, more than we have in our tong, as for I wylnat do it, they saye: *je ne le feray pas*, or *point*. But *mye* is an olde Romant worde and nowe is out of use, as I declare in my seconde boke, the XLVI lefe [1], in the IX ac-

[1] Pag. 110.

Digitized by Google

cident. There be also other sortes of phrasys betwene our tong and theyrs whiche happen by reason of the verbes, as for I can nat do withall, they say : *je ne puis mais ;* and suche other whiche were to long here to make rehersall of, for I suppose they be nat so fewe as nerehande a thowsande, and therfore, for the certayne knoledge of them, I remyt the lernar to the table of verbes where all suche phrasys be set out at the length after, as they come in order.

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG TO PARTICIPLES.

The frenche tong dyvers tymes, in the stede of our participle, useth the preterit parfyte tens of the infynityve mode, as, where we say : is this my rewarde for servyng of you trewly, they say : *est cecy mon guerdon pour vous auoir loyallement seruy :* For the particuler knowledge of this thyng remyttyng the lernar specially to my thyrde boke, where I speke of these thynges at the length, and howe they use somtyme to agre theyr participle with the accusatyve case of the pronowne, whan he is governed of the nominatyve case, to the tenses of *je ay,* I declare in the seconde boke, the LIII lefe[1], in the v accident belongyng to participles.

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG UNTO PREPOSITIONS.

For to the, in the, and of the, beyng two distyncte wordes in our tong, they use *au, du,* and *ou, aux, des,* and *es,* as I declare in my seconde boke the LV lefe[2], in the fourth accident belongyng unto preposytions. And whan we shewe a thing to have more or lesse of any substance, they use to adde theyr preposition *de,* more than we in our tong have in the same sentence, as for moche payne, lesse connyng, more bred, lytell wyne, they

[1] Pag. 136. — [2] Pag. 140.

Digitized by Google

say : *beaucoup de peine, moyns de science, plus de payn, peu de vyn*, as I declare in the sayd second boke, the LVI lefe[1], in the v accident belongyng to preposytions. And howe somtyme they leve out *de* where we use of in our tong, I have afore touched in the phrasys belongyng to substantyves, and declare it in the seconde boke in the sayd v accident belongyng to preposytions.

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG TO THE ADVERBES.

Whan they use any adverbe of comparation with *que*, folowinge hym, sygnifiyng than, theyr verbe must have *ne* before hym, though we use nat in our tong to put nat before our verbe, as for more than I say, lesse than I deserve, better than he doth, they say : *plus que je ne dis, moins que je ne merite, mieulx quil ne fait*, as I declare in the seconde boke, the LVIII lefe[2], in the accidentes particuler belongyng to adverbes : and, in the same accident, I declare also that, if any adverbe in hymselfe contayne a playne negation, or sygnifie dimynisshyng or privation, the verbe in the frenche tong shall have *ne* before hym, though we put nat this worde nat before our verbe in the same sentence, as, where we say : I shall never se hym, it pleaseth me nothyng, I love hym but a lytell, they say : *je ne le verray jamais, il ne me plait en riens, je ne laime guaires.* Theyr be also dyvers other sortes of phrasys betwene our tong and theyrs, by reason that they and we expresse the sence of one selfe adverbe by farre different wordes, whiche were here to longe to be rehersed, for at the leest they be nat moche under a thowsande, but unto the lernar it is no diffiyculte to come to the very parfyte knowledge and use of them all, for they may easely be founde out under the question that they belong, to make answere unto in the table of adverbes.

[1] Pag. 141. — [2] Pag. 147.

Digitized by Google

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG UNTO THE CONJUNCTYONS AND INTERJECTYONS.

Phrasis generall betwene our tong and theyrs, concernyng theyr conjunctyons or interjectyons I fynde none, but of particular phrasys there is a great noumbre, as may appere to the lernar in the table of conjunctyons in the thyrde boke.

A CONCLUSYON OF THE AUTHOUR CONCERNYNG THESE TWO INTRODUCTYONS.

Thus have I here for an introduction suffyciently declared the thre chefe thynges where in the frenche tong so moche differeth from ours, and semeth unto them at our natyon so harde to come by, whiche introductyon, if it be attentyfly over redde, and the conjugation of the thre parfyte verbes in the seconde boke, *je parle, je conuertis* and *je fais*, and the thre verbes anomales *je ay, je suis* and *je men vas*, parfytly conned without boke, the lernar may than, by the helpe of my tables, by his own study be able to translate any matter or sentence he wyll out of our tong in to frenche, and so incontynente accustome hym to have theyr commen speche, whiche by this meanes with a lytell study is sone attayned unto. But if any of our nation be desyrous to be exquisyt in the frenche tong, and by traycte of tyme, covyte to come unto suche parfyte knowledge therin that he may be able to do servyce in the faict of secretarishype or other wyse in to those partyes to have farther charge, or to use amongest them the fait of marchandyse, let hym rede over all the thre bokes by order, and he shall evidently parceyve that the fruyt of his labour shall farre passe any traveyle, which shalbe nedefull or requisyte to be there about employed.

Digitized by Google

HERE FOLOWETH THE CHAPITERS CONTAYNED IN THIS FYRST BOKE, AND WHAT MATTERS THEY ENTREAT OF.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LAUCTEUR

EN RENDANT MERCIS A MAISTRE.

A tout chascun il fault rendre son den,
T el que de droict et rayson y appent
H onneur aux grans, reuerence a uertu,
O ultre ce amour, a cil qui nous apprent.
M ais en adversité, aussi sentent,
A tous couraige pitoyable porter.
S il est amy, adonc le fault monstrer.

A lors bien a le preud occasion,
R endre du bien pour le bien acquis
V ng noble cueur remply deffection
N e peult souffrir que son amy mal mis,
D oybue perir, ayns baille son aduis,
E t pour luy parle, et luy enuoye du sien,
L e loyal amy passe tout aultre rien.

Digitized by Google

LESCLARCISSEMENT

DE

LA LANGUE FRANCOYSE.

THE FYRST BOKE,

WHERIN THE TRUE SOWNDYNGE OF THE FRENCHE TONGE RESTETH.

CAPITULUM PRIMUM.

The true soundynge of the frenche tonge resteth in gyvyng to every frenche worde by hymselfe his naturall frenche sounde, and in soundynge frenche wordes, as they come to gether in sentences, lyke as the frenchemen use to do. Regula prima.

The true soundynge of every frenche worde by hymselfe resteth in gyvyng unto every vowell, diphthonge and consonant with whiche they be written, theyr true frenche sounde, and in leavynge suche consonantes unsounded as be used with them to be written for the kepynge of true orthographie, and yet in redynge and spekyng be left unsounded. Regula secunda.

The true soundyng of frenche wordes, as they come to gether in sentences, is to gyve to every worde his true accent, and to every vowell his juste tyme of pronunciation longe or shorte, and in the leavynge of suche vowels or consonantes unsounded beynge the last letters of frenche wordes, by reason of the letters that the wordes nexte folowynge them begynne with, as the frenche tonge useth to do. But as for vowelles in frenche wordes by them selfe there is none Regula tertia

Digitized by Google

written but they be sounded either distinctly or shortly and confusely (save somtyme e) as shall here after appere.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS VOWELL *A*

CAPITULUM II.

A in the frenche tonge hath two dyverse soundes, for somtyme they sounde hym lyke as we do in our tonge, and somtyme they sounde hym lyke this diphthong *au* and a lyttell in the noose.

Regula prima. The soundyng of *a* whiche is most generally used through out the frenche tonge, is suche as we use with us where the best englysshe is spoken, whiche is lyke as the Italians sounde *a*, or they with us that pronounce the latine tonge aryght.

Regula secunda. If *m* or *n* folowe nexte after *a* in a frenche worde, all in one syllable, than *a* shall be sounded lyke this diphthong *au*, and somethyng in the noose, as these wordes *ámbre*, *chámbre*, *mandér*, *amánt*, *tant*, *quant*, *parlánt*, *regardánt*, shall in redynge and spekynge be sownded *aumbre*, *chaumbre*, *maunder*, *amaunt*, *taunt*, *quaunt*, *parlaunt*, *regardaunt*, soundyng the *a* lyke *au* and somethynge in the noose, and so of all suche other.

Exceptio a secunda regula. But this rule hath one exception, for if the syllable next folowynge of any suche wordes begynne also with a lyke consonant, that is to say, with another *m* or *n*, as in these wordes *flámme*, *gámme*, *bannýr*, *tanný*, in all suche *a* shalbe sounded lyke the generall soundynge of *a* and nat as I have here afore declared.

Exceptio secunda. Excepte also that any of these thre letters *c g* or *p* folowe nexte after them belongynge to the same vowell that they do, as *blanc*, *sang*, *champ* and suche lyke, for in all suche *a* shalbe sounded after his most generall sounde, and nat lyke *au;* and as for *áme*, *dáme*, *láme*, *ráne*, and all suche lyke shall sowude theyr *a* after the generall sowndynge of *a*, and nat lyke *au*, though *m* or *n* folowe next after the *a*, for, as I have sayd here before, that rule is nat kept but where as *a* and *m* or *n* come both to gether in one syllable.

Digitized by Google

A a I fynde nat written to gether through all the frenche tong, save onely in these wordes *aáge, aagér, aaysér*, and the wordes that come of them: yet Jehan le Mayre useth to writte them *eayge* and *eaygér*, but where so ever in any writtyng *aa* shall fortune to come to gether, every of them shall have his distinct sounde, after the generall soundynge of *a*, accordyng as I have here declared. Regula tertia.

THE SOWNDYNGE OF THIS VOWELL E

CAPITULUM III.

E in the frenche tong hath thre dyverse sowndes, for somtyme they sownde hym lyke as we do in our tonge in these wordes « a beere, « a beest, a peere, a beene, » and suche lyke. Sometyme they sounde hym lyke an *a* and a lyttell in the noose, and sometyme almost lyke an *o* and very moche in the noose. Regula prima.

The sowndyng of *e* whiche is most generally kepte with them, is suche as we gyve to *e* in our tong in these wordes above rehersed, that is to say lyke as the Italians sounde *e* or they with us that pronounce the latine tong aright: so that *e* in frenche hath never suche a sownde as we use to gyve hym in these wordes: « a bee suche as « maketh honny; a beere to laye a deed corps on; a peere a make or « a felowe, » and as we sounde dyvers of our pronownes endynge in *e*, as « we, me, the, he, she, » and suche lyke; for suche a kynde of soundynge both in frenche and latine, is allmoste the ryght pronounciation of i, as shall here after appere. Regula secunda.

If *m* or *n* folowe nexte after *e* all in one syllable, than *e* shall be sounded lyke an italian *a* and some thynge in the noose, so that for these wordes thus written *emblér, amendrir, endementiérs, hamblement*, and suche lyke, in redynge and spekynge they sounde *ambler, amandrir, andemantiers, humblemant*, and so of all suche other, and this sounde also they gyve unto *e*, though the nexte syllable folowynge begynne also with an other *m* or *n*, as *fémme, miénne, tiénne, siénne*, be sounded with them *famme, mianne, tianne, sianne*, and so of all suche Regula tertia.

Digitized by Google

other. As for *demener, denotér, benedictión, tenement*, and suche lyke shall nat sounde the *e* in theyr fyrste syllables lyke *a*, thoughe *m* or *n* folowe next after them: for, as I have sayde, this rule holdeth nat but where as *e* and *m* or *n* come all together in one syllable.

Exceptio a tertia regula. But yet nat unyversally through all the frenche tong, where *e* commeth next afore *m* or *n* in one syllable, he shall have the sounde of *a*, for where as the thyrde parsonnes plurelles of verbes actyves in the frenche tonge, almost in every of theyr modes and tenses in writtynge ende in *ent*, as *aýment, aymóyent, aymerent, aymeróyent, aymássent. conuertissent, conuertissóyent, conuertirent, conuertiróyent, conuertissent. dísent, disóyent, dírent, diróyent, díssent*, in redynge or spekynge they sounde all suche thus *aymet, aymoyet, aymeret, aymeroyet, aymasset. conuertisset, conuertissoyet, conuertiret, conuertiroyet, conuertisset. diset, disoyet, diret, diroyet, disset*, leavynge the *n* in all suche unsownded, and pronounsynge the *e* after the moste generall sowndynge of *e*.

Regula quarta. But where as dyverse thyrde parsones syngular of verbes end in *ent*, as well personall as *il prent, il rent, il sent*, as impersonall as *il couient, il deuient, il apartient, il luy souuyent*, all suche shall folowe the rule of *e* comynge before *m* or *n* in one syllable, aud in redynge or spekynge be sounded, *il prant, il rant, il sant*, and so of the resydue and all suche lyke.

Regula quinta. If *e* be the laste vowell in a frenche worde beynge of many syllables, eyther alone or with an *s* folowynge hym, the worde nat bavyng his accent upon the same *e*, than shall he in that place be sounded almoste lyke an *o* and very moche in the noose, as these wordes, *hómme, fémme, honéste, párle. hómmes, fémmes, honéstes, avécques*, shall have theyr laste *e* sounded in maner lyke an *o*, as *hommo, femmo, honesto, parlo. hommos, femmos, honestos, avecquos;* so that, if the reder lyft up his voyce upon the syllable that commeth nexte before the same *e*, and sodaynly depresse his voyce whan he eometh to the soundynge of hym, and also sounde bym very mocbe in the noose, he shall sounde *e* beyng written in this place accordyng as the Frenche-

Digitized by Google

men do. Whiche upon this warnynge if the lerner wyll observe by the frenche mens spekynge, he shall easely perceyve.

Exceptio a quinta regula.

But if *e* be the last letter of a frenche worde eyther beyng of one syllable or of many, havynge his accent upon the same *e*, than shall he in all suche wordes be sounded after the most generall soundyng of *e*, and nat as I have here afore described, as in the wordes beyng of one syllable in this sentence : *il me le faict de bon gré*,- and in these wordes of many syllables *bonté*, *beaulté*, *parlé*, *regardé*,- and in all other of lyke sort, there *e* shalbe sounded after the most generall soundyng of *e*, and nat almost lyke an *o* or any thynge in the noose; whiche cometh by reason that in all suche wordes the accent falleth upon the same *e*. And of this sort also is *ciprés*, *excés*, *exprés*, *procés*, and suche lyke, thoughe *s* folowe after *e*, bycause theyr accent is upon the same *e*, as shall here after in his place appere. But whiche wordes in the frenche tonge endynge in *e* have theyr accent upon the same *e* and whiche upon the syllable that cometh nexte before hym it shall here after appere in the chapters accent.

Regula sexta.

And here it is to be noted that *e* in this place, that is to say, beynge the last letter in a frenche worde, may nat utterly be left unsounded (except the worde folowyng be cause of it) as we do for the most part in our tong in nowyse, for that writtyng of *e* and nat soundynge of hym have we taken of the saxon tong, or rather douche tong : whiche, if we woll rede or speke frenche naturally, we must nedes amende.

Regula septima.

If *ee* come to gether in a frenche worde in the meane syllables, whiche often happenneth, as *preeminénce*, *beér*, *heér*, *neemént*, *uergondeemént*, and suche lyke, in all suche wordes both *ee* shall have theyr distinct sounde by them selfe after the most generall soundyng of *e*.

Regula octava.

If *ee* come to gether in the last ende of a frenche worde, whiche happenneth in dyverse substantyves, as *matinée*, *vesprée*, *soyrée*, and suche lyke, and also in all the femyne genders of participles of the fyrst conjugation in the frenche tong, as *aymée*, *parlée*, *gardée*, *tormentée*, *troublée*, and suche lyke, in all suche the fyrst *e* shall have his

Digitized by Google

sounde after the most generall soundynge of *e*, havyng the accent of the worde upon hym, and the last *e* shalbe sounded almost lyke an *o*, accordyng to the rule here afore declared.

THE SOWNDYNG OF THIS VOWELL *I*

CAPITULUM IV

Regula prima. *I*, in the frenche tong hath II dyverse maners of soundynges. The soundyng of i, which is most generally used in the frenche tong, is like as the Italians sounde i, and suche with us as sounde the latine tong aright, whiche is almost as we sounde *e* in these wordes « a bee a « flie, a beere for a deed corps, a peere a felowe, a fee a rewarde, » a litell more soundynge towardes i, as we sounde i with us.

Regula secunda. If *i* be the first letter in a frenche worde or the laste, be shall, in those two places, be sounded lyke as we do this letter *y* in these wordes with us, « by and by, a spye, a flye, awry, » and suche other, in whiche places, in those frenche bokes as be diligently imprinted they use to writte this letter *y*. But whether the frenche worde be written with i or *y*, in these two places he shalbe sounded as I have shewed here in this rule, as in *ymage*, *conuerty*, *ydole*, *estourdy*, in whiche the *y* hath suche sounde as we wolde gyve hym in our tonge.

Regula tertia. *J* i to come to gether in a frenche worde I fynde used of none auctor save onely of Jehan le Maire whiche useth to writte *festijér*, *christijén*, *glorifijér*, *specifijér*, *magnifijér*, whiche Alayn Chartier wolde writte *festoyér*, *cristién*, *glorifiér*, *specifiér*, *magnifiér*, whiche orthographye I more commende : for, as I shall here after declare, it is agaynst the nature of the frenche tonge to have *ii* come to gether, eyther both as vowels, or the first as consonant belongynge to the *i* folowyng.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS VOWEL *O*.

CAPITULUM V.

Regula prima. *O* in the frenche tong hath two divers maners of soundynges.

Digitized by Google

The soundyng of *o*, whiche is mot generall with them is lyke as we sounde *o* in these wordes in our tonge « a boore, a soore, a coore » and such lyke, that is to say, lyke as the Italians sounde *o*, or they with us that sounde the latine tong aright.

If *m* or *n* folowe next after *o* in a frenche worde both in one syllable, than shall the *o* be sounded almost lyke this diphthonge *ou* and some thyng in the noose : as these wordes *mon*, *ton*, *son*, *renom* shalbe sownded *moun*, *toun*, *soun*, *renoum* and so of all suche other; and in like wyse shall *o* be sownded though the next syllable folowynge begynne with an other *m* or *n*, as in these wordes *hóme*, *sómme*, *bónne*, *tónnerre*, whiche they sounde *houme*, *boune*, *soumme*, *tounner*; and so of suche other. Regula secunda.

THE SOUNDYNGE OF THIS VOWEL *U*.

CAPITULUM VI.

U, in the frenche tong, where so ever he is a vowel by hymselfe, shall be sownded like as we sownde *ew* in these wordes in our tong: « rewe an herbe, a mew for a hauke, a clew of threde, » and suche lyke, restyng upon the pronounsyng of hym, as for these wordes : *plus*, *nul*, *fus*, *usér*, *húmble*, *uertù*, they sounde *plevus*, *nevul*, *fevus*, *evuser*, *hevumble*, *uerteva*, and so in all other wordes where *u* is a vowel by hym selfe alone : so that in the soundynge of this vowel they differre both from the latine tong and from us. And as for *w* is no letter used in the frenche tong, but belongeth to the saxon tong of whom we have taken it, and therfore as impertinent I passe it over. Regula unica.

IN WHAT WORDES THIS VOWEL *I* SHALBE SOUNDED WHERE HE IS NAT WRITTEN.

CAPITULUM VII.

Besydes the diverse soundynges of these fyve vowels in the frenche tong where as they be written, they sounde this vowel *i* somtyme Regula prima

shortly and confusely where he is nat written. For whiche thynge it is to be noted that whan soever the III letters *illa*, *ille* or *illo* come to gither in a nowne substantive or in a verbe, the *i* nat havyng an *o* commynge next before hym, they use to sounde an *i* shortly and confusely betwene the last *l* and the vowel folowyng, albe it that in writtyng they expresse none suche, as these wordes, *ribaudaille*, *faille*, *baillér*, *gaillárt*, *ueillárt*, *billárt*, *fueille*, *fille*, *cheuille*, *quocquille*, *ardillón*, *bastillón*, *corillón*, and suche like in redyng or spekynge they sounde thus: *ribaudaillie*, *faillie*, *baillier*, *gailliart*, *ueilliart*, *billiart*, *fueillie*, *fillie*, *cheuillie*, *quocquillie*, *ardillion*, *bastillion*, *corillion*: but, as I have sayd, if the *i* have an *o* commyng next before hym, in all suche wordes they sounde none i after the letter *l*: so that these nownes substantyves *moylle*, *uoille*, *toille*, and suche lyke be except from this rule.

Regula secunda. And note that, though in these wordes above rehersed this vowell *i* be sounded where he is nat written, that thyng shall nothynge do in the alterynge of the accent of any suche wordes no more than thoughe he were nat sounded at all: for in that thyng the reder shall regarde how they be written onely. Except also from this rule *aille* whiche soundeth none i after his latter *l*.

Regula tertia. Also whan so ever these III letters *gna*, *gne* or *gno* come to gyther, eyther in a nowne substantive or in a verbe, the reder shall sounde an i shortly and confusely betwene the *n* and the vowel folowynge, as for: *gaigná*, *seignéur*, *mignón*, *champignón*, *uergoigne*, *maintiéngne*, *charoígne*: he shall sounde, *gaignia*, *seignieur*, *mignion*, *champinion*, *uergoignie*, *charoignie*, *maintiengnie*, nat chaungynge therfore the accent, no more than though the sayd i were unsounded.

Exceptio. But from this rule be excepted these two substantyves *signe* and *régne*, with theyr verbes *sígner* and *régner*, whiche with all that be formed of them the reder shall sounde as they be written onely.

Regula quarta. Also all wordes in the frenche tong whiche in writtyng ende in *age* shall in redyng and spekyng sounde an *i* betwene *a* and *g*, as though that *a* were this diphthong *ai*; as for *langáge*, *heretáge*, *ságe*,

Digitized by Google

dammáge, *bocquáge*, *apprentisságe*, they sounde *languaige*, *heritaige*, *saige*, *dammaige*, *bocquaige*, *apprentissaige*, and so of all suche lyke excepte *rage*. And note that many tymes I fynde suche nownes whiche have the *i* in writting betwene the *a* and *g*, but, whether he be written or nat, in redyng or spekyng he shalbe sounded, accordyng as I have here shewed by example.

IN WHAT WORDES THIS VOWEL *U* SHALBE SOUNDED WHERE HE IS NAT WRITTEN.

CAPITULUM VIII.

Whan soever *m* or *n* folowe next after any of these II vowelles *a* or *o* both in one syllable, than shall the reder sounde an *u* betwene the said vowels and *m* and *n* as though the vowell were a diphthonge, as *ambre*, *tant*, *nom*, *mon* shalbe sounded *aumbre*, *taunt*, *noum*, *moun*, accordyng as I have shewed here before, whan I spake of the soundynge of the sayd vowelles. Regula prima

Also whan soever this worde *ex* commeth in the composicion of any worde in the frenche tong or at the begynnynge of a worde, the reder shall sounde an *u* betwene the sayd *e* and *x*, as for *exémple*, *experiénce*, *expediént*, *exprimér*, they sounde *euxemple*, *euxperiense*, *euxpedient*, *euxprimer*: but if *e* come before *x* in mean syllables, they kepe nat this rule as in *téxte*, *complexión*, *annéxer*, for, in suche, there is no *u* sounded betwene the *e* and *x*. Regula secunda.

IN WHAT WORDES THIS VOWELL *U* IS WRITTEN WHERE HE IS LEFT UNSOUNDED

CAPITULUM IX.

Whan *v* foloweth *q* in a frenche worde, a vowell comyng next after them, than shall *u* be left unsounded, and the *q* sounded with the vowel folowynge shall have suche sounde as we gyve to *k* commynge before vowelles in our tong: as where as these wordes *euésque*, *quartiér*, *quant*, *quinze*, *qui*, *quarésme*, in writtyng have this vowell *u* commyng betwene theyr *q* and the vowell folowyng, in redyng or Regula prima

Digitized by Google

spekyng they shalbe sounded *cueske*, *kartier*, *kant*, *kinze*, *ki*, *karesme*, and so of all suche lyke in the frenche tong.

Regula secunda. Also whan soever *u* foloweth *g* in a frenche worde, a wowel comyng next after them, in all suche wordes the *u* shalbe left unsounded, and the *g* shall have suche sounde, commynge before *e* or *i*, as he hath in latine commyng before *a*, or *o*, or *u*, as *guaittér*, *guarrant*, *guéspe*, *guise*, *lóngue*, *lángue*, shalbe sounded : *gaitter*, *garrant*, *gespe*, *gyse*, nat *jespe*, *jise*; *longe*, *lange*, nat *lonje*, *lanje*. Except from this rule *a gũe* (II wordes), and *agũe*, the femine gender of *agu*, and the verbe that is made of hym *aguisér*, and this worde *ambigũe*, and all that be formed of hym, as *ambigũeur*, *ambigũyte*, whiche all gyve unto *u* his distinct sounde.

Regula tertia. Also whan soever *u* foloweth next after *f* in a frenche worde, the vowel next folowyng beyng nat an *i*, the *u*, accordyng as I have sayd, shalbe left unsounded, and the *f* sounded distinctly with the vowell folowynge, as *fveille*, *briefve*, *bretifve*, *hatifve* shalbe sounded *feille*, *briefe*, *bretife*, *hatife*, and so of all suche other.

Exceptio a tertia regula. But if *i* folowe next after *u*, than shall that *u* and *i* be sounded both distinctly, as *fvyr*, *fvytif* shalbe sounded as they be written, so that in this worde *fvytifve* the fyrst *u* shalbe sounded by reason that *i* foloweth hym, and the seconde *u* shalbe left unsounded accordyng to the rule.

HOW MANY DIPHTHONGES THERE BE IN THE FRENCHE TONG, AND BY WHAT MEANES IT SHALBE KNOWEN IN THE FRENCHE VOCABULAR WHAN *I* AND *U* BE VOWELS AND WHAN THEY BE CONSONANTES.

CAPITULUM X.

Regula prima. Of these vowelles above rehersed be made in the frenche tong VII diphthonges, that is to saye : *ai*, *ei*, *oi* : *au*, *eu*, *ou* and *ui*, whiche is onely propre to the frenche tong. As for *æ* and *œ*, whiche be written in latine and nat sounded, it is nat material to speke of them in this purpose, for the frenchemen observe no suche kynde of orthographie in theyr tong.

And note that nat ever whan these vowels come togeder in this ordre, that is to say, *a*, *e* and *o*, before *i* and *a*, they shalbe sounded lyke dipbthonges: for somtyme *i* and *u* commyng after these vowelles have theyr distinct sounde by them selfe, and oftentymes they be consonantes and than shall have suche sounde as shall hereafter appere. Whiche thyng, for by cause that in the myddell syllables where many vowelles come together, eyther alone or with some one consonant with them, it myght causo a great doubt unto them that be desirous to lerne whether that *i* and *u* be vowelles and shulde be joyned to the vowelles goyng before them, and make with them diphthonges, orels spelled with the vowels folowyng as consonantes, or have theyr distinct sounde by themself. Regula secunda.

For the avoydynge of this doubte, let the lernar, whan he fyndeth a worde in any auctor wherof he is uncertayne, resort unto the frenche vocabular, and fyndyng out the same worde after the ordre of *a*, *b*, *c*, let hym marke howe the worde whyche he standeth in doute of is there written; for, if *i* and *u* be vowelles, they shalbe written with these caracters *y* and *v*: and, if they be consonantes, they shalbe written with these characters *i*, *a*, and whan they be vowelles, if they have theyr distinct sounde, and be nat part of a diphthong, they shall have II prickes over theyr heed, thus *ÿ*, *v̈*, as shall in these wordes folowynge appere by example. Regula tertia.

Example of wordes where *i* and *v* be vowelles and belong to the vowell goyng before them: ***sayón***, ***payén***, ***layétte***, ***gáye***, ***avóst***, ***eáve***, ***eaveúx***, ***hévre***, ***mévre***, ***mevrier***.

Example where *i* and *u* be consonantes and shall belonge to the vowelles folowynge: ***ajeunír***, ***ajournér***, ***gajér***, ***bourjón***, ***haulberjón***, ***aaoýr***, ***auoyne***, ***auortyne***, ***póvre***, ***œ́vure***, ***háure***, ***naurer***, ***leuryér***.

Example where *i* and *v* have theyr distinct sounde ***horÿon***, ***aÿde***, ***haÿr***, ***bevrÿav***, ***av̈ner***, ***oysÿav***: as for ***haÿoÿe***, ***croÿoÿe***, ***ov̈ÿoÿe***, and suche lyke where many vowels come to gether by reason of the formation of tenses, all though that I expresse them nat in the vocabular, yet the lerner shall knowe howe to sounde all suche by reason of

Digitized by Google

the rules that I shall gyve for the formation of tenses, as shall more playnly appere in the thyrde boke. And as for all suche wordes as begynne eyther with i or *v*, havyng a vowel next folowyng the sayd *i* or *u*, can never make any confusion to the lerner with what caracters so ever they be written. For generally, throughe out all the frenche tonge, whan any worde begynneth eyther with *i* or *u*, the next letter immediatly folowyng beyng a vowell, the sayd i and *u* be ever consonantes: except begynnyng with i, *ÿurér* to make or waxe dronken, and suche as come of hym and *ÿuoire* for yvery: in whiche the *y* is a vowel, and the *u* next folowyng them a consonant: and as for *yuér* for wynter, his true orthographie is with an *h*, and except begynnyng with v onely, *vydér* to go out or voyde, whiche I fynde written *ueydér*, where the fyrst *v* is a consonant and the seconde a vowell. By reason wherof the lerner maye also be sure that, whan composicion is made with any of these wordes begynnyng with *i* or *v*, and theyr preposicions, as *resjoÿr*, *audeuér*, the *i* and *v* shall ever be consonantes, as they were afore in the simple; so that the *i* before *o* and the *v* before *i* be consonantes in these componnde wordes, by cause theyr simples be *joyr* and *uilener*. But, yet in these places, lest the lerner shulde accustome any mispronunciation, I shall use ever the caracters afore mencioned. But if a frenche worde have no mo vowelles in hym but one onely diphthonge, in all suche wordes it can make no confusion, howsoever the vowelles of the sayd diphthonges be written, save that in *aÿde*, *paÿs*, and *boÿs*, eche of the vowelles maketh a distinct sillable by it selfe; and so *inhaÿr*, (to hate) whiche as often as *a* and i come to gether in his conjugatyng, they make distinct sillables.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS DIPHTHONG *AI*.

CAPITULUM XI.

Regula unica. *Ai* in the frenche tong is sounded lyke as we sounde « ay » in these wordes in our tong « rayne, payne, fayne, disdayne, » that is to say, *a* distinctly and the *i* shortly and confusely.

Digitized by Google

Except in these wordes *paÿs, aÿde, haÿr,* in whiche i hath his distinct sounde by hym selfe, as shall by his writtyng in the vocabular appere. Exceptio prima.

Except also the fyrst parsones singular of the future tenses of verbes actives in the frenche tonge, for, where as all suche universally ende in *ray*, whan they be written, as *diray, feray, parleray, conuertiray*, in redyng and spekyng in suche contrays as theyr tonge is most parfit, they say *direy, ferey, parlerey, conuertirey*, soundyng the *a* lyke the most generall sounde of *e*: and so of all suche other. Exceptio secunda.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS DIPHTHONG *EI.*

CAPITULUM XII.

Ei universally through out all the frenche tong shalbe sounded like as he is with us in these wordes « obey, a sley, a grey, » that is to say, the *e* to have his distinct sounde and the *i* to be sounded shortly and confusely as *conseil, uermeil*: and so of all suche other. Regula unica.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS DIPHTHONG *OY.*

CAPITULUM XIII.

Oi in the frenche tonge hath II diverse soundes, for sometyme it is sounded lyke as we sounde *oy* in these wordes « a boye, a froyse, « coye, » and suche lyke, and somtyme they sounde the *i* of *oy* almost lyke an *a*. Regula prima.

The generall soundyng of *oi* is suche in frenche as I have shewed by example in our tong, so that these wordes *oyndre, joyndre, poyndre, moytie, moyen, roy, moy, loy,* be sownded with them lyke as we wolde sounde them in our tonge. Regula secunda.

If *s, t* or *x* folowe next after *oy* in a worde of one syllable, in all suche the *i* shalbe sounded in maner lyke an *a*, as for *boys, foys, soyt, croyst, uoix, croyx,* they sounde *boas, foas, soat, croast, uoax, croax*: and in like wyse, in wordes of many sillables if *oi* be the last vowels Regula tertia

Digitized by Google

of the wordes, havyng *s* or *t* folowyng them, all suche shall sounde theyr *i* of *oi* lyke an *a*, as *aincoÿs*, *francoÿs*, *disoÿt*, *lisoÿt*, *jasoÿt*, shalbe sounded *aincoas*, *francoas*, *disoat*, *lisoat*, *jasoat*: and so of all suche other. But *o* and *a*, in all suche wordes, shalbe sounded as though they also made a diphthong, and nat distinctly by them selfe.

Exceptio. Except from this rule this worde *boÿx* for boxe, in whiche *o* and *i* have eche theyr distinct sounde.

Regula quarta. Also whan so ever *oy* cometh in the meane syllables of a worde havyng *r* or *l* immediatly folowyng hym, the *i* of *oy* shalbe sounded almost lyke an *a*; as *gloÿre*, *croÿre*, *memoÿre*, *uictoÿre*, *poille*, *uoille*, *poillon*, shalbe sounded *gloare*, *croare*, *memoare*, *uictoare*, *poalle*, *uoalle*, *poallon*, and so of all other.

Exceptio. And as for *royne* they sounde it *reyne*, changyng the sounde of *o* into *e*, but the changyng of *o* into *e* of this diphthong *oy* I fynde onely in this worde.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS DIPHTHONG *AU*.

CAPITULUM XIIII.

Regula unica *Au* in the frenche tonge shalbe sounded lyke as we sounde hym in these wordes in our tonge, « a dawe, a mawe, an hawe. »

Exceptio. Except where a frenche worde begynneth with this diphthong *aa*, as in these wordes, *avlcún*, *ávltre*, *av*, *avssí*, *avx*, and *auctevr*, and all suche lyke, in whiche they sounde the *a* almost lyke an *o*: and as for in *aüner*, *a* and *v* be distinct syllables, as shall appere by his wryttyng in the frenche vocabular.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS DIPHTHONG *EU*

CAPITULUM XV.

Eu in the frenche tong hath two dyverse soundynges, for sometyme they sounde hym lyke as we do in our tonge in these wordes

Digitized by Google

« a dewe, a shrewe, a fewe, » and somtyme like as we do in these wordes « trewe, glew, rewe, a mewe. »

The soundyng of *eu* whiche is most general in the frenche tong, is suche as I have shewed by example in these wordes « a dewe, a « shrewe, a fewe, » that is to saye, lyke as the Italians sounde *eu*, or they with us that pronounce the latine tonge aryght, as *evrévx*, *irévx*, *liev*, *Diev*. Regula prima.

If *eu* be the laste letters in a frenche worde, eyther alone or with an *s* folowynge, the worde beyng eyther a nowne adjective or a participle or the indiffinite tense of any verbe, then shall *eu* be sounded as I have shewed by example in these wordes : « trewe, glewe, « rewe, a mewe. » Regula secunda.

Example of nownes adjectives, of whiche adjectives Jehan le Maire leaveth the *e* unwritten, lyke as they shulde in dede be written as *fourchév*, *barbév*, *bovssév*, *tortév*.

Example of participles, as *decév*, *recév*, *bév*, *esmolév*, *dev*, *crev*, *repév*.

Example of indiffinite tenses, as *decévs*, *recévs*, *bévs*, *crévs*, *repévs*, with all other nombres and parsons of them, whiche participles and indiffinite tenses also after the true perfection of the tonge shulde be written onely with *v* and so I often fynde them : but in *decus*, *recus*, *decu*, *recu*, lest the reder shulde gyve unto *c* before *u* the sounde of *k*, they have added also *e*, and in the other rather by cause of similitude than for any trewe soundynge; for *u* alone hath suche a sounde, as I have afore declared; but this shall in the thyrde boke, whan I speke of the formation of tenses, more playnly appere.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS DIPHTHONG *OU*.

CAPITULUM XVI.

Ou, in the frenche tong shalbe sounded lyke as the Italians sounde this vowell *u*, or they with us that sounde the latine tong aright, that is to say, almost as we sounde hym in these wordes, « a cowe, a « mewe, a sowe, » as *oúltre*, *sovdaýn*, *ovbliér* : and so of suche other. Regula unica

Digitized by Google

THE SOUNDYNGE OF THIS DIPHTHONGE *UI*,
WHICHE IS ONLY PROPRE TO THE FRENCHE TONGE.

CAPITULUM XVII.

Regula unica. For as moche as *u* and *i* come often together in the frenche tonge, where as the *u* hath with them his distinct sounde, and the *i* is sounded shortly and confusely, whiche is the proprete of a diphthonge, I reken *ui* also among the diphthonges in the frenche tong, whiche, whan they come to gether, shalle have suche a sounde in frenche wordes as we gyve hym in these wordes in our tong: « a swyne, I dwyne, I « twyne, » so that these wordes *agvysér, agvyllón, condvýre, dedvýre, avjourdhvy, meshvy*, and all suche lyke shall sounde theyr *u* and *i* shortly to gether, as we do in our tong in the wordes I have gyven example of, and nat eche of them distinctly by hymselfe, as we of our tong be inclined to sounde them, whiche wolde rather say *avjourdhüÿ, dedüÿt, saufcondüÿt*, soundyng them both shortly to gether. And so of all suche other.

WHAT DIFFERENCE IN SOUNDE IS BETWENE *I* AND *Y*.

CAPITULUM XVIII.

Regula unica. The writtynge of *i* and *y* in any frenche worde, eyther alone or as part of a diphthong, causeth no difference in sounde contrary to the rules that I have here afore rehersed, save that *y*, where he is written alone without an other vowell, eyther beyng the fyrst letter of a worde or the laste, shall have suche a sounde as I have shewed before, where I have spoken of the soundynge of this vowell *i*.

THAT NO VOWELL IS LEFT UNSOUNDED,
THOUGH THERE COME NEVER SO MANY TO GETHER IN A FRENCHE WORDE.

CAPITULUM XIX.

Regula unica. Thoughe there come never so many vowelles to gether in a frenche worde, or that a worde be made onely of vowelles as *ovÿoÿe, haÿoÿe*,

Digitized by Google

and dyverse suche other, yet in all suche wordes every vowel that they be written with must be sounded, eyther distinctly or confusely, accordyng to the rules that I have hereafore gyven; so that where as we, in our tong, that have nat lerned how to rede the frenche tong, use to sounde *mon per, ma mer, an hom, un fem*, for *mon pére, ma mére, ung hómme, une fémme*, and also use to sounde *premerment, dovsment, tendérment*, for *primieremént, dovlcemént, tendremént*, errynge both in the true soundyng of the vowelles and also in the accent: we must leave that kynde of redyng and pronounsynge, if we woll sounde the frenche tong aright. For, as I have sayd, there is no vowell written in a frenche worde, but, whan he his red or spoken by hym selfe, he must have his sounde short or distinct, after the rules that I have hereafore rehersed. But as for *quesse* for *que est ce*, and *quessy* for *que est ce cy*, where in writtyng the letters be chaunged, that is nat used of any proved auctor, but onely of suche as writte farcis and contrefait the vulgare speche. And this for the trewe soundynge of vowels and diphthonges in the frenche tonge I suppose to be sufficient. And howe theyr consonantes ought to be sounded it shall hereafter appere: but fyrst I shall speke of the soundyng of this letter *h*, apart by hymselfe.

THE SOUNDYNGE OF THIS LETTER *H*, WHAN HE HATH HIS ASPIRATION, AND WHAN HE HATH IT NAT, AND WHAT IS MENT BY ASPIRATION. CAPITULUM XX.

This letter *h*, where he is written in frenche wordes, hath somtyme suche a sounde as we use to gyve hym in these wordes in our tong: « have, hatred, hens, hart, hurt, hobby, » and suche lyke, and than he hath his aspiration: and somtyme he is written in frenche wordes and hath no sounde at all, no more than he hath with us in these wordes: « honest, honour, habundaunce, habitacion, » and suche like, in whiche *h* is written and nat sounded with us. Whiche thynge also happenneth in the frenche tonge, in all suche wordes as be deducted out of latin wordes whiche be written with *h* and sounde hym nat Regula unica

Digitized by Google

in that tong, as in these wordes : *habit*, *hérbe*, *homicide*, *hoste*, *húmble*, the *h* shall nat have his aspiration, for the latin wordes that they come of, though they writte *h*, sounde it nat, as apereth by *habitus*, *herba*, *homicida*, *hospes*, *humilis;* and so of all suche other. And to make the lerner sure of this thyng in the frenche tong, I shall reherse in ordre all theyr wordes whiche havyng *h* at theyr begynnyng, gyve hym his aspiration : so that, if *h* be written in any worde nat conteyned among these, the reder may be sure that he shal nat have his aspiration, and that the *h* is written only for kepyng of true orthographie and nat to be sounded.

HERE AFTER FOLOWE ALL SUCHE WORDES IN THE FRENCHE TONG AS HAVYNG *H* WRITTEN AT THEYR BEGYNNYNGE GYVE HYM HIS ASPIRACION

CAPITULUM XXI.

Regula prima. Notynge fyrst that all propre names begynnynge with an *h* gyve hym his aspiration, as *Henrý*, *Huét*, *Húges*.

H ANTE A.	*Hanettón.*	*Haterél.*	*Herciér.*	*Hobbýn.*	*Houssétre.*
	Háute.	*Hastereáv.*	*Hérdre.*	*Hachétte.*	*Hovx.*
Háche.	*Hantér.*	*Hatif.*	*Hericoa.*	*Hocquetón.*	—
Hachér.	*Hantise.*	*Havbans.*	*Herisson.*	*Hoyáv.*	*H* ANTE V.
Hachét.	*Happér.*	*Havberjón.*	*Herisser.*	*Hollétte.*	*Hvan.*
Hacquenée.	*Harás.*	*Havbért.*	*Herón.*	*Hougnér.*	*Hache.*
Háye.	*Harcellér.*	*Háue.*	*Hérpe.*	*Honnýr.*	*Hacher.*
Háyne.	*Hardý.*	*Hávre.*	*Héstre.*	*Hónte.*	*Hachiér.*
Hayneáx.	*Hardillón.*	*Hannýr.*	*Hévre a boris*	*Havrs.*	*Húcque.*
Haýr.	*Haréne.*	*Hault.*	heed.	*Hontér.*	*Haér.*
Háyre.	*Harengiére.*	*Havltéar.*	*Hevrt.*	*Hótte.*	*Huér.*
Hayt.	*Hardague.*	*Hasárd.*	*Hevrtér.*	*Houllér.*	*Huiboást.*
Haytýér.	*Hariás.*	*Hazardér.*	*Héusé.*	*Hóve.*	*Huiér.*
Haytýé.	*Haricót.*	—	*Hevsér.*	*Hovér.*	*Humér.*
Hále.	*Hariér.*	*H* ANTE E.	—	*Hovlétte.*	*Háne*
Halebárde.	*Harnoýs.*	*Heaulme.*	*H* ANTE I.	*Hóeppe.*	*Húppe.*
Halér.	*Haró.*	*Hemée.*	*Hybóv.*	*Houppelánde*	*Huppér.*
Halettér.	*Hárpe.*	*Helás.*	*Hydéra.*	*Hóort.*	*Húre.*
Hallér.	*Harpýe.*	*Hennýr.*	*Hýérre.*	*Hows.*	*Hurler.*
Hamassón.	*Harpóy.*	*Heraúlt.*	*Hýre.*	*Houssedo.*	*Hurtér.*
Hameáv.	*Hart.*	*Herbergiér.*	—	*Houssétte.*	*Hurtebillér*
Hameáx.	*Hasárt.*	*Hérce.*	*H* ANTE O.	*Horspaillér.*	*Hatýn.*
Hanáp.	*Háste.*	*Hercér.*	*Hobér.*	*Hóusse.*	*Heurt.*
Hánche.	*Hastér.*	*Herciè.*	*Hobreáv.*	*Hovsedr.*	*Hatyner.*

Digitized by Google

And it is to be noted that nat only these wordes above rehersed give ther *h* his aspiration, but also all the wordes whiche, after the formation of verbes in the frenche tonge, be derived of them, whiche, after the lernar hath red the seconde boke, shal easely inough be perseved. Regula secunda.

WHAN *H* COMMYNG BEFORE A VOWELL IN THE MEANE SILLABLES SHALL HAVE HIS ASPIRATION AND WHAN NAT.

CAPITULUM XXII.

Whan so ever composicion is made with any of these wordes above rehersed, and the preposicions in the frenche tong, the *h* shall kepe his aspiration styll, as in these wordes *ahontér, dehontér, enhantér, enhazardér, dehovsér, dehórs*, the *h* shall kepe his aspiration styll, and so of suche other. Regula prima

Also whan so ever suche a worde is compounde with any preposicion as soundeth his *h* in latine, or whan so ever *h* is written in the mean sillables, nat commyng before a perfect worde of the frenche tong, but onely beyng a part of a worde, in all suche wordes *h* shall have his aspiration. Regula secunda.

Example of suche wordes where the latine worde kepeth his aspiration, as *enhortér, adherénce, comprehensión.*

Example where *h* is written afore a syllable onely or u whiche be of no significatiou, as *trahýr, esbahir, behóvrs, chathván, bahús* and suche lyke, in all whiche *h* shall have his aspiration.

But whan there is composicion made of prepositions and suche wordes as have *h* written for the kepyng of true orthographie, by cause the latine worde is written with *h*, and yet in frenche they sounde hym nat, all suche wordes comyng in composition leave theyr *h* unsounded also, as *enhabitér, surhabundér, deshonéste* and all suche lyke. Regula tertia.

HOWE *CH*, *PH* AND *TH* BE SOUNDED IN THE FRENCHE TONGE.

CAPITULUM XXIII.

Ch, whiche is very moche used in the frenche tonge, is sounded Regula prima.

Digitized by Google

with them lyke as *sh* is with us in these wordes: « a shaare, a shert, « a shyn, a shoo; » so that *ch* in no wise shalbe sounded with them like as we sounde hym where as we writte hym in our tong, as in these wordes: « a chaare, a cheeke, a chynne, a chorle, » and suche lyke; and therfore *ch* written with them in these wordes: *chámbre, chandéille, chóse, chemise, háche, richésse, duchésse, chére, charité,* shalbe sounded: *shambre, shandeille, shose, shemise, hashe, rishesse, dushesse, shiere, sharite.* And so of all other wordes where *ch* is written through the frenche tong, whiche the lerner must nedes note, for we be moche inclined to sounde *ch* amysse. But as for *estomách* havynge *ch* in the laste ende, I fynde used of none auctor but onely in Jehan le Maire; whiche Alayn Chartier and all other writte *estomác,* for *ch* is no termination for any frenche worde to ende in.

Regula secunda. *Ph* and *th* be never founde written in the frenche tong but in suche wordes as they borowe out of the greke tong, of whiche they sounde *ph* lyke *f*, whiche is in dede his true sounde, as for *sphére, prophéte, phantasie, prophesie,* they sounde *sfere, profete, fantasie, profesie.*

Regula tertia. As for *th* it is in maner agaynste the nature of theyr tonge to gyve hym suche sounde as the Grekes do, no more than they can sownde the wordes of our tonge whiche we writte with *th;* so that for *theologie, theorique, theophile, mathematicqae, diphthóngue, orthographie,* they sounde: *teologie, teoricque, teophile, matematicque, diphtongue, ortographie,* soundyng *t* in the stede of *th.* And as for *righévr, uighévr,* and suche lyke whiche I finde in Jehan le Maire, I do nat greatly approve tke orthographie of them, so that I wolde both writte them and sound them without any *h;* for in Alayne Chartier and all other auctors I fynde them written *uigvevr, rigvevr.* And as for *thoreáv* soundeth his aspiration with the *o* and nat with the *t* goyng before, whiche I wold rather writte *toreáv* without an *h.*

And this for the true soundynge of *h*, as farre as concerneth the frenche tong, I suppose to be sufficient.

TO KNOWE HOW CONSONANTES OUGHT TO BE SOUNDED IN THE FRENCHE TONGE.

CAPITULUM XXIIII.

Nowe that I have declared howe the vowelles and diphthonges of the frenche tonge ought to be sounded, and also whan *h* shall have his aspiration and whan nat, resteth to shewe and declare howe they sounde theyr consonantes, and what consonantes they use to writte for the kepynge of true orthographie, and yet in redynge or spekyng they sounde them nat. For the shewynge of whiche thynge, I shall fyrst by certayne generall rules expresse howe all maner consonauntes shulde be sounded, as they be written in any worde by hymselfe, both in theyr fyrste syllables, meane syllables, and last syllables. And after, intreat particularly of the sowndynge of every consonant by hymselfe, referrynge the lernar to the generall rules, where as they folowe them; and all suche particular sounde as any of theym hath I shal in his place, whan I speke of hym apart, declare it at length. And after, I wyll shewe howe frenche wordes sounde theyr consonantes, as they come to gether in sentences. Regula unica.

A GENERALL RULE FOR THE TRUE SOUNDYNG OF CONSONANTES AS THEY COME TO GETHER IN THE FYRST SYLLABLES OF ANY FRENCHE WORDE BY HYMSELFE.

CAPITULUM XXV.

Whan so ever at the begynnyng of a frenche worde, afore the vowell, there commeth eyther one consonant or II, they shal ever in that place have theyr distinct sounde, suche as the latine tonge useth to gyve them, as *baniére, cáuse, dárt, famlne, garcón, jávne, mayn, natión, payn, quant, ráine, sain, tant, scabélle, pláyndre, clamévr, cráyntc, zéle, zodiáque,* in whiche the consonantes afore the fyrst vowell have suche sounde as they have in latine, or as we wolde sounde them in our tonge. Regula prima.

Excepte *ps* whiche they sounde but *s*, sayeng for *psálme, psaltére,* Exceptio prima.

Digitized by Google

salme, saltere, by cause they can nat gyve *ps*, whiche is a greke letter, his true sounde.

Exceptio secunda.

Except also *x*, if he be the fyrste letter of a worde, as *xenotróphe, xylobalsóme*, whiche they sounde but *s*, sayenge *senotrophe, sylobalsome*, for they can nat gyve *x*, whiche is also a greke letter, is true sownde.

Exceptio tertia.

Except also this verbe *scauóir* and all the modes and tenses of hym, in whiche they sounde *s* and *c* lyke *s* onely, sayeng *sauoir*, as for *science, descéndre*, and suche other in the frenche tong, they sounde also theyr *sc* but like *s*, for they can nat gyve *sc* in latine wordes theyr trewe Romayn sounde.

Regula secunda.

And note that it is nat the nature of the frenche tonge to have many consonantes at the begynnynge of theyr wordes to come before the vowell, so that, for the most part, where as the latine worde hath II consonantes or III commyng before the vowel, in the frenche worde that is taken out of the latine, they use to put *re* or *e* at the begynnynge of the worde before these consonantes, so that, where the Latins say *splendeo, scribo, stringo, studeo, scandalum, schola, scutum, species, spada, spero, spiritus, stabulum, stella, stola*, they say *resplendir, escripre, estráyndre, estudiér, esclándre, escóle, escú, espéce, espée, esperér, espirit, estáble, estoille, estólle*, and so for the most part of all suche like. So that I fynde nat in the frenche tong any auctor that hath a worde havyng III consonantes before his first vowel, save only in Jehan le Maire whiche useth *splendeúr* and *strideúr* : but I juge hym among other writers in the frenche tong to be like as amonge latine auctors lerned men judge Apuleius. But what my judgement is of hym shall in my prologue upon the seconde boke more playnly appere.

SIX GENERAL RULES FOR THE TRUE SOUNDYNG OF CONSONANTES, AS THEY COME IN THE MEAN SILLABLES OF FRENCHE WORDES.

CAPITULUM XXVI.

Regula prima.

Fyrst, *m, n, r, x* and *z* commyng in the meane syllables of frenche wordes lese never theyr sounde.

Except *x* in this worde *dextre* and suche other: and therfore I except these fyve letters from these other fyve rules that I shall gyve here after. Exceptio.

Seconde. Whan so ever II consonantes come to gether, both of one sort, they shall both have theyr distinct sounde, as *accolér, additión, affolér, aggreuér, allegvér, ammonestér, anneáv, appliquér, arrovsér, assaillír, atténdre.* Regula secunda.

Thyrde. Whan so ever two consonantis come to gether in any meane sillable, both belongyng to the vowell folowing, they shall eche of them have theyr distinct sounde, as *nóble, ácre, sóvple, dóvble.* Regula tertia.

Fourth. Whan so ever two consonantis come to gether, of whiche the first belongeth to the vowel that goeth before, and the next to the vowel folowyng, the fyrst of them only shalbe left unsounded, as *sovldain, lvictér, dictón, adjugér, digne, multitúde, despéns, respít,* shalbe sounded *soudain, laiter, diton, ajuger, dine, moutitude, depens, repit,* and so of all suche other. Regula quarta

Fyft. Whan so ever III consonantis come to gether betwene II vowelles, of whiche the fyrst belongeth to the vowel goynge before, and the other II to the vowell folowyng, the fyrst only shalbe left unsounded, as *oúltre, assoúldre, tíltre, epístre, substánce* shalbe sounded *outre, assovdre, titre, epitre, sustance,* and so of all suche other. Regula quinta

Syxt. Whan so ever III consonantis come to gether, of whiche two belong to the vowel that goeth before, and but one to the vowell folowyng, both the fyrst shalbe left unsounded or one of them, if the other be *m, n* or *r* as *scovlptúre, movlctúre, domptér, sumptvévx,* shalbe sounded *scouture, movture, domter, sumteux.* Regula sexta.

And note that by these rules it doth appere that some III consonantes may have theyr distinct sounde, though they come together in mean sillables, as in these wordes *símple, óncle, paýndre, faýndre,* and suche like, for theyr fyrst consonant must nedes be sounded by cause of the fyrst rule and the other II by cause of the thyrde rule. Regula septima.

Digitized by Google

Regula octava. Note also that in the mean sillables of frenche wordes, there cometh never past III consonantis to gether at ones betwene II vowelles.

SEVEN GENERALL RULES FOR THE TRUE SOUNDYNGE OF CONSONANTES, AS THEY COME TO GETHER, FOLOWYNG THE LAST VOWELS OF FRENCHE WORDES OF MANY SILLABLES, OR FOLOWYNG THE VOWELS OF SUCHE WORDES AS BE BUT OF ONE SYLLABLE ONELY.

CAPITULUM XXVII.

Regula prima. Fyrst. ***m***, ***n***, or ***r***, commyng after the last vowel in a frenche worde lese never theyr sounde, whether they come alone, or have other consonantes joyned with them : but ***m*** chaungeth his sounde into ***n***, as in ***champs*** and ***temps***, and suche lyke, where he is joyned afore ***p*** in one sillable, and in certayne other, as I shall here after touche.

Regula secunda. Seconde. ***s***, ***x*** or ***z***, beyng the last letters in a frenche worde, lese never theyr sounde, if the worde next folowing be nat the cause therof, as shall here after appere. And therfore these VI letters be except from the rules folowyng : ***m***, ***n***, ***r*** ever; and ***s***, ***x*** and ***z***, whan they be the laste letters of frenche wordes by them selfe.

Regula tertia. Thyrde. Whan so ever a frenche worde hath but one consonant onely after his last vowel, the consonant shalbe but remissely sounded, as ***auéc***, ***soyf***, ***fil***, ***beavcoúp***, ***mot***, shalbe sounded in maner ***aue***, ***soy***, ***fi***, ***beavcou***, ***mo;*** how be it, the consonant shall have some lyttell sounde. But if ***t*** or ***p*** folowe ***a*** or ***e***, they shall have theyr distinct sounde, as ***chat***, ***debát***, ***ducát***, ***combát***, ***hanáp***, ***decrét***, ***regrét***, ***entremét;*** and so of all suche other.

Regula quarta. Fourth. If a frenche worde have II consonantes folowyng his vowel, of whiche the fyrst is ***m***, ***n*** or ***r***, and the last neyther ***s***, ***x*** nor ***z***, the laste consonant shalbe remissely sounded, and in maner left unsounded, as ***plomb***, ***blanc***, ***sourd***, ***sang***, ***champ***, ***mort***, whiche shalbe sounded ***plom***, ***blan***, ***sovr***, ***san***, ***cham***, ***mor;*** how be it, the consonant shall have a littel sounde.

Regula quinta. Fift. Whan so ever a frenche worde endeth in II consonantes of whiche the fyrst consonant is neyther ***m***, ***n*** nor ***r***, than shal the fyrst

Digitized by Google

of them twayne be utterly left unsounded, as *soubz*, *sacz*, *nevdz*, *serfz*, *filz*, *molz*, *lovps*, *coups*, *quoqz*, *fist*, *metz*, *fault*, *toult*, whiche shalbe sounded *sovz*, *saz*, *nevz*, *serz*, *fiz*, *moz*, *lovs*, *covs*, *quoz*, *fit*, *mez*, *faut*, *tout*.

Syxt. Whan so ever a frenche worde endeth in III consonantes of whiche the fyrst is *m*, *n* or *r*, than shall the consonant that cometh in the myddes of the thre be utterly left unsounded, as *corps*, *champs*. *blancz*, *bastardz*, whiche shalbe sounded *cors*, *chams*, *blans*, *bastars*. Regula sexta.

Seventh. Whan so ever a frenche worde endeth in III cousonantes, of whiche none of them is *m*, *n* or *r*, than shall the two fyrst be left unsounded, as *savltz*, *faictz*, *dictz*, *defaultz*, shalbe sounded *savz*, *faiz*, *diz*, *defauz*. And note that by the II fyrst rules appereth that these wordes *clarôns*, *barôns*, *mors*, *noms*, and suche lyke shalle sounde both theyr consonantes whiche folowe theyr last vowelles. Regula septima.

Note also that there can never come past III consonantes after the last vowel in a frenche worde: Regula octava.

And that these VII general rules be to declare how frenche wordes commyng next to a poynt in any sentence shall be sounded: for whan they come before other wordes of any sentence and must be sounded with them, there is farther consideration to be had, as shall here after appere. Regula nona.

But for so moche as diverse consonantes in theyr soundyng folowe these generall rules in every condicion, (that is to say, eyther have suche sounde as they have in the latine tong, orels be remissely sounded or left unsounded, accordyng as these sayd rules do declare) and that dyverse other have a sounde moche different from the latine tong, and have also in the frenche tong nat always one sounde, I shall reherse al the consonantes used in the freuche tong after the ordre of *a*, *b*, *c*; and suche as in every condicion folow these generall rules, I shall brevely passe them over, referryng the lernar in all suche to the general rules; and suche as have any other diversite in sounde or particular exception, I shal declare it in every of theyr places at length. And for by cause the *b* differeth nothyng from the generall


Digitized by Google

rules above rehersed, I shall by example of hym shewe the lernar howe he shall in lyke wyse apply the generall rules to the other consonantes that in lyke wyse differre nothyng from them.

A DECLARACION OF THESE GENERALL RULES BY THE EXAMPLE OF THIS CONSONANT *B*.

CAPITULUM XXVIII.

Regula prima. If *b* be the fyrst letter in a frenche worde, eyther alone or with an other consonaunt with hym, be shall in that place be sounded lyke as he is in the latine tong or in our tong, accordyng as I have shewed in the fyrst general rule of the soundyng of the fyrst syllables, as *bátre*, *benigne*, *bigáme*, *bonté*, *bvissón*, *blanc*, *bragvér*, and all suche lyke shalbe sounded in frenche like as they be in latine.

Regula secunda. If II *b b* come to gether in the mean syllables, than, accordyng to the seconde rule of meane syllables, eche of theym shall have theyr distinct sounde, as *rabblér*.

Regula tertia. If *b* joyned with an other consonant belong hoth to the vowell folowinge, than shal *b*, accordyng to the thyrde rule there, have his distinct sounde, as *nóble*, *sóbre*, *dóvble*.

Regula quarta. If *b* and an other consonant come to gether in the mean syllable, the *b* belongyng to the vowell that goeth before, than, accordyng to the IIII rule, there he shalbe left unsounded, as *sovbdain*, *dóubte*, shalbe sounded *sovdain*, *dovte*.

Regula quinta. If *b* be one of the III consonantes commyng hetwene II vowels, the *b* belongyng to the vowell that goeth hefore, than, accordyng to the fyft rule there, he onely shalbe left unsounded, as *substánce* shalbe sounded *sustance*.

Regula sexta. If *b*, where there is III consonantes commyng betwene II vowelles, be one of the II belongyng to the vowell that goeth before, than, accordyng to the VI rule there, *b* shalbe left unsounded, as *sovbstraýt*, *sovbstraýre* shalbe sounded *sovstrait*, *sovstraire*.

Regula septima. Also if any frenche worde ende in *b* onely, as I remembre none, than, accordyng to the III rule of last syllables, he shuld be remissely sounded.

Digitized by Google

If a frenche worde ende in *b*, the next letter goyng before beyng *m*, *n* or *r*, than, accordyng to the IIII rule there, he shalbe remissely sounded and in maner left unsounded as *plomb*, *cólomb*. Regula octava.

If a frenche worde ende in II consonantes, *b* beyng the fyrst, than, accordyng to the fyft rule there, he shalbe left unsounded as *dessóubz*. And so of the other II rules followynge there, if *b* shall fortune to come in any worde in suche ordre as the rules speke of. And this applyenge of this consonaunt *b* to the rules above rehersed I wolde the lernar shulde diligently note, for lyke as I thinke it but superfluous to kepe suche ordre in all other consonantes whiche folowe the generall rules, so thynke I it necessary of one to gyve a playne example, for I may the better be short whan I come to the residue, save onely where nede is. Regula nona.

THE SOUNDYNG PARTICULAR AND PROPRE TO THIS CONSONANT *C*.

CAPITULUM XXIX.

C commynge next before the vowelles in the frenche tonge hath two diverse soundes: for *c* comyng before *e* or *i* shalbe sounded with them lyke as he were an *s*, as for *céndres*, *cent*, *ceyncture*, *cire*, *ciel*, *ciercle*, *cité*, they sounde *sendres*, *sent*, *seincture*, *sire*, *siel*, *siercle*, *sité*; and so of all suche other, lyke as the Latins do. Regula prima

C commyng before *a*, *o* or *u* shal have the sounde of *k*, as *cáuse*, *cóste*, *custóde*, shalbe sounded *kavse*, *koste*, *kustode*. Regula secunda.

Except where *c* commeth before *a* or *o* in the formation of suche tenses as come of verbes of the fyrst conjugation in the frenche tonge, havynge *c* before *er* in theyr infinitive mode; for, in all suche tenses, through al theyr nombres and parsons, *c* shall have the sounde of *s*: as where as of *corroucér* commeth after the formation of tenses in the frenche tonge *corroucóye*, *corroucáy*, *corroucánt*; and of *groncér*, *groncóye*, *groncáy*, *groncánt*; *despecér*, *despecóye*, *despecáy*, *despecánt*. In al suche, *c* comyng before *oye*, *ay* or *ant* shall have the sounde of *s*, and nat of *k*. But many tymes I fynde in suche tenses an *e* added next Exceptio prima.

4.

Digitized by Google

after the *c*, as *lacér, laceóye, laceáy, laceánt*, whiche they use to writte to shewe that *c* in suche verbes may nat have the sounde of *k*.

Exceptio secunda.

Except also these two present tenses *je recóys et je decóys*, bycaused they be formed of *recipio* and *decipio*, whiche shulde make *decus* and *ay decu; recus* and *ay recu*. But, lest the redar shulde gyve *c* the sounde of *k*, they use to adde an *e*, as I have afore touched where I spake of the diphthong *ev*; — and this nowne *lecón*, by cause of *lectio*; — and these wordes here after folowyng: *Ca*, either by hymselfe, or whan he is compounde with other wordes, as *decá, piecá, deslorsencá, orcá*, and suche lyke; — and *rancón ranconnér, estancón estanconnér, facón faconnér, limacón, hamacón, plancón, arcón, hericón, garcón, suspecón, chancón, tencón, aincóys, francóys*, and *cáyndre*, whiche I wolde writte *céyndre*: in whiche and all the wordes formed of theym *c* commyng before *a* or *o* shall have the sounde of *s*, and nat of *k*.

Regula tertia.

And note that like as they sounde *c* alone, commyng before *e* or *i*, like an *s*, so do they whan *s* is joyned unto hym, as *sceptre, science*, and all suche like, so as I have touched in the xxv chaptre. In all other wordes in the frenche tonge howe *c* ought to be sounded, whan he is joyned with other consonantes, I have sufficiently shewed in the generall rules above rehersed, and declared by example of this consonant *b*.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *D*.

CAPITULUM XXX.

Regula unica.

D in all maner thynges confermeth hym to the general rules above rehersed, so that I se no particular thyng wherof to warne the lernar, save that they sounde nat *d* of *ad* in these wordes *adultére, adoptión, adoulcér*, like *th*, as we of our tonge do in these wordes of latine *ath athjuaandam*, for *ad adjuvandum* corruptly: for, in all wordes where *d* hath his distinct sounde, he shalbe sounded lyke as the latine tong soundeth *d*.

Digitized by Google

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *F.*

CAPITULUM XXXI.

F, how soever he his written in any frenche wordes, foloweth the generall rules above rehersed without any exception. Regula unica.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT G.

CAPITULUM XXXII.

G commynge next before the vowels in the frenche tong hath II divers soundes, for *g* commyng before *e* or *i* shalbe sounded with them like *i*, whan he is a consonant, as *gèndre*, *gingèmbre*, shalbe sounded *jendre*, *jinjembre*. Regula prima.

G commyng before *a*, *o* or *u* shall have suche sounde as he hath in latin in these wordes, *gaudium*, *Gomorra*, *gula*, whiche is almost lyke a *k*. Regula secunda.

Except where *g* commeth before *a* or *o*, in the formation of suche tenses as come of verbes of the fyrst conjugation in the frenche tong, havynge *g* before *er* in theyr infinitive mode : for in all suche tenses, through all theyr nombres and parsons, *g* shall have the sounde of *i* whan he is a consonant, as where as of *songèr*, after the formation of tenses in frenche, is formed *songoye*, *songay*, *songant;* of *oubliger*, *oubligoye*, *oubligay*, *oubligant;* and of *corriger*, *corrigoye*, *corrigay*, *corrigant*. In all suche, *g* commyng before *oye*, *ay* or *ant*, shall have the sound of i, whan he is a consonant, and nat as he hath in the latin tong. Howbeit, for the most part, through out all the frenche tong, in all suche tenses I fynde an *e* written betwene the *g* and the *a* or *o* folowyng, as *songeoye*, *songeay*, *songeant;* *oubligeoye*, *oubligeay*, *oubligeant;* *corrigeoye*, *corrigeay*, *corrigeant;* whiche they do lest the redar shulde sounde *g* in suche tenses amysse. Lyke as they writte for *mengûs* and *mengûsse*, *mengeus* and *mengeusse;* and so of al suche where as by reason of conjugation *g* and *u* shulde come to gether, so oft as the infinitive mode endeth in *ger*, where as, if the rules of formation Exceptio prima.

Digitized by Google

of tenses in this tonge were kept, there shulde none *e* be written: for, like as they say: *assorbér, assorbóye, assorbáy; corrovcér, corrovcóye, corrovcáy; tardér, tardóye, tardáy; truffér, truffóye, truffáy; covlér, covlóye, covláy; aymér, aymóye, aymáy; acharnér, acharnóye, acharnáy; harpér, harpóye, harpáy; dansér, dansóye, dansáy; hevrtér, hevrtóye, hevrtáy*, kepyng alway before *oye* and *ay* the consonant that commeth before *er* in the infinitive mode, so shulde we by lyke reason writte *songér, songóye, songáy*. But of these two I shal speke more at length in theyr place in the thirde boke.

Exceptio secunda. Except also *g* commynge before *o* in these wordes *bourgóys, bourgóyse, bourgón, havlbergón, dongón*. How be it, many tymes I fynde these wordes written with an *e* betwene the *g* and *o*, and sometyme with *i* (the consonant) in the place of *g*.

OF THIS LETTER *H*, WHAN HE HAS THE POWER OF A CONSONANT, AND WHAN NAT.

CAPITULUM XXXIII.

Regula prima. Though it appere sufficiently, where as I spake of *h* before, that he is no consonant in the frenche tong, but onely an addynge of a stronger sounde to the vowell that foloweth hym, yet, if *h* come in the mean syllables of a frenche worde havyng his aspiration, the syllable next commyng before hym endynge in a consonant, than shall *h* have the power of a consonant and cause the consonant belongyng to the vowel that goth before to be left unsounded, accordyng to the IIII rule of mean sillables, as *eshontér, deshontér, deshovsér, tréshavlt*, shalbe sounded, *ehonter, dehonter, dehovser, trehavlt*.

Regula secunda. But if *h* commyng in the mean syllables have nat his aspiration, than he changeth nothing the sounde of the consonant goyng before hym, no more than if he were nat written, as in *treshonevre*[1], *deshonéste, deshabituér*, and suche like, in whiche the *s* hath his distinct sounde. And lyke power hath *h* havynge his aspiration, whan he is the fyrste letter of a frenche worde. For where as wordes that be writ-

[1] Probablement il faut lire *treshoneste*.

Digitized by Google

ten with *h* nat havynge his aspiration admitteth certaine wordes commyng before them to be joyned to them in writtyng as wel as wordes begynnyng with vowelles, as *dhonnévr, lhómme, lhabít,* in suche wordes as have theyr aspiration we can not do so, no more than though they began with consonantes; so that we can nat say *dhonte, lhayne, lheavlme*, but *de hónte, la háyne, le heávlme*, by cause that in these last wordes *h* hath his aspiration. But of this thyng I suppose in this place sufficient to warne the lernar, for I shall here after, in the seconde rule of the LV chaptre in this boke, speke more therof at length.

THE SOUNDYNG OF *I*, WHAN HE HIS A CONSONANT.

CAPITULUM XXXIIII.

I, whan he is a consonant, shall have suche sounde in frenche wordes as he hath in latine in these wordes *janus, jecur, jocundus, judex*, without any exception. And note that, like as *i* beynge a consonant is never founde in latine commyng before *i* a vowell, no more is he in the frenche tong. As for in all other thynges *i* beyng a consonant foloweth the general rules above rehersed : how be it, he is never left unsounded, for he ever belongeth to the vowell that foloweth hym. Regula unica.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *K*, WHICHE IN MANER IS NEVER USED IN THE FRENCHE TONGE.

CAPITULUM XXXV.

K, where so ever he is founde written in the frenche tonge, shalbe sounded like as he is in latine, whiche is only in propre names commyng out of the Greke or doutche tong, and in these IIII wordes *Kyriélle, kyrie, kaléndc* and *kalendriér,* whiche also in dede be taken out of Greke wordes; so that the very true frenche tong of itselfe useth never *k*, but eyther *c, q, cq* or *qu* before the vowels. And therfore I se no cause why *karesme* or *karolle* shulde be written with a *k*, seyng the latine worde that *karesme* cometh of *quadragesima*, Regula unica.

Digitized by Google

whiche is written with a *q* in latine, and that onely ones I fynde *karolle* written with a *k* in Jehan le Maire, whiche the Romant of the Rose ever writteth with *c*. How be it, in the olde Romant tong *k* was ever used in the stede of *qu* and of *c* or *cq;* but suche kynde of writtyng the newe frenche tong hath clerely lefte. But where as there is a boke that goeth about in this realme, intitled *The introductory to writte and pronounce frenche*, compiled by Alexander Barcley, in whiche *k* is moche used and many other thynges also by hym affirmed contrary to my sayenges in this boke, and specially in my seconde, where I shall assaye to expresse the declinations and conjugatynges with the other congruites observed in the frenche tonge, I suppose it sufficient to warne the lernar that I have red over that boke at length, and what myn opinion is therin it shall well inough apere in my bokes selfe, though I make therof no ferther expresse mencion, save that I have sene an olde boke written in parchement, in maner in all thynkes like to his sayd *introductory*, whiche, by conjecture, was nat unwritten this hundred yeres. I wot nat if he happened to fortune upon suche an other: for, whan it was commaunded that the grammar maisters shulde teche the youth of England joyntly latin with frenche, there were diverse suche bokes divysed: wherupon, as I suppose, began one great occasyon why we of England sounde the latyn tong so corruptly, whiche have as good a tonge to sounde all maner speches parfitely as any other nacyon in Europa.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *L*.

CAPITULUM XXXVI.

Regula unica. *L* in all thynges foloweth the generall rules above rehersed, without any maner exception.

THE SOUNDYNGE OF THIS CONSONANT *M*.

CAPITULUM XXXVII.

Regula prima. *M*, in the frenche tong hath thre dyvers soundes. The soundyng

Digitized by Google

of *m* that is most generall is suche as he hath in the latyn tong or in our tong.

If *m* folowe any of these thre vowelles *a*, *e* or *o*, all in one syllable, he shalbe sounded somthyng in the nose, as I have before declared where I have shewed the soundyng of the sayd thre vowelles. Regula secunda.

If *m*, folowyng a vowell, come before *b*, *p* or *sp*, he shalbe sounded in the nose and almost lyke an *n*, as in these wordes *plomb*, *colomb*, *champ*, *dompter*, *circumspection*, and suche lyke: whiche in partie I have here before touched in the XXVII chapiter; and that *m* leseth never his sounde, whersoever he be written, I have sufficiently declared in the generall rules. Regula tertia.

THE SOUNDYNGE OF THIS CONSONANT *N*

CAPITULUM XXXVIII.

N, in the frenche tong, hath two dyvers soundes. The soundyng of *n* that is moost generall is suche as is in latyne or in our tonge. Regula prima.

If *n* folowe any of these thre vowelles *a*, *e* or *o*, all in one syllable, he shalbe sounded somthyng in the nose, as I have before declared where I have spoken of the sayd thre vowelles. Regula secunda.

That *n* leseth never his sounde, nother in the first nor meane syllables, nor in tho last syllables, I have afore declared in the generall rules. Regula tertia.

But it is nat to be forgoten that *n*, in the last syllable of the thirde parsons plurelles of verbes endyng in *ent*, is ever lefte unsounded, accordyng as I have afore declared where I spake of the true soundyng of *e*. Exceptio.

THE SOUNDYNGE OF THIS CONSONANT *P*.

CAPITULUM XXXIX.

P in all thynges foloweth the generall rules above rehersed without any maner exception. Regula unica.

Digitized by Google

THE SOUNDYNGE OF THIS CONSONANT Q.

CAPITULUM XL.

Regula unica. *Q* in the frenche tonge shalbe sounded lyke as he is in latyn without any exception or diffycultie, so that it be noted what I have sayd before, whan I spake of *q* comynge before *u*: and note that he never cometh so that he leseth his sounde.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT R

CAPITULUM XLI.

Regula unica *R*, in the frenche tonge, shalbe sounded as he is in latyn without any exception, so that, where as they of Parys sounde somtyme *r* lyke *z*, sayeng *pazys* for *parys*, *pazisien* for *parisien*, *chaize* for *chayre*, *mazy* for *mary* and suche lyke, in that thyng I wolde nat have them folowed, albeit that in all this worke I moost folowe the Parisyens and the countreys that be conteygned betwene the ryver of Seyne and the ryver of Loyrre, which the Romayns called somtyme Gallya Celtica: for within that space is contayned the herte of Fraunce, where the tonge is at this day moost parfyte, and hath of moost auncyente so contynued. So that I thynke it but superfluous and unto the lernar but a nedelesse confusyon to shewe the dyversite of pronuncyacion of the other frontier countreys, seyng that, besydes the thousandes that have written sythe Alayn Chartiers dayes, whiche in maner have left none auctours written in the latyn tonge untranslated, there is no man, of what parte of Fraunce so ever he be borne, if he desyre that his wrytynges shulde be had in any estymacion, but he writeth in suche language as they speke within the boundes that I have before rehersed. Nor there is no man that is a mynister of theyr common welth, outher as a capitayne, or in offyce of iudicatoure, or as a famous preachour, but, where soever his abyding be, he speketh the parfyte frenche: in so moche that the Heynowers and

Digitized by Google

they of Romaut Brabante, and all other nacyons usynge the kynde of speche nowe called Vallon or Romant, thoughe in pronunciation they folowe moche the said old Romant tonge, lyke as the Pycardes, Liegeoys and Ardenoyes do, yet in writynge, as well concernynge their judiciall causes as any other thyng made by any of them of their owne invencyon, or in the letters missyves of suche as be secreatores in the sayd countreis, they folowe in writtyng, as nere as they may, the very true ortography and congruite of the parfyte frenche tonge; and onely suche be had in estymacion and have charge commytted to them as be able so to do. But if there were dyversite in writyng amongest them of the frenche tonge, lyke as there were somtyme among the Grekes *dialecta*, so that every man wrote in his owne tonge, lyke as the grekes somtyme dyd, or that the Romant of the Rose, whiche undouted is a syngular auctour, were nowe at these dayes imprinted in the olde Romant tong wherin it was made, as dothe appere by a boke in the library of Gyldehall in London, whiche mayster Gylles, somtyme scole mayster to our soverayne nowe raygning in the frenche tong, shewed me, I coude than be contented, and it were for that auctours sake onely to shewe the difference bitwene tholde Romant tong and the right french tong. But I se that they whiche have corrected and put to printe the sayde auctour of the Romaynt of the Rose have done as moche as myght lye in them to distroy the olde Romant tonge whiche it was writtep in, and to make it in suche frenche as is nowe used; so that, if be nat here and there where, for kepynge of the ryme, the wordes stande unaltred as they were first written, a man shulde scarsely parceyve that ever it was written first in the Romant tong. Howbeit, I confesse that as it was first written in the Romant tonge, it hath a marveylous grace, and who soever understandeth the true frenche tonge shall with small labour also understande that auctour or any other suche lyke. But of these thynges I defarre to speke any more at this tyme, and retourne to declare the soundynge of the resydue of the consonantes.

Digitized by Google

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *S*.

CAPITULUM XLII.

Regula prima. *S* in the frenche tonge hath two dyvers soundes. The soundynge of *s* whiche is moost generall in frenche, is suche as is in latyn or in oure tonge: so that *s* in these wordes *obeissánce, astronóme, las, sante,* and in all suche, is sounded in all the thre tonges alyke.

Regula secunda. If a syngle *s* come bytwene two vowelles in the meane syllables of a frenche worde by hymselfe, he shall in that place ever be sounded lyke an *z*. so that for *disánt, faisánt, tresór, resórt, maisón*, they sounde *dizant, faizant, trezor, rezort, maizon*, and so of all suche lyke. But if a frenche worde begyn with *s*, a vowell folowyng hym, thoughe the worde that cometh next before ende also in a vowell, those two vowelles shall nat cause *s* to be sounded lyke an *z*, but lyke his generall sounde.

Regula tertia. And in all other thynges *s* confirmeth him to generall rules above rehersed, save that in these wordes here folowyng, *s* comyng in the meane syllables, contrarie to the sayd rules, shall have his distincte sounde.

THE WORDES WHICHE SOUNDE THEIR *S* DISTINCTELY, COMYNG IN THE MEANE SYLLABLES, CONTRARIE TO THE GENERALL RULES ABOVE REHERSED.

CAPITULUM XLIII.

Regula prima.

Apostát.	*Bastillón.*	*Constituér.*	*Digestion.*	*Distinguér.*	*Espirit.*
Astrologie.	*Bastillér.*	*Constrvire.*	*Digéstes.*	*Distraire.*	*Estimér.*
Aspirér.	*Bestialite.*	*Circumspection.*	*Discordér.*	*Distribuér.*	*Estomaquér.*
Agréste.	*Bistocquér.*	*Custode.*	*Discrét.*	*Domestique.*	*Estradiot.*
Assistér.	——	——	*Discutér.*	——	*Existénce.*
Aspic.	*Cabestán.*		*Dispensér.*	*Escabeav.*	——
Administrér.	*Cháste.*	*Desistér.*	*Dispersér.*	*Escláve.*	*Fastidieux*
Asteure.	*Consistoyre.*	*Desperér.*	*Disparér.*	*Escorpión.*	*Festivál.*
Astrusér.	*Constánt.*	*Desesperér.*	*Disposér.*	*Especiál.*	*Festivite*[2].
Astúce.	*Conspirér.*	*Destinée.*	*Disputér.*	*Espéce.*	*Frisque.*
——	*Constellatión.*	*Destructión*[1].	*Distinctér.*	*Espaigne.*	*Frustrér.*
Bastille.	*Consternér.*	*Detestáble.*	*Distánce.*	*Esperér.*	——

[1] But nat *destruire*. — [2] But nat *feste*.

Histojre.	*Investiture*[1].	*Obstination.*	*Prosternér.*	*Resistér.*
——	——	*Obscurcér.*	*Postille.*	*Restituér.*
Illustrér.	*Majéste.*	*Offusquér.*	*Predestinér.*	*Robúste.*
Indiscrét.	*Misté.*	*Ostentér.*	*Prospérer.*	*Rústre.*
Industrie.	*Mistére.*	*Ostruce.*	*Pronostiquér.*	——
Instruire.	*Mistión.*	*Obstacle.*	——	*Sinistre.*
Instánce.	*Molestér.*	——	*Questionnér.*	*Substánce.*
Instant.	*Monastére.*	*Péste.*	*Questueux.*	*Substentacle.*
Instituér.	[2]	*Pestiléncé.*	*Questión.*	——
Instrumént.	——	*Perspicacite.*	——	*Testamént.*
Investiguer.	*Obstant.*	*Posterieur.*	*Recrastinér.*	*Triste.*

And note that nat onely these wordes above rehersed, but also of the verbes all their tenses and other wordes fourmed of them, and of the nownes substantyves or adjectyves all the wordes that be fourmed of them, sounde *s* in their meane syllables, contrarie to the generall rule afore rehersed. For where as there is any exception, I have touched it here in his place. Regula secunda.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *T*.

CAPITULUM XLIIII.

T also hath two dyvers soundes. The general sounde of *t* is suche as the latyns gyve hym, or we in our tong, as *tant*, *ter*, *tien*, *ton*, *tumber*, sounde their *t* lyke as we wolde sounde hym. Regula prima.

If *t* be written in frenche nownes endyng in *tion*, for the kepynge of true ortography, bycause they come of latyn nownes verballes endyng in *tio*, as of *correctio correction*, *subjectio subjection*, *reformatio reformation*, and so of all other verballes, the *t* of *tion* shalbe sounded lyke a *c*, for the frenchemen can nat sounde nownes verballes endyng in *tion* accordyng as the ytalyens do their nownes endyng in *tio*. Regula secunda.

And note that this worde *et*, whiche signifieth and, is never sounded in the frenche tonge but *e*, wheder the worde folowynge begyn with a vowell or with a consonant. Regula tertia.

Note also that this worde *est*, whiche signifieth is, if the next worde Regula quarta.

[1] Nat *vestir* the verbe, nor *vestement*. — [2] Begynning with *N* I fynde none.

Digitized by Google

folowyng begyn with a consonant, shalbe sounded but *e*: if the next worde folowyng begyn with a vowell, it shall be sounded *et*, but never *est* soundyng *s*, nor *eth*, soundynge *t* lyke *th*, for *t* hath never no suche sounde in the frenche tonge. And in all other thynges *t* confirmeth hym to the generall rules here before rehersed.

THE SOUNDYNG OF V, WHAN HE HIS A CONSONANT.

CAPITULUM XLV.

Regula prima. V, whan he is a consonant, shall be sounded in frenche lyke as he is in latyn in these wordes *uanitas*, *uenio*, *uindicta*, *uoluntas*, that is to saye almost lyke an *f*.

Regula secunda. And note that v beyng a consonant cometh never so in a frenche worde that he leseth his sounde.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *X*.

CAPITULUM XLVI.

Regula prima. *X* thorowout the frenche tonge hath suche a sounde as they gyve to *s* with them, whan he cometh bytwene two vowelles, that is to saye lyke as the latyns do sounde *z* in these wordes *zona*, *zodiacus*, *Elizabet*: so that these wordes in frenche *jóuxte*, *perplexité*, *cheuáulx*, *beáulx*, shall be sounded *jouzte*, *perplezite*, *cheuavlz*, *beauz*; wherby appereth that these wordes *exémple*, *experiénce*, *executér*, and suche lyke, where the worde begynneth with *ex*, shalbe sounded *evzemple*, *evzperience*, *evzecuter*; for, as I have shewed afore, this worde *ex* hath ever an *v* sounded, though he be nat written, bytwene the *e* and *x*, and the *x* by this rule shalbe sounded lyke an *z*.

Regula secunda. And note that *x* shall never be sounded in frenche lyke as he is in latyn, or as we wolde do in our tonge, in no wyse, but lyke an *z*, as I here before have descrybed. In all other thynges *x* foloweth the generall rules above rehersed.

Digitized by Google

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *Z*.

CAPITULUM XLVII.

Z thorowe all the frenche tonge shalbe sounded lyke as he is in latyn or in our tonge, that is to saye lyke *s*, whan he cometh in a frenche worde bytwene two vowelles; so that *z* in these wordes *zéle*, *zodiácque*, *bréze*, *bazárt*, *quatórze*, *quínze*, *dez*, *metz*, *secz*, the *z* shall be sounded lyke as he shulde be in the latyn tonge or in our tonge. In all other thynges *z* confirmeth hym to the generall rules above rehersed. And this for the trewe soundynge of consonantes as they come toguyder in frenche wordes by themselfe, I suppose to be sufficient. Regula unica.

FOURE GENERALL RULES FOR THE TRUE REDYNG OF FRENCHE WORDES, AS THEY COME TOGUYDER IN SENTENCES.

CAPITULUM XLVIII.

First. Every frenche worde comynge next unto a poynt, whether it be suche as the Latins call *punctum planum* thus made (.), where the nexte worde commonly begynneth with a great letter, or with suche as the Latins call *comma* thus made (:), or *virgula* thus made (,), al suche wordes shal sounde theyr last letters distinctly or remissely, accordyng to the rules here afore rehersed: and so shal all the last wordes in the lynes of suche thynges as be made in ryme. Regula prima.

Seconde. If a frenche worde ende in a vowell or diphthong, the next worde folowyng begynnyng also with a vowell or diphthong, both the vowels and diphthonges shal have theyr distinct sounde. Regula secunda.

Except some tyme wordes endyng in *e* or *a* wherof I wyl hereafter speke. Exceptio unica.

Thirde. If a frenche worde ende in a consonant, the next worde folowyng begynnyng with a vowel or diphthong, or contrary, the worde goyng before ende in a vowel or diphthong, the next worde folowynge begynninge with a consonant, all the vowels, diphthonges and consonantes shall have theyr distinct sounde. Regula tertia.


Digitized by Google

Regula quarta.

Fourth. If a frenche worde ende in a consonant or consonantes, the next worde folowyng begynnyng also with a consonant or consonantes, they shalbe sounded or left unsounded accordyng to the rules here afore rehersed: as well as though they came to gether in one worde by hym selfe, that is to saye *m*, *n* and *r*, shall never lese their sounde. And if the worde goyng before ende in any other consonant, he shal lese his sounde by reason that the worde folowynge begynneth also with a consonant, all though they be both of lyke kynde. And also if the worde goyng before ende in n or m, he shal lese them all, if the consonant or consonantes of the worde folowyng be of suche nature, accordyng to the rules here afore rehersed: as these wordes commyng next to gether *sans cause*, *soubz couleur*, *ung combat tel*, *faictz plaisans*, *suis sayn*, shalbe red and sounded *san cause*, *sou coulevr*, *un comba tel*, *fai plaisans*, *sui sayn*. And so of all other, though xx suche wordes both endyng and begynnyng with consonantes shulde fortune to folowe one an other in a sentence. And here upon it ryseth why the frenche tong semeth unto other nations so short and sodayne in pronounsyng; for after they have taken away the consonantes, as wel from the particular wordes by them selfe as from theyr last endes by reason of the wordes folowyng, they joyne the vowels of the wordes that go before to the consonantes of the wordes folowynge in redyng and spekyng without any pausyng, save only by kepyng of the accent: as though fyve or syx wordes or somtyme mo made but one worde: vhiche thyng, though it make that tong more hard to be atteyned, yet it maketh it more pleasant to the eare: for they put avay all maner consonantes, as often as they shulde make any harshe sounde, or let theyr sentences to flowe and be full in soundyng: vhiche thyng I shal here after declare playnly by example. But nowe to shewe whan *e* or *a* beyng the last letters in frenche wordes, shalbe left unsounded.

Digitized by Google

WHAN E BEYNG THE LAST LETTER IN A FRENCHE WORDE, THE NEXT WORDE FOLOWYNG BEGYNNYNG WITH A VOWELL, SHALBE LEFT UNSOUNDED, AND WHAN NAT.

CAPITULUM XLIX.

Whan any frenche worde endyng in *e*, and havyng his accent upon the same *e* commeth next before an other worde begynnyng with a vowel, both the *e* and the vowel folowyng shal have theyr distinct sounde : whiche happenneth in certaine nownes endyng in *te*, and al the participles masculyne of the fyrst conjugation, as in the chapters of accent more playnly shal appere; and in all the feminine participles of what conjugation so ever they be, though they have nat theyr accent upon the same *e*, yet shal *e* in all suche kepe his sounde styll, nat withstandyng any vowel that the worde folowyng doth begyn with, as *pour sa bonté il est aymé, et a bon droit. Pour sa bonté elle est aymée, et a bon droit. Elle sen fut partye auant que je ne sceüsse riens*, in whiche the last *e* is sounded nat withstandyng the vowels of the next wordes folowynge. Regula prima.

But if a frenche worde ende in *e*, nat havynge his accent upon the same *e* nor beyng a femine participle, the next worde folowynge begynnyng also with a vowel, eyther alone or in a diphthong, or with *h* nat havyng his aspiration, than shal the *e* of the worde so goyng before lese his sounde, and the consonant comyng before *e* be joyned in sound to the vowel folowyng, as though they made both but one worde. Regula secunda.

Except (as I have sayd) the commyng before a poynt cause the contrary, as this sentence *Il a trovue une aultre dame belle et gracieuse* shall in redyng and spekyng be sounded : *Il a trouue un aultre dame bellegracieuse;* and so of all other. Exceptio.

Digitized by Google

WHAT WORDES THERE BE IN THE FRENCHE TONG ENDYNG IN *E* OR *A*, WHICHE IN WRITTYNG ALSO LEAVE OUT THEYR *E* OR *A*, AND JOYNE THEYR CONSONANTES TO THE VOWELL OF THE WORDES FOLOWYNG.

CAPITULUM L.

Regula.

There be certaine wordes in the frenche tong endyng in *e* and some fewe endyng in *a*, whiche nat onely in redyng or spekynge leave theyr vowels unsounded, but also, whan so ever they writte them in any sentence, they leave out theyr last vowel, and joyne the last consonant or letters commyng next before the vowel to the vowel of the next worde folowyng or unto *h*, if the worde next folowyng beginne with *h* nat havyng his aspiration, as though they were the first letters of the worde folowyng, whiche myght cause a great dout to the lerner, whan he shulde fynde no worde so written in the frenche vocabular; or paradventure, if he founde a worde written with suche letters, it myght be of a far different signification from the ryght worde in dede, whiche of hym selfe begynneth with a vowell: and therfore I shall here consequently reherse all the wordes in the frenche tong that be of that sort: notyng first that in nownes, verbes, participles and interjections of the frenche tong there be no wordes that be of this sort.

WHAT PRONOWNES ENDE IN *E* OR *A*, WHICHE IN WRITTYNG LEAVE OUT THEYR VOWEL, AND JOYNE THEYR CONSONANTES TO THE WORDES FOLOWYNG.

CAPITULUM LI.

Regula prima.

Pronownes of the frenche tonge of this sort there be VIII: *je*, *me*, *te*, *le*, *la*, *se*, *ce* and *que* for quid. *Je*, as for *je ayme*, *je endure*, they writte *jayme*, *jendure*, leavyng out the *e* of *je*, and joynyng the consonant to the vowel of the verbe folowyng. And in lyke wyse for *je me habite*, *il me áyme*, *il me endúre*, they writte and sownde thus *je mhabite*, *il mayme*, *il mendure;* and also for *je te áyme*, *je te endúre*: *je tayme*, *je tendure;* and for *je le áyme*, *je le endúre*: *je layme*, *je lendure:*

Digitized by Google

and for *il se áyme, il se endáre: il sayme, il sendure*. And for *ce est* they say *cest*. And for *que auéz uous, quauez uous*. But as for *ella tort* for *elle a tort* and suche like, is only used of suche as writte in ryme; like as they joyne *tel* and *quel* and suche other adjectives endyng in *el* to nownes of the femine gendre, as *tel paour, quel amour, mortel pláye, memoire perpetuél*, wherof I shall speke more in the thirde boke; whiche I wolde the lerner shulde wel note; or though I shall here after in the seconde and thyrde bokes writte the verbes from the pronownes, and nownes from theyr articles, and in like wyse also ever the other partes of speche that folow this rule, by cause I wold the lerner shulde the more distinctly perceve one worde by an other: yet if he writte them in any sentence, he must in every poynt kepe this rule, accordyng as I in this place declare unto hym. And note that this kinde of writtyng they use specially whan the verbe beginneth with *a*, *e* or *o*, and but seldome or never with verbes begynnyng with *i* or *u*; for before suche they use, for the most part, to writte these pronownes at length.

But where as in maner of all suche auctors as use to writte in ryme I fynde used *gy* or *ge*. sayeng *nayge, ferayge, se gy ossásse la main téndre*, and suche lyke, for *je y, nay je, feray je*, changyng the *i* of *je* in *g*, whiche thyng whan they writte in prose they use nat. And I can se no cause why they shulde change the letter but by cause it is agaynst the nature of the frenche tonge to have two *j j* or *j y* or *y j* to come immediatly togyder, as I have somthynge afore touched. Regula seconda.

Except where the first person of the preterimperfectens endeth in *yoye*, as *fuyóye, ouyóye*, and suche like: for sythe all suche, in their first and seconde persons plurell, ende in *yons* and *yez*, we must nedes have two *ii* come toguyder, and saye *fuÿÿons, fuÿÿez, ouÿÿons, ouÿÿes;* for if he wrote but one i, we shulde confounde the persons of this tens with the same persons of their presentenses. Exceptio.


Digitized by Google

WHAT PREPOSITIONS LEAVE OUT THEIR *E* IN WRITYNGE, AND JOYNE THEIR CONSONANTES OR LETTERS TO THE WORDE FOLOWYNG.

CAPITULUM LII.

Regula unica.

Prepositions of this sorte be foure : *cóntre, éntre, de,* and *re* whiche is onely used in composition. *Contre*, as for *contre eulx, contre élles, cóntre hómmes, cóntre áme*, they write *contreulx, contrelles, contrhommes, contrame*. *Entre*, as for *éntre éulx, éntre élles, éntre áultres*, they write *entreulx, entrelles, entraultres*, which also they use in compposityon with *entre* and verbes begynnynge with vowelles, as for *éntre aymér, éntre espousér : entraymer, entrespouser*. *De*, as for *de or, de argént, de auécques, de hómme, de auóyr, de áme :* they write *dor, dargent, dauecques, dhomme, dauoyr, dame*. *Re*, whiche, as I have sayde, they use onely in composytion with verbes as for *re auóyr, re appellér, re amendér : rauoir, rapellér, remander*, and so of suche lyke.

WHAT ADVERBES LEAVE OUT THEIR *E* IN WRITYNG AND JOYNE THEIR CONSONANT TO THE WORDES FOLOWYNG.

CAPITULUM LIII.

Regula unica.

Of adverbes in the frenche tonge beyng of this sorte I fynde no mo but *ne* and *que* for than : as for *je ne áyme, je ne endúre, je ne óse*, they write *je nayme, je nendure, je nose :* and for *non plus que a moy, moyns que a ung áultre, ains que aymér*, they write *non plus qua moy, moyns qua ung aultre, ains quaymer*, and so of suche lyke. But whan the verbe beginneth with *i* or *v*, they use *ne* on this maner but seldome. And as for *jusquavmourir, jusquadix*, and suche lyke used of suche authours as write in ryme for *júsques av mourir, júsques a dix*, it is nat by reason of this rule, no more than *encor* used for *encóre*, or *hom* or *com* for *hóme* or *cóme*, and suche lyke, whiche auctors do rather by a lycence poetycall than for the advoyding of any yuell sounde. For thonghe the olde Romayne tonge use many suche wordes, the trewe frenche tonge leaveth never the *e* of suche wordes onwrit-

Digitized by Google

ten, thoughe they may be lefte unsounded, accordyng to the rules afore rehersed.

WHAT CONJUNCTIONS LEAVE OUT THEIR *E* IN WRITYNG, AND JOYNE THEIR CONSONANTES TO THE WORDE FOLOWYNG.

CAPITULUM LIIII.

Conjunctions in the frenche tonge of this sorte I fynde but *se*, whiche is often tymes written *si*, as for *si aulcun*, *se elle*, *si il*, they write *saulcun*, *selle*, *sil;* and so of suche other. Regula unica

OF *LE* AND *LA*, WHICHE, THOUGH THEY BE COMPREHENDED UNDER NONE OF THE LATYN VIII PARTES OF SPECHE, YET ALSO FOLOWE THIS RULE.

CAPITULUM LV.

Besydes these wordes above rehersed there be two other whiche have the same propertie, that is to saye *le* and *la*, whiche I have nat rehersed under any of the VIII partes of speche of the latyn tonge; for the latyns have no suche wordes, but we in our tonge have wordes of lyke signification, whiche is this worde *the:* as where they saye in frenche *le maistre*, *la dame*, we saye in our tonge *the mayster, the lady;* so that this worde *the*, with us, counter vayleth bothe *le* and *la*. And therfore, sythe the latyn tonge hath no suche wordes and that the frenche tong hath certayne other that be of lyke sorte, I shall, in the seconde boke, where I make rehersall of the partes of speche in the frenche tonge, call them articles, borowyng a name for them of the Grekes, whiche also have wordes of lyke signifycation and propertie in their tonge. But nowe to shewe howe the sayde *le* and *la* folowe this rule, *le*, as for *le abbé*, *le ennemȳ*, *le hóme*, *le habít*, *le innocént*, *le oyél*, *le vsaige*, they write *labbe*, *lennemy*, *linnocent*, *lhomme*, *lhabit*, *loyel*, *lusage*, and so of all other: *la*, as for *la abbésse*, *la enuie*, *la ymáge*, *la ouertúre*, *la vnión*, *la habitatión*, *la habitúde*, they write *labbesse*, *lenuie*, *lymage*, *louuerture*, *lvnion*, *lhabitation*, *lhabitude*, and so of all suche other. Regula prima.

And note that, where as I have, in all this chapiter, gyven exaumple Regula secunda.

Digitized by Google

of *h*, whan he hath nat his aspiration, I meane therby that *h*, whan he hath his aspiration, is excepted from this rule. For he hath than the power of a consonant, as I have shewed before, so that, though I maye write for *la habitatión, la habitúde, la humilite, lhabitation, lhabitude, lhumilite*, by cause *h* hath nat his aspiration, I can nat write *lhayne, lhevrt, lheaulme*, for *la hayne, le heart, la heaulme;* for the *h* in these wordes is aspirate, as apereth by my rules herafore declared. And therfore so often as *l* cometh before *h* havyng his aspiracion, as I fynde hym somtyme in Alayn Chartier, it is the errour of the printers whiche knowe nat their owne tonge. And this difference appereth evydently in this worde *hevre*, whiche havynge his aspiratyon betokeneth a Boores heed: havyng it nat, it betokeneth an houre; so that *lhevre* betokeneth the hour and nat the boores heed, for I must nedes, in that signifycation, write *le hevre*. And this for the trewe soundyng of vowelles, diphthonges and consonantes in the frenche tonge, bothe in the frenche wordes by themselfe and as they come toguyder in sentences, I suppose to be suffycient.

TO KEPE TRUE ACCENT IN THE FRENCHE TONGE,
AND WHAT THIS WORDE ACCENT SIGNIFIETH.
CAPITULUM LVI.

Regula unica. Accent in the frenche tonge is a lyftinge up of the voyce upon some wordes or syllables in a sentence, above the resydue of the other wordes or syllables in the same sentence, so that what soever worde or syllable, as they come toguyder in any sentence, be sowned higher than the other wordes or syllables in the same sentence, upon them is the accent. And upon whiche wordes or syllables the redar shall lyfte up his voyce and upon whiche nat, it shall here after appere. And note that suche lyftynge up of the voyce happeneth ever by reason of some vowell or diphthonge, never by reason of any consonant.

Digitized by Google

THAT NO WORDE OF ONE SYLLABLE IN THE FRENCHE TONGE HATH ANY ACCENT.

CAPITULUM LVII.

Generally there is no worde of one syllable in the frenche tonge that hath any accent, except the comyng next unto a poynt be the cause of it; so that, whan a worde or two or thre or mo, beyng but of one syllable, folowe one another, the redar shall sounde them all under one tenour, and never rest upon them nor lyft up his voice, tyll he come to the next worde of many syllables that foloweth, as *il a ung corps fort ámiable, tu dis vray mayntenánt*, shalbe sounded in redyng and spekyng *il avncor fort amiáble, tv dis vraymantenánt*, lyfting nat up the voyce but upon the seconde *a* of *amiable* and *mayntenánt* onely. And so of all other of one syllable thorowe the frenche tonge. Regula prima.

But if it happe that all the wordes in a sentence be of one syllable, than shall they be all reed shortely togyder, tyll the redar come to that worde of one syllable that cometh next unto the poynt, and there shall he lifte up his voyce and pause, rather by reason of the poynt, as I have sayd, that next folowe, than by reason of the wordes selfe; as shall appere by example in these sentences : *de son bon gré, il me a faict tórt; je ne scay pas que cést, quil veult de moy; car mon las cueár, pour vous se meúrt*. And al suche other shalbe sounded in redyng and spekyng: *desonbongré ilmafaitórt : jenesaypaquecét qui ueudemoy: Car monlacueúr pourvousemeúrt*, lyftyng nat up the voyce but at *gre, tort, cest, moy, cueur* and *meurt*. And so of all suche other. And this is an other great cause why the frenche tong semeth so brefe and sodayne in pronounciation, and so harde to be perceyved by a lernar. Regula secunda.

And note that in al interrogations and answeres they use to sounde the last vowel hyghest without pausyng, tyll they come therunto : excepte the last worde ende in *e*, and wyll have his accent upon the

Digitized by Google

last sillable commyng before: but ever the last worde shalbe sounded hyghest, as *le Roy, ou sen ua il? Combien me baillèz uous?* and so of all suche other.

THAT ALL THE WORDES IN THE FRENCHE TONGE BEYNG OF MANY SILLABLES HAVE THEYR ACCENT EYTHER ON THEYR LAST SILLABLES, OR ON THEYR LAST SILLABLES SAVE ONE.

CAPITULUM LVIII.

Regula prima. Generally all the wordes of many sillables in the frenche tong have theyr accent eyther on theyr last sillable, that is to say, sounde the laste vowell or diphthong that they be written with, hygher than the other vowels or diphthonges commyng before them in the same worde; orels they have theyr accent on the last sillable save one, that is to say, sounde that vowell or diphthong, that is the last save one, hygher than any other in the same worde commyng before hym. And whan the redar hath lyft up his voyce at the soundyng of the said vowel or diphthong, he shal, whan he commeth to the last sillable, depresse his voyce agayne; so that there is no worde through out all the frenche tonge that hath his accent eyther on the thyrde sillable or on the forth syllable from the last, like as diverse wordes have in other tonges, but, as I have sayd, eyther on the very last sillable, orels on the next sillable onely.

Regula secunda. And note that there is no worde in the frenche tong but he hath his place of accent certaine, and hath it nat nowe upon on sillable, nowe upon an other.

Exceptio. Except diversite in signification causeth it where the worde in writtyng is alone, as I shall here after declare, rehersyng suche wordes in the frenche tong as be of this sort.

Digitized by Google

WHAT WORDES THERE BE IN THE FRENCHE TONGE WHICHE IN WRITTYNGE BE LYKE, AND BY REASON OF DYVERSE ACCENT HAVE DIVERSE SIGNIFICATIONS.

CAPITULUM LIX.

Generally all the verbes of the fyrst conjugacion in the frenche tong have theyr fyrst parsons singular of the present tense in the indicatyve mode and theyr partyciple preterit written with lyke letters; onely the dyversite of accent sheweth the dyfference, as I shall here after declare. Exceptio prima.

Also nownes in the frenche tonge there be diverse of this sort, as *peché* betokeneth syn, *péche* a peche, a kynde of fruite : *costé*, a syde; *cóste*, a rybbe: *pasté*, a pasty; *páste*, paaste to baake with: *fossé*, a dytche about a towne; *fósse*, a pytte : *conté*, an erledome; *cónte*, an erle : *cúre*. a cure a personage; *curé*, a curate a parson: *bále*, a bale of any marchandise; *balé*, a bales a precioustone: *márche*, a bondes or a marke betwene contrey and contrey; *marché*, a bargen or a marketstede or cheepe, as good cheepe, *bon marchié : parenté*, a kyndred; *parénte*, a kynswoman : *clére*, cliere ; *cleré*, clary a kynde of wyne : *pére*, a father; *peré*, pery a kynde of drynke : *píe*, a pye byrde; *pié*, a foote, whiche I wolde writte *pied: plánche*, a planke a brydge; *planché*, the florth of any thyng that is bourded : *ápres*, sharpe, in plurali; *aprés*, afterwarde : *fille*, a daughter; *fillé*, a spyndel with threde upon it, or a haye for coonys. And of this sort I fynde fewe suche other. Exceptio secunda.

WHAT WORDES IN THE FRENCHE TONGE HAVE THEYR ACCENT ON THEYR LAST SYLLABLE SAVE ONE.

CAPITULUM LX.

Generally throug out all the frenche tonge all maner of wordes of many syllables, what partes of speche so ever they be, if they ende in *e* or in *es*, they shall have theyr accent on theyr last syllable save one, as *hómme, fémme, dovlovrevse, cóntre, éntre, óultre, áyme* (whan he is the fyrst parsone of the present tense) *aymóye, conuertie, aymée, aymásse, aymeroye, a lencóntre, cómme, hómmes, fémmes, dovlovrevses, aymées, auécques, dóncques;* and so of all other. So that the redar Regula unica.

shall in all suche wordes lyfte up his voyce whan he commeth to the vowell or diphthong next afore *e* or *es*, and whan he commeth to the soundynge of them, sodaynly depresse his voyce agayne; whiche sodayne fall of the voyce at the soundyng of the sayd *e* or *es* causeth that *e*, commyng in that place, is sounded in a meane voyce betwene *e* and *o* and moche in the nose: as the lernar shall easely perceyve, if he assay to sounde the wordes that I have here rehersed for example, accordynge as I have here and in his place before described. But this general rule hath two exceptions.

Exceptio prima. Fyrst. For all suche nownes in the frenche tonge as ende in *te* whose englysshe also with us endeth in *te*, by cause we use the same wordes in our tonge, or whose englysshe endeth in heed as godheed, manheed, or in nesse as goodnesse, fayrenesse, al suche nownes in the frenche tong with theyr plurell nombres shall have theyr accent on theyr last sillable, as *charité, humanité, deité, bonté, beavlté : charitéz, deitéz, humanitéz, bontéz, beavltéz;* and so of all suche lyke. But in other wordes, to theym that be lerned, to expresse this thynge more playnely, all suche substantives as in the latine tonge ende in *tas*, especially if they be suche as the logiciens call abstractes, the frenche worde that is formed of any suche, if he ende in *te*, shal have his accent upon the same *te* : as for by cause that out of these abstractes *bonitas, ueritas, deitas, humanitas* be formed these frenche nownes *bonté, uerité, deité, humanité*, they shall, accordynge as I have here declared, have theyr accent on theyr last sillable; and so of all such lyke. And in lyke wyse, by cause that of *æstas, ciuitas, pietas, paupertas*, be formed *esté, cité, pitié, poureté*, though they be none abstractes, yet by cause they come of nownes endyng in *tas*, they folowe this rule. And of this sort also I fynde these nownes folowyng, *congé, dicté, traicté*, whiche Alayn Chartier writteth *congié, dictié, traictié*, like as he writteth *planchié, marchié* and *pechié*, for *planché, marché* and *peché*. And also these nownes *surlimé, eschauldé, degré, euesché, archeuesché, abbé, priouré, laicté*, and fewe suche other. And of this sort be *excés, procés* and *aprés*, though they ende in *es*.

But where as there be diverse wordes in the frenche tong whiche ende in *te* that be nat formed of nownes in latine endyng in *tas*, as *hónte*, *hávlte*, and femine adjectives, as *cóvrte*, *fórte*, and also femynyne participles, as *fáicte*, *dicte*, all suche wordes folowe the generall rule of frenche wordes endyng in *e*, and have theyr accent on the last sillable save one. **Exceptio.**

Seconde. For all the participles preterit of the fyrst conjugation in the frenche tonge with theyr plurell nombres shal have theyr accent on the laste syllable, lyke as I have some thyng touched here afore, as *regardé*, *aymé*, *ordonné*; *regardéz*, *aymèz*, *ordonnéz*; and so of all suche other. **Exceptio secunda.**

And note that, where as the preter perfect temps actyve and passyve in the frenche tonge is circumloquuted by these verbes *ay* and *suis*, and the participles preterit of the verbe, so that in verbes of the fyrste conjugation they say *ay aymé*, *ay regardé*; *suis aymé*, *suis regardé*, and so of all other: in all suche tenses the participle of the masculyne gender have theyr accent on theyr laste syllable; as for theyr femynine genders folowe the common rule, as I touched in the trewe sowndyng of this vowel *e*, as *aymée*, *regardée*, and so of al other. **Regula secunda.**

WHAT WORDES IN THE FRENCHE TONGE HAVE THEYR ACCENT ON THEYR LAST SILLABLE.

CAPITULUM LXI.

Generally through out all the frenche tonge, all maner of wordes of many sillables, in what letter soever they ende, be it vowel, diphthong or consonant, if they be none suche as I have made mention of in the rules here next before, that is to say, ende nat in *e* nor *es*, as the plurel nombres of suche nownes whose singlers ende in *e*: all suche wordes shal have theyr accent on theyr last sillable, as *aymá*, *aymáy*, *aimé*, *beáv*, *colómb*, *auéc*, *accórd*, *bretíf*, *Diév*, *desdaíng*, *jolý*, *conuertý*, *cheuál*, *renóm*, *poyssón*, *paróy*, *beavcovp*, *cordelíer*, *apprentís*, *honorablemént*, *uaincá*, *covrtávlx*, *bontéz*; and the seconde parsons plurels of al verbes whiche ever shulde ende in *ez* with an *z*, for a **Regula unica.**

Digitized by Google

difference from theyr singlar nombres, whan they ende in *es* : so that of all suche wordes as ende in *es* in sounde, the writtynge of an *s* or *z* after the *e* declareth the diversite of accent, and where the redar shulde gyve the accent; for all that ende in *ez* have theyr accent upon theyr last sillable.

Exceptio prima. Except from this rule the thyrde persons plurels of al verbes endyng in *ent*, as *áyment*, *aymóyent*, *aymérent*, *aymeroýent*, *aymássent*, and so of all suche other, whiche all have theyr accent on theyr last syllable save one, though they ende in *t* and that the *n*, in all suche, shalbe lefte unsounded, as I have here afore in diverse places declared.

Exceptio secunda. Except also the seconde parsons plurels of the indefinit tenses of the indicatif mode in verbes of the frenche tong of what conjugacion so ever they be, as *parlástez*, *conuertístez*, *dístez*, and so of al suche lyke : whiche, though they ende in *tez*, yet they have theyr accent on theyr last sillable save one. And this to kepe true accent in the frenche tonge I suppose to be sufficient.

TO KNOWE WHAN A VOWELL SHALBE LONGE IN PRONOUNCIATION, AND WHAN NAT, AND TO SHEWE WHAT IS MENT THERBY BY EXAMPLE IN CERTAYNE WORDES OF OUR TONG.

CAPITULUM LXII.

Regula prima. Lyke as we in our tong gyve our vowels somtyme so long pronounciation that, for the expressyng of suche sounde as we gyve them, we double the vowel in writtyng, as doth appere in these wordes « a baare caape, a leene beere, a soore boore : » so happeneth it many tymes that the frenche men rest upon the soundyng of theyr vowels and gyve them, where they be written alone, suche long pronounciation as we use to do, whan we double them in writtyng in our tong; for the declaryng of whiche thyng thre thynges be to be presupposed.

Regula secunda. Fyrst. That this long pronounciation is gyven onely unto theyr vowels whan they come alone by themselfe, and nat whan they be

joyned to gyther in diphthonges, for diphthonges shall ever kepe suche a maner of soundyng as I have before declared, where I spake of them.

Seconde. There is no vowel in the frenche tong whiche of his owne nature is longe in pronounciation, save onely *v*, whose kynde of sounde I have afore declared in his place. Except it be the finall vowelles of all indefinite tenses, whether they be of one syllable as *dis*, *fis*, *bus*, *tins*, or of many as *mauldís*, *forffís*, *fuÿs*, *corrampús*, and suche like: for they be ever long in soundyng, in what place so ever they come in a sentence. So that the causes why any of the other vowelles be longar in pronounciacion at one tyme that at an other be III: firste, by reason that the vowel fortuneth next unto a poynt in any sentence. Seconde, that the accent of the worde falleth upon the same vowell. And thirdly, by reason that eyther a consonant or II of diverse sortes folowe the same vowel : so that al these III thynges must be concurrant to cause a vowell in the frenche tong to have suche a longe pronounciacion, as I have afore described. Regula tertia.

Thirde, if *m*, *n* or *r*, eyther alone or joyned with any other consonantes, folowe next after a wowell or II consonantes beyng both of one sort commyng so as I have here afore described, they let the vowell that he shall nat be long in pronounciacion, but folowe the common sort of pronounciation like as they shulde have in the latine tonge, or like as we wolde gyve them in our tong. And these III thynges supposed, it is easy to the lernar to discerne whiche vowell shalbe longe in pronounciation, and whiche nat. How be it by example I shall more playnly declare this thynge. Regula quarta.

EXAMPLE OF SENTENCES WHERE *A* SHALL BE LONGE IN PRONOUNCIATION.

In these sentences: *cest ang terríble cás. Je ne le feráy pás. Il a abatú son mást. Il lui baillá conseil, qu'il y regardást*, and in all suche lyke, in these wordes *cas*, *pas*, *mast* and *regardast*, by cause *a* cometh nexte unto the poynt, and hath a consonant or two folowyng hym, and that the accent is upon the same *a*, they shalbe sounded as we wolde

Digitized by Google

do in englisshe if they were written *caas, paas, maast, regardaast;* and so of all other.

Except where the worde endynge in a hath eyther *t* or *p* alone folowyng the same *a*, for in all suche wordes, bicause the sayd *t* or *p* must have his distynct sounde, accordynge as I have in the generall rules of laste syllables declared, the *a* shalbe sounded short, like as we wolde sounde hym in our tong, as in these sentences : *Il a batú son chát. Allóns veoir le combát. Il boyt en son hanáp*, the *a* shalbe sounded short. How be it *hanap* is olde romant, though I fynde it used in Froissart.

EXAMPLE WHERE *E* BEYNG THE LAST VOWELL OF A WORDE SHALBE LONGE IN PRONOUNCIATION.

In these sentences : *Cest ang grant jeveúr aux déz. Les Romáyns ont uaincus les Greez. Il a faict de grans crualtéz. On luy a oste qaátre citéz*, *e* of these wordes *dez, grecz, crualtez, citez*, by cause he commeth in suche ordre and place as I have before descrihed, shalbe sounded as though they were written *deez, greez, crualteez, citeez;* and so of all other.

EXAMPLE WHERE *E* COMYNG IN THE LAST SYLLABLE SAVE ONE SHALBE LONG IN PRONOUNCIATION.

In these sentences : *Elle a une maluáise teste. Cest ane bélle béste. Je le feráy a aostre requéste. Cest ung hómme fort honéste. Dieu uous doint bon uéspre. Il est bon a déxtre* : *e* in these wordes *téste, béste, requéste. honéste, uéspre, déxtre* shalbe sounded as thoug they were written *teeste, beeste, requeeste, honeeste, ueespre, deextre;* and so in al suche like. And though two the laste wordes have *r* folowynge theyr *e*, he letteth nat the *e* to he long in sounde, for he is nat joyned to the vowell that the accent falleth of.

And note that in suche wordes as have theyr accent on theyr last syllable save one, the accent may as well fall npon any of the other vowelles as upon *e*. Upon *a*, as *il est bien áspre. toat ua en gást.* Upon

Digitized by Google

i, as *il nest pas dígne. il a bon tíltre.* Upon *o*, as *baille le a mon hóste. je sais tout uóstre;* in whiche wordes the sayd *a*, *i* and *o*, bycause they come in suche place and ordre as I have afore described, they shalbe sounded *aaspre*, *gaast*, *diigne*, *tiiltre*, *hooste*, *uoostre*. So that a great cause why the vowell is longe in pronounciation is bycause that, accordyng to the rules above declared, the consonant next folowynge hym is left unsounded. And, by lyke reason, in wordes of one syllable where one consonant onely foloweth the vowell, he shalbe so remyssely sounded that in maner he shall nothyng be harde.

EXAMPLE WHERE *I* BEYNGE THE LAST VOWELL SHAL BE LONGE IN PRONOUNCIATION.

In these sentences: *Plus que je ne dís. Dieu scait quélle chiére il físt. Je láyme comme mon fílz. Adonc elle enrovgíst. Parainsí lheretique se conuertíst:* The *i* of these wordes *dis*, *fist*, *filz*, *enrovgist*, *conuertist*, shalbe sounded *diis*, *fiist*, *fiilz*, *enrovgiist*, *conuertiist*. And so of all suche lyke.

EXAMPLE WHERE *O* BEYNG THE LAST VOWELL SHAL BE LONGE IN PRONOUNCIATION.

In these sentences: *Apportéz moy ang fagót. Que je párle a luy troiz mótz. Il a uvíde tous les pótz. Nous sommez maintenant en avóst:* The *o* of these wordes *fagot*, *motz*, *potz*, *avost* shalbe sounded *fagoot*, *mootz*, *pootz*, *avoost;* and so of all suche other. And this for the knowledge whan the wowels in the frenche tonge be longe in pronounciation and whan nat, I suppose to be sufficient.

TO SHEWE BY EXAMPLE THE GREAT DIFFERENCE BETWENE THE WRITTYNGE OF THE FRENCHE TONG AND THE SOUNDYNG OF IT IN REDYNG AND SPEKYNG.

CAPITULUM LXIII.

Al be it that I have in the chapters conteyned in this present boke sufficiently declared wherin the true soundyng of the frenche tong consisteth, and what great difference there is betwene the writtynge

Digitized by Google

of it after the observyng of theyr orthographie and the soundyng of the same in redyng and spekyng, Yet to shewe this notable difference to the lernar more plainly at the eie, and to make a parfect and complet recapitulacion, and callyng agayne to memorie of all the rules gyven by me in this present boke, I shall shewe here howe suche auctors as I estyme to be most excellent in the frenche tonge begynne theyr bokes, as well suche as have written in ryme as they that have written in prose, and after writte the same sentences in every thyng, accordyng as they use to sounde the wordes in redyng and spekyng. And for the more playn settyng out hereof, I shall fyrst writte a lyne in every condicion lyke as they do, and after immediatly writte the same line accordynge as it shulde be sounded lyke as by my rules in this present boke I have declared. So that the often redyng of these examples and conferryng of one lyne to an other shalbe to hym that hath ones accustomed to rede this boke a meanes to imprint al the rules contayned in the same in fast memory, and cause hym to sounde the frenche tong in all maner thynges like as the frenchemen do themselfe, where as the tong is of it selfe most perfit.

EXAMPLE HOWE PROSE SHULDE BE SOUNDED BY THE BEGYNNYNG OF THE QUADRILOGUE OF ALAIN CHARTIER.

A la tres haulte et excellente majeste des princes,
Alatreháutoeeuzsellántomajestédeprínsos,

a la tres honnoree magnificence des nobles,
alatresovnnoréomanifisánsodenóbles.

circumspection de clercz et bonne industrie du peuple francoys,
sirkevnspesióvndeclérzeetbovnindevstriedevpévplofraunsoás,

Alayn Chartier humble secretoire du roy nostre sire,
Alaýnshartiérévmblosecretáyrodevroynótrosíro,

et de mon tresredouble seigneur monseigneur le regent,
edemountreredoutéseynievrmounseynievrlerejánt,

loingtain imitateur des orateurs, salut.
lointáynymitatévrdesoratévrsalévt.

En crainte de Dieu, me humiliant soubz la juste cognoissance de ses jugemens;
ancráyntodedievmevmiliántsovlajevstoconoassavnsodesejévgemáns;

et retournant a sa misericorde soubz la poincture de sa punition,
eretournávntasamizericórdosovlapoyntévrodesapevnisióvn,

come les haultes dignitez des seigneuries soyent establies,
cóvmmoleháutodinitédeseynievríessóoyetetablios,

soubz la diuine et infinie puissance qui les esleve en florisant prosperite,
sovladivinoeinfiniopuissávnsókileselieueanflorissávnprosperité,

et glorieuse renommée il est a croire et tenir firmement,
egloriévzorenovmméoiletacróareetenirfirmemánt,

que ainsi que leurs commencemens et leurs croyssances,
kainsikelevrcovmmansemánselevrcroassávnsos,

sont maintenues et adressees par la diuine prudence,
sounmayntenevoseadresseoparladiuínoprevdánso,

ainsi est leur fin et leur determinement par sentence donnee ou hault,
aynsielevrfinelevrdeterminemánparsantánsodovnnéoouhaút,

conseil de la souuerayne sapience qui les aulcuns verse du hault throsne,
covnséydelasovueráynosapiánsokilesovkevnuérsodevhavtróne,

et imperialle seigneurie en la basse fosse de seruitude,
eimperiálloseynyevrioanlabássofóssodeseruitévdo,

et de magnificence en ruine et faict des vainqueurs vaincus,
edemanifisansoanrevỹnoefaydeuayukévruaynkéus,

et ceulx obeir par crainte qui commander souloyent par auctorite.
eseúzobeýrparcráyntokicovmavndérsovlóyeparoutorité.

By this example appereth evidently that the difference betwene the writtyng of the frenche tong and soundyng of it in redyng and spekyng is very great; but to shewe the lernar yet more playnly in

what places of this boke these rules be rehersed wherby I have declared upon what occasions this great alteracion cometh, I shall shew the lernar howe many of the sayd rules be used in the seconde line, and lymyt the chaptres where I make mencion of them. Fyrst: the seconde line is written

alatrehàutoeeuzsellàntomajestédeprinsos,

without any maner distinction betwene worde and worde, wherby I declare the brefnesse that the frenche tong useth in soundyng of theyr wordes, whiche in redynge and spekynge never cesse or pause, tyl they come at suche worde where the poynt shulde be: as I have declared in the XLVIII chaptre, in the IIII rule of the same.

Second. All the wordes of one syllable be joyned in writtyng to the wordes of many syllables as though they were partes of them, to declare that there is no worde in the frenche tong of one syllable whiche of his owne nature hath any accent, but is joyned in sounde to the next worde folowyng hym of many syllables, accordyng as I have declared in the LVII chaptre, in the fyrst rule of the same.

Thirde. The *s* of *tres* is left unwritten bycause that *h* havyng his aspiration hath the power of a consonant, as I have shewed in the XXXIII chaptre, in the fyrst rule of the same.

Fourth. The *l* of this worde *hault* is left unwritten to declare that *l* so comyng before an other consonant is left with them unsounded, as I have declared in the XXVI chap., in the IIII general rule of mean sillables.

Fyft. There is a stryke above the hed of *au*, by cause the accent of the worde is there, accordyng as appereth in the LX chaptre, in the fyrst rule.

Sext. The *e* of *haulte* is written like an *o*, bycause that *e* beynge the last letter shalbe sounded almost like an *o*, and moche in the noose, as appereth in the III chaptre and the V rule of the same.

Seventh. Why the *t* of *et* is left unwritten I have shewed in the XLIIII chaptre, in the thirde rule.

Digitized by Google

Eight. Why I have written an *u* betwene the *e* and *x* of *excellente* I have shewed in the VIII chaptre and the seconde rule.

Nynth. Why *x* is chaunged into *z* I have declared in the XLVI chaptre and the fyrst rule.

Tenth. Why I have torned the *c* of *excellente* in to *s* I have declared in the XXIX chaptre, the fyrst rule.

Leventh. Why I have tourned *e* commynge before *n* into *a* I have shewed in the III chaptre and the III rule.

Twelfeth. Why the accent is upon *a* of *euzsellànte* I have shewed here afore in the fyfte nombre.

Thretene. Why *e* is changed into *o* I have also shewed here before in the VI nombre.

Fourtene. Why the *s* of this worde *majeste* is written contrarie to the VI generall rules of meane sillables (in the XXVI chaptre) appereth in the XLIII chaptre, amonge the wordes begynnyng with *m*.

Fyftene. Why the last *e* of *majesté* is lefte unchaunged appereth in the thirde chaptre, in the exception from the fyft rule.

Sixtene. Why the accent of *majeste* is upon the last *e* appereth in the LX chaptre, in the fyrst exception.

Seventene. Why the *s* of *des* is left unwritten appereth by the XLVIII chaptre, in the fourth rule.

Eyghtene. Why the accent is upou *i* in *princes* I have shewed here before in the fyft nombre.

Nynetene. Why *c* of *princes* is tourned into *s* I have before touched in the XI nombre.

XX. Why *e* is tourned into *o* I have afore declared in the VI nombre.

XXI. Why the *s* comyng next the poynt is left written I have afore shewed in the XLIX chaptre, and howe he shulde be sounded I have shewed in the XXVII chaptre, in the thirde rule.

So that if the lernar wyll accustome hym to marke a sentence as it is written in any auctor, and writte it with suche vowels and consonantes as they use to sounde in redyng and spekyng, it shalbe a very spedy mean to come to the true and perfect soundyng of the frenche tonge.

8.

Digitized by Google

EXAMPLE HOWE THYNGES WRITTEN IN RYME SHULDE BE SOUNDED, BY THE BEGYNNYNGE OF THE EXILE OF ALAYNE CHARTIER.

For the true pronounsyng of thynges written in ryme, it is to be noted that the last wordes of the lynes shall ever sounde theyr consonantes whiche folowe after theyr last vowels, accordyng as I have afore declared in the XXVII chaptre, whether the poyntes of the sentences fall upon the same wordes or nat; that is to say, the redar shal gyve al these wordes suche sounde as I have shewed that frenche wordes must have whan they be red by themselfe: by cause that, by the distinct soundyng of suche wordes, the kynde of ryme, wherof there is many sondry sortes used in the frenche tong, is clerely discerned and by the herer perceyved.

Au diziesme an, de mon doulant exil,
Avdiziemavndemovndovlávntevzil,

Après maint dueil, et maint mortel peril,
Apremayndveil,emaynmortéperil,

Et les dangiers quay jusques cy passez
Eledavngiérkayjevkesypasséz

Dont jay suffert graces a Dieu assez,
Dovnjaysevffértgrásesadicvassés,

Na pas gramment es cronicques lisoye
Napagravmmántecroníckolizóye

Et es haulx faictz des anciens visoye
eehavfaidesavnsiánuizóye

Qui aa premier noble France fonderent.
KiavpremiérnóbleFrávnscfovndéret,

Cealx en verta tellement abonderent,
Sevzanuertévtellemántabovndéret,

Que du pays farent vrays possesseurs,
Kedepaÿsfévreuraypossessévrs,

Et lont laisse a leurs bons successeurs,
Elounlaysséalevrbovnsevksessévrs.

Qui tant leurs meurs et leurs doctrines creurent,
Kitavnlevrmévrselevrdotrinecreuret.

Et se firent honnorer et aymer,
Esefiretovnnoréreaymér,

Craindre et doubter de ca et de la mer,
Cráyndroedovtérdesáedelamér,

Justes en faictz socourans leurs amys,
Jévstosanfáisocovrávnlevrsamýs,

Durs aux mauluais, et fiers aux ennemys,
Devrsaumavuáys,efiersauzannemýs.

Ardans d'honneur, et haulx entreprenneurs
Ardávndovnnévr,ehavzantreprannévrs

Regnans par droit, eureux et glorieux,
Renávnpardroátevrévzegloriévz

Et contre tous, fors et victorieux,
Econtretovforseuitoriévz,

Or ont regne en grant prosperite,
Orovnrenéangrávnprosperité,

Par maintenir justice et equite,
Parmaintenirjevstísoeekité,

Et ont laisse apres mainte victoire,
Eovnlaysséaprémántouitóare,

Les pays en paix, en haultesse, et en gloyre
Lepaÿsanpáyxanhávtessoeanglóáre,

Et noz peres, qui deuant nous nasquirent,
Enopérekideuávnovnakíret,

En ce bon temps darerent et vesquirent
Ansobontándevréreteuekíret,

Et passerent le cours de leur aage,
Epassérelecovrdelevraáge,

Seurs de leurs corps en repos de courage.
Sevrsdolevrcórsanrepódecovráige,

Las noas chetifs en malle heure nez,
Lanovshetizanmálloévronéz,

Auons este a naistre destinez,
Auóvnsetéanáytrodetinez,

Quant le haalt pris du royalme dechiet,
Kavnlehavpridevroyámodeshiet,

Et nostre honneur a grief reprouche chiet.
Enótreovnnévragriereprúvsheshiet.

ANOTHER EXAMPLE OF PROSE REHERSED IN THE XXXI CHAPTRE OF THE FYRST BOKE DES ILLUSTRACIONS DE GAULE, WHERE JEHAN LE MAIRE BRYNGETH IN PALLAS SPEKYNGE TO PARIS.

Enfant de bonne indole, et de tres ingenieuse nature,
Anfávndebóvnnindólo,edetresingenievzonatévro,

lequel je cognois par la demonstration de ta phisonomie,
lekéjeconóaparlademovnstratióvndetafizonomío,

estre flexible a toute docilite, et a la comprehension du hault savoir
etroflezíbleatóvtodosilité,calocovmprehansióvndevhavsauoír

que les dieux mesmes ont en leur espargne,
kelediévmémesovntanlevrepárgnie,

puisque ton vueil est ores en balance, ton pie prest a desmarcher,
puiketovnuveiletóresanbalávnse,tovnpiepretademarshér,

Pour tirer ung chemin ou aultre, et les yeulx de ta pensee exterieure,
pourtirérevnshemýnovóutro,elesÿevzdetapanséointeriévro,

Vacillent en lelection des choses differentes,
vasilletanlelesióvndeshózedifferántos,

Digitized by Google

prens, ģ ceste heure ton ploy non effassable,
pransasétoévrotovnploynovneffassáble,

imbue le vaisseau de ta noble ame de liqueur prudente et vertueuse,
imbévoleuaisseáudetanóblámodelikévrprevdántoeuertevévze,

et depainctz les tablettes de ta haulte perspicacite de couleurs
edepainzletabléttodetahávtoperspicasitédecovlévrs,

precieuses et immortelles, et en ce faisant sejourne les pupilles,
presiévzoseimmortéllos,eanscfayzávnsejóvrnolepevpillos,

de ta circomspection discrete ou miroyr de ma speciosite celeste.
detasircovnspesióvndiscrétoovmiróardemaspesiozitéseléto.

Nauenture poynt la précieuse galee de ton euige fleurissant
Nauavntévropoantlapresiévsogaléódetovneáigeflevrissávnt

au vent d'ambicion sinistre, et de gloyre vayne et desmesuree,
ovuandavmbisióvnsinistro,edegloarovâynoedemezevréo.

ny en la tormente de negoces rayneux. Euite le perilz de tiranniceque cruaulte,
nyanlatormántodenegósorevŷnévz. Evítoleperizdetirannickecrevavté,

les destroitz dauarice insaciable, et le naufraige inconsidere doffencion de voysins.
ledetróazdavarisoinsasiáblo,elenavfraigoinconsiderédoffensióvndeuoazins.

Ne tabandonne poynt a la nuyt de terrienne amour, et ne te fie
Netabavndónnopoántalanevytdeterriánnoamóvr.enetefie

en lobscurte dignorance mundaine. Fuy le gouffre de villaine lubricite,
anlobskevrtédinorávnsomovndaino. Fvylegóvffrodeuilláynelevbrisité,

donne toy garde des rochiers de cupidite effrence, de la grave
dóvnnotoygárdoderoshiérsdekeypiditéeffrenéodelagrávo

doultrecuidance, et de la plaige daultraige sanguinolent.
dovtrokvidávnso,edelapláigodovtráigosankinolánt.

EXAMPLE HOW GUYLLAM DE LORRIS BEGAN HIS ROMANT OF THE ROSE IN THE OLDE ROMANT TONG.

Maintes gens dient que en songes
Na se fables non et menchonges
Mez on peut tels songes songier
Qui ne sont mie menchongier
Ains sont apries bien aparant
Si en puis bien traire a garant
Un aucteur qui ot nom Macrobes
Qui ne tint pas songes à lobes
Ainschoys descrist la uision
Qui auint au roy Cypion, etc.

EXAMPLE HOW THE SAME BOKE IS NOWE TOURNED INTO THE NEWE FRENCHE TONG.

Maintes gentes dient que en songes
Máintojandietkansóvngos

Ne sont que fables et mensonges
Nesovnkofáblesemansongos

Mais on peult telz songes songier
Maysovnpevtlezsóvngosovngiér

Que ne sont mye mensongier
Kenesovnmýomansovngiér

Ayns sont apres bien apparant
Aynsovntaprebienapparavnt, etc.

FINIS.

Thus ende I of my III bokes the fyrst, in whiche I have, as wel by rule as by example, sufficiently declared howe the frenche tong in redyng and spekyng ought to be pronounsed. In the often redyng of whiche boke if the lernar be studious, notyng specially what I have sayde (concernyng this matter) in my prologue, and therto exercise hymselfe, accordyng to suche consayles as I have in the sayd prologue and boke declared, he shal undouted attayne to the right and naturall pronounciation of this sayde tonge.

THE SECONDE BOKE.

In the frenche tong be IX partes of speche, *article*, *nowne*, *pronowne*, *verbe*, *participle*, *adverbe*, *preposition*, *conjonction* and *interjection*. Of whiche V be declined, that is to say varie their last letters: article, nowne, pronowne, verbe and participle. And the other IIII be undeclined, that is to say remayne unvaried in their last letters for all maners of spekyng.

OF THE ARTICLE.

Articles they have but II, *vng* a, and *le* the, whiche be thus declined:

The masculine singular *vng*, the masculine plurell *vngz*.

The feminine singular *vne*, the feminine plurel *vnes*.

The masculine singular *le*, the masculine plurel *les*.

The feminine singular *la*, the feminine plurel *les*.

THE II ACCIDENTES BELONGYNG TO ARTICLES.

So that articles have II accidentes, gender and nombre, whiche they alter after the gender and nombre of the substantive that they belonge unto.

But howe *le* and *la* lese theyr vowels, comyng next before adjectives or substantives begynnyng with vowels or with *h* nat havyng his aspiracion, I have in the IV chaptre of the first boke alredy declared. Regula prima.

And howe *vng* is joyned to feminine substantives begynnyng with a vowel or with *h* nat havyng his aspiration, for to avoyde the harshe sounde of two vowels together, shall here after in the thirde boke, whan I speke agayne of the article, appere. Regula secunda.



OF THE NOWNE.

Divisio nominis.

Of nownes some be substantives, of whiche I wyl fyrst entreat, and some be adjectives, of whom I wyll here after speke.

Descriptio substantivorum.

Nownes substantives be suche as wyl have one of the II articles before them, as *seignévr, dáme, pére, fille* be substantives: for we may say *vng seignévr* a lorde, *vne dáme* a lady, *le pére* the father, *la fille* the daughter.

Substantyves have VI accidentes: gender, nombre, parson, derivation, composicion and declination.

THE FYRST ACCIDENT.

Genders be II: the masculine gender and the feminine.

Regula prima

The masculine gender by reason of signification, as *Henry* Harry, *roy* king, and all other names of dignities, offices or craftes belongynge onely to men.

Regula secunda.

By reason of termination: for all other substantives whose gender can nat be knowen by his signification, endyng in any vowel or diphthong, except *e*. And also the most parte of substantives endyng in any consonant be of the masculine gender.

Exceptiones.

Except endyng in vowelles, *mercý* and *uertú*; and in diphthonges, *laý*, *peáu*, *foy* and *loy*.

The femynine gendre by reason of signifycation, as *Catherine* Katheryne, *royne* queen; and all other names of dignyteis, offyces or craftes belongyng onely to women.

Regula tertia

By reason of termynation: for the moost parte of all substantyves endynge in *e*, and certayne endyng in consonantes be of the femyne gender.

Regula quarta

And note that there is no substantyve in this tonge but he is of the masculyne gendre, or of the femynine certaynly.

Exceptiones duæ.

Save that I fynde sixe used of the commen gendre lyke as *homo* is in latyne: and other sixe used of their auctours incertaynly, sometyme as masculynes, sometyme as femynines: and therfore I calle theym of the doutfull gendre.

Digitized by Google

And as for neutre gendre they have none, resemblyng therin the hebrew tonge, whiche also have no mo but the sayd two genders here expressed. Regula quinta.

So that in maner all substantyves of the neutre gendre in latyne be in this tonge of the masculyne gendre, all thoughe they ende in *e*, especially if their latyne worde ende in *um*, as *consile*, *miracle* be masculynes, for they come of *consilium* and *miraculum*; and so in maner of all suche lyke. But these thynges shall herafter in my annotations upon this accydent, in the thirde booke, more playnly and at the length appere. Regula sexta.

THE SECONDE ACCIDENT.

Nombres they have two: the synguler nombre and the plurell. Regula prima.

The synguler nombre hath as many sondrie terminatyons as there be sondrie vowelles, diphthonges or consonantes finall with them used.

Except of vowelles *a* and *o* and of consonantes onely *k*, for in these thre letters endeth no substantyve in this tonge. Exceptio.

The plurell nombre endeth ever in *s*, *x* or *z*, what soever termynation the synguler nombre ende in, as *mercý*, *aigneáv*, *lovp* make for theyr plurels *mercýs*, *aigneávx*, *loupz*. Regula secunda.

And al substantives whose singular nombres ende in any of these III letters have theyr singular nombre and plurel all one, as *corps*, *paix* and *nez* may serve indifferently for both nombres. Regula tertia.

And al that ende in *e*, nat havyng their accent upon the same *e* in theyr singular nombre, by addyng to of *s* forme theyr plurels, as *hómme*, *hómmes*. Regula quarta.

And note that diverse substantives in this tong be used in the plurel nombre onely. Regula quinta.

Notyng here also that, though the substantives of this tong alter theyr last letters by reason of theyr diverse nombre that they serve for, accordyng as I have here shewed by example, yet there is no substantive in the tong but he kepeth his first letters styl, what nombre soever he stande for, save onely *œil*, for an eie, whiche ma- Regula sexta.

Digitized by Google

keth for his plurel nombre *yeulx*, changyng both his first and last letters. But all these thynges shal in my annotacions upon this accident, in the thyrde boke, more playnly appere.

THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

Regula unica.

Persones they have but onely the thirde in eche of these two nombres, that is to saye, suche worde of the verbe as agreeth with *il*, agreeth with all substantyves of the synguler nombre; and suche worde of verbe as agreeth with *ilz*, agreeth with all substantyves of the plurell nombre. As lyke as they saye : *il párle*, he speketh; *ils párlent*, they speke, so say they: *vng hómme párle*, a man speketh; *les hómmes párlent*, the men speke.

THE FOURTHE ACCIDENT.

Quæ formantur a substantivis.

Derivatyon or formation, that is to saye, substantyves somtyme be fourmed of other substantyves, as of *pómme*, an apple, *pommiér*, an apple tre; of *tencévr*, a man chyder, *tencerésse*, a woman chider; of *covsturiér*, a tayllyour, *cousturiére*, a tayllours wyfe or a woman tayllyour; of *león*, a lyon, *leonceáv*, a lytell lyon; of *liure*, a boke, *liurét*, a lytell boke; of *fémme*, a woman, *femmétte*, a lytell woman; of *Jehán*, John, *Jehannét*, yonge or lytell Johan; of *matýn*, a mornyng, *matynée*, a mornynge tyde; of *córde*, a corde, *cordaige*, store or plentie of cordes; of *amý*, a frende, *amytýe*, frendshyppe; of *ribavlt*, a ryhaude, *ribavldáille*, a company or plentie of rybaudes; of *belístre*, a man beggar, *belistrésse*, a woman beggar.

Quæ ab adjectivis.

Somtyme they be fourmed of adjectyves, as of *bon*, good, *bonté*, goodnesse; of *covrte*, shorte, *covrtávlt*, a courtall, a horse.

Quæ a verbis.

Somtyme they be fourmed of verbes, as of *parlóye*, I dyde speke, *parlévr*, a man spekar and *parlemént* a spekyng; of *engendrér*, to begette, *engendrévre*, a begettynge.

THE V ACCIDENT.

Composytion, for where as dyvers substantyves be symple, that is

Digitized by Google

to saye, be nat compounde with any other wordes as, *hómme, fémme* and suche lyke, many in the tong be compounde, some of two wordes unparfyte, as *dymánche;* some of two wordes of whiche the first onelye is unparfyte, as *licól;* some of two parfyte wordes, as *beaupére, sauf condúyt;* some be expressed by thre wordes of whiche the myddle is a preposytion, as *becq de favlcón.*

THE SIXTE ACCIDENT.

Declynation in substantyves is none other thyng but thexpressyng what difference there is bytwene the termynations of the synguler nombre and the plurell, by addyng of an artycle or an adjectyve, and an artycle of suche gendre and nombre as the substantyve requyreth; for cases in substantyves the frenche tong hath none, as *vng bon hómme. vne bónne fémme; les bons hómmes, les bónnes fémmes.*

And note that suche gendre and nombre as the substantyve is of, suche lyke gendre and nombre shall the article, adjective, pronowne and participle passyve be of: so that in the well knowynge of the gendre of the substantyve, whose gendre all these four partes of speche must folowe, and in the true formacion of the plurell nombres of the sayde fyve partes of speche out of their synguler resteth no small parte of congruite and certayne of knowledge howe to kepe true orthography in this tonge. And therfore of all these thynges I shall in the thirde boke, in their places, more at length entreate. Regula prima

OF THE NOWNE ADJECTIVE.

Nownes adjectyves be suche in this tong as maye have with us *er* and *est* added to their endes, whan we make comparyson in our tong; as *blanc, noyr, blev* be adjectyves in frenche, for we saye: white, whyter, whitest; blacke, blacker, blackest; blewe, blewer, blewest. Descriptio adjectivorum.

Adjectyves have sevyn accidentes: gendre, nombre, agreyng with their substantyves, comparation, declynacion, deryvation and order.



THE FIRST ACCIDENT.

Regula prima. Genders be two : the masculine gendre, whiche hath as many sondrie terminations as their substantives have.

Exceptio. Save that in *a*, *o*, *oy*, *b*, *k*, *p* and *z* endeth no masculyne adjectyve in this tonge.

Regula secunda. The femyne gendre endeth ever in *e*.

Regula tertia. So that all adjectives whose masculyn gendre endeth in *e*, have their masculynes and femynines all one; as of these masculyne adjectives *blanc* white, *tardif* slowe, be formed these femynines *blanche*, *tardifve*. And these adjectyves, *large*, *triste*, *sóbre*, and all suche lyke, remayne ever unchaunged, what soever gendre their substantyve be of. But howe all other femyne adjectyves be formed out of their masculynes I shall herafter in my annotations upon this accident, in the thirde boke, declare.

THE SECONDE ACCIDENT.

Regula prima. Nombres be two, the singuler nombre, as *hardÿ*, *beáv*, *layt* : the plurell nombre, as *hardÿs*, *beávx*, *laytz*.

Regula secunda. So that in what terminacion soever their synguler nombres ende in, their plurell nombres ende ever in *s*, *x* or *z*, lyke as their substantyves do. And all adjectives endyng in *e* in theyr synguler nombre, by addyng to of *s* form their plurelles.

Regula tertia. And all that ende in *s* or in *x* in their synguler nombres, ende in the same letters without any chaungyng in their plurell nombres; and that none ende in *z* I have here before shewed in the firste accident, as *gros*, *hontévx*, *joyévx*, and all suche lyke, without any chaungyng serve indifferently for bothe the nombres. But howe every plurell nombre is formed out of his synguler I shall in my annotacions upon this accident, in the thirde boke, more playnly declare.

THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

Regula unica. Agreynge with their substantyves for suche gender and nombre as

the substantyve is, suche lyke gender and nombre shall the adjectyve be of: as *vng bon hómme, une bónne fémme; les bons hómmes, les bónnes fémmes*. But what congruite they use bitwene their substantives and adjectyves, and what adjectyves in theyr masculyne terminations wyll be joyned with femyne substantyves, and also howe the masculyne gendre conceyveth the femine, shall herafter in the thirde boke, in this place, more plainly apere.

THE FOURTHE ACCIDENT.

Comparation. The posityve that is ever the adjectives selfe, as *blanc, noyr, fort;* the comparatyve addeth to his posityve *plus*, without any chaungyng of the adjectyves selfe, for any expressyng of comparatyon, as *plus blanc, plus noyr, plus fort*. Regula prima.

The superlatyve addeth to his comparatyve one of these sixe wordes: *le, mon, ton, son, nostre, vostre, leur,* of suche gendre and nombre as the adjective representeth, without also any chaungyng of the adjectyves selfe, by reason that he standeth for the superlatyve degre; as, *le plus blanc, le plus noyr, le plus fort; mon plus blanc, ma plus blanche, mes plus blancz, mes plus blanches;* and so of all other adjectyves in their tong. Regula secunda.

And note that the superlatyve degre in this tong is never expressed but by the addyng of one of these sixe wordes onely to *plus*, so that *nul plus blanc, vng plus blanc, deux plus blancz, riens plus blanc* and all suche lyke be comparatyves and no superlatyves. By reason wherof appereth that, in this thynge, our tong is moche more parfyte and more resembleth the latyne tonge, for we saye: white, whiter, whytest: blacke, blacker, blackest: stronge, stronger, strongest, expressyng the degrees of comparyson by addyng of certayne letters to thende of our adjectyves. Regula tertia

Except from this rule *bon*, whose comparatyve is *meillévr;* but his superlatyve addeth one of the sixe wordes to *meillévr*, as *le meillevr, mon meillevr: Maluáys*, whose comparatyve is *pire*, and for his superlatyve he addeth to *pire* one of these sixe wordes, as *mon pire, ton* Exceptiones.

Digitized by Google

pire, etc. But I fynde also oftymes used *plus malváys* and *le plus malváys*, after the commen rule. *Grant* also hath for his comparatyve *greignévr*, and *le greignévr* for his superlatyve : how beit I fynde oftymes used *plus grant* and *le plus grant*. Of whiche sorte is also *petit*, whose comparatyve I fynde *móyndre* and his superlatyve *le móyndre;* but for the most parte they use *plus petit* and *le plus petit*, after the commen rule. And note that so often as they wyll extende or dyminysshe the qualyte of any thynge, without makyng of comparyson therof to another, they use to add these wordes before their adjectyves, *trop*, *fort*, *moult*, *tres*, *peu*, *guáyres*, *góutte* and suche lyke; as *trop bon* to good, *fort bon* very good, *moult bon* moche good, *tres bon* right good, *peu bon* smally good, *guáyres bon* but a lytell good, etc. But these thynges shall in the thirde boke, in this place, more playnly appere.

THE V ACCIDENT.

Regula prima. Declynacion as thus : the masculyn singuler *blanc*, the masculyne plurell *blancz* : the femynine synguler *blánche*, the femynine plurell *blánchez* : whiche lyke declination serveth in his degrees of comparision, as *plus blanc, plus blancz; plus blánche, plus blánchez; le plus blanc, le plus blancz; le plus blánche, le plus blánchez.*

Regula secunda. So that every nowne adjective in this tong hath IIII distinct wordes whiche he altereth after the gender and nombre of the substantyve that they be joyned withall.

Exceptio prima. Except adjectyves whose masculines singulars ende in *s* or *x* : for they have but III distinct wordes, by cause theyr singular and plurell, in the masculin gender, ende both alike.

Exceptio secunda. And all adjectives whose masculin syngular endeth in *e* : for all suche have but II distinct wordes, for so moche as theyr masculyne and femine singular be both one, and to forme theyr plurels they adde but onely *s* to theyr singular, as by my rules here afore, in the fyrst and seconde accident, declared, doth appere.

Exceptio tertia. Except also these II comparatives *meillévr* and *greignévr*, whiche without any changyng serve for both the genders where, after my ge-

Digitized by Google

neral rule, theyr feminines shulde ende in *e*. But these thynges shall hereafter in myn annotations upon this accident, in the thyrde boke, more playnely appere.

THE VI ACCIDENT.

Derivation or formation of adjectyves, that is to saye, adjectyves somtyme be formed of substantyves, as of *bárbe*, *barbú*, of *eáve*, *eavéux*. Quæ a substantivis.

Somtyme of participles of the present tense, as of *honovránt*, *honovráble*.

Somtyme of latine adjectives endynge in *icus*, as of *magnificus*, *magnificq*. Ab adjectivis in *icus*,

Somtyme of adjectives in latine endyng in *iuus*, as of *sensitiuus*, *sensitíf*. in *iuus*

Sometyme of other frenche adjectives, as of *gránde*, *grandét*.

Somtyme of theyr nownes numeralles, as of *deux*, *deuxiesme*. Ab adjectivis numeralibus.

Somtyme of latine adjectives andynge in *inus*, as of *cristallinus*, *cristallýn*. Ab adjectivis in *inus*,

Sometyme of latine adjectyves endynge in *ilis*, as of *juuenilis*, *juuenll*. in *ilis*,

Somtyme of latine adjectives endynge in *abilis*, as of *affabilis*, *affáble*. in *abilis*,

Somtyme of adjectyves endyng in *alis*, as of *animalis*, *animal*. in *alis*.

But these thynges and also howe of divers latine adjectives endyng in *dus* and *dis* be formed adjectyves endyng in *t*, as where the latins say *frigidus*, *grandis*, they say *froyt*, *grant*, shall here after in my annotacions upon this accident more playnly appere. Regula.

THE VII ACCIDENT.

Order betwene the substantyve and the adjectyve contrary to our tong: for where as we say a whyte horse, a blacke horse, a whyte cappe, a rounde cappe, a long gowne, a short gowne, they say *ung chevál blanc*, *ung chevál noyr*, *ung bonét blanc*, *ung bonét ront*, *une róbe longue*, *une robe courte*. But here of I shall more speke in the thyrde boke, in this place. Regula.

Digitized by Google

OF THE PRONOWNE.

Descriptio pronominis.

Pronownes be suche as, standynge in the stede of substantives, may governe verbes to be of lyke nombre and parson with them, as *je*, *tu* and *il* be pronownes, for we may say: *je párle*, *tu párles*, *il párle*.

THE DIVISION OF PRONOWNES.

Divisio pronominum.

Of pronownes some be primitives, some be derivatives, some be interrogatyves, some be relatyves, and some be demonstratyves: unto whiche I joyne, by cause of lykenesse in nature, partityves, distributyves and numeralles: for all that be conteyned under any of these sortes may stande in the stede of substantives and governe verbes to be of suche lyke nombre and parsone as they be. Except pronownes derivatyves whiche folowe rather the nature of adjectyves and must nedes have some substantyve to be joyned unto. But of these diverse sortes of pronownes howe many sondry wordes be contayned under eche of them, and what they signifie in englisshe, and also what accidentes belonge unto them, shal here after in this present chaptre appere in theyr ordre.

HOWE MANY BE PRIMITIVES.

Primitives be VIII: *je* I; *tu* thou; *il* he; *élle* she; *len*, *lon* or *on* a man, betokenyng a parson uncertayne; *se* hym or her; *nous* we; *uous* you; *ilz* they men; *élles* they women, and *se* them men or women.

HOWE MANY BE DERIVATIVES.

Derivatives be XII: *mon* myne; *ton* thyne; *son* his; *nóstre* our; *uóstre* your; *leur* theyr, with the adjectives derived of them: *le myén* myn owne; *le tyén* thyne owne; *le syén* his owne; *le nóstre* our owne; *le uóstre* your owne; *le leur* theyr owne.

HOWE MANY BE INTERROGATYVES.

Interrogatives be III: *qui* who, *quel* what maner, and *que* what.

HOWE MANY BE RELATYVES.

Relatives be II : *qui* whiche, and *le quel* the whiche.

HOWE MANY BE DEMONSTRATIVES.

Demonstratives simple is onely *ce*, whiche signyfieth in our tong somtyme this, somtyme that, somtyme they and somtyme it, accordyng as the sentence requireth.

Compoundes of him be VI : *cecy* this here, *cela* that here, *cil* or *celuy* havyng *qui* folowynge hym, as *cil qui* or *celuy qui* he that; without *qui* he, or this same : and of hym *ycelay* this selfe same, *cestuy* this same : and of hym *ycestuy* this selfe same.

HOWE MANY BE PARTITIVES AND DISTRIBUTIVES.

Partitives and distributives be these : *avlcún* any man or some man; *quelcún* some man or some body; *chascún* every man or eche; *nessúng* no body or no man; *nul* no or none, and of hym *nullvy* no body; *tout* all, and of hym *trestout* all to gether or al holly; *tel* suche, and of hym *avtél* suche an other, and *ytél* suche selfe; *ávltre* other, and of hym *avltrvŷ* an other body; *quélque* some; *quicónqaes* who soever: *maynt* many; *plusieúrs* many.

WHICHE BE NUMERALLES.

Numeralles, as *vng*, *deux*, *troys*, *quáttre*, *cinq*, *six*, *sept*, *hvyt*, *nevf*, *dix*, *ónze*, *dóvze*, *tréyze*, *quatórze*, *quínze*, *seize*, *dixetsépt*, *dixethvýt*, *dixetnévf*, *vingt*, *trénte*, *quarénte*, *cinquánte*, *etc.* But of these in the thirde boke, in this place, I shall at the length entreate.

And note that, thoughe it ofte happen that a substantyve beynge nominatyve case to a verbe hath no mo wordes before hym but one of the two artycles, or one of the pronownes derivatyves, or one of these partityves, dystributyves or numeralles, yet, if he have an adjectyve, he must nedes also have one of these wordes to; as though I maye saye *le máistre*, *mon máistre*, *chascún máistre*, *troys máistres*, Regula.


Digitized by Google

and than adde a verbe, I can nat saye *bon máistre*, *saige máistre*, but I must nedes also have one of these wordes comynge before the adjectyve, whiche order is never broken, nother in the frenche tonge nor yet in ours. In so moche that if a preposition also come before a substantyve havyng any of these wordes before hym, the preposition must ever come fardest from the substantyve, as *par nul mal engin* by none yvell crafte; *pour mon bon máistre* or my good maister, whiche order is ever kept on bothe the tonges.

Pronownes primityves have VIII accidentes: nombre, person, governyng of the verbe, gender, declynacion with dyversite of cases, order contrarie to oure tonge, doublynge whan the acte of the verbe retourneth to the doer agayne, and composition with *mesmes*.

THE FIRST ACCIDENT.

Nombres be twayne, the singular and the plurell. Of the singuler nombre be VIII *je*, *tu*, *il*, *elle*, *len*, *lon*, *on* and *se*; of the plurell nombre be the resydue *nous*, *vous*, *ilz*, *elles* and *se*.

THE SECONDE ACCIDENT.

Persons be thre in eche of these two nombres: the first person singuler *je*, the seconde *tu*, the thirde person *il*, *elle*, *len*, *lon*, *on* and *se*. The first person plurell *nous*. the seconde *vous*, the thirde *ilz*. *elles* and *se*.

THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

Governyng of the verbe. For suche nombre and persone as the pronowne is of, suche lyke nombre and persone shall the verbe be of. As, to *je* serveth *parlerày*; to *tu*, *parleràs*; to *il*, *elle*, *len*, *lon*, or *on*, *parlerá*, and so in lykewise of the plurell nombre: to *nous* serveth *parlerons*; to *vous*, *parleréz*; to *ilz* or *elles*, *parlerónt*.

THE FOURTH ACCIDENT.

Dyversite of gendre is expressed onely in pronownes of the thirde

Digitized by Google

persone, as *il* he, *elle* she, *ilz* they men, *elles* they women : all the resydue may servo indyfferently for both gendres, and expresse as well males as females.

THE V ACCIDENT.

Declynation with diversyte of cases, for thoughe all the resydue of their partes declynable remayne unchaunged, wheder they come before verbes of after verbes, or after any other of the partes that be undeclynable, these pronownes primityves have a worde which serveth whan they governe a verbe, and two, somtyme distincte, whan they be governed of verbes, and a fourth whan they folowe after any of the other partes that be undeclyned. Let us therfore call the firste the nominatyve case that governeth the verbe : the seconde, the accusatyve case governed of some verbes; the thirde, the datyve case governed of some other verbes : and the fourth, the oblyque case governed of all other partes; whiche supposed, howe they be declined shall hereafter consequently appere.

HOWE THESE PRIMITYVES BE DECLYNED.

The nominatyve case *je*, the accusatyve and datyve *me* me, the oblyque case *moy* me.

The nominatyve case *tu*, the accusatyve and datyve *te*, the oblyque case *toy* the.

The nominatyve masculyne and synguler *il*, the accusatyve case *le* hym, the dative by reason of some verbes *lvy* him, the oblyque case *lvy* him.

The nominatyve case femyne and synguler *elle*, the accusatyve case *la* her, the datyve case by reason of some verhes *lvy* her, the oblyque case *elle* her.

The nominatyve case of *se*, in his synguler nombre, wanteth : the accusatyve case *se* hym or her, the oblyque case *soy* hym or her, whiche is used whan the acte of the verbe retourneth to the doer agayne.

And as for *len*, *lon*, and *on*, *novs* and *vovs* remayne undeclyned, and, without any changyng, serve for all maner of spekyng, wherby apereth Regula.

Digitized by Google

that, sythe we have in our tonge we, whiche serveth for the nominatyve case, and us, whiche serveth for an accusatyve case or oblyque case, as we love, he loveth us; for us. In this worde our tong is more parfyte.

The nominatyve case masculyne and plurell *ilz;* the accusatyve case *les* them, the datyve case, by reason of some verbes, *levr* them, the oblyque case *evlx* them.

The nominatyve case femyn and plurell *elles*, thaccusatyve case *les* them, the datyve case, by reason of some verbes, *levr* them, the oblyque case *elles*.

The nominatyve case also of *se*, in his plurell nombre wanteth; the accusatyve caso *se* them, men or women, the oblyque *soy* them, men or women, whiche also is never used but whan the acte of the verbe retourneth to the doer agayne.

But whan these cases shalbe used and whan nat, I shall in my annotacions upon this accident, in the thirde boke, at the length declare. For in the true usynge of these cases resteth a great parte of the congruyte of this tonge.

THE SIXTE ACCIDENT.

Order contrarie to our tonge; for where as the accusatyve cases of our pronownes folowe our verbes of whiche they be governed, as he loveth me, I love the, he loveth us, we love them, in the frenche tonge, the accusatyves of their pronownes primityves must come ever nexte before their verbes, so that they say : *il me áyme, je te áyme, il nous áyme, nous les aymóns*, and so of all other; whiche order with them is never broken.

Regula. But howe the accusatyve cases of these pronownes primityves endyng in *e* or *a* lese nat onely their *e* in soundyng, but also in writyng, and joyne their consonantes to the letter of the verbe that they come before if he begyn with a vowell, I have before in the first boke, in the LV chapiter all redy declared; so that, thoughe I have written or shall hereafter write *il me áyme, je te áyme*, and suche like distinctely to shewe the lernar howe these accusatyve cases come be-

Digitized by Google

fore their verbes, they be ever written *il máyme*, *je táyme*, *il láyme*, and so forthe of all other verbes, as I have before in the sayd LV chapiter at the length declared.

THE SEVENTH ACCIDENT.

Doublyng, whan the acte of the verbe returneth to te doer agayne. For, thoughe we saye I dye, thou dyest, he dyeth : they saye *je me mévrs*, *tu te mévrs*, *il se mévrt*, puttyng for the most parte the accusatyve case of the pronowne before the verbe, more than we use in our tong in the same sentence; whiche thyng they use in maner thorowe all the modes, tenses, nombres and persons of all suche verbes in the frenche tonge as I call meanes, like as shall herafter appere by the conjugatyng of them. But whiche verbes in the frenche tonge be mere meanes, or whiche maye be used as meanes, and whiche nat, shall herafter more playnly appere.

THE EIGHT ACCIDENT.

Composition or rather apposytion of this worde *mésmes* to the nominatyve cases but especially to the oblyque cases of these pronownes as *je mésmes* I myselfe; *moy mésmes* my selfe; *tu mésmes* thou thy selfe; *il mésmes* he hymselfe; *lvy mésmes* hym selfe; and so of the resydue : *elles mésmes*, *soy mésmes*, *novs mésmes*, *uovs mésmes*, *ilz mésmes*, *élles mésmes*, *levr mésmes*, *evlx mésmes*, *élles mésmes*.

OF THE PRONOWNES DERIVATYVES.

The pronownes derivatyves have tre accidentes, gendre, nombre, declinatyon, by whiche their gendre and nombre is expressed, and resolucyon in to their primityves.

THE DECLYNYNG OF THE PRONOWNES DERIVATYVES EXPRESSING III OF THEYR ACCIDENTES.

The masculine singular *mon*, the feminine singular *ma*.
The masculine and feminine plurell *mes*.

Digitized by Google

The masculine singular *ton*, the feminine singular *ta*.

The masculine and feminine plurell *tes*.

The masculine singular *son*, the feminine singular *sa*.

The masculine and feminine plurell *ses*.

The masculine and feminine singular *nóstre*, the masculine and feminine plurell *noz*.

The masculine and feminine singular *uóstre*, the mas. and fem. plu. *uoz*.

The masculine and feminine sing. *leur*, the mas. and fem. pl. *leurs*.

Regula. And note that if a feminine substantive or his adjective begyn with a vowel or with *h*, nat havyng his aspiration, they use nat before them *ma*, *ta*, *sa*, but *mon*, *ton*, *son*, for the avoydynge of the harshe sounde of II vowels together, as I shal in the thirde boke more playnly declare.

THE IIII ACCIDENT.

Resolvyng into theyr primitives. For where as we say : he hurteth my hande; I cut my fynger; she dyd put out her eie; they say : he me hurteth the hande; I me cut the fynger; she her dyd put out the eie. But hereof I shal in this place, in the thyrde boke, more at the length intreat : in this place I thinke sufficient to warne the lernar hereof, by cause the kinde of spekyng is moche different from our tong.

And the adjectives that be formed of them be thus declyned.

Le mién, la miénne; les miéns, les miénnes.

Le tién, la tiénne; les tiéns, les tiénnes.

Le sién, la siénne; les siéns, les siénnes.

Le nóstre, la nóstre; les noz; le uóstre, la uóstre, les uoz.

Le leur, la leur, les leurs : so that, in this signification, the article *le* is ever put before these adjectives, of suche, gender and nombre as the adjective requireth.

THE DECLINYNG OF THE PRONOWNES INTERROGATIVES.

Of the pronownes interrogatives *qui* remayneth undeclyned, for

Digitized by Google

al maner of spekyng, though that this worde « who » in our tong hath an oblique « whom. » *Quel* is thus declyned : the masculine singular *quel*, the feminine singular *quélle*.

The masculine plurel *quelz*, the feminine plurell *quélles*.

Que also remayneth undeclined, save that he hath an oblique case *quoy*.

And note that *qui* and *que* be never used but in the singular nombre only. Regula.

THE DECLYNYNG OF THE PRONOWNES RELATYVES.

Of the pronownes relatives *qui*, without any declination or changyng, serveth indifferently for all genders and nombres; *le quel* is thus declyned *le quel, la quélle, les quelz, les quélles*, that is to say, lyke *quel* the interrogative, addyng to this article *le*.

But whan we shal use *qui*, and whan *quel* with the article before hym, shall in the thirde boke, in this place, playnely appere.

THE DECLYNYNG OF THE PRONOWNES DEMONSTRATIVES.

Of the pronownes demonstratives *ce* is thus declyned.

The masculine singular where the substantive or adjective begynneth with a consonant *ce* : where they begyn with a vowel or with *h* nat havyng his aspiration *cest*. The masculine plurell *ces;* the feminine singular *ceste;* the feminine plurell *céstes*. But this thyng shall in the thyrde boke more playnly appere.

THE DECLYNYNG OF HIS COMPOUNDES.

The masculine singular *cecý*, the masculine plurel *cescý*.

The feminine singular *cestecý*, the feminine plurel *cescý*.

The masculine singular *celá*, the masculine plurel *ceslá*.

The feminine singular *cestelá*, the feminine plurel *ceslá*.

The masculine singular *cil* or *celuý* (whiche I fynde used indifferently), the masculine plurel *ceulx*.

The feminine singular *célle*, the feminine plurel *célles*.

Digitized by Google

The masculyne singular *ycelvý*, the masculine plurel *ycévlx*.

The feminine singular *ycelle*, the feminine plurel *ycelles*.

And as for *cestvý* and *ycestvý* remayne undeclyned and serve but for the singular nombre onely.

THE DECLINYNG OF THE PARTITIVES AND DISTRIBUTIVES.

The masculine singular *avlcún*, the masculine plurell *avlcúns*.

The feminine singular *avlcúne*, the feminine plurel *avlcúnes*.

The masculine singular *quelcún*, the feminine singular *quelcúne*, the plurel nombre wanteth.

The masculine singular *chascún*, the masculine plurel *chascúns*.

The feminine singular *chascúne*, the feminine plurel *chascúnes*.

The masculine singular *nessúng*, the masculine plurel *nessúngz*.

The feminine singular *nessúne*, the feminine plurel *nessúnes*.

The masculine singular *nul*, the masculine plurel *nulz*.

The feminine singular *núlle*, the feminine plurel *núlles*, but *nullvý* remayneth undeclyned.

The masculine singular *tovt*, the masculine plurel *tovs*.

The feminine singular *tóvte*, the feminine plurel *tóvtes*. Whiche lyke declination serveth to *trestóut*.

The masculine singular *tel*, the masculine plurel *telz*, and of some auctors I fynde used *tiéulx*.

The feminine singular *télle*, the feminine plurel *télles*. Whiche lyke maner of declination serveth to *avtél* and *ytél*.

The masculine and feminine singular *ávltre*, the masculine and feminine plurel *ávltres*: but *avltrvý* remayneth undeclyned.

The masculine and feminine singular *quélque*, the masculine and feminine plurell *quélques*.

The masculine singular *quelcónques*, the masculine plurel *quelzcónques*.

The feminine singular *quellecónques*, the femin. plurel *quellescónques*.

The masculine singular *maynt*, the masculine plurell *maynts*.

The feminine singular *máynte*, the feminine plurel *máyntes*.

And as for *plusiéurs* remayneth undeclyned.

And howe of the numerals may he formed certayne adjectives endyng in *esme*, as of *vng vniésme*, *devx devsiésme*, *troys troysiésme*, *quáttre quatriésme*, I have afore touched in the VI accident of adjectives, and shal at the length of all thynges, aswel helongyng to the use of nombres as to the same partitives and distributives, in the thyrde boke, in this place, sufficiently intreat.

OF THE VERBE.

Verhes be suche as of theyr owne nature betokeu doyng or sufferyng, and havyng joyned unto them any of the pronownes primitives, may make a perfit reason, as *je áyme* I love : *tu párles* thou spekest : *il court* he ronneth : *je svis batú* I am heaten : *tu es regardé* thou art hehelde : *il plévt* it raynneth. Descriptio verbi.

Of verbes some be actyves, some he meanes, and some be passyves ; and agayne some be parsonal, and some he unparsonals. Divisio verbi.

Verbes actives be suche as betoken some dede to passe from the doar, as *je bas*, I beate : *je regárde*, I heholde. Activa quæ.

Verbes meanes be suche as signifie no dede to passe from the doer without forth, hut expresse the acte to retourne to the doar agayne, as *je me mevrs* I dye : *je me maruáille* I marvayle. Media quæ.

Verbes passyves be suche as betoken suffernynge, as *je svis batú*, I am heaten : *je suis regardé* I am behelde. Passiva quæ.

Verhes personalles be suche as in every of theyr tenses have as many sondrye parsones in both the nombres, as shall appere after that *je párle* hath. Personalia quæ.

Verbes imparsonalles he suche as through al theyr tenses have hut the thyrde parson singular onely. Impersonalia quæ.

Verbes actives parsonals have x accidentes, mode, tens, circumlocutyng of the pretertenses, nombre, parson, conjugation, formation, composition, addynge of sillabical adjections in affirmation and negation and order different from our tong in interrogations.

Digitized by Google

THE FYRST ACCIDENT.

Modes they have VII, the indicative mode whiche they use whan they shewe or tell a thyng to be done, as *je párle* I speke.

The subjunctive mode whiche they ever use folowyng an other verbe, and addyng this worde *que* before hym, as *uovléz novs que je párle*, wyl you that I speke.

The potenciall mode by whiche they use to expresse wyll or myght to do a dede, as *je parleróye*, I wolde, shulde or myght speke.

The imperatyve mode whiche they use whan they commaunde a dede to be done, as *párle* speke.

The optative mode whiche they use whan they wisshe a dede to be done, as *bien párle il*, wel speke he or well myght he speke.

The condicional mode whiche they use whan they expresse condicion if a dede be to be done, as *sy je párle*, if I speke.

The infinitive mode whiche they use whan we use to put to before a verbe, as *parlér* to speke.

THE SECONDE ACCIDENT.

Tenses or tymes they have in every of these modes, in some mo and in some fewer.

The indicatyve mode hath sixe tenses. The present tens, as *je párle* I speke. The preter imperfit tens, as *je parlóye* I dyd speke. The indiffinite tens, as *je parláy*, I spake. The preterperfit tens, as *je ay parlé* I have spoken. The preterplusperfit tens, as *javóye parlé* I had spoken. The future tens, as *je parleráy* I shall speke.

The subjunctyve mode hath fyve tenses. The present tense, as *que je párle* that I speke. The indiffinite tens, as *que je parlásse*, that I wolde speke, shulde speke or myght speke, wolde have spoken, shulde have spoken, or myght have spoken or had spoken: whiche dyversites of signification is ever lymytted by the verbe that goeth before *que*, by whom may easely be gathered for whiche of these englysshes the frenche indiffinite tens serveth.

Digitized by Google

The preterparfit tens, as *que je áye parlé* that I have spoken.

The preterplusperfit tens, as *que je évsse parlé* that I had spoken.

The future tens, as *que je avráy parlé* that I shall have spoken.

The potenciall mode hath two tenses: whiche, al be it that they signifie rather a maner and an affection in doyng of a dede than any directe tyme, yet let us call *je parleróye* I wolde speke, shulde speke, or myght speke, the present tense: and *je avróye parlé*, I shulde have spoken, wolde have spoken or myght have spoken, the preter parfit tens.

The imperative mode hath II tenses, whiche he boroweth of the other modes here afore rehersed. His present tens boroweth his parsones of the same tenses in the indicative and subjunctive mode, as *párle* speke. The future tens, whiche boroweth al his parsons of the present tens of the subjunctive mode, as *que je párle* let me speke.

The optative mode boroweth also his II tenses of the subjunctive: the present tens, as *bien parlé il* well speke he or wel myght he speke; the indiffinit tens, as *bien parlást il* well myght he have spoken or shuld have spoken.

The condicional mode boroveth al the tenses of the indicative mode, the subjunctive mode and the potencial mode, save only the present tens of the subjunctive mode; and to hymselfe propre he hath no tens in this tong, as *sy je párle, si je parlóye, sy je parláy, sy jay parlé, sy jauóye parlé, si je parleráy, sy je parlásse, sy jáye parlé, si jévsse parlé, si je avráy parlé, si je parleróye, si je avróye parlé.*

The infinitive mode hath II tenses: the present tens as *parlér* to speke: the preterparfit tens, as *auoyr parlé* to have spoken.

And note that, though we use indifferently in our tong • I dyd speke or I speke, • in the frenche tong, betwene the preterperfit tens and the indiffinite tens there is a great difference, as I shal more playnely in the thyrde boke, in this place, declare. Regula.



THE THYRDE ACCIDENT.

Circumlocutyng of al the pretertenses; for all the preterperfit tenses and preterplusperfit tenses of al verbes actives in the frenche tong and the future tens of al subjunctive modes be circumlocuted with the tenses of *je ay* and the participle preterit, like as by the same tenses of *je párle* I have here gyven example.

Regula. And note that the participle preterit after the tenses of *je ay* remayneth for the most part unchanged, what soever nombre or parson the tenses of *je ay* represent, as by the examples of all the III conjugations here after playnly shal appere. But of this thyng I shal have better occasion to speke here after, and specially in the thyrde boke, in the chapter of participles.

THE FOURTH ACCIDENT.

Nombres be II in eche of these tenses, except the tenses of the infinitive mode, the singular nombre and the plurell.

THE FYFT ACCIDENT.

Parsons in eche of these II nombres be III, the first singular whiche serveth only for *je*: the seconde singular whiche serveth only for *tu*: the thirde, whiche serveth for all other pronownes partitives, distributives and numerals, and all substantives, whan he speke but of one.

The fyrst parson plurell whiche serveth onely for *nous*: the seconde plurel whiche serveth onely for *uous*: the thyrde parson plurel whiche serveth for all other pronownes partityves, distributyves, and numerals, and also all substantyves, whan we speke of many.

Regula. And note that eche of the tenses, in every of the sayde modes, hath III distinct wordes in his singular nombre and III in his plurell to serve to the wordes here afore rehersed : save, as I have sayde, that the infinitive mode hath neyther nombre nor parson, and that the present tens of the imperatyve mode wanteth his first parson singular.

The present and indiffinit tenses of the optative mode is most comonly used in the thyrde parsones onely, howe be it they may have al theyr nombres and parsones.

THE VI ACCIDENT.

Conjugations be III. The fyrst conjugation, through al his conjugatyng, is ever of many sillables, and hath his present tens and participle preterit endyng in *e* beyng all one in wrytting and differynge onely in accent, and his infinitive mode endyng ever in *er*, al III wordes beyng of equall syllables, as *je párle*, *jay parlé*, *parlér*.

And note that of this conjugation be mo than halfe of the verbes parsonals in the frenche tonge. The seconde conjugation is ever also of many sillables, and hath his present tens endyng in *is*, his participle preterit in *y*, and his infinityve mode in *yr*, all III wordes beyng of equal sillables, as *je conuertis*, *jay conuertý*, *conuertýr*. Regula.

And these for the most part be circumlocuted in our tong with « I make » or « I waxe, » as *je blanchis* I make or waxe whyte : *je noyrcis* I make or waxe blacke : and so in maner of al other colours may be formed a verbe of this conjugation. Regula.

The thyrde conjugation hath his present tens in maner ever endyng in *s*, sometyme of one syllable, as *je bas* I beate : *je tens* I bende : *je romps* I breke : *je mets* I put ; sometyme of many syllables, and suche for the most part be compoundes of other verbes of this conjugation that be of one syllable, as *je combás* I fyght : *jenténs* I understande : *je corrómps* I corrupte : *jentreméts* I meddyll ; whose indiffinite tenses ende ever also in *s* havynge before *s* eyther *y*, *in*, *ev*, or *v*, as *je fis*, *je prins*, *je recévs*, *je bévs*, sometyme of one syllable, sometyme of many. And theyr participles preterit ende ever in *s*, *t*, *v* or *y*, as *jay prins*, *jay dit*, *jay batú*, *jay recév*, *jay dormý*, sometyme of one syllable, sometyme of many. Theyr infinite modes ende eyther in *re* or in *yr*, ever of many syllables, as *bátre*, *téndre*, *corrómpre*, *méttre*, *dormýr*.

An approbacion of al these rules hereafore rehersed by thexemple Regula.

Digitized by Google

of *je párle*, *je conuertis* and *je fais*, whose conjugatyuge through al their modes, tenses, nombres, and parsons, shall here, accordyng to the sayd rules, consequently appere.

THE FYRST CONJUGATION.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

I spake. *Je párle tu párles il párle, novs parlóns uovs parléz ilz párlent.*

THE PRETER IMPARFIT TENS.

I dyd speke *Je parlóye tu parlóys il parlóyt, novs parlións uous parliéz ilz parlóient.*

THE INDIFFINIT TENS

I spake. *Je parláy tu parlás il parlá, novs parlásmes uous parlástez ils parlérent.*

THE PRETER PARFIT TENS.

I have spoken. *Jay parlé tu as parlé il a parlé, novs auons parlé uous avez parlé ilz ont parlé.*

THE PRETER PLUPÉRFIT TENS

I had spoken. *Jauóye parlé tu auóys parlé il auóyt parlé, novs auións parlé uous auiez parlé ilz auóyent parlé.*

THE FUTURE TENS.

I shall speke. *Je parleráy tu parlerás il parlerá, novs parlerόns uous parleréz ilz parlerónt.*

OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

That I speke. *Que je párle que tu párles qu'il párle, que novs parlións que uous parliéz quilz párlent.*

THE INDIFFINIT TENS.

That I spake. *Que je parlásse que tu parlásses quil parlást, que novs parlissións que uous parlissiéz quilz parlássent.*

THE PRETER PERFIT TENS.

Que je áye parlé que tu áyes parlé qail ayt parlé, que novs ayóns parlé que uous ayéz parlé quilz ayent parlé. That I have spoken.

THE PRETERPLUPARFIT TENS.

Que je évsse parlé que tu évsses parlé quil evst parlé, que novs evssións parlé que uous evssiéz parlé quilz évssent parlé. That I had spoken.

THE FUTURE TENS.

Que je avráy parlé que tu avrás parlé quil avrá parlé, que novs avróns parlé que uous avréz parlé quilz avrónt parlé. That I shall have spoken.

OF THE POTENCIALL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Je parleróye tu parleróys il parleróyt, nous parlerións uous parleriéz ilz parleróyent. I shulde speke.

THE PRETER PERFIT TENS.

Je avróye parlé tu avróys parlé il avróyt parlé, nous avrións parlé uous avriéz parlé ilz avróyent parlé. I shulde have spoken.

OF THE IMPERATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Parlé or *parlé tu, parlé il, parlóns* or *parlóns nous, parléz* or *parléz uous, párlent* or *párlent ilz.* Speke.

THE FUTURE TENS.

Qae je párle qae tu párles quil párle, que nous parlións que uous parliéz quilz párlent. Let me speke.

OF THE OPTATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Bien párlé je bien párles tu bien párle il, bien parlións nous bien parliéz uous bien párlent ilz. Wel may I speke.

Digitized by Google

THE INDIFFINITE TENS.

Wel myght I speke. *Bien parlásse je bien parlásses tu bien parlást il, bien parlissións nous bien parlissiéz uovs bien parlissent ilz.*

The signe of the CONDICIONAL MODE used before the present tens of the indicative mode, as

If I speke *Si je párle si tu párles sil párle, si nous parlóns si vous parléz silz párlent,* and so in lyke wyse usyng *si* before all the nombres and parsons of all the tenses of the indicative mode, subjunctive mode, except his present tens, and all the tenses of the potencial mode, accordyng as the englisshe shall require, and as I have afore rehersed.

OF THE INFINITIVE MODE.

To speke. The present tens *parlér,* the preterparfit tens *avoýr parlé.*

THE SECONDE CONJUGATION

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

I convert. *Je connertis tu conuertýs il conuertit, nous conuertissons uous conuertissés ilz conuertissént.*

THE PRETERPARFIT TENS

I dyd convert. *Je conuertissóye tu conuertissóys il conuertissóyt, nous conuertissións uous conuertissiéz ilz conuertissóyent.*

THE INDIFFINIT TENS

I converted. *Je conuertis tu conuertýs il conuertit, nous conuertismes uous conuertistes ilz conuertirent.*

THE PRETER PARFIT TENS.

I have converted. *Jay conuertý tu as conuertý il a connertý, nous uuóns conuertý nous auéz conuertý ilz ont conuertý.*

Digitized by Google

THE PRETER PLUPARFIT TENS.

Jauóye conuertý tu auóys conuertý il auóyt convertý, nous auións convertý uous auiéz conuertý ils auoyént conuertý. I had converted.

THE FUTURE TENS.

Je conuertiráy tu conuertirás il conuertirá, nous conuertiróns uous conuertirés ilz conuertirónt. I shall convert

OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Que je conuertýe que tu conuertýes quil conuertýe, que nous conuertyóns que uous conuertyéz quilz conuertýent. That I convert.

THE INDIFFINIT TENS.

Que je conuertisse que tu conuertisses quil conuertist, que nous conuertissións que uous conuertissiéz quilz conuertissent. That I converted.

THE PRETER PARFIT TENS.

Que je áye conuertý que tu áyes conuertý quil ayt conuertý, que nous ayóns conuertý que uous áyez conuertý quilz áyent conuertý. That I have converted.

THE PRETERPLUPERFIT TENS.

Que jévsse conuertý que tu évsses conuertý quil evst conuertý, que nous eussións conuertý que uous eussiez conuertý quilz évssent conuertý. That I had converted.

THE FUTURE TENS

Que javráy conuertý que tu avrás conuertý quil avrá conuertý, que nous avróns conuertý que uous ávrez conuertý quilz avrónt conuertý. That I shall have converted.

OF THE POTENCIAL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Je conuertiróye tu conuertiróys il conuertiróyt, nous conuertirións uous conuertiríez ilz conuertiróyent. I shulde convert.

Digitized by Google

THE PRETERPERFIT TENS.

I shulde have converted.

Juvróye conuertý tu avróis conuertý il avróyt conuertý, nous avrións conuertý vous avríez conuertý ilz avróyent conuertý.

OF THE IMPERATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Convert.

Conuertýs or *conuertýs tu*, *conuertýe* or *conuertýe il*, *conuertissóns* or *conuertissóns nous*, *conuertissez* or *conuertissez uous*, *conuertient* or *conuertient ilz*.

THE FUTURE TENS.

Let me convert.

Que je conuertýe que tu conuertýcs quil conuertýe, *que nous conuertións que uous conuertýez quilz conuertýent.*

OF THE OPTATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Wel may I convert.

Bien conuertýe je bien conuerties tu bien conuertýe il, *bien conuertyóns nous bien conuertýez uous bien conuertýent ilz.*

THE INDIFFINIT TENS.

Wel myght I convert.

Bien conuertisse je, *bien conuertisses tu*, *bien conuertíst il*, *bien conuertissións nous*, *bien conuertissiez uous*, *bien conuertissent ilz.*

The use of *si* before the tenses I have afore shewed in the conjugatyng of *je parle*.

OF THE INFINITIVE MODE.

To convert.

The present tens *conuertýr*, the preterperfit tens *auóyr conuertý*.

Regula.

And note that after thexemple of these II verbes the lernar may knowe howe to conjugate mo than III partes of IIII of the verbes actives parsonal in the frenche tong: and that a great deale more certaynly than the verbes of the Greke or Latin tong may be lerned by any exemples that be gyven of them. For the frenche tonge useth never augmentation neyther chronical nor sillabical in theyr fyrst sillables as the Grekes use to do through all theyr preterit tenses, nor

Digitized by Google

mutation from one vowell to another by reason of composicion, like as the Latins do: nor, in the mean sillables, any changyng of consonantes other than the present tens hath, as the Grekes moche use: nor sondrie terminations of the preterit tenses lyke as the Latins use; for the fyrst and mean sillables of all verbes of these II conjugations remayne ever unchanged, save that I fynde sixe verbes whiche havyng in the III parsons of theyr singular nombre, in theyr present tenses, this diphthong *ev*, change it through all the residue of theyr conjugatynge into *ov*, as I shall here after in this boke touche, and in my thyrde boke at the length declare. So that havynge any parson of a verbe of eyther of these II conjugations, if the lernar can perfitly these two exemples, he may easely fynde out the first parson of the present tense of the indicatyve mode and than conjugate theym through al theyr modes, teuses, nombres and parsons by addyng of suche terminations to the sayde fyrst parson as he fyndeth added to in *je parle*, and *je conuertys*.

OF THE THYRDE CONJUGATION.

In verbes of theyr thyrde conjugation I fynde a litell more difficultie: howe be it, by certayne generall rules of this conjugation also to brynge the lernar to a certaynte, X rules be to be noted.

TEN GENERAL RULES TO INSTRUCT THE LERNAR HOWE HE MAY BE SURE TO CONJUGATE ALL VERBES ACTIVES PARSONALS OF THE THYRDE CONJUGATION IN THIS TONG.

Fyrst of the present tens of the indicative mode the fyrst and seconde parsons singular be ever lyke endyng in *s*, and the thyrde parson singular is formed of them by changyng *s* into *t*: so that, havyng the first parson singular of this tense, this rule serveth for the other two parsons. But in the thre parsons plurel of the same tens I fynde no generall certaynte in the vowelles and consonantes that they put before *ons*, *ez* and *ent*: howbeit, for the most parte, the seconde and Regula prima.

Digitized by Google

thirde persons plurell kepe ever the same vowelles and consonantes before *es* and *ent* that the first persone plurell hath before *ons*.

Example where the letters of the thre persoos plurell before their small terminations be dyfferent: *nous faisóns, uovs fáictez, ilz font. Nous disóns, uovs dictéz, ilz disent. Novs bevuóns, uovs bevuéz, ilz bóyvent.*

Example where the sayde letters be lyke: *novs prennóns, uovs prennéz, ilz prénnent. Novs mettóns, uovs mettéz, ilz méttent. Nous mordóns, uovs mordéz, ilz mórdent.* So that, for the most parte, it shall suffice if I hereafter, in the table of verbes, expresse the first persons singuler and plurell of this tense onely. Howbeit somtyme it shall be nedefull to sette forth as well the first persone singuler as all the thre persons plurell distinctly, for so moche as I can nat conteyne these said persons under any generall rule certayne.

Regula secunda. Seconde. The fyrst parson singular of the preter imperfit tens of the indicatyve mode is ever formed of the fyrst parson plurell of the present tens of the same mode, by chaogyng of *ons* into *oye*, as of *faysóns* is formed *faisóye*, of *disóns disóye*, of *bevuóns bevóye*, of *prennóns prennóye*, and all suche be conjugate lyke *parlóye* or *convertissóye*. So that havyng the fyrst parson siogular of this tens, the other parsones may easely be conjugate by example of the other conjugations.

Regula tertia. Thyrde. Of the indiffinite tense of this mode the fyrst and seconde parsones singular be ever lyke endyng in *s*, as I have afore touched; and the thyrde parson singular is formed of them by changyng of *s* into *t*, havyng before *s* and *t* eyther *y*, *v*, *ev* or *in*, as I have also afore declared: and his III parsons plurell ende in *smes*, *stez* and *rent*, like as the same parsons do in the fyrst and seconde conjugations, havyng ever before the sayd terminations the vowel or diphthong of theyr singular nombre, if there come a vowel or diphthoog immediatly before theyr *s*; if there come ao *n* before *s* than they adde to *d* before *rent*, as *je dys, tu dys, il dit, novs dismes, uovs distez, ilz dirent. Je fis, tu fys, il fit, novs fismes, uovs fistez, ilz firent. Je bus, tu bus, il but, novs búsmes, uovs bústez, ilz búrent. Je decévs, tu decévs, il decévt, novs decévsmes, uovs decévstes, ilz decévrent. Je prins, tu prins, il print, novs*

prinsmes, vous prinstez, ils prindrent. So that onely the fyrst parson singular of this tens is uncertayne, but, that ones had, the lernar may be certayn by this rule to forme the residue of al his parsons in both nombres.

And note that often tymes it happenneth that the singular nombre of this tense is lyke the singular nombre of the present tense in the same mode, specially in the seconde conjugation, as appereth by *je conuertýs.* Regula.

Fourth. Syns al the preterparfit and pluparfit tenses of al modes and also the future tens of every subjunctive mode of al verbes actives parsonals be circumlocuted with the tenses of *je ay* and the participle preterit, as I afore declared and shewed by example of *je párle* and *je conuertís*, in al these tenses is no maner difficulte; but, the participle preterit ones had, the lernar may conjugate all these tenses by thexemple of the other II conjugations, as by cause the participle preterit of *je fais* is *faict*, I must say *jay faict, janóye faict, jáye faict, jéusse faict, je avráy faict, javróye faict, auoýr faict*, puttyng suche and as many tenses of *je ay* before *faict* as I have done before *parlé* and *conuertý*. Regula quarta

Fyft. Onely the fyrst parson singular of the future tens in this mode is uncertayne, but, that ones knowen, he may certaynly be conjugate by thexemple of *je parleráy, je conuertyráy*, as *feráy, ferás, ferá, feróns, feréz, ferónt :* and lyke as of *je parleráy* is formed *parleróye*, so of the fyrst parsone singular of this tense is ever formed the fyrst parson syngular of the present tens of the potencial mode : whiche parson ones knowen, al his other parsons may easely be conjugate by exemple of *parleróye* as of *feráy* is formed *feróye* by changyng of *ray* into *roye*, and conjugate *feróye, feróys, feróyt, ferións, feriéz, feróyent ;* of *prendráy, prendróye, prendróys, prendróyt, prendrións, prendriéz, prendróyent;* and so of al other. Regula quinta.

Sixt. The fyrst and thyrde parsons singular of the present tens of the subjunctive mode be ever like endynge in *e*, and the seconde parson syngular addeth to *s*. The fyrst and seconde parsons plurell change *e* of the fyrst parson singular into *ions* and *iez*. The thyrde Regula sexta.

Digitized by Google

parson plurell addeth *nt* to the fyrst parson singular. So that onely the fyrst parson singular of this tense is uncertayne: whiche ones hadde, howe the residue shulde be formed I have shewed the lernar in this rule, as if he ones knowe that the fyrst parson singular of this tens is *que je fáce*, he may knowe by my rule that he maketh *que tu fáces, quil fáce, que novs facións, que uovs faciéz, quilz fácent*, and in likewyse, *que je die, que tu dies, quil die, que novs dións, que uovs diéz, quilz dient*, puttynge no consonant before *ions* and *iez*, except the fyrst parson singular have one, as *que je préigne, que tu préignes, quil préigne, que novs preignóns, que uovs preignéz, quilz préignent.*

Regula septima. Seventh. By the addynge of these sixe terminations *se, ses, t, sións, siéz, sent*, to the fyrst parson singular of the indiffinit tens in the indicatyve mode, the lernar shal forme the same tens in the subjunctive mode, in all his nombres and parsons, as of *je fis* is formed *je fisse, tu fisses, il fist, novs fissións, uovs fissiéz, ilz fissent*. And in like wyse of *je recéus*, is formed *je recéusse, tu recéusses, il recéust, novs receussións, uovs receussiéz, ilz recéussent*: and of *je prins, je prínsse, tu prínsses, il prinst, novs prinssións, uovs prinssiéz, ilz prinssent*: and of *je tins, je tinsse, tu tinsses, il tinst, novs tinssións, uovs tinssiéz, ilz tinssent*, kepynge ever, in this tens, before the terminations, the vowell of the same tense in the indicatyve mode and *n* also, if the sayde tense have *n*.

Regula octava. Eyght. Of the present tens of the imperative mode the thirde parsons singular and plurel be ever lyke the same parsons in like tens of the subjunctyve mode, and the fyrst and seconde parsons plurell be ever lyke the same parsons of like tens in the indicative mode, so that onely the seconde parson singular is uncertayne. Howe be it, for the most part, the seconde parson singular of this tens is like the same parson of the present tens in the indicatyve mode: so that so often as the seconde parsone singular of this tens is like the same parson of the present tens in the indicatyve mode, I shall, in the table of verbes, leave this parsone unrehersed, remyttyng the lernar to this generall rule; and, whan he differreth from the sayd seconde

Digitized by Google

parson, I shal expresse hym in the table of verbes next before the infinitive mode. But of this thyng I shall in my annotacions upon this VIII rule, in my thirde boke, intreat more at length. So that after the lernar knowe ones that the seconde parson singular of this tense is *fay*, he may be sure, by this rule, that he is thus conjugate *fay, fáce, faysóns, faictéz, fácent*: And in like wyse *dy, dýe, disóns, dictéz, dýent; pren, préigne, prennóns, prennéz, préignent.*

Nynth. the future tense of the imperative mode and the present tens of the optatyve mode be ever like to the present tense of the subjunctive mode; and the undiffinite tense of the optatyve mode is lyke the same tens in the subjunctive mode. And the condicional mode, in this conjugation, is used before suche and so many tenses as he is in the other II conjugations without any maner change. Regula non**a**

Tenth. the present tens of the infinitive mode is ever also uncertayne. Regula decima.

APPROBATIONS AND APPLYENG OF THESE TEN GENERAL RULES BY THE CONJUGATYNGE OF *JE FAYS.*

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Je fais, tu fais, il fait, nous faisóns, uous faictéz, ilz font. In whiche tens the fyrst parsone singular and all the III parsons plurel be uncertayne; and howe the seconde and thyrde parsons singular be formed appereth in the fyrst of the ten generall rules.

THE PRETER IMPERFIT TENSE.

Je faisóye, tu faisóys, il faisóyt, nous faisións, uous faisiéz, ilz faisóyent. Whose fyrst parson singular is formed of *faisóns*, whiche is the first parson plurel of the present tense, by changyng of *ons* into *oye*. And theother parsons be varied like *parlóye* or *conuertissóye*, havyng before *oye, oys, oyt, ións, iéz, óyent,* the vowel or consonant that commeth before *ons* in the sayd fyrst parson plurel, as I have declared in the seconde of the x generall rules.

Digitized by Google

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

Je fis, tu fis, il fit, nous fismes, uous fistez, ilz firent. Whose fyrst parson singular only is uncertayne, whiche ones knowen, howe the residue of his parsons shulde be formed I have sufficiently declared in the thyrde of the x generall rules.

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE.

Jay faict, tu as faict, il a faict, nous auóns faict, uous auéz faict, ilz ont faict. Varyenge onely the tenses of *je ay* and kepyng styll the participle unchanged, as I have, in the fourth of the x general rules and also in the rule of the thyrde accident of verbes actives parsonal, declared.

THE PRETERPLUSPERFIT TENSE.

Jauóye faict, tu auóys faict, il auóyt faict, nous auións faict, uous auiéz faict, ilz auóyent faict, accordyng to the sayd fourth rule.

THE FUTURE TENSE

Je feráy, tu ferás, il ferá, nous feróns, uous feréz, ilz ferónt. Whose fyrst parsone singular only is uncertayne, whiche ones knowen, all the other parsons be formed lyke *parleráy*, puttyng in the stede of *ray* for the other parsons *ras, ra, rons, rez* and *ront*, with suche vowels and consonantes as come before *ray* in the fyrst parson singular, accordyng as I have declared in the fyft of the x general rules.

OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Que je fáce, que tu fáces, quil fáce, que nous fácións, que uous faciéz, quilz fácent. Whose fyrst parson singular onely is uncertayne, whiche ones knowen, howe the residue of his parsons shulde be formed I have sufficiently declared in the vi of the x general rules, puttyng ever before *es, ións, iéz* and *ent* suche vowels and consonantes as come before *e* in the sayd fyrst parson syngular.

Digitized by Google

THE INDIFINITE TENS.

Que je fisse, que tu fisses, quil fist, que novs fissións, que uovs fissiéz, quilz fissent. Whose first parson singular howe he is ever formed of the first parson singular of the indiffinite tense of the indicative, and to suche vowel as cometh before *s* in the indicative mode addeth *se, ses, st, sións, siéz, sent*, I have in the VII of the X general rules playnly declared.

THE PRETER PERFIT TENS.

Que jáye faict, qae tu áyes faict, quil áye faict, qae novs ayóns faict, que uovs ayéz faict, quilz áyent faict, conjugate accordyng as I have in the fourth of the X general rules playnly declared.

THE PRETERPLUSPERFIT TENSE.

Que je évsse faict, que ta évsses faict, quil evst faict, que novs evssións faict, qae uovs evssiéz faict, qailz évssent faict, conjugate accordyng as in the sayde fourth rule I have declared.

THE FUTURE TENSE.

Que je avráy faict, que ta avrás faict, quil avrá faict, que novs avróns faict, que uovs avréz faict, quilz avrónt faict, conjugate accordynge as I have in the sayd fourth rule declared.

OF THE POTENCIAL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Je feróye, tu feróys, il feróyt, novs ferións, uovs feriéz, ilz feróyent, whose fyrst parson singular is formed of the fyrst parson singular of the future tens in the indicative mõde, by changyng of *ray* into *roye;* and howe he kepeth the same letter before *róye, roys, royt, rións, riéz, róyent* that the sayde future hath before *ray*, I have declared in the fyft of the ten generall rules.

Digitized by Google

THE PRETERPERFIT TENSE.

Javröye faict, tu avröys faict, il avröyt faict, nous avriöns faict, uovs avriëz faict, ilz avröyent faict, conjugate accordyng as I have in the sayd fourth rule declared.

OF THE IMPERATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Fay or *fay tu, fáce* or *fáce il, faysöns* or *faysöns novs, faictez* or *faictëz uovs, fácent* or *fácent ilz.* Whose seconde parson singular onely is uncertayne, and the thyrde parsones singular and plurell lyke the same parsones of the present tense of the subjunctive mode, and the fyrst and seconde parson plurell, lyke the same parsons of the present tense of the indicatyve mode, accordyng as I have in the eyght of the x generall rules sufficiently declared.

THE FUTURE TENSE.

Que je fáce, que tu fáces, quil fáce, que novs facions, que uovs faciëz, quilz fácent, lyke the present tense of the subjunctive mode, differyng only in signification : for, in the one, *que je fáce* signifieth that I do; and in the other : let me do, accordyng as I have in the nynth of the x general rules afore declared.

OF THE OPTATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Bien fáce je, bien fáces tu, bien fáce il, bien faciöns novs, bien faciez uovs, bien fácent ilz, in all thyng like the same tense of the subjunctive mode, accordyng as I have touched in the nynth of the x general rules.

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE

Bien fisse je, bien fisses tu, bien fist il, bien fissiöns novs, bien fissiëz uovs, bien fissent ilz, in all thyng like the same tense of the subjunctive mode, accordynge to the sayd nynth rule.

Digitized by Google

OF THE POTENTIALL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE LYKE THE PRESENT OF THE INDICATIVE.

Si je fays, si tu fays, sil fait, si novs faisóns, si uovs faictéz, silz font. And so *si je faisóye, si je fys, si jay faict, si jauóye faict, si je ferdy, si je fisse, si jáye faict, si je évsse faict, si javrdy faict, si je feróye, si javróye faict*, accordynge as the englysshe requireth, puttynge *si* before all the nombres and persons of the sayd tenses, lyke as I have done here, in the present tense of the indicative mode, so as I have declared in the nynth of the x general rules.

OF THE INFINITIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE

Faire, wiche is uncertayne, accordyng as I dyd in the x rule touche.

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE.

Auoýr faict, accordyng as I shewed in the fourth of the x general rules. Regula prima.

So that by these x general rules and applyeng of them, as for exemple to the conjugatyng of *je fais*, appereth that in some verbes of this thirde conjugation, there be VIII of theyr parsons, besides theyr participle preterit and infinitive mode, whiche can nat be brought under any general rule certayne. But for to conjugate the most part of all suche verbes as be conteyned under this conjugation, it shal suffice if the lernar may knowe onely v of theyr parsons besides theyr said participle preterit and infinitive mode. So that, these VII wordes or at the most x ones knowen, the lernar may, by the helpe of these said x general rules, conjugate every verbe of this conjugation completely through the residue of this modes, tenses, nombres and parsons, like as I have here done *je fais*. Wherfore in this thyng also to bryng the lernar unto a certaynte, in the table of verbes whiche shalbe in the thyrde boke, so often as any verbe of this con-

Digitized by Google

jugation shal after the order of *a b c* fortune to come in place, I shal reherse these sayd VII wordes or X at the most, as I have here, in the said X general rules, made mencion of them for the residue of theyr hole conjugatyng; remittyng the lernar to my sayd generall rules, whiche well studied I am certayne shalbe sufficient.

Regula secunda. And note that there is none of the sayd X general rules so universally certayne but that some fewe exceptions I fynde agaynst them, as shal in my thyrde boke, whan the sayd X rules come in place, to be spoken of, more playnely appere, but they be very fewe. And so often as any verbe of this conjugation shal fortune to come in question, if the lernar do resort to the table of verbes, he shal there fynde al suche exceptions as far as concerneth to that verbe set out in order. But, to be certayne of this thyng through al the verbes of the tong, let the lernar resort to myn annotations upon these X generall rules in the thyrde boke, and he shall there clerely be satisfied of al thyng that concerneth the perfection of the tonge in this behalfe.

Regula tertia. Note also that these III conjugations be so utterly distinct amonge them selfe that there is no verbe that hath his tenses sometyme like one of them and somtyme lyke an other, save onely *je ménge* I eate, whiche through al his other tenses beyng conjugate like *je párle*, maketh for his indiffinit tenses *je mengús*, whiche I fynde written *je mengévs*, and *que je mengússe* or *mengévsse* conjugate like the thyrde conjugation, where, if he folowed the rule, he shulde make *je mengáy* or *je mangeáy*, and *je mengásse* or *mengeásse*; and *je me accórs*, whiche in his present tenses of the indicative mode and imperative mode foloweth the thirde conjugation; in al his other tenses he is conjugate like *je me fie*, and *je párle*. And a fewe other wherof I shal make mention in my thyrde boke, in my annotations upon this note.

Regula quarta. Note also that, as far as I have hitherto noted, there is no verbe active parsonal in this tong but he hath as many sondry modes, tenses, nombres and parsons as *je párle*, *je conuertýs* and *je fais* have, excepte *je sévls* I am wont, and *jensevelýs* I buried: whiche howe many modes and tenses they have I shall here expresse.

Digitized by Google

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE

Je sevls, tu sevls, il sevlt, nous sovlóns, vous sovléz, ilz sevlent. I am wont.

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE

Je sovlóye formed of *sovlóns* after the seconde of the x general rules. I was wont

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE

Je sovlús, tu sovlús, il sovlút, nous sovlúsmes, vous sovlustéz, ils sovlúrent. I was wont.

THE INFINITYVE MODE.

Sovlóyr.

And mo tenses, nombres or parsons this verbe hath nat; so that for I have be wont, I had be wont, and I shalbe wont, they say *jay aprins* or *jay acovstumé, jauóye apríns,* and so forth in other modes, borowynge the tenses of *je ay* and these participles *aprins* or *acovstume.* To be wonte.

OF THE INDICATYVE AND SUBJUNCTIVE MODES.

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE

Je enseuelis, tu enseuelis, il enseuelit, novs enseuelismes, uovs enseuelistéz, ilz enseuelírent. Que jenseuelisse, que tu enseuelissis. I buried.

THE PRETERPERFIT AND PLUSPERFIT TENSES THROUG ALL THE MODES.

As *jay enseuelý, jauóye enseuelý, que jáye enseuelý, que jéusse enseuelý, que javráy enseuelý, javróye enseuelý.* I have or hadde buried, etc.

THE INFINITIVE MODE. To burie.

Ensevelir.

So that for the other tenses they use the tenses of *je enterre,* whiche is of the fyrst conjugation.

And therfore of all the verbes actives personall I call onely these twayne in the frenche tong verbes defectives.

Note also that the mean sillables of verbes, natwithstandyng theyr Regula quinta.

Digitized by Google

conjugatyng, remayne ever unchanged, save that certayne verbes of the fyrst conjugation change *ev* of theyr present tens into *ov*, like as I have afore touched, as *je plévre, je demévre, je trévue; nous plovróns, nous demovróns, uous trovuóns*, and so kepyng *ov* through all theyr conjugatyng beside. Except also certayne verbes of the thyrde conjugation whiche in some tenses have *a*, and in some *e*, as *je apérs, je apparóye, japparús, jay apparú, je apperáy, que jappére*, and fewe lyke, of whiche in the thyrde boke I wyl speke in this place more at length.

Regula sexta Note also that for so moche as these III verbes *je uevlx* I wil, *je puis* I may, and *je doibs* I owe, come often in use in this tong, and that in the formation of some of theyr parsons they do alter from the x general rules, and farthermore want somtyme of theyr parsons, and somtyme a hole mode, like as the verbes defectives in this tong do, I thinke it necessarie to shewe here in this place howe these sayd III verbes be conjugate, where it shalbe requisit, conjugatyng them at the length, and where as they folowe the sayd x general rules, to remit the lernar to them.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE

I wyll. *Je uveil* or *je uevlx, tu uevlx, il uevlt, nous uovlóns, aovs uovlez, ilz uévllent.*

I dyd wyl. *Je uovlóye*, formed of *uovlóns*, conjugate lyke *parlóye.*

I wolde. *Je uovlús, tu uovlús, il uovlút, novs uovlúsmes, uovs uovlustéz, ilz uovlúrent.*

I have wyld. *Jay uovlú, jauóye uovlú*, lyke *jay parlé jauóye parlé.*

I shal wil. *Je uovldráy, tu uovldrás*, etc. kepyng *d* before the terminations of this tense.

OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE MODE

That I wyll. *Qne je aveille, qae tu uveilles, qa'il aveille, que novs uveillóns*, etc.

That I wylled. *Que je uovlsisse*, whiche, if he folowed the rule, shulde make *uovlússe*, conjugate *uovlsisses, uovlsist, uovlsissións, aovlsissiéz, uovlsissent.*

Digitized by Google

Que jáye uovlú, etc. *que jévsse uovlú* etc. *que javráy uovlú* etc. lyke as in other verbes. That I have willed, etc.

OF THE POTENCIAL MODE.

Je uovldróye formed of *uovldráy*, conjugate lyke *parleróye, javróye uovlú*, etc. I wolde.

OF THE IMPERATIVE MODE.

Uevlx, uveílle, uovlóns, uovléz, uveíllent. Wyll.

Que je uveílle, que tu uveilles, qu'il uveílle, que novs uveilliöns, que uovs uveilliéz, qu'ils uveillent. Let me will.

OF THE OPTATIVE MODE.

Diev uveílle, uovlsíst Dieu, used onely in the thyrde parsones singular. God wyl Wolde to God.

And of the CONDICIONAL MODE is no difficulte.

THE INFINITIVE MDDE.

Uovloír and *auoýr uovlú.* To wyl.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

Je puys or *je pevlx, tu puys, il pevlt, novs povóns, uous povéz, ilz pévuent.* I may.

Je povóye, etc. *je pevs, tu pevs, il pevt, nous peusmes, uous pevstéz, ils pévrent.* I dyd mow, or myght.

Jay pev, etc. *jauóye peu*, etc. *je povrráy*, etc. I have mowe. I shal mow.

OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS (wanteth).

The indiffinite shulde make *je pévsse*, and so Alayn Chartier and Frossart useth theym: but I fynde more in use *je puýsse, tu puýsses, il puist* or *puýsse*, etc. *que je aye pev*, etc. *que jéusse pev*, etc. *que javráy pev*, etc. I myght, that I have myght.

OF THE POTENTIALL MODE.

Je pourróye, etc. *je avróye pev*, etc. I shulde mowe.

Digitized by Google

THE IMPERATIVE MODE (wanteth).

OF THE OPTATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE (wanteth).

THE INDIFFINITE.

Wel might I. *Bien puisse je, bien puisses tu, bien puisse il, bien puissiòns nous*, etc.

THE INFINITIVE MODE.

To mowe. *Povuoýr* and *auoýr pev.*

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

I owe. *Je doybs, tu doybs, il doybt, nous deuòns, uous deuéz, ils dòyuent.*

I ought. *Je deuóye*, etc. *je devs, tu devs, il devt, nous dèvsmes, uous déustez, ils devrent.*

Jay dev, etc. *jauóye dev.*

I shal owe. *Je deuerày, tu deueràs*, etc.

OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

That I owe. *Que je dòye, que tu dòyes, qu'il dòye, que nous doyions, que uous doyiéz, qu'ils dòyent.*

That I ought *Que je dèvsse, que tu dèvsses, quil devst, que nous devssiòns*, etc.

Que jáye dev, etc. *que jèvsse dev*, etc. *que jarráy dev, que tu avràs dev*, etc.

OF THE POTENCIAL MODE.

I shulde owe. *Je deueròye, tu deueròys*, etc. *javròye dev, tu avròys dev*, etc...

THE IMPERATIVE MODE AND OPTATIVE.

Come seldome or never in use. If they do, howe they be formed appereth in the x generall rules.

THE INFINITIVE MODE.

To owe. *Debuoýr* and *auoýr dev.*

Regula septima. Note also that generally through out al this tong all maner verbes, whether they be actives or meanes, kepe through al theyr modes, tenses, nombres and parsons, one selfe letter at theyr begynnyng, howe so

Digitized by Google

ever theyr latter terminations be varied, for expressyng of theyr diverse modes, tenses and parsons. So that the selfe letter that the fyrst parsone of the present tense in the indicative mode hath, the selfe letter is kept through out al his conjugatyng. Except onely in, *je ay* I have; *je men uas* I go; and *je svis* I am, of whiche howe *je ay* altereth his fyrst letter *a* into *o* and *e*, shall here by his conjugatynge appere, differryng to speke of the other twayne, tyll I shall come to speke of verbes meanes and verbes passives in this tong.

THE CONJUGATYNG OF *JE AY* I HAVE.

Je ay, ta as, il a, novs auóns, uovs auéz, ilz ont. — I have.

Je auóye, ta auóys, il auóyt, novs auións, uovs auiéz, ilz auóyent. — I had.

Je evs, tu evs, il evt, novs évsmes, aovs évstez, ilz évrent. — I had.

Jay ev, tu as eu, il a ev, etc., *je auóye ev, ta auóys ev, il auóyt ev*, etc. — I have had.

Je avráy, tu avrás, il avrá, novs avróns, uovs avréz, ilz avrónt. — I shal have.

Que je áye, qae ta áyes, qail ayt or *quil áye* (for I fynde both in use), *que novs ayóns, que uovs ayéz, qailz áyent.* — That I have.

Que jévsse, qae tu évsses, quil evst, que novs evssións, que uovs evssiéz, quilz évssent. — That I had.

Que jáye ev, que tu áyes ev, quil ayt ev, etc., *que je évsse ev, que tu évsses ev, quil evst ev*, etc. *que je avráy ev, que tu avrás ev, quil avrá ev*, etc. — That I shal have had.

Je avróye, tu avróys, il avróyt, novs avrións, aovs avriéz, ilz avróyent. — I shuld have.

Qae je avróye ev, qae tu avróys ev, etc.

Ay ta, ayt il, auóns, aaéz, áyent. — Have

Qae je áye, que tu áyes, quil ayt, que novs ayóns, que uovs ayéz, qailz áyent. — Let me have.

Bien áye, bien áyes, bien ayt or *bien áye*, etc. *bien évsse, bien éusses*, etc. — Wel myght I have.

Si je ay, si je auóye, si je evs, si jay ev, etc. — If I have.

Auoýr, aaoýr eu. — To have.

Note also that, though the Latins have many other sortes of verbes personnalles, besydes actives, as neuters, deponentes, com- — Regula octava.

Digitized by Google

mons, neutre, passives and suche other, in this tong I comprehende al maner verbes personals under the verbe active or the meane : and yet all theyr meane verbes folowe one of these III conjugations, as shall here after immediatly appere. For all theyr verbes passives be circumlocuted with the tenses of *je svis*, and theyr participle preterit (whiche I therfore may also call passyve) havyng no maner conjugation propre unto themselfe, like as the preter perfit and plusperfit tenses, with the future of the subjunctive mode of al theyr verbes actives be circumlocuted with the tenses of *je ay* and the same participle, and have unto them no conjugatyng propre, as the other tenses have. So that havyng well these III verbes, *je párle, je conuertýs, je fais* and the x general rules here afore rehersed, the lernar may be sure howe to conjugate all the verbes personnalles of this tonge wherof I have nat here made expresse mencion; for eyther they be comprehended under the fyrst and seconde conjugations, and than thexamples of *je párle* and *je conuertýs* is sufficient to conjugate them by: orels they be comprehended under the thyrde conjugation, and than havyng VII wordes or at the most x wordes that be uncertayne, whiche the lerner shalbe sure to fynde out in the table of verbes, these sayd x general rules and example of *je fays* shall sufficiently helpe hym in all them: for if any verbe happen in some one parsone or tense to be excepted, whiche be very fewe, I shal in the sayd table, whan I reherce the sayd VII or x wordes, make there of also expresse mention at length, and nowe to speke of the residue of the x accidentes belongyng to verbes actives parsonalles.

THE VII ACCIDENT.

Formation. For somtyme verbes be formed of substantyves, as of *merite meritér*, of *mar emmarér, térre enterrér*, of *póvldre empovldrér*, of *chemýn cheminér*, of *bras embrassér*, and suche lyke. Some be formed of adjectives, as of *blánche blanchýr, noýre noyrcýr, róvge rovgír, gávne gavnír, dóvlce adovlcýr, meisgre ameisgrír.*

Regula prima. And note that, for the most part, all suche in our tong be circum-

locuted with « I make » or « I wax » and our adjective, as *blanchýr* I make or waxe whyte: *Noyrcír* I make or waxe blacke, as I have afore touched whan I shewed that al suche verbes were of the seconde conjugation.

Some be formed of adverbes, as of *pres approuchér*, of *loyng esloyngnér*.

THE VIII ACCIDENT.

Composition. For some be symple and nat compounde of any other worde, as *dýre, faíre, méttre, ueoýr, ovýr, seóyr, dormýr,* and suche like. Some be compounde with an imperfit worde whiche by hymselfe signifieth nothyng in the frenche tong and yet greatly altreth the verbe from his signification whan he is a simple, as *mes* and *for*; whiche in our tong we also use, save that we call *mes* mys, as *dire* is to say, *mesdíre* to myssay: *faire* to do, *mesfaire* to mysdo; not that before all verbes we maye put *mes*, but where soever he is thus used, he thus altreth the signification of the simple; *for*, as *faire* to do, *forfaire* to forfait or fordo; *clorre* to schutte, *forclorre* to schutte out or forschut.

And note that these sortes of composicion be more used in the Romant of the Rose and of Alayn Chartier than they be of suche as have written syth theyr tyme. Regula.

Some be compounde of substantives comynge before them, as *mayntenýr* to mayntayne. Some be compounde of adjectives commynge before them. Some be compounde of preposicions commynge before them, as *enténdre, soubzméttre, pourueoir, contredire*. As for *instavrér, conclúrre, atténdre, substituér* be holbly taken out of the latin tong, and al suche have ever like signification in this tong as they have in latin.

Some be compounde of adverbes commynge before them, as *maldíre* to curse, *bienuiegnér* to welcome.

THE IX ACCIDENT.

Addyng of syllabicall adjections in affirmation and negation.

Digitized by Google

IN AFFIRMATION

For often tymes they put *en* next before theyr verbes, whan they affirme a thyng to be done, whan he signifieth nothyng, but onely is as a signe of affirmation used rather to make the sentence more fulle in sounde to the eare than for any necessite. And yet before some verbes they use hym twyse for the sayd consyderation, as : *uous en avréz, nen parléz plus, il sen est en álle, il sen est en foný*, and suche lyke, where the sence is alone if I leave *en* out and say : *uous avrez, ne parléz plus, il sest álle, il sest foný.*

IN NEGACION

For, where as they put *ne* before theyr verbes, so often as they expresse negation, like as we use « nat » in our tong after our verbes. They put also after theyr verbes *pas, poynt* or *mýe*, whiche of theymselfe signifye nothyng, but onely be as signes of negation.

Regula Howe be it, it is nat in the spekars pleasure to use one of the sayd III wordes or nat, lyke as it is of *en* in theyr affirmations, for in maner there is no verbe that hath *ne* afore hym, but he must have eyther *pas, poynt* or *mýe* after hym.

And note that betwene *pas* and *poynt* is no maner difference, but it is in the spekars or writtars election whether he wyll use the one or the other, but as for *mýe* is an olde Rommant worde and nowe out of use where the ryght frenche is spoken.

THE X ACCIDENT.

Order. Different from our tonge in interrogations; for where as we, whan we aske a question of a nowne substantive, whether he betoken a propre name or nat, use ı̃n maner ever to put the sayd substantive as the last worde of the interrogation, as : whyther goeth the king? Where is Charles? Is my gowne clene? Have you sadled my horse? In the frenche tonge they name the substantyve fyrst and demande theyr question of hym afterwarde, as *le roy ou sen ua il?*

Digitized by Google

Charles ou est il? Ma róbe est-élle nétte? Mon cheval lavéz uovs sélle? And though this order be sometyme broken, the surer way is, for savyng the right grace of the tong, to use suche order in questions demaunded by substantives as I have here shewed. How be it in questions demaunded by pronownes, the pronowne in the frenche sentence is ever the last worde, whether he be so in our tong or nat, as : whither go you? *Ou alléz uous?* Whan shal he come? *Quant uendrá il?* Where dwell they? *Ou deméurent ilz?* Howe be it they say for is he come? *est il uenú?* Ant therfore more certaynly I differ to speke of this matter tyl I shall come in the thyrde boke in this place.

OF THE VERBES MEANES.

Whiche be verbes meanes, in this tong, I have in a generalte al redy declared, unto whom I have gyven this name for II causes. One for so moche as determynatly they betoken neyther action nor passion, for, where as the doar and sufferer ought to be distinct parsons, the acte of these verbes retourneth ever to the doar agayne. An other for where as of every verbe whiche signifieth an acte to be done without forth may be circumlocuted a passive with the tenses of *je sris* and theyr participle preterit, whiche shal in dede betoken sufferyng by the act of some parson without forth, in suche verbes as be meanes we can nat do so. But these thynges shal in the thirde boke in this place more playnly appere. Howe be it some thynge more playnely here to shewe the lernar howe he shall knowe suche verbes as in the frenche tong be used as meanes.

In maner generally all suche verbes as signifie a parsone to do an acte eyther with his mynde, hole body or any part therof, of whiche the dede retourneth to the doar selfe agayne, and betoken none acte to passe from hym without forth, al suche verbes in this tong be used as meanes. Regula.

EXAMPLE OF SUCHE VERBES AS SIGNIFIE THE ACTES OF THE MYNDE.

I marvayle, I wonder, I trust, I dispaire, I rejoyce, I take though.

Digitized by Google

I doubt, I agree, I consent, I complayne, I waxe angrye, I waxe sorie, I waxe prowde, and in maner all suche verbes as signifie any passion of pleasure or displeasure to the mynde.

EXAMPLE OF SUCHE VERBES AS SIGNIFIE THE ACTES OF THE HOLE BODY.

I lye downe, I aryse, I bowe downe, I stande up, I go, I walke, I move, I flye away, I dye, I ryse from dethe, and in maner al suche verbes as signifie the hole body to be in occupacion, and the acte taketh his effect in the body selfe.

EXAMPLE OF SUCHE VERBES AS SIGNIFIE THE PARTICULAR ACTES OF THE PARTES OF ONES BODY.

I mocke, I laugh, I syt downe, I leane, I knele, I holde my peace, I crye out, I frowne, and suche lyke. Whiche verbes greatly differ from I see, I heere, I feele, I smell, I handel, I pusshe, I stryke, I beholde, I call, and suche other, though these actes be also done with the partes of ones body. For the fyrst signifie none acte to passe from the doar without forth, and the other betoken that there is some other thyng that is seen, herd, felt, smelled, handled, pusshed, stryken, behelde or called. But for so moche as this rule is nat so utterly general, but that I fynde exceptions in al these sayd III sortes of verbes: for I fynd *je pénce, je sónge, je mónte, je descéns* and certayne other whiche, thoughe they signifie the actes of the mynde or body and betoken no dede without forth, yet they be ever used in this tonge as actives. And farther more that, where as we have one worde, the frenchemen use circumlocution and somtyme contrary, where we use circumlocution, the frenchemen have one onely worde, as where we say « I stande, » they say *je me tiéns debout:* and where we say « I holde my peace, » they say : *je me tays.*

To brynge the lernar out of all maner doubtes whiche verbes in this tong, besydes them that I have here rehersed, be used as meanes and whiche nat, and also whiche be circumlocuted and whiche be expressed by one onely worde, I shall more playnely declare this

thynge in the thyrde boke in this place, but specially in the table of verbes, where after the order of *a*, *b*, *c*, so often as any verbe of our tong shall fortune to come in place, it shall appere in the frenche verbe nat onely what conjugation he is of, but also whether he be used in theyr tong as a meane or nat, and whether he be circumlocuted in our tong or in theyrs, orels be expressed in both the tonges or in one of them by one onely worde.

Verbes meanes have XI accidentes, of whiche IX be suche and the selfe same that verbes actives have, that is to say, mode, tense, nombre, parson, conjugation, formation, composicion, addynge of syllabicall adjections and order different from our tong in interrogations.

In the thyrde accident, that is to say, circumlocutynge of the preter tenses they differ moche from verbes actives : for where as verbes actives circumlocute theyr preterperfit and plus perfit tenses throughe all theyr modes, and the future tense of the subjunctive mode, with the tenses of *je ay* and the participle preterit, all verbes meanes circumlocute all the same tenses with the tenses of *je suis*, and the same participle with a farther difference also. For where as the participle preterit, joyned to the tenses of *je ay*, remayneth in maner ever unchanged, as I have afore in the fyrst note of the thyrde accident belongynge to verbes actives alredy declared, whan he is joyned to the tenses of *je suis*, he altreth his gender and nombre, accordyng to the gender and nombre of the nominatyve case that governeth the sayd tenses of *je suis*.

And note that, though the tenses of *je suis* be of farre different signification from the tenses of *je ay*, yet so often as any of his tenses is put before a participle of a meane verbe, they have the selfe same signification that the tenses of *je ay* have, as shal here after in theyr conjugatynge playnely appere. Regula.

The XI accident, by whiche also they differ from verbes actyves, is doublyng of the pronowne, for in token that the act of all suche verbes retorneth to the doar agayne, they put for the most part before every

Digitized by Google

of theyr fyrst and seconde parsons the accusative case of the pronowne that governeth them, and before the thyrde parsons as well singular as plurel *se*, what soever pronowne or substantive be nominatife case to any suche verbe: whiche thyng playnely by example to declare unto the lernar I shall here immediatly conjugate *je me fie, je me esbahýs*, and *je men fuýs*.

Regula. Notyng first that, though I double the pronowne before every parson of them for exemple, I fynde them many tymes used without any suche doublyng and in all thynges lyke actives, especially in theyr fyrst and seconde parsons: but in theyr thyrde parsons of both the nombres I fynde them very seldome used without *se* before them, as I shal in the thyrde boke in this place more playnely declare.

THE CONJUGATYNG OR *JE ME FIE*, WHOSE FINAL TERMINATIONS ARE CHANGED AFTER *JE PARLE*, AND ARE LYKE THE FIRST CONJUGATION OF VERBES ACTYVES

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

I trust. *Je me fie, tu te fies, il se fie, novs novs fións, uovs uovs fiéz, ilz se fient.*

THE PRETER IMPERFITE TENSE.

I dyd trust. *Je me fióye, tu te fióyes, il se fióyt, novs novs fijóns, uovs uovs fijéz, ilz se fióyent.*

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

I trusted. *Je me fiáy, tu te fiás, il se fiá, novs novs fiásmes, uovs uovs fiastéz, ilz se fiérent.*

THE PRETER PERFITE TENSE MASCULINE.

I have trusted. *Je me suis fie, tu ten es fie, il sen est fie, novs novs sommes fiéz, uovs uovs estéz fiéz, ilz sen sont fiéz.*

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE FEMININE.

I have trusted. *Je me suis fiée, tu ten es fiée, élle sen est fiée, novs novs sómmes fiées, uovs uovs estéz fiées, élles sen sont fiées.*

Digitized by Google

And note that the preterperfit and the preterplusperfit tenses of al meane verbes, and the future tense of the subjunctive mode varye theyr participle, accordynge as I have afore shewed by rule, and here declared by example : and therfore in the other tenses, by cause of brevite, I wyl shew onely howe the fyrst parsons alter theyr gender and nombre. Regula.

THE PRETER PLUSPERFIT TENSE.

Je mestóye fie, tu testóyes fie, il sestóyt fie, novs novs estións fiéz, uovs uovs estiéz fiéz, ilz sestóyent fiéz. Je mestóye fiée, novs novs estións fiéez. I hadde trusted.

THE FUTURE TENSE.

Je me fierày, tu te fierás, il se fierá, novs novs fieróns, uovs uovs fieréz, ilz se fierónt. I shal trust.

OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Que je me fie, que tu te fies, quil se fie, que novs novs fijóns, que uovs uovs fijéz, quilz se fient. That I trust.

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

Que je me fiásse, que tu te fiásses, quil se fiást, que novs novs fijssións, que uovs uovs fijssiéz, quilz se fiássent. That I trusted, shulde, wolde or myght trust.

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE MASCULINE AND FEMININE.

Que je me sóye fie, que tu te sóyes fie, quil se soyt fie, que novs novs soyóns fiéz, que uovs uovs sóyez fiéz, quilz se soyent fiéz. Que je me sóye fiée, etc. That I have trusted.

THE PRETER PLUSPERFIT TENSE MASCULINE AND FEMININE.

Que je me fússe fie, que tu te fússes fie, quil se fust fie, que novs novs fussións fiéz, que uovs uovs fussiéz fiéz, quilz se fússent fiéz. Que je me fússe fiée, etc. That I had trusted.

OF THE POTENCIAL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

I shulde trust. *Je me fieróye, tu te fieróys, il se fieróyt, novs novs fierións, uovs uovs fieriéz, ilz se fieróyent.*

THE PRETERPERFIT TENSE MASCULINE AND FEMININE.

I shulde have trusted. *Je me seróye fie, tu te seróys fie, il se seróyt fie, novs novs sérións fiéz, novs uovs seriéz fiéz, ilz se seróyent fiéz. Je me seróye fiée*, etc.

OF THE IMPERATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Trust thou. *Te fie toy, se fie il, novs fións novs, uovs fiéz uovs, se fient ilz.*

THE FUTURE TENSE.

Let me trust. *Que je me fie, que tu te fies, quil se fie, que novs novs fiións, que uovs uovs fiiéz, quilz se fient.*

OF THE OPTATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Wel may I trust. *Bien me fie je, bien te fies tu, bien se fie il, bien nous fiións novs, bien uovs fiiéz uovs, bien se fient ilz.*

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

Well myght I trust. *Bien me fiásse je, bien te fiásses tu, bien se fiást il, bien novs fiissións novs, bien uovs fiissiéz uovs, bien se fiássent ilz.*

OF THE CONDICIONAL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

If I trust. *Si je me fie, si tu te fies, sil se fie, si novs novs fións, si uovs uovs fiéz, s'ilz se fient.* And so of the other tenses, and as many as *si* may be joyned unto in *je párle.*

OF THE INFINITIVE MODE.

For to trust. The present tense *pour me fiér,* for to trust; *pour mavoýr fie,* for to have trusted.

Digitized by Google

THE CONJUGATYNG OF *JE ME ESBAHYS*,
WHOSE FINAL TERMINATIONS ARE CHANGED AFTER *JE CONVERTYS*
AND ARE LIKE THE SECONDE CONJUGATION OF VERBES ACTYVES.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Je me esbahýs, tu te esbahýs, il se esbahýt, novs novs esbahissóns, novs uovs esbahisséz, ilz se esbahíssent. I wonder.

THE PRETER IMPERFIT TENSE.

Je men esbahissóye, tu te esbahissóys, il se esbahissóyt, novs novs esbahissións, uovs uovs esbahissiéz, ilz se esbahissoyent. I did wonder.

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

Je men esbahýs, tu ten esbahýs, il se esbahýt, novs novs esbahísmes, uovs uovs esbahistéz, ilz se esbahírent. I wondred.

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE MASCULINE AND FEMININE

Je me suis esbahý, tu tes esbahý, il sest esbahý, novs novs sómmes esbahýz, uous uovs estéz esbahýz, ilz se sont esbahýz. Je me suis esbahýe, etc. I have wondred.

THE PRETER PLUSPERFIT TENSE MASC. AND FEMINE.

Je mestóye esbahý, tu testóyes esbahý, il sestóyt esbahý, novs novs estións esbahýz, uovs uovs estiez esbahýz, ils sestoyent esbahýs. Je mestóye esbahýe, etc. I had wondred.

THE FUTURE TENSE.

Je men esbahiráy, tu tesbahirás, il se esbahirá, novs novs esbahiróns, novs uovs esbahiréz, ilz se esbahirónt. I shal wondre.

OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Que je mesbahýe, que tu tesbahýes, quil sesbahýe, que novs novs esbahións, que uovs uovs esbáhýez, quilz se esbahýent. That I wonder.

Digitized by Google

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

That I wondred.

Que je men esbahisse, que tu tesbahisses, quil sesbahist, que novs novs esbahissións, que uovs uovs esbahissiéz, quilz sesbahýssent.

THE PRETERPERFIT TENSE, MASC. AND FEMINE.

That I have wondred.

Que je me sóye esbahý, que tu te sóyes esbahý, quil se soyt esbahý, que nous novs soyóns esbahýs, que uovs uovs soyéz esbahýz, quilz se sóyent esbahýz. Que je me sóye esbahýe, etc.

THE PRETERPLUSPERFITE TENSE, MASCULINE AND FEMINE.

That I had wondred.

Que je me fússe esbahý, que tu te fússes esbahý, quil se fust esbahý, que novs novs fussións esbuhýs, que uovs uovs fussiéz esbahýz, quilz se fússent esbahyz. Que je me fússe esbahýe, etc.

THE FUTURE TENSE MASC. AND FEMINE.

That I shall have wondred.

Que je me seráy esbahý, que tu te serás esbahý, quil se será esbahý, que nous novs seróns esbahýz, que uovs uovs seréz esbahýz; quilz se serónt esbahýz. Que je me seráy esbahýe, etc.

OF THE POTENTIAL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

I shulde wonder.

Je me esbahyróye, tu te esbahiróys, il se esbahyróyt, novs novs esbahyrións, uovs uovs esbahiriéz, ilz se esbahyróyent.

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE MASCULINE AND FEMINE.

I shulde have wondred.

Je me seróye esbahý, tu te seróys esbahý, il se seróyt esbahý, novs novs serións esbahýs, uovs uovs seriéz esbahýs, ilz se seróyent esbahýs. Je me seróye esbahýe, etc.

OF THE IMPARATYVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Wondre.

Te esbahis toy, se esbahȳe il, novs esbahissóns nous, uovs esbahisséz uovs, sesbahihent ilz.

Let me wondre.

Que je me esbahȳe, tu te esbahȳes, il se esbuhȳe, que novs novs esbahýons, uovs uovs esbahýez, ilz se esbahýent.

Digitized by Google

OF THE OPTATYVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Bien me esbahýe je, bien te esbahies tu, bien se esbahie il, bien novs esbahýons nous, bien uovs esbahiéz uovs, bien se esbahýent ilz. Well maye I wondre.

THE INDIFFINIT TENS.

Bien me esbahýsse je, bien te esbahisses tu, bien se esbahýst il, bien novs esbahyssóns novs, bien aovs esbahysséz uovs, bien se esbahýssent ilz. Well might I wondre.

THE CONDICIONALL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Si je mesbahys, si tu tesbahys, sil sesbahyst, si novs novs esbahissóns, si uovs uovs esbahissez, silz sesbahýssent, and so forthe of the other tenses. Yf I wondre.

OF THE INFINITYVE MODE.

THE PRESENT AND PRETERPARFITENS.

Pour mesbahýr to wondre, *pour mestre esbahý* for to have wondred. For to wondre.

THE CONJUGATYNG OF *JE MEN FUYS,*
WHOSE FINALL TERMYNATIONS BE CHAUNGED AFTER *JE FAYS,* AND IS
LYKE THE THIRDE CONJUGATION OF VERBES ACTYVES.

OF THE INDICATYVE MODE.

THE PRESENTENS.

Je men fvys (I flye), *tu ten fuys, il sen fvyt, novs novs fuyóns, uovs uovs fvyéz, ilz sen fvýent.* I flye.

THE PRETER IMPARFITENS.

Je men fuyóye, tu ten fuyóys, il sen fuyóyt, novs novs fuyyóns, uovs uovs fuyyéz, ilz sen fuyóyent. I dyd flye.

THE INDIFFINIT TENS.

Je men fuÿs, tu ten fuÿs, il sen fuÿt, novs novs fuÿsmes, uovs uovs fuÿstez, ilz sen fuÿrent. I fledde.

THE PRETERPARFITENS MASC. AND FEMY

I have fled. *Je men svis fvÿ, tu ten es fvÿ, il sen est fvÿ, novs novs sómmes fvÿz, uovs uovs estéz fvÿz, ilz sen sont fvÿz. Je men suis fvÿe*, etc.

THE PRETERPLUSPARFITENS MASC. AND FEMY.

I had fled. *Je mestóye fvÿ, tu testóys fvÿ, il sestóyt fvÿ, novs novs estións fvÿz, uovs uovs estiéz fvÿz, ilz sestóyent fvÿz. Je mestóye fvÿe*, etc.

THE FUTURTENS

I shall flye. *Je men fvyráy, tu ten fvyrás, il sen fvyrá, novs novs fvyróns, uovs uovs fvyréz, ilz sen fvyrónt.*

OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

THE PRESENTENS.

That I flye. *Que je men fvÿe, que tu ten fvÿes, quil sen fvÿe, que novs novs fvyións, que uovs uovs fvÿéz, quilz sen fvÿent.*

THE INDIFFINIT TENS.

That I fled. *Que je men fvÿsse, tu ten fvÿsses, il sen fvÿst, novs novs fvÿssións, uovs uovs fvÿssiéz, ilz sen fvÿssent.*

THE PRETERPARFIT TENS MASC. AND FEMY

That I have fledde. *Que je me soye fvÿ, tu te sóyes fvÿ, il se soyt fvÿ, novs novs soyóns fvÿs, uous uous sóyez fvÿs, ilz se sóyent fvÿs.*

THE PRETERPLUSPARFIT TENS

That I had fledde. *Que je men fússe fvÿ, tu ten fússes fvÿ, il sen fust fvÿ, que novs novs fvissións füÿz, uovs uovs füissiéz fvÿz, ils se füissent fvÿz.*

THE FUTURE TENSE.

That I shal have fledde. *Je me seráy fvÿ, tu te serás füÿ, il se será fvÿ, nous nous seróns fvÿs, uovs uovs seréz fvÿz, ilz se serónt fvÿz.*

Digitized by Google

OF THE POTENCIALL MODE.

THE PRESENTENS.

Je men fvÿróye, tu ten fvÿróys, il sen fvÿróyt, nous nous fvÿrións, uous uous fvÿriéz, ilz sen fvyróyent. — I shulde fly.

THE PRETERPARFITENS.

Je me seróye fvÿ, tu te seróys fvÿ, il se seróyt fvÿ, nous nous serións fvÿs, uous uous seriéz fvÿs, ilz se seróyent fvÿz. — I shulde have fledde.

OF THE IMPERATYVE MODE.

THE PRESENTENS.

Ten fvý toi, sen fvýe il, nous fvyóns nous, uous fvyéz uous, sen fvýent ilz. — Flye.

THE FUTURETENS.

Que je men fvýe, tu ten fvýes, il sen fvýe, que nous nous fvyóns, uous uous fvyéz, ilz sen fvýent. — Let me flye

OF THE OPTATYVE MODE.

THE PRESENTENS.

Bien me fvýe je, bien te fvýes tu, bien sen fvýe il, bien nous fvyóns nous, bien uous fvyiéz uous, bien sen fvýent ilz. — Well maye I flye.

THE INDIFFINITTENS.

Bien men fvýsse, bien ten fvýsses, bien sen fvyst, bien nous fvÿssións nous, bien uous fvÿssiéz uous, bien sen fvýssent ilz. — Well might have fled.

OF THE CONDICIONALL MODE.

THE PRESENTENS.

Si je men fvýs, si tu ten fvýs, sil sen fvýt, si nous nous fvýous, si nous uous fvÿéz, silz sen fvÿent, etc. — Yf I flye.

OF THE INFINITYVE MODE.

THE PRESENTENS AND PRETERPARF.

Pour me fvýr, pour méstre fvý. — To flye.

Digitized by Google

Regula. And note that surhe maner of conjugatyng as I have here shewed, that the frenche tong useth in their meanes, surhe lyke maner of ronjugatyng use they of all verbes actyves, whiche, of their owne nature, shulde signify an acte to passe from the doar without forthe, so often as they wyll signify the same acte to retourne to the doar agayne: which maner of reciprocation we expresse in our tong by puttyng of these wordes after our verbes actives « my self, thy self, his or her self, our self, your self, their selfe »; as I convert is a verbe actyve signifyeng thacte of convertyng to passe from the doar, and that there is some body without forthe that is converted, but if I wyll adde any of these wordes after the verbe and signifie that the acte of ronvertyng retourneth to the doar agayne, I must use *me*, *te*, *se*, *novs*, *uovs*, and *se* before the parsons of the frenche verbe, as for I ronvert my selfe, thou ronvertest thy selfe, he converteth hym selfe or she herselfe, we convert ourselfe, you ronvert your selfe, they convert theem selfe, they saye *Je me conuertýs*, *tu te conuertýs*, *il se conuertýt*, *elle se conuertýt*, *novs novs conuertissóns*, *uovs uovs conuertissés*, *ilz se conuertissent:* and so thorowe all the other modes, tenses, nombres and parsons of *je conuertýs*, lyke as I have gyven exemple of *je mesbahys*.

Regula. And though, whan they use a verbe active in the active sens, they circumlocute his preterit tens with the tenses of *je ay*, and the partiriple, as dothe afore appere by the said *je conuertýs*, and the other two verbes artyves, yet so ofte as we shall use any verbe actyve in this sens, we shal circumlocute the sayd preterit tenses with the tenses of *je suis*, and the participle in every thyng, as I have afore declared that verbes meanes do. So that for I have converted my selfe, I had ronverted my selfe, that I have ronverted my selfe, that I had converted my selfe, that I shall have converted my selfe, I shulde have converted my selfe, they saye *je me suis conuertý*, *je mestóye conuertý*, *que je me sóye conuertý*, *que je me fússe conuertý*, *que je me seráy conuertý*, *je me seróye conuertý;* usyng the partiriple after the tenses of *je suis*, in all thynges, accordyng as I have before shewed that they do in verbes meanes.

Digitized by Google

Note also that, amongest suche verbes as, of their owne nature, be verye meanes, I fynde none that be anormale, save onely *je men uas*, as I have afore touched, whiche I wyll also conjugate, as I have done the other verbes meanes, nat that his parsones be never used without doublynge of the pronowne, but by cause that, for the moost parte they be so used, for the more certayntie howe this verbe shulde also be used referryng the lernar to this place in the thirde boke. Regula.

THE CONJUGATYNG OF *JE MEN UAS*, THOROWE ALL HIS MODES. TENSES, NOMBRES AND PARSONS.

Je men uas, tu ten uas, il sen ua, novs novs allóns, uovs uovs alléz, ilz sen uont. I go.

Je men allóye, tu ten alloýs, il sen allóyt, novs novs allións, uous uovs alliéz, ilz sen allóyent. I dyd go.

Je men alláy, tu ten allás, il sen allá, novs novs allásmes, uovs uovs allástez, ilz sen allérent. I went.

Je men sais en allé, tu ten es en allé, il sen est en allé, novs novs sommes alléz, uovs uovs éstez allèz, ilz sen sont en alléz. I have gone.

Je mestóye allé, tu testóys allé, il sestóyt allé, novs novs estións alléz, uovs uovs estiéz alléz, ilz sestóyent alléz. I had gone.

Je men yráy, tu ten yrás, il sen yrá, novs novs yróns, uovs uovs yréz, ilz sen yrónt. I shall go.

Que je uóyse or *que je men áille, que tu uóyses* or *que tu ten áilles, quil sen uóyse* or *quil sen áille, que novs novs áillións, que uovs uovs ailliéz, quilz sen aóysent* or *quilz sen áillent.* That I go.

Que je men allásse, que tu ten allásses, quil sen allást, que novs novs allissións, que uovs uovs allissiéz, quilz sen allássent. That I went.

Que je me sóye allé, que tu te sóyes allé, quil se soyt en allé, que novs novs soyóns allèz, que uovs uovs sóyéz allez, quilz se soýent alléz. That I have gone.

Que je me fússe allé, tu te fússes allé, il se fust en allé, novs novs fuissións alléz, uovs uovs fuissiéz alléz, ilz se fúissent alléz. That I had gone.

Que je me seráy allé, tu te serás allé, il se será allé, novs novs seróns alléz, uovs uovs serés alléz, ilz se serónt alléz. That I shal have gone.

16.

Digitized by Google

I shulde go. *Je men yróye, tu ten yróyes, il sen yróyt, nous nous yrións, uous uous yriéz, ilz sen yróyent.*

I shulde have gone. *Je me seróye allé, tu te seróys allé, il se seróit allé, nous nous serións alléz, uous uous seriéz alléz, ilz se seróyent alléz.*

Go. *Va, áille il, allóns nous, alléz uous, sen áillent ilz.*

Let me go. *Que je men áille, que tu ten áilles, quil sen áille, que nous nous aillións, uous uous ailliéz, ilz sen áillent.*

Well maye I go. *Bien áille je, bien áilles tu, bien áille il, bien aillións nous, bien ailliéz uous, bien aillent ilz.*

Well might I go. *Que bien allásse je, bien allásses tu, bien allást il, bien allissións nous, bien allissiéz uous, bien allássent ilz.*

Yf I go. *Si je men uás, si tu ten uas, sil sen ua, si nous uous allóns, si uous uous alléz, silz sen uont*, etc.

To go. *Allér, éstre allé.*

Regula. And note that, where as I have afore some parsons of this verbe added *en* twyse, and afore some but ones, and for some other lefte hym out, I this have done onely to warne the lernar that all these thre maners of spekynge they use, differrynge to certifie hym in this behalfe tyll I shall come to my annotacyons upon the IX accident of verbes actyves parsonals, in the thirde boke.

OF THE VERBE PASSYVE.

Verbes passyves be suche as of their owne nature betoken suffring lyke as I have afore touched as I am beaten, I am bounde, I am greved, I am hurte and suche lyke.

Verbes passyves in this tong have no certen conjugacyon no more than they have with us in our tong, for like as we circumlocute our verbes passives with the tenses of I am, and the participles preterit of our verbes actyves, sayeng: I am loved, I was loved, I have ben loved, I had ben loved, I shalbe loved and so forthe, joynyng the other modes and tenses of « I am » to our sayd participles, so say they with them *je suis aymé, jestóye aymé, je fus aymé, jay esté aymé,*

javóye esté aymé, je serây aymé, joynyng the participle preterit of the verbe actyve to the modes, tenses, nombres and parsons of *je suis*.

WHOSE COMPLET CONJUGATION HERE IMMEDIATLY FOLOWETH.

Je suys, tu es, il est, nous sómmes, uous éstez, ilz sont. — I am.

Jestóye, tu estóys, il estóyt, nous estións, uous estiéz, ilz estóyent. — I was.

Je fus, tu fus, il fut, nous fúsmes, uous fustéz, ilz fúrent. — I was.

Jay éste, tu as éste, il a éste, nous auóns éste, uous auéz éste, etc. — I have ben.

Jauóye éste, tu auóys éste, il auóyt éste, nous auións éste, etc. — I had ben.

Je serây, tu serás, il sera, nous serons, uous seréz, ilz seront. — I shal be

Que je sóye, que tu sóyes, quil soyt, que nous soyóns, que uous soyéz, quilz sóyent. — That I be

Que je fússe, que tu fússes, quil fust, que nous fussións, que uous fussiéz, quilz fússent. — That I were

Que je áye éste, que tu áyes éste, quil ayt éste, que uous ayóns éste, etc. — That I have ben.

Que je évsse éste, que tu évsses éste, quil evst éste, que nous eussións éste, etc. — That I had ben.

Que javráy éste, que tu avrás éste, quil avrá éste, que nous avróns éste, etc. — That I shall have bon.

Je seróye, tu seróys, il seróyt, uous serións, uous seriéz, ilz seróyent. — I shulde be.

Javróye éste, tu avróys éste, il avróyt éste, nous avrións éste, uous, etc. — I shulde have ben

Suys, soyt, soyóns, soyéz, sóyent. — Be.

Bien sóye, bien soys, bien soyt, bieu soyóns, bien soyéz, bien sóyent. — Wel be I.

Bieu fússe je, bien fússes tu, bien fust il, bien fussións nous, bien fussiéz uous, bien fússent ilz. — Wel myght I be

Si je suis, si tu es, sil est, si nous sómmes, si uous éstes, etc. — If I be

Estre, auóyr éste. — To be

And note that, for the true circumlocutyng of verbes passives in this tong, the lernar must call agayn to mynde what I have said here afore, in the thirde accident of mean verbes: where I shewed that suche gender and nombre as the nominative case is, that commeth before any of the parsons of *je suis*, of suche lyke gender and nom- — Regula prima.

Digitized by Google

her shall the participle be whiche foloweth any of the sayd parsons; for suche like congruite is observed betwene all participles passives and the nominative cases that governe the tenses of *je suis*, so often as by the sayd tenses and participles we expresse passion in this tong, as shal by the tenses of the indicative mode of *je suis*, joyned to this participle *conuertý*, more playnly be expressed.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE PASSIVE.

The masculine singular. *Je suis conuertý, tu es conuertý, il est conuertý.*

The masc. plur. *Nous sómmes conuertiz, uous éstez conuertiz, ilz sont conuertiz.*

The feminine sing. *Je suis conuertýe, tu es conuertýe, élle est conuertýe.*

The fe. pl. *Nous sómmes conuerties, uous éstez conuerties, élles sont conuerties.*

THE PRETER IMPARFIT TENSE PASSIVE.

The mas. sing. *Jestóye conuertý, tu estóys conuertý, il estóyt conuertý.*

The ma. plur. *Nous estións conuertíz, uous estiéz conuertiz, ilz estóyent conuertiz.*

The fem. sing. *Jestóye conuertýe, tu estóys conuertýe, élle estóyt conuertýe.*

The fe. pl. *Nous estións conuerties, uous estiéz conuerties, élles estóyent conuerties.*

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE PASSIVE.

The mascu. sing. *Je fus conuertý, tu fus conuertý, il fut conuertý.*

The mascu. plu. *Nous fúsmes conuertýz, uous fústez conuertýz*, etc.

The fem. sing. *Je fus conuertýe, tu fus conuertýe, élle fut conuertýe.*

The fem. plu. *Nous fúsmes conuerties, uous fústez conuerties*, etc.

Digitized by Google

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE.

Jay éste conuertý, jay éste conuertie, nous avóns éste conuertiz, nous auóns éste conuerties.

THE PRETER PLUSPERFIT TENSE.

Jauóye éste conuertý, jauóye éste conuertýe, nous auións éste conuertiz, nous avións éste conuerties.

THE FUTURE TENSE

Je seráy conuertý, je seráy conuertie, nous seróns conuertiz, nous serons conuerties.

And so through al the other modes and tenses of *je suis*, changyng the gender and nombre of the participle, whan he foloweth any of them, as I have here by the tenses of thindicative mode clerely declared.

But howe all maner participles forme theyr masculine genders out of theyr feminines, and theyr plurel nombres out of theyr singulars, shal here after in the chapter of participles more playnly appere. Regula secunda.

Note also that the infinitive mode of al verbes actives may signifie both action and passion, as the sence shal require, as I shal, in the thirde boke, in his place, more playnly declare. Regula tertia.

And that there be many infinitive modes whiche come of verbes passives onely, as *encéyndre* of *je suis encéynte*, *endormýr* of *je suis endormý*, and suche lyke ; they say nat *je encéyns*, *je endórs*, in the active sence. Regula quarta

Note also that, where as I have sayd that this maner of circumlocutyng of verbes passives is general through al the french tong, I fynde exception onely in *je nays*, whiche beyng conjugate like *je fays*, and alteryng his final terminations, as though he were of the thyrde conjugation of verbes actives, save in his preter tenses, hath the signification of a verbe passive, as by his conjugatyng shal here consequently appere. Regula quinta

Je nays, tu nays, il nayst, nous naissóns, nous naissés, ilz naissent. I am borne

Digitized by Google

I was born. *Je naissóye, tu naissóys, il nuissóyt, novs naissións, uovs naissiéz, ils naissóyent.*

I was born. *Je nasquis, tu nasquis, il nusquit, novs nasquismes, uovs nasquistez, ilz nasquírent.*

I have be born. *Jay éste ne, jay éste née, nous sómmes nez, nous sómmes nées.*

I had be b. *Jauóye éste ne, jauóye éste née* (like the same tenses in other verbes passives).

I shalbe b. *Je naistráy, tu nuistrás, il nuistrá, novs naistróns, uovs naistréz, ilz naistrónt.*

That I be b. *Que je naisse, tu naisses, il naisse, que novs naissións, que uovs naissiéz, quils naissent.*

That I shuld have ben be. *Que je nasquisse, que tu nasquisses, quil nasquist, que novs nasquissións, que uovs nasquissiéz, quilz nasquissent.*

That I have ben borne. *Que je áye éste ne, que tu áyes éste née, que nous ayóns éste nez, que uovs ayéz éste nées.*

That I had ben borne. *Que jévsse éste ne, que novs evssións éste nez, que jévsse éste née,* etc.

That I shal have be b. *Que jávray éste ne, que je ávray éste née, que novs avróns éste nez,* etc.

I shulde be borne. *Je naistróye, tu naistróys, il naistróyt, novs naistrións, uovs naistriez, ils naistróyent.*

I shulde have be b. *Je uvróye éste ne, novs avrións éste nez, javróye éste née.*

Be borne. *Nays, nuisse, naissons, naisséz, naissent.*

Let me be b. *Que je naisse, que tu nuisses, quil nuisse, que novs naissións, que uovs nuissiéz, quilz naissent.*

Wel be I b. *Bien naisse je, bien naisses tu, bien naisse il, bien naissións novs, bien naissiéz uovs, bien naissent ilz.*

Well myght I be borne *Bien nasquisse je, bien nasquisses tu, bien nusquíst il, bien nasquissións novs, bien nasquissiéz uovs, bien nasquissent ilz.*

To be borne. *Naýstre.*

To have ben borne. *Auóyr éste ne.*

Regula sexta. But of the use and signification of this verbe I shal more speke here after in the thyrde boke, in this place, onely notyng here, that I fynd in maner all these tenses circumlocuted after the general rule

Digitized by Google

of verbes passives, as *je suis ne*, *jestóyé ne*, *je fus ne*, *je serúy ne*, *que je sóye ne*, *que je füsse ne*, and *je seróye ne*. But other tenses be more used of approved auctours.

OF VERBES IMPERSONALS

Verbes impersonals be suche as betokenyng doyng will have none other nominative case before them but onely *il*, by reason wherof they have neyther nombre nor parson, but one onely worde in every of theyr tenses suche as *il* requireth.

Verbes impersonals have suche and as many accidentes as verbes actyves parsonalles have, save that nombres and parsones they have none, lyke as I have here afore touched.

IN WHICHE OTHER II ACCIDENTES VERBES IMPERSONALS DIFFER ALSO FROM VERBES PARSONALLES.

In conjugation and order different from our tong in interrogations they differ also from verbos actives parsonals : for al verbes imparsonals be eyther conjugate like the firste parsons singular of the fyrst conjugation, or like the same parsons of the thyrde conjugation; so that like unto the thyrde parsons of the seconde conjugation is no verbe imparsonal conjugate in this tonge. Verbes imparsonals therfore have but onely II conjugations of whiche the fyrst is lyke *il párle*, *il parlóyt*, *il parlá*, etc. and the seconde like *il faict*, *il faisóyt*, *il fit*, etc. for lyke *il conuertit* (as I have sayd) is no verbe imparsonal conjugate in this tong.

HOWE VERBES OF THE FYRST CONJUGATION BE VARIED BY THE EXAMPLE OF *IL TONNE*.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

The present tense *il tónne* « it thondereth ». The preterperfit tense *il tonnóyt* « it did thonder ». The indiffinite tense *il tonná* « it thondred ». The preterperfit tense *il a tónne* « it hath thondred ». The preterplusperfit tense *il auóyt tónne*, « it had thondred ». The future tense *il tonnerá*, « it shal thonder ».

Digitized by Google

OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

The present tense *quil tónne*, that it thonder. The indiffinite tense *quil tonnást*, that it thondred. The preterperfit tense *quil ayt tónne*, that it hath thondred. The preterplusperfit tense *quil eust tónne*, that it hadde thondred. The future tense *quil avrá tónne*, that it shal have thondred.

OF THE POTENCIAL MODE.

The present tense *il touneróyt*, it shulde thonder. The future tense *il avróyt tóune*, it shulde have thondred.

OF THE IMPERATIVE MODE.

The present tense *tónne*, thonder. The future tense *quil tónne*, let it thonder.

OF THE OPTATIVE MODE.

The present tense *bien tónne il*, well thonder it. The indiffinite tense *bien tonnást il*, well mought it have thondred.

THE INFINITIVE MODE.

Tonnér, to thonder. *Auóyr tónne*, to have thondred.

Regula prima. And note that of this conjugation I fynde but VIII other verbes in this tong, that is to say, *il esclére*, it lyghtneth. *Il tempeste*, it stormeth. *Il uénte*, it bloweth. *Il bruýne*, it misleth. *Il neige*, it sneweth. *Il grésle*, it hayleth. *Il géle*, it friseth. *Il desgéle*, it thaweth. So that I fynde no verbe imparsonall betokenynge any acte or impression of the ayre but he is of theyr fyrst conjugation, save onely *il pleut*, it rayneth, whiche is of theyr seconde conjugation. But as for il *faict chault*, *il faict froyt*, *il faict noyr*, *il faict cler*, used as imparsonals for it is hotte, it is colde, it is darke, it is clere, and howe they put *il faict*, before diverse other adjectives, that belong nothyng to the qualites of the ayer, I shal defer to speke of, tyl I come to the thyrde boke

in this place where I wyll also speke of *il y a*, *il y auóyt*, *il y fut*, etc., used as imparsonals for ther is, ther was, ther was, etc.

Note here also that verbes imparsonals of this conjugation be seldome or never used in the passive sense: how be it I may say « the « river is frosyn ». Regula secunda

HOWE VERBES IMPARSONALLES OF THE SECONDE CONJUGACION BE VARIED BY THE EXEMPLE OF *IL ADUIENT*.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

The present tense *il aduiént*, it happenneth. The preter imperfit tense *il aduenóyt*, it did happen. The indiffinite teuse *il aduínt*, it happened. The preterperfit tense *il a aduenú*, it hath happened. The preterplusperfit tense *il auóyt aduenú*, it had happened. The future tense *il aduiendrá*, it shal happen.

OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

The present tense *quil aduiéngne*, that it happen. The indiffinite tens *quil aduénist*, that it might have happened. The preterperfitens *quil ayt aduénu*, that it hath happened. The preterpluperfitens *quil eust aduénu*, that it had happened. The futurtens *quil avrá aduénu*, that it shall have happened.

OF THE POTENCIALL MODE.

The presentens *il aduiendróyt*, it shulde happen.
The preterparfitens *il avróyt advénu*, it shulde have happened.

OF THE IMPARATYVE MODE.

The presentens *aduiéngne*, happen. The futurtens *quil aduiéngne*, let it happen.

OF THE OPTATYVE MODE.

The presentens *bien aduiéngne il*, well happen it.
Te indiffinit tens *bien aduinst il*, well might it have happened.



THE INFINITIVE MODE.

Aduénir, to happen. *Auóyr aduénu*, to have happened.

Regula tertia. And note that dyvers verbes imparsonals of this seconde conjugacion may signifie passion, whiche have the thirde parsons singuler of *je suis* put before their participle, lyke as by example of *il est aduénu* shall here consequently appere.

OF THE INDICATYVE MODE.

The presentens *il est aduénu*, it is happened.

The preter imperfitens, *il estóyt aduénu*, it was happened.

The indiffinit tens *il fut advénu*, it was happened.

The preterperfitens *il a esté aduénu*, it hath ben happened.

The preterplusparfitens *il auóyt esté aduénu*, it had ben happened.

The futurtens *il será aduénu*, it shalbe happened.

OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

The presentens *quil soyt aduénu*, that it be happened.

The indiffinit tens *quil fust aduénu*, that it might have bene happened.

The preterparfitens *quil ayt esté aduénu*, that it hath ben happened.

The preterplusparfitens *quil eust esté aduénu*, that it had be happened.

The future tens *quil avrá esté aduénu*, that it shall have ben happened.

OF THE POTENCIALL MODE.

The presentens *qu'il seróyt aduénu*, that it shulde be happened.

The preterparfit *quil avróyt esté aduénu*, that it shulde have be happened.

OF THE IMPARATYVE MODE.

The presentens *sóyt il aduénu*, be it happened.

The futurtens *quil soyt aduénu*, let it be happened.

Digitized by Google

OF THE OPTATYVE MODE.

The presentens *bien soyt il aduénu*, well be it happened.
The indiffinit tens *bien fust il aduénu*, well had it ben happened.

OF THE CONDICIONALL MODE.

The presentens *sil est aduénu*, and so in lykewise *syl estóyt aduénu*, *sil fust aduénu*, etc.

OF THE INFINITYVE MODE.

Estre aduénu, *auóyr esté aduénu*.

Note also that dyvers verbes be used in the frenche tonge as imparsonals, and of this seconde conjugacion, whiche we in our tong use as verbes parsonalles, for thexpressyng of whiche parsons in bothe the nombres they use to adde, bytwene *il* and their verbe imparsonall, *me*, *te*, *luy*, *nous*, *uous* and *leer*, by addynge of whiche wordes before their verbes imparsonalles they shall counterveyle to the nombres and parsons of our sayde verbes parsonalles. As where we saye in our tonge « I ytche, thou ytchest, he ytcheth, we ytche, « you ytche, they ytche » : the frenchmen saye *il me cuýt*, *il te cuýt*, *il luy cuýt*, *il nous cuýt*, *il uous cuýt*, *il leer cuýt* and so in lykewyse, for all the other modes, tenses, nombres and parsons of the sayd parsonall verbe : as for « I dyde itche, I itched, I have itched, I had « itched, I shall itche » they say *il me cuysóyt*, *il me cuýt*, *il ma cuýt*, *il mavóyt cuýt*, *il te cuyrá* : kepynge *il* and the tens of the verbe imparsonall ever unchaunged, whiche thynge also shall in the table of verbes playnlye be expressed, so often as any suche verbe shall fortune to come in place. Whiche lyke maner of conjugatynge we use also with some of our verbes imparsonalles, for lyke as the frenchmen saye *il me favlt*, *il te favlt*, *il luy favlt*, *il nous favlt*, *il uous favlt*, *il lear favlt*, so saye we « it behoveth me, it behoveth the, it behoveth « hym or her, it behoveth us, it behoveth you, it behoveth them ». Regula quarta.

And note that there is no verbe impersonall but that he hath so Regula quinta.

Digitized by Google

many tenses as *il tónne*. *Il adaiént*, save that I fynde *il affiért* used in his presentens of thindicatyve mode onely, whiche Alayne Chartier in his Exile useth in the plurell nombre, as shall in the thirde boke appere.

Regula sexta. Note also that verbes imparsonalles kepe so certaynely one of these two conjugacions that they confounde nat their tenses of one with another, save that *il siet* it becometh, beyng of the seconde conjugacyon, hath his preterit tenses and presentenses of his subjunctyve and imparatyve mode like as he were of the first conjugacion, as *il a syc*, *quil sye*, etc.

Regula septima. Note also that there be no verbés imparsonalles that at any tyme be used as meanes in this tong for the doublyng of the pronowne, supposeth ever the verbe to be parsonall.

THE SECONDE ACCYDENT: WHERIN VERBES IMPARSONALLES DIFFER FROM PARSONALLES.

In order also contrarie to our tong in interrogations they differ from verbes actyves parsonall, for, in all interrogations made by a verbe impersonall, *il* must folowe the verbe that he governeth, as *que novs favlt il, novs cayrá il, levr sómment il*: but these thynges shall in the thirde boke, in this place, more playnly appere.

OF THE PARTICIPLE.

Participles be suche in frenche as, in some accidentes, resemble unto their verbes, and in some accidentes, unto their nownes adjectyves.

Of participles be two sortes : some betoken doyng as *aymánt*, *parlánt*, *regardánt*, and suche with us ende ever in yng, as lovyng, spekyng, beholdyng. Some betoken suffryng, as *aymé*, *convertý*, *faict*, loved, converted, done. Participles betokenyng doyng have thre accidentes, formacion, tyme and declynacion with dyversite of gendre and nombre.

Digitized by Google

THE FIRST ACCIDENT.

Formacion : for all participles endyng in *ant* be fourmed of the first parsone singuler of the preterimparfitens, by chaungyng of *óye* in *ánt*, as of *parlóye*, *conuertissóye* and *faisóye*, be fourmed *parlánt*, *conuertissánt* and *faisánt* : and so of all such other in the tong. Except onely *saichánt* whose preterimparfitens is *scauóye* of *je scay*, I wot or I knowe.

THE SECONDE ACCIDENT.

Tyme : for all participles endyng in *ant* betoken the acte of the verbe to be presently in executyng.

THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

Declynation with diversyte of gendre and nombre, as thus :

The masculyne and femyn. singuler *parlánt*, *conuertissánt*, and *faysánt*.

The masculyn and femyne plurell *parláns*, *conuertissáns*, *faysáns*.

So that, if any worde declynable in this tong be founde endyng in *ant* in the synguler nombre, and in *ántes* in the plurell, they be syngulars and plurelles of some femynine adjectyves whose masculyne endeth in *aut*, and of no participle in this tong. Participles betokenyng suffring have fyve accidentes : formation, tyme, termynation, declynacion, with diversyte of gendre and nombre, and agreynge with the relatyve or some other accusatyve case governed of the verbe. Regula.

THE FIRST ACCIDENT.

Formation : for all participles betokenyng suffrynge belongynge to the first and seconde conjugations be fourmed of their infynityve modes by puttyng awaye of *r*, as of *parlér* and *conuertýr*, be formed these participles *aymé* and *conuertý*, but in the participles of the thirde conjugation howe they be fourmed I fynde nat so great certayntie.

THE SECONDE ACCIDENT.

Tyme : for all suche, thoughe, whan they be joyned to the tenses

of *je suis*, betoken suffryng, yet, if they be added to the tenses of *je ay*, they expresse the tyme that is passed, except in futures of the subjunctyve mode.

THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

Termynacion: for all participles preterit, or betokenynge suffrynge ende outher in *e*, *y*, *s*, *t* or *u*; as *parlé* of the first, *conuerty* of the seconde; *party*, *prins*, *faict*, *batu* of the thirde, whiche generally by addynge to of *e* forme their femynines, as *parlée*, *conuertye*, *prinse*, *faicte*, *batue*, by addyng to of *z* forme their masculyns plurelles, except suche as ende in *s*, whiche remayne unchaunged: as *parléz*, *partyz*, *prins*, *faictz*, *batuz*, and, by addyng to of *s* unto their femynes forme also their plurels, as *parlées*, *conuertyes*, *prinses*, *faictes*, *batues*. And this maner of formation of the femyne gendres out of their masculynes, and their plurell nombres out of their syngulars, is generall to all preterit or passyve particyples in this tonge; so that, if they be founde otherwyse written, it is by the erroure of the printars.

THE FOURTHE ACCIDENT.

Declynation: whiche may appere by the accident here nexte before, as *aymé ayméz*, *aymée ayméez*: *conuerty conuertyz*, *conuertye conuertyez*: *party partyz*, *partye partyez*: *prins prins*, *prinse prinsez*: *faict faictz*, *faicte faictez*: *batu batuz*, *batue batuez*.

THE FIFTE ACCIDENT.

Agreyng with the relatyve or with some other accusatyve cases governed of the verbe: For though the participle passyve folovyng the tenses of *je svis* is ever of suche gendre and nombre as the pronowne or substantyve that his nominatyve case to the same tenses dothe requyre, as I have sufficiently declared hereafore, whan I shewed howe verbes passyves in this tong be circumlocuted, yet whan the participle preterit foloweth the tenses of *je ay*, it is nat ever generall that he shall remaygne unchaunged, but as I somthyng touched in

Digitized by Google

the note upon the thirde accident of verbes actyves parsonalles, yf the tenses of *je ay* have a relatyve before them, or governe an accusatyve case eyther of a pronowne or substantyve, the participle, for the most parte, shall agree with the sayd accusative cases in gendre and nombre, and in suche sentences nat remayne unchaunged : as the letters that I have sent you *les lettres que je vous ay enuoyées*. Helas I have loved her, *hélas je lay aymée*. My husband hath beate me, *mon máry ma batúe;* he hath anon taken an arowe, *il a tantóst prinse vne fléche*.

But this shall in the thirde boke, in this place, more playnly appere, where I will also declare howe with their passyve participles, they use conception of gendres. Onely in this place it is ynough to warne the lernar herof that he maye the better observe it, for there is nat a more straunger construction in all this tonge.

OF THE PREPOSITION.

Prepositions be suche as whan soever they come in any sentence being dystinct wordes by them selfe, and nat compounde with other, they suppose a substantyve or pronowne to come after them in the same sentence wherunto they do belong. Descriptio præpositionis.

Prepositions be thus many *a* to or at; *de*, of or from; *en*, in; *sur* or *sus*, upon; *soubz*, under; *dessús*, above; *dessóubz*, underneth; *auéc* or *auécques*, with; *contre*, agaynst; *uers* or *enuérs*, towardes; *selón*, *jóuxte*, *aprés*, after; *enuirón*, about; *óvltre*, over, beyond or through; *permý*, through; *éntre*, bitwene or amongest; *deuánt*, before; *derriére*, behynde; *pour*, for, and *par*, by; and as for *re* is never used alone but in composition as I have afore sayd in the LII chapiter of the first boke. Preposit. XXIIII.

So that this discription is generall to all these XXIIII prepositions and they never be founde belongynge to any of the other partes of speche. Regula.

Save that *a*, *de*, and *pour* may come before infinityve modes, as Exceptio prima.

Digitized by Google

shall hereafter in the thirde boke, in my annotácions upon the use of the infynityve mode, appere.

Exceptio secunda. And save that *dessús, dessoúbz, deuánt, derriére* and *vltre* maye somtyme be used as adverbes, declaryng or answeryng to a question made of the place where a dede is done.

Prepositions have fyve accidentes. Governyng of the oblique cases of pronownes. Commynge fardest from the substantyve. Composition with dyvers partes of speche, where they be kept hole and unchaunged. Confused composition with these articles *le* and *les*. Somtyme addyng, somtyme leavyng awaye of this preposytion *de*, otherwyse than we do, in our tonge, in the same sentences.

THE FIRST ACCIDENT.

Governyng of the oblique cases of pronownes. For whan soever any of the pronownes primatyves folowe a preposition and is governed of hym, they use ever their oblique cases, as *pour moy, cóntre toy, a luy, en elle*, etc., and so of all the resydue; whiche I have somthyng alredy touched in the fyfte accident of pronownes primityves.

THE SECONDE ACCIDENT.

Commyng fardest from the substantyve. For if any of the declinable wordes, article, adjectyve, or pronowne, or two of them, or all thre at ones, come before a substantyve, the preposition must come before them all, and that as well in our tong as in the frenche tong, as I have also afore touched in the rule that foloweth, « whiche be « numeralles », folio XXXIIII as for my good master, *pour mon bon máistre*, and so of suche lyke.

Regula. And note that these two accidentes be generall to all the XXIIII prepositions without any exception.

THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

Composytion. For somtyme prepositions be compounde with substantyves, as *sursávlt, entróeyl, póvrpris*, and suche lyke. Somtyme they

be compounde with verbes, as *abordér, départir, enterrér, surpréndre, soubzméttre, contregardér, entreméttre, oultrecvidér, povrueóyr, paruenir, rappellér, redire.* Somtyme they be componnde with other prepositions, as *dessús, dessóubz, dauécques, enóvltre, depár, enaprés, encóntre, deuérs, pardeuánt, parderriére* and suche lyke, whiche all be in maner ever used as adverbes, and syldome as prepositions. Somtyme they be compounde with adverbes, as *decá, delá, enauánt, dehórs, delorsencá,* and suche lyke.

And note that, of these XXIIII prepositions, onely ten be used in composition, eyther with verbes, substantyves, or any of their other partes of speche, that is to say: *a, de, en, sur, soubz, cóntre, éntre, óultre, pour, par* and *re,* as appereth by thexamples here afore rehersed; and as for any of the other be syldome or never founde in composition. Regula prima

So that *enuironnér* is no compounde verbe, but fourmed of *enuirón,* lyke as *ovltrér* is formed of *óultre.* Regula secunda.

And as for *accvmvlér, abstenir, adjvgér, inuadér, conjóyndre, preparér, subjvguér, prométtre,* and suche lyke be no verbes compoundes of the frenche tonge, but holly borowed out of the latyn, lyke as I have afore touched in the rule which foloweth the VII accident of verbes actyves parsonalles. Regula tertia

Note also that, where as dyvers verbes and substantyves in the french tong begyn with *des,* as *deshonést, desdáyng, desméttre, desployér, despéndre, deshonovrér,* and many suche lyke, they be nat compounde with this preposytion *de* but of this worde *des,* whiche out of composytion in this sence betokeneth nothynge, no more than do these wordes *mes* and *for,* wherof I have made mencion in the VIII accident of verbes actyves parsonalles, whiche worde we also call *dis* in our tonge, whan we borowe any suche verbes or substantyves out of the frenche tong, sayeng « disdayne, dishonest, I dismysse, I displaye, I dispende, I dishonour », and suche lyke. Regula quarta.

Note also that *e* of this preposition *en,* so often as he is compounde with any verbe or substantyve begynnyng with *b, m* or *p,* he chaungeth *n* into *m,* as *embrassér, emmvrér, empirér, embás.* Regula quinta.

Digitized by Google

Regula sexta. And howe *éntre* and *re*, whiche be often used in composytion with the verbes of this tong, leseth their *e*, if the verbe or substantyve folowyng begyn with a vowell or with *h* nat havyng his aspiratyon, as *entraymér, entrhabitér, rauóyr, rappellér,* I have alredy declared in the LII chapiter in the firste booke.

Regula septima. Where I also shewed howe *de* leseth his vowell, whan the worde that he is joyned withall begynneth with any of the said letters, as *dor, dhonéste conversasiòn, davóyr* and suche lyke.

THE FOURTHE ACCIDENT.

Confused composition with these artycles *le* and *les*. For, so often as the sentence falleth so that these wordes *a le*, *de le*, or *en le* do come toguyder, they use for *a le* to write *av*, for *de le*, *dv*, for *en le*, *ov*, as for « to the mayster » they saye nat *a le máistre*, but *av máistre*, aud in lykewyse nat *de le máistre*, but *dv máistre*, nor *en le máistre*. but *ov máistre*, and so of suche lyke thorowe all the tong.

Exceptio. Except the masculyne substantyve, his adjectyve or pronowne, whiche nexte foloweth after this artycle *le*, begyn with a vowell or with *h* nat havyng his aspyration, for than they take awaye the vowell of the artycle, and joyne the *l* to the vowell or *h* nexte folowyng, kepyng styll the preposition unchaunged : as for « to the abbe, of the « man, in the soule » they say *a lábbe, de lhómme, en láme*, as I have alredy declared in the LV chapiter of the first boke.

Regula prima. And note that, thoughe they use this confused composytion with these thre prepositions and the masculyne artycle synguler, they use it nat with *la*, whiche is the femyne artycle singuler, thoughe *la* do lese his vowell as well as *le* by reason of the worde folowyng hym, lyke as I have, in the sayde chapiter of the firste boke, declared; so that I shall nat saye *av fémme*, but *a la fémme*, *de la fémme*, *en la femme*.

Regula secunda. But so often as the sentence falleth, so that any of these prepositions do come before this artycle *les*, wheder he belong to a masculyne substantyve or a femyne, they use to compounde these prepo-

sitions and *les* confusedly togyder, and tourne *a les* into *avx*, *de les* into *des*, and *en les* into *es*, as for *a les hómmes*, *de les fémmes*, *en les maysóns*, they saye *avx hómmes*, *des fémmes*, *es maysóns*; and so of all suche lyke through all the tong.

THE FYFTE ACCYDENT.

Somtyme addyng, somtyme leavyng out of this preposition *de*, otherwyse than we do in our tong in the same sentences.

Addyng of *de*, for whansoever they use any of these wordes *plus*, *móyns*, *beavcóup*, *peu*, *tant* or *assés* before a substantyve, they adde to *de* more than we have in our tong in the same sentences, as, where we saye « more golde, lesse sylver, moche wytte, lytell discrecion », they saye *plus dor*, *móyns dargént*, *beaucóup dentendément*, *peu de discretión*, lyke as they saye *il composa des liúres*, *novs trovaeróns des dvltres*.

Leavyng out of *de*. For where as we saye « my maisters gowne, my « ladyes beedes », whiche countrevayleth as moche as the gowne of my maister, the beedes of my lady, they saye *la robe mon máistre*, *le patenóstres ma dáme*; lyke as they saye *il descendít du havlt mont Gordicës*, *il vint jusques av fléaue Armis*, but this is nat ever generall, and therfore I suppose suffycient in this place onely the warne the lernar here of.

OF THE ADVERBE.

Adverbes be suche as belongyng unto verbes serve to make declaration or answere unto suche questyons as be demaunded of a dede, and to expresse the tyme, place, maner or some other cyrcumstaunce belongyng to the same. And where as there be sondrie sortes of adverbes, I shall here in this boke reherse a certayne of eche sorte, suche as come moost in use, for the resydue referryng the lernar to the table of adverbes in the thirde boke.

Notyng here first that, where as all the other partes of speche in this tonge be so utterly distynct one from another that there is no worde contayned under any one of them whiche is contayned under Regula prima.

Digitized by Google

another, in adverbes this thynge is nat so precisely kept, for, though there be some fewe wordes whiche onely be adverbes and contayned under none of their other partes, there be fewe also of the said other partes but they may be used as adverbes, nat onely wordes alone by them selfe, but somtyme two wordes beyng sondrie partes, somtyme thre, ye and somtyme four or fyve, and somtyme hole sentences, as *matin, bas, fort, avlcvlnefóys, en alemánt, avsóyr, avjovrdhvy, tout astévre, quant et quant, cest adire, cest ascavóyr*, and many suche lyke, as shall here consequently in this boke, but specially in the thirde boke, in this place, appere. So that if an adverbe seme to be but one worde, and in dede be made of many, it shall moche helpe the lernar to the parfite understandyng of them if he can enserche out of what and howe many distynct wordes the sayd adverbes shulde be made, as *astévre* is made of *a céste hévre, depvisnagáyres* of *de pvis il ny a guáyres*, of whiche sorte be also certayne other.

Regula secunda

Notyng here also that, for so moche as many of the adverbes here after folowyng serve to make answere unto suche questyons as be demaunded in this tong, I shall here first shewe by what wordes they use to make their interrogations whiche be these.

Quant, whan; *ov* or *ove*, where or wheder; *comment*, howe; *combien*, howe moche or howe many; *combien de foys* or *quant de fóys*, howoften; *en quel endróyt*, wheraboutes; *depvis quant*, sithe whan; *dont*, fromwhens or wherof; *povrquoy*, wherfore; *a quoy faire*, what to do; *par quel móyen*, by what meanes; *ascavóyr mon si*, to wytte whyder. As for *a qui*, to whome; *a quoy*, to what thyng; *de qui*, of whom; *de quoy*, wherof or of what thyng; *en qui*, in whom; *en quoy*, in what thyng, and suche lyke questyons whiche may be demaunded by all the preposytions, they serve nat to demaunde a questyon for any dede but of a thyng.

Regula tertia

And note that suche maners of interrogatyons differ from the first. For whansoever a questyon is so demaunded that the first worde is a preposition, the first worde of the answere must also in maner ever be a preposytion, as *en qui me fieráy je? En Diev. En quoy le metteráy je?*

En vóstre bovrse. But in these other it is nat so, as shall herafter appere by the divydyng of adverbes in to their dyvers sortes.

Of adverbes some betoken tyme and serve to declare or gyve answere whan a dede is done, as *astévre*, *mayntenánt*, *or* or *ores*, nowe; *a present*, at this tyme; *tout astévre*, evyn nowe; *tantost*, anon or by and by; *lors* or *alors*, than; *astévre la*, at that tyme; *avcalne fóys*, somtyme; *parfóys*, nowe and than; *naguayres*, lately or late a go; *quant*, whan; *devánt*, before or afore; as *devánt nónne*, *devánt noél*, etc. *apres*, after; as *apres nónne*, *aprés noél*, etc. *hvý*, to day; which is seldom used but in composition, as *avjovrdhvy* or *meshvý*, to day; *avmátin*, in the mornyng; *a mydý*, at noone; *avsóyr*, at evyn; *a nvyt*, at night; *demáyn*, to morowe; *apres demáyn*, two dayes hens or two dayes herafter; *hyer*, yesterday; *devanthýer*, two dayes a go; *mátyn*, early; *tart*, late; *jádis*, in olde tyme; *avtemps jádis*, aforeseason; *tousjóurs*, alwayes; *ónqves*, ever; *jamáys* or *ónqves* (whan *ne* commeth before his verbe), never; and generally all substantyves betokenyng tyme, whan they be used as answeres to this question « whan ». Tyme whan

Some betoken order in tyme, as *deshorsmáys*, fromhensforthe; *doresenavánt*, from this tyme forwarde; *incontinént*, by and by; *qvant et qvant*, by and by; *sovbdáyn*, shortly; *viste*, shortly or swiftely; *premier*, first; *dernier*, laste; *pvis apres*, afterwarde; *pvis*, after; *avánt*, or ever; *a la fýn*, at the laste; *enconclvsión*, in conclusion; and so of all nombres, whan we use them havyng respecte to tyme.

Some betokenne place, and serve to declare or aunswere to a questyon where a dede is done, as *cy* or *ycý*, here; *la*, there; *par cy*, by this waye; *par la*, by that waye; *en havlt*, above; *contremónt*, upwarde; *embás*, beneth; *sus*, up; *jvs*, downe; *ens*, whiche is nat used but in composition as *cýens*, here within; *lýens* or *la dedáns*, there within; *a térre*, to the grounde; *dedáns*, within; *dehórs*, without; *loing*, farre; *delóing*, afarre of; *pres*, nere; *a lencóntre*, *encóntre* or *cóntre*, agaynste; *vis a vis*, streight over againste; *tovt avplús pres*, the very next or the next of all; *chez*, in the house, as *chez moy*, in my

Digitized by Google

house; *óvltre*, beyonde or on the otherside; *avtóur*, about; *avtrauérs*, overthwarte; and generally all substantives betokenyng place, whan they be used as answeres to this question « whan ».

Some betoken order in place, as *devánt*, before; *derriére*, behynde; *de ca*, on this syde; *de la*, beyonde; *avmyliev*, in the myddest; *av havlt bout*, at the upper ende; *av bout dembás*, at the nether or lower ende; *av déstre*, on the right side; *av senéstre*, on the lefte syde; *du cóste*, asyde halfe or beside; *premier*, firste; *dernier*, laste; and so of all nombres, whan we use them havyng respecte to any order had in place.

Some betoken quantite and serve to shewe howe moche a dede is, as *beaucóup*, moche; *pev*, lytell; *autánt*, as moche; *tant*, so moche; *davantáige*, over and above; *demy*, halfe; *guayres*, but a litell; *ryens* or *neánt*, nothyng.

Some betoken quantite with tyme and serve to declare howe longe a dede is in doinge, as *beaucónp*, moche; *bónne piéce*, a good season; *long temps a*, a good while sithe or a good while a go; *guayres*, but a while; *depuis peu de tems en ca*, but a small tyme sithe; *depuis naguayres*, but a while a go; *jusquesatánt* or *jusques a ce*, unto the tyme; *tant*, unto the tyme; and generally all substantyves betokenyng tyme, whan they be used as answeres to this question « howe long ».

Some betoken quantite with nombre and serve to declare howe often a dede is in doyng, as *sovuentesfóys*, often; *pev sovuént*, sildome; *mayntesfóys* or *plusieursfóys*, manytymes; *avlcvnefóys*, somtyme; *aultrefóys*, another tyme or afore time; *nullefóys*, notyme; *parfóys*, nowe and than; *une fóys*, ones; *devxfóys*, twise; *troysfóys*, thrise; *quattrefóys*, fourtymes; and so of the resydue of all nombres, joynyng them to this substantive *foys*, wherby maye be made answere to this question « howe often ».

Some betoken qualite and serve to declare or answere to a question howe a dede is done, as *bien*, well; *mal*, yvell; *tellement quellément*, so so; *entredevx*, bitwene twayne.

Regula quarta. And note that of every feminine adjective, in the frenche tonge,

may be formed an adverbe of qualite by addyng to of *ment*, as of *belle bellement*, *discrete discretement*, but *bien* and *mal* be more in use than *bonnément* and *malléments*.

And this rule hath some exceptions wherof I defer to speke tyll I shall come to the thirde boke in my annotations upon this rule: onely here I suppose it sufficient to warne the lernar that, lyke as we in our tong of good forme goodly, of wyse wisely, of discrete discretely, and so of other adjectives fourming our adverbes of qualite by adding to of « ly », so do the frenchemen to their feminine adjectives adde *ment*.

Some betoken comparation whiche added before these adverbes betokenyng qualite serve to compare one dede to another, as *plus saigement* more wisely, *móyns discretément* lesse discretely, and so of all other adverbes betokening qualite, save that *mievlx* and *le mievlx*, *pis* and le *pis* be used without adding of *plus;* but hereof I shall hereafter in the thirde boke, in this place, speke more at length.

Some betoken vehemence and serve to extende or diminysshe the qualite of a dede, without makyng of comparison therof to any other, wherof I have made mencyon in the fourthe rule of the fourthe accident belongyng to nownes adjectives, whiche be these: *trop*, *fort*, *movlt*, *tres*, *bien*, *pev*, *góvtte*, *tant*, *avtánt*, *davantáige*, and suche lyke, as *trop saigément*, to wisely; *movlt saigément*, moche wisely; *fort saigément*, very wisely; *tres saigément*, right wisely; *bien saigément*, very wisely; and so of the resydue.

Some betoken simylitude and serve to licken one dede to another, as *comme*, as; *ansi*, so; *tout ansi*, evyn so; *en préstre*, lyke a preest; *en allemant*, like an almigne.

Some betoken ittering or renewing of a dede, as *encóre*, yet; *de rechief*, agayne; *encóre une fóys*, yet ones againe.

Some betoken remytting or slacking of a dede, as *tout bellément*, fayre and softe; *petit a petit*, litell and litell; *a peyne*, unneth or scarsely; *a grant peyne*, very scantely; *de paovr*, leste.

Some betoken declaration or makyng playne of a dede that is

Digitized by Google

spoken before, as *cest adire*, that is to saye; *cest ascavoir*, that is to witte.

Some betoken affirmation, and serve to affirme a thynge or saye « ye » to a question, as *ouy*, ye; *uoyre*, ye; *cest mon*, it is in dede; *ce fait mon*, it dothe in dede; *si fait si*, and that dothe it, or evyn so dothe it. And as for *en* howe he is added before their verbes affyrmatives and of hym selfe betokeneth nothynge I have afore declared in the ninte accident belongynge to the verbes actyves personalles.

Some betoken negation and serve to denye or saye « nay » to a thyng, as *non*, nay; *nenny*, nay; *ja*, in uowise; *riens*, nothynge; *jamays*, never; *ne*; nat. And howe *pas*, *poynt*, and *mye* be but signes of negation I have afore touched in the sayd IX accident of verbes actives personalles.

Some betoken conjecturing and serve to suppose a dede to be done, as *paraduenture*, paradventure or may happen; *possible*, possible; *pevlt estre*, it maye be; *prennes*, suppose; *mettons le cas*, let us put the case; *pose*, be it.

Some betoken confirmation and serve to certifie a dede to be done, as *certes*, certainly; *en effect*, in dede; *sans fuvlte nulle*, without any faile; *a la uerite*, for a treuth; *en bonne foy*, in good faithe.

Some betoken wisshing, as *plevst a Diev*, wolde to god; *Diev le uveille*, god will it so be.

Some betoken forbidding that a dede shulde be done, as *nullement*, in no wise; *a Diev ne plaise*, god forbede.

Some betoken exhorting to do a dede, as *sus*, come of, or have done; *faictez le covrt*, be shorte.

Some betoken cessing from a dede, as *hola*, ho there.

Some betoken demonstration and serve to shewe or poynt to a dede, as *a gardez*, beholde; *uecy* or *uoyezcy*, se here; *ue la* or *uoyezla*, se there.

Some betoken excepting, as *sans*, without or besides; *forsque*, excepte.

ACCIDENTES TO ADVERBES GENERALL.

Accidentes generall unto adverbes I fynde none, save that they governe the oblique cases of pronownes primitives, lyke as prepositions do, as *astévre moy, demáyn toy. Ouy moy, nenny toy,* and so of the resydue.

ACCIDENTES PARTICULAR.

Particular. Unto all adverbes, by whiche one dede is compared to another, it is belonging to have *ne* commyng before the later verbe that foloweth this worde *que*, signifyenge than, more than we have in our tonge in the same sentence, as, where we saye « I thinke more « than I saye, I have lesse than I deserve, I drinke better than I syng, « you daunce worse than you tumble », they say *je pense plus que je ne dis. Jay móyns que je ne merite. Je boys mievlz que je ne chánte, je dánse pis que je ne túmbe*[1]. And so of all other lyke sentences where we use to compare one dede to another by *plus* or *moyns*, commynge before an adverbe of qualite, as *il párle plus saigément que uovs ne faictes, Il besóigne moyns discretément que je ne cvidóye.* And so of all other. But as for *je ne lestéme ne que deux pómmes* and suche like, where they leave out *plus*, I shall hereof in the thirde boke, in this place, more entreate. Regula prima.

Also all maner adverbes whiche contayne in themselfe outher a playne negation, or signifie dimynisshinge or privation wyll have *ne* before the verbe, whiche they belong unto, more than we have in our tonge in the same sentence, as where we say « I shall never se « hym. I wyll never do it. He pleaseth me nothing. Was ever man so « begiled. I love him but a lytell. I se never a whitte. I have but faire « wordes in payment », they saye *je ne le verrày jamáys, je ne le feráy ja. Il ne me plait en riens. Onques ne fut hómme si trompé. Je ne láyme guayres. Je ne uoys gôvtte; je nay fors que*, or *sinon que*, or *que bélles parólles en poyément*, and so of all suche like. Regula secunda.

[1] Il faut : *uovs dansés pis que uovs ne tumbés.*

OF THE CONJUNCTION.

Conjunctions be suche as serve to joyne all the other partes of speche toguyder one with another, and to make one sentence to folowe upon another in a mater.

Of conjunctinns some be copulatives and serve to couple lyke partes of speche togyder, or to joyne one sentence to another, as *et*, and; or bothe, *mays*, or *ayncoys*, but; *toutesföis*, neverthleless; *avssi*, also; *tant*, as well; *que*, as. Some be disjunctives and serve to departe or sever the partes of speche from toguider or one sentence from another, as *ov*, or; *ne*, nor or nother. Some be continuatives and serve to begyn a mater wherupon other sentences must nedes folowe, as *comme* or *la ove*, wheras; *si ainsi est*, if it so be; *et av regárt*, and as for, or and as touchyng; *et qvant av surplus*, and as touchyng the resydue; *av surplus*, fardermore or moreover; *en ôvltre*, fardermore.

Some be subcontinuatyves whiche serve to contynue a mater whan it is alredy begon, or to begyn a mater at the first, as *povr autánt*, for so much; *dautánt* or *entánt*, for so moche or in so moche; *ja sóyt ce*, albeit; *si*, so; *combien*, although; *encore*, yet; *tovtesföys*, neverthelesse; *que*, whose englysshes be « that, than, but », or as like as the sentences do requyre.



Regula. Which worde commeth moreoften in use than any other worde in the tong, and may folowe aswell after adverbes as conjunctions. And whan so ever he is used, signifieng « that or than », he hath for the moost parte a sentence folowynge hym : and therfore I have here rehersed hym amongest the subcontinuatyves and called one of the vII modes belongynge to verbes actyves parsonalles, the subjunctyve mode or subcontinuatyve mode. But herof I shall here after have better occasyon to entreate in the thirde booke, whan I shall speke agayne of the said modes, onely in this place supposyng ynough to warne the lernar that *que* maye folowe after the moost parte of the other conjunctions and adverbes.

Some be causales and sewe to bring in a sentence wherby the

cause of a mater spoken of before is expressed, as *affin que*, to the entent that; *car povr quoy*, for whye; *car*, for; *povr laquélle cáuse*, for the whiche cause; *a cáuse que*, bycause that; *par quoy*, wherfore, wherby.

Some betoken doutynge, as *si*, why der; *mon*, wyder; *ascavóir mon*, to wytte whyder.

Some betoken condisionyng if a dede be done, as *si*, if.

Some betoken contraring, as *tovtesfóys*, neverthelesse; *combien que*, albeit; *ov avltrément*, or elles; *car avltrément*, for elles; *non povr tant*, notwithstandyng; *ce non obstánt*, this natwithstandyng.

Accidentes generall or particular belongyng to conjunctions I finde none, save that they all governe the oblique cases of pronownes primatives, as *lvy et moy*, *toy ov evlx*, *ne moy ne élle*, and so of the resydue.

OF THE INTERJECTION.

Interjection be suche as serve to expresse the passyons and the affections of the mynde, of whiche.

Some betoken callyng, as *hay* or *hav*.

Some betoken askynge, as *haa*.

Some betoken perceyving, as *ha ha*, *atat*.

Some betoken an out crye, as *haro*.

Some betoken kepyng of scylence, as *hovýsche*, *mom*, *paix*.

Some betoken warnyng of a daunger, as *garre*, ware.

Some betoken joye, as *ho*.

Some betoken lamentyng, as *helas*, *las*, *lasse*, *hee*, *henny*.

Some betoken marveyling, as *a*, *óya*, *dievx*, *dea*.

Some betoken sorowynge, as *o*.

Some betoken abhorringe, as *fy* or *fuy*.

And this for an introduction and in a generalytie to shewe howe many partes of speche there be in the frenche tonge and what accydentes belong unto them, I suppose to be suffycient: endynge thus

of my thre bokes the seconde, in whiche I have so opyned all the hole frenche tong, natwithstandyng any brevite that I have herin used, that, if the lerner have this seconde boke parfitey, he maye, by the helpe of the frenche vocabuler, be sure to understande any authoure that is written in the frenche tong by his owne studye without any techar: except some fewe sentences, whiche the lernar shall fynde gathered in an order before the be-gynnyng of the sayd voca-bulyst.

Digitized by Google



THE THIRDE BOKE.

Nowe that I have in my first boke shewed howe the frenche tong in redyng and spekyng ought to be pronounced, and in my seconde declared howe many partes of speche the same tong hath, and in a generalte intreated of them, as farre as concerneth the declynyng and conjugatyng of all suche partes as vary their last letters, and of the other partes whiche remayne unchaunged made a brefe, and, for an introduction, suffycient rehersall, resteth nowe, usyng the same order agayne, to shewe, accordyng as I have afore promysed, more exquisitely what other accidentes and properties the sayde partes of speche have; so that the lernar maye be advertised nat onely what gendre all their substantyves be of (whose gendre the other declynable partes must folowe), and howe the sayd substantyves forme their plurell nombres out of their singulars, and whiche of their substantyves be used in the plurell nombre onely, but also howe the other declynable partes forme their plurell nombres oute of their singulars, their feminynes out of their masculynes, and howe their verbes forme one mode and tens out of another, and also whan and whye they use somtyme one mode and tens and somtyme another, and fardermore what order and congruite they use in the covenable joynyng of every of the sayd partes, one with another, as they come togyder in sentences. After every of whiche partes, so completely entreated of, shall folowe certayne tables contaynyng all the wordes in our tong after the order of *a, b, c*, with the frenche wordes joyned unto them, to thentent that after the lernar can, by the helpe of the sayde first boke, pronounce this frenche tong truely, and, by the meanes of the seconde, with the frenche vocabulyst (whiche shall folowe whan the thirde boke with his tables is completely finisshed) understande any anthour

that writeth in the sayd tong, by his owne study, without any other teacher.

He maye also, by the helpe of this thirde boke and tables therunto belongyng, knowe howe to speke any sentence, or truely and parfitely to endyte any mater in the same tong. So that, if he well note the preceptes in this thirde boke contayned, and gyve hym to the often redyng and dilygent observyng of suche authours as in the sayd tong be moost excellent, orels, if he be so mynded, do note well the styles of suche secretaries as in the fayt of enditыng be most approved, he shall here, in this said thirde boke, fynde all thynges whiche to have the sayd tong in parfection, outher to speke or write in it, maye be requyred.

Notynge here firste that the order whiche I have taken in the seconde boke is in this thirde boke so presisely kept agayn, that the hole seconde boke maye seme to be but as a table unto this thirde boke. For every accident belongyng to the sayd nyne partes of speche and rules whiche I have, in the sayd seconde boke, gyven upon the sayd accidentes, shall here in this thirde boke, in the selfe same order, be entreated of agayne. Howbeit, for the lernars more spedy ease, I have here, before this thirde boke, set forthe the table of all suche maters as in this same boke be contayned.

ANNOTATIONS UPON THE TWO ARTYCLES AND THE TWO ACCIDENTES BELONGYNG TO THEM.

CAPITULUM UNICUM.

Vng is never used in his plurell nombre as an artycle but whan he belongeth to suche substantyves as be of the plurell nombre onely, as *vngs suffletz*, a payre of belous: *Vnes heures*, a primer boke: and howe many substantyves, in this tong, be used in their plurell nombre onely, shall here after in this boke appere.

And howe, if a femynine substantyve or his adjectyve begyn with a vowell or with *h* nat havynge his aspiration, than before suche they

use nat *vne*, but *vng*; as *vng ame*, a soule; *vng amiable dame*, an amyable ladye; *vng habitation*, an abyding; *vng horrible tempeste*, an horrible tempeste, I have alredy shewed in the seconde boke. And howe they use somtyme to joyne *vngz* to *les*, and all the gendres and nombres of *vng* to the like gendres and nombres of *chascune*, shall herafter in the ende of the pronowne in this boke appere.

And note that, though we never use this artycle « the » in any sentence of our tong but that the frenchemen use ever in the stede therof, their article *le* in such lyke order commyng before the substantive as we use hym in our tong, as where we say « the good man, « all the men », they say *le bon hómme, tous les hómmes*. Of our article « a » it is nat ever so, for though we say « many a good man, never a fayre « woman, he is a gentylman », and suche lyke, they saye : *Maynt bon hómme, nulle belle fémme, il est tout gentil*; leavyng out *vng*, for this article *vng* must ever come before all declynable partes belongyng to any substantyve.

Note also that, where we say « he is a good man, she is a good wo- « man » and suche lyke in the common speche, they saye : *il est bon hómme, elle est bónne fémme*. But suche as be writers use *vng* in maner ever where we use « a », and for « a » fewe ruynes « a certayne other » they say *quelque pev de rvÿnes, quelque pev davltres*, usyng for « a », in suche sentences, *quelque*; and so of all other lyke.

ANNOTATIONS UPON THE FIRST ACCIDENT OF SUBSTANTIVES, AND FIRST OF WHAT SUBSTANTYVES THE GENDRE MAY BE KNOWEN. BY REASON OF THEIR SIGNIFICATION.

CAPITULUM PRIMUM.

First all proper names, all names of dignite, office and craftes, and also names of kynred or cognation spirituall, belongyng onely tomen, be of the masculyn gendre, and the same names belongyng onely to women be of the femynin gendre, as *Henry, roy, pape, chancellier, covstvrier, pere, pairrayn*, Harry, king, pope, chaunceller, tayliour, father, godfather; *Katherine, róyne, abesse, chancelliére, covstvriére*,

Digitized by Google

mere, *marráyne*, Katheryn, quene, abbesse, chauncellars wyfe, tayllours wyfe, mother, god mother.

Item the names of all maner trees, whider they beare frute or nat, be of the masculyne gendre.

Except that beare frute, *vigne* a wyne tree and *oliue* an olyfe tre; but as for *oliuier*, whiche also signifieth an olyfe tre, foloweth the rule.

Except of other trees and shrobbes *espine* a blacke thorne; and *ronce* a bramble.

Item all names of frutes be of the femyne gendre, as well generall as *pomme*, an apple, and *póyre*, a peare, as particuler, as *carpendv*, a pippyn; *estranqvillon*, a choke peare.

Except *roysin*, a raysin or a grape; but as for *grappe*, a cluestre of grapes, foloweth the rule.

Item all suche substantives whose signification serveth to men onely, and fourmeth of them another substantyve belongyng onely to women, be of suche gendre as their signification requireth. So that all nownes verballes endyng in *eur* be of the masculyne gendre, and all nownes verballes endynge in *esse*, fourmed of their masculyns, be of the femyne gendre, as *brodeur*, a man brodurar; *broderésse*, a woman brodurar; *tenceur*, a man chyder, *tenceresse* a woman chyder; and so of all other verballes. And in lykewise all names of any craftes men endyng in *ier* be of the masculyn gendre and all that be fourmed of them endyng in *iere*, by cause they signifie their wyves or women exercisyng the same crafte, be of the femyne gendre, as *cousturier*, a tayllour; *cousturiere*, a tayllours wyfe or a woman tayllour; and so in maner of all other substantives betokenynge men of crafte. And of this sorte be all suche as ende in *oys*, beyng formed of the names of countreis, whose femynines ende, for the moost parte, in *oyse*, as *Francoys*, a frenche man; *Francoyse*, a frenche woman. And also all suche as ende in *art*, of whiche be formed feminins endyng in *arde*, as *bastárt*, a man bastarde; *bastárde*, a woman bastarde. And of other whiche I can nat comprehende under any generall rule be these folowynge: *compaignón*, a man felowe; *compaigne*, a woman fe-

lowe; *macquereav*, a man baude; *macquerélle*, a woman baude; *belistre*, a man beggar; *beliterésse*, a woman beggar; *yuroygne*, a man droncarde; *yurésse*, a woman droncarde; *garcón*, a boy, garce a gyrle; *mignón*, a man in favour; *mignónne*, a woman in favour; *traistre*, a man traytour; *traytresse*, a woman traytresse; *larrón*, a thefe; *larronnésse*, a woman thefe; *peleryn*, a man pilgrym; *pelerine*, a woman pilgrym; *serpént*, a he sarpent; *serpente*, a she sarpent; *hóste*, a man hoste; *hostésse*, a woman hoste; *préstre*, a preest; *presterésse*, a preestes concubyne; *fol*, a he foole; *fólle*, a woman foole; *serf*, a bondman; *serve*, a bond woman. And suche as ende in *art*, whose feminines ende in *arde*, be of this sorte, as I have afore touched, as *bruggárt*, a man braggar; *bruggárde*, a woman braggar; *gaillárt*, a man fresshely besene; *gayllárde*, a woman fresshely besene, and all suche lyke.

Item all names of beestes whiche have a distyncte name for their male, and another for their female, after their kynde altre their gendre, of whiche sorte I fynde these substantives folowynge.

Lyón, a lyon; *lyonésse*, a lyonesse; *leopárt*, a lyparde; *leopárde*, a she leparde; *ovrs*, a he beare; *ovrse*, a she beare; *lovp*, a he wolfe; *lovpue*, a she wolfe; *cerf*, a harte; *byche*, a hynde; *dayn*, a bucke; *biche*, a doo; *chevetevl*, a gote; *chievre*, a she gote; *chevual*, a horse; *jvment*, a mare; *thoreav*, a bull; *vache*, a cowe; *verárt*, a boore; *trvye*, a sowe; *chyen*, a dogge; *chyénne*, a bytche; *mvlet*, a mulet; *mvle*, a mule; *asne*, an asse; *asnésse*, a she asse; *leurier*, a gray hounde; *leuriére*, a grayebytche.

Item all names of foules whiche have a distyncte name for their male, and another for their female, after their kynde altre their gendre, as *pan*, a pecocke; *pannésse*, a pehen; *cocq*, a cocke; *geline*, a henne; *cannárt*, a drake; *canne*, a ducke; *gars*, a gander; *oÿe*, a goose; *faysánt*, a faysant cocke; *faysánte*, a faysant henne; *cormeránt*, a cormeraunt; *cormeránde*, a she cormeraunt; *turtre*, a he turtyll dove; *turterélle*, a she turtyll dove.

Item all the names of monethes and the four sessons of the yere be of the masculyne gendre, as *novembre*, november; *esté*, sommar.

Digitized by Google

Item all names of cyties be of the feminyne gendre.

Item all nownes dimynutives folowe the gendre of the substantyve that they be fourmed of, as *vng lionceav*, a lytell lyon; *vng cheualét*, a lytell horse; *vne maysonnette*, a lytell house; *vne chanconnette*, a lytell song, by cause that, as shall here after by my rules appere, *cheuál* and *lyon* be of the masculyne gendre and *mayson* and *chancón* of the feminyne.

Item all principal floodes be of the masculyne gendre, and smalle ryvers of the feminyne. I call them principall flodes into whiche many small ryvers ronneth, as *la Sayne, le Rosne, la Vienne, la Charlante.*

Item all the feestes of the yere be of the femyne gendre, except *Noel*, as *Pasques, la Chandelévr, la Pentecóste, la Tous Saynctz, la saynt Michélle*, and all suche lyke, for in all suche they understande *feste*, whiche is of the feminyne gendre.

Item, if any of the other partes of speche be used for substantives, all suche be ever of the masculyne gendre, as *mon possible, mon blanc, mon deuánt, mon ryén, mon cuidér, mon pencér*, and so of all other infynityve modes, whiche often in this tonge be used in the stede of substantives, and therfore where the bysshoppe of Angolesme saythe in the pystyll of Hipermestra,

Las que dirây nous estánt en céste estre
Lavbe dv jovr commenca apparoistre,

the boke wolde be corrected, for *estre* is of the masculyne gendre.

And note that certayne substantives I fynde whiche, thoughe they be all one in writynge, yet, by reason of their dyvers signification, they alter their gendre, of whiche sorte be these substantyves folowyng.

Digitized by Google

WHAT SUBSTANTIVES BEYNG ALL ONE IN WRITYNG, BY REASON OF THEIR DYVERS SIGNIFICATION ALTER THEIR GENDRE.

CAPITULUM II.

Vng charboncle,	a carboncle, a precious stone, whiche I fynde written *escharboncle*.
Vne charboncle,	a carboncle, a sore pestylenciall.
Vng costé,	a syde of a beest or a partie.
Vne cóste,	a rybbe of a beest or a coost of a countray.
Vng curé,	a curate or a parsone of a churche.
Vne cúre,	a cure, a parsonage, or a charge.
Vng cónte,	a tale or a mater that is tolde.
Vne conté,	a countie or a shire of a countrey.
Vng cômpte,	is an accompt.
Vng datte,	the date of a writynge, whiche sheweth the day and tyme whan a writynge is made.
Vne datte,	a date, a kynde of frute.
Vng exemple,	an example of any thyng.
Vne exemple,	an exemplar for a woman to worke by.
Vng feste,	the rofe of a house, or the wynde beames of a house.
Vne feste,	a feest a bye daye, or an assembly of people at meate.
Vng fillé,	a spyndell with yarne on it, or an haye to catche conyse with.
Vne fille,	a doughter.
Vng livre,	a boke to lerne on.
Vne livre,	a pounde in weight or in money.
Vng lovche,	a goggle eyed man.
Vne lovche,	a ladyll (the olde Romant tonge).
Vng manché,	the hafte of a knyfe or the helve of any edged tole.
Vne mánche,	a sleve of a gowne or any other garment.
Vng marché,	a marketstede or a bargayne.
Vne márche,	a marches or boundes bytwene countrey and countrey.
Vng monstré,	a monstre, a wonderfull thyng or forshapen.
Vne mónstre,	a mustre of men that go to warre, or a warehouse to shewe ware in.
Vng movlé,	a moulde, to moulde or print a thyng in.

Digitized by Google

Vne movle,	a muskyll, a shell fysshe.
Vng payné,	a thrumme of a hatte or suche lyke.
Vne payne,	a peyne, a grefe.
Vng pasté,	a pasty.
Vne paste,	paast or battre, or a blotte made with ynke.
Vng peché,	a synne or trespas.
Vne péche,	a peche, a kynde of frute.
Vng poyx,	a peyse or a weight.
Vne poyx,	a pees, a kynde of corne, or pytche suche as is used in shippes.
Vng poyllé,	a canapy to beare over a prince, or a herse for a deed body.
Vne póylle,	a fryeng pan to frye any meate in.
Vng planché,	a plancher or a florthe that is boorded.
Vne plánche,	a plancke over a bridge.
Vng pié,	a fote of a man or beest.
Vne pie,	a pye a byrde.
Vng povlcé,	a thombe, or the poulce of a mannes arme.
Vne póvlce,	an ynche of measure.
Vng sommé,	a slepe or a slombre.
Vne sómme,	a somme of money or of any other thyng.
Vng sorté,	a sorte or a company.
Vne sórte,	a facion or maner.
Vng tayé,	a skull of a mannes heed.
Vne táye,	a webbe in a mannes eye, or a pyllowe bere.
Vng templé,	a temple, or a churche.
Vne témple,	a temple of a mannes heed.
Vng testé,	a wytnesse that testifyeth in a mater.
Vne téste,	a heed of a man or beest.
Vng tovr,	a tourne or a compassyng about a thyng or a dede.
Vne tovr,	a towre or a stronge holde.
Vng vis,	a face or vysage.
Vne vis,	a wyndingstayre, or a vice of a cuppe, or suche lyke.
Vng voyllé,	a vayle or a thyng to cover ones face, or suche lyke.
Vne vóylle,	a sayle of a shyppe.

Digitized by Google

Also *déxtre* and *sinéstre*, if they understande *pié* or *costé*, be of the masculyne gendre, and, if they understande *mayn*, they be of the femyn gender.

TO KNOWE THE GENDRE OF THE RESYDUE OF THE SUBSTANTIVES IN THE FRENCHE TONG, BY REASON OF THEIR TERMYNATIONS.

CAPITULUM III.

Of what gendres the resydue of their substantyves be shall here after appere by their terminations, and firste.

HOWE THE GENDRES OF ALL SUCHE SUBSTANTIVES SHALBE KNOWEN, WHICHE, THOUGH THEY ENDE IN DYVERS TERMYNATIONS, HAVE BUT ONE SIGNIFICATION.

CAPITULUM IIII.

Notynge first that all suche substantives as be used of sondrie terminations belongyng all to one thyng shall, after my rules here folowynge, varye their gendre, as *uvéil*, *uovlóir*, and *uovlénte* betoken all one thynge, yet *uvéil* and *uovlóir* must be of the masculyne gendre, and *uovlénte* of the femyne; and of this sorte used of suche as write in prose I fynde these folowynge : *defávlt*, *defavlté*, *demévr*, *demevré* and *demevrée*, *povrpris povrprise*, *despéns despénse*, *créspe crespíne*, *dictón dictée*, *dv glev de la glève*, *pre prée*, but suche authours as write in ryme use to varie the terminations of substantives very often, bicause of the more just kepyng of their ryme, especially the Romant of the Rose, in whose dayes the Romant tong was nat come to suche certaynte as sith the frenche tonge is, so that it were requisite to loke upon other authours that write in prose, or upon suche as have written sithe Alayn Chartiers tyme to knowe the right frenche wordes; but, as concernynge this purpose, all suche be of suche gendre as their terminations expresseth.

WHAT SUBSTANTIVES IN THE FRENCHE TONGE BE OF THE COMMYN GENDRE.

CAPITULUM V.

Notyng also that, by reason of their terminations, the lernar maye

Digitized by Google

be in certaynte of what gendre every substantyve is, of masculyne or femyn, save that they use these sixe *uéufve*, *adultère*, *escláve*, *gvide*, *gárde* and *hóste* of the commyn gendre, lyke as the latyns do ***homo*** and *latro* and suche lyke.

WHAT NOWNES THERE BE IN THE FRENCHE TONG OF UNCERTAYNE AND DOUTFULL GENDRE.

CAPITULUM VI.

And notyng also that they use these sixe, *affaire*, *evangille*, *meurs*, *nauire*, *val*, and *gent* uncertainly, somtyme of the masculyne gendre and somtyme of the feminyne. And therfore I wyll nat take upon me to name them of any certayne gendre, no more than suche as have written grammars in the latyn tonge do *talpá* and *damá*, and XXI suche lyke, whiche they have therfore named *dubii generis;* and that the sayde sixe be so uncertaynly used of the authours in the frenche tonge, shall here after by their authorities appere.

Affayre. — Jehan le Maire en la primiére epistre de lamant vert.

De te aduertir de tovt le mien affaire.

Idem alibi :

Condigne asséz selón le triste affaire.

Levesque dAnguillesme en lespitre de Penelope.

Mais Dieu juste et bonnaire
A bien pórueu a ma treschaste affaire.

Le Romant de la Rose, parlant de Virginius.

Et mievlx ainsi le uovlut faire
Que la livrer a pútte affaire.

But in the plurell nombre all authours use *affáyre* in the masculyne gendre onely.

Evangille. — Le Romant de la Rose parlant de favlx semblant.

Sur mame je uovs dis sans gville
Se estoit le saint evangille.

Idem :

Tant svrmonte céste evangille.

Digitized by Google

In the plurell nombre all authours use *evangille* in the femynin gendre.

Mevrs. — Whiche is onely of the plurell nombre is used of the Romant of the Rose, through all his boke, of the masculyne gendre, as

Qui toas les mevrs feminins scavóit.

Idem :

Et tous a ma maisón saccordent
Quant les meurs feminins recórdent.

and so through all his boke.

Alayn Chartier, and all that have written sithe, use it of the femyne gendre, save that I fynde in him :

Que nul ne pevlt ses mevrs pervers
Compter, par risme ne par vers.

Et alibi :

Qui tovt leur mevrs naturélz lear báillent.

howbeit *naturélz* may be saved, as shall here after appere, and *pervers* he sayde to kepe his ryme with *aers.*

Navire. — Jehán le Mayre useth doutfully somtyme of the feminyne gendre, which also all other authours do, and of the masculyne gendre dyvers tymes, as : *Et armérent avlcuns petlz nauires.* And : *lavltre roy nommé Athanús se salaá en ang petit nauire, et sen fviöit en Espaigne.*

Val. — Alayn Chartier :

Apres passáy vne postérne
Ov je trovuáy ang triste ual.

Jehan le Mayre : *Si la Róyne est de ce val transitóire.*

Idem : *Qui est aupres dv movnt saynte Bernárde, et sestendit en la val dAvóste jusques a la plaine de Playsánce.*

Idem : *Il print et conquestá la cyte dIvoyre en la val dAvoste.*

Gent. — In the singuler nombre is used of all authours in the femyne gendre, in the plurell nombre somtyme of the masculyn

Digitized by Google

gendre, but, for the moost parte, also of the femynine. But *le Románt* saythe :

Telles choses ne font
Sinon gens folz et de malvais renom.

Idem : *Dingz et davltres gens.*

LEvesque, en lepistre de Dido :

Helas tu uas et si cognois assez,
Que tes gens sont fatigués, et lassez.

And Johan le Mayre in primo : *Assembla vng grant exercite et marnaillevx peuple de toutes gens puissans, fortz et hardys, et expers en toutes sciences.*

BY WHAT REASON THE AUTHOURS IN DYVERS PLACES MAYE BE CORRECTED, AND HOWE THEY MAYE BE EXCUSED, WHAN THEY OBSERVE NAT SOMTYME THESE RULES, BYCAUSE OF THEIR RYME; AND HOWE THE FRENCHE TONG IS MOCHE CORRUPTED BY THE NEGLYGENCE OF THE PRINTERS.

CAPITULUM VII.

Dyvers other substantyves there be besydes these sixe above rehersed, whiche I fynde used, somtymes ones, somtyme twyse, of another gender than the same substantyves be used of all other authours that write in the tonge : whiche I defarre to speke of, tyll I shall have occasion to reherse them in their places where I shall speke of their terminacions; in whiche places I wyll reherse the sayde authours sayenges, and correcte them, or at the leest excuse them, by cause of the ryme that the authours write in, to thentent that I wolde therby gyve the frenchmen occasion to regarde and value of ryght the parfection of their owne tonge, in whiche I fynde as constant agrement concernyng their genders, as I do in any of the thre tonges parfite, greke, hebrieu, or latyn, and to thentent also that the printers in Fraunce might use more dilygence that the bokes of their owne tonge shulde nat by their oversight be so unparfite.

But of the very parfection of the frenche tonge in dede, and howe

it is corrupted by the negligence of suche as medled with the crafte of printyng, I shall defarre to speke tyll my prologue, whiche I wyll write at the begynnyng of the frenche vocabular; and nowe to retourne to knowe the gendres of nownes by their terminations.

HOWE THE GENDRES OF NOWNES MAY BE KNOWEN BY THEIR TERMINATIONS, AND FIRST OF SUCHE AS ENDE IN ANY VOWELL, EXCEPT *E*.

CAPITULUM VIII.

First, all substantyves endyng in any vowell without it be *e*, wherof I wyll herafter speke, be of the masculyne gendre, excepte endynge in *y*, *merry*, and in *v*, *uertú*: but as for *credo*, thonghe they use it of the femynin gendre, sayeng *la credo*, yet it is no frenche worde, no more than *patenostre* or *ave*, whiche they use in the masculyne gendre; and therfore where Johan le Mayre saythe, *la grant palv denfer*, the booke is corrupte: it wolde be *la grant palv*.

HOVE THE GENDRES OF ALL SUBSTANTYVES MAY BE KNOWEN THAT ENDE IN ANY DYPHTHONGE.

CAPITULUM IX.

All substantyves endyng in any dyphtong be of the masculyne gender, except in *ay*, *lay* for a last of heryng or suche lyke marchandise: in *av*, *peav*, a skynne; in *oy*, *foy*, faythe, and *loy*, lawe.

HOWE THE GENDRES OF THE SUBSTANTYVES MAYE BE KNOWEN THAT ENDE IN ANY CONSONANT, EXCEPT *N*, *R*, *X* AND *Z*.

CAPITULUM X.

All substantives endynge in any consonant except *n*, *r*, *x* and *z* (of whiche foure consonantes I wyll here after entreat) be of the masculyne gendre, except:

Endyng in *c*, *lembic*, a styllatorie;

In *f*, *clef*, a kay; *nef*, a shippe; *noyf*, the snowe, as it cleveth upon tre branches of trees in winter; frost; *soyf*, thrust.

Digitized by Google

In *l*, *pel*, a skynne, whiche is olde Romant, for whiche they say nowe *peav*, lyke as for *thorel thoreav*, *aignel aigneav*, and dyvers suche lyke, whiche also Alayn Chartier useth moche.

Except endynge in *s*, *brebis*, a shepe; *bortaillis*, bubble; *checas*, a cadowe, a byrde; *foys*, tyme; *marris*, the mother; *pardris*, a partrytche; *riens*, nothynge; *caribdis*, a perell of the see; and *souris* bothe for a mouse and the brawne of a mannes arme, or suche like, with his compoundes, *chavue souris*, a backe that flyeth aboute, and *formys*, a pysmer.

Except endyng in *t*: *court*, a court; *mort*, dethe; *nuyt*, a nyght; *dent*, a tothe; *art*, a crafte; *hart*, a with or wythe; *forést*, a forest; and *part*, a parte, with his compounde *plus part*, the moost parte.

But where as agaynst this rule lEvesque dAnguillesme saythe :

Te tient en suspens
Dung mesme art quelle fait les serpens,

it wolde be *dune mesme art*, for *art*, as I have here shewed, is of the feminyne gendre; so that Alayn Chartier, *en la balade de Fovgieres*, where he saythe :

Sont punys par leur malvais art,

he shulde have sayd *maluayse*, safe for the regarde he had to his ryme. But as for *les sept ars liberavlx* whiche I fynde in Johan le Mayre maye be saved, as I shall hereafter declare, whan I speke of adjectyves endyng in *l*.

TO KNOWE THE GENDRE OF ALL SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *N*.

CAPITULUM XI.

All substantives endyng in *n*, havynge *i* or *e* commynge before *n*, be of the masculyne gendre, except *alphyn*, *fyn* an ende, with his compounde *perfyn* a fynall ende, and *mayn* bothe for a hande and for a queare of paper; as for *larrecyn* thefte, I have ones founde used in

Digitized by Google

the femyne gendre, but I wyll nat affirme that it is of that gendre, by cause his latyn worde is *latrocinium*.

All substantives endyng in *on*, havyng *i* commyng next before *on*, be of the femyne gendre. Excepte *millyón*, a myllion; *escorpión*, a scorpyon, a sarpent; *uespilion*, a holy watersprincle; *estovrgión*, fishe; *psalterión* a psaltrion; and *sion*, bothe for a jacket and a quicke set, or a plant.

All substantives endyng in *on*, havyng a syngle *s* before *on*, be of the feminyne gendre, except *tisón*, a fyre brande; *blasón*, a blasyng or discryvyng of ons armes; *peson*, a wharle for a spyndell; *oÿson*, a goose; *tranchaysón*, the gripynge in ons belly; *separaisón*, a particion; *son*, a sounde of a bell or suche another thyng, and *poynsón*, bothe for a bodken and a vessel of wyne; *mesprisón*, mysbehavour. Neverthelesse I fynde hym used doutfully, but I suppose he foloweth the rule.

But where as lEvesque Anguellesme, *en lepistre de Zenóne*, saythe :

> *Destraira toy, et pais et maysóns*
> *Tant seront griefz et mortelz ses poysons*.

it wolde be *griefves*, but as for *mortelz* may stande well ynough.

All substantyves endyng in *on*, havyng a double *s* before *on*, be of the masculyne gendre : except *frisson*, a shyvering for colde; *mavldission*, a curse or cursyng.

All substantyves endyng in *on*, with any other consonant commyng before *on*, be of the masculyne gendre : except *facon*, a facyon; *lecon*, a lesson to lerne; *chancon*, a songe, and *plancon*, a plancke or yong plante.

But where as I fynde in Alayn Chartier :

En la belle dame sans mercý ov il luy playst, et bon luy semble, guerdon contrainte et renchiere, it wolde be *contraint*, for *guerdon* is of the masculyne gendre, accordinge to my rule.

Digitized by Google

TO KNOWE THE GENDRE OF ALL SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN R.

CAPITULUM XII.

All substantyves endyng in *ar* or *er* be of the masculyne gendre, excepte *mer*, the see, and *amer*, the galle of a beest.

All substantyves endyng in *evr*, beyng nat nownes verballes, of whiche I have here afore made mencion, be of the femyne gendre, except *cuevr*, a harte; *labevr*, labour; *plevr*, a wepynge; *honnevr*, with his compounde *dishonnevr*, dyshonour; and *evr*, happe or lucke with his compoundes *bonevr* and *malevr*, good lucke and yll lucke.

But where as in Johan le Mayre, in the prologue of his thirde boke, I fynde :

Povr eviter tout errevr fabulevx.

and in the some authoure :

Nettoyez et pourgez de tout errevr fabulevx,

I wolde saye *toute errevr fabulevse*, for *errevr* is of the feminyne gendre, accordyng to my rule.

All substantives endyng in *ir*, *or* or *evr*, be of the masculyne gendre, except *chair*, flesshe; *majór*, majour; *minor*, minour; *amovr*, love, and *paovr*, feare.

But where as the Romant of the Rose useth *clamour*, *labour*, and *tristovr*, their right termination is in *evr*, and therfore *clamevr*, and *tristevr* be of the femyne gendre, as appereth by my rule next before.

TO KNOWE THE GENDRE OF SUBSTANTIVES ENDYNG IN X.

CAPITULUM XIII.

All substantyves endyng in *x*, nat havyng *i* commynge before *x*, be of the masculyne gendre, except *tovx*, the coughe; *quevx*, a whetstone; and *chavlx*, lyme to make mortar with.

All substantyves endyng in *ix*, whether the *i* be a parte of diphthong or nat, be of the feminyne gendre, excepte *choix*, a choyse.

Digitized by Google

TO KNOWE THE GENDRE OF ALL SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *Z*.

CAPITULUM XIIII.

All substantives endyng in *z* be of the masculyne gendre, except *retz*, a nette.

TO KNOWE THE GENDRE OF ALL SUBSTANTYVES AS ENDE IN *E*.

CAPITULUM XV.

Nowe that I have declared howe the gendre of all substantyves in the frenche tonge maye be knowen, whiche ende in any vowell, diphthong or consonant, except *e*, by reason of their termination, resteth to shewe the gendre of suche substantyves as ende in *e*, whiche I have hytherto differred to speke of a parte by themselfe, by cause there is so great a nombre of them, in the declaryng of whiche thyng to avoyde confusion, I shall after the order of the *a*, *b*, *c*, joyne the vowelles and consonantes unto *e*, and shewe the genders of all suche substantives in their places.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *BE*.

CAPITULUM XVI.

All substantyves endyng in *be* be of the femynine gendre, excepte *verbe*, a worde; and *proverbe*, a proverbe.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *ICE*.

CAPITULUM XVII.

All substantyves endyug in *ice* be of the masculyne gendre, except *justice*, justyce; *malice*, malyce, and *police*, polyce.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *CHE*.

CAPITULUM XVIII.

All substantyves endyng in *che* be of the femyne geudre, excepte *embuche*, an embusshment; *porche*, a porche, aud *reproche*, reproch-

Digitized by Google

yng; *dimanche*, sonday; and therfore in the epistell of Dydo where the bysshoppe saythe :

> *Si tu crains donques la reproche ov diffame,*
> *Quon me repute ton espouse ov ta femme,*

the booke wolde be corrected, for it wolde be *le reproche*.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *CE*, WITH ANY OTHER LETTER BEFORE *CE*.

CAPITULUM XIX.

All substantyves endyng in *ce*, with any other letter commynge before *ce*, be of the femyne gendre, excepte *negoce* busynesse, and *scilence* scylence.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *DE*.

CAPITULUM XX.

All substantyves endyng in *de* be of the femynine gendre, except *covlde*, an elbowe; *escharldé*, a wygge; *esclande*, a slaundre; *exorde*, a begynninge; *gvedde*, woode to dye with; *remede*, a remedy; *subside*, helpe; *estade*, a furlong.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *EE*.

CAPITULUM XXI.

All substantyves endyng in *ee*, be of the femyne gendre, except *caducee*, virga Mercurii, whiche Johan le Mayre useth in the masculyne gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *FE* OR IN *FFE*.

CAPITULUM XXII.

All substantyves endynge in *fe* or in *ffe* be of the femyne gendre without any exception.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *AGE* OR *AIGE*.

CAPITULUM XXIII.

All substantyves endyng in *age* or *aige*, whiche termynation is all

Digitized by Google

one in the frenche tong, as I have touched in the first boke, be of the masculyne gendre, except *cayge*, a cage; *ymaige*, an ymage; *plaige*, a snare, and *raige;* but *advantaige*, avauntage, I fynde used doutfully. But I wolde suppose hym to be of the masculyne gendre, and therfore where lEvesque dAngullesme saythe :

> *Faire de cire maintz ymages*
> *Semblera cevlx ov elle uevlt dommages*,

the boke wolde be *maintes*.

But where as he saythe in thepystell of Dydo,

> *Ha que movlt fuz cause de mon domaige*,
> *Qaant me fiay en son playsant ymage*,

that proveth nat *ymage* to be of the masculyne gendre, as shall here after by my rules playnly appere. And that *ymage* is of the femyne gendre appereth plainlye in the same epystell by these wordes:

> *Jay son ymaige paincte au vif et pourtraicte.*

Where as, if he were of the masculyne gendre, he wolde have sayd *painct et pourtraict*.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *GE*, WITH ANY OTHER CONSONENT COMMYNG BEFORE *GE*.

CAPITULUM XXIIII.

All substantyves endyng in *ge*, with any other letter commyng before *ge*, be of the femyne gendre, except *ange*, an angell; *archange*, an archangell; *chalenge*, a challeng; *change*, a change; *cierge*, a tapar; *college*, a colledge; *congé*, leave; *deluge*, a floode; *eschange*, a chaunge; *gaige*, a pledge; *herberge*, an harborowe; *liege*, a corke for a slyppar; *litige*, stryfe; *loge*, a lodge; *pleige*, a pledge; *priuilege*, a privylege; *prodige*, a wondre; *refuge*, helpe; *sacrilege*, sacrilege; *siege*, a siege to sytte upon, or a siege about a towne; *singe*, an ape; *songe*, a dreme; *sortilege*, sortilege; and *uovlge*, a byll a weapen.

But where as Alayn Chartier saythe in his quadrilogue : *Regarde ma tres languerevse affliction, et tu cognoisteras que toutes refuges me*

Digitized by Google

defaillent, the boke wolde be corrected, fer it wolde be *que tous refuges*, for *refuge* is of the masculyne gendre, accordynge to my rule.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *IE*.

CAPITULUM XXV.

All substantyves endyng in *ie*, i beyng a vowell, be of the femyne gendre, excepte *barronnÿe*, *cheualerÿe*, *clergie*, *congÿé*, and *foye* a lyver. But as for *dictÿe*, a dytie; *marchyé*, for a bargayne or a markestede or chepe; *planchÿé*, a plancke; and *traictie*, a treatyse; though Alayn Chartier use to write them with an *i* before *e*, they that have written sythe his tyme use more *dicté*, *marché*, *planché*, and *traicté*.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *LE*, HAVYNG A VOWELL COMMYNG NEXT BEFORE *LE*.

CAPITULUM XXVI.

All substantyves endyng in *le*, havyng a vowell commyng nexte before *le*, be of the femyne gendre, except *balé* a bales, a brome or a precious stone, and *idole* an ydole, *scrupule* a doutynge, *stile* a style, and *zele* love or zele.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *BLE*.

CAPITULUM XXVII.

All substantyves endyng in *ble* be of the masculyne gendre, except *bible* the byble, *chesuble* a chesable, *estable* a stable, and *table* a table. Howe be it I fynde in the bysshope of Anguyllesme:

Et tout ainsi que les nouuelles bles
Gresles et tendres de petit vent troublees,

but all other authours use *ble* in the masculyne gendre, accordyng to my rule.

Digitized by Google

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *CLE*.

CAPITULUM XXVIII.

All substantyves endyng in *cle* be of the masculyne gendre, except *bovticle*, a shoppe.

But where as Alayn Chartier saythe *miracle gracieuse*, and the Romant of the Rose :

Cil voit que la chose est a certes
Et uoit les miracles apertes,

they have bothe used *myracle* of the femyne gendre for by cause of the ryme, where as I ever elles fynde hym of the masculyne gendre, accordyng to te generall rule touched in the seconde boke, for his latyn worde is *hoc miraculum*.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *FLE*.

CAPITULUM XXIX.

Substantyves endyng in *fle* I fynde no mo but *escovfle*, a kyte a puttocke; and *pantovfle*, a slyppar; whiche be of the femyne gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *GLE*.

CAPITULUM XXX.

All substantyves in *gle* be of the masculyne gendre, excepte *aigle*, an egle; *cengle*, a gyrthe; and *regle*, a rule,

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *LLE*.

CAPITULUM XXXI.

All substantyves endynge in *lle* be of the femyne gendre, excepte *Capitolle*, *scrupalle*, *idolle*, *domicille*, whiche thre substantives I wolde write with a syngle *l*, bicause their latyn wordes be written with a syngle *l*; *volaille*, a company of byrdes flyeng; *interualle*, the space bytwene two hylles or bitwene two tymes; *palle*, a pale; *rolle*, a role; and *libelle*, a lybell.

Digitized by Google

But where as the Romant of the Rose sayth :

Et regarde il tousjours a vne estoille
Si ne court pas tousjours dvng voylle,

it wolde be *une* for *voylle*, for a sayle is ever used of the femynine gendre, as I have afore declared; for of the latyn worde *hoc velum* cometh *voyle* for a vayle which is of the masculyne gendre, accordyng to the geuerall rule, and the other is used of the feminyne gendre by cause of a difference.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *PLE*.

CAPITULUM XXXII.

All substantyves endyng in *ple* be of the masculyne gendre, except *couple*, a couple, a payre; and *guimple*, a wympyll; and *exemple*, an example.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *SLE*.

CAPITULUM XXXIII.

All substantyves endyng in *sle* be of the masculyne gendre, except *esle*, a wyng; and *gresle*, hayle.

In *le* with any other consonant I fynde but *marle*, marle to fatte the erthe with, whiche is of the masculyn gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *ME*.

CAPITULUM XXXIIII.

All substantyves endynge iu *me* be of the femyne gendre, excepte *abisme*, a depe place; *avriflame*, the chiefe standart of the frenche kynge; *bavlsme*, baulme; *baptisme*, baptym; *blasme*, blame; *blaspheme*, mispekyng of God; *carme*, for a calme wether; *crime*, a synne; *diademe*, a crowne for a prince; *diffame*, yvell spekyng; *esme*, for an ame or a gessyng; *germe*, sede; *latiesme*, the letany; *uolume*, a volume; *psealme*, a psalme; *phantosme*, a fantosy; *proesme*, a proheme; *probleme*, a probleme; *royavlme*, a realme; *regime*, a governyng;

schisme, a scissym or enusion; *syllogisme*, a sylogysme; *sparme*, mannes sede; *sophisme*, a sophyme; *terme*, a terme; *thyéme*, an antetyme of a sermon.

As for the gendre of *aposteme* I have nat yet observed, but, after the generall rule, it muste be of the masculyne gendre, lyke as all these greke wordes here afore rehersed, by cause the latyns use them in the neutre gendre. And therfore Alayn Chartier, in his quadrilogue where he speketh of the treasour of Fraunce, wolde be corrected where he saythe : *Mais cest vne droicte abisme ou tout se font et despent.* And also in another place of the same boke, where he saythe : *Et povr ce que les jugemens de Diev sans que riens ne se faict sont vne profonde abisme*, for *abisme* is of the masculyne gendre, accordyng to myne exception.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *MME*.

CAPITULUM XXXV.

All substantives endyng in *mme* be of the femyne gendre, except *heavlme*.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *NE*.

CAPITULUM XXXVI.

All substantyves endyng in *ne* be of the femyne gendre, except *avlmosne*, almesse; *cigne*, a swanne; *crespine*, a cypres lynyn clothe; *demayne* or *domayne*, demayne landes; *jvne*, a faste; *infortune*, a myschaunce; *quintaine*, a quyntayne to juste at; *patrimoine*, a patrimony; *pigne*, a combe; *regne*, a raigne; *signe*, a token; *throne*, a trone, *lycorne* an unicorne beest, and *origine* a begynnyng, I suppose shulde be of the masculyne gendre, but I have nat sene it, and therfore where Alayn Chartier sayth in his quadrilogue : *Ainsi croy, que le fleal de la diuine justice, qui nous fiert par laduercite presente novs doybt esmovuoir a prendre covraige, povr novs hors jecter de ceste infortune*, it wolde not be *ceste infortune*, for *infortune* is of the masculyne gendre. But

Digitized by Google

as for *gaigne*, I fynde hym doutfully used in the Romant of the Rose, as:

Oe sil a son labeer gaigne,
Mays il ne pevt de son gaigne.

Idem:

Son don maltiple et gaigne
Quest bien certayn de sa gaigne.

But the right frenche worde is *gayng* whiche, by reason of his termination, muste nedes be of the masculyne gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *OE.*

CAPITULUM XXXVII.

All substantyves endyng in *oe* be of the femyne gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *PE.*

CAPITULUM XXXVIII.

All substantyves endyng in *pe* be of the femyne gendre, except *crespe*, *mancipe* and *principe*.

In *phe* I fynde no more but *triumphe* and *epitaphe* whiche bothe be of the masculyne gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *PE.*

CAPITULUM XXXIX.

All substantyves endyng in *re*, havyng a vowell commyng next before *re*, outher alone or in a diphthonge, be of the femynyne gendre, except *adultere*, for a man advolterer and the syn, but *adultere* for a woman advuoulterer must nedes be of the femyne gendre, by cause of his signification.

Excepte also: *aduersaire*, *breviaire*, *cemitiere*, *colire*, *consistoire*, *contraire*, *denaire*, *empire*, *exemplaire*, *juoire*, *laminare*, *martire*, *miliaire*, *misere*, *monastere*, *murmure*, *offretoire*, *perjure*, *presbitoire*, *purgatoire*, *re-*

Digitized by Google

paire, sanctuaire, salaire, scapulaire, sidere, suaire, territoire, vitupere, for all their latyn wordes ende in *um*, and be of the neutre gendre. But where as Alayn Chartier, in his Quadrilogue, saythe: *la murmure du peuple*, the booke wolde be corrected, for it wolde be *le murmure*, accordynge to my rule, and as for the englysshe of these substantyves, bicause of brevyte I overpasse them, referryng the lernar to the frenche vocabular.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *RRE*.

CAPITULUM XL.

All substantyves endyng in *rre* be of the femyne gendre.

Except *arre*, as *larre des chatz*, the caterwawyng of cattes; *beurre*, butter; *bavbeurre*, whey; *curre*, a charet; *leurre*, a lure for a hauke, or the loke or countenaunce of a parson; *foirre*, strawe; *tonnoyrre*, thundre; and *uoyrre*, a glasse to drinke in; for all their latyn wordes also ende in *um* and be of the neutre gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *SE*.

CAPITULUM XLI.

All substantyves that ende in *se* be of the femyne gendre.

Except *colosse*, and that I fynde *dyuorse* used of the bisshope of Anguillesme doutfully, as *povr en faire entre nous le divorse*.

Idem. *Paris Alexandre a envoye la belle diuorse*, but I suppose *diuorse* rather to be of the masculyne gendre, by cause his latyn worde is *diuortium*.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *TRE*.

CAPITULUM XLII.

All substantyves endyng in *tre* be of the masculyne gendre.

Except *chartre*, bothe for a prison and a princes chartre or pardone; *epystre*, a pystell; *fenestre*, a wyndowe; *lettre*, a letter; and *tartre*, a tarte. As for *loutre*, an ottre, I finde in Phebus, de Deduit de la chasse,

Digitized by Google

used uncertainlye, but, in other authours, I note hym to folowe my rule. And where as the romant of the Rose sayth :

Quant appercevt thorrible monstre
Toute preste a batailler,

the boke wolde be corrected for accordyng to my generall rule, where I shewed what substantyves beyng all one in writyng, by reason of their dyvers signification, altre their gendre. *Monstre* for a monstre is of the masculyne gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *RE*, WITH ANY OTHER CONSONANT COMMYNG BEFORE *RE*.

CAPITULUM XLIII.

All substantyves endyng in *re*, with any other consonant commynge before *re*, be of the femyne gendre.

Except *ambre*, amber; *camfre*, camfory; *chancre*, bothe for a lobster and for a canker a disease; *chamure*, hempe; *cidre*, sydar drinke; *coffre*, a coffer; *congre*, a congre; *degré*, a steppe or degre; *esclandre*, a slaundre; *gendre*, for a kynde; *gre* as *bon gre*, *mal gre*; *gingembre*, gynger; *gouffre*, a great fall of water or the mouthe of a great bollowe thynge; *haure*, a havyn; *hongre*, a gelding; *lieure*, an hare; *lucre*, wynnyng; *mandeglaire*, a mandrake; *malendre*, a malandre, a sore; *marbre*, marble; *membre*, a membre; *offre*, an offrynge, used as yet of the doutefull gendre; *opprobre*, a rebuke; *pre*, a medowe; *repayre*, a repayre; *sacre*, a sacre, a hauke, *safre*; *sepulcre*, a sepulcre; *simulacre*, an ymage; *sulphre*, brimstone; *sucre*, sugar; *tigre*, a tygre; *timbre*, a tymbre; *uespre*, an evennyng; and *umbre*, a shadowe. As for *encombre* and *coffre* I have nat yet observed what gendre they be of; but, where as the Romant of the Rose, in the discription of the house of Fortune, and the ylande where it is sette, useth *arbre* sixe tymes toguyder in the femyne gendre, the same authour and all other elswhere useth hym accordyng to my rule; and as for *prievré* is of the femyne gendre accordyng to my rule, though I fynde hym of some writers mysused.

And note that of the mooste parte of these substantyves to a latyn

Digitized by Google

man the gendre may be easely knowen, for so moche as their latin wordes, accordyng to the generall rule, ende in *um* and be with them of the neutre gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *TE*.

CAPITULUM XLIIII.

All substantyves endyng in *te* be of the femyne gendre.

Except *acte*, an acte; *antidote*, a recept against a poyson; *arbuste*, a shrobbe, a lowe tre; *cyrcuite*, a cyrcute, a goyng or compassynge about a thyng; *doubte*, a doute; *dicté*, a dyte of a song; *geste*, a jest in acte; *giste*, a lodgyng; *merite*, a meryte; *ypocrite*, an ypocrite; *reste*, the rest that leaveth of a thyng or somme; *teste*, a wytnesse; *traicté*, a tracte or a treytise; *tumulte*, a prease of people; *conte* for a tale.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *TTE*.

CAPITULUM XLV.

All substantyves endyng in *tte* be of the femynine gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *VE*, THE *V* BEYNG A CONSONANT.

CAPITULUM XLVI.

All substantives endyng in *ve* be of the femyne gendre.

Except *conclave*, a parlour; *conuyve*, a geste; *esprevue*, a profe; *oeue*, the roughe of a fysshe; *gleyve*, a weapyn; *flevue*, a floode. As for *prevue* foloweth the rule, thoughe I fynde hym of some writers mysused.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *VE*, THE *V* BEYNG A VOWELL.

CAPITULUM XLVII.

All substantyves endynge in *ve* be of the femyne gendre.

Excepte *musque*, muske; *maisque*, the ronnelles suche as chese is made with; and *gūe*, a place in a ryver where one maye wade over.

Digitized by Google

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *XE*.

CAPITULUM XLVIII.

Substantyves endynge in *xe* I fynde no more but sixe whiche all be of the masculyne gendre.

TO KNOWE THE GENDRE OF SUCHE SUBSTANTYVES AS BE COMPOUNDE IN THE FRENCHE TONGE, AND OF SUCHE ALSO AS BE EXPRESSED BY THRE WORDES OF WHICHE THE MYDDLE WORDE IS A PREPOSITION.

CAPITULUM XLIX.

Nowe that I have declared howe the gendres of all substantyves in the frenche tong may be knowen, whiche be wordes alone by them selfe, resteth nowe to shewe the gendre of all suche as be compounde of two wordes or elles be expressed by thre wordes of whiche the myddell is a preposition; for the declaration of whiche thing it is to be noted that there be four sortes of compounde substantyves in the frenche tonge.

First. Some be compounde of two wordes, of whiche eche of them be unparfite by themselfe, as *dimanche*, sonday; *lundy*, monday; *mardy*, tuesday; *mercredy*, wednisday; *juevdy*, thursday; *uendredy*, friday; *samedy*, saturdaye; *mydy*, noone; and suche lyke. And all suche be of suche gendre as their termination requyreth, excepte *dimanche* of whiche I have made mencyon in the substantyves endyng in *che*.

Seconde. Some be compounde of two wordes of whiche the last is a substantyve distyncte by hym selfe, thoughe the first be unparfyte, as *printemps*, the spring of the yere; *bersault*, a quyntine; *licol*, a halter; *mynuyt*, mydnight; and suche lyke. And all suche also be of suche gendre as their later substantyve is alone by hymselfe.

Thirde. Some be compounde of two wordes of whiche the one is a substantyve and the other an adjectyve, as *Monsieur*, the heyre apparaunt of Fraunce; *Madame*, the heyre apparauntes wyfe, or the kynges mother; *bonhómme*, a poore husbande man; *bonne fémme*, a poore woman; *gentylhómme*, a gentyllman; *gentyl fémme*, a gentyll woman;

Digitized by Google

beavpere, a father in lawe or a beaupere a felowe; *bellemere*, a mother in lawe; *grantpere*, a graunt father; *meregrant*, a graunt mother; and suche lyke. And all suche be of suche gendre as the substantyve, if alone by hym selfe, shulde be.

Fourthe. Some be compounde of two wordes of whiche the one is a substantyve, the other somtyme also a substantyve, and somtyme some other parte of speche, as *garderobe*, a wardroppe; *portebaffet*, he that hath charge of a great mannes plate; *savlueconduit*, a safe conducte; *ortiegriache*, a wylde nettell; *quaresme prennant*, shraftyde; *sursault*, a sodayne starte; *sombresault*, a tumblyng caste; *barbedieu*, the sede of dandelyon whiche children call preestes crownes; and suche lyke. And all suche be of suche gendre as the substantyve is alone by hymselfe; but they which be made of two substantyves, as *barbedieu*, *chausse trappe*, shalbe of suche gendre as the later substantyve is alone by hymselfe.

But, if they be expressed by thre wordes of which the myddle worde is a preposition, as *bec de faulcon*, a pollax; *tablier a femme*, a womans naperne; *husche a petrir*, a knedynge troughe, and suche lyke, all suche shalbe of suche gendre as the substantyve is that cometh before the preposition. And this for to knowe the gendres of all the substantyves, in the frenche tong, bothe symple and of suche as be compounde, I thynke to be sufficient.

ANNOTATIONS UPON THE SECONDE ACCIDENT OF SUBSTANTYVES, AND FIRST WHAT PLURELL NOMBRES ENDE IN *S* AND HOWE ALL SUCHE BE FOURMED OUT OF THEIR SYNGULARS.

CAPITULUM L.

All substantyves endyng in any vowell, by addyng to of *s*, fourme their plurelles, as *homme hommes*, *mercy mercys*, *uertv uertvs*.

Except suche substantyves as ende in *e*, havyng their accent upon the same *e*: for all suche, by addyng to of *z*, fourme their plurelles, as *bonte bontez*.

All substantyves endyng in *ay* or *oy*, by addyng to of *s*, forme their

Digitized by Google

plurelles, as *essay essays*, *esmoy esmoys*; excepte *loy*, whiche maketh *loix* in his plurell nombre by addyng to of *x*.

Also all substantyves endyng in *m*, *n* or *p*, by addyng to of *s*, forme their plurelles, as *nom noms*, *mayson maysons*, *mur murs*, *brodevr brodevrs*, *covp covps* : but all suche substantyves as ende in *t* or in *d*, if they have *n* or *r*, commynge nexte before them, by chaungynge their laste letters in to *s*, fourme their plurelles, as *accord accors*, *serment sermens*, except *chant* and *gant*, for whose plurelles, for the most parte, they use *chantz* and *gantz* by addynge of *z*.

WHAT PLURELL NOMBRES ENDE IN X, AND HOWE ALL SUCHE BE FOURMED OUT OF THEIR SYNGULARS.

CAPITULUM LI.

All substantyves endyng in *eu*, *ou*, *evl* or *ovl*, by addyng to of *x*, fourme their plurelles, as *diev dievx*, *clov clovx*, *cheuerevl cheuerevlx*, *povl povlx*, *genoul genovlx*: but where as I fynde in Johan le Mayre *povyl* and *genovyl*, with an *i* added before the *l*, that kynde of writinge I do nat approve.

Also all substantyves endyng in *avlt*, by chaungyng of *t* into *x*, forme their plurell nombres, as *heravlt heravlx*.

Also all substantyves endyng in *eav*, whose olde Romant worde was wont to ende in *el*, by addyng of *l* and *x* to their syngulars fourme their plurelles, as *thoreav thoreavlx*, wherby appereth that we have taken dyvers of our substantyves beyng of these sorte out of the olde romant tonge, as *chamel*, *bedel*, *barbel*, *jouel*, *bovel*, *chastel*, *mantel*, *fardel*, *seel* and suche lyke, of whiche if their *el* be tourned into *eav*, maye be made right frenche wordes, as *chameav*, *bedeav*, *barbeav*, etc.; whose plurelles howe they be fourmed appereth here by my rule. But all that ende in *eav* or in *av*, beyng nat fourmed out of olde Romante substantyves, by addynge of *x* onely, fourme their plurelles, as *rayneeav rayneeavx*.

Also all substantyves endyng in *al*, by addynge to of *u* to their *a* and to their *l* an *x*, fourme their plurelles, as *cheval cheuavlx*.

Digitized by Google

Also all substantyves endyng in *ail*, by chaungynge of *y* into *u*, and addynge to of *x*, fourme their plurelles, as *trauayl trauavlx*.

WHAT PLURELL NOMBRES ENDE IN Z, AND HOWE ALL SUCHE BE FOURMED OUT OF THEIR SYNGULERS.

CAPITULUM LII.

All substantyves endyng in *c*, in *d*, a vowell commyng nexte before the *d*.

Also all substantyves endyng in *f*, in *g*, in *el*, beynge a ryght frenche worde, and nat of the olde Romant in *il* or in *ol*.

Also all substantyves endyng in *q*, or in *t*, a vowell commyng next before the *t*, by addynge to of *z*, forme their plurelles : as *sac sacz*, *parc parcz*, *nyd nydz*, *pied piedz*, *nef nefz*, *cerf cerfz*, *jovg jovgz*, *poyng poyngz*, *fiel fielz*, *peril perilz*, *fol folz*, *cocq cocqz*, *chat chatz*, *secret secretz*, *mot motz*, and all that ende in *e*, havyng their accent upon the same *e*, accordyng as I have here afore touched.

And note that, thoughe I fynde these rules somtyme broken, I impute that to the neglygence or rather ignorance of the printers than to the authours, howe be it the tonge is nat yet so utterly come to his perfection but that I fynde somtyme diversite amongest the authours selfe.

But where as I fynde in Jehan le Mayre *estomach* and *roch* for *estomac* and *roc*, in suche writyng he is nat to be folowed.

WHAT SUBSTANTYVES THERE BE IN THE FRENCHE TONGE, WHICHE HAVE THE PLURELL NOMBRE ONELY AND NAT THE SYNGULAR.

CAPITULUM LIII.

There be, besydes the substantyves here above rehersed, certayne other in the frenche tong, whiche be of the plurell nombre onely, and have no syngular at all, other by cause the latyn wordes of whiche they be deduced be so used in the latyn tonge, as *nopces*, *fiansaylles*, *uigiles*, *obseques*, and suche lyke, by cause the latyns saye, *nuptie*, *sponsalia*, *uigilie*, *obsequie*, or elles by cause they signifie suche instru-

mentes or toles as we in our tong use to name by payres, as *ungz suffletz*, *ungz pieges*, *unes lunettes*, *unes patenostres*, by cause we saye in oure tonge a payre of bellous, a payre of stockes, a payre of spectacles, a payre of bedes; and of this sort howe many I fynde in the frenche tong shall here appere, and also what gendre they be of by their article put before them, lyke as I sayde I wolde do, whan I made mencion of these substantyves in the chapiters of the gendres.

Vnes ancestes,	a payre of potte hangynges.
Vnes armes,	an armes of a noble man or gentyllman.
Vnes armoires,	a presse to laye or hang stoffe in.
Vnes besaces,	a wallet.
Vnes belances,	a payre of balans or scales to wey with.
Vnes brayes,	a payre of sloppes or a payre of breches.
Les broches,	of the femyn gendre, a disease called the emerodes.
Vnes chausses,	a payre of hosen.
Vnes cartes,	a payre of cardes to playe with.
Vnes cimballes,	a payre of symballes, an instrument of musyke.
Vngz siseletz,	a payre of barbours sheyres.
Les consaulx,	of the masculyne gendre, the counsaylours about a prince or great estate.
Les complies,	of the femyne gendre, complayn, the hour of service that foloweth evynsong.
Les delicez,	of the femyne gendre, delytes or pleasures.
Vnes decrottoyres,	a rubbynge brusshe to make clene clothes with.
Vngz degrez,	a payre of stayres.
Les dispens,	of the masculyne gendre, a cost or charge.
Vnes escourgez,	a scourge, a whyppe.
Les escrovelles,	of the femyne gendre, a disease called the quynnancy or the kynges yvell.
Les entraylles,	of the femyne gendre, the bowelles of a beest.
Vnes estricquoyres,	a payre of pynsons an instrument.
Vnes escriptoyres,	a pennar and ynke horne.
Vnes entraues,	a payre of boltes of yron for a prisoner.
Vnes esteuues,	a hote house or a bayne.

Digitized by Google

Vnes estoupes, a locke of towe or hurdes.
Vnes fiansayles, an assuryng or handfastynge of folkes to be maryed.
Vnes forceps, a payre of shermans sheres.
Les frontieres, of the femyne gendre, the fronters or marches bytwene realme and realme.
Vngz gorjons, a payre of fetters for a horse or a man.
Les glandres, of the femyne gendre, a disease of a horse called the glaunders.
Vngz gietz, a payre of gesses for a hauke.
Les graces, of the femyne gendre, grace, suche as is sayd at the table or thankes.
Les gayges, of the masculyne gendre, wages, suche as souldyours or hyred folkes have.
Vnes heures, a primer or a mattyns boke.
Vnes endentures, a payre of indentures of covynauntes bytwene partie and partie.
Vnes lunettes, a payre of spectacles.
Vnes lices, a tylte to lerne to juste at, or the barres that compasse a justyng place.
Vnes lettres, a letter missyfe.
Les meurs, of the femyne gendre, maners or condicions: but of hym I have spoken before.
Les matynes, of the femyne gendre, matyns servyce in the churche.
Vnes monstres, a mustre of men that shall go a warfare.
Vnes nopces, a weddyng or a maryage.
Les nouuelles, of the femyne gendre, tidynges or newes.
Vnes orgues, a payre of organs, an instrument of musyke.
Vnes obseques, an obit for a deed body; how be it I fynde in Jehan le Mayre:

Si luy furent faitz grantz obseques,

but *obseques* is of the femyne gendre.

Les ordres, of the femyne gendre, benet the first tonsure.
Vnes patenostres, a payre of beedes to praye with.
Vnes paces, a payre of pastes for the attyre of a womans heed.
Vngz piegz, a payre of stockes to punysshe vacabundes.
Les rayns, of the masculyne gendre, the raynes of the backe, outher of man or of beest.

Digitized by Google

Les revenues,	of the femyne gendre, a rent or lyvelode.
Vngz suffletz,	a payre of belowes to blowe the fyre with.
Vnes tables,	a payre of tables to write in.
Vnes tournettes,	a payre of wyndynge blades to wynde yarne upon.
Vnes tenaylles.	a payre of tonges.
Vnes taylles,	a payre of taylles, suche as folke use to score upon for rekennyng.
Les terres,	of the femynine gendre, rentes or lyvelode of a man.
Les tenebres,	of the femyne gendre, a sodayne darkenesse or tenables, the servyce in the churche, or want of lyght in the night season.
Les uespres,	of the femyne gendre, evynsong, servyce in the churche.
Vnes uerges,	a brusshe to brusshe with.
Les uigiles,	of the femyne gendre, dirige, servyce for a deed body.
Les uiures,	of the femyne gendre, stoore or provisyon of vitayle.

As for *vngz gantz*, *vngz souliers*, *vngz yeulx*, *ungz bras*, and suche lyke, though I fynde them used in dyvers auctours, yet I have nat rehersed them amongest the other of this sorte, bycause we may saye *vng gant*, *vng soulier*, *vng œil*, *vng bras*, which of the other wordes we can nat saye withont we chaunge the signification.

And note that natwithstandynge that the laste letters of their substantyves be altred for the expressyng of their plurell nombres, yet the begynnyng of all substantyves remayneth ever unchaunged, excepte *œil*, whiche in his plurell maketh *yeulx*, as I have afore touched in the seconde boke. And this for the formation of plurell nombres of all substantyves I suppose to be sufficient.

ANNOTATIONS UPON THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

CAPITULUM LIIII

Upon the thirde accident I fynde nothynge to be noted, save that substantyves, used in suche wyse as the latyns do their vocatyves cases, have the seconde persons of the verbes of suche nombres as the substantyves be, as of *o homme aduise toy*, *o hommes amendez uous*.

Digitized by Google

And note that, if two substantyves or many come before a verbe beynge joyned toguyder with a conjunctyon copulatyve, or elles distyncted from a sondre with this stryke (,), the verbe shalbe of the plurell nombre, wheder the nownes be synguler or plurell.

Exemple of Alayn Chartier in his Exyle:

Et qui laisse la cognoissance de Diev et de son office, povr sviare comme les bestes mues ses sevlx delitz, grace et sevrte le delayssent, et paync, et honte, et misere le povrsvyuent jusques en uergoignevse fyn.

Idem in eodem:

Et se son exemple et son enseignement ne te suffisent, uise comme lescripture te comforte.

The same authour in his Quadrilogue:

Desirant lu mort qui tant me tarde, que je la regrete chascun jour comme celuy qui courrovx, fain et deffiance de comfort, mainent doulovrevsement a son dernier jour.

Howe be it suche as write in ryme observe nat this rule, for I fynde in the bysshoppe, in the epystle of Phylles to Demophone:

Et quav miliev dAthenes la cite
Soit ton barat et fraude recite,

for *soyent recitez*. But, if two substantyves synguler be joyned toguyder with a conjunction disjunctyve, the verbe shalbe of the synguler nombre. Alayn Chartier in his Exyle:

Si polution ou sacrilege est faicte ou temple,
and suche lyke.

ANNOTATIONS UPON THE FOURTHE ACCIDENT, AND FIRST WHAT SUBSTANTYVES BE FORMED OUT OF OTHER SUBSTANTYVES.

CAPITULUM LV.

Of every substantyve endynge in *e*, betokenynge the name of any frute, maye by fourmed another by chaungyng the *e* in to *ier*, whiche shall signifie the tree that beareth the same frute, as of *pomme*, an apple; *pommier*, an apple tree; *poire*, a peare; *poirier*, a peare tree; *cerise*, a chery; *cerisier*, a chery tree; and so generally of all other.

Digitized by Google

Excepte *noysette*, an hasyll nutte, whose the tree is named *covldre:* and *more*, bothe for a mulbery and a mulbery tree; how be it I fynde also *morier*.

Excepte also *roysin*, a reysin, whose tre is named *uigne:* and *noix*, for a walnutte, maketh *noier* for a walnut tree, chaungyng *x* into *er*.

Also of every masculyne nowne verball in the frenche tong, whiche ever ende in *evr*, maye be fourmed his femyne verball, by chaungynge of *evr* in into *resse*, as of *tencevr, tenceresse*, but howe the masculynes nownes verballes be fourmed shall here after appere.

Also of every masculyne substantyves endynge in *ier*, betokenyng the name of a man of crafte, by addynge to of *e*, maye be fourmed a femynine substantyve betokenyng the wyfe of the same craftisman, or a woman exercisyng the same crafte, as of *covsturier* a tayllyour, *covsturiere* a tayllyour wyfe; *bovlengier* a baker, *bovlengiere* a bakars wyfe; and so of all suche lyke.

And note that the moost parte of all suche masculyne substantyves be fourmed out of the substantyves whiche betoken the thynge that they must occupye or serve for, as of *barbe* a berde, *barbier* a barbour; of *borrse* a purse, *boursier*, a pursar; of *drap* a clothe, *drapiér* a draper; of *pot* a potte, *pottier* a potter; so that, if the first substantyve ende in *e*, by chaungyng of *e* in to *ier*, he shall forme his name of crafte.

And if the first substantyve ende in a syngle consonant by doublyng of the consonant and addyng to of *ier*, he shall forme his name of craft. But this is nat generall, for I fynde *chavssetier* a hosyer, *cocquetier* a huestar, *clovtier* a naylè maker, *pantier* a panter, whiche adde a *t* before *ier*, for their substantyves that they be fourmed of be *chavsse*, *cocque*, *clov*, and *pan* for *payn*; and *lingiere* addeth to *g*, and as for *boulengier* a baker, *freppier* an upholstar, and *menuysier* a joyner, be formed of no substantyve used in the tong.

And note that all the handy craftes in the frenche tonge, and also dyvers names of offices ende outher in *ier* as *tresourier*, a treasourer, or in *evr*, as *brodevr*, a broderar, or elles they be circumlocuted

Digitized by Google

with thre wordes of whiche the myddle worde is a preposytion, as *fayseur de bahus* a lether coofer maker or a bouge maker, *fayseur de chapperons* hoode maker; but *escripuayn* a scryvenar, *macon* a masone, *charron* a whele wright, *uigneron* a tyllar of vygnes, *payntre* a paynter, *tisserant* a weaver, *mareschal* a farrer or a smythe that shoeth horses, and *apothecaire* apothecary, be excepte.

Also all diminutyves ende outher in *ceav*, as *laronceav* a lytell thefe, *heronceav* an hernshawe, or in *et*, as *liuret* a lytell boke, *corpset* a lytell body, or in *ette*, as *femmètte* a lytell woman, whose gendre is ever suche as the substantyve that they be formed out of, as I have afore declared.

And all that ende in *ceav* be fourmed of masculyne substantives endyng in *on* by addyng to of *ceav*, as *lion lionceav*. How be it I fynde *homonceav* fourmed of *homme*, and *raincear*, a lytell bough, formed of *rame*, differyng in gendre from his primityve, as I have afore touched, and *garconet*, a lytell boy, of *garçon*, and *coyschonet*, a lytell pygge, of *coyschon*, and of *chancon*, a songe, and *mayson*, a house, *chanconette*, a lytell song, and *maysonètte*, a lytell house, by cause they be of the femynine gendre. But all masculyne substantyves endyng in *e*, by addyng to of *t*, forme their diminutyves, as *sygne* a signe, *signet* a synet.

All whiche ende in any other consonant, by addyng to of *et*, forme their diminutyves, as *corps corpset*, so that all suche substantyves as ende in *eav*, whose olde Romant worde dyde ende in *el*, by addynge to *et* to their olde Romant worde, fourme their diminutyves, as *aigneav*, *aignel*, *aignelet*, a lytell lambe; *oyseav*, *oysel*, *oyselet*, a lytell byrde; *tonneav*, *tonnel*, *tonnelet*, a lytell tonne, and so of all the resydue, and in lykewise all femyne substantyves endyng in *e*, by addyng to of *tte*, forme their diminutyves, as of *folle* a she foole, *follette* a lytell foole; *muse* a bagpype, *musette* a lytell bagpype; all other endyng in any other termynation, by addyng to of *ette* forme their diminutyves, as *pavr* feare, *pauorette* a lytell feare, but of *brebys* a shepe, I fynde *brebiette* a lytell shepe, for *brebisette*; and of *boitte* a boxe, *boytélette* a lytell boxe; and many I fynde in the termination of

Digitized by Google

diminutyves that be none, as *foret* a gymlet, *chenet* an aundyrone, and suche lyke.

And note that they forme diminutyves also of proper names, as of *Jehan Jehannet*, of *Jehanne Jehannette*, of *Estien Estiennon*, of *Estiene Estiennette*.

Also of dyvers substantyves betokenyng tyme be formed other substantyves endyng in *ee*, whiche signifie the season or the tyde of the same tyme, as of *an*, a yere, *annee*, the space of a yere; of *jovr*, a daye, *jovrnee*, the space of a daye; of *matyn*, a mornyng, *matinee*, the season of a mornyng; of *uespre*, an evenyng, *uesperee*, an evenyng tyde; of *nuyt*, a night, *nuytee*, a night tyde; and mo I fynde nat in the tong of this sort.

Also of all suche substantyves as ende in *art*, if they betoken any condicion to a man belongyng, forme a feminyne, by tournyng *t* in to *de*, as of *bastard bastarde*, *braggart braggarde*, *cocquart cocquarde*, *paillart paillarde*, *fetart fetarde*, and suche lyke wherof I have spoken here before.

Also other sortes of formations of substantyves I fynde whiche be nothyng so generall nor so certayne, of whiche sorte be suche as ende in *aige*, as of *corde cordaige*, of *baggve baggaige*, of *frinct frinctaige*, of *bende bendayge*, and some that ende in *tie*, as of *amy amytie*, of *enemy enemytie*, and some that ende in *aille*, as of *ribault ribauldaille*, *cocquyn cocquynaylle*, *covart covardaylle* and *peavtraylle*, whose symple is nat in use, which I fynde in the boke of the four ladyes of Alayn Chartier.

Other sortes of dirivatyons there be wherof I have made mencion here before, about the begynnyng of the first accident, where I shewed howe the gendre of substantyves may be knowen by reason of their signification, which, by cause I can bring under no generall rule, I passe over, reportyng the lernar to the well notyng of the same substantives in the sayd place.

And as for *abhomination*, *consolation*, *perdition*, *dissolution*, and suche lyke, come directly out of the latyn tong by addyng to onely of *n*.

Digitized by Google

WHAT SUBSTANTYVES BE FOURMED OF ADJECTYVES.

CAPITULUM LVI.

Of every adjectyve, in this tong, is fourmed a substantyve suche as the latyn call *abstractis*. But howe they be formed I can observe no maner generall rule to be certayne, and therfore I shall defarre to speke of every of them tyll they shall come in place, in the table of nownes substantyves. How be it, for the moost parte, all suche adjectyves as have their masculyne gendre and femyne bothe endynge in *e*, by addyng to of *te*, forme their abstractis, as of *lache* slacke, *lachete* slackenesse; of *amyable* amyable, *amyableté* amyablesse; but for this thynge our tonge is moche more certayne, for in maner all oure abstractis ende in nesse, as « fayrnesse, blackenesse, goodnesse, wysenesse, folysshenesse », and so of all other, except they be suche as we take of the frenche tong as *humilite*, *fragilite*, *grauite*, whose right englysshe wordes be humblenesse, fraylnesse, sadnesse, after the generall rule.

Also of some femyne adjectyves may be formed substantyves by chaungyng of their finall *e* in to *avlt*, as of *covrte covrtault*, *lourde lovrdault*.

But note all that ende in *ault* be nat ever fourmed of suche adjectyves, for I fynde *savlt*, *bersavlt*, and many suche lyke whiche be formed of no adjectyves.

WHAT SUBSTANTYVES BE FORMED OF VERBES.

CAPITULUM LVII.

Of every preterimparfitens in the frenche tonge maye be fourmed a masculyne verball, by chaungynge *oye* into *evr*, as of *parloye parleur*, of *dansoye danseur*, *conuertissoye conuertisseur*. But as for *dominateur*, *gubernateur*, *conducteur*, and *moderateur*, *prenunciateresse* and suche lyke used of Johan le Mayre, they folowe rather the latyn formacion than the right frenche tonge.

Digitized by Google

Also of every preteriimparfitens maye be fourmed a substantyve whose englysshe endeth in yng, by chaungyng of *oye* in to *ement*, as of *parloye parlement*, a spekyng, of *conuertissoye conuertissement*, of *sentoye sentement*, and suche lyke.

I fynde also certayne substantyves fourmed of the infinityve modes whiche ende in *rer*, as of *engendrer engendrere*, of *norrir norriture*, of *escripre escripture*, of *enfler enflere*, of *murmurer murmure*, of *descomfire descomfitere*, and suche lyke : but the formation of these substantyves I can nat bring under a generall rule certayne.

Regula. And note that it is moche requisyte for the lernar to have regarde to these rules wherby I declare the ryght formation of substantyves in the frenche tonge, for the better understandyng of my frenche vocabular wherby, if any of these substantives whiche after my rules be formed of other, happen to be lafte unwritten, if he call to mynde my sayd rules, he maye forme all suche hymselfe : and therfore to put all suche in the vocabular I reken it but superfluous.

ANNOTATIONS UPON THE FYFTE ACCIDENT.

CAPITULUM LVIII.

Of substantyves some be symple, as *hómme*, a man; *fémme*, a woman : some be compounde, as *gentylhomme*, a gentillman; *gentylfemme*, a gentylwoman. And of compoundes I fynde so many sondrie sortes as I have rehersed in my annotations upon the first accident belongyng to substantyves, where I shewed howe the gendre of suche substantyves shulde be knowen.

And here it is to be noted that, in the frenche vocabular, every substantyve whiche is expressed by thre wordes of whiche the myddle worde is a preposition shalbe sette forthe in the worde that cometh before the preposition, as *bec de favlcon* shall folowe after *bec* and *chavlderon de mer* shall folowe after *chavlderon* : and therfore, whan the lerner hath founde out *bec* and than *favlcon*, and yet can nat fynde out any worde of suche sence as he loketh for, let hym tourne backe

Digitized by Google

agayne to *bec*, and there folowynge he shall fynde the sayde thre wordes expressed. But hereof I shall have occasion agayne to speke in the prologue of the frenche vocabular.

ANNOTATIONS UPON THE SIXTE ACCIDENT.

CAPITULUM LIX.

Where we, in our tonge, use to putte *s* to oure substantyves whan we wyll expresse possessyon, sayeng « a mannes gowne, a woman hose », and suche lyke, so that our substantyves seme to have a genityve case, with them, without any chaungyng of the laste letters of their substantyves, suche spekynge is expressed by this preposition *a*. as where we saye « a mannes gowne, a womans hose », they saye *robe a homme*, *chausse a femme;* and in lykewise, if we adde the pronowne possessyve to any suche substantyve as « this is my maisters gowne, he dyd fette « his maisters cloke », they say *cest la robe a mon maistre, il alla querir le manteau a son maistre*, whiche rule is well to be noted, and howe the adjectyves and participles folowethe the gendre and nombre of the substantyves, and what congruite they use in that behalfe, shall herafter, in every of the sayd partes, as they come in order, more playnly appere.

And nowe that I have here, in this thirde boke, declared at length what accidentes and properties belong unto all the substantyves in the frenche tong, I shall here consequently set forthe what and howe many substantyves there be in the same tong, whiche to thentent they may of every lernar the more easely be founde, whan he hath any sentence or mater to be made out of our tong in to the frenche, I shall set forthe all the englysshe substantyves in our tong, after the order of *a*, *b*, *c*, and in the same lyne shewe what substantyve in the frenche tonge is of lyke signification.

And fardermore, for a more helpe and spedy forderyng of the sayd lernar, if he be nat parfyte in my rules herafore declared, I shall expresse in the same lyne what letter the sayd frenche substantyves

Digitized by Google

have in their plurell nombres, and what gendre they be of, in the sayd frenche tonge, for, if they be of the masculyne gendre, the lernar shall fynde after the letter of the plurell nombre *m* : if they be of the femyne gendre, *f*.

And fardermore, if we in our tong have but one worde whiche the frenche tong circumlocuteth with thre or four wordes, of whiche one of them is a preposition, I shall set forth the plurell nombre and the gendre of the first worde onely, whiche shall suffice, for the other wordes remayn unchaunged for bothe the nombres; as where we saye • a pollax • they say *bec de favlcon*, of whiche thre wordes I shall onely sette forthe the plurell nombre and gendre of *bec*, as *bec de favlcon z*, m. For, as I have sayd, the other wordes remayne unchaunged, and so of all suche other.

Digitized by Google

THE TABLE OF SUBSTANTIVES.

A before B.

Abasshednesse — *fraieur* s, f.
Abasshment — *estonaissement* s, m.
Abatement — *abatement* s, m.
Abbay — *abbaye* s, f.
Abbesse — *abbesse* s, f.
Abbot — *abbé* z, m.
Abyding dwelling — *demeure* s, f.
Abyding taryeng — *attente* s, f.
Abhomynablenesse — *abhominableté* s, f.
Abomynation — *abomination* s, f.
Abhorryng — *horreur* s, f.
Absence — *absence* s, f.
Abreviatyon — *abreviation* s, f.
Absolution — *absolution* s, f.
Abstynence — *abstinence* s, f.
Abundaunce — *abundance* s, f.
Abusyon — *abus*, m.

A before C.

Ache in ones bones — *goutte* s, f.
Acceptyng — *aduev* x, m.
Acquayntaunce — *accointance* s, f.
Accordyng — *acordance* s, f.
Accusation — *accusation* s, f.
Accusyng — *acusement* s, m.
Accordo — *acort* s, m.
Acorne mast for swyne — *gland* z, m.
Acre of lande — *arpent* s, m.
Acte a dede — *acte* s, m.
Action in the lawe — *action* s, f.
Activyte quickenesse — *actiuite* z, f.

A before D.

Adamant a precious stone — *aymant* s, m.
Addyr a sarpent — *couleuure* s, f.
Addircop or a spinners web — *araignee* s, f.
Addis a coupers instrument — *dolovere* s, f.
Admyrall on the see — *admiral* x, m.
Advauntour boster — *bobaacier* s, m.
Adventure — *aduenture* s, f.
Advent before Christmas — *aduent* s, m.
Adversary — *aduersaire* s, m.
Adversyte — *aduersite* z, f.
Advertysing — *aduertence* s, f.
Advyse — *aduis*, m.
Advisyng — *enhort* s, m.
Advocate a man of lawe — *aduocat* s, m.
Advowyng — *aduev* x, m.
Advoutrye — *adultere* s, m.
Advoutrer — *adultre*, *avoistre* (romant) s, m.
Advouson of a benifice — *expectatif* z, m.

A before F.

Affadyll a yelowe floure — *affrodille* s, f.
Affection — *affection* s, f.
Affermyng — *affirmation* s, f.
Affynite — *affinite* z, f.

A before G.

Age oldnesse — *aage* s, f.
Agydnesse — *ancieanete* z, f.
Agglet of a lace or poynt — *fer* s, m.
Agnayle upon ones too — *corret* z, m.
Agnus dei — *agnus dei* s, m.
Agony distresse — *agonie* s, f.
Agrement — *apoyntement* s, m.
Agremony an herbe — *aigremoyne* s, f.
Aguo axes — *fyevre* s, f.

A before I.

Aide helpe — *aide* s, m.
Aignelet to fasten a claspe in — *ports* s, f.
Aire an element — *ayr* s, m.

A before L.

Alabaster — *alabastre* s, m.
Alebery for a sicke man — *chaudeau* x, m.
Alcamyne — *arquemie* s, f.
Alderman — *eschevin* s, m.
Alder tree — *sureau* x, m.
Ale stake — *le moy d'une taverne* s, m.
Ale drinke — *goudale* s, f.
Alegant wyne — *rosette* s, f.
Alegyaunce — *vasselaige* s, m.
Alley to walke in — *alee* s, f.

Digitized by Google

Alfyn a man of the chesse borde — *aulfin* *s*, m.
Alyauence — *aliance* *s*, f.
Alyen straunger — *alien* *s*. m.
Alye or alyaunce — *aliance* *s*, f
Alysandre an herbe — *alisandre* *s*, f.
Alle an instrument for souters — *alaisne* *s*, f
Alsoulne day — *le joer des morts*, m.
All maner wylde foule — *aolulle* *s*, f.
Allhalowen tyde — *la tous sainctz*, f.
Alledgynge of a matter — *allegation* *s*, f.
Almaygne a man — *alement* *s*, m.
Almaygne a countre — *almaigne* *s*, f.
Almery to put meate in — *aues almoires*, f.
Almysdede — *aelmosne* *s*, f.
Almonde fruyte — *amande* *s*. f.
Almonde tre — *amandier* *s*, m.
Almos purse — *bourse aelmosnieres*, f.
Alowaunce for money — *alouance* *s*, f.
Alteration — *alteration* *s*, f.
Altercation — *altercation* *s*, f.
Alume to dye colour withall — *alum* *s*, f

A BEFORE M.

Amasynge — *stupefaction* *s*, f.
Amatyst a precious stone — *amatiste* *s*, f.
Ambassade — *ambassade* *s*, f.
Amblyng horse — *hacquenee* *s*. f.
Ambrose an herbe — *ache champestre* *s*, f.
Amendes — *amende* *s*, f.
Amendement — *amendement* *s*, m.
Amyablenesse — *amiableté* *z*, f.
Amusse for a channon — *armusse* *s*. f.
Amytie — *amitie* *s*, f.
Aumell for golde smythes — *esmael* *z*, m.
Ammellyng — *esmailleure* *s*, f.
Amner an officer — *aelmosnier* *s*, m.

A BEFORE N.

Anchre a religious man — *anchre* *s*, m.
Anchres a religious woman — *anchresse* *s*, f.
Anvelde for a smyth — *enclume* *s*, f.
Angell — *ange* *s*, m.
Angre or fiersnesse — *felonie* *s*, f
Angre chafyng of mynde — *courroux*, m.
Angle rodde — *verge a pescher* *s*, f.
Angnayle of ones toos — *corret* *z*, m.
Anguysshe — *angoisse* *s*, f.
Anguysshfulnesse — *angoisserseté* *s*, f.
Ancle of the fote — *cheuille du pie* *s*, f.
Ancre of a shippe — *aucre* *s*, f.
Annys sede — *anys*, m.
Answere to a question — *responce* *s*, f.
Answere of false goddes — *oracle* *s*, m.
Antechrist — *antechrist* *z*, m.
Anteloppe a beest — *antelop* *z*, m.
Antemme a song — *antiesme* *s*, f.
Anthetyme — *theme* *s*, m.
Antiphonar a boke — *antiphonier* *s*, m.
Antiquite — *antiquité* *z*, f.

A BEFORE P.

Ape beest — *cinge* *s*, m.
Appoyntement — *apointement* *s*, m.
Apostata — *apostat* *z*, m.
Apostell a saynt — *apostre* *s*, m.
Apostume — *apostume* *s*, m.
Apothecary — *apothecayre* *s*. m.
Appareyle clothyng — *appareil* *z*, m.
Appeyching — *accusement* *s*, m.
Appeel from a judge — *appeaz* *z*, m.
Apperaunce in a place — *aparance* *s*, f.
Apperyng — *apparition* *s*, f.
Appetyte to meate — *appetit* *z*, m.
Appetyte or lust to a thyng — *enuye* *s*, f.
Apple frute — *pomme* *s*, f.
Apple tree — *pommier* *s*, m.
Apple yarde — *plante de pommiers* *s*, f.
Applyeng to — *adition* *s*, f.
Aprill moneth — *apuril* *z*, m.
Apron for a man or woman — *tablier* *s*, m.
Aptnesse to lerne — *docilité* *z*, f.

A BEFORE Q.

Aquarie one of the twelve signes — *aquaire* *s*, m.

A BEFORE R.

Arage an herbe — *aroche* *s*, f.
Araye of men in a felde — *ranc* *z*. m.
Araye apparayle — *apareil* *z*, m.
Araye condicion or case — *poynt* *s*, m.
Arbitour a judge — *arbitre* *s*, m.

Arbyterment — *arbitrement* s, m.
Arcetour — *arcien* s, m.
Archangell — *archange* s, m.
Archebysshoppe — *archeuesque* s, m.
Archebysshoprike — *archeuesché* z, m.
Arche of buylding — *arche* s, f.
Archepreest — *archeprestre* s, f.
Archedeacon — *archediacre* s, m.
Archeduke — *archeduc* z, m.
Archedukedome — *archeduché* z, m.
Archer a shoter — *archier* s, m.
Arcon of the sadell — *arcon* s, m.
Arerage — *arreraige* or *debet* s, m.
Argile a kynde of erthe — *argille* s, f.
Argument — *argument* s, m.
Arithmetyke — *arithmetique* s, f.
Arme of a man — *bras*, m.
Armebole — *niscelle*, f. or *nasceel* z, m.
Armes of a noble man — *armes* f.
Armet a heed pese of harnesse — *armet* z, m.
Armye of men of warre — *armee* s, f.
Armyng — *armature* s, f.
Armyne a beest — *ermine* s, f.
Armyns a white furre — *ermines*, f.
Armourer a craftesman — *armurier* s, m.
Armour harnesse — *armeure* s, f.
Arrowe to shote with — *fleche*, *sajette* s, f.
Arse of a man or beest — *cul* z, m.
Arsehole — *le trou du cul* x, m.
Arsnycke an herbe — *arcenic* z, m.
Arswyspe — *torchecul* s, m.
Article of a matter — *article* s, m.
Arte a science — *art* s, f.

A BEFORE S.

Asshe tree — *fresne* s, m.
Ashwednisday — *mercredy de la cendre* s, m.
Asshes of fyre — *cendres*, f.
Askyng — *demande* s, f.
Askyng for Goddessake — *mandiance* s, f.
Aspe tree — *tremble* s, m.
Aspecte of planettes — *aspèct* s, m.
Aspycke sarpent — *aspicq* s, m.
Assaut agaynst a towne — *assault* x, m.
Asse a he beest — *asne* s, m.
Asse a she beest — *asnesse* s, f.
Assendent in a figure of astroonomye — *assendent* s, m.
Assenycke — *arsenicq* z, m.
Assent — *consentement* s, m.
Assystaunce — *assistance* s, f.
Assistent — *assistent* s, m.
Assoyling — *absolution* s, f.
Assuraunce — *assurance* s, f.
Assuryng — *assurement* s, m.
Astate — *estat* z, m.
Astonysshednesse — *frayeur* s, f.
Astonysshing — *estonnissement* s, m.
Astrolaby an instrument — *astrolabe* s, f.
Astrologer — *astrologien* s, m.
Astrologye an herbe — *astrologie* s, f.
Astrology science — *astrologie* s, f.
Astronomer — *astronomien* s, m.
Astronomy — *astronomie* s, f.

A BEFORE T

Attendaunce — *attendance* s, f.
Atyre for a gentylwomans heed — *atour* s, m
Attourney in lawe — *procureur* s, m.

A BEFORE V.

Avayle — *prouffit* z, m.
Avantmur of a towne — *auantmure* s, m.
Avarice coveytousnesse — *auarice* s, f.
Avaunsyng — *auancement* s, m.
Avauntage — *auantage* s, m.
Auctorisyng — *auctorisation* s, f.
Auctorite — *auctorité* s, f.
Auctour that maketh a boke — *aucteur* s, m.
Audacite — *audace* s, f.
Audyence — *audience* s, f.
Audytour — *clerc des comptes* z, m.
Aventurousnesse — *auenture* s, f.
Aventure — *aduenture* s, f.
August a moneth — *aoust* z, m.
Avysement — *auisement* s, m.
Aulmoner that gyveth almesse — *aulmosnier* s, m.
Aulter to syng masse on — *autel* z, m.
Avoydaunce — *uuydance* s, f.
Avowe — *ueu* x, m.
Avouter — *auoistre* or *adultere* s, m.
Avoutrye — *adultere* s, m.

Awe feare — *crainte* s, f.
Augrym — *angorisme* s, m.
Auke stroke — *revers*, m.
Auoibre stone — *ambre* s, m.
Aumbrye — *anes aalmoyres*, f.
Aume or marke — *esme* s, m.
Aumbry for meate — *avlmaire* s, f.
Auncestour — *ancestre* s, m.
Auncyentnesse — *anciennete* s, m.
Aundyern — *chenet* s, m
Aunt — *tante* or *ante* s, f.
Anoter — *adventure* s, f.
Augustyne frere — *augustin* s, m

A before X.

Axe a toole — *hache* s, f.
Axilnayle — *cheuille daixeul* s, f.
Axiltre — *aixeel* x, m.
Axes sickenesse — *fievre* s, f.

A before Y.

A before Z.

Azure — *azur* s, m.

B before A.

Babe that children play with — *porppee* s, f.
Bable for a foole — *marotte* s, f.
Babler — *babillart* s, m.
Babylling — *quacquet* s, m.
Babwyne beest — *babuyn* s, m.
Bare golde — *or de torche* s, m
Bace playe — *jeu aux barres* s, m.
Bace fysshe — *ang bar* s, m.
Bacon — *bacon* s, m.
Bacheler not maryed — *bachelier* s, m
Backe of a beest — *dos*, m.
Backe of a chymney — *contrecaeur de la chymnee*.
Backe of the hande — *le dessus de la main*.
Backe a beest that flyeth — *chavue souris*, f.
Backebyting — *detraction* s, f.
Backebonne — *eschine* s, f.
Backeburden — *portee*, *charge* s, f.
Backe dore — *huys de derriere*, m.
Badge of a gentylman — *la deuise dung seigneur* s, f.

Bagge — *sachet* s, m.; *sac* s, m.
Baggage — *baguaige* s, m.
Baggepyper — *cornemusier* s, m.
Bagge pype — *cornemuse* s, f.
Bagge a purse or a fauconners bagge — *gibissiere* s, f.
Bayart a horse — *bayart* s, m.
Bay of houndes — *aboyement de chiens*, *aboy* s, m.
Bay frute or berry — *grayne de larrier* s, f.
Bay tree — *larrier* s, m.
Bayly an officer — *baillif* s, m.
Baylyshyppe — *bailliage* s, m.
Baygne to bath one in — *baing* s, m.
Bayte to catche fysshe — *amors*, m.
Bayting of an horse — *repeue* s, f.
Bake meate — *viande en paste* s, f.
Bake house — *bovlengiere* s, f.
Baker of bredde — *bovlengier* s, m.
Balade a song — *balade* s, f.
Balays a prescious stone — *balé* s, f.
Balance to waye with — *balance* s, f.
Balast of a shyppe — *lestage* s, m.
Baldrike for a ladyes necke — *carcan* s, m.
Bale of any marchaundyse — *bale* s, f.
Balengar bote — *balengier* s, m.
Ball of the cheke — *pommeau de la jove* s, m.
Ball of the eye — *la prunelle de loyl* s, f.; *pupille* s, f
Ball to play at tennes with — *esteuf* s, m.
Ball that is greatter and softer than a tennes ball — *plotte* s, f.
Balke of an house — *pouste* s, f.
Baulke of lande — *separaison* s, m.
Basylike serpent — *basilisque* s, f.
Basyle an herbe — *basilique* s, f.
Basket — *corbeille* s, f.
Basketbearer — *hochqueterr* s, m.
Basket maker — *vannier* s, m.
Bassbement — *esbahissement* s, m.
Basyn to wasshe in — *bassin* s, m.
Bassynet — *bassinet* s, m.
Bastarde — *bastard* s, m.
Bastarde floure — *folle farine* s, f.
Bastyng of meate — *bastiment* s, m.
Bastyng of clothe — *bastiment* s, m.
Batayle — *bataille* s, f.

Batche of bredde — *fournee de pain* s, f.
Batte a staffe — *baston* s, m.
Batter of floure — *paste* s, f
Batfouler a taker of byrdes — *pipeve* s, m.
Batfoulyng — *la pipée* s, f.
Bathe or bayne — *baing* s, m.
Batyldore — *battouer a lessive* s, m.
Batylment of walles — *bastiment* s, m
Batylment of a towne wall — *auantmur* s, m
Bauen great fagottes — *favllourde* s, f.
Baudeman — *macquereau* s, m.
Baudewoman — *macquerelle* s, f.
Baudrike — *carquant* s, m.
Baldoesse want of beer — *charlacté* s, m.
Baume an herbe — *bausme* s, f.
Baume oyle — *baasme* s, f.

B BEFORE E

Beautie — *beaulté* s, f.
Beautifulnesse — *beaulté* s, f.
Bee a flye — *mouche a miel* s, f.
Beehyve — *ruche* s, f.
Beche tree — *hestre* s, m.; *fau* s, m.
Becke — *signe de la teste*, s, m.
Bedde — *lit* s, m.; *couche* s, m.
Bedde borde — *sponde* s, f.
Bedde stede — *chalit* s, m.
Beddyng — *accoustrement de lict* s, m.
Bedell — *bedeau* s, m.
Beddes heed — *chevet du lict* s, m.
Beed of stone or wode — *patenostre* s, f.
Beedman — *oratere* s, m.
Beane corne — *feve* s, f.
Befe meate — *chair de beuf* s, f.
Begettyng — *engendrure* s, f.
Beggar man — *belistre* s, m.
Beggar woman — *belistresse* s, f.
Beggary — *blisterie* s, f.
Beggyng — *mandiance* s, f.
Begyling — *tromperie* s, f.
Begynnyng — *commencement* s, m.
Beholdyng — *regart* s, m.
Beholder — *regardeur* s, m.
Behest — *promesse* s, f.
Behavour — *maintien* s, m.
Beyng — *essence* s, f.
Beakyn — *feu au guet* s, m.
Becke with the heed — *signe de la teste* s, m.
Beckeryng scrimysshe — *meslee* s, f.
Beldame — *meregrant* s, f.
Beldyng — *edification* s, f.; *bastiment* s, m.
Bell of snevyll at ones nose — *roupie* s, f.
Bell in a steple — *cloche* s, f.
Bell founder — *fondeur de cloches* s, m.
Bell for a morres — *sonnette* s, f.
Bellfray — *beaufroy* s, f.
Bell facioned lyke a peare for chyldren to playe with — *poyrette* s, f.
Belly — *ventre* s, m
Belowes — *ungs soufflets au feu*, m.
Belsyre — *grant pere* s, m
Belweder a beest — *belin* s, m.
Beame of an house — *tref* s, m.
Beame of the sonne — *raye de soleil* s, f.
Beamyng knyfe for a tanner
Benche — *banc* s, m.
Bende of men — *route* s, f.
Bendyng bowyng — *arcure* s, f.
Bendyng for a crosbowe — *bendage* s, m.
Benefyce — *benefice* s, m.
Benet order — *ardres* s, f.
Benyvolence — *beniuolence* s, f.
Berall fyne glasse — *beril* s, m.
Beere drinke — *biere* s, f.
Berde of man or beest — *barbe* s, f.
Beare a he beest — *ours*, m.
Beare a she beest — *ourse* s, f.
Bear warde — *gardeur doers* s, m
Beere for dead men — *biere* s, f.
Beryeng of a corps — *enterrement* s, m.
Beryall — *sepulture* s, f.
Berry of any tree — *graine* s, f.
Beryll a percious stone — *beril* s, m.
Berkyng of a dogge — *abayement* s, m.
Bernacle a byrde — *bernac* s, m
Berne to put corne in — *granche* s, f.
Besechyng — *deprecation* s, f.
Besynesse labour — *labourage* s, f.
Besynesse occupation — *besoigne* s, f.
Besome — *balay* s, m.; *ramon* s, m.
Beestyalnesse — *bestene* s, f.
Beest — *beste* s, f.

Digitized by Google

Beest bearyng hornes — *beste a corne* s, f.
Beestes stall — *creche* s, f.
Bestowyng — *employement* s, m.
Betany an herbe — *bettoyne* s, f.
Bethynkyng — *appensement* s, m.
Betyll to bete clothes with — *battoyr* s, m
Bettle a blacke flye — *escaryot*[1] s, m.
Beatyng downe of men in batayle — *abatis.*
Beatyng downe of any buyldynge — *demolition* s, f.
Beatyng — *baterie* s, f.
Bever hatte — *chappeau de bieure* s, m
Bewaylyng — *deploration* s, f.
Bewrayeng — *detection* s, f.
Beautie fayrnesse — *beaulté* s, f.
Beautyfulnesse — *speciosité* s, f.

B before I.

Byas of an hose — *biais*, m
Byble — *bible* s, f.
Byce a colour — *azur* s, m.
Byding taryeng — *attente* s, f.
Biggayne a woman that lyveth chaste — *beguine* s, f.
Byggen for a chyldes heed — *beguyne* s, f.
Bygge corne — *far* s, m.
Bygnesse of any thyng — *grandeur* s, f.
Bygnesse quantite — *moyson* s, f.
Bygnesse of ones body — *corpsage* s, m.
Bygnesse of a thyng in bread — *grosseur* s, f.
Bicker fightyng — *escarmouche*, *bascoasse* s, f.
Byldinge — *structure* s, f.; *edifice* s, m.
Bylding agayne — *reedification* s, f.
Byll a letter — *lettre* s, f.
Byle a sore — *froncle* s, f.; *clou* s, m.
Byll of dette — *cedule* s, f.
Byll of a byrde — *becq* s, m.
Byll to fyght with — *uorge* s, f.
Bylman in a batayle — *halebardier* s, m.
Byll of a mattocke — *le manche* s, m.
Byllet shyde of woode — *buchette* s, f.
Byn to kepe breed or corne — *huche a pain* s, f.
Byeng — *achapt* s, m
Bypathe — *sente* s, f.
Byrche tree — *boulliau* s, m.

[1] Sans doute escarbot.

Byrde — *oyseau* s, m.
Byrde bolte — *matteras*, m.
Byrde lyme — *gleu* s, m.
Byrlyng yron — *unes espinces*, f
Byrling of clothe — *pinsure* s, f.
Byrthe — *naissance* s, f.
Byrthe of a man or a woman — *nativité* s, f.; *portee* s, f.
Bysshoppe — *euesque* s, m.
Bysshoppyng of chyldren — *confirmation* s, f.
Bysshoprike — *eueshé* s, m.
Bysshoppes ring — *pontifical* s, m.
Bysshoppes crosse — *crosse* s, f.
Businesse — *affaire* s, m.; *empeschement* s, m.
Bysket bredde — *biscuit* s, m.
Bytche a she dogge — *chienne* s, f
Bytche that gothe a saute — *lice* s, f.; *chienne chaulde* s, f.
Byting of any beest — *morsure* s, f.
Byting of the bridell — *rongeure* s, f.
Bytte of a bridell — *mors*, m.
Bytternesse — *aigreur* s, f.; *amertume* s, f.; *aspresse* s, f.

B before L.

Blabbe — *cacquetear* s, m.
Blacke chery — *merise* s, f.
Black chery tree — *merisier* s, m.
Blacke sope — *sauon noir* s, m.
Blacke frere — *jacobin* s, m.
Blacke bery — *framboise* s, f.
Blacke byrde — *estourneau* s, m.
Black horse — *moreau* s, m.
Blacke byll to fyght — *uoulge* s, m.
Blacke smythe — *mareschal* s, m.
Blacke of the eye — *le noyr de loyl* s, m
Blade of corne — *le ble uert* s, m.
Blade of a knyfe — *alumelle* s, f.
Bladder in a beest — *uessie* s, f.
Blades to wynde yarne on — *tournettes*, f.
Blame — *blasme* s, m.; *coulpe* s, f.
Blayne sore — *escharboncle* s, f.; *uesie* s, f.
Blanket clothe — *blanchet* s, m.
Blasphemar — *blasphemeur* s, m.; *blasphemateur* s, m.
Blasphemyng — *blaspheme* s, f.

Blase of fyre — *flamme* s, f.
Blasyng of armes — *blason* s, m.
Blasyng starre — *commette* s, f.
Blast of wynde — *bouffee de uent* s, f.
Blaundrelle an apple — *brandureau* x, m.
Bleke a lytell fysshe — *able* s, m.
Bleche for souters — *attrament* s, m.; *noyr* s, m
Blemysshe — *macule* s, f.
Blessyng — *benediction* s, f.
Blynde nettell — *ovrtie blanche* s, f.
Blyndnesse — *auevglerie* s, f.
Blysse — *joye* s, f.
Blysfulnesse — *beatitude* s, f.
Blober upon water — *bouteillis*, f.
Blode worte herbe.
Blode of any beest — *sang* z, m.
Blode hounde — *limier* s, m.
Blody mensyn sickenesse.
Blocke of tree — *tronchet* z, m.; *tronc* z, m.
Blocke of tynne — *saumon destain* s, m.
Blocke or byllet — *bilot* s, m.
Blome a flour — *fleur* s, f.
Blossome of a tree — *fleur de fruict* s, f.
Blotte with ynke — *paste* s, f.
Blottyng — *broillerie* s, f.
Blowe on the cheke — *jouee* s, f.
Blowbole — *yuroigne* s, m.
Blowe with ones fyst — *sufflet* s, m.
Bluntnesse of any edged toole — *agasseté* s, f.; *agassure* s, f.
Blustryng of wyndes — *behourdis*, m.

B BEFORE O.

Bobet on the heed — *coup de poing* s, m.
Bobbyn for a sylke woman — *bobin* s, f.
Bocher that kylleth flesha — *bouchier* s, m.
Bochery — *boucherie* s, f.
Body — *corps*, m.
Body of a churche — *nef de leglise* s, f.
Body of a tree.
Bodkyn instrument — *poynson* s, m.
Boye — *garçon*, *filz* s, m.
Boy of an ancre — *boyee* s, f.
Boystuousnesse — *roydeur* s, f.
Boke that sheweth the actes and order in a journey — *voyagier* s, m.
Boke — *liure* s, m.
Boke othe — *jurement de droict* s, m.
Boke bearer in a ploye — *prothocolle* s, m.
Bokesellar — *libraire* s, m.
Bokebynder — *relieur de liures* s, m.
Bokeram — *bouqueram* s, m.
Bockette for a well — *seau* x, m.
Bokette maker — *faiseur de bahuz* s, m.
Bokyll — *bloucque* s, f.
Bocler for defence — *blocquier* s, m
Bolas frute — *prunelle* s, f.
Bolas tre — *espine noire* s, f.
Boldnesse hardynesse — *hardiesse* s, f.
Boledysshe or a bole — *jatte* s, f.
Bolkyng of the stomake — *routtement* s, m.
Bolstarre — *trauersin* s, m.; *cheuecel* z, m.
Bolsteryng stuffyng — *fulsement* s, m
Bolte or shacle — *enteaue* s, f.
Bolte of a dore — *uerrouil* x, m.
Bombarde a kynde of a gon — *bombarde* s, f.
Bonde a lace — *lutz*, m.
Bondage — *servitude* s, f.
Bonde to bynde with — *lyen* s, m.
Bondell of russhes — *bondeau de joncs* x, m.
Bondeman — *serf* z, m.
Bonne of a beest — *os*, m.
Bonne fyre — *feu de behourdis* x, m.
Bonet of a ssyle — *bouette dung tref* s, f.
Bonnet maker — *bonnettier* s, m.
Bonnet a cappa — *bonet* z, m.
Bonnet for a gentylwoman — *coquille* s, f.
Bonhom a religiousman — *bonhomme* s, m.
Bone a request — *requeste* s, f.
Bourage herbe — *bouruche* s, f.
Boore beest — *sanglier* s, m.
Boore spere — *espieu* x, m.
Boores heed — *hure* s, f.
Boores bristell — *soye de pourceau* s, f.
Boorde for buyldiug — *ays*, m.
Boorde a table — *table* s, f.
Borde clothe — *nappe* s, f.
Bourde or game — *jeu* x, m.
Bourdayne — *fais*, m.
Bordell house — *bourdeau* x, m.
Border of a garment — *brodeure* s, f.
Boorder that gothe to borde — *commensal* x, m.

Border rounde about a thyng — *brodure* s, f.
Bordering of a garment — *broderre* s, f.
Borowe or thorowe fare — *bourc* z, m.
Borde knyfe — *cousteau de escuier* x, m.
Borowe a pledge — *pleige* s, m.
Bosarde byrde — *busart* s, m.
Bosome of a parsone — *seyn* s, m.
Bosse of a bocler — *bosse* s, f.
Bosse of a bridell — *bossette* s. f.
Bosse of a gyrdle — *ferreure dune tressorere* s, f.
Bost crakyng — *vanterie* s, f.
Boster — *vanteur* s, m.
Bostyng — *vantance* s, f.
Botcher of old garments — *renardeur* s, m.
Botche a sore — *bosse de pestilence* s, f.
Botte to rowe in — *nasselle, bateau* x, m
Botteman — *batteliur* s, m.
Bottell to kepe drinke in — *bouteille* s, f.
Bottel of haye — *botteau de foyn* x, m.
Botyfelowe — *parsonnier* s, m.
Boty that man of warre take — *butin* s, m.
Botlar — *bottellier* s, m.
Bottras of a wall — *portant* s, m
Bottrye — *despence* s, f.
Bottome of a shippe — *la sorte* s, f.
Bottome of any thyng — *fons*, m.
Bottome of threde — *gluceau* x, m.; *plotton de fil* s, m.
Bottes a sickenesse in a horse — *tranchaison* s, m.
Boote of lether — *houseau* x, m.
Boothe of canvas — *tente* s, f.
Boothe — *hameau* x, m.
Boothe of bowes — *ramee* s, f.; *feuillee* s, f.
Bocle that beareth the byt — *portemors*, m.
Bullyon in a womans girdle — *clou* x, m.
Boultyng clothe or bulter — *bluteau* x, m.
Boultyng tubbe — *huche a bluter* s, f.
Burryon or budde of a tree — *germe, burjon* s, m.
Bowe to shote with — *arc* z, m.
Bowyer that makes bowes — *arcillier* s, m.
Bouke of clothes — *bude* s, f.
Bowell gutte — *boyau* x, m.
Bowelles of a man or beest — *entrailles*, f.
Bowleyne of a shippe — *bolingue* s, f.
Bowesbotte the space that one maye shote — *arches* s, f.
Bowstryng — *corde* s, f.; *cordeau* x, m
Bowstryng maker — *faiseur de cordes a larc* s, m.
Boughe branche — *rame* s, f.
Bought of the arme — *le ply du bras* s, m.
Bougette — *bougette* s, f.
Bouget maker — *faiseur de bahuz* s, m.
Bougs furre rommenis — *peaux de Lombardie*, f.
Bowle to playe with — *boule* s, f.
Bowle to playe at the byles — *bille* s, f.
Boulnyng swellyng — *inflation* s, f.
Bounde or marke — *bourne* s, f.
Bowre — *salle* s. f.
Bourdyng jestyng — *joncherie* s, f.
Bousshell measure — *boisseau* x, m
Boustuousnesse — *impetuosité* s, f.
Boxe of a messangere — *escrisson* s, m.
Boxe for medicyns, or to put any other thyng in — *boite* s, f.
Boxe tre — *boix* s, f.

B BEFORE R.

Brablyng — *tencerie* s, f.
Brace of an house — *brace* s, f.
Bracelet for a ladies arme — *bracellet* s, m.
Bracer to shote with — *brassellet* z, m.
Brace of gray houndes.
Brache a kynde of houndes — *brachet* s, m.
Braggar — *fringuereau* x, m.
Brayde or hastynesse of mynde — *colle* s, f.
Braydes of a womans heer — *tresses*, f.
Brayne — *cerveau* x, m.
Brayne of a mannes heed — *cervelle* s, f.
Brayne pan — *taye de la teste, crans* s, m.
Brake an instrument — *braye* s, f.
Brake ferne that groweth — *fusiere* s, f.
Brake in clothe — *rentretare* s, f.
Brambla or brere — *ronce* s, f.
Branne of meale — *son* s, m.
Branche of a tree — *branche* s, f.
Braunched damaske — *damars figuré* s, m.
Brande of fyre — *brandon de feu* s, m.
Brasse metall — *arain* s, m.
Brasell tre to dye with — *bresil* z, m.
Brasyer — *fondeur, brasseur* s, m.
Brauler a chyder — *criart* s, m.
Brauling — *crierie* s, f.; *tencon* s, f.; *noise* s, f.

Brawne of a boore — *lart* s, m.
Brawne of the hande — *le gras de la main*, m.
Brawne of an arme or legge — *la souris de bras*, f.
Brawne of all maner of flesshe — *chayrnure* s, f.; *lart* s, m.
Breche where water breke in — *breche* s, f.
Breche of hosen — *braiette, braie, braie, braies* s, f.
Bree of the eye — *poil de loiel* s, m.
Bredde to eate — *pain* s, m.
Bredthe of any thyng — *largeur* s, f.
Bredyng of byrdes — *couuee* s, f.
Brede or squarenesse — *croisure* s, f.
Brere that blacke berres growe upon — *framboisier* s, m.
Brest plate — *escreuice* s, f.
Breke of the daye — *adjournement* s. m.; *laube creuant, laube du jour* s, f.
Brekefast — *desjeuner* s, m.
Breking of an aray in a feide — *froissis*, m.
Breme fysshe — *bresme* s, f.
Brere — *ronce* s, f.
Brere or hethe — *bruyere* s, f.
Brese a long flye — *prestre* s, f.
Brest of a man — *fourcelle* s, f.; *pis*, m.
Brest of a man or beest — *poictrine* s, f.
Brethe of a man — *alaine* s, f.
Brewar of ale — *brasseur* s, m.
Bribour — *bribeur* s, m.
Bribrye — *briberie* s, f.
Bridall — *unes nopces*, f.; *espousailles*, f.
Bridell for a horse — *bride* s, f.
Bride grome — *espoux*, m.
Bride woman — *espousee* s, f.
Bridge over a dyke — *planche* s, f.
Bridge of stone — *pont* s, m.
Bridge of the nose — *os du nez*, m.
Brightnesse — *luisance, resplendeur, clarté* s, f.
Bringyng to thraldome — *subjugation* s, f.
Bringyng in of a matter — *discours*, m.
Brinke of any thyng — *bort* s, m.; *riue* s, f.
Brine saltewater — *saulmeure* s, f.
Bristell of a boore — *saye de pourceau* s, f.
Brittylnesse — *fragilité* s, f.
Broche for ones cappe — *broche* s, f.; *ymage* s, f.; *ataiche* s, f.; *afficquet* s, m.
Broche with a scripture — *deuise* s, f.
Broche maker — *bambelotier* s, m.
Brocke a beest — *taxe* s, f.
Brood of byrdes — *couuee doiseaux, niee* s, f.
Broode arrowe — *rallion* s, m.
Broode daye — *grant jour* s, m.
Brooda axe — *hache large, doloiere* s, f.
Broderar — *brodeur* s, m.
Broderyng of a garment — *broderie* s, f.
Broker bytwene to marchauntes — *courretier* s, m.
Broker that speketh many languages — *truchement* s, m.
Broken meate — *fragments*, m.
Brome to swepe with — *balay* s, m.
Brome tree — *genest* s, m.
Broode of fyre — *tison* s, m.
Broke a lytell water — *ruisseau* s, m.
Brosyng or broose — *brisure* s, f.
Brothe potage — *brouet* s, m.
Brothe of fysshe or flesshe — *brouet* s, m.
Brothell — *paillarde, putayn* s, f.
Brothelleshouse — *bordel* s, m.
Brother — *frere* s, m.
Brother in lawe — *serourge, beau-frere*.
Brotherheed — *fraternité, confrairie* s, f.
Brother germayne — *frere germain* s, m.
Brother worte herbe.
Browe above the eye — *sourcil* s, m.
Browne bredde — *pain bis*, m.
Brunt hastynesse — *chaulde colle* s, f.
Brusshe to brusshe with — *verge a nettoyer* s, f.
Brushe to make brushes on — *bruyere* s, f.
Brewes — *brouet* s, m.

B BEFORE U.

Bubble in the water — *bouteille* s, f.
Budde — *bouton, bourgeon* s, m.
Buffette — *buffee* s, f.; *coup de poing* s, m.
Budgette — *bougette* s, f.
Bugle beest — *bugle* s, m.
Bugle horne — *cor de bugle* s, m.
Bucke hounde — *limonier* s, m.
Bucke beest — *dain* s, m.
Buckeram — *bouqueran* s, m.
Bucket to drawe water with — *seau* s, m.
Bucke to wasshe clothes in — *cuuier* s, m.
Buccle for a shoo — *bloucque* s, f.

Buccler for defence — *blouquier* s, m.
Bull a beest — *torrau, tor* x, m
Bull that commeth from the pope — *balle* s, f.
Bullocke — *beuf* s, m.
Bull rysshe — *jonc flautae, jonc palustre* s, m.
Bulwarke — *bovlevert* s, m.
Bunche of garlike or such other — *botte* s, f.
Bundell — *boudeau* x, m.
Bung of a tonne or pype — *boudel* z, m.
Burnyng — *desirance, ardeur* s, f., *ardeve* s, f.
Burnyng heate — *ardeur* s, f.
Burnyng of any thyng — *combustion* s, f.
Burrage herbe — *bourache*, f.
Burble in the water — *bubette* s, f.
Burdayne — *portee* s, f.; *voiture* s, f.
Burre that cleveth to — *gloteron* s, m.
Burgesse a man — *bourgois* s, m.
Burgesse wyfe — *burgoise* s, f.
Busshe — *beisson* s, m.
Bussbe of oystrisshe fethers — *plumart* s, m.
Bussbell measure — *boisseau* x, m.
Buskyng — *brodequin* s, m
Busshement — *embusche* s, f.
Bustarde a byrde.
Butte fysshe — *plye* s, f.
Butte to shote at — *butte* s, f.
Butteras for a wall — *porrant* s, m
Buttocke of a man or beest — *fesse* s, f.
Buttour a byrde — *butor* s, m.
Butter to eate — *beurre* s, m.
Butterflye — *papillon* s, m
Butlar — *despensateur, boutailier* s, m.
Button for a garment — *noyau* x, m.
Buttrye — *despence* s, f.

C before A.

Case to put arowes in — *custode* s, f.
Case for nedelles — *agayllier* s, m.
Cable for a shyppe — *chable* s, f.
Cabbyn in a shyppe — *cabain* s, m.
Cabbysshe rote — *chou* x, m.; *cabas*, m.
Cace to close a thyng in — *casse* s, f.
Caddas or crule — *sayette* s, f.
Caddawe a byrde — *chucas* s, f.
Cade of heerryng — *escade* s, f.
Cage for a byrde — *caige* s, f.
Caytife wretche — *chetif* s, m.; *malostru* s, m.
Cake — *gasteau* x, m.
Cake of fyne floure made in a print of yron — *gaufre* s, f.
Cackelyng bablyng — *cacquet* z, m.
Call for quaylles — *croquaillet* z, m.
Callamynt herbe — *calamint* s, m.
Call for maydens — *rets de soye*, f.
Caldrone — *chauldron* s, m.
Calendre — *calendrier* s, m.
Calenge or provokyng to do armes — *chalenge* s, f.
Calfe beest — *veau* x, m.
Calfe of a legge — *pommeau de la jambe* x, m.; *le mol de la jambe* z, m.
Calyon stone — *caillou* x, m.
Callyng agayne — *revocation* s, f.
Callyng namyng — *apellance* s, f.
Callyng upon — *invocation* s, f.
Calme styll whether — *carme* s, m.
Calstocke — *pie de chou* z, m
Caltrappe — *chausssetrappe* s, f.
Calver of saulmon — *escume de saulmon* s, f.
Cammamyll herbe — *camamille* s, f.
Camforie a gumme — *camfre* s, m.
Camforye herbe — *la grande consolde* s, f.
Cammell a beest — *chameau* x, m.
Camuse precious stone — *chamahieux*, m.
Canapy to be borne over the sacrament or over a kynges heed — *palle* s, m.
Candell — *chandelle* s, f.
Candelmasse feest — *la chandeleur* s, f.
Candelstycke — *chandelier* s, m
Canell spice — *canelle* s, f.
Cannell in the strete — *ruisseau de la rue* s, m.
Cancker sore — *chancre* s, m.
Cancker worme — *ver de chancre* s, m.
Cannon lawe — *le droit canon* z, m.
Canopy — *ciel* s, m.
Cantell or shyver — *chanteau* x, m.
Cantell of bredde — *chanteau de pain* x, m.
Canvas — *canevas*, m.
Cappar — *bonnettier* s, m.
Cappe with a double turfe — *barette* s, f.; *tocque de millain* s, f.
Cappe — *bonnet* z, m.
Cappe of fence — *segrette de maille* s, f.

Digitized by Google

Cappe of a flayle — *liasse dun flauw* s, f.
Capitayne — *capitaine* s, m.
Capitayna banner — *ensigne* s, f.
Captivite — *chateuoison* s. f.
Capone foule — *chapon* s, m.
Capull a horse — *roussin* s, m.
Carraete in pricke song — *minime* s, f.
Carawayes small confettes — *dragges* s, f.
Carboncle stone — *escharbonele* s, m.
Carboncle a blayns — *escharboncle* s, f.
Carde to worke with — *carde* s, f.
Cardynall — *cardinal* x, m.
Cardes to play with — *cartes*, f.
Carder of wolle — *cardeur* s, m.
Carde maker — *cardier* s, m.
Carda, clothe for brides : they use none.
Carefulnesse — *sollicitude* s, f.
Care thought — *chagrin* s, m.; *soing* s, m.
Carre a carte — *chariot* z, m.
Carre a lytell carte with two wheles — *char* s, m.
Carryar of staffe by horsbacke — *voictarier* s, m.
Carryar by carte — *charron* s, m.
Carryage — *baggaige* s, m.; *voicture* s, f.; *apport* s, m.
Carrycke a great shippe — *caraque* s, f.
Caryen — *charoigne* s, f.
Carkes of a foule — *granche* s, f.
Carle chorle — *vilain* s, m.
Carola a song — *chancon de noel* s, f.; *carolle* s, f.
Carpe fysshe — *carpe* s, f.
Carpette — *tapis*, m.
Carpentar — *charpentier* s, m.
Carsey clothe — *cresy* s, m.
Carter — *charrecton* s, m.; *chartier* s, m.
Carte — *charette* s, f.
Carte clout of yron — *platia de fer* s, m.
Carte wright — *charron* s, m.
Carte waya — *charriere* s, f.
Carte loda — *chartee* s, f.
Carte roda — *orniere* s, f.
Case of lethar to put a combe, a recorder or aoy suche lyke thyng in — *estuy* s, m.
Case for pynnes or suche like — *esplinguier* s, m.
Casket or hamper — *escrayn* s, m.
Casket or fosar — *escrain* s, m.
Caste or throwe — *ject* z, m.
Castell — *chasteau* x, m.
Caste of haukes — *aies doiseaux* s, f.
Catchepole — *sergent* s, m.
Castyng to — *adition* s, f.
Castyng toppe — *toppee* s, f.
Caterpyllarworme — *chattepelleuse* s, f.
Cathedrall churche — *eglise cathedralle* s, f.
Catte a beest — *chat* s, m.
Cattistayle herbe — *fallot* z, m.
Catour of a gentylmans house — *despensier* s, m.
Cattell — *betail* z, m.
Caudell — *chaudeau* x, m.
Caudron — *chauldiere* s, f.
Cavyllation — *cavillation* s, f.
Causion pledge — *caution* s, f.
Cause — *cause* s, f.
Cautell fleyght — *cautelle* s, f.
Causey in a hye way — *chausee* s, f.

C before E.

Cedar tree — *cedre* s, m.
Cellar for a bedde — *ciel de lit* z, m.
Ceale a fyssha — *chaulderon de mer* s, m.
Cellaudyne herbe — *celidoine* s, f.
Celestyn a man of religion — *celestin* s, m.
Cell a lytell house — *demeure* s, f.
Cellar for wyne — *cellier* s, m.
Cellerar an officer — *celerier* s, m.
Cendell thyone lynoen — *sendal* x, m.
Cene of clerkes — *convocation* s, f.
Cens — *ensens*, m.
Censar — *ensensier* s, m.
Ceotuarie herbe — *centaure* s, f.
Ceptre for a kyng — *ceptre* s, m.
Cerclet for a womans heed — *ciercle* s, m.
Ceremony — *cerimonie* s, f.
Cercle or compasse — *cercle* s, m.
Certayntie — *certaineté* s, f.
Cessyng — *intermission, cessation* s, f.
Cesterne — *puteau* x, m.; *cisterne* s, f.

C before H.

Chaffe — *paille* s, f.
Chaffre ware — *marchandise* s, f.
Chafer to heate water in — *coquemert* s, m.
Chafyngdyssha — *eschauffette* s, f.

Chafyng frettyng — *calefaction s, f.; eschauffeture s, f.*
Chafyng of the mynde — *escharffoison, stomachation s. f.*
Chayre to sytte ie — *chaiere s, f.*
Chayne for ones necke — *chayne s, f.*
Chalenge or clayme — *chalenge s. f.*
Chalenger in any justyng — *assaillant s, m.*
Chalys to syng masse with — *calice s, m.*
Chalke — *craye s, f.*
Chambre — *chambre s, f.*
Chamberer — *chambriere, pedisseque s, f.*
Chamberlayne — *chambellan s, m.*
Chamlet sylke — *camelot s, m.*
Champyon — *champion s, m.*
Chandellar that maketh chandelles — *chandelier s, m.*
Chanelle of a flode — *chanel z, m.*
Chanell of a streeme — *le fil de l'eave z, m.*
Changyng — *variement s, m.*
Chanon a religious man — *chanoine s, m.*
Chantyng of songe — *rengouscrie s, f.*
Chape of a shethe — *bouterolle de gayne s, f.*
Chapell — *chapelle s, f.*
Chapplayne — *chappelain s, m.*
Chapelet — *chapellet s, m.*
Chapman — *marchant s, m.; challant s, m.*
Chapiter — *chapitre s, m.*
Charcole — *charbon s, m.*
Charge — *charge s, f.*
Charger a great platter — *ung grant plat z, m.*
Charret — *carre s, m.*
Charryet — *chariot branlant s, m.*
Charyte — *charité e, f.*
Charme on encheauntment — *charme s, m.*
Charnelhouse — *charniere s, f.*
Charter a pardon — *grace s, f.*
Chase of tennys — *chasse s, f.*
Chastysing — *chastoiement s, m.*
Chastyte — *chastité z, f.*
Chastnesse of body — *chasteté s, f.*
Chatteryng of byrdes — *jargon s, m.*
Chafyng of the skynne — *refouleure s, f.*
Chawe bone — *machouere s, f.*
Chaufrayne, a pece of harnesse for a horse — *chanfrain s, m.*
Chaunce fortune — *adventure s, f.; accident s, m.; chance s, f.*
Chauncell of a churche — *cuer deglise s, m.*
Chauncellar — *chancellier s, m.*
Chauncery — *chancellerie s, f.*
Chauncynge — *advenant s, m.*
Changer of money — *changeur s, m.*
Chaungyng — *entrechangement s, m.; alteration s, f.; muance s, f.*
Chaunter — *chantre s, m.*
Chauntery — *chanterie s, f.*
Chefe baron of the eschequer — *president de generaulx s, m.*
Chefe capitayne — *general de larmee x, m.*
Chefe rular of a gally — *patron de la galee s, m.*
Chefe officer of meane estate — *maistre escuier s, m.*
Chefe origyeall — *capital x, m.*
Chefe capitayne — *chevetain s, m.*
Chefenesse — *singularité e, f.*
Checke a mery taunt — *lardon s, m.*
Checker — *eschecquier s, m.*
Cheke of a man — *jove s, f.*
Chekynwede herbe — *morron s, m.*
Chekebonne — *los de la jove, m.*
Chekyn — *poussein s, m.*
Cheyne — *chayne s, f.*
Chepe — *marché z, m.*
Chere — *acveil z, m.*
Chery frute — *cerise s, f.*
Chery tree — *cerisier s, m.*
Cherystone — *noiau de cerise x, m.*
Cherne to make butter in — *beurrette s, f.*
Chesse borde — *tableau aux eschecz x, m.*
Chesloppe a worme — *claporte s, f.*
Chese — *fromage s, m.*
Chese casten in a molde — *frommaige de forme s, m.*
Chese cake — *gasteau, torteau x, m.*
Chese rake — *caisier a frommages s, m.*
Chese fatte — *presse a frommages s, f.*
Chysell a toole for carpentars — *siseau x, m.*
Chesyble for a preest — *chasuble s, f.*
Chestayne frute — *chestaigne s, f.*
Chestayne tree — *chestaignier s, m.*
Chest — *coffre s, m.*
Chestnut frute — *chestaigne s, f.*

Chest of a man — *fourcelle* s, f.; *pis*, m.
Cheryn a fysshe — *cheuenne* s, f.
Cheverell lether — *cheuerotin* s, m.
Chevorell an herbe — *cerfoil* z, m.
Chevesaunce — *cheuisance* s, f.
Chebole a yong onyon — *ciuol* z, m.
Chidyng — *altercation*, *noise*, *tencon* s, f.
Chefe chauncellar — *archichancelier* s, m.
Chefe cheplayne — *archichapelain* s, m.
Chilaudre — *chilandre* s, f.
Chylde — *enfant* s, m.
Chyldehode — *enfance* s, f.
Childes ratle to play with — *hochette* s, f.
Chyldebedde — *accouchement* s, m.; *gesine* s, f.
Chylde or beest borne afore the tyme — *auortin* s, m.
Chyme of belles — *gamme* s, f.
Chymney — *chiminee* s, f.
Chynne of a visage — *menton* s, m.
Chyne of a beest — *eschine* s, f.
Chyppe of wode — *coupiau* x, m.
Chippynges of brede — *chappelis de pain*, m.
Chyppyng of ones handes or face — *gersure* s, f.
Chyve of safron or suche lyke.
Churche wardeyne — *gardien* s, m.
Churche — *eglise* s, f.; *monstier* s, m.
Churche yerde — *semitiere* s, m.
Churche portche — *auant portail* z, m.
Chyrkyng of byrdes — *jargon* s, m.
Chyst a great cofer — *arche* s, f.
Chyterlyng — *endoile* s, f.
Chivalry — *cheuallerie* s, f.
Chyve an herbe — *ciue* s, f.
Choyse — *achoison* s, f.; *eslite* s, f.; *option* s, f.
Choke peere — *estranguillon* s, m.
Chaungyng — *transmutation* , f.
Choser — *electeur* s, m.
Chosyng — *election* s, f.
Choughe a yong crowe — *corneille* s, f.
Chuffe — *borffe* s, m.
Churle carle — *uilain* s, m.; *lordier* s, m.
Charlysshenesse — *rusticité*, *uillainie* s, f.

C BEFORE Y.

Cyment to bylde with — *ciment* s, m.
Cydar a drinke — *cidre* s, m.
Cynders of coles — *breze* s, f.
Cynamome a spyce — *cinamome*, *canelle* s, f.
Cyreute — *pourprise* s, f.
Cypres a kynde of wode — *cypres* s, m.
Circumsicion — *circumsicion* s, f.
Cyrcumstaunce of a matter — *circumstance* s, f.
Cypres for a womans necke — *crespe* s, m.
Cypres tree — *cypres* s, m.
Cysme divysion — *cisme* s, m.
Citron frute — *citron* s, m.
Citron tree — *citronnier* s, m.
Cytie — *citez*, f.
Cityng of one to the court — *adjournement* s, m.
Cityzen of a cytie — *citoyen* s, m.
Cyve to syfte with — *crible* s, m.
Civyll lawe — *droict ciuil* z, m.
Cyves an herbe — *ciues*, f.

C BEFORE L.

Clamour — *clameur* s, f.
Clappe on the heed — *soufflet* z, m.
Clappe on the necke — *colee* s, f.
Clappe with ones hande — *bouffee* s, f.
Clappe of a myll — *clacquet de moulin* z, m.
Clapper for a bell — *battant* s, m.
Clapper of connys — *clappier* s, m.
Clappyng or noyse — *chapplys*, m.
Clerry wyne — *cleré* s, f.
Clerry herbe — *toutte bonne* s, f.
Cleryon trumpet — *cleron* s, m.
Claspe for a garment — *agraffe* s, m.; *crochet* z, m.
Claspe for a boke — *fermouer*, *fermail* z, m.
Clasteryng — *cacquet* s, m.
Claricymballes — *cimballes* s, f.
Clause — *clause* s, f.
Clawe of a byrde — *ongle* s, f
Clawe of a man or best — *grype* s, f.
Clay erthe — *argille* s, f.
Clay pytte — *fosse d'argille* s, f.
Clay wall — *paroy dargille* s, f.
Clenlynesse — *netteté*, *pureté* z, f.
Clerenesse of any thyng that shyneth — *clarté* z, f.
Clerenesse of wether — *serenité* z, f.

Clergy — *clergie* s, m.
Clerke that is lettred — *clerc* z, m.
Clerke of the closet — *clerc de chappelle* s, m.
Clerke of the kechyn — *despencier* s, m.
Clerke of the comptes — *auditeur* s, m.
Clergy a nombre of clerkes — *clergie* s, m
Clerkes lernyng — *clergise* s, f.
Clevyng to — *adhesion* s, f.
Clewe of thred — *gliceau* x, m.; *ploton* s, m.
Cliffe of a hyll — *crevx dune montaigne*, m.
Clyfte of any thyng ryven — *fente* s, f.
Clyft of a tree — *crevx*, m.
Clyft or chyn in any thynge — *fendure*, *fendasse* s, f.
Clyfte in a wall — *breche* s, f.
Clycket of a dore — *cliquette* s, f.
Clyppes — *eclypse*, *recousse de soleil* s, f.
Clyppar of money — *rongeur dor* s, m.
Clodde of erthe — *monceau de terre* x, m.
Clocke of a hose.
Clogge — *billot* z, m
Cloyster — *cloystre* s, m.
Cloysterer — *cloistrier* s, m.
Clocke to shewe the houres — *horiloge* s, m.
Clocke maker — *horilogier* s, m.
Cloke a garment — *manteau* x, m.
Cloke with a hode.
Close a grounde enclosed — *pre* s, m.
Closet for a lady to make her redy in — *chamberette* s, f.
Closyer — *clos*, m.
Closyng of a grounde with hedge or pale — *closture* s, f.; *cloyson* s, f.
Closes — *prarrie* s, f.
Closet — *chapelle* s, f.
Closyng or shittynge — *encloz*, m.
Clothe wollen — *drap* s, m.
Clothe lynen — *toylle* s, f.
Clothe maker — *drappeur* s, m.
Clothe of golde — *drap dor* z, m.
Clothe of tyssue — *drap dortrait* z, m.
Clothe of arras — *tapisserie* s, f.
Clothe of sylver — *drap dargent* z, m.
Clothe sacke — *bahus*, m.
Clothe to put on a herce whan a man is buryed — *poille* s, m.
Clothyng — *abillement*, *parement* s, m.; *vesture* s, f.; *appareil* z, m.
Clove spyce — *clou de girofle* x, m.
Clove of garlyke — *teste dail* s, f.
Cloude — *nue*, *nuee* s, f.
Cloute of a ragge of clothe — *halice* s, m.; *torchon* s, m.
Cloute of a sho — *ung talon* s, m.; *ung devant* s, m.; *ung debout* z, m.
Clubbe — *massue* s, f.; *mace* s, f.
Clewe of yarne or threde — *plotton* s, m.
Clustre of grapes — *grappe* s, f.

C BEFORE O.

Coartyng — *efforcement* s, m.
Cobblar — *savetier* s, m.
Cobbylstone — *caillou* x, m.
Cockeatrice a serpent — *cocatris*, m
Cocke a he byrde — *coq* z, m.
Cocket a byll of the customehouse — *esticquette* s, f.
Coccle a reed floure.
Coccle fysshe — *coquille* s, f.
Cockes combe — *creste de cocq* s, f.
Codde of a man — *couillon* s, m.; *bourrette* s, f.
Codde of a beane or pese — *escosse* s, f.
Codde a fysshe — *cableau* x, m.
Codlyng frute — *pomme cuite* s, f.
Codpese — *braiette* s, f.
Codde of a nette — *le col dune rets*, m.
Cofer to put stuffe in — *cofre* s, m.
Coffyn — *grant boiste* s, f.
Coyfe for ones heed — *coyfve* s, f.
Coyte to playe with — *palet* z, m.
Coyte of stone — *bricoteau* x, m.
Coyne monney — *monoye*, *pecune* s, f.
Coynar of money — *monayeur* s, m.
Coke that sellath meate — *cuisinier* s, m.
Cockebote to rowe with — *cocquet* z, m.; *nasselle* s, f.
Cocke of hey — *mulon de foyn* s, m.
Cockerell — *cochet* z, m.
Cokell shell — *coquille* s, f.
Cokell of the clothe — *neu de drap* x, m.
Cockesshote to take wodecockes with — *volee* s, f.

Digitized by Google

Cokowe a byrde — *quecquer* s, m.
Cokolde — *quecquer* s, m.
Cokes vene.
Colour for a horse — *licol* s, m.; *collier* s, m.
Colour for a hounde — *colier a chien* s, m.
Collar for a gentylman — *colier* s, m.; *chaine* s, f.
Coldnesse — *froidure* s, f.
Colour the complexion in a man — *colere* s, f.; *cole* s, f.
Coles — *colis*, m.
Coleworte an herbe — *chou* x, m.
Cole of fyre — *charbon* s, m.
Colenesse — *frescheur* s, f.
Colledge house — *coliege* s, m.
Collegial churche — *eglise collegialle* s, f.
Colendre to strayne with — *couleresse* s, f.
Collet the seconde order — *acolite* s, m.
Collyke a sickenesse — *colique* s, f.
Collyer — *charbonnier* s, m.
Collar angre — *charlde cole*, *cole* s, f.
Colloppe meate — *œuf au lard* x, m.
Colour, as white or blacke — *couleur* s, f.
Couloured peace — *paix fourree* s, f.
Coulour a fayned matter — *couleur* s, f.
Colerake — *ratissoner* s, m.
Colte a yong horse — *pallayn* s, m.
Columbyne floure — *cocquelourde* s, f.
Commaundement — *commandement*, *edict* z, m.
Combe to kembe with — *pieugne* s, m.
Combe maker — *piengnier* s, m.
Combrance distrouble — *combrance* s, f.
Comete a starre — *comette* s, f.
Confortyng — *alegement*, *allegeance* s, f.
Commedy of a christmas playe — *commedie* s, f.
Commyng nere — *approche* s, f.
Commyng to — *acces*, *aduenue* s, f.
Commyng — *aduenement*, *uenue* s, f.
Comynaltie — *communalté* z, f.
Commyn sede — *comyn* s, m.
Comnaunt appoyntment — *conuenant* s, m.
Commissary — *commissaire* s, m.
Commodyte — *comodité* s, m.
Common people — *populaire* s, m.
Common welthe — *bien publique* s, m.; *chose publique* s, f.
Common dyet in a mannes house — *ordinaire* s, m.
Common standarde of a measure — *maistresse mesure* s, f.
Common law — *droit commun* z, m.
Commonesse — *communité* s, f.
Communication — *sermon* s, m.; *communication* s, f.
Company — *compaignie* s, f.
Company assembled — *monde*, *tourbe* s, f.
Company of lordes — *seigneurie*, *barnaige* s, f.
Company of noble men — *consistoire* s, m.
Company of gentylmen — *gentillesse* s, f.
Company of knaves — *uillainie* s, f.
Company of miserable folkes — *merdaille* s, f.
Company of dogges — *chiennaille* s, f.
Company or meyny of shippes — *flotte* s, f.
Company of thre — *treuite* s, f.
Company about a great man — *brigade* s, f.; *bende* s, f.
Company of wylde foule — *uol* z, m.
Companyon a felowe — *compaignon* s, m.
Comparyng — *comparation* s, f.
Comparison — *comparison* s, f.; *comparution* s, f.
Compas a cercle or rondell — *compas*, m.; *cercle* s, m.
Compas for a carpentar — *compas*, m.; *cerne* s, f.
Compassyng of tyme — *reuolution* s, f.
Compassyng goyng about a thyng — *circuition* s, f.
Compassyng a matter farre of — *circumbages*, m.
Compassion — *compassion* s, f.; *pitie* s, f.
Compellyng — *efforcement* s, m.
Complaynyng — *querimonie* s, f.
Complaynt — *complayntes*, m.; *plainct* z, m.
Complexion — *complexion* s, f.
Complayne in the churche — *complies*.
Composition — *composition* s, f.
Compremyse — *compromis* s, m.
Conception — *conception* s, f.
Conceyte — *fantasie* s, f.
Conceyving — *conception*, f.
Concludyng — *discussion* s, f.
Conclusion brifely done — *somme* s, f.
Conclusion — *consequens*, *conclusion* s, f.
Concorde — *concord* s, m.
Concubyne — *concubine* s, f.
Condycion — *condition* s, f.

Condicyon a propertie — *proprieté* s, f.
Condycions maners — *meurs*, f.
Condyte of water — *fontayne* s, f.
Conduyt — *organe* s, m.
Condicyon, a custome or maner — *toyche* s, f.
Condnycte of a mater — *conduycte* s, f.
Confection — *confection* s, f.
Confederyng — *confederation* s, f.
Confessyon — *confession* s, f.
Confessour a goostly father — *confesseur* s, m
Confyrmation — *confirmation* s, f.
Confyrming — *confirmation* s, f.
Confort — *confort* s, m.; *consolation* s, f.
Confusyon — *confusion* s, f.
Congar fysshe — *congre* s, m.
Congregation — *congregation* s, f.
Cony a beest — *conin* s, m.
Cony hole or clopar — *taisniere* s, f.; *terrier* s, m
Cony garthe — *garenne* s, f.
Conjuration — *conjuration* s, f
Connyng scyence — *science* s, f.
Conjunction — *conjunction* s, f.
Conjecture — *conjecture* s, f.
Conquest — *conqueste* s, f.
Conquerour — *conquesteur, conquerreur* s, m.
Conscience — *conscience* s, f.
Counsell — *secret* s, m.; *advis* m.; *conseyl* s, m.
Counsellyng to any thyng — *instigation, consultation* s, f.
Counsell chambre — *chambre de parlement* s, f.
Consent — *accord, consentement* s, m.
Consentyng to a thyng — *adveu* s, m.
Conserve made of floures or frute — *conserue* s, f.
Conservyng — *conservation* s, f.
Consydering of a thyng — *circomspection* s, f.
Consystorie a courte — *consistoire* s, m.
Constable an officer — *conestable* s, m.
Constableshyppe — *conestablee* s, f.
Constantnesse — *constance* s, f.
Constytution — *constitution* s, f.
Constraynyng — *cohertion* s, f.
Constreynt — *contraincte* s, f.
Consumption — *consumption* s, f.
Contagiousnesse — *infection* s, f.
Contemplation — *contemplation* s, f.
Conteyning — *contenement* s, m.
Contention stryfe — *contens* s, m.
Content of a mater — *teneur* s, f.
Contentes of writyng — *contenue* s, f.
Conterpoynt — *contrepoynt* s, m.
Contynuing — *continuation* s, f.
Countrey — *teritoire* s, m.; *contree* s, f.; *pais*, m.
Contrary parte — *partie diverse* s, f.
Contrariousnesse — *contrarieté* s, f.; *contrarieuseté* s, f.
Contrition — *contrition* s, f.
Controller — *controlleur* s, m.
Conveyeng — *connoyement* s, m
Covenaunt — *couuenant, pact* s, m.
Cole — *charbon* s, m.
Coles suche as be gyven in tenebre weke — *afferendons*, m.
Coke — *rosticeur* s, m.
Coke that byeth meate to sell agayne — *rotisseur, charcuitier* s, m.
Cope for a preest — *chappe* s, f.
Coupe or coule for capons or other poultrie wore — *caige aux chappons* s, f.
Coppar metall — *cuivre, souldure* s, m.
Coppy of a boke — *double* s, m.
Copy of any other thyng — *copye* s, f.
Copyousnesse — *copieuseté* s, f.
Coupyll of any thyng — *paire*, f.
Copwebbe — *araigoire* s, f.
Copras for ynke — *couperose* s, f.
Corall stone — *coral* s, m.
Corondre a herbe — *coriandre* s, f.
Corde — *cordeau, corde* s, f.
Corde a lace — *cordon* s, m.
Cordiall medicyne — *cordial* s, m.
Cordwayner — *corduanier* s, m.
Cordwayners threde — *chief gros*, m.
Cordwayne lether — *corduain* s, m.
Corellar in reason that foloweth another — *corlaire* s, m.
Corne — *ble, froment* s, m.
Core of frute — *troignon* s, m.
Cornalyn a pale reed stone — *corneline* s, f.
Cornar — *angle* s, m.; *cornet* s, m.
Correction — *correction, punition, discipline* s, f.
Curryour of lether — *courayeur* s, m.
Coriandre sede — *coriandre* s, f.

Corke for slyppars — *liege* s, m.
Cormerant a he byrda — *cormerant* s, m.
Cormerant a she byrda — *cormerande* s, f.
Cornet to put spice in — *cornet* s, m.
Corner of a thing — *coing* s, m.; *canton* s, m.
Corner of the eye — *coing doeyl* s, m.
Corne felde — *champ de ble* s, m.
Cornet a horne — *cornet* s, m.
Coronation — *coronement* s, m.
Corowne — *corone* s, f.
Corruption — *corruption* s, f.
Corporas for a chales — *corporeav* s, m.
Corporation — *corporation* s, f.
Corse of a gyrdell — *tissu* s, m.
Corse weaver — *tissutier* s, m.
Corse a deed body — *corps*, m.
Courser of horses — *courtier de chevaulx* s, m.
Corvyser — *cordovanier* s, m
Cosshe a sorie house — *caverne* s, f.
Cosyn kynsman — *cousin* s, m.
Cosyn kynswoman — *cousine* s, f.
Cosyn brothers children — *cousin germain* s, m.
Cost or costage — *coustage* s, f.; *depense* s, f.; *covsts*, m.
Costes charges — *fraicts*, m.
Cost mary herbe — *coste marine* s, f.
Cost of a countre — *couste* s, f.; *coustiere* s, f.
Costardmongar — *fruyctier* s, m.
Costyousnesse — *sumptuosité* s, f.
Cote a byrde.
Cote with sleves or without sleves — *saion* s, m
Cota for a ladda — *jacquette* s, f.
Cote armour — *cotte d'armes* s, f.
Cotelar — *coutellier* s, m.
Cotidien axes — *fievre quotidienne* s, f.
Cotton for weka — *cotton* s, m.
Courbe to courbe a horse with — *courbe* s, f.
Cokestole — *selle a ricaldes* s, f.
Covent relygious folka — *covaent* s, m.
Cover for a potta — *covuelcque* s, f.
Coveryng for a boka — *chemisette* s, f.
Coveryng for a bedda — *couvertoir* s, m.
Coverlet for a bedde — *couverture de lict* s, f.
Covert — *recelee* s, f.; *couverture* s, f.
Covetyse — *couvoitise* s, f.
Covetousnesse — *cupidité* s, f.

Colte a yong horse — *poullain* s, m
Cowardoesse — *pusillanimité* s, f.
Cowarde — *covart* s, m.
Cowardyse — *lachete* s, f.
Cowe a beest — *vache* s, f.
Couche bedde — *couche* s, f.
Cowe house — *vacherie* s, f.
Courchefe — *quevuerchief* s, m.
Coupborde — *unes almoires*, f.
Coughe disease — *tous*, f.
Colde — *froit* s, m.; *froidure* s, f.
Coldnesse — *morfondure* s, f.
Coule for a monke — *froc* s, m.
Colynge or makynge colde — *refrigeration* s, f.; *refroidure* s, f.
Cobbya of an ele or any fyssha — *dalle* s, f.; *tronson* s, m.
Combe of corne a measure — *mine* s, f.; *minot* s, m.
Comfyta swete spyce — *confite* s, f.
Comforte — *confort* s, m.
Conosaylers of a cytie — *consaulx*, m.
Count a womans shappe — *con* s, m.
Count a rekenning — *compte* s, m.; *ject* s, m.
Count botche — *bosse chancreuse* s, f.
Countynaunce — *contenance* s, f.; *levre* s, f.; *geste* s, m.; *semblant* s, m.; *semblance* s, f.
Countyoaunce laughyng — *rys*, m.
Counterbase in song — *contrebasse* s, m.
Counterfayt gentylman — *gentillatre* s, m.
Counterfayt heer — *perreucque* s, f.
Counterfayting — *contrefaicture* s, f.
Counterpayse — *contrepoys* s, m.
Countesse — *contesse* s, f.
Countie an erledome — *conte* s, f.
Countyng a somme of money — *calculation* s, f.; *compatation* s, f.
Counture — *contever* s, m.
Counters to caste a count with — *ject* s, m.; *jecton* s, m.
Counter a countyng house — *comptoyr* s, m.
Countrey — *contree* s, f.
Countrey man or woman — *contreyman*
Coupar a craftesman — *tonnelier* s, m.
Couple of any thynges — *couple* s, m.
Couple of houndes — *laisse* s, f,

Digitized by Google

Coupe for capons — *caige à chappons* s, f.
Courbe for a bridell — *gourmette* s, f.
Courfewe a ryngyng of belles towarde evenyng — *courrefeu* x, m.
Courar a poste — *poste* s, m.; *courreur* s, m.
Courrar of lether — *conrayeur* s, m.
Course — *cours*, m.; *course* s, f.
Course of meate — *assiette* s, f.
Coorse of a shippe whan she sayleth — *laisse* s, f.
Cours of order — *tour* s, m.
Course of ronnyng — *course* s, f.
Course of frute — *assiette*, *yssue de la table*.
Course towe — *tanure* s, f.
Coursar horse — *coursier* s, m.
Coursar of horses — *courtier de chevaulx*.
Court — *court* s, f.
Court where men plede — *auditoir* s, m.
Courtall a kynde of gonnes of horses — *courtault* x, m.
Courten for a bedde — *custode* s, f.; *courtine* s, f.
Courtesy — *urbanité*, *courtoisie* s, f.
Courtesnesse — *benignité* z, f.
Courture — *courtisan* s, m.
Courtyers — *gens de court*, f.
Coustrell that wayteth on a speare — *cousteillier* s, m.
Covey of partriches — *voler* s, f.; *couvee* s, f.
Coveot lofe — *miche* s, f.
Coveryng of a sadell — *housse* s, f.

C BEFORE R

Crabbe fysshe — *crabbe* s, f.
Crabbe frute — *pomme de boys* s, f.
Craches herbe — *mouron* s, m.
Cradell — *berseau*, *bers* x, m.
Cradell bande — *bende de berseau* x, m.
Craker a boster — *bobancier* s, m.
Crafte sleyght — *malengin* s, m.; *regnardie* s, f.
Crafte science — *art* s, m.; *artifice* s, f.
Crafte subtylte — *astuce* s, f.
Crafte of multyplyeng — *alquenemie* s, f.
Crafte of huntyng — *venerie* s, f.
Craftisman — *mecanique* s, m.
Craftie felowe — *regnart* s, m.
Craftie dealyng — *trafficque* s, m.
Cragge — *roche* s, f.
Cracke breakyng — *fente* s, f.
Crake a bostyng — *vante*, *vanterie* s, f.
Craker a boster — *vanteur* s, m.
Crakyng bostyng — *vantance* s, f.
Crakyng felowe — *cocquart* s, m.
Crackenell — *cracquelin* s, m.
Crampe — *goute*, *crampe* s, f.
Crane colour — *gris cendré*, m.
Crane of a wharfe — *grue* s, f.
Crany or ryst — *cravasse* s, f.
Crapaude a precious stone — *crapaudine* s, f.
Cratche for horse or oxen — *creche* s, f.
Creature a poore soule — *creature* s, f.
Crede beleue — *credo* s, m.
Credence — *creance* s, f.
Credytour that trusteth one — *creancier* s, m.
Creke where water commeth in at — *breche* s, f.
Creame to eate — *cresme* s, f.
Creame holly oyle — *cresme*, m.
Crease encrease — *revenues*, *augmentation* s, f.
Cresses herbe — *cresson* s, m.
Cresseut the newe mone as long as it is nat rounde — *cressant* s, m.
Cresset a lyght — *flambeau* x, m.; *fallot* z, m.
Crest of a helmet — *creste* s, f.
Crest of a house — *coypeau de la maison* x, m.
Cruelnesse — *felonnie*, *ferocilté* s, f.; *cruaulté* z, f.
Creves a fysshe — *escrevice* s, f.
Crule or caddas — *sayette* s, f.
Cruse to drinke in — *pot de Beauvais* z, m.
Crye noyse — *cry* s, m.
Cricke to bende a crosbowe with — *cranequin* s, m.
Cricket a worme — *cricquet*, *gresillon* s, m.
Cryeng of people — *acclamation* s, f.
Cryeng — *bruierie*, *clameur*, *crierie* s, f.
Cryeng out of beestes — *ululation* s, f.
Cryme an offence — *crime* s, m.
Crymosin colour — *cramoisy* s, m.
Crymosen in grayne — *cramoisy en graine*.
Crypple — *boiteux*, m.
Crysolite a precious stone — *crisolite* s, f.
Crysome for a yong chylde — *cresmeau* x, m.

Digitized by Google

Crystall stone — *cristal* *z*, m.
Christen man — *crestien* *s*, m.
Christen woman — *cristienne* *s*, f.
Christendome — *cristienneté* *z*, f.
Crystmas a hye feest — *Noel* *s*, m.
Crystmas evyn — *veille de Noel* *s*, f.
Crossed frere — *frere de Saincte-Croix* *s*, m.
Crochet in song — *crochette* *s*, f.
Cronycle au hystorie — *cronique* *s*, f.
Croke — *crocq* *s*, m.; *crochet* *z*, m.
Croppe of a byrde — *poche* *s*, f.
Croppe of corne — *levee de terre* *s*, f.
Crosse — *croix*, f.
Crosse of coyne — *la croix d'une piece d'argent*, f.
Crosbowe — *arcbalestre* *s*, m.
Crosse for a bysshoppe — *crosse* *s*, f.
Crosbowe case — *carquas*, m.
Crosbowe maker — *arcbalestrier* *s*, m.
Crosweke gangeweke — *rorvayson* *s*, f.; *rogations*, f.
Crossyng — *croisee* *s*, f.
Cropar for an horse — *croupiere* *s*, f; *caliere de cheual* *s*, f.
Croude an instrument — *rebecq* *s*, m.
Croudar — *joueur de rebecq* *s*, m.
Crowe a byrde — *corneille* *s*, f.
Crowne — *corone* *s*, f.
Crowne a pece of golde — *escu* *s*, m.
Crowne of a preest — *corone* *s*, f.
Crowne of the heed — *le sommet de la teste* *s*, m.; *copeau de la teste* *x*, m.
Crucifixe — *crucifix*, m.
Crualte — *crualté* *z*, f.
Cruddes of mylke — *mattes*, f.
Cruelnesse — *crualté* *z*, f.
Crewet for water or wyne — *burette* *s*, f.
Cromme of bredde — *miette*, *miche de pain* *s*, f.
Crust of bredde — *crouste de pain* *s*, f.
Crotche far a lame man — *potence* *s*, f.

C AVANT U.

Cubbe a yong foxe.
Cubyt a kynde of measure — *coudee* *s*, f.
Cudde of a beest.
Cuffe over ones hande — *poignet* *z*, m.
Cuysshen — *coessyn* *s*, m.
Cucke stole — *selle a ribauldes* *s*, m.
Cultar for a ploughe — *coultre* *s*, m.
Culveryng gonne — *calaerine* *s*, f.
Cummyng of a parsone unloked for — *survenue* *s*, f.
Cupborde of plate or to sette plate upon — *buffet* *z*, m.
Cuppe to drinke in — *cuppe* *s*, f.; *hanap* *s*, m. (Romeot.)
Cuppe bearer — *eschanson* *s*, m.
Cupborde to putte meate in — *dressouer* *s*, m.
Curate — *curé* *s*, m.
Curiousnesse — *curieusité* *z*, f.
Curlewe a byrde — *curlieu*, *curlis*.
Curlydnesse of ones heer — *crespure* *s*, f.
Curnell of a notte — *amende de noix* *s*, f.
Currage — *courage* *s*, m.
Curror a man that ronneth — *coureur* *s*, m.
Curre dogge — *mastin* *s*, m.
Curryar of lether — *couraieur* *s*, m.
Curryfavell a flatterar — *estrille faueau* *x*, m.
Curse — *malediction*, *mauldisson* *s*, f.
Cursyng — *excommuniment*, *interdict* *s*, m.; *excommunication* *s*, f.
Custarde — *dariolle*, *flan* *s*.
Custome — *stile*, *coustume*, *usaige*, *droit coustumier*.
Customer that useth to by ware of one — *challant* *s*, m.
Customar that taketh custome — *coustumier* *s*, m.
Customar of the salte — *grenetier* *s*, m.
Cutpurs, *coupeur de bourse* *s*, m.
Cutte or lotte — *sort* *s*, m.
Cuttes to playe with — *court festu* *z*, m.
Cutte a wounde — *couppeure* *s*, f.
Cuttayled beest — *queue courte* *s*, f.
Cuttynge of a sore — *incision* *s*, f.
Cuttyng of a vyne — *serment de vigne* *s*, m.
Cutler — *coustellier* *s*, m.
Cutter of throtes — *coupeur de gorges* *s*, m.

D AVANT A.

Dale a lowe place — *valee* *s*, f.
Daggar — *dague*, *courte dague* *s*, f.; *poignart* *s*, m.
Daye — *jour* *s*, m.

Digitized by Google

Daylight — *adjournement s*, m.
Dayrie place — *meterie s*, f.
Daysman — *arbitre s*, m.; *compositeur s*, m.
Daysy a floure — *marguerite s*, f.
Dalyaunce — *deduit s*, m.
Damme of a myll — *escluse s*, f.
Dammage — *dammage s*, m.
Damaske — *damars*, m.
Damasynfrute — *prune de Damas s*, f.
Dame a lady — *dame s*, f.
Damosell a mayde — *damoiselle s*, f.
Dampnation — *dampnation s*, f.
Dandelyon an herbe — *dandelion s*, m.
Daunger on the see — *naufraige s*, m.
Dangerousnesse — *dangereuseté*, *dangier*, f.
Dapyrnesse propernesse — *mignotterie s*, f.
Darcyell — *herbe*.
Darkenesse — *opaceté s*, f.; *tenebres*, f.
Darte a weapen — *dart s*, m.
Dastardo — *estourdy s*, m.; *bataria s*, m.
Date a kynde of frute — *datte s*, f
Data in a writyng — *date s*, m.
Date tree — *dattier s*, m.
Dauber — *placqueur s*, m.
Dawe a foule — *carneille s*, f.
Dawyng, gettyng of lyfe — *resuscitation s*, f.
Daunce — *dance s*, f.; *trepade s*, m.
Dauncer — *danceur s*, m.
Daunsyng — *balerie*, *dancerie s*, f.
Daunyng of the day — *laube du jour s*, f.
Dannger — *dangier s*, m

D BEFORE E.

Debate — *question s*, f.; *contens*, m.; *sedition s*, f.; *litige s*, m.; *debat s*, m.; *noyse s*, f.
Debytie — *deputé s*, m.
Decayeng of a thyng — *ruine*, *decadence s*, f.; *decline s*, m.
Deceyvar, begylar — *deceveur s*, m.
Deceyving — *deception s*, f.; *decevance s*, f.
Decembre a moneth — *decembre s*, m.
Decesse, departyng — *deces*, m.
Declaration — *explication*, *exposition*, *declaration s*, f.
Declarer, expounder — *declareur s*, m.; *exposeur s*, m.
Declaryng of a nobles mannes stocke — *genealogie s*, f.
Declaryng of a thyng — *declaration s*, f.; *ostentation*, *relation*, *declarance*, *elucidation s*, f.
Declaryng of armes — *blason s*, m.
Deaken holy orders — *diacre s*, m.
Decre — *decret s*, m.
Decretall — *decretalle s*, f.
Dede — *acte s*, m.; *faict s*, m.
Deed body — *corps*, m.
Deed man — *defunct s*, m.
Deed cole — *charbon s*, m.
Dedication a feestfull day — *dedicace s*, f.
Deducyng — *discours*, m.
Deane of a churche — *doyen s*, m.
Defalte — *default s*, m.; *defaulte s*, f.; *faulte s*, f.
Defaltynesse — *faute s*, f.
Defence — *defension*, *defence s*, f.
Defender — *protecteur*, *tuteur*, *defenseur s*, m.
Deferryng — *delay s*, m.
Defnesse lacke of heryng — *sourdesse s*, f.
Degree, dignyte — *dignite*, *estat s*, m
Deyrie house — *meterie s*, f.
Dey wyfe — *meterie s*, f
Deyntinesse — *friandise s*, f.
Delay — *delay s*, m.; *delation s*, f.
Deyntie — *delicatte s*, f.; *nouveau s*, m.; *present s*, m.
Delectablenesse — *delectableté s*, f.; *amenité s*, f.
Delectation, pleasure — *delectation s*, f.
Delycates, deyntie meates — *viandes delicates*.
Delycatenesse — *friandise s*, f.
Delygence — *debuoir s*, m.; *diligence s*, f.
Delygentnesse — *diligence s*, f.
Delyte — *delectation s*, f.
Delyvernesse of body — *sorplesse s*, f.
Delyverance — *delivrance s*, f.
Demande — *demande s*, f.
Demaundyng of counsayle — *consultation s*, f.
Demeanour — *contenement s*, m.
Demycent for a womans gyrdell — *demyceinct s*, m.
Demyng judgyng — *pensement s*, m.
Den a hole in the grounde — *caverne s*, f.
Deanry — *deannerie s*, f.
Denyer of a thynge — *escondisseur s*, m.

Digitized by Google

Denyeng of a thyng — *redicte* s, f.; *escondict* z, m.
Departyng from a place — *departie* s, f.
Departyng from lyfe to dethe — *trespas, déces*, m.
Departynge of man and wyfe — *repudiation* s, f.; *dinorse* s, f.
Departyng of one thyng from another — *separation* s, f.
Depe hole — *abisme* s, f.
Depnesse of any thyng — *profundité* s, f.
Depe sloughe — *fondrier* s, m.
Depravyng or missayeng by a thyng — *depravation* s, f.
Derenesse — *chierté* z, f.
Derlyng a man — *mignon* s, m.
Derlyng a woman — *mignonne* s, f.
Dernell herbe.
Description — *description* s, f.
Deysy floure — *marguerite* s, f.
Deceyving — *deceuance* s, f.
Deseeyt — *baraterie* s, f.; *d[illegible]tion* s, f.; *barat* z, m.
Desceitfulnesse — *deceuance* s, f.
Desceyvablenesse — *deceuableté* z, f.
Desceyvar — *baratier* s, m.
Descent of lynage — *descente* s, f.
Desert wyldernesse — *desert* s, m.
Deservyng of rewarde — *merite* s, f.
Desyre or wysshyng — *souhait* s, m.; *enuie* s, f.; *appetit* z, m.; *desir* s, m.; *concupiscence* s, f.
Despyte — *despit* z, m.; *contumelie* s, f.
Destany — *destinée* s, f.
Destroyeng — *deffaict* s, m.; *demolition* s, f.; *extermination* s, f.
Destruction — *destruction* s, f.; *depopulation* s, f.
Desolation — *desolation* s, f.
Desyrer — *requereur* s, m.
Dethe — *trespas*, m.; *mort* s, f.
Dette — *debte* s, f.
Detter that oweth a duetie — *debteur* s, m.
Determyner — *determineur* s, m.
Determynyng — *terminance* s, f.; *determination* s, f.
Detraction bacbyting — *detraction* s, f.
Detie made in ryme — *romants*, m.; *dictons*, m.
Dewe droppes of water — *rousee* s, f.
Devyse — *deuise* s, f.
Devyning — *deuination* s, f.
Divynite — *divinité* z, f.
Deridyng, laughyng to skorne — *derision* s, f.
Devisyng — *deuis*, m.
Devorsyng of man and wyfe — *diuorse* s, f.
Devotion holynesse — *deuotion* s, f.
Devoutnesse — *deuotion* s, f.

D BEFORE I.

Diademe of laurell — *laureole* s, f.
Diademe a crowne — *diademe* s, m.
Diall to knowe the houres by the course of the sonne — *quadrant* s, m.
Diamont stone — *diamant* s, m.
Dier of colours — *tainctarier* s, m.
Dice to playe with — *de* z, m.
Dice maker — *dessier* s, m.
Diche — *fossé* z, m.
Diette — *diette* s, f.
Diffame — *diffamement* s, m.; *diffame* s, f.
Difference — *difference* s, f.
Diffyning — *diffinissement* s, m.; *diffinition* s, f.
Digest a boke in lawe — *digeste* s, f.
Digestyon — *digestion* s, f.
Dignyte — *dignité* z, f.; *magistrat* s, m.
Dignyte of a prelate — *prelature* s, f.
Dignite above another — *preheminence* s, f.
Died tawny — *tanny garensé* s, f.
Dieng with colour — *taincture* s, f.
Dieng fatte or leed — *cuuier* s, m.
Digression — *digression* s, f.
Dike — *fosse* s, f.
Dilygence — *attention* s, f.; *diligence* s, f.
Dill an herbe — *anys*, m.
Dyme tythe — *disme* s, f.
Dimynisshing — *diminution* s, f.
Dynne noyse — *bruyt* s, m.
Diat of swerde.
Diner meale — *disner* s, m.
Diphthonge — *diphthongue* s, f.
Directyng — *adresse* s, f.
Dirige servyce — *uigiles*, f.
Disavauntage — *desauantaige* s, m.
Discention — *uariance* s, f.; *discention* s, f.
Disease — *mesaise* s, f.
Disconfort — *desconfort* s, m.
Disconfortyng — *desconfeture* s, f.

Digitized by Google

Discorde — *descord* s, m.
Discordyng — *discordance* s, f.
Discretenesse — *discretion* s, f.
Disdayne — *desdaing* s, m.
Dishonestyng — *amlement* s, m.
Dishonoure — *deshoneur* s, m.
Disshe — *escuelle* s, f.
Disshebearer — *portescuelle* s, m.
Disshecloute — *souillon* s, m.; *torchon* s, m.
Discention — *descort* s, m.; *discention* s, f.
Dissimuling — *fiction* s, f.; *dissimulation* s, f.
Disconfyture — *disconfiture* s, f.
Discretion — *discretion* s, f.
Discussyng — *discussion* s, f.
Disobeydience — *desobeisance* s, f.
Disorder of a thyng — *desburlz*, m.; *desordre* s, f.; *desordonnance* s, f.
Dissar a scoffer — *saigefol* s, m.
Dispeyre — *desesperance* s, f.
Dispence — *despence* s, f.; *despens*, m.
Dispensation — *despensation* s, f.
Displeasure — *desplaisyr* s, m.; *indignation* s, f.
Displeasure of mynde — *marrisson* s, m.
Displeasyng — *remors*, m.; *offention* s, f.
Disposytion — *disposition* s, f.; *gouvernement* s, m.; *ordre* s, f.
Disposition of the flesshe — *charnure* s, f.
Disposyng — *administration* s, f.
Disputation — *disputation* s, f.
Disarcy out of order — *desaroy* s, m.
Distaffe to spynne with — *quenouille* s, f.
Distance of place — *entredeux*, m.
Distaunce — *distance* s, f.
Distaunce debate — *debat* s, m.
Distamperaunce — *desatemperance* s, f.
Distrayeng — *distraction* s, f.
Distresse — *disette* s, f.; *effort* s, m.; *perplexe* s, f. *subuertion* s, f.; *souffrance* s, f.; *destresse* s, f.; *esmoy* s, m.; *disette* s, f.
Distrouble — *destourbier* s, m.
Ditany — *herbe*.
Ditche — *fosse* s, f.; *lac* s, m.; *digue* s, f.
Dytcher — *foyeur* s, m.; *fosseur* s, m.
Ditie of song — *dicton* s, m.; *dictee* s, f.; *motet* s, m.; *dictie* s, f.; *dictier* s, m.
Diversyte — *diversité* s, f.
Divyding of any thyng — *partaige* s, m.
Divell he — *diable* s, m.
Divell she — *diablesse* s, f.
Divelles worke — *diablerie* s, f.
Divellysshnesse — *diablerie* s, f.
Disjoynyng — *disjunction* s, f.

D BEFORE O.

Doublenesse — *duplicité* s, f.; *doubleure* s, f.
Doctour — *docteur* s, m.
Doctryne — *doctrine* s, f.
Docke a wede — *docque* s, f.
Dogge a beest — *chien* s, m.
Dogge a mischevous curre — *dogue* s, m.
Dogge brere.
Doggednesse — *cruaulté* s, f.
Doggefysshe — *chien de mer* s, m.
Doggebee — *bourdon* s, m.
Doggestong or horehoside an herbe.
Doggestorde — *[illegible]tron de chien* s. m.
Doyng in lawe — *action* s, f.
Doyng or makyng — *efficient*, *actuité* s, f.
Doo a beest — *biche* s, f.
Dokelyng — *petite canne*, *cannette* s, f.; *cannetton* s, m.
Dole — *aulmosne* s, f.; *donee* s, f.
Dolefulnesse — *tristesse* s, f.
Doulphyn a fysshe — *doulphin* s, m.
Doulphyn the frenche kynges eldest sonne — *doulphin* s, m.
Dome jugement — *jugement* s, m.
Domenesse — *mutté* s, f.
Donge — *fiant* s, m.
Dong hyll — *noirie* s, f.; *fomier* s, m.
Donge forke — *fourche a fian* s, f.
Donge pyke — *fourche a fiant* s, f.
Donge carte — *chariot a fiant* s, m.
Doppar byrde.
Dorrey a see fysshe.
Dore a gate — *huis*, m.
Dormouse a beest — *leyrot* s, m.
Dorneckes.
Dortour for relygiousmen — *dortoyr* s, m.
Dosen a nombre — *douzaine* s, f.
Dowary — *douaire* s, f.
Doublet — *pourpoint* s, m.

Digitized by Google

Downe of any yong byrde — *follet* s, m.
Downe of a byrde — *poil folage* s, m.
Downe fethers — *duvet* s, m.
Downeright stroke — *taille* s, f.
Dove a byrde — *coulomb* s, m.
Dove house — *columbier* s, m.
Dowe rybbe — *ratisseur a paste* s, f.
Doughter — *fille* s, f.
Doughter in lawe — *belle fille* s, f.
Doughe troughe — *husche a pestrir* s, f.
Dousette a lytell flawne — *dariolle* s, f.
Doute — *doutance* s, f.; *doubte* s, f.; *dubitation* s, f.
Doutfulnesse — *ambiguité* s, f.; *doubte* s, f.

D before R.

Drabbe — *truande, loudiere* s, f.
Drabbe a slutte — *ailotiere* s, f.
Dradge spyce — *drugee* s, f.
Draffe — *dracque* s, f.
Draggons herbe — *dragons*, m.
Draghoke — *crocq* s, m.
Drake a byrde — *canart* s, m.
Drake that is tame — *anet* s, m.
Dramme measure — *dramme* s, f.
Dram a kynde of weight — *dragme* s, f.
Drane or bumble bee — *bourdon* s, m.
Draper — *drappier* s, m.
Drapery of wollen clothe — *drapperie* s, f.
Draubridge — *pont leuys* s, m.
Draught a prevy — *ortraict* s, m.
Draught or pull — *traict* s, m.
Drawyng nere — *acces*, m.; *approche* s, f.
Drawyng to — *actraict* s, m.
Drawyng of an ymage — *portraicture* s, f.
Drawyng toguyder — *contraction* s, f.; *congregation* s, f.
Drawyng up of water — *espuisment* s, m.
Drede feare — *paour* s, f.
Dregges — *lie de biere ou de aia* s, f.
Dremar — *musart* s, m.
Dreme — *songe* s, m.
Drepyng of rost meate — *la gresse du rost.*
Dressar where meate is served out at.
Dressar of gownes or other garmentes — *regretrur* s, m.
Dressar of wole — *rabilleur de layne* s, m.
Dressyng — *acoustrement* s, m.; *dresseure.*
Drestes of oyle — *lie dhuille* s, f.
Drinesse — *sechesse* s, f.
Drifte crafte — *subtillité* s, f.
Drifte of wether or snowe — *nuder de playe* s, f.
Drighnesse — *chaline* s, f.
Drinke — *brevaige* s, m.
Drinke a medycine — *brevuaige* s, m.
Driver of a carte — *chartier* s, m.
Drivar of a chariot — *arrigateur* s, m.
Drivar of camelles — *chamelier* s, m.
Drivell — *souillon* s, m.
Drivelarde a lyer — *baueresse* s, f.
Drivelar that driveleth — *baueux*, m.
Dromedary a beest — *dromedaire* s, m.
Dromslade, suche as almayns use in warre — *bedon* s, m.
Drone a bagpype — *cornemuse* s, f.
Drone bee flye — *bourdon* s, m.
Droppe of water or lycour — *goutte* s, f.
Dropsy — *ydropisie* s, f.
Droppyng of lycour — *distillation* s, f.
Droppyng out of a guttar — *agout* s, m.
Drosse of metall — *refus*, m.
Drostynesse — *lievseté* s, f.
Drove of beestes — *troupeau* s, m.
Drudge a woman servaunt — *druge* s, f.; *meschine* s, f.
Dronkarde — *yuroigne* s, m.
Dronken woman — *yueresse* s, f.
Dronkennesse — *yueresse* s, f.
Drought drie wether — *chaline* s, f.

D before U.

Duale an herbe.
Dublet a garment — *pourpoint* s, m.
Duchesse — *duchesse* s, f.
Duchy — *duché* s, f.
Dufhouse — *columbier* s, m.
Duke — *duc* s, m.
Dukedome — *duché* s, f.
Ducke a foule — *canne* s, f.
Duke of the ryver — *cannette* s, f.
Duckelyng — *cannetton* s, m.

Dullarde — *bourdin* s, m.; *songeart* s, m., *bu-tarin* s, m.; *loordault* z, m.

Dulnesse of edge — *agussure* s, f.

Dum mon that can nat speke — *muet* z, m.

Dunge fylthe — *fient* s, m.

Donge carte — *car o fiant* s, m.

Dungyon of a costell — *dongeon* s, m.

Dust or poudre — *pouldre* s, f.

Dutie dette — *debte* s, f.

Dutes or eaxctinn — *exaction* s, f.

Dwarfe a lytell parsone — *nayn* s, m.; *nayntre* s, f.

Dwellar — *habitant* s, m.

Dwellyng ploce — *domicille* s, m.; *demeure* s, f.; *habitacle* s, m.

E BEFORE A.

Eare of o man or beest — *oreille* s, f.

Eore nf a pot — *oreille dung pot* s, f.; *anse* s, f.

Eare of ony vessel — *oreille* s, f.

Earwaxe — *ordure de loreille* s, f.

Ease rest — *aise* s, f.; *aisement* s, m.

Easynesse — *aisement* s, m.

Easment — *aisement* s, m

Easter o hye feest — *la resorrection nostre seigneur* s, f.; *Pasques*, f.

Easter evyn — *samedy de Pasques*, m.; *la veille de Pacque* s, m.

E BEFORE B.

Ebrewe o langage — *hebrieu* z, m.

E BEFORE C.

Eclypse of the sonne and moone — *eclipse* s, f.; *soleil absconsse* s, f.

E BEFORE D.

Edder — *aspicq* z, m.; *couleuure* s, f.

Eddercoppe — *arraignee* s, f.

Edge nf ony tole or weapen — *trenchant* s, m.

E BEFORE G.

Egalnesse — *equipollance* s, f.

Egle a foule — *aigle* s, m.

Egernesse bytternesse — *aigrure* s, f.

Egge — *œuf* s, m.

Eggeshell — *coque* s, f.

Eglontioe swete brere — *eglantier* s, m.

Eglantyne tree — *aubespin* s, m.; *eglantier* s, m.

E BEFORE I.

Eye or egge — *œuf* z, m.

Eye to se with — *œil*, *yeulx*, m.

Eyelydde — *paulpiere* s, f.

Eymbres hote asshes — *brasiers*, m.

Eye browes — *sourcille* s, f.

Eye tothe — *dent oreillere* s, f.

E BEFORE L.

Elbowe — *coude* s. m.

Ele o fyssho — *anguille* s, f.

Elde tree — *sos*, *soreao* z, m.

Eleber o rote — *elebere* s, f.

Electynn — *option* s, f.; *achoison* s, f.; *election* s, f.

Elne to meate with — *oulne* z, f.

Elegaunce foyre speche — *elegance* s, f.

Element — *element* s, m.

Elfe or dworfe — *nain* s, m.

Elyphant a beest — *eliphant* s, m.

Elme tree — *orme* s, m.

Eloquence — *eloquence* s, f.

Eloquentnesse — *facundité* z, f.

Elson for cordwoyners — *alesne* s, f.

E BEFORE M.

Embassadnure — *legat* z, m.; *ambassadeur* s, m.

Embasset — *embassade* s, f.

Eme uncle — *oncle* s, m.

Embyrday fastyng day — *jeune* s, m.

Emeroodes or pylles o sickenesse — *les broches emmeroides*, f.

Emeraude o precious stone — *esmeraulde* s, f.

Emperour — *empereur* s, m.

Empyre — *empire* s, m.

Empresse — *empresse*, *emperiere* s, f.

E BEFORE N.

Encrease — *encroissement* s, m.

Encreasyng — *encroissement* s, m.; *croissance* s, f.; *ampliation* s, f.; *accroissement* s, m.

Ends of o matter — *issue* s, f.

Digitized by Google

Ende of a felde or corner — *canton* s, m.
Ende or borde of a thyng — *bourne* s, f.
Ende of any thyng — *fin* s, f.
Ende of an acte or tyme — *consummation* s, f.
Endyng — *cessation*, *acheuissance* s, f.; *deffinement* s, m.; *termination* s. f.
Endyve an herbe — *endiue* s, f.
Enforcesyng — *enforcement* s, m.; *efforcement* s, m.
Enemy — *aduersaire*, *ennemy* s, m.
Enemy woman — *ennemie* s, f.
Engendring — *engendrure*, *geniture* s, f.
Engyn frame — *engin* s, m.
Engyn to throwe stones — *martinet* s, m.
Engyn for warre — *pringalle* s, f.
Englysshmen — *angloin*, m.
Englysshewoman — *anglesche* s, f.
Englande — *angleterre* s, f.
Enherytaunce — *heritaige* s, m.
Enjoynyng of a thyng — *jouissance* s, f.
Ensample — *exemple* s, f.
Enrichyng — *enrichissement* s, m.
Entent purpose — *entente* s, f.
Enterprise — *emprinse* s, f.; *entreprise* s, f.
Entre into a place — *entree* s, f.
Entrye of a gate — *auantportail* s, m.
Entry into a matter — *entreite* s, m.
Envy batered — *enuie* s, f.

E before P.

Epystoler at the masse — *epistolier* s, m.
Epystle letters myssyve — *epistre* s, f.

E before Q.

Equalite evynnesse — *egaltié* s, f.; *equalité* s, f.
Equalnesse — *equiperation* s, f.
Equyvalence — *equivalence* s, f.

E before R.

Ere of a man or beest — *areille* s, f.
Ere of corne — *espy de ble* s, m.
Ere of any corne — *espy* s, m.
Erle — *conte* s, m.
Erldome — *conté* s, m.
Ermyne a beest — *ermyne* s, f.
Ermyne furre — *ermines*, f.
Ernest of a bargayne — *arres*, f.
Ernest out sporte — *enissant* s, m.
Erthe an element — *terre* s, f.
Erthen potte — *pot de terre* s, m
Erwygge a worme — *persoreille* s, f.

E before S.

Especiall coursar — *fleur de courser* s, f.
Est a quarter of the worlde — *orient* s, m.
Estate a kynde of lyveng that one is called to — *uocation* s, f.
Essaye test or profe — *essay* s, m.
Estemyng — *estimation* s, f.
Estymation a valuation — *estimation* s, f.
Estwynde — *le uent de est* s, m.; *le uent damont* s, m.

E before U.

Evangelyst — *euangeliste* s, m.
Evenyng — *uespre* s, m.; *soir* s, m.
Eventyde — *uespree* s, f.
Evensong — *uespres*, m.
Evydence declaryng of a thynge — *euidence* s, f.
Evyll lucke — *maleur* s, m.
Evylfavoured face — *grimace* s, f.
Evyll sayer — *maldisant* s, m.
Evyll tourne — *maluais tour* s, m.
Evyll — *mal* s, m.
Evylnesse — *improbité* s, f.; *malice* s, f.
Evyll wyll — *attayne* s, f.; *maliuolence* s, f.; *maltalent* s, m.
Evennesse — *equalité* s, f.
Ewe a shepe — *brebis*, f.
Ewer to wasshe with — *aiguier* s, f.

E before X.

Exaction or trybute — *exaction* s, f.
Examynacion — *examination* s, f.
Exampler for a woman to worke by — *exemple* s, f.
Example of a boke — *copie* s, f.
Example a symilitude of a thyng — *exemple*, *exemplaire* s, m.
Exaltyng a lyftyng up — *exaltation* s, f.
Exchaunge of money — *change*, *eschange* s, f.
Exchaunge of any thyng — *eschange* s, f.

Digitized by Google

Excedyng — *exces*, m.
Excedyng in spence — *prodigalite* z, f.
Excedyng in speche — *loquacité* s, f.
Excedyng pleasure — *montjoye* s, f.
Exceptyon — *exception* s, f.
Exersyse use — *exercice* s, f.
Exersysing of the body — *exercitation* s, f.
Excesse — *enormité* s, f.; *exces*, m.; *vehemence* s, f.
Excuse for nat apperyng before a judge — *essoine* s, f.
Excuse of a faut — *excuse* s, f.; *excusation* s, f.
Excusyng — *excusation* s, f.
Excommunycation — *excommunication* s, f.
Excomunement — *excommenge* s, f.
Execution of justyce — *execution* s, f.
Executoure of a testament — *executeur* s, m.
Exortation — *enhortement* s, m.; *exhortation* s, f.
Expences — *expences*, *cousts*, *frays*, m.
Experyence — *experience* s, f.; *practique* s, f.; *experiment* s, m.
Exposytion — *exposition* s, f.
Expounder of a thyng — *expositeur* s, m.; *exposeur* s, m.
Expoundyng — *interpretation* s, f.; *exposition* s, f.
Expressyng declaryng of a matter — *explication* s, f.; *expression* s, f.
Extorcyon — *extortion*, *extorce* s, f.
Extorcioner — *torconaier* s, m.
Extremenesse — *extremité* z, f.

F BEFORE A

Fable a lyght tale — *fable* s, f.
Face — *visage* s, m.; *face* s, f.
Fader — *pere* s, m.; *geniteur* s, m.
Faderless chylde — *orphelyn* s, m.
Fader in lawe as a man is to his doughters husbande or to his sonnes wyfe — *beau pere* s, m.
Fader in lawe, as he is that maryeth a wyfe whiche hath chyldre by another man — *parastre* s, m.
Fader and mother — *parents*, m.
Fagot of lyght brusshe — *bourree* s, f.
Fagot of sadder and rounde styckes — *cottret* z, m.
Fagot stycke — *haste* s, f.
Fayle an uppermost garment of a woman — *faille* s, f.
Fayle or faulte — *faille* s, f.
Fayling fantyng — *deffailance* s, f.
Fayning — *fiction* s, f.; *simulation* s, f.
Fayned peace — *paix fourree* s, f.
Fayntnesse of hart — *lacheté de cueur* z, f.
Fayre to bye and sell in — *foire* s, f.
Fayresyr — *beau sire* s, m.
Fayrespeche — *doulcilocque* s, m.; *eloquence* s, f.
Fayrnesse — *beaulté*, *formosité*, *speciosité* z, f.
Fayrinne elfe — *fee* s, f.
Faythe — *credulité*, *feaulté*, *foy* s, f.
Fallyng sickenesse — *la maladie caducque*, *le mal sainct Jehan* x, m.
Fall — *cheute* s, f.
Fallaxe or deceyt — *falace* s, f.
Falowelande — *terre labourable* s, f.
False bulwarke — *barbacane* s, f.
False cast of jouglyng — *passe passe* s, f.
Falsheed — *faulceté* s, f.
Falsnesse — *cautele*, *faulceté* s, f.
False posterne gate — *false posterne* s, f.
Fame name — *renommee*, *fame* s, f.
Famyliarite — *accointement*, *priuaulté*.
Fane of a steple — *virsoet* s, m.; *baniere* s, f.
Fanne to fanne with — *van* s, m.
Fanne to blowe with — *estovillon* s, m.
Fannell for a preestes arme — *fanon* s, m.
Fantasy — *phantasie* s, f.; *phantosme* s, m.
Farcion a dysease of horses — *farcin* s, m.
Fardell — *fardeau* x, m.; *fais*, m.
Fare at meate — *chiere* s, f.
Farnesse — *eslonguer* s, f.
Farte of ones arse — *pet* z, m.
Farthyng coyne — *ferdin* s, m.
Fasyll of clothe — *cassure*, *casure* s, f.
Fasyon — *facon* s, f.; *mode* s, f.; *taille* s, f.
Fast abstynence — *jeune* s, m.
Fastyng — *abstinence* s, f.
Fatche corne — *vesse* s, f.; *lentille* s, f.
Fatte in the belly — *le molet du ventre* s, m.
Fathome measure — *brasse* s, f.; *toise* s, f.
Fatte a vessell — *queuue* s, f.
Fatte to dye in — *cuvier a taindre* s, m.

Fette bacon — *lart s*, m.
Fatnesse — *gresse s*, f.; *suyf s*, m.
Fatnesse of the grounde — *fertilité s*, f.
Faucet to drawe wyne — *faucet z*, m.; *broche a estouper le uin.*
Fauchyon a wepen — *marguy s*, m.; *baston de jeif s*, m.
Faucon a hauke — *faulcon s*, m.
Faucon a gonne — *faucon s*, m.
Fauconner — *faulconier s*, m.
Faulte — *coulpe, faulte s*, f.; *faulte s*, m.; *uice s*, m.
Falsnesse — *faulseté z*, f.
Fawne a yong dere — *faut, saillant s*, m.; *faoe s*, m.
Favour — *faueur, affection s*, f.
Favouryng — *acception z*, f.
Favour of a meane man with a greatman — *recommendation s*, f.
Faute — *faulte s*, f.; *demerite s*, f.
Fautynesse — *fautuseté z*, f.
Feaultie — *feaulté z*, f.
Feblenesse — *debilité, flebesse, foiblesse, imbecilité z*, f.
February a moneth — *fevrier s*, f.
Fee by the yere — *certayn s*, m.
Feanyng — *faincte s*, f.
Feanyng dissymulyng — *faintise s*, f.
Feate of armes — *faict darmes z*, m.
Feates of armes — *faictz darmes.*
Featyssbnesse propernesse — *feactise s*, f.
Fetche a lytell pese — *vesse s*, f.; *lentille s*, f.; *ueche s*, f.
Fedyng pasture — *pasture s*, f.
Fedyng place.
Fedder — *plume s*, f.
Fedderfewe an herbe — *espargoutte s*, f.
Fedder of a shafte — *empennon s*, m.
Fedderyng of a shafte — *coiche s*, f.
Feffement — *possession s*, f.
Feynnesse gladnesse — *joieuseté z*, f.
Feythe trouthe — *foy s*, f.
Feyrie — *faee z*, f.
Felowe in war — *compaguon de guerre s*, m.
Feldes enclosed — *praerie s*, f.
Felde — *champ z*, m.
Felde a batayle — *journee z*, f.
Feldefare a byrde.
Felowshyppe — *compaignie s*, f.
Felyng — *sentement s*, m.
Felmongar — *megissier s*, m.
Felyng with the hande — *tastement s*, m.
Felon a sore — *entracq z*, m.
Felyng of any good or grefe — *sentement s*, m.
Felnesse — *despiteris s*, f.
Fellon a thefe — *larron s*, m.
Felony — *larrecyn s*, m.; *felonnie s*, f.
Fell a skyn of a shepe — *peau a layne s*, f.
Feltryke an herbe.
Felt of a hatte — *feultre s*, m.
Felowe a stoute man — *fallot z*, m.
Felowe of egal power — *collegat z*, m.
Felowe man — *compaignon s*, m.
Felowe woman — *compaignee s*, f.
Felowshyppe — *societé z*, f.
Femell a she — *femelle s*, f.
Femetorie an herbe — *femetoyre s*, f.
Fenne — *marecage s*, m.
Fence — *defence s*, f.
Fende a devyll — *diable s*, m.
Fenyxe a byrde of Araby — *fenix*, m.
Fenell an herbe — *fenoil z*, m.
Fenestrall — *chassis de toille ou de paupier.*
Fent of a gowne — *fente s*, f.
Fearfulnesse — *craintiuité s*, f.; *timidité z*, f.
Ferry man — *passeur s*, m.; *maistre du port s*, m.
Fearyng — *terrification s*, f.
Feare abasshyng — *horreur, paour s*, f.
Feare dred — *crainte, cremeur, frayeur s*, f.
Ferry barge — *batteau a passer x*, m.; *barque, barc s*, f.
Feryage — *chariage s*, m.
Fermary — *ferme s*, f.
Fermary in a monastery — *enfermerie s*, f.
Ferme, a lurdshippe ferme — *meterie s*, f.
Fermour — *fermier s*, m.
Ferne an herbe — *fevsiere or fougiere s*, f.
Ferne that groweth upon walles.
Ferthyng — *ferdyn s*, m.
Ferventnesse — *ferueur s*, f.
Fesant coke — *faisant s*, m.
Fesant henne — *faisante s*, f.

Digitized by Google

Feest — *feste* s, f.; coutume s, m.
Festue to spell with — *festeu* x, m.
Fetherbedde — *lict de plume* z, m.
Fether — *plume* s, f.
Fettar for a prisonar — *goujons*, m.
Fetterlocke — *serrure a goujons* s, f.
Fewell fyre — *fevaille* s, m.
Fevar an agewe — *fieure* s, f.
Fevar a foule.
Fewnesse — *parcité* z, f.

F BEFORE I.

Fyddell — *rebeq* z, m.
Fydlar or crouder — *rebecquet* z, m.
Fiersnesse — *aigreur, austerité* z, f.; *fierté* z, f.; *feloaie* s, f.
Fight for lyfe and dethe — *champ mortel* s, m.
Fight — *combat, debat* z, m.
Fightyng — *conflict* z, m.
Fighter or warryour — *combateur* s, m.
Figge frute — *figue* s, f.
Figge tree — *figuier* s, m.
Figure — *figure* s, f.
Filberde — *noisette franche* s, f.
Filberde tree — *noisettier* s, m.; *franc coudre* s, m.
Fylde where an hoost lyeth — *champ* s, m.
Fyllet for a maydens heed — *fronteau* x, m.
Fyle an instrument — *lime* s, f.
Fyllippe with ones fyngar — *chicquenode* s, f.
Fylme that covereth the brayne — *taye* s, f.
Filosopher — *philosophe* s, m.
Filosophy — *philosophie* s, f.
Fylthe a vyle woman — *loudiere* s, f.
Fylthe of the eye — *chassie* s, m.
Fylthe of the nose — *morve* s, m.
Filthynesse — *souilleure* s, f.; *vilité* z, f.; *feterdise* s, f.
Finche a byrde — *pincon* s, m.
Findyng of a thyng — *invention* s, f.
Finger — *doigt* z, m.
Fingerlyng of lethar — *delat* z, m.; *poulcier* s, m.
Finesse of golde or sylver at the touche — *karas*, m.
Fynne of a fyssha — *barbe de poisson* s, f.
Fynest floure of meale — *folle farine* s, f.
Fynysshing — *terminance, achevaissance* s, f.
Finyssher — *determineur* s, m.

Fyrre a tree — *sappin* s, m.
Fyrsbusshe — *jormarin* s, m.
Fyre an element — *feu* x, m.
Fyre forke — *fourche a feu* s, f.
Fyre panne — *poille a feu* s, f.
Fyre yron to stryke fyre with — *fusil* z, m.
Fyre crycket — *cricquet* s, m.
Fyre stone — *pierre a feu* s, f.
Fyrken — *cartal* x, m.
Fyrken a lytell vessell — *filette* s, f.
Fyrret a beest — *furet* s, m.
Fyrmament — *firmament* s, m.
Fyrst order or tonsure — *benet* s, m.
Fysse catcher — *pescheur* s, m.
Fyssher — *pescheur* s, m.
Fysshe — *poisson* s, m.
Fysshebonne — *areste* s, f.
Fysshepoole — *fosse a poisson* s, f.
Fysshe mongar — *poissonnier* s, m.
Fysshing — *peschement* s, m.
Fyssheponde or poole — *estang* z, m.
Fisnomy — *filosomye* s, f.
Fyst a hande — *poing* z, m.
Fyest with the arse — *vesse* s, f.
Fitche corne — *vesse, lentille* s, f.
Fytten — *mensonge* s, m.; *menterie* s, f.
Fyve leaved grasse.

F BEFORE L.

Flag or baner of a felde — *gaidon* s, m.
Flagge that groweth.
Flaget — *flacon, flaccon* s, m.
Flagon — *flaccon, flaston* s, m.
Flake of snowe.
Flame of fyre — *flambe de feu* s, f.
Flame or blast — *flamesche* s, f.
Flame — *flamme* s, f.
Flancke of a beest — *flanc, flanche* z, m.
Flappe a stroke — *coup de plat* z, m.
Flappe for flyes — *chassouer a mouches* s, m.
Flappe of a gowne — *cappe* s, f.
Flappe that covereth the wyndepype — *la loette de la gorge* s, f.
Flatte pece — *tasse* s, f.
Flaterar — *flateur* s, m.
Flateryng — *adulation, blandice, flaterie* s, f.

Digitized by Google

Fletering of the court — *blason de court* s, m.
Flatnesse — *platteere* s, f.
Flenno meate — *flanet, flan, flaon* s, m.
Flee a lytell beest — *puche* s, f.
Fleeher — *artillier* s, m.
Fleame spyttell — *fleume* s, f.
Fleyle for corne — *fleau, flael* s, m.
Flemme spyttell — *fleume* s, f.
Flemmyng — *flammant* s, m.
Flese of wolle — *toyson de layne* s, f.
Flesshe — *chair* s, f.
Flesshe flye — *grosse mouche* s, f.
Flesshe hoke — *croq a chair* s, m.
Flete where water cometh — *breche* s, f.
Flete of shippes — *flotte de nauires* s, f.
Flete a prisone for gentylmen — *consergerie* s, f.
Flaxe wyfe — *liniere* s, f.
Flaxe — *lin* s, m.
Flaxe redy to spyone — *fillace* s, f.
Flewe a nette — *retz a pecher*, f.
Flye — *muche* s, f.
Flye that bredeth in floures — *pace* s, f.
Flyggenesse of byrdes — *plameusete* s, f.
Flyght of an hauke — *uol* s, m.
Flyght a shafte — *pennet* s, m.; *uolet* s, m.
Flyght, flyeng away — *fuite* s, f.
Flyght of byrdes — *uolee* s, f.
Flynge of an horse — *ruade* s, f.
Flyntstone — *caillou bis, caillou* s, m.
Flyeng dragon, a long flye — *prestres*, m.
Flyxe a disease — *flux de ventre*, m.; *foyre* s, f.
Flocke — *floc* s, m.; *floque* s, f.
Flocke of shepe — *troupeau de brebis* s, m.
Floode or streame — *fleue* s, m.
Floode of the see — *déluge, flot* s, m.; *marée* s, f.
Floode of water that cometh from the skye — *rueme deaue* s, f.; *undee* s, f.
Floode gate — *escluse* s, f.
Florayne a kynde of money — *florin* s, m.
Flocke of bestes — *troupeau de bestes* s, m.
Flocke of shepe — *ouaille* s, f.
Flooke a kynde of pleas — *lymande* s, f.
Flockes of clothe — *bourre* s, f.
Florthe of a house — *astre* s, m.
Flore of a chambre — *planche* s, f.
Floure an herbe — *fleur* s, f.; *floron* s, m.
Floure of meale — *fine fleur* s, f.
Flourdelyce — *fleur de lis* s, f.
Floure of a tasyll that flyeth about all rounde — *barbedien* s, m.
Flowyng of waters — *flot* s, m.; *flote* s, f.
Floundre a fysshe — *flondre* s, f.

F avant O.

Focer or a cofer — *cofre* s, m.
Fode meate — *nourriture* s, f.
Foddre — *fourrage* s, m.
Foyne with a swerde — *estoc* s, m.
Foyns a furre — *foynnes*, f.
Foyst to carry marcheundyse — *fuste marchande* s, f.
Foyst a bote lyke a gallye — *fuste* s, f.
Folde of shepe — *parc de brebis* s, m.
Fole — *badin* s, m.; *sot* s, m.; *fol* s, m.
Foole a colte — *poulain* s, m.
Folehardynesse — *temerité* s, f.
Folly — *musardie, folye, cornardie* s, f.; *sottie* s, f.
Folysshnesse — *stolidité* s, f.; *folleur* s, f.
Folysshnesse, beestysshnesse — *besterie* s, f.
Folke people — *gent* s, f.
Folowyng of another mannes condycions — *imitation* s, f.
Folowyng bringyng in — *deduction* s, f.
Foome — *escume* s, f.
Fondelyng — *enfant trouue* s, m.
Fonnell to fyll a bottell or vessel with — *antonnoyr* s, m.
Font to christen chyldre in — *fons*, m.
Font in a churche — *font desglise* s, f.
Foo or enemy — *ennemy* s, m.
Foode — *alimentation* s, f.
Forbearyng — *abstinence* s, f.
Forbydding — *deffence* s, f.
Force or outrage — *effort* s, m.
Focer a lyttel cofur — *cofret, escrin* s, m.
Foreknowyng of a thyng — *prescience* s, f.
Foreshapen beest — *monstre* s, m.
Forall for a boke — *couerteure de liure* s, f.
Foresight — *prouision* s, f.
Foreshout of the sayle in a shyppe — *lescoult de deuant* s, m.

Foreshippe — *deuant de nauire s*, m.
Foreman of a shoppe — *maistre varlet s*, m.
Forehorse — *cheual de deuant s*, m.
Foreryder — *rioueur*, *precurseur*, *auantcoureur s*, m.
Foreseyng — *preueance s*, f.
Forde a watryng place — *abreuoyr s*, m
Forrest — *forest s*, f.
Forefather — *deuancier s*, m.
Forrennar a stranger — *forayn s*, m.
Foresight — *regart s*, m.; *ueve s*, f.
Forfayte — *amende s*, f.; *forfaict s*, m.
Forefather — *ancestre s*, m.
Forfaytour — *forfaicture s*, f.
Forge of a smythe — *forge s*, f.
Forgetfulnesse — *oubliance s*, f.
Foreheed — *front s*, m.
Forke of yrone — *fourche de fer s*, f.
Forked heed of an arowe — *ciseau s*, m.
Forke — *fourche s*, f.
Forme shappe — *forme s*, f.
Forme a maner — *maniere s*, f.
Forme to sytte on — *forme s*, f.
Formast parte of the heed — *deuant de la teste s*, m.
Formast fyngar — *le doigt de deuant s*, m.
Formour or grublyng yron.
Formast parte of the shyppe — *prore s*, f.
Formast parte of a sadell — *arcon s*, m.
Forne or frothe of water — *escume s*, f.
Fornesse to make fyre in — *fournaise s*, f.
Forowe in a lande — *royere de terre s*, f.
Forsakyng — *repudiation s*, f.; *abandonnement s*, m.; *desolation s*, f.; *desercion s*, f.
Forse — *force s*, f.; *uehemence s*, f.
Forster — *uerdier*, *forestier s*, m.
Forsakyng of relygion — *apostasie s*, f.
Forsweryng — *parjure s*, m.
Fornication, lachery — *fornication s*, f.
Fortheryng — *auancement s*, m.
Fortnyght — *quinze jours*, m.
Foretothe — *dent de deuant s*, f.
Foretop of a shyppe — *hune de bourset s*, f.
Fortresse or grounde made stronge — *fortification s*, f.
Fortresse a strongeholde — *forteresse s*, f.
Fortune — *fortune s*, f.
Fortunatnesse — *bienheurreté s*, f.
Forwarde of a batayle — *auant garde s*, f.
Fote — *pied s*, m.
Fote of a pyllar or ymage — *soubasse s*, f.
Fote of a stole or of a bedde or of any other thyng — *pie s*, m.
Foteman to a kyng or to a great man — *lacquet s*, m.
Foteman in batayle — *pieton s*, m.
Fote steppe — *pas*, m.; *marchepie s*, f.
Fote stole — *marchepied s*, m.
Fother of lande.
Fother of leed — *saulmon de plomb s*, m
Fowyng beest — *foyne s*, f.
Foulde for shepe — *parc à brebis s*, m.
Foule a byrde — *oiseau s*, m.
Fouler — *pipeur doiseaux*, m.
Foulnesse — *laideure*, *laideté s*, f.
Foulnesse of visage — *laideure s*, f.
Founder of a relygious house — *fondeur s*, m.
Founder of metall — *fondeur s*, m.
Foundacyon of a house — *bas*, *fondement s*, m
Fondement of the arse — *fondement s*, m.
Fountayne a well or springe — *fontayne s*, f.
Fourbyssher — *fourbyscher s*, m.
Fournysshing or storing — *fourniture s*, f.
Forlonge space — *estade s*, m.
Foxe — *regnart s*, m.
Foxe erthe — *taisniere s*, f.

F AVANT R.

Frayeng — *castille s*, f.
Fraye or outrage — *effroy*, *hutin s*, m.
Fraydnesse — *esmoy*.
Frayle for fygges — *cabas*, *cabache s*, m
Fraylnesse — *fragilité*, *fresleté s*, f.
Fraytour — *refraytoir*, *refectoyr s*, m.
Frame or ordynaunce — *machine s*, f.
Frame to worke in — *metier s*, m.
Francke archer — *franc archier s*, m.
Fraunce, a countre — *France s*, f.
Frankensence — *franc encens s*, m.
Fransey madnesse — *phrenaisie*, *phrenesie s*, f.
Fraternytie or gylde — *confrairie s*, f.
Fraude — *malengin s*, m.; *fraude s*, f

Frowardnesse — *peruersité s*, f.
Fraunchyse — *franchise s*, f.
Fredome, lybertie — *franchise s*, f.
Frenesse — *franchise, liberté s*, f.
Frecken or freccles in ones face — *lentille s*, f., or *brand de Judas*.
Freyght of a shyppe — *le frect, lovier dune nef s*, m.
Free man — *franc homme s*, m.
Frenche spoken in Burgondy — *wallon s*, m.
Frenche kynges eldest sonne — *daulphin s*, m.
Frenche man — *Francois*, m.
Frenche pocke — *gorre, grosse verolle s*, f.
Frende a man — *estrangier s*, m.
Frende — *amy s*, m.
Frenesse of gyfte — *liberalité s*, f.
Frendshyppe — *amitie z*, f.
Freng for a bedde or horse harnesse — *frenge s*, f.
Frere or brother — *frere s*, m.
Frere a relygious man — *frere s*, m.
Fryse roughe clothe — *drap frisé s*, m.
Frenesse — *loisibleté s*, f.
Freshnesse — *frescheur, frescheté s*, f.
Fret of golde — *frisoir dor s*, f
Fret of a lute.
Fretyng angre — *courroux*, m.; *stomachation s*, f.; *calefuction s*, f.
Frewyll of a man or woman — *franc arbitre s*, m.
Friday — *vendredy s*, m.
Frure — *religieux*, m.
Frere Augustyne — *Augustin s*, m
Fryeng panne — *poille à frire s*, f.
Frytter pancake — *bygne, fritier s*, f.
Frogge — *grenoille s*, f.
Froyse of egges — *moute doeufs s*, f
Frocke for a carter — *garnache s*, f.
Frocke for a monke — *frocq, rochet s*, m.
Front — *front s*, m.
Frouters or marches of countrees — *frontiere s*, f.
Frontlet — *fronteau x*, m.
Frothe of an egge — *glette s*, f.
Frothe of the see — *escume de mer*.
Frost — *gelee s*, f.
Frowardnesse — *atayne, obstination s*, f.; *peruersité, proteruité s*, f.
Frounsyng — *froncement s*, m.
Fractyon breakyng — *fraction s*, f.
Frute — *fruict s*, m.; *fruictage s*, m.
Frutefulnesse — *fructuosité z*; f.
Frutrar — *fritier s*, m.
Frutrer that selleth frute — *fruyctier s*, m.

F BEFORE U.

Fuller a craftesman — *foulon s*, m.
Fullars crafte — *mestier de foullons s*, m.
Fulfyllyng — *supplement s*, m.
Fulmerde a beest.
Full moone — *plaine lune s*, f.
Full power — *puissance planiere s*, f.
Fulnesse of the stomake — *sacieté s*, f
Fumygation — *fumigation s*, f.
Fulnesse — *planere s*, f.
Fundacyon of a house — *fondement s*, m.
Fundlyng — *enfant trouve s*, m.; *alumpne s*, m
Furgone for an ovyn — *vavldrre z*, f.
Fury that a man is in whan he is chafed — *chaulde colle, fureur s*, f.
Furre of armyns — *armines*, f.
Furre — *fourrure s*, f.
Furred gowne — *robe fourree s*, f.
Furryar — *fourreur de robes s*, m
Furlonge — *demy quart de lieue s*, m.
Furmente — *potage de frument s*, m.; *frumentee s*, f.
Fustar that maketh saddell trees — *bastier s*, m.
Fustyan — *futaine s*, f.

G BEFORE A.

Garde for a garment — *garde s*, f
Garde or kepyng — *garde s*, f.
Gaberdyne to ryde with — *gauerdine s*, f.
Gable wall.
Gable rope of a shippe — *chable s*, f
Gadde of yrone — *quarreau de fer x*, m.
Gadde for oxen — *esguillon s*, m
Gadde bee a flye — *bourdon s*, m.
Gadde of steele — *quarreau dacier x*, m.
Gaddre as a calfes gadre or a shepes — *froissure de veau ou de motton s*, f.
Gagge to sette in ones mouthe — *baillon s*, m.
Gage a pledge — *gaige s*, m.; *plaige s*, f.
Gayler a kepar of a prison — *geolier s*, m.

Digitized by Google

Gayne or gettyng — *acquest* z, m.; *esmolument* s, m.; *gaigne* s, f.
Gaynstandyng — *resistence* s, f.
Gaynesayeng — *contrediction*, *rediete* s, f.
Gaynesse — *gayeté* z, f.
Gall of a beest — *fiel* s, m.; *amer* s, m.
Gallantyne sauce.
Gall to make ynke with — *noix de galle*, f
Gallant a man fresshe in appareyle — *gallant* s, m.
Galle a sore — *refoulevre* s, f.
Galley a shyppe — *galee* z, f.
Galery to walke in — *galerie* s, f.
Galyngale.
Gallon, a mesure — *gallon* s, m; *pot* z, m.
Galowe tree — *gibet* z, m.; *fourche* s, f.
Gambaude — *savlt* z, m.; *gambaulde* s, f.
Game sporte — *jeu* x, m.
Game that is wonne — *pris*, m
Gammon of bacon — *jambon* s, m.
Gammouthe — *gamme* s, f
Gandre a foule — *jars* s, m.
Gange dayes — *rorays ons*, *rogations* f.
Gant byrde.
Gappe in a hedge — *breche* s, f.
Gappe in a knyfe — *hoche* s, f.
Garbage of a foule — *petitoye* s, f.
Gardyne place — *jardinage* s, m.
Gardyne — *jardin* s, m.
Gardevyans — *bahus*, m.
Gardyne mynt — *meynte* s, f.
Gardyner — *jardinier* s, m.
Gargyle in a wall — *gargoille* s, f.
Garyson of men of armes — *garnison* s, f.
Garlande made of floures — *chappeav* x, m.
Garlande — *chappeav* x, m.
Garlyke — *ail* z, m.
Garment or appareyle — *abillement* s, m.; *habit* z, m; *acoustrement* s, m.; *garnement* s, m.; *vestement* s, m.
Garment of lether — *pelicon* s, m.
Garner for corne — *grenier* s, m.
Garnisshing — *garnissement* s, m.
Garssha in wode or in a knyfe — *hoche* s, f.
Garter to tye up ones hose — *jarretier* s, m.
Gate — *porte* s, f.
Gate of a place of defense — *portal* x, m.
Gatherar of the kynges money — *collecteur* s, m.
Gatheryng toguyder — *assemblee*, *corporation* s, f.
Gauge to measure wyne with — *gauge* s, f.
Gauger of wyne — *gaugeur* s, m.
Gaudye of beedes — *signeau de patenostre* x, m.
Gauntlet for a hande — *gantelet* z, m.

G BEFORE E.

Gelder of beestes — *chastereux*, m.
Geldyng a horse — *hongre* s, m.
Gelly of any thyng that congelath — *glette* s, f.
Gelly that is made — *gelee* z, f.
Gelowe floure — *oyllet* z, m.
Gelousy — *jalousie* s, f.
Gemetry — *geometrie* s, f.
Geneyan rote — *gentian* s, m.
Genepre tree — *geneure* s, m.
Genaration encreasyng — *generation* s, f.; *lignee* s, f.
Generalite — *generalité* s, f.
Genet of Spaygne — *genet* z, m.
Gentylman with knaves condycions — *villenastre* s, m.
Gentylman — *gentilhomme* s, m.
Gentylman of the kynges house — *gentilhomme de l'hostel*.
Gentylman unmaryed — *damoiseau* x, m.
Gentylwoman unmaryed — *damoiselle* s, f.
Gentylnesse — *gentilesse* s, f.; *benignité* z, f.; *urbanité* z, f.
Gentylnesse in byrthe or maner — *generosite* z, f.
Gerfaulcon — *sacre* s, m.
Gere clothyng — *abillemens*, m.
Germandre herbe — *germandre* s, f.
Garthe for a horse — *cengle* s, f.
Gessyng or demyng — *devinement* s, m
Gesses for a hauke — *getz*, m.
Gest a tale — *conte* s, m.; *passetemps*, m.
Geest an host — *hoste* s, m.
Gestar a scoffer — *railleur* s, m.
Gestyng bourde — *boarde* s, f.
Gesture or countenaunce — *geste* s, f.
Geet a blake stone — *jaet* s, m.
Gette a custome — *guise nouuelle* s, f.

Digitized by Google

Gettar a braggar — *frinquereau* x, m.
Gettyng — *acquest* s, m.
Gettyng braggyng — *fringuerie* s, f.
Gevyng over a thyng — *resignation* s, f.

G BEFORE I.

Giaunt — *jaihant* s, m.
Gibette — *gibet* z, m.
Gyde — *guide* s, m.
Giderne — *guydon* s, m.
Gifte — *don* s, m.; *donation* s, f.
Gifte e collacyon — *colation* s, f
Gilde or brotherheed — *confrairie* s, f.
Gyle disceit — *dol* z, m.; *malengin* s, m.; *faulceté* z, f.; *falace* s, f.
Gyll of a fysshe — *joe de poisson* s, f.
Gyllofer a flour — *giroufflee* s, f.; *oyllet* z, m.
Gylte — *trespas*, m.
Gyltinesse — *culpableté* z, f.
Gymell song — *jumeau* x, m.
Gymlette to perse wyne — *foret* z, m.; *uoille de sorbe* s, m.
Gymewe of a gyrdell — *crochet dune troussoire* z, m.
Ginger spyce — *gingembre* s, m.
Gynger grate — *ratisseur a gingembre* s, m.
Gyngle geangle — *papillotte* s, f.
Gynne to take quayles with — *ronnelle* s, f.
Gyrdell — *ceincture* s, f.
Gyrdeler — *ceincturier* s, m
Gyrdell for a purse of the spaynisshe facyon — *ceinct* s, m.
Gyrdell stede — *faulx du corps*, m.
Gyrdiron — *gril* s, m.; *grillon* s, m.
Gyrle e wenche — *garce* s, f.
Girthe for e saddell or horse — *cengle* s, f.
Gyse a maner — *guise* s, f.
Gyserne a weapen — *guiserne* s, f.
Gyserne of a foule — *jesier* s, m.
Gyspen potte — *pot de cuir* z, m.
Gyst that gothe over the florthe — *solue* s, f.; *giste* s, f.
Gyveng a sentence — *judicature* s, f.
Gyves fetters — *goujons*, m.
Gyves manacles — *entraues*, f.

G BEFORE L.

Gladnesse — *joye* z, f.; *joieuseté* s, f.; *liesse* s, f.; *exultation* s, f; *hilarité* z, f.
Gladon herbe.
Glasyer that glaseth windowes — *uoirrier* s, m.
Glasednesse — *uoyroyseté* z, f.
Glasse to loke in — *mirouer* s, m.
Glasse to glase with — *uoyrre* s, m.
Glasse or many panes of glasse — *uoiriere* s, f.
Glede a byrde — *esconfle* s, f.
Glydar a slyder — *glanceur* s, m.
Glenar of corne — *glaneur* s, m.
Gleve a weapen — *glayve* s, m.
Glewe — *du glev, de la gleve* s, f.
Glewe or past — *cole* s, f.
Glymring of lyght — *lueur* s, f.; *escler* s, m.; *esclerement* s, m.
Glystre to take a laxe — *cristoire* s, f
Glystering — *relucence* s, f.
Globerde a flye — *ung ver qui reluit de nuyt.*
Glose of e texte — *glose* s, f.
Glorifyeng or rejoysing — *glorifiance* s, f.
Glorie — *gloyre* s, f.
Gloriousnesse — *glorieuseté* z, f.
Glorie of vyctorie — *triumphe* s, m.
Glotton — *glouton* s, m.; *gourmant* s, m.
Glosyng — *adulation, flaterie* s, f.
Glottony — *gloutonie* z, f.; *gulosité* z, f.
Glove — *gant* s, m.
Glove of mayle — *mitaigne de fer* s, f.
Glovar — *gantier* s, m.
Glowe worme that shyneth by night — *ung ver qui reluit de nuyt.*
Glumme a sowerloke — *rechigne* s, f.

G BEFORE N.

Gnastyng of the tethe — *strideur* s, f.; *grincement* s, m.
Gnatte e flye — *cincelle, singalle* s, f.
Gnawyng or frettyng in the belly — *tranchaison* s, m.

G BEFORE O.

Goblet a lumpe or a pece — *monceau* x, m.; *lopin* s, m.; *chanteau* x, m.
Goblet to drinke in — *gobelet* z, m.

Digitized by Google

God — *dieu* *x*, m.
Godheed — *deité* *s*, f.
Goddesse — *deesse* *s*, f.
Godfather — *parrain* *s*, m.
Goodlynesse — *beaulté* *z*, f.
Godmother — *marraine* *s*, f.
Goodnesse — *bonté* *z*, f.
Good richesse — *substance* *s*, f.
Goodfriday — *le graut uendredy* *s*, m.; *le uendredy auré* *z*, m.
Goddoughter — *filliolle* *s*, f.
Goddaspeny — *denier a Dieu* *s*. m.
Godson — *filliol* *z*, m.
Goggleyed man — *lorche* *s*, m.
Goyng — *allure* *s*, f.; *allee* *s*, f.
Goyng about — *reuolution* *s*, f.
Goyng out — *issue* *s*, f.
Goyng out of fortresse — *saillie* *s*, f.
Goyng downe — *descendue* *s*, f.
Goyng about the bussbe — *embages*, 1.
Goyng toguyder in one — *uuion* *s*, f.
Goyng from a mannes mater — *digression* *s*, f.
Goyon a fysshe — *gojou* *s*, m.
Golde a matall — *or* *s*, m.
Golde balance — *poix*, *trebuchet* *z*, m
Golde finche a byrde — *chardonnereau* *x*, m.
Goldefynar — *affineur d'or* *s*, m.
Golde foyle — *papier a or batu* *s*, m.
Goldemyne — *miniere a or* *s*, f.
Goldemynt.
Goldesmythe — *orfeure*, *argentier* *s*, m.
Goldewyerdrawer — *tireur dor* *s*, m.
Goldeweightes — *trebuchet* *z*, m.
Golde herbe — *sorcye* *z*, f.
Goldesmythes shoppe.
Goldesmythes worke — *orfeuerie* *s*, f.
Goldecoure — *cousteau d'or* *x*, m.
Goolfe of corne, so moche as may lye bytwene two postes, otherwyse a baye.
Good man — *preudhomme* *s*, m.
Good olde man — *bonhomme* *s*, m.
Good woman — *preude femme* *s*, f.
Good wyfe — *bonne femme* *s*, f.
Good doucker — *pion* *s*, m.
Good tourne — *bon tour* *s*, m.
Goodnesse — *bonté*, *debonaireté* *z*, f.
Good wyll — *bienueillance* *s*, f.
Good frenche speche — *francoys*.
Gomme of the tethe — *gencive* *s*, f.
Gomme that goweth on trees — *gomme* *s*, f.
Goodly yonge man — *beau filz*, m.
Gonne an ingynne — *bombarde* *s*, f.
Gonge farmer — *maistre de basses oeuvres*, *gaigueron* *s*, m.; *cureur dortraitz* *s*, m.
Gonnar — *cannonier* *s*, m.
Gonne maker — *fondeur de bombars* *s*, m.
Gonne stone — *plombee* *s*, f.; *boulet* *z*, m.; *boule de fonte* *s*, f.
Gonne poudre maker — *faiseur de pouldre a cannons* *s*, m.
Gonge a draught — *retrait* *z*, m
Gode for a carter — *esguillon* *s*, m.
Goore of a smocke — *poynte de chemise* *s*, f.
Gorjet of mayle — *gorget dacier* *z*, m.
Gorrell a great ladde — *pautonnier* *s*, m.
Gourde to drinke in — *courge* *s*, f.
Gose a foule — *oye* *s*, f.
Goseberry — *groseille* *s*, f.
Goseberry busshe — *groseillier* *s*, m.
Gose grece an herbe.
Goshanke — *autour* *s*, m.
Goslynge — *oison* *s*, m.
Gossyppe a man — *compere* *s*, m.
Gossyppe a woman — *commere* *s*, f.
Gospell — *euangile* *s*, m.
Gospellar that syngeth the gospell.
Goost — *espirit* *z*, m
Goostely father — *confesseur* *s*, m.
Goostlynesse — *espirituelleté* *z*, f.
Gossommer, thynges that flye in sommar lyke copwebbes.
Gote a beest — *chieure* *s*, f.
Gottesmylke — *laict de chieure* *z*, m.
Gottesletber — *du barocquin* *s*, m.
Governaunce — *gouvernance* *s*, f.; *seigneurie* *s*, f.
Governar — *gouverneur* *s*; m.; *monarque*, *recteur*, *gouvernat*.
Gowne a garment — *robe* *s*, f.
Gourde frute — *courge* *s*, f.
Goute a disease — *goutte* *s*, f.

Digitized by Google

G before R.

Grace — *grace s*, f.
Graciousnesse — *gracieuseté s*, f.
Grafte or gryffe of a tree — *ente s*, f.
Graye horse — *grison s*, m.
Grayle a boke — *gradale s*, m.
Graye e beest — *taxe s*, m.
Graye frere — *cordelier s*, m.
Graye furre.
Grayn grysell.
Graynes spyce — *graine de paradis s*, f.
Gramaryon — *gramarien s*, m.
Grammer a scyence — *grammaire s*, f.
Graple to graple or claspe shyppes toguyder — *hauet z*, m.
Grape frute — *grappe s*, f.
Grasse or herbe — *herbe s*, f.
Grate for bredde — *grageur a payn s*. m.
Grate for gynger — *ratisseur*, or *grageur a gingembre s*, m.
Grate of a windowe — *trelis de fer*, m.
Grate of yron — *trilis*, m.
Grave of stone — *tumbe s*. f.
Grave of erthe — *fosse s*, f.; *sepulchre s*, m.
Gravell — *gravier s*, m.; *sablon s*, m.
Grauntsyre — *peregrant s*, m.
Grauntfathers father — *aieul x*, m.
Grantfather grantsyre — *grant aieul x*, m., or *atave s*, m.
Grandame — *meregrant s*, f.
Grauntmothers mother — *aielle s*, f.
Gravyng upon a thyng — *inscription s*, f.
Graunge or a lytell thorpe — *hameau x*, m.
Graunge — *petit uillage s*, m.
Granche — *grange s*, f.
Graunt of promyse — *concession s*, f.
Graunt father to ones great graunt father — *altave s*, m.
Graunt — *octroy s*. m.
Great storme — *oraige s*, m.
Great pleasure — *montjoy s*, m.
Great wode tymbre to bylde with — *maisrien s*, m.
Grece to go up at or a stayre — *degré z*, m.
Grevyng — *nuissance s*, f.
Greke of the nation of Grece — *Grec z*, m.
Gredy worme that in is a dogges tong.
Grafte yong tre — *molette*, *ente*, *greffe s*, f.
Gray hounde — *levrier s*, m.
Gray bytche — *levriere s*, f.
Graynebery — *grayne descarlate s*, f.
Grayne to dye with — *pastel s*, m.
Grefe payne — *payne s*, f.; *tribulation s*, f.; *griesue s*, f.
Great quyll — *penne s*, f.
Great bearyng out — *port s*, m.
Great grauntfather — *proaieul x*, m.
Great etar a lercher — *riffleur*, *gormant s*, m.
Great depe place in the see — *goeffre s*, m.
Grayne to dye with whan it is poudre — *pastel z*, m.
Grayne corne — *grayne s*, m.
Graynesse — *griseté z*, f.
Grement — *unanimité s*, f.; *accord s*, m.; *accordance s*, f.
Grene turfe or e sodde — *gason s*, m.
Grene fynche a byrde.
Grenenesse — *uerdure s*, f.
Grennyng makyng of an yvell countynaunce — *grincement s*, m.; *grimace s*, f.
Grene herbe — *herbe uerte s*, f.
Grese fatnesse — *gresse s*, f.
Greshopper — *saultreau x*, m.; *sauterelle s*, f.
Great eater — *glouton s*, m.; *briffre s*, m.
Great drinker — *biberon s*, m.
Great grauntfather — *aieul x*, m.
Great horse a courser — *coursier s*, m.
Great graunde mother — *aielle s*, f.
Great faggot or baven — *follot z*, m.
Great rude clothe — *bureau x*. m.
Great waterpotte — *cruche s*, f.
Great too — *gros orteil z*, m.
Great hasyll nutte — *auelaine s*, f.
Great hounde — *alant s*, m.
Great nombre of cordes — *cordaige s*, f.
Gretyng — *salutation s*, f.
Gratnesse — *grandeur*, *grossesse s*, f.
Grevaunce — *grevance s*, f.
Greave or busshe — *boscaige s*, m.
Grevousnesse — *aggravation s*, f.; *grief s*, m.
Graffer of plantes — *jardinier s*, m.
Grefe — *ente s*, f.
Gryffon a beest — *grifon s*, m.

Digitized by Google

Grymnesse — *grimmeseté* z, f.
Gryndestone — *meule a aguiser* s, f.
Gryndo bytwene the thyghe and the belly — *ayne* s, f.
Grypa a beest — *egripe* s, f.
Grypell a hoke — *hanet* z, m.
Grete a stayre — *ung: degrez*, m.
Grystell of any beest — *tendron* s, m.
Grocer — *grossiee* s, m.; *espicier* s, m.
Groyne of a swyne — *groyng* s, m.
Grome — *varlet* s, m.
Grome of the chambre — *varlet de chambre* s, m.
Gromell sede.
Grosenesse of a thyng — *rudesse* s, f.
Grote money — *gros*, m.
Grove a lytell woode — *boscaige* s, m., *chenée* s, f.; *petit boys*, m.
Growyng encreasyng — *croissance* s, f.
Grounde erthe — *terre* s, f.
Ground heed of yron — *fer esmolu* s, m.
Groundesall an herbe.
Groundes lyse of any lycour — *lie* s, f.
Grounde ivy — *hierre* s, m.
Grounde the botome of a foundation of any thyng — *fondation* s, f.
Grounde soppe in lyroure — *payn trempe* s, m.
Grout that serveth to brewyng, in Fraunce is oone used.
Grutchyng — *groignement* s, m.; *murmuration* s, f.; *remort*, *tumulte* s, m.; *contredisang* s, m.

G BEFORE U.

Guydyng or conductyng — *conduit* z, m.
Guyse or maner — *facon* s, f.; *guise* s, f.; *mode* s, f.
Guolpyn of an ele — *dolle* s, f.
Guyde to lede one the way — *guide* s, m.
Guydyng — *regime* s, m.
Guydern a baner in a felde — *guidon* s, m.
Gurnarde a fysshe — *gournault* z, m.
Gutte a bowell — *boyau* x, m.
Guttar — *goattiere*, *gouttier* s, f.
Guttar that the water ronneth from the condeth — *deaule* s, f.
Guttar stone.

H BEFORE A.

Hala in a felde for men — *tref* z, m.
Haberdassher — *mercier* s, m.
Harberger — *fourrier du roy* s, m.
Hablenesse — *habilité*, *capacité* z, f.
Habytacion dwellyng — *habitation* s, f.
Habytacle a place — *habitacle* s, m.
Habytaunt a dweller — *habitant* s, m.
Habundance pleotie — *habandance* s, f.
Haddocke a fysshe — *anon* s, m.
Hafte of any tole — *manche* s, m.
Haggas a podyng — *caletie de mouton* s, f.
Hagge a flame of fyre that shyneth by night — *furolle* s, f.
Haye a net for connes — *bourcettes a chasser*, f.
Hayecocke — *mulon de foyn* s, m.
Hayle — *gresle* s, f.
Haylife an herbe.
Hayre for parfite men — *hayre* s, f.
Hackeney horse — *hacquenee* z, f.
Halbarde a wepen — *halebarde* s, f.
Halfe of any thyng — *moytié* s, f.
Halfe pynt a measure — *demion* s, f.; *choppine* s, f.
Halfe an hour — *demy-heure* s, f.
Halfe a yere — *demy an* s, m.
Halfe an acre — *demy arpent* s, m.
Halfenesse — *demieté* z, f.
Halfe a pecke — *demy quart* s, m.
Halfe penoy — *maille* s, f.
Halfe suster — *seur uterine* s, f.
Halyday — *feste* s, f.
Halywater — *eaue benoyte* s, f.
Halywaterstocke — *benoistier* s, m.
Halywatersprincle — *uespillon* s, m.; *aspergoyr* s, m.
Halter — *licol* s, m.; *chevestre* s, m.
Halle in a house — *salle* s, f.
Hall a long tent in a felde — *tente* s, f.
Halmeshouse — *aumonsere*, *maison dieu* s, f.
Halowyng of houndes — *huer* s, f.
Halowyng of a churche — *consecration* s, f.
Hamme of the legge — *jarret* z, m.
Halsyng — *accollee* s, f.
Hammer — *marteau* x, m.
Hamper — *panier dosier* s, m.; *escrayn* s, m.

Handell of a potts or any lyke thyng — *anse* s, f.
Handlyng with the hande — *maniement* s, m.
Hande — *mayn* s, f.
Handelyng entreating — *traictement* s, m.
Hande barowe — *civiere* s, f.
Handell a fullars instrument.
Handfull — *poignee* z, f.
Hangonner — *couleuvrinier* s, m.
Handefastyng — *fiansailles*, f.
Handesawe — *sie a mayn* z, f.
Hande basket — *corbeillon* s, m.
Handemayde — *chambriere*, *pedisseque* s, f.
Handeworme — *ciron* s, m.
Handekerchefe — *mouchavee* s, m.
Handestrokes — *pagniz*, m.
Hangman — *bourreau* x, m.
Hangre a weapen — *bracquemart* s, m
Hangyng for a hall or chambre — *tapisserie* z, f.
Hangyng for a bedde — *accoustremeat de lict* s, m.
Hangyng of an hyll — *pendant de la montaigne* s, m.
Hansell — *estrayne* s, f.
Hansomnesse — *aduenanteté* z, f.
Happenyng — *aduenant* s, m.
Happe fortune — *fortune* s, f.; *accident* s, m.; *chanse* s, f.
Happynesse — *prosperité* z, f.; *bienheureté* z, f.; *eureuseté* z, f.
Harborowe — *hostelaige*, *logis*, *herberge*.
Hardell — *claie* s, f.
Hardynesse — *couraige* s, m.; *hardiesse* s, f
Hardnesse in the hands or fete bycause of labour or straitshowyng — *escalure* s, f.
Hardnesse cruelnesse — *dureté* z, f.
Hardnesse — *dificulté* z, f.
Harde meate or foddre — *grayne* s, f.
Hare a beest — *lieure* s, m.
Harkyng — *escout*, *escoute*, *audience* s, f.
Harlotte — *paillarde* s, f.; *meretrice* s. f.; *garce* s, f.; *pataya* s, f.
Harlottrye — *paillardyse* s, f.
Harme — *dommage* s, m.; *detriment* s, m.
Harmony melody — *armonie* s, f.
Harnesse — *harnoys* s, m.
Harnesse of yron — *armure de fee* s, f.
Harnesse for the armes — *armure de bras*, f.
Harnesse for the legges — *armure de jambes*, *greues*.
Harnesse for a gyrdelle — *ferreure* s, f.
Harnesse for the ploughe horse — *harnoys de cherue*, m.
Harnesman — *armigere* s, m.
Harnesse for a horsenecke — *crinet* z, m.
Harnesse for horses — *harnois a cheual*, m.
Harper — *harpeve* s, m.
Harpe — *harpe* s, f.
Harpestrynge — *corde de harpe* s, f.
Harte — *cueur* s, f.
Harte a wylde beest — *cerf* z. m.
Harauldes of armes — *herault* s, m.
Harowe — *herce* s, f.
Harowe pynne — *cheuille de herse* s, f.
Harthe of a chymney — *atre* s, m.; *astre*, *braise*, *foier* s, m.
Hartynesse — *magnanimité* z, f.; *cordialleté* z, f.
Hartysease a floure — *menue pensee* s, f.
Hartestrynges — *ueines de cueur*, f.
Hasarde a dyce playe — *hasart*, *azart* s, m
Harvest season — *autampne*, *auton* s, m.
Haselet of a hogge — *haste menue* s, f.
Hasell nutte — *noysette* s, f.; *auelayne* s, f.
Hasell tree — *couldre* s, m.
Haste hyeng — *haste* s, f.
Hastynesse — *precipitation* s, f.; *chaulde cole*, *eschaufoison* s, f.; *hastiuité* z, f.
Haspe of a dore — *clichetts* s, f.
Hatche of a shippe — *tillac* z, m.; *trappe* s, f.
Hatche of a dore — *hecq* s, m.
Hatchat — *hachette* s, f.; *hachet* z, m.
Hachette for a man of armes — *hasche darmes*, f.
Hatte — *chapiau* x, m.
Hatte maker — *chapelier* s, m.
Hate hatered — *hayne* s, f.; *indignation* s, f.
Hathe of a shyppe — *trappe* s, f.
Hatred — *maluueillance* s, f.
Hatteroll — *hascerell*.
Hauberde a weapen — *halberde* s, f.; *harlbert* z, m.
Haulbergyn of mayle — *aulbergon* s, m.; *haulberjon* s, m.
Hawe in the eye — *paille* s, f.
Hauthorne — *espine blanche* s, f.

Digitized by Google

Hawethorne a bery — *synnelle* s, f.
Hawe frute — *sinelle* s, f.
Hawe tree — *espine blanche* s, f.
Halfe moone — *croissant de la lune* s, m.
Haunte — *frequentation* s, f.
Hauke merlyon — *merle* s, f.
Hauthorne — *aulbespin* s, m.; *espine blanche* s, f.; Ro. *dessoubz ung aulbespin gisant.*
Havyn — *port, havre* s, m.
Hauke — *oysiav de proye* x, m.
Haunche of a man or beest — *hanche* s, f.

H BEFORE E.

Heed pate or nole — *caboche* s, f.
Heed of a man or beest — *teste* s, f.
Heed of a shafte — *chief* s, m.; *fer* s, m.
Heed from the sholders up — *chief* z, m.
Heed church — *maistresse esglise* s, f.; *temple* s, m.
Heed of garlyke — *teste dail* s, f.
Heed money — *truage* s, f.
Heed pece of barnesse — *armet* :, m.; *chafrayn* s, m.
Heedstall of a horse harnesse — *testiere* s, f.
Hedge — *haye, cep* s, f.
Hedgyng glova — *moufle* s, f.
Hedgehogge a beest — *herisson* s, m.
Hedge sparowe a byrde.
Hedynesse — *voluntaireté* z, f.
Hepe of money — *bloc* z, m
Hepe of any thyng — *amas* z, m
Hepe of strawe — *pailliere* s, m
He ratte — *raton* s, m.
Hey beestes meate — *foyn* s, m.
Hey bouse or lofte — *garnier au foyn* s, m.
Heyght of any thyng — *haulteur* s, f.; *sommité* s, f.; *fastige* s, m.
Heymaker — *feneur* s, m.
Heymower — *fauchevr de foyn* s, m.
Heymowe — *tas de foyn*, m
Heytyme — *temps de fener*, m.
Heyre to a man that dyeth — *hoyr* s, m.
Heyre apparaunt — *monsievr* s, m.
Heeforde a yong cowe — *genisse* s, f.
Healyng of a sore — *guerissement* s, m.
Heale of body — *santé* z, f.
Heele of the fote — *talon* s, m.
Hell where the devyll is — *enfer* s, m.
Helme of a rother of a shyppe — *le manche du gouvernail* s, m.
Helmet a heed pece — *heaume* s, m.
Helpe — *adjutoire* s, m.; *coadjutevr* s, m.
Helpyng — *adherence, aide* s, f.
Helthe — *santé* s, f.
Helthe of body — *valitude* s, f.
Helve of any tole — *manche* s, m.
Hemme of a garment — *ourllet* s, m.; *bort* s, m.; *lisiere* s, f.
Hempsede for byrdes — *chavneuys*, m.
Hempe — *chanure* s, m.
Hemmyng or hemme of a garment — *ourelure* s, f.
Hemlockes wedes.
Henbane an herbe.
Henchman — *paige dhonnevr* s, m.; *enfant dhonnevr* s, m.
Henne a foule — *geline* s, f.
Henges of a dore — *gont* s, m.
Heape a great quantite — *monceau* x, m.; *tas*, m.
Heppe bery of eglantyne — *grattecul* x, m.; *cornille* s, f.
Heraulte of armes — *herault* x, m.
Heer of the heed — *cheveul* x, m.
Heeres of a beestes necke or maane — *crin* s, m.
Heer of a mannes body — *poil* z, m.
Heer eyse — *sas*, m.
Herbe — *herbe* s, f.
Herber — *herbier* s, m.
Herberjour that provydeth lodgyng — *fourrier* s, m.
Herbe royall.
Herbe sellar or he that selleth herbes.
Heerbande a lace — *ruban* s, m.
Herboroughe — *logis*, m.
Herce for a deed corse of silke — *poille* s, m.
Herce a deed body — *corps*, m.
Herde of dere — *troppeau* x, m.
Herdell made of wode — *claye* s, f.
Heerdes of hempe — *tillage de chanure* s, m.; *estoupes*, f.
Heerryng a fysshe — *harenc* s, m.
Hearyng, the place wherby we here — *ovye* s, f.

Herytage — *heritaige* s, m.
Herytike — *heritique* s, m.
Hermyte — *heremite* s, m.
Herne a foule — *heron* s, m.
Hernyst man — *homme darmes* s, m.
Herse clothe — *paille* s, m.
Hert a beest — *cerf* s, m.
Hert of any beest — *cueur* s, m.
Hertestong an herbe — *langue de cerf* s, f.
Hertesease an herbe — *menue pensee* s, f.
Hertstrynges — *veines de cueur*, f.
Herthe of a chymney — *atre* s, m.
Hertynesse — *cordialleté* z, f.
Hervest season — *autompne* s, f.
Heate — *ardeur* s, f.; *chaleur* s, f.
Heatyng or chafyng — *eschaufiture* s, f.
Hetchell for flaxe — *serancq*, *serant* s, m.
Hethe a playne — *lande* s, f.
Hethe busshes — *bruyere* s, f.
Hethynesse — *sarazinesme* s, f.
Hewer of stone — *tailleur de pierres*, m.
Hewke a garment for a woman — *surquayne* s, f.; *froc* s, m.
Hewyng of a dere — *huee* s, f.
Hewar that fetteth the wyndelesse in buntyng — *hueur* s, m.
Hevyn — *ciel*, *cieulx*, m.
Hevynesse weyght — *pesanteur* s, f.
Hevynesse — *tristesse* s, f.; *regret* s, m.; *amertume* s, f.; *contristation* s, f.
Hevenlynesse — *celestialeté* z, f.

H BEFORE Y

Hye place where one maye se about hym — *cerne* s, m.
Hyebles or herbe that groweth in the water — *hieble* s, m.
Hydiousnesse — *hideuseté* z, f.
Hyde a skynne — *cordouayn* s, m.
Hyding — *celee* s, f.; *recelee* s, f.
Hyde courte — *cour souueraigne* s, f.
Hye shyppe — *caracque* s, f.
Hyre or wages — *louage* s, m.; *louier* s, m.
Hyll a mountayne — *montaigne* s, f.
Hyll toppe — *crespe* or *creste de montaigne* s, f.
Hyllinga coveryng — *couuerture* s, f.
Hylte of a swerde — *poignee* s, f.
Hylworte an herbe.
Hyllyng of an house — *couuerture* s, f.; *tect* z, m.
Hymme that is song in the churche — *hymne* s, f.
Hynde caulfe — *bichet* z, m.
Hynde — *biche* s, f.
Hynderparte of the necke — *caygnon* s, m.
Hynderparte of the heed — *fossette de la teste* s, f.
Hynderparte of the jawes — *caignon* s, m.
Hynderparte of a saddell — *arcon* s, m.
Hynderwarde — *garde de derriere* s, f.
Hynderparte of the shyppe — *proue* s, f.
Hynderaunce — *obstacle* s, m.; *perte* s, f.; *disauantaige* s, m.; *detriment* s, m.
Hynesse — *sublimité* z, f.; *haultesse* s, f.
Hyppe of a beest — *hanche* s, f.
Hyppe the reed bery of a brere — *grattecul* x, m.
Hyrchen a beest — *herisson* s, m.
Hyrdell — *claye* s, f.
Hyssing of a serpente — *cifleure* s, f.
Hyve for bees — *ruche* s, f.

H BEFORE O.

Hobgoblyng — *goblin* s, m.; *maryffe* s, f.
Hobby a horse of Irelande — *hobyn* s, m.
Hobby a hauke — *hobreau* x, m.
Hocke — *crocq* s, m.
Hode or cappe — *chaperon* s, m.
Hode maker — *faiseur de chaperons* s, m.
Hofe of a beestes fote — *corne* s, f.
Hogge — *porc*, *pourceau* x, m.
Hoggerell a yong shepe.
Hogges troughe — *auge à pourceaux* s, f.
Hoggesheed a vessell for wyne — *demy muy* s, m.; *poynson* s, m.
Hoke to catche fysshe with — *hamasson* s, m.
Hoke for a womans gowne — *agraffe* s, f.
Hoke of wode great or lytell — *croq* z, m.
Hokednesse — *crochuseté* z, f.
Holde a place of fence — *pourprise* s, f.; *fort* s, m.
Holdyng of ones peace — *silence* s, m.
Holdyng in remembraunce — *retenance* s, f.
Holdyng — *retention* s, f.
Holefoted beest — *beste a pie entier* s, f.
Hole in any thyng — *trou* s, m.; *pertuis*, m.

Digitized by Google

Holenesse — *integrité z*, f.; *entiereté z*, f.
Holy goost — *sainct espirit z*, m.
Hole that swete or heres cometh out at — *pore s*, m
Holy scripture — *divinité z*, f.
Holly tre — *hous s*, m.
Holynesse — *sainteté z*, f.
Holyhocke wylde malowes.
Holowe spere — *bourdon s*, m.
Holownesse of the fote — *plante du pie s*, f.
Holownesse of the hande — *parfont de la mayn s*, m.
Holownesse of any thyng — *creuseté*, *concavite z*, f.
Holy water sprincle — *aspergoyr s*, m., *uespillon s*, m.
Holythursday — *le jour de lassention s*, m.
Holsomnesse — *ameuité z*, f.; *sancté z*, f.
Holte a lytell woode — *petit boys s*, m.
Honest man — *homme de bien s*, m
Honestye — *honnesteté z*, f.
Hongrynesse — *fayn s*, f.; *appetit a manger.*
Homelynesse — *priuaulté z*, f.
Homage — *hommaige s*, m.
Honest dealyng — *preudhomme s*, f.
Hony — *miel z*, m.
Honny combe — *marcq z*, m.
Honnysuckell — *lait Nostre Dame z*, m
Honour — *honneur s*, m.
Honouryng — *veneration s*, f.; *reuerution s*, f.
Hole — *trou x*, m.; *pertuis*, m
Hole where the meate gothe downe — *gavion s*, m.
Hore maister — *paillardian*, *putaynier x*, m.
Hoppe upon my thombe — *fretillon s*, m.
Hotchepotte — *tripotaige s*, m.
Hoppes for beere — *houblon s*, m.
Hope trust — *espoir s*, m.; *esperance s*, f.
Hope the vertue — *esperance s*, f.
Hopper of a myll — *tremye s*, f.
Hore coppe.
Horde or heape — *monceau x*, m.
Horehounde herbe — *langue de chien s*, f.
Hore a drabbe — *patayn s*, f.
Hotenesse — *chaleur s*, f.
Hote house — *esteuues*, *estuuer s*, f.

Horne to blowe with — *cor s*, m.; *cornet z*, m.; *trompe s*, f.
Horne to hunte with — *cor s*, m.
Horne — *cor s*, m.; *corne s*, f.
Horner a maker of hornes — *cornettier s*, m.
Hornaresse a woman — *cornetiere s*, f.
Horon a herbe.
Hornkecke a fysshe lyke a mackerell.
Hornes.
Hornet a flye.
Horryblenesse — *horribleté z*, f.
Horrure — *abhomination s*, f.; *hideur s*, f.; *horreur s*, f.
Horse in Gascoyne speche — *roncyn s*, m.
Horse a beest — *cheual x*, m.
Horse coller — *licol z*, m.
Horse combe — *estrille s*, f.
Horse bredde — *pain a cheual s*, m
Horse harnesse — *harnoys a cheual*, m.
Horse grasse an herbe.
Horse kepar — *palfronier s*, m.
Horse plome frute — *jorrouse s*, f.
Horse myll — *moulin a cheual s*, m
Horskepar or ladde of the stable — *houspaillier s*, m.
Horsemynt an herbe — *calamente s*, f.
Horse shoo — *fer de cheual s*, m.
Horse lytter — *letiere aux cheuaulx s*, f.
Horse tayle — *queue de cheual s*, f.
Horse fleshe colour.
Horse clothe — *couuerture a cheual s*, f.; *couuertoir s*, m.
Horse leche, a worme — *sansue s*, f.
Horse tamer — *dompteur de cheuaulx s*, m.
Horse trapper — *horsse s*, f.
Hoorsnesse of the throte — *enroueure s*, f.
Hoorse in Gascoyne speche — *roucyn s*, m.
Host of men — *armee s*, f.
Hostager one that is pledge for another — *hostagier s*, m.
Hostler in an inne — *hostelier s*, m.
Hose for ones legges — *chausse s*, f.
Hosyer that maketh hosen — *chaussetier s*, m.
Hosyn and shoosys — *chaussure s*, f.
Hospytall — *hospital x*, m.
Hostry or inne — *hostel z*, m.

Digitized by Google

Hostryge a foule — *austrucke s*, f.
Hondreth — *cent s*, m.; *centaine s*, f.
Houlyng of dogges — *hurlement s*, m.; *ulalation s*, f.
Houle a byrde — *chathaan s*, m.
House — *maison s*, f.; *domicile*, *hostel s*, m.
Houseleke a herbe — *jombarde s*, f.
House that a man holdeth — *tenement s*, m.
Housholdestuffe — *meuble s*, m.
Housholder — *mesnagier s*, m.
Housholde folke — *maynie z*, f.
Housholde a kynred — *famille s*, f.
House evsyng — *les agouttys*.
House of easment — *basse chambre s*, f.
Hove that a chylda is borne in — *taye s*, f.
Housetoppe or treetoppe — *coypeau de la maison x*, m.
Housedova — *coalomb s*, m.
Houre tyme — *heure s*, f.
Hotchepotte of many meates — *haricot s*, m.
Hounde — *chien s*, m.
Houpe a great ryng — *signet z*, m.
Houpe for any vessell — *cerceau x*, m
Houpe of a beestes fote — *corne s*, f.

H before U.

Huester a man — *quocquetier s*, m.
Huester a woman — *quocquetiere s*, f.
Huke — *sarquanie s*, f.; *froc z*, m.
Hulke a shyppe — *hevrcque s*, f.
Hull or barcke of a tree — *escorce s*, f.
Hull of a beane or pese — *escosse s*, f.
Humblebee — *bourdon s*, m.
Humylite mekenesse — *humilité z*, f.
Humour moystnesse — *humeur s*, f.
Hungre — *fain*, *famine s*, f.
Hunter — *braconnier* (Ro.) *chasseur*, *veneur s*, m.
Hurle or throwe with a stone — *coup de pierre s*, m.
Hurte — *detriment s*, m.; *blessure s*, f.
Hurt wronge — *prejudice s*, m.
Husbandeman — *laboureur de uilage s*, m.; *agricole*, *paisant z*, m.
Husbande a thrivyng man — *mesnagier s*, m
Husbande that hath wedded a wyfe — *mary s*, m.
Husbandes brother — *frere de mon mary s*, m.
Husbandrie — *mesnagerie s*, f.; *labourage s*, m., *agriculture s*, f.
Husbandes house in the countre or maner place — *metayrie s*, f.
Hussher of a scole — *clerc s*, m.
Huske of frute — *escosse s*, f.; *escaille s*, f.
Husse a fysshe — *rousette s*, f.
Huswyfe — *mesnagiere s*, f.
Huswyferie — *mesnagerie z*, f.
Hutche a chest — *cofre s*, m.; *huche s*, f.

I before A.

Iade a dull horse — *galier s*, m.
Iacynct a precious stone — *jacincte s*, f.
Iagge a cuttyng — *chicqueture s*, f.
Iaggednesse — *chicqueture s*, f.
Iaye a byrde — *jay s*, m.
Iayle a common prisone — *geolle s*, f.
Iacke or whitte *nicquet*, as I wyll nat gyve you a whyt — *je ne vous donneray pas ung nicquet z*, m.
Iacket — *saian s*, m.
Iacket without sleves — *hocqueton s*, m.
Iacket that hath but four quarters — *jacquette s*, f.
Iacke harnesse — *jacq*, *jacque z*, m.
Iangler — *babillart s*, m.; *jangleur s*, m.
Ianglyng or chattyng — *janglerie s*, f.
January a moneth — *janvier s*, m.
Jape a trifyll — *truffe s*, f.
Jaquecure a kynde of money — *jaquecreur s*, m.
Jarfaucon a hauke — *gerfault x*, m.
Iasper a precious stone — *jaspre s*, f.
Iavelyn a speare — *javelot z*, m.
Iaundyce a sickenesse — *jaunice s*, f.

I before C.

Ice — *glace s*, f.
Itche — *demangeure s*, f.

I before D.

Ideot a fole — *sot z*, m.; *fol z*, m.
Idolater — *idolastre s*, m.

I before E.

Iey to se with — *œil*, *yeulx*, m.
Ielousy — *zelotipie*, *jalousie s*, f.

Digitized by Google

Iern mongar — *ferron s*, m.
Ielnesse — *oysiveté s*, f.
Ieytothe — *dent œylliere s*, f.
Iemper tree — *geneure s*, m.
Iesses for a hauke — *get s*, m.
Ietter a facer — *facer, braggart z*, m.
Iettar of nyght season — *brigueur s*, m.
Iewe wode to make bowes — *hyf z*, m.
Iewell — *joyau x*, m.

I BEFORE M.

Image — *image s*, f.
Image a broche — *deuise s*, f.; *broche s*, f.
Image maker — *faiseur dymages s*, m.
Imagination — *imagination s*, f.
Imbres hote asshes — *brayse s*, f.
Imme that is songe — *hymne s*, f.
Impacyence angre — *impatience s*, f.
Impe a yonge springe.
Impe or grasse — *pasturage s*, m.
Impostume in ones body — *apostume s*, f.
Impotentnesse for age — *decrepitement s*, m.
Impressyng or printyng of a boke — *impression s*, f.
Imprisonment — *carceration s*, f.
Impreparyng — *impreparation, enchartrure s*, m.

I BEFORE N.

Inne or hostrye — *hostellerie z*, f.
Incarnation — *incarnation s*, f.
Inchantre or witche — *enchanteur s*, m.
Inchantment or charme — *charme s*, m.; *enchantement s*, m.
Inche measure — *poulce s*, f.
Inclynation — *inclinement s*, m.
Inconvenyent — *accident s*, m.
Inclynation to vyce — *lascheté z*, f.
Inconstancy unstedfastnesse — *inconstance s*, f.
Increase — *croissement s*, m.
Increasyng — *augmentation s*, f.
Indenture — *unes indentures*, f.
Inder chambre — *garderobe s*, f.; *conclave s*, f.
Inderwarde of a castell — *cengle de chastel s*, m.
Indygnation disdaynyng — *indignation s*, f.
Influence — *influence s*, f.
Influence of the starres — *constellation s*, f.

Infelycite unhappynesse — *infelicité z*, f.
Infydele nat christened — *payn s*, m.
Iniquite — *iniquité z*, f.
Injury wrong — *injure s*, f.
Inferyour outher in place or dignyte — *inferieur s*, m.
Inke to write with — *encre s*, f.
Ingratitude, unkyndnesse — *engratie s*, f.
Inke horne — *cornet a encre z*, m.
Inne to lodge gestes in — *giste s*, m.; *hostellerie s*, f.
Innocency — *innocence s*, f.
Inquyring — *enquesition s*, f.
Inquyetnesse of mynde — *inquietude s*, f.
Insight — *regart s*, m.
Inspyration — *inspiration s*, f.
Instannt — *mouuement s*, m.
Instaunce — *instance s*, f.
Insteppe of the fote — *col du pie z*, m.; *le dessus du pie s*, m.
Instructyon — *instruction s*, f.
Instrument — *instrument s*, m.
Instrument for cordwayners — *alesne*.
Instrument of musyke — *instrument de musique s*, f.
Instrument to dygge vynes or safron — *houe s*, f.
Instrument of any handy crafte — *outil s*, m.
Intent — *entent, entention, pretexte*.
Intytulyng — *intitulation s*, f.
Interchaungyng — *commutation s*, f.
Interditement — *interdissement s*, m.
Intisyng — *suasion s*, f.
Interlude — *moralité z*, f.
Interpretation — *interpretation s*, f.
Intertayning — *entretenement s*, m.
Intreatyng — *attrait, traicte s*, f.
Inundation of waters — *undee s*, f.
Inventyon — *inuention s*, f.
Invysiblenesse — *inuisibleté z*, f.
Inwarde parte of the thighe — *mol de la cuisse s*, m.

I BEFORE O.

Iogelyng caste — *passe passe s*, f.
Iogelour — *batelleur s*, m.
Ioye — *joye s*, f.
Ioyners worke — *menuserie s*, f.

Digitized by Google

Ioyoyng of two joyntes toguyder — *joincture s*, f.
Ioyoiog of bordes — *joincture s*, f.
Ioynar a craftesmao — *menvisier s*, m.
Joynt — *joynct s*, m.
Jolynesse — *joliueté z*, f.
Johan a proper name — *Jehan*.
Iolle of a fysshe — *teste s*, f.
Iaokette — *banquet z*, m.
Iouroey — *voyage s*, m.; *jornee s*, f.
Iowell — *joyau x*, m.
Iowell house.
Iournay — *journee s*, f.
Iouse of an herbe — *jus*, m.

I BEFORE R.

Irchen a lyttel beest full of prickes — *herisson s*, m.
Ire — *yre s*, f.; *maltalent s*, m.
Irkesomoesse — *attediation s*, f.; *ennuý s*, m.; *fuscherie s*, f.; *envýeuseté z*, f.
Irons for prisooers — *fers*, m.
Iroo — *fer s*, m.
Ironruste — *ferruge s*, f.
Iron mongar — *ferron s*, m.

I BEFORE S.

Isope an herbe — *ysope s*, f.
Isoppe.
Issue or stocke — *issue s*, f.

I BEFORE T.

Itchyng — *evisement s*, m.
Itche — *demangevre s*, f.

J BEFORE U.

Joe a mao of jurye — *jvif z*, m.
Juellar — *lapidaire s*, m.
Jugement — *arbitrage s*, m.; *judication s*, f.
Judycature — *jugement s*, m.; *sentence s*, f.
Judge — *juge*, *arbitrateur s*, m.; *arbitre s*, m.; *justicier s*, m.
Judge of a towne — *eschevin s*, m.
Jvery bone — *yvoyre s*, m.
Jvy tree — *hierre s*, m.
Jvy berry — *grayne de hierre s*, f.
Joly a mooeth — *juillet z*, m.
Junkat or baoket — *bancquet z*, m.
Jona a moneth — *juing z*, m.
Junyper tree — *jenneure s*, m.
Jurisdyctioo of a lorde — *seigneuriage s*, m.
Jurisdyction of a privost — *privosté z*, f.
Jurnall a boke — *journal x*, m.
Juse of grapes or aoy herbes — *jus*, m.
Justar with speares — *jousteur s*, m.
Justyce right — *justice s*, f.
Justyce of peace or quorum, they bave no suche offycers.
Justyng — *tournoy s*, m.; *joeste s*, f.
Justynghorse — *cheual de joeste x*, m.

K BEFORE A.

Kace to put a thyng in — *estuy z*, m.
Kake — *gasteau x*, m.
Kalstocke — *pie de chou z*, m.
Kall for a mayde — *retz de soye z*, f.
Kalendre — *calendrier s*, m.
Kancre a sore iocurable — *chancre s*, m.
Karver afore a prince — *escuier trenchant s*, m.
Karver a craftesman — *menvisier s*, m.
Karvyng koyfe — *cousteau de escuier x*, m.
Katchyng of any thyng — *prinse s*, f.
Katte a beest — *chat z*, m.
Katterwayng — *larre de chatz s*, m.

K BEFORE E.

Keckes of humblockes — *tuiau x*, m.
Key — *clef s*, f.
Key to knytte walles toguyder — *clef z*, f.
Kell in a womans belly — *taye s*, f.
Kelyng a fysshe — *aunon s*, m.
Kempe eele.
Kempster — *linière s*, f.
Kennell for houndes — *loge a chiens s*, f.
Kenesse sharpnesse — *aspreté z*, f.
Kenet coloure — *cendré s*, m.
Kepar of a kynges or a great lordes place — *consierge s*, m.
Kepar of aoy other place — *gardian s*, m.
Kepar of tho farmary — *enfermier s*, m.
Kepar of a castell — *chastelayn s*, m.
Kepar of a close — *closier s*, m.

Digitized by Google

Kepar of a place — *concierge* s, m.
Kepar of a prison or lordes place — *consierge* s, m.
Kepyng — *observation* s, f.
Kepyng of housholde — *hospitalité* s, f.
Kerchefe — *cuevrechief* s, m.
Kersay — *cresey* s, m.
Kettyll a vessell — *chauderon* s, m.
Ketwyng, bringyng forthe of yonge cattes — *chattement* s, m.

K BEFORE I.

Kybe on the hele — *mule* s, f.
Kichen — *cuisine* s, f.
Kicke of an horse — *ruade* s, f.
Kickas the drie stalke of humlockes or burres — *tuyau* x, m.
Kydde a beest — *chevreau* x, m.
Kydde a fagotte — *falourde* s, f.
Kydney of a beest — *roignon* s, m.
Kight a foule — *escoufle* s, m.; *milan* s, m.
Kylderken a vessell — *cacque* s, f.
Kyll for malte.
Kyllhouse.
Kyllyng of men — *meurtre* s, m.; *occision* s, f.
Kymnell — *queuue* s, f.; *quevaette* s, f.
Kynda entreatyng — *accueil* s, m.
Kynde — *lingnee* s, f.; *sexe* s, m.
Kynde of any beest — *genre* s, m.
Kyndelyng of fyre — *embrasure*.
Kynred — *lignaige*, *progeniture*.
Kynde of daunce — *bargeret*.
Kyng — *roy* s, m.
Kyng of armes — *roy de armes*.
Kyndenesse — *debonnaireté* z, f.
Kyngdome — *royalme* s, m.; *regne* s, m.
Kynges yvell — *escrovelles*, f.
Kynges house — *hostel du roy* z, m.
Kynred or an ofspring — *parenté*, *consanguinité* z, f.; *parage* s, m.
Kynsfolkes — *parens*, m.
Kynswoman — *affine*, *parente* s, f.
Kynsman — *parent* s, m.; *affin* s, m.
Kynsman or countreman.
Kyppe of lambe a furre.
Kyrnell of a grene walnut — *cerneau* x, m.
Kyrnell of any frute — *noyau* x, m.; *pepin* s, m.; *le bon* s, m.
Kyrnell or knobbe in the necke or otherwhere — *glandre* s, f.
Kyrtell a garment — *corpset*, *sarcot* s, m.; *cotelle* s, f.
Kysse — *bayser* s, m.
Kysse that a woman gyveth of her sekyng — *franchaisier* s, m.
Kytchyn — *cuisine* s, f.
Kytlyng — *chatton* s, m.
Kike — *tuyau* x, m.

K BEFORE N.

Knacke or toye — *friuolle* s, f.
Knave — *quocquin* s, m.; *villain* s, m.
Knavysshenesse — *villaynie* s, f.
Kne — *genouil*, *genoulx*, m.
Kne bone or pan — *la pallette de genouil* s, f.
Knedyng troughe — *arque a petrir* s, f.; *pannetiere* s, f.
Knelyng — *genuflection* s, f.
Knyfe — *cousteau* x, m.; *coustel* Ro. z, m.
Knight of the order of saynt Michaell.
Knyght of adventures — *chevalier errant* s, m.
Knyght bacheler — *chevalier* s, m.
Knyght banneret.
Knyght in a just or turney — *defendeur* s, m.
Knyghthode — *chevalerie* s, f.
Knyttar of cappes — *coustariere de bonetz* s, f.; *lasseresse* s, f.
Knyttyng toguyder — *joincture* s, f.
Knobbe in a staffe — *neu* x, m.
Knobbe or rysing after a stroke — *bigne* s, f.
Knoccle bone — *joincte de la hanche* s, f.
Knoccle of a fynger — *noyace*, *joincte* s, f.
Knoppe of a cuppe — *pomeau de couvrecque* x, m.
Knoppe of a payre of beedes — *houppe* s, f.
Knoppe nede an herbe.
Knot in wollen clothe — *portee* s, f.
Knotte — *neu*, *entreneu* x, m.
Knower — *cognoisseur* s, m.
Knowledge — *cognoissance* s, f.; *recognoissance*, *scavance* s, f.

Digitized by Google

K before Q.

Koo a byrde.
Kockeatryce sarpent — *coquatris*, m.
Kocke a foule — *coq s*, m.
Kockerell — *cochet s*, m.
Kockescombe — *creste de coq s*, f.
Kockebota for a shyppe — *cocquet s*, m.

L before A.

Lake a standyng water — *lac z*, m.
Labell — *horppe s*, f.
Laboure — *labeur s*, m.; *trauail z*, m.
Labourer — *laboureur s*, m.
Labourer of vynes — *uigneron s*, m.
Labouryng of the erthe — *cultiuere s*, f.
Labourousnesse — *laboriosité z*, f.
Lace — *lacet z*, m.
Lachet of a sho — *courroye z*, f.
Lashe or snacke of a dore — *locquet z*, m.
Ladde a boye — *garson s*, m.
Ladder — *eschiel*, *eschelle s*, f.
Laddes of the stable — *horspallier s*, m.
Lady — *dame s*, f.
Ladydaye in marche — *la nostredame en mars*.
Lady maystres — *dame dhonneur s*, f.; *gouuernante s*, f.
Lady of presence — *damouselle dhonneur s*, f.
Lady thet maryeth nat agayne — *dame douaigiere s*, f.
Ladell — *cuillier s*, m.
Laylande — *terre nouuellement labouree s*, f.
Layman — *homme maryé s*, m.
Lake a wennte — *faulte s*, f.
Lake a dyche — *estang s*, m.
Lambe a beest — *agneau x*, m.
Lamenesse — *mehaygneté z*, f.
Lamentyng — *regret z*, m.
Lamentatyon — *lamentation s*, f.
Lammas a feest — *la sainct Pierre aux liens*, f.
Lamprey a fysshe — *lamproye s*, f.
Lancet an instrument — *lancette s*, f.
Lansknyght — *lancequenet s*, m.
Lane narowe strete — *ruelle s*, f.
Lande a countre — *contree z*, f.; *lande s*, f.
Landelorde — *rentyer s*, m.
Lande — *terres*, f.
Language — *langage s*, m.
Langdebefe an herbe — *langue de beuf s*, f.
Lanarde a hauke — *lanier s*, m.
Lanyer of lether — *lasniere s*, f.
Lanterne — *lanterne s*, f.
Lappe or skyrt — *gyron s*, m.
Lapwynke a foule — *huppe s*, f.
Larde fatte bacon — *lart*, *lard z*, m.
Lardarhouse — *lardier s*, m.
Largegrounde — *courtil s*, m.
Largenasse — *speciosité*, *amplitude s*, f.; *largeur s*, f.; *largesse s*, f.
Layre of a grounde — *terroy s*, m.
Larke a byrde — *alouette s*, f
Larme in a felde — *alarme s*, f.
Lasarhouse — *lasdriere s*, f.
Lasar a sickeman — *lasdre s*, m
Lasshe a stroke — *coup de fouet z*, m.
Lasshnessa — *lascheté z*, f.
Laske a disease — *flux de uentre*, m.
Lase or bende — *latz*, m.
Laste for a shoo — *fourme s*, f.
Laste of fysshe xii barelles — *lay z*, f.
Latche of a dore — *clicquette s*, f.; *locquet s*, m.
Latha of woode — *latte s*, f.
Lathe maker — *faiseur de lattes s*, m.
Late.
Latyn metall — *laton s*, m.
Lattes for a windowe — *chassis*, *treiis*, m.
Latermathe.
Latyn — *latin s*, m.
Laude a preyse — *laude s*, f.
Lavell that standeth in the myddes of the throte — *alouette s*, f.
Lawe — *loy s*, f.
Lawe of armes — *droict darmes z*, m.
Lawe of nature — *droict de nature z*, m.
Lavendre an herbe — *lauende s*, f.
Lavendre of Spaygne — *cipres*, m.
Lavendre cotten — *cipres*, m.
Laundre a wassher — *lauendiere s*, f.
Laver to wasshe at — *lauoyr s*, m.
Laufulnesse — *licitié*, *loyableté s*, f.
Laughyng to scorne — *irrision s*, f.
Laughter — *rys*, m.; *risee s*, f.

Lawyer that occupyeth the lawe — *homme de loy s*, m.; *homme de robe longue s*, m.
Laumpe — *lampe s*, f.
Laumprey a fysshe — *lamproye s*, f.
Laumpron a lyttell fysshe — *lampron s*, m.
Launce gay — *jauelcyne s*, f.
Launcet to let blode with — *lancette s*, f.
Laundre that wassheth clothes — *lauendiere s*, f.
Lauode a playne — *lande s*, f.
Laune lynen — *crespe s*, m
Laurell tree — *laurier s*, m
Launterne — *lanterne s*, f.
Lavour to wasshe — *lauevr s*, m
Laurell an herbe.
Laxe — *clistere s*, m.

L BEFORE E.

Lebarde a beest — *leopart s*, m.
Leche a surgion — *serrurgien s*, m.
Lechery — *lecherie*, *luxure s*, f.
Lecke worme — *sangsue s*, f.
Leche made of flesshe — *gelee z*, f.
Lectuary a medicyne — *electuaire s*, m
Lectuary — *lectuaire s*, m.
Lecterne to syng at — *lectrayn s*, m.
Ledge of a dore — *barre s*, f.
Ledge of a shelfe — *apvy*, *estaye s*, m.
Leed a metall — *plomb s*, m.
Leadyng — *amenement s*, m.
Leeder of a daunce — *auant danceer s*, m.
Leader or guyder — *conducteur s*, m.
Leeden mall — *malliet a plomb z*, m.
Lefetenant — *lieutenant s*, m.
Lees pasture — *clos de hays*, m.
Leafe of a tree or herbe — *fueille s*, f.
Leafe of a boke — *fueillet z*, m.
Leafe of paper — *fueille de papier s*, f.
Lefenesse — *chereté z*, f.
Lefte hande — *mayn gauche s*, f.; *mayn senestre*.
Lefe or yvell.
Leftnesse — *gaucheté z*, f.
Lefulnesse — *leciteté*, *loisebleté s*, f.
Legation a message — *legation s*, f.
Legge — *jambe s*, f.
Legge harnesse — *greues*, f.
Legate — *legat s*, m.
Legge fro the kne to the fote.
Legelorde — *souerayn liege s*, m.
Leage two myle — *lieue s*, f.
Legende — *legende s*, f.
Legion — *legion s*, f.
Leyser — *loisir s*, m.; *vacation s*, f.
Leyne.
Leaning to — *adhesion s*, f.
Leke an herbe — *porreau x*, m.
Lembyke for a styllatorie — *lembic z*, f.
Lemman — *concubine s*, f.; *amoureuse s*, f.
Lenenesse — *maigreté*, *maigresse s*, f.
Lenenesse of mannes body — *maigrise s*, f.
Length of a man — *longueur s*, f.; *estant s*, m.
Length of any thyng — *longeur s*, f.
Lenarde a byrde — *linette s*, f.
Leanyng place — *apuy s*, m.
Leanyng stoke — *appuial x*, m.
Lent a holy tyme — *quaresme s*, m.
Leoparde a beest — *leopart s*, m.
Leye to take fysshe — *nasse a prendre poyson s*, f.
Lepe or starte — *sault z*, m.; *course s*, f.
Lepe a skyppe — *sault s*, m.
Lepeyere — *bisexte s*, f.
Lepar a sickeman — *lasdre s*, m.
Lepre the sickenesse — *lasdrerie z*, f.
Lepe or a basket — *corbeille s*, f.
Lernyng or correctyon — *discipline s*, f.
Lernyng erudytion — *enseignement*, *litterature*.
Leske by the belly — *ayne s*, f.
Leasshe for a greyhounde — *lesse s*, f.; *lais*, m.
Lesson — *lecon s*, f.
Letany prayer — *letanye z*, f.
Let or lettyng — *empeschement s*, m.; *obstacle s*, m.
Letter — *lettre s*, f.; *escripture s*, f.
Lettre of marke — *lettre de marque s*, f.
Lettar or hyndrer — *empescheur s*, m.
Letters patentes — *lettres patentes*, f.
Lether — *cuir s*, m.
Lether hungrye — *cuir boully s*, m.
Lether dyer — *taincturier de cuir s*, m.
Lettes an herbe — *lectus*, f.

Lettyce a furre — *letice* s, f.
Letters of credence — *lettres de creance*, f.
Lettyng of blode — *seignee* s, f.
Lettyng of any thyng — *obhumbraton* s, f.
Leude trere — *bourdican* s, m.
Leude worde — *entresayn*.
Leudnesse — *maulauaiseté* z, f.
Leave lycence — *conge* s, m.
Leven for bredde — *levayn* s, m.
Leure for a hauke — *leurre* s, m.
Levell a ruler — *niueau* x, m.
Lever of a man or beest — *faye* s, m.
Leaver to lyfte with — *levier* s, m.
Leveret a yong hare — *leuerault* x, m.
Leavyng of — *intermission* s, f.

L before l.

Lyberalyte — *liberaleté* z, f.
Lyeunce kynred — *aliance* s, f.
Lybertie leave — *faculté* z, f.; *liberté* z, f.
Lybertie fredome — *franchise* s, f.
Lycorice rote — *reclice* s, f.
Lycence leave — *licence* s, f.
Lycoure — *substance* s, f.
Lycouresman — *friant, lecheur* s, m.
Lycouresnesse — *friandise* s, f.
Lydde of the eye — *paulpiere* s, f.
Lydde of a cuppe or potte — *couvelegue* s, f.
Lyse of wyne — *lye* s, f.
Lye to wasshe with — *lessiue* s, f.
Lye a false tale — *baue* s, f.; *losange* s, f.; *mensonge* s, m.; *coatreuue* s, f.
Lyer — *lierre* s, m.; *menteur* s, m.
Lyfe — *uie* s, f.
Lyftyng op in honoure — *exaltation* s, f.
Lyftyng up of the voyce — *accent* s, m.
Lyght — *lumiere* s, f.; *lueur* s, f.
Lyghter a great bote — *batteau* x, m.; *tronc* s, m.
Lyght grene popyngay coloure — *uertgay* s, m.
Light horse — *cheual legier* x, m.
Lightes in the body — *ratte* s, f.
Lightnesse of understandyng — *facilité d'entendement* z, f.
Lightnesse quyetnesse — *legiereté* z, f.
Lightnyng whan it thondreth — *esclere* s, m.; *coruscation* s, f.
Lightnyng of burdayne — *alegement* s, m.; *allegeance* s, f.
Lyeng in chylde bedde — *acouchement* s, m.
Lyeng in wayte — *aguaytance* s, f.
Likelyhode — *aparence* s, f.
Likelynesse — *uerrsimilitude* s, f.; *semblableté* s, f.
Likelynesse of body — *semblance* s, f.; *habitude* s, f.
Likelynesse or towardnesse — *indole* s, m.
Likelynesse of a thyng that maye happen — *possibilité* z, f.
Lynage — *lignaige* s, m.
Lynde a tree.
Lyne a rope — *corde* s, f.
Lynen clothe — *toille* s, f.
Lyngell that souters sowe with — *chafgros*, m.; *ligneer*.
Lynger to sowe with — *poulcier*.
Lynge fysshe — *colyn* s, m
Lyneo hose for a carter.
Lyned gowne — *robe doublee* s, f.
Lynyng of a garment — *doubleure* s, f.
Lynke — *torche* s, f.
Lyon a he beest — *lyon* s, m.
Lyonnesse a she beest — *leonesse* s, f.
Lyppe — *baulieure* s, f.
Lycoure — *liqueur* s, f.
Lyquedoesse — *moysteur* s, f.
Lisarde a worme — *lisarde* s, f.; *lizarde* s, f.
Lyspar that lyspeth — *gressieur* s, m.
Lyste on horsebacke — *raye* s, m.
Lyste of clothe — *lisiere* s, f.
Lyste to juste in — *lice de bataille* s, f.
Lyste of the eare — *mol de loraylle* s, m.
Lythenesse delyvernesse — *souplesse* s, f.
Lytell streame — *undette* s, f.
Lytell bell — *sonnette, campane* s, f
Lytell bell for a horsetrapper — *clochette* s, f
Lytell broke — *ruisselet* z, m.
Lytell chese — *fromaige dengelon* s, m.
Lytell bagge — *sachet* z, m.
Lytell vyne that beareth grappes — *uignette* s, f.
Lytell fynger — *petit doigt* z, m.

Lytell serpent — *serpenteau* x, m.
Lytell porcyon of any thynge — *taatinet* s, m.
Lytell coffre a focer — *cofret* z, m.
Lytell shelde — *targette* s, f.
Lytell visage — *troignette* s, f.
Lytell vermyne — *aerminette* s, f.
Lytell ryver — *riuierette* s, f.
Lytell table — *tableau* x, m.
Lytell paresball — *esterf* z, m.
Lytell chery — *cerisette* s, f.
Lytell lambe — *aignelet* s, m.
Lytell lane — *alee, ruellette* s, f.
Lytell cornar — *anglet* z, m.
Lytell bowe — *aechelet* z, m.
Lytell guyrdell — *ceinctarette* s, f.
Lytell songe — *chansonnette* s, f.
Lytell pratye thyng — *chosette* s, f.
Lytell boke — *libelle, liuret* z, m.
Lytell lodge — *logetts* s, f.
Lytell house — *maisonnette* s, f.
Lytell teate — *mamellette* s, f.
Lytell flye — *mouchette* s, f.
Lytell bote — *nasselette* s, f.
Lytell goddes — *nimphetts* s, f.
Lytell byrde — *oyselet* z, m.
Lytell spangle — *paillette* s, f.
Lytell sheparde — *pastoureau* x, m.
Lytell woode — *petit bois*, m.
Lytell fether — *plumette* s, f.
Lytell fysshe — *poissonnette* s, f.
Lytell boughe — *rainceau* x. m.
Lytell rayne for a horse — *regnette* s, f.
Lytelnesse of degre — *petitesse* s, f.
Lytter or strawe — *dessoubz, strayne, littiere* s, f.
Lyvelode rent — *reuenue, mise, reuenues* s, f.
Lyveray gyven of a gentylman — *liueree* s, f.
Lyveryng pödyng — *boudin* s, m.
Lyver of a beest — *foye* s, m.
Lyverworte an herbe.

L BEFORE O.

Lode for a horse or man — *charge* s, f.; *portee* s, f.
Lode for a carte — *chartee* z, f.
Lodge — *loge* s, f.
Lodge covered with leaves — *fueillee* s, f.
Lodesman of a shippe — *pilotte* s, m.
Lodge made of bowes — *hameau* x, m.
Lofte in buyldyng or a stage — *estage* s, m
Lofte for haye or corne — *garnier* s, m: *granche, grange* s, f.
Lofe of bredde — *payn* s, m.
Logge of wode — *buche* s, f.; *souche* s, f.
Logyssion — *logicien* s, m.
Loyne of flesshe — *longe* s, f.
Loyteras — *truandeu* s, m.
Loyteryng — *truandise* s, f.
Locke of a dore — *serrure* s, f.
Locke of a womans heer — *flocquon* s, m.
Lockesmythe — *serrurier* s, m.
Locke of heer — *locquet, crin*, z, m.
Locke of hey or wolle — *locquet* s, m.
Locker of a cupbourde — *tiroeer* s, m.
Lokyng beholdyng — *aspect* z, m.; *esgart* s, m.
Loke — *ueue* s, f.; *reyart* s, m.
Lokyng for a thyng — *actente* s, f.
Lope to holde a clapse in or a button — *fermeau* x, m.
Lollar — *heretique* s, m.
Lome a frame — *mestier* s, m.
Lome claye — *argille* s, f.
Lome a vessell to putte ale in.
Londe unlaboured — *terre en friche* s, f.
Londe lyvelode — *demaine* s, m.; *terres*, f.
Londes — *terres*, f.
Longe waude suche as fauconners use — *gaulle* s, f.
Longe quyll to socke wyne with — *chalemeau* x, m.
Longer or lightes — *poulmon* s, m.
Longe gowne — *robe longue* s, f.
Long bowe — *arc* s, m.
Longehose.
Longegonne — *flerste, coquarde* s, f.
Longe trumpe to shote rounde pellettes with — *sarbacane* s, f.
Lopstar a fysshe — *chanere* s, m.
Longnesse — *longeur* s, f.
Lorde sir — *seigneve* s, m.
Lorde a barowne — *baron* s, m.
Lordelynesse — *seignoriesseté* z, f.

Digitized by Google

Lordshippe — *seigneurie* s, f.
Lordshyppe — *preheminence* s, f.; *domination* s, f.
Lorrel or losell — *fetart* s, m.; *loricart* s, m.
Loremar that maketh byttes — *esperonnier* s, m.
Losse — *perte* s, f.
Losange of spyce — *losange* s, f.
Losyng — *perdition* s, f.
Lothsomnesse — *enuy* s, m.; *facherie* s, f.
Lotte a cutte — *sort* s, m.
Lotte or shotte — *escot* s, m.
Lover that loveth — *amant, amoureux*, m.
Loveache an herbe.
Loweplace — *abysme* s, f.
Lowe sonday — *Quasimodo* s, f
Lowe water — *leave basse* s, f
Lowlynesse — *abeissance* s, f.
Louse a beest — *pou* x, m.
Loudnesse — *haultesse* s, f.
Love — *zele* s, m.; *amour* s, f.; *affection, amiableté* s, f.
Loveday to make frendes — *appointement* s, m.
Lover a man — *amoureux*, m.
Lover a woman — *amoureuse* s, f.
Lover of a ball — *esclere* s, f.
Lovyng praysing — *louenge* s, f.
Lovyng countenaunce — *acveil* s, m.
Loure an yvell loke — *renfroigne, rechignee* s, f.
Lownesse — *basseur* s, f.
Lowe countree — *plat pais* s, m.
Loupe in a towne, wall or castell — *creneau* x, m.
Loupe to holde a button — *fermeau* x, m.
Lowring — *refroigneure* s, f.
Lowringnesse of the wether — *sombreuseté* s, f.
Lousynesse — *pouillerie* s, f.
Louttyng of a coughe — *magissement* s, m

L before U.

Luce a fysshe — *lus*, m.
Lure for an hauke — *leurre* s, m.
Lucke happe — *heur* s, m.
Luke happe — *heur* s, m.
Lucke wynnyng — *encontre* s, m.
Lumpe a gobbet — *chanteau* x, m.
Lunge in the body — *poulmon* s, m.
Lurcher an exceding eater — *galiffre* s, m.
Lurdayne — *lourdault* x, m.
Lurke an herbe.
Luske a vyle parsone — *ribault* s, m.; *esclave, lourdault* x, m.
Luste as women with chylde have — *enavye* s, f.
Luste pleasure — *delyt* z, m.; *volupté* z, f.
Lute an instrument — *lus, lucque* s, m.
Lutestryng — *cordeur, cordon de lus*, m.
Lutar — *joveur de lus* s, m.

M before A.

Male to put stuffe in — *male* s, f.
Mare a she beest — *jument* s, f.
Mace for a sergiant — *masse* s, f.; *mace* s, f
Mace spyce — *mace* s, f.
Matche of lyke strength — *sortable* s, m.
Macquerell a fysshe — *macquerel* s, m.
Maddre an herbe — *garence* s, f.
Madnesse folye — *enragerie* s, f.; *rage, amence, forcennerie, raige* s, f.
Magycke a scyence — *magicque* s, f
Magestie — *majesté* s, f.
Magistrate dignyte — *magistrat* s, m
Maggotte — *ver de chair* s, m
Maguder a stalke of an herbe — *chion* s, m.
Maye a moneth — *may* s, m.
Maydenwede.
Mayden a lover — *amourette* s, f.
Mayde of the mankynde — *puceau* x, m.
Mayde of the womankynde — *pucelle* s, f.
Mayde a servaunt — *ancelle* s, f.
Mayde a servaunt — *chambriere* s, f.
Mayde a drudge — *meschine* s, f.
Maydenheed virginite — *pucellage* s, m
Maydes twynnes — *jumelles*, f.
Mayle of a habburjon — *maille* s, f.
Mayle that receyveth the claspe of a gowne into it — *porte* s, f.
Mayle of a hauke — *greneleure* s, f.
Maymer of men — *mutilateur* s, m.
Mayntenaunce — *maintenement* s, m.
Mayntenyng — *port* s, m; *assertion* s, f.; *entretenement* s, m.; *supportation* s, f.; *fulcement* s, m.
Maynesayle — *papephis*, m.
Maystresse — *maistresse* s, f.

Maynelande — *terre ferme s*, f.
Mayster — *maistre s*, m.
Maystresse — *maistresse s*, f.
Maystry done by delyvernesse — *ung tour de souplesse s*, m.; *appertise s*, f.
Maker of haye to cockes — *entasseur de foyng s*, m.
Maker of bosses of bridelles — *lormier s*, m.
Maker of naylles — *clortier s*, m.
Maker of horse collers — *bourrellier s*, m.
Maker of lathes — *faiseur de lattes s*, m
Maker of brasen pottes — *brasier s*, m.
Maker of Spayoysshe purses — *faiseur de baudriers, baudrier s*, m.
Maker of cardes — *cartier s*, m.
Maker of walles — *faiseur de pais s*, m.
Maker of engynnes — *engigneur s*, m.
Mackerell a fysshe — *macquereau x*, m.
Makyng of a thyng — *facon s*, f.; *facture s*, f.
Makyng confectyon — *confiture s*, f.
Makyng worse a thyog — *depravation s*, f.
Makyng — *facyon s*, f.
Makyng redy — *parure s*, f.; *aprest z*, m.
Makyng good of a thyng — *aduev x*, m.; *approbation s*, f.
Malady a disease — *maladie s*, f.; *malaise s*, f.
Malaodric, sicknesse — *malandre s*, f.
Malarde, a byrde — *canart s*, m.
Malandre — *malandre s*, f.; *scrot z*, m.
Male or wallet to putte geare in — *malle s*, f.
Malancoly — *merancolye z*, f.
Male no female — *masle s*, m.
Male gota — *bouc z*, m.
Malyce — *malice s*, f.
Malkyn for an oryn — *fourgon s*, m.
Mall a havy weapen — *massue de plomb*, *maillet z*, m.
Mall a hammer — *maillet z*, m.
Malt — *orge paree v*, f.
Malowe an herbe — *mauue s*, f.
Mancyple — *despensier s*, m.
Man a thefe — *larron s*, m.; *felon s*, m.
Mao enheritour — *heritier s*, m.
Man, a persone — *homme s*, m.
Man excellyng of his parsonage. — *paragon s*, m.
Man beyng a mayde — *puceau x*, m.
Man lover — *amant s*, m.
Man twise maryed — *bigame s*, m.
Man borne in Britayne — *Briton s*, m.
Mandrake an herbe — *mandeglaire s*, f.
Man cowarde — *couart s*, m.
Man of warre — *gens darme s*. m.
Maane of a horse — *crine s*, f.; *crin s*, m.
Man that is handefast — *fiance s*, f.
Manner a dwellyng place — *maison de plaisance s*, f.
Maner facyon or guyse — *facon s*, f.
Maner custome — *mode*, *maniere s*, f.
Maner or ende — *fyn s*, f.; *acustamance s*, f.
Maoers condycions — *meurs*, f.
Maner — *manyere s*, f.
Man that hath many properties — *mixt z*, m.
Man governour — *dominateur s*, m.
Mangnet a precious stone.
Man of housholde — *domestieque s*, m.
Magnificence — *magnificence s*, f.
Man that lyveth sole — *solitaire s*, m.
Macstar — *cocquetier s*, m.
Maohode — *humanité z*, f.
Man nourse — *nourricier s*, m.
Man pledge — *hostagier*.
Manycolours — *multicolore*.
Man that kepeth a taverne — *tauernier s*, m.
Man of Turkey — *Turc z*, m.
Maner coodycion — *maniere s*, f.
Mancyple — *manciple s*, m.
Man that forsaketh his order — *apostat z*, m.
Man of armes, a horse man — *lancer s*, m.
Man that is full of stryfe — *mutyn s*, m.
Man of lawe — *homme de loy s*, m.; *homme de robe longue s*, m.
Man that counterfayteth a pytoous face — *marmiteux*, m.
Man of warre — *homme de guerre s*, m.
Man that useth magicke — *magicien s*, m
Man that commytteth the synne of Sodome — *sodomite s*, m.
Man that rydeth on a genette — *genetoire s*, m.
Man that loketh a squynt — *lovche s*, m.
Man with a morres pike — *picquier s*, m.
Mao a venturer — *uenturier s*, m.
Man that hath pencion — *pencionnaire s*, m.

Digitized by Google

Man syngar — *chantre s, m.*
Mao sheparde — *pasteur s, m.*
Mankynde — *genre humayn s, m.*
Manger for a horse — *mangoyre s, f.*
Maners condycions — *meurs, f.*
Mannes yarde — *uit s, m.*
Manquellar — *meurtrier s, m.*
Mayma borte — *refoullevre s, f.*
Mantyll — *manteau s, m.; mante s, f.*
Mantyll a gaberdyne — *gauerdine s, f.*
Mantyltre of a chymney — *manteau dune cheminee s, m.*
Mantry of a chimney — *manteau de cheminee*
Maple tree.
Marble stone — *pierre de marbre s, f.*
Marble colour.
Marshall of the hall — *mareschal s, m.*
Marshalshyppe — *marchalcee s, f.*
Marchaunt — *marchant s, m.*
Marchaundyse — *marchandise s, f.*
Marche, a moneth — *mars, m.*
Marches bytwene two landes — *frontieres, f.*
Marcury an herbe.
Mare a she beest — *jument s, f.*
Maresse — *palustre s, f.; marescaige s, m.*
Margery perle — *nacle s, m.*
Margerome gentyll an herbe — *marjolayne s, f.; marjeline s, f.*
Margyn or brinke of any thyng — *bort s, m.; rive s, f.*
Maryage — *mariage s, m.; nopces, espousailles, f.*
Marygolde a flour — *sousie s, f.; consovlde s, f.*
Mary, a proper name — *Marie s, f.*
Mary in a bone — *mouelle s, f.*
Marryner — *maronnier s, m.*
Maryshe grounde — *marescaige s, m.*
Marke or bounde — *marque, borne s, f.*
Marke or token — *marque s, f.; signe, ensigne s, m.*
Marke of money — *marc dargent s, m.*
Marke of golde or sylver — *marc s, m.*
Marke to selle clothe with — *seau s, m.*
Marke bytwene two places — *limite s, f.*
Market place — *marché s, m.; halle s, f.*
Marle grounde — *marle s, f.*

Marlyon a hauke — *esmerillon s, m.*
Marmoset a beest — *marmoset s, m.*
Marmoll a sore — *loup s, m.*
Marques — *marquis, m.*
Marquesdom — *marquisat s, m.*
Martylmas befe — *bresil s, m.*
Martynet a byrde — *martinet s, m.*
Martarne a beest — *martre s, m.*
Martyr — *martyr s, m.*
Martyrdome — *martire s, m.*
Marvayle — *merueylle s, f.*
Masar of woode — *masiere s, f.; hanap s, m.*
Masydnesse — *musardie s, f.; desuere s, f.; effroy s, m.*
Masclyne brasse.
Masse that is songe — *messe s, f.*
Massyfnesse — *solidité s, f.*
Masson — *masson s, m.*
Masonrie — *massonnerye s, f.*
Maistresse — *maistresse s, f.*
Maste of a shippe — *mast s, m.*
Maister — *maistre s, m.*
Mayster of arte — *maistre en ars, m.*
Mayster of the horses — *escuier de escuirie s, m.*
Mayster of the henshmen — *escuier de pages dhonneur s, m.*
Mayster of a princes prevy kechyn — *escuier de cuisine s, m.*
Mayster of the revelles — *facteur s, m.; fatiste s, m.*
Maste for hogges — *nourriture a pourceaux s, f.*
Mastyke spyce — *mastic s, m.*
Mastyfe dogge — *mastin s, m.; dogue s, m.*
Matche of brimstone — *meche s, f.*
Matche to lyght a candell — *alumette s, f.*
Matche or weyke of a candell — *limignon s, m.*
Matche of lyke sorte — *pareil s, m.; pareille s, f.*
Matte of strawe — *natte s, f.*
Matte maker — *natier s, m.*
Mattyns — *matynes, f.*
Matter that a man grutcheth at — *scrupule s, m.*
Matter tolde before another — *premisse s, f.*
Matter of a sore — *boue s, f.*
Matter whan it is healed.
Matter that a man taketh in hande — *pourseyte s, f.*

Matter — *matere s*, f.; *cas*, m.
Matter so clere as can nat be avoyded — *peremptoire s*, m.
Matter that cometh in commonycation — *incident s*, m.
Mattocke — *hoiau, picq z*, m.
Mattresse for a bedde — *martelas*, m.
Mattresse for a crosbowe — *martelas*, m.
Maslyne corne.
Maunche present — *briffault z*, m.
Mawe of a beest — *jorner s*, m.
Maugry — *malgré s*, m.; *maltalent s*, m
Mavys a byrde — *marvis*, m
Maument — *marmoset z*, m.; *poupee s*, f.
Maumentry — *baguenarlde s*, f.
Maundy thursday — *jeudy absolt s*, m

M BEFORE E.

Meale of meate — *repast s*, m.
Meane of a songe — *moyen s*, m
Measure of two gallons — *sextier s*, m.
Mecher a lytell thefe — *larronceau x*, m.
Mede drinke — *boyllon s*, m
Mede rewarde — *guerdon s*, m.
Medefulnesse — *merite s*, f.
Medycine that moveth a man to slepe — *soporifere s*, m.
Medycine — *antidote s*, m.; *medicyne s*, f.
Medytation — *meditation s*, f.
Medowe felde — *preau x*, m.; *praierie s*, f.
Medowe swete herbe.
Medler frute — *mesple, nefle s*, f.
Medlar tree — *mesplier, neflier s*, m.
Medley colour — *mellé s*, f.
Medwyfe — *saige femme s*, f.
Megre e sickenesse — *maigre s*, f.
Meyre of a towne — *gouverneur s*, m.
Mekenesse — *humilité z*, f.; *clemence, humblesse s*, f
Meale of corne — *farine s*, f.
Meale of meate — *repast s*, m.
Melancoly teatysnesse — *melencolie s*, f.
Melody — *melodye z*, f.; *modulation, armonie s*, f.
Melody played in a moroynge — *reveil s*, m.
Melodyousnesse — *melodie s*, f.
Melownesse — *meureté s*, f.
Membre — *membre s*, m.
Memorye — *memoire s*, f.
Menewe a fysshe — *meunier s*, m.
Meanyng — *pensement s*, m.; *pensee s*, f.
Meane awaye — *moyen, achoison s*, m.
Mendes for a trespas — *amende s*, f.
Meane a parte of a songe — *moyen s*, m.
Meny a housholde — *menye z*, f.
Meny of plantes — *plantaige s*, m.
Mendycante an order of freres — *mendicant.*
Mendement — *amendement s*, m
Men of armes — *gens darmes*, m.
Mentyon — *mention s*, f.
Mercer — *grossier, mercier s*, m.
Mercery — *mercerye s*, f.
Mercy — *grace s*, f.; *mercy s*, f.
Mercyfulnesse — *pitie s*, f.
Mearmayde — *serayne s*, f.
Mere a water — *gort s*, m.
Mery taunt — *lardon s*, m.
Mery jeste a ryddle — *sornette s*, f.
Merinesse — *joieuseté z*, f.
Meryte a deservyng — *merite s*, f.
Merlyng fysshe — *merlus*, m.
Merlyon e hauke — *esmerillon s*, m.
Merle grounde — *marle s*, f.
Merser that selleth ware — *grossier s*, m.
Mere sauce for flesshe — *sarlmore s*, f.
Merveyle — *merueille s*, f.
Message — *message s*, m.
Message that an imbassadoure is charged with — *legation s*, f.; *ambassade s*, f.
Mesyll a sicke man — *meseau s*, m.
Mesyll the sickenesse — *mesellerie s*, f.
Messe — *messe s*, f
Messe of meate — *mes, plat z*, m.
Messanger — *messagier s*, m.
Mestlyon corne.
Mestlyn.
Mesoo sayle of a shyppe — *mysayne s*, f.
Mestresse — *maistresse s*, f.
Measure of otes or suche a lyke — *picquotin s*, m.
Measure — *mesure s*, f.
Measuryng — *dimention s*, f.
Meate — *viande s*, f.

Digitized by Google

Meate of aoy frote — *le bon* s, m.
Matall — *metal* x, m.
Metre verse — *metre* s, m.
Mevyng of ones mynda — *concitation* s, f.
Mevyng of body — *movement* s, m.; *agitation*, *commotion*, *motion* s, f.
Mewe for haukes — *meve* s, f.

M before I.

Michar — *brissonnier* s, m.
Micher a lytell thefe — *larronceau* x, m.
Mydnight — *mynuyt* z, m.
Mydsomer — *la saiact Jehan* s, f.
Myddle fyngre.
Myddle or waste of a body — *farlx du corps*, m.
Myddle of the day — *midy* s, m.
Myddes of a thyng — *milieu* x, m.
Myddes porte of a roonde sercle — *centre* s, m.
Myddes parte of a chanoell — *le fil dune riviere*.
Mydnight — *minuit* z, m.
Mydrife a beest — *entrailles* f.
Mydsomer — *la sainct Jehan* s, f.
Myre dyrte — *bove*, *fange* s, f.
Mignyon — *mignon* s, m.
Mignyonoesse — *mignotise* s, f.
Migrym a sickenesse — *chagrin* s, m.; *maigre*.
Might strength — *effort* s, m.; *puissance* s, f.
Mightynesse — *povuoir* s, m.
Mighelmas — *la sainct Michelle* s, f.
Mighell a proper name — *Michiel* z, m.
Myldewe — *nieble* s, f.
Myldnasse — *paisibleté* z, f.
Myle — *miliaire* s, f.; *demy lieve* s, f.
Myll — *moulin* s, m.
Myller — *musnier* s, m.
Mylfoyla an herbe.
Myllyoo a nombre — *milion* s, m.
Myllon a frute — *melon* s, m.
Mylke — *laict* s, m.
Mylche cowe — *vache a laict* s, f.
Mylstoon — *meulle de moulin* s, f.
Myll troughe or broke — *nage* s, f.
Mylldamme — *escluse de moulin* s, f.
Myllers thombe a fysshe — *chabot* s, m.
Mylte in a beest — *ratte* s, f.
Mylte a fysshe — *la laicte* s, f.; *laicte de poisson*.

Mynde — *pensee* s, f.; *entendement* s, m.
Myon in the grounde — *myne* s, f.
Myndfulnesse — *pencee* s, f.
Myner noder the grounde — *pionnier* s, m.
Mynistratioo — *ministration* s, f.
Mynistring.
Mynistrer of justyce — *droicturier* s, m.
Mynym io song — *minime* s, f.
Mynkes a furre — *minques* s, f.
Mynota of an houre — *minute* s, f.
Mynster a great churche — *maistresse eglise* s, f.; *monstier* s, m.
Mynstrell — *menestrier* s, m.
Mynt mooey — *plate de la monoye* s, f.
Mynt an herbe — *mente* s, f.
Miraboloo a frute — *mirabolan* s, f.
Myracle — *miracle* s, m.
Myrre tree — *larbre qui porte la mirre*
Myrre gomme — *myrre* s, f.
Myrthe — *liesse* s, f.
Mysbeleve — *mescreance* s, f.
Mysbehavour — *mesprison* s, f.
Myschaoove — *desfortune* s, f.; *meschance* s, f.
Mysdede — *meffaict* z, m.
Mysadventure — *maladventure* s, f.
Mysfortune — *desfortane* s, f.; *malencontre* s, f.
Mysknowyng — *descognoissance* s, f.
Mysordar — *desordonnance* s, f.; *desordre* s, m
Mysguyding — *desroy* s, m.
Myschefe — *meschief* s, m.
Misery — *misere* s, f.
Mystakyng of a man selfe or myspride — *oultrecuidance* s, f.
Myseaso — *mesaise* s, f.
Myst io tha mornyng — *brouillas*, m.
Mystery — *mistere* s, m.
Mysusiog — *abus*, m.; *abusion* s, f.
Myrthe joye — *joyeuseté* z, f.; *exultation* s, f.
Mystrust — *suspecon* s, f.; *suspection* s, f.
Mystrustyng — *deffiance* s, f.
Myte the leest coyne that is — *pite* s, f.
Myte in chese — *myte* s, f.
Myrthe pleasure — *festiuité* z, f.; *hilarité* z, f.; *joye* s, f.
Mytayne — *mitayne* s, f.; *mitaigne*.
Myter for a bysshoppe — *mitre* s, f.

Mixtyng toguyder — *mixture s*, f.
Mixtion of thynges — *mixtion s*, f.; *confusion s*, f.

M BEFORE O.

Mocker a scorner — *mocqueur s*, m.
Mockyng or skornyng — *dersion s*, f.; *illusion s*, f.
Mocquery — *mocquerie s*, f.
Mother — *mere s*, f.
Moder a disease — *marry s*, m.
Mother in lawe — *marrastre s*, f.
Moderatyon — *moderation s*, f.
Moderworte — *alvyne s*, f.
Moolynesse angre — *attayne s*, f.; *ire s*, f.
Mogworte — *armoyse s*, f.
Moystnesse — *humeur*, *liqueur*, *uapeur s*, f.
Moysture — *mosteur s*, f.; *moisture s*, f.
Mockendar for chyldre — *mouchouer s*, m.
Molde a forme — *moule s*, m.
Molde of the heede — *fontaine de la teste s*, f.
Moldyng borde — *ais a pestrir s*, m.
Mole a beest — *turlpe s*, f.
Moleyne an herbe.
Molet a fyssbe — *malet s*, m.
Molehyll — *motte de terre s*, f.
Mommery — *mommerie s*, f.
Monday — *lundy s*, m.
Moone a planet — *lune s*, f.
Money coyne — *monoye s*, f.; *pecune s*, f.
Money mynt — *plate de la monoye s*, f.
Moneth — *moys*, m.
Monke of the charterhouse — *chartreux*, m.
Monke of saynt Benettes order — *moyne de sainct Benoit.*
Monkey a beest — *brouticque s*, f.; *marmot s*, m.
Mode in a verbe — *meuf s*, m.
Monster a wonder — *monstre s*, m.
More a fenne — *marescage s*, m.
Morehen — *poulle griache s*, f.
Moreyne detho — *mortalité s*, f.; *mourine s*, f.
Morell an herbe.
Morespycke — *picque s*, f.
Morfewe a sickenesse.
Morkyn a beest — *auorton s*, m.
Mormall a sore — *loup s*, m.
Mornyfle a maner of play — *mornifle s*, f.
Mornyng tyde — *matinee s*, f.; *prime s*, f.; *matin s*, m.
Morowe day — *jour s*, m.
Morsell — *morseau s*, m.
Mortalnesse — *mortalité s*, f.
Mortar to stampe in — *mortier s*, m.
Morter for walles — *mortier s*, m.
Mortesse of a house — *mortuise s*, f.
Mortesse meate.
Morte a fyssbe.
Mosse that groweth on trees — *mousse s*, f.
Mote a dytche — *fosse s*, f.
Mote in the sonne — *pouldre de solail s*, f.
Mote on a gowne or garment — *poutie s*, f.
Mote blast of a horne.
Mother a bringar forthe — *genitrice s*, f.
Mother in lawe — *belle mere s*, f.
Motherly woman — *matrone s*, f.
Mocion or meving — *motion*, *esmotion s*, f.
Motley colour — *biguarrure s*, f.
Moton flesshe — *mouton s*, m.
Movable goodes — *meubles*, m.
Movablenesse — *mobilité s*, f.
Movyng a man to any purpose — *persuasion s*, f.; *suasion s*, f.
Mower skorner — *mocqueur s*, m.
Mowe of whete or haye — *mulon de foyn s*, m.
Mowe a scorne — *moue s*, f.; *moe s*, f.
Moughe that eates clothes — *uer de drap s*, m.
Mockedar for childre — *mouchoeer s*, m.
Moule a beest — *talpe. s*, f.
Moultytude — *moultitude s*, f.
Moulde a forme — *moulle s*, m.
Moulde of the heed — *fontayne de la teste s*, f.
Mountayns of Italy — *Alpes.*
Mountayne a hyll — *montaigne s*, f.
Mournyng — *gemissement s*, m.; *plaingt s*, m., *dueil s*, m.
Mournyng garment — *habit de dueil s*, m.
Mouse a lytell beest — *souris*, f.; *mousse s*, f.
Mousell of a beest — *groing s*, m.; *moe s*, f.
Mouspece of an oxe — *moufle s*, f.
Mouseeare an herbe.
Mousell for a beare or a dogge — *morseau s*, m.
Mousetrappe — *souriciere s*, f.
Mouthe of a domme beest — *gueulle s*, f.

Mouthe or entre of a thyng — *emboucheure s*, f.
Mouthe of a ryver — *boucque s*, f.
Mouthe of any thyng — *bouche s*, f.
Mouthfull — *baufre s*, f.; *lipper s*, f.

M BEFORE U.

Mue for haukes — *meve s*, f.
Mudde myre — *nase s*, f.
Mucke — *bove*, *fiant s*, f.
Mulbery — *more s*, f.
Mulbery tree — *morier s*, m.
Mule a she beest — *mule s*, f.
Multiplyeng — *multiplication s*, f.
Multypliang of language — *alteration s*, f.; *plait s*, m.
Multytude — *moultitude s*, f.
Multytude of people — *tourbe s*, f.
Mummar — *mommeur s*, m.
Munkey, a beest — *marmot s*, m.
Murmuryng — *murmure s*, m.; *remort s*, m.
Murrey colour — *morre*, *cramoysy s*, f.
Murrey colour or browne — *brunette s*, f.
Mussheron a tode stole — *champignon s*, m.
Musyke — *musique s*, f.
Musyng felowe — *musart s*, m.
Muskat a lytell hauke — *mouchet s*, m.
Muske that smelleth — *musque s*, m.
Muscle, a fysshe — *moule s*, f.
Muscle shell — *quoquille de moule s*, f.
Muskyn, a proper visage — *musqain s*, m
Must newe wyne — *moust s*, m.
Mustarde — *moustarde s*, f.
Mustarde seda — *nauette s*, f.
Mustre of harnest men — *monstre s*, f.
Mustredevyles colour — *gris mesle s*, m.

N BEFORE A.

Nape of the necke — *fossette de la teste s*, f.
Nacyon — *nacion s*, f.
Nagge a horse — *courtault s*, m
Nayle of yron — *clou s*, m.
Nayle of a fyngre — *ongle s*, f.
Nayle of woll.
Nakednesse — *nudité s*, f.
Nall for a souter — *alesne s*, f.
Nall maker — *faiseur dalesnes s*, m.

Name fame — *fame s*, f.
Name — *renom s*, m
Namyng — *appellance s*, f.; *appellation s*, f.
Napkyn for the nose — *mouchouer s*, m.
Napkyn for a borde — *serviette s*, f.
Nappe a lytell slepe — *repos*, m.
Naprie store of lynen — *linge s*, m.
Nauquayre a kynde of instrument — *nacquair s*, f.
Narracion — *narration s*, f.
Nat maker — *natier s*, m.
Narownesse — *estreisseur s*, f.
Naupe of the heed — *canneau de col s*, m; *la fossette de la teste s*, f.
Nathe stocke of a whele.
Nature or likelynesse — *indole s*, m.
Nature — *nature s*, f.
Nave of a whele — *moyeul s*, m
Navet rote — *nauette s*, f.
Navyll of the belly — *nombril s*, m

N BEFORE E.

Neble of a womans pappe — *bout de la mamelle s*, m.
Necessyte — *soufraité s*, f.; *extremité s*, f.
Nede — *besoing s*, m.
Necessite distresse — *destresse s*, f.
Nedynesse — *souffretté s*, f.
Nedyll of a shipmans compas — *esguille s*, f.
Nedyll to sowe with — *aguille s*, f.
Neglygence — *negligence s*, f.; *nonchallance s*, f.
Neyce, a kynswoman — *niepce s*, f.
Neighbour — *voysin s*, m.; *proesme s*, m.; *cousin s*, m.
Neighbour woman — *voisine s*, f.
Neighbourhode — *voisineté s*, f.
Neyng of a horse — *hennisement s*, m.
Necke — *col s*, m.
Neccoller for a woman — *gorgias*, m.
Necke of a garment — *colet s*, m.
Necooler — *collet s*, m.
Nechande — *gorgias*, m.
Nechande for a woman — *gorgerette s*, f
Necke of a cappe — *rebras dung bonnet*, m.
Neppe an herbe — *herbe de chat s*, f.
Neare of a beest — *roignon s*, m.
Nesyng with the nose — *esternuement s*, m

Necessary thyng — *necessaire s*, m.
Nest of byrdes — *nyd doiseaux s*, m.
Net to catche byrdes with — *tonnelle s*, f.
Net to take fysshe — *retz a pescher*, f.
Neates ladder — *cordovayn s*, m.
Nettyll a wede — *artye z*, f.
Nevewe a kynsman — *nepueu x*, m.
Newe facyon — *la nouvelle mode s*, f.
Newe moone — *nouuelle lune s*, f.
Newe wyne — *moust s*, m.
Newe yeres day — *le jour de lan s*, m.; *le jour destraines*, m.
Newe jette — *guise nouelle s*, f.
Newe yeres gyfte — *estrayne s*, f.
Newnesse — *nouueaulté z*, f.
Newte a worme — *lisarde s*, f.

N before I.

Niceenesse — *cointerie s*, f.; *nicete z*, f.
Nyckename — *brocquart s*, m.
Nigarde or nygon — *chiche s*, m.
Nigardnesse — *escharceté s*, f.; *chicheté z*, f.
Nigardshyppe — *parcité z*, f.
Night — *nuyct z*, f.
Night crowe — *cresserelle s*, f.
Night gnat — *singalle s*, f.
Night watche — *eschaulnetes*.
Nightyngale — *rossignal s*, m.; *rossignolet*.
Nightmare — *goublin s*, m.
Nygromancer — *nigromancien s*, m.
Nigromancy — *nigromantie z*, f.
Nimphe a goddes — *nimphe s*, f.
Nyt in a mannes heed — *lente s*, f.

N before O.

Noble of money — *noble s*, m.
Noblenesse — *noblesse s*, f.
Noddle of the heed — *coupeau de la teste x*, m.
Noyeng — *nuisance s*, f.
Noyse of people — *tumulte s*, m.
Noyse — *bruit z*, m.
Noyse frayeng — *castille s*, f.
Noysomnesse or yrkesomnesse — *ennuy s*, m.
Nocke of a bowe — *oche de larc s*, m.
Nocke of a shafte — *oche de la flesche s*, f.; *penon*, *coche*, *loche s*, f.

Nombre of beestes togyder — *bestail z*, m.
Nombre — *nombre s*, m.
Noone, mydday — *none*, *midy s*, m.
Noetherde or bulherde — *bouuier s*, m.
Nonne a relygious woman — *nonnain s*, f.
Noppe of wolle or clothe — *cotton de tapis s*, m.
Norisshyng — *aliment s*, m.; *alimentation s*, f.
Northe — *septentrion s*, m.
Northe parte or wynde — *byse s*, f.; *le vent byse*, *septentrion s*, m.
Northe starre — *pol articque s*, m.
Nose of a man — *nes*, m.
Nosegay — *boucquet z*, m.
Nosethrill — *tendron du nez*, m., *narine s*, f.
Notary — *notayre s*, m.
Note of songe — *notte s*, f.
Note a marke in a boke — *notte s*, f.
Nothagge a byrde — *jaye s*, f.
Novelty a deyntie — *nouuelleté z*, f.
Novembre, a moneth — *nouembre s*, m.
Nourysshyng — *nourriture s*, f.
Nouche or broche — *afficquet s*, m.
Novyce a newe relygious persone — *nouice s*, m.
Novyce tyme — *nouicerne s*, m.
Nombre of emptie vesselles — *fustailles*, f.
Nombre of precious stones — *pierrerie s*, f.
Nombre of sommes — *sommage s*, m.
Noumbles of a dere or beest — *entrailles*, f.
Nouryce that fedeth a childe — *nourice s*, f.

N before U.

Nunne, a woman relygious — *nonnayn s*, f.
Nutte tree — *noyer s*, m.
Nutte that groweth on basylles — *noix de boys*, f.
Nutmygge spyce — *noyx muscade*, f.

O before B.

Obedyence — *obeissance s*, f.
Objection an argument — *objection s*, f.
Oblygacion — *obligation s*, f.
Observaunce — *obseruance s*, f.
Observaunt frere — *obseruant s*, m.
Observacion — *obseruation s*, f.
Obsequies dirige — *vigiles*, f.
Obstinatyon frowardnesse — *obstination s*, f.
Occasyon to pyke a quarell — *cauillation s*, f.

Occasyon — *occasion s*, f. — *achoison s*, f.
Occar colour — *ocre s*, f.
Occulus christi an herbe.
Occultatyon hidyng — *occultation s*, f.
Occupation — *occupation s*, f.; *entremise s*, f.
Octobre, a moneth — *octobre s*, m.
Occur, reed colour — *ocre s*, m.
Occupyeng of the mynde — *meditation s*, f.; *studiosité s*, f.

O before D.

Odeur savoure — *odeur s*, f.
Odyousnesse — *haynenseté s*, f.

O before F.

Offall of trees.
Offence — *offence s*, f.; *crime*, *malefice*, *mesprison s*, f.
Offendyng — *offencion s*, f.
Offyce — *office s*, m.
Offycer that cesseth the common people in Fraunce — *esleu s*, m.
Offycer — *officier s*, m.
Officiel — *official s*, m.
Offre — *offre s*, m.
Ofspringe — *lignee s*, f.
Offryng — *offrande*, *aes s*, f.
Offryng at a masse — *offrande s*, f.
Ofspring that cometh of a man — *issue s*, f.
Oftedoyng of a thyng — *multiplication s*, f.

O before I.

Oyls — *brille s*, f.
Oyntment for womens faces — *fard s*, m.
Oyliet hole — *oillet s*, m.
Oyntment — *oignement s*, m.; *oynetere s*, f.
Oystreche fedder — *plume daustruche s*, f.
Oyster shell, a fysshe — *oystre s*, m.

O before K.

Oke apple — *pomme de chesne s*, f.
Oke tree — *chesne s*, m.
Oke plant — *plante de chesne s*, f.

O before L.

Olde man — *vieulx*, *veillart s*, m.
Olde women — *vielle s*, f.
Oldnesse — *vieillesse s*, f.; *aynesse s*, f.
Olyphant, a beest — *oliphant s*, m.
Olyve frute — *olive s*, f.
Olyve tree — *olivier s*, m.

O before N.

Ondoyng — *destruction s*, f.
Onfaythfulnesse — *desloiaulté s*, f.
Onkyndnesse — *ingratitude s*, f.
Onquyetnesse — *esmoy s*, m.
Onsetleke — *porret s*, m.
Oneeyed man — *louchet s*, m.; *lousquet s*, m.
One that spytteth moche — *crachart s*, m.
One of affinite — *affin s*, m.
Ony maner of goone — *baton a feu s*, m.
Onyon to eate — *oignon s*, m.
Onstedfast hert — *cueur unvlaiye s*, m.

O before P.

Opyn audience — *court planiere s*, f.
Opyn seme — *costure a lasché poynt s*, f.
Opyn courte — *court planiere s*, f.
Opyn house — *maison planiere s*, f.
Opyn werre — *guerre ouverte s*, f.
Opynars a kynde of frute — *neffle s*, f.
Opynars tree — *nefflier s*, m.
Opynnesse — *ouverture s*, f.
Opynion — *opinion s*, f.
Oppressyon of poore people — *oppresse s*, f.

O before R.

Oratour — *orateur s*, m.
Oration — *harengue*, *oraison s*, f.
Ordynaunce or frame — *machine s*, f.
Ordynaunce appareyle — *aprest s*, m.
Ordynaunce institution — *ordonnance s*, f.
Order — *ordre s*, m.
Order where a thynge is sette — *situation s*, f.
Order an arraye in a felde — *arroy s*, m.
Order dyet in fedyng — *diette s*, f.
Ordonyng — *ordonance s*, f.; *precis*, m.
Ore of a bote — *auiron s*, m.
Ore of a shyppe — *rame s*, f.
Orenge, a frute — *pomme dorenge s*, f.
Orenge tree — *orengier s*, m.

Digitized by Google

Organ of the eare or hearyng — *oeye s*, f.
Organs an instrument — *orgre s*, f.
Organ pype — *fleute dorgre s*, f.
Orient perle — *perle orientalle s*, f.
Origynall begynnyng — *original x*, m.
Oriloge, a clocke — *horiloge s*, f.
Orison — *oraison s*, f.
Ornament — *ornement s*, m.
Oroement, a makyng of men frendes — *reconciliation s*, f.
Orpyn an herbe — *orpye s*, m.

O before S.

Osier a yong wyllowe — *osier s*, m.
Osierde, a place where wyllowes growe — *saussoye s*, f.
Osyll, a byrde — *estourneau x*, m.
Ospringe, a byrde.
Ost the sacrament — *hostie s*, f.
Ost of men — *armee s*, f.
Ostrye — *hostelerie s*, f.
Ostrydge, a byrde — *austruche s*, f.; *ostruche.*
Ostrydge fether sellar — *plumacier s*, m.
Ostrydge fether — *plume daustruche.*

O before T.

Ote corne — *auoyne s*, f.
Othe sweryng — *serment s*, m.
Ottre, a beest — *loutre s*, m.
Ottre, a furre — *peaux de loutres*, f.

O before V.

Overcomyng — *desconfiture s*, f.
Overflowyng with water — *inundation s*, f.
Oversight — *musardie s*, f.
Ouche for a bonnet — *afficquet s*, m.; *affichet s*, m.
Ould sayd sawe — *prouerbe s*, m.
Oulde house that is in ruyne — *masure s*, f.
Oulde mayde — *luberdine s*, f.
Ouche, a jowell — *bague s*, f.
Oules heed — *hure s*, f.
Ovyn to bake in — *four s*, m.
Owner that is in possessyon of thyng — *propriataire s*, m.
Outterwarde of a castell — *courtbasse s*, f.
Outarlyne or parte of a cercle — *circumference s*, f.
Outtakyng — *exception s*, f.
Outas of a feest — *octaues*, f.
Outcrye — *acclamation*, *exclamation s*, f.
Outryder — *auant courreur s*, m.
Outlawe — *banny s*, m.
Outcrye — *hutyn s*, m.
Outplace, a corner out of the way — *destour s*, m.
Outcorner or secrete corner — *reduyt s*, m.
Outwarde parte of any thynge — *superfice s*, f.
Outrage — *oultrage s*, m.
Oustell a tole to worke with — *oustil z*, m.

O before X.

Oxe a beest — *beuf s*, m.
Oxebowe that gothe about his necke — *collier de beuf s*, m.
Oxeeye an herbe.
Oxestale — *creche s*, f.

P before A.

Paast or glewe — *cole s*, f.
Pace a goyng — *pas*, m.
Pacyence an herbe — *pacience s*, f.
Pacyentnesse — *pacience s*, f.
Pacyence vertue — *pacience s*, f.
Pacyent a sicke body — *pacient s*, m.
Packe — *fardeau x*, m.; *pacquet s*, m.
Pacquet of letters — *pacquet de lettres, etc. s*, m.
Paddocke — *crapault x*, m.
Packesadyll — *bats*, *bas*, m.
Page a servaunt — *page s*, m.
Pagiant in a playe — *mistere s*, m.
Pagyll a cowsloppe.
Payle a vessell — *seau x*, m.
Payment of money — *payement s*, m.
Payment by driblettes — *entreneue, payement.*
Payment of dette — *solution s*, f.
Payne mayne — *paye de bouche s*, m.
Payne desease, tourment in payne — *payne s*, f.
Payne of sickenesse — *agonie s*, f.
Panym an infydele — *payen s*, m.
Payre of any thyng — *paire s*, f.

Payntyng with colours — *painture* s, f.
Payntyng of ones face — *fardement* s, m.
Paynter — *paintre* s, m.
Payre of indentures — *endentures*, f.
Payre of hose from the kne up — *demy chausses*, f.
Payre of beedes — *patenostres*, m.
Payre of botes — *bottes*, f.
Payre of sloppe hoses — *braiettes a marinier* s, f.
Payre of burlettes — *unes paces* z, f.
Payre of brigandyns — *brigandines*, f.
Payre of curates — *curace* s, f.
Payre of tonges — *tenailles*, f.
Payre of fettars — *ceps*, m.
Payre of sycers — *ciselets*, m.; *forces*, f.
Payre of belowes — *soufflets*, m.
Payre of pynsons — *pinces*, f.; *estriquoires*, f.
Payre of spectacles — *lunettes*, f.
Payre of stockes — *piege*, *ceps*, f.
Payre of golde weyghtes — *poix*, *trebuchet* z, m.
Payre of wyndiog blades — *tournettes*, f.
Payre of pastes — *unes paces*, f.
Payre of tables — *unes tables* f.; *jeu de tables*, f.
Payre of smythes tonges — *greffes*, f.
Payre of startoppes — *horsettes* f.
Payre of lytell sheres — *forcettes*, f.
Payre of cardes to playe with — *cartes*, f.
Payre of writyng tables — *tablettes*, f.
Payre of clarycordes — *monocorde*, f.
Payre of balances — *unes balances*, f.
Paytrell for a horse — *poictral* z, m.
Packesadell — *bast* z, m.
Palays — *palais*, m.
Palate of the mouthe — *palais*, m.
Pale of a parke or suche tyke — *pal* z, m.
Pale before a dore — *palis*, m.
Pale a fence — *tauldis*, m.
Pale or a stake — *pieu* z, m.; *claie* s, f.
Palenesse — *palisseur* s, f.; *paleur* s, f.
Palfray a beest — *palefroy* s, m.; *hacquenee* s, f.
Palfraymao — *palefronier* s, m.
Paleron, a pece of harnesse — *espallerou* s, m.
Palme of the hande — *palme*, *le creux de la mayn* s, m.

Palmesonday — *pasques flery* s, f.; *dimanche de blanches*.
Palme tree — *palme* s, m.
Palme for Palmesonday — *rameau* z, m.
Palmus christi an herbe.
Palme the yelowe that groweth on wyllowes — *chatton* s, m.
Palmers scrippe — *escharpe* s, f.
Palsey a disease.
Paltocke of lether — *pellice* s, f.
Paltocke a garmēt — *halcret* s, m.
Paltocke a patche — *palleteau* z, m.
Pament of a strete — *pauiment* s, m.; *pauee* z, f.
Panche a belly — *pance* s, f.
Paney floore — *menue pencee* s, f.
Pane of furre — *panne* s, f.
Pane of a wall — *pan de mur* s, m.
Pane of gray furre — *panne de gris*, f.
Panne a vessell — *poille darraye* s, f.
Panell of a wall — *pan de mur* s, m.
Panell to ryde on — *batz*, m.; *panneau* z, m.
Pannyer a basket — *panier* s, m.
Pange of sickenesse — *traict* z, m.
Pancake — *torrteau* z, m.
Panges of detha — *les traictz de mort*.
Panther a beest — *panthere* s, m.
Panthar to catche byrdes with — *panneau* z, m.
Panter an officer — *pannetier* s, m.
Pantry a house of office — *panneterie* s, f.
Pappe meate for chyldre — *bouille* s, f.
Pappe a womans breest or other — *mamelle* s, f.
Pappeheed — *bout de la mamelle* z, m.
Papyr to write on — *papier* s, m.
Parable — *parabole* s, f.
Paradyse — *paradys*, m.
Parbrakyng — *uomissement* s, m.
Paramour a man — *acoincte*.
Paramour a women — *dame peramour*.
Parcell a porcyon — *parcelle* s, f.
Parchemyne — *parchemin* s, m.
Parchementmaker — *parcheminier* s, m.
Parclos to parte two roumes — *separation* s, f.
Pardon — *pardon* s, m.
Pardoner — *pardonnier* s, m.
Pardonyng — *pardonnance* s, f.
Parfaytnesse — *integrité* s, f.

Digitized by Google

Parfection — *perfection* s, f.
Pariette for walles — *blanchisseure* s, f.
Parysshe — *paroisse* s, f.
Parysshe churche — *eglise parochialle* s, f.
Paryssboner, a dwellar in a paryssbe — *parrcien* s, m.
Paryng of any frute — *pellure* s, f.
Paryng of breed — *chapellys*, m.
Paryng, yrone to pare a horseshofe with.
Parytorie somoner — *bedeau* x, m.
Parjury — *parjure* s, m.
Parke for dere — *parc* z, m.
Parcar a man — *cerdier* s, m.
Parlyament — *parlement* s, m.
Parlour — *sallette* s, f.
Perrocke a lytell parke — *parquet* z, m.
Parsone that is excomunnyeate — *excommenge*, *palme*
Parser to bore with — *persover* s, m.; *foret* z, m.
Parsone man or woman — *parsonne* s, f.
Parsonage a place — *presbitoyre* s, m.
Parceley an herbe — *parsil*, *parsin* s, m.
Parsone a curate — *curé* s, m.
Parsone yvell favoured — *marpault* x, m.
Parte of any thyng — *part* s, f.
Partie — *party* s. m.
Partenar that is prevy to a dede — *parconnier* s, m.
Partie felowe — *parsonnier* s, m.
Partetakyng of any thynge — *participation* s, f.
Partyng of any thyng — *partaige* s, m.
Partyng of a thyng to many — *communion* s, f.
Partnyt that bredeth under ones arme — *mortpou* x, m.
Partie that sueth agaynst a man — *party adverse*
Particuler mater of an authour — *passaige* s, f.
Pasneppe an herbe.
Passage of a man of armes — *pas*, m.
Passyng measure — *oultraige* s, m.
Passyon weke — *sepmaine peneuse* s, f.
Paste for a lady or woman — *unes paces*, f.
Paste for bredde — *paste* s, f.
Pasty bake meate — *pasté* s, m.
Pastyme — *passetemps*, m.; *esbatement* s, m.
Pastler that baketh — *pastisier* s, m.
Pastron of an horse — *pasturon* s, m.
Pastren — *pasturias* x, m.
Pasture fedyng — *pasture* s, f.
Patche or clout — *rapeissure* s, f.
Pathe in a waye — *sente* s, f.; *sentier* s, m.
Patyn of a chalys — *platine* s, f.
Paten for a fote — *galoche* s, f.
Patenmaker — *patinier* s, m.
Patent letters — *lettres patentes*, f.
Patisyng a treatie of peace, as frontier townes take one of another — *pasthsaige* s, f.
Patriarke — *patriarche* s, m.
Patrimony — *patrimoyne* s, m.
Patrone of a gally — *patron de galee* s, m.
Patron a helper — *patron* s, m.
Patron example — *patron* s, m.
Patron that hath the right to gyve a benifyce — *patron* s, m.
Paves to defend one with — *pavais*, m.
Pawe of a beest — *patte* s, f.
Pavyllyon — *paucillon* s, m
Pavyng stone — *quarreau* x, m.; *carreau* x, m.
Paulme of the hande — *palme de la main* s, f.
Paument of a strete — *pavé* s, m.
Paulmer a poore man — *blistre* s, m.; *blistresse* s, f.
Paume to play at tennys with — *paulme*.
Paune of the chesse — *paounet* z, m.
Paunche a bely — *panse* s, f.
Pause or taryeng — *pause* s, f.
Pausyng — *interpos*, m.
Pautner — *malette* s, f.
Paxe to kysse — *paix*, f.

P before E.

Peace — *paix*, f.
Pease reke — *pesiere* s, f.
Peasablenesse — *pesibleté* z, f.
Pece a cuppe — *tasse* s, f.; *hanap* z, m.
Pece or parte of a thyng — *piece* s, f.
Pece of steele.
Peache a frute — *pesche* s, f.
Peache tree — *peschier* s, m.
Pecocke a byrde — *pan* s, m.; *paon* s, m.

Pectorall.
Pedlar — *mercerot* s, m.
Peake of a ladyes mournyng heed — *biquoquet* s, m.
Pegge of woode — *cheuille* s, f.
Pehenne a byrde — *panesse* s, f.
Peyce a weyght — *peys* s, m.; *pesant* s, m.
Peyne — *payne* s, f.
Paynfulnesse — *peniblete* s, f.
Peyntyng — *painctare* s, f.
Peyntar — *peyntre* s, m.
Peytrell for a horse — *paictrel* s, m.
Perke a measure — *quart* s, m.
Peele of belles — *son de cloches*, m.
Pele for an ovyn — *pelle a four* s, f.
Peletyr an herbe.
Pellet a rounde stonn — *plomme* s, f.
Pellycane a byrde — *pelican* s, m.
Penannce — *penitence* s, f.; *penance* s, f.
Pensell a lytell baner — *banerolle* s, f.
Pencell to paynt with.
Pensyfenesse — *sorcy* s, m.; *pencifueté* z, f.
Pencyon — *pencion* s, f.
Pendant of a gyrdell — *pendant* s, m.
Pendant for carpenters — *niueau* z, m.
Penne to write with — *plume* s, f.
Penneknyfe — *cannyuet* s, m.
Pennar and ynkehorne — *escriptoire* s, f.
Pennon a baaner — *pennon* s, m.
Penny coyne — *denier* s, m.
Pennyworte an herbe — *poulliot* z, m.
Pennyworthe — *denree* s, f.
Penytauncer — *penitancier* s, m.
Penon a lytell baner in a felde — *pennon* s, m.
Penneryall an herbe — *poulliot* z, m.
Pensy floure — *pensee* s, f.
Penthouse of a house — *appentis*, m.
Pentys over a stall — *auuent* s, m.
Pentes or paves — *estal, soubtil* x, m.
Peony an herbe.
Penthatheukes, fyve bokes of Moyses lawe — *pentathevcon* s, m.
People folkes — *peuple* s, m.
Peper spyce — *poyure* s, m.
Peperquerne — *gregoyr a poyure* s, m.
Perceyvyng — *apperceuance* s, f.; *perception* s, f.
Perceley an herbe — *persil* s, m.
Percerblade — *estoc* z, m.
Perche a fysshe — *perche* s, f.
Perche for a hauke — *perche* s, f.
Perre drinke — *peré* s, m.
Perfectyon — *perfection* s, f.
Perytorie an herbe.
Perwyncle a shellfysshe — *bigorneau* x, m.; *nineau* x, m.
Peryll — *peril* z, m.
Peerle a stone — *perle* s, f.
Peerle in the eye — *maille* s, f.
Permutacion — *permutation* s, f.
Perceve[illegible]unce — *perceverance* s, f.
Personage — *personnaige* s, m.
Persour an instrument — *foret* z, m.; *vibriquet* z, m.
Persuadyng — *persuasion* s, f.
Pertrytche a byrde — *perdris*, f.
Pece to drinke in — *tasse* s, f.
Pesablenesse — *taciturnité* z, f.
Pese frute — *poys*, m.
Pescodde — *escosse de poix*, f.
Pestell of flesshe — *jambon* s, m.
Pestell of wode to stampe with — *pestail* s, m.; *pillon* s, m.
Pestell of yrone — *pillon* s, m.
Pestylence — *pestilence* s, f.; *epidimie* s, f.
Petaunce a small porcion of meate — *pitance* s, f.
Peter a proper name — *Pierre* s, m.
Pety ca[illegible]on — *aicaire* s, m.
Petycote — *corset simple*, m.; *cotte simple* s, f.; *chemise de blanchet* s, f.
Pety nytte.
Petygrewe — *genealogie* s, f.
Pewke a colour — *pers*, m.
Pewter metall — *estain* s, m.
Pewtrer — *pottier destain* s, m.; *peautrier* s, m.

P BEFORE H.

Phylosophie — *philosophie* s, f.
Philosopher — *philosophe* s, m.
Physike — *medecine* s, f.
Physicion — *mire* s, m.
Phesycion named in derisyon — *merdefia* s, m.

Digitized by Google

Phesaunt a byrde — *faisant* s, m.
Phisnamy a face — *phisonomie* s, f.

P before I.

Pycher — *pot de terre* z, m.
Piche for shyppes — *poix*, f.
Piche forke — *fourche fiere* s, f.
Pye a byrde — *pie, agache* s, f.
Pyed monke — *barnardin* s, m.
Pye a pasty — *pasté* z, m.
Pye baker — *patisier* s, m.; *patesouer* s, m.
Pygge a beest — *coychon* s, m.
Pignoll a kynde of frute — *pignolle* s, f.
Pygion a byrde — *pigon* s, m.; *colombette* s, f.
Pyke a fysshe — *brochet* z, m.
Pickerell a fysshe — *brocheton* s, m.
Pyke of a staffe — *piquant* s, m.
Picke axe — *picq, hoiau* x, m.; *pique de fer* s, f.
Pyccle sauce — *saulmure* s, f.
Pytche of lether — *pelice* s, f.
Pyle for a bridge — *pilotys*, m.
Pyle of a coyne, the syde havyng no crosse — *pile* s, f.
Pyle of clothes or any other heape — *pille* s, f.
Pyle to be set in a fauty grounde — *pilot* z, m.
Pyll of a notte curnell — *pellure dune noix*, f.
Pyll of frute — *pellure* s, f.
Pyllar a robber — *pilleur* s, m.; *pillart* z, m.
Pyllar of a churche — *pilier, colompne* s, f.
Pyllar — *colompne* s, f.
Pyller to do justyce — *estache* s, f.
Pyllary to punysshe men at — *pilory* s, m.
Pylgryme — *pellerin* s, m.
Pylle for a lase — *pilleuse, pillerre* s, f.
Pyll of hempe — *til* z, m.
Pyllage — *pillaige* s, m.
Pylled as ones heed is — *pellé* z, m.
Pyllyng of hempe or any other thyng — *til* z, m.
Pylotte that governeth a shippe — *pilot* z, m.
Pyllyon for a woman to ryde on — *hourse à femme* s, f.
Pyllowe for ones heed — *oreillier* s, m.
Pyllowe bere — *taye doreillier* s, m.
Pylcher a fysshe — *sardine* s, f.
Pyment — *piment* s, m.
Pympernyll an herbe.

Pymple on a mannes face — *pustule* s, f.
Pynaple tree — *pin* s, m.
Pynne of tymbre — *cheville* s, f.
Pyncase — *esplinguier* s, m.
Pynne of yrone — *broche de fer* s, f.
Pynne for kerchefes — *esplingue* s, f.
Pynne maker — *esplinguier* s, m.
Pynpyllowe to stycke pynnes on.
Pynnacle — *pinacle* s, m.
Pynaple — *pomme de pin* s, f.
Pynfolde — *prison aux bestes*, f.
Pynne tree — *parquet* s, m.
Pyncase — *esplinguette* s, f.; *esplinguiere*.
Pynyng of a man in prisone to confesse the trouthe — *torture* s, f.
Pynnyon of a wyng — *bout de lesle* s, m.
Piony an herbe.
Pynsons of yrone — *estricquoyres*, f.
Pynson sho — *caffignon* s, m.
Pynt measure — *choppine* s, f.
Pyntyll a mannes yarde — *vit* z, m.
Pype to pype with — *fleuste* s, f.
Pype of a condyte — *deuidouer* s, m.; *tuyau de fontayne* z, m.
Pype a vessell — *pipe* s, f.
Pyppe a sickenesse — *pepye* s, f.
Pyppen an apple — *capenda* s, f.
Pyrry a storme of wynde — *orage* s, m.; *bouffee de uent* s, f.
Pyrne or webstars lome — *mestier a tisser* s, m.
Pyspot — *pot a pisser* s, m.
Pysse uryne — *urine* s, f.; *escloy* s, m.
Pysmyre a lytell worme — *formys*, m.
Pismyre hill — *furmiliere* s, f.
Pystell a letter — *espistre* s, f.
Pysteller that syngeth the masse.
Pytche — *poix*, f.
Pytaunce — *pitance de couvent* s, f.
Pytche forke — *fourche fiere* s, f.
Pyteousnesse — *piteuseté* z, f.
Pyte compassyon — *pitie* s, f.
Pytte in the grounde — *fosse* s, f.
Pytte or well.
Pytte in ones cheke or chyn — *fossette* s, f.
Pytfall for byrdes — *trebouchet* z, m.
Pythe strength — *force* s, f.

Digitized by Google

Pythe of a staike or of a tree — *cueur* *s*, m.

P BEFORE L.

Place — *lieu* *x*, m.
Place or stede — *endroit* *z*, m.
Place closed — *parc* *z*, m.
Place a house — *place* *s*, f.
Place where relykes be — *reliquaire* *s*, f.
Place where foure stretes mete togyder — *carrefour* *s*, m.
Place where the sonne shyneth all day — *hasle* *s*, m.
Place where beestes resteth all night — *giste* *s*, f.
Place where is good haukyng — *gibier* *s*, m.
Place where a man is lodged — *herbegerie* *s*, f.
Place of jogement — *pretoire* *s*, m.
Place where juges sytte — *parquet* *s*, m.
Place where justyce is mynystred — *parlement* *s*, m.
Place to flye to rescue — *refuge* *s*, m.
Place nere a churche to walke in — *paruis*, m.
Place where any joynt tourneth.
Place of murther, or where murther or execution is executed — *meurtressouers* *s*, f.
Place where roses growe — *rosiere* *s*, f.
Place where hempe groweth — *chenevriere* *s*, f.
Place where willows growe — *sausoye* *s*, f.
Place where a thyng is sette — *situation* *s*, f.
Place to bathe one in — *thermes*, f.
Plage of sickenesse — *playe* *s*, f.
Playe an enterlude — *farce* *s*, f.
Play sport — *carolle* *s*, f.; *deduit*, *esbat* *z*, m.
Play at the chesse — *jeu aux eschiecz* *x*, m.
Playce a fysshe — *plye* *s*, f.
Player or goer upon a corde — *batelleur* *s*, m.
Playe maker — *facteur* *s*, m.; *factiste* *s*, m.
Player in a playe — *parsonnage*.
Playne, a grounde that is without hylles — *planier*, *playne* *s*, f.
Playne felde — *plaine terre*, *lande* *s*, f.; *plaigne* *s*, f.
Playnt complaynyng — *plainte* *s*, f.
Playnesse of any thyng — *planeur* *s*, f.
Playster for walles — *plastre* *s*, f.
Plaster for a sore — *emplaistre* *s*, m.
Plasterer that layeth plaster in byldyng — *plaistrier*, *plastreur* *s*, m.
Playtes of a womans heer — *tresses*, f.; *tressure* *s*, f.
Playte of a gowne — *ply* *z*, m.
Plancher made of bordes — *planché* *s*, m.
Plane tree — *plane*.
Plane an instrument for joyners — *plane* *s*, f.; *rabot* *z*, m.
Planet a starre — *planete* *s*, f.
Planke — *planche*, *planchette* *s*, f.
Plancke over a water — *planchette* *s*, f.
Plant — *plante* *s*, f.
Plantan an herbe — *planteyne* *s*, m.
Plasshe of a water — *flacquet* *z*, m.
Plate of a garment — *plat*, *ply* *s*, m.
Plate of harnesse — *plat* *z*, m.
Plate sylver vessell — *vaysselle dargent* *s*, f.
Plate of any metall — *platine*, *lame* *s*, f.
Platter to eate in — *plat* *z*, m.
Platnesse — *platteur* *s*, f.
Plesantnesse — *plaisance* *s*, f.
Plee before a juge — *playt* *z*, m.; *plaidoyrie* *s*, f.
Pledge a borowe — *plaigs* *s*, m.
Pledge — *gaige* *s*, m.
Pledyng — *playdoyrie* *s*, f.; *plait* *s*, m.
Playe an enterlude — *farce* *s*, f.
Playe of sadde matters — *moralité* *z*, f.
Playe nat ernest — *jeu* *x*, m.
Playfere — *mignon* *s*, m.
Plesantnesse — *amenité* *z*, f.
Plentie — *habundance* *s*, f.; *plaunté* *z*, f.; *fecundité* *z*, f.; *fertilité* *z*, f.; *opulence* *s*, f.; *affluence* *s*, f.
Plentuousnesse — *plentureuseté* *z*, f.
Plentyousnesse of people — *populosité* *z*, f.
Plentie of bowes — *ramage* *s*, f.
Plentie of wylde beestes — *sauagine* *s*, f.
Plesaunce — *plaisance* *s*, f.
Pleasure wyll — *vueil* *z*, m.
Pleasure sporte — *esbatement* *s*, m.
Pleasure — *commodité* *z*, f.
Plyantnesse — *ploianteur* *s*, f.
Plyte or state — *poynt* *s*, m.
Plombe for a shyppe — *plombee* *s*, f.

Plome a frute — *prune* s, f.
Plome tere — *prunier* s, m.
Plonchet colour — *blev* s, m.
Plotte of grounde — *piece de terre* s, f.
Ploughe — *charrue* s, f.
Plonghe typpe.
Ploughe betyll — *maillet de charue* s, m.
Ploughe beame — *queue de la charue* s, f.; *mancheron* s, m.
Plowe lande — *terre labouree* s, f.
Plowe eare.
Plowe handell — *manche* s, f.
Plowe start — *manche* s, f.
Plowe man — *laboureur* s, m.; *charruier* s, m.
Plover a byrde — *plouuier* s, m.
Plumbe for a carpenter — *riglet* s, m.
Plumbe for a shyppeman — *plomb de sonde* s, m.
Plomet of leed — *plommee* s, f.
Plome of oystrydge fethers — *plummart* s, m.
Plommar a craftesman — *plommeer* s, m.

P before O.

Podyng — *bodin* s, m.
Poddell a sloughe — *bourbier* s, m.
Poet a connyng man — *poete* s, m.
Poygnaet for ones slaves — *poignet* s, m.
Poynt for ones hose — *esguillette* s, f.
Poynt an article — *poynt* s, m.
Poynt maker — *esguilletier* s, m.
Poynt of any thyng — *pointe* s, f.; *poynté* s, m.
Poynt of the sholder — *espalleron* s, m.
Poynt a propertie — *tache* s, f.
Poynt of a swerd — *poincte dune espee* s, f.
Poyntell or caracte — *esplingue de fer* s, m.
Poysy devyse or worde — *deuise* s, f.
Poyson — *poyson* s, f.; *harpoy* s, m.
Poytrell parte of an horse harnesse — *poyctrail* s, m.
Poke or bagge — *poche* s, f.
Pocke or blayne — *bouton* s, m.
Poke frakyns — *picquetevre* or *picquotevre de verolle* s, f.
Pocke a great pocke — *la gorre, la grosse verolle* s, f.
Pocke a small — *verolle* s, f.
Pockynesse — *fossetterie* s, f.
Polycy — *police* s, f.
Polysshing makyng smothe of a thynge — *polissure* s, f.
Polle heed — *coupeau* s, m.
Pole a staffe — *perche* s, f.
Polaxe a weapen — *becq de faulcon* s, m.
Pole or rodde — *perche* s, f.
Pole for fysshe — *uiuier* s, m.
Poled a yonge tode — *cauesot* s, m.
Polet the blacke thynge that a tode cometh of — *cauesot* s, m.
Pommaundre to smell to — *pomendier* s, m.
Pome garnet — *pomme de granade* s, f.
Pome garnet tree — *granadier* s, m.
Pomell of a swerde — *pommeau* s, m.
Pompe tryumphe — *triumphe* s, m.
Pompe — *tryumphe, bobant* s, m.; *grandgore* s, f.
Pompe of a shyppe — *pompe* s, f.
Ponde of water — *estang* s, m.; *uiuier* s, m.
Pole a standyng water — *estang* s, m.
Ponysshment — *pugnition* s, f.
Pose in the nose — *rime* s, f.
Pope — *pape* s, m.
Popet for chyldre to play with — *poupee* s, f.
Popyll tree — *peuplier* s, m.
Popple, suche as ryseth whan water or any lycour seteth fast — *boullon* s, m.
Poppy sede or the herbe — *pauot* s, m.
Popyniaye a byrde — *papegault* s, m.; *paroquet* s, m.
Popyniaye colour — *uert gay* s, m.
Porche of a dore — *porche* s, m.
Porcion parte — *porcion* s, f.
Pore, a small hole suche as the swete cometh out at — *pore* s, f.
Poore man — *poure homme, belistre* s, m.
Poorenesse — *pourete* s, f.
Porret yong lekes — *porette* s, f.
Porke flesshe — *porc* s, m.; *chair de pourceau* s, m.
Porkepyn a beest — *porc espin* s, m.
Porpas a fysshe — *mersouyn* s, m.
Portall of waynscot or suche lyke — *contrequarre* s, f.
Porte an havyn — *port* s, m.

Porte coullys — *barriere coulisse, porte uolant,* (Ro) *marche coulyz, coulisse, rateaux,* m.
Porte coontenaunce — *mantien s,* m.; *contenance s,* f.
Portlynesse — *magnificence s,* f.
Porche or an entrye — *porche s,* f.
Portenaonce of a beest — *fressure s,* f.
Porter, a kepar of a gate — *portier s,* m.
Portyes, a preestes boke — *breuiayre s,* m.
Portcha of waynscot — *conterquayre s,* f.
Porter of burdens — *crocheteur s,* m.
Porcion of a thyng — *particularité s,* f.
Portrature — *portrayctare s,* f.
Pose dysease — *caterre s,* f.
Possessyon of a thyng — *saisine s,* f.
Possessyon — *possession s,* f.
Possessions lyvelode — *terres,* f.
Posset of ale and mylke — *possette s,* f.
Possybilyte — *possibilité s,* f.
Posnet a lytell potte.
Post in a shyppe called cobastayne — *cabestain s,* m.
Poste — *posté s,* f.; *posteau s,* m.
Posterne a gate — *posterne s,* f.
Postome a sickenesse — *apostume s,* f.
Potte a gallon measure — *pot z,* m.
Pottanger — *escuelle s,* f.; *aurillon s,* m.
Pottage — *potage s,* m.; *souppe s,* f.
Potycary that selleth medycins — *apothecayre s,* m.
Potte hokes — *anes ancestes,* f.
Potte hangynges — *cremilliere s,* f.
Potycaries receyt — *droguerie, drogue s,* f.
Pottell measure — *quarte s,* f.
Pottage suppyng — *souppe s,* f.
Pottage without herbes — *potage s,* f.
Potter — *potier de terre s,* m.
Potte of brasse or pewter — *pot z,* m.
Potlydde for a potte — *couuercleque s,* m.
Potstycke — *batton s,* m.
Poverte — *poureté z,* f.; *souffraité s,* f.
Pouce of the arme — *pouce s,* m.
Pouche maker — *gibbesierier s,* m.
Pouche — *gibbesiere s,* f.
Poudre — *pouldre s,* f.
Poudred armyns a furre — *peau de ermyns,* f.

Power — *pouuoire s,* m.; *efficace s,* f.; *puissance s,* f.; *posté z,* f.
Poulleyne foule — *poullaille s,* f.
Poudryng tubbe — *saloeer s,* m.
Poullet — *poulet, poucin s,* m.
Poultry — *poullaillerie s,* f.
Poumysshe for a scryvenar — *pomys,* m.
Poumper frute.
Pounde for beestes — *prison a bestes,* f.; *parquet z,* m.; *emprisonner bestes,* m.
Pounde of weight or money — *liure s,* f.
Poupe for a chylde — *poupee z,* f.
Pourgyng — *espourgement s,* m.
Pourtenaunce — *appendence s,* f.
Pourveyaunce — *pourueance s,* f.
Pourvyncle a fysshe — *niuiau x,* m.

P before R.

Practyse — *practicque s,* f.
Practysure — *practicien s,* m.
Prayers in a primer — *suffrages,* m.
Praye a boty — *praye s,* f.
Praye or spoyle gotten in warre — *despouille s,* f.
Prayer a man that prayeth — *prieur s,* m.
Prayer — *priere, oraison s,* f.
Prayeng — *deprecation s,* f.
Prayse laude — *louenge s,* f.; *pris,* m.
Praysing — *louenge s,* f.; *los,* m.
Prayse made before a great man or preposition — *harengue s,* f.
Prane a fysshe — *saige cocque s,* f.
Pranke — *tour s,* m.; *finesse s,* f.
Pratlynge the speche of yonge chyldren — *patoys,* m.
Practynesse — *mignoanerie s,* f.
Preamble — *preambule s,* m.
Precyous stone — *pierre precieuse s,* f.
Precyous thyng — *relique s,* f.
Preachyng — *sermon s,* m.
Preemynence — *preeminence s,* f.
Prefe — *preuue s,* f.; *espreuue s,* f.
Prejudyce — *prejudice s,* m.
Prelate — *prelat s,* m.
Premysses that cometh in an argument — *premisse s,* f.
Prentyce a man — *apprentis,* m.

Digitized by Google

Prentyce a woman — *apprentisse* s, f.
Prentyce in lawe a lerned man, they use no suche order.
Preparation — *apareil* z, m.; *aprest* z, m.
Preparyng of any thyng — *mistere* s, f
Preparyng before — *preparatiue* s, f.
Prebendary — *prebende* s, f.; *chanoine* s, m.
Preest — *prestre* s, m.
Prease of people — *presse*, *foulle* s, f.
Preestes concubyne — *prestresse* s, f.
Presaunt a gyfte — *present* s, m.
Presse for clothes — *presse* s, f.
Presse for grapes — *esne* s, f.; *pressoer* s, m.
Presse for cappes — *presseer* s, m.
Presse for lycour — *pressoer* s, m.
Presydent — *president* s, m.
Present — *present* s, m.
Presentynge of any thynge — *presentation* s, f.
Presence — *presence* s, f.
Preservyng kepyng — *conseruation* s, f.
Pressar of cappes — *presserr de bonet* s, m.
Precious stone — *gemme* s, f., *pierre precieuse* s, f.
Presentnesse — *presence* s, f.
Pretie countenaunce — *minoys*, m.
Preryng — *preef* z, m.; *preuue* s, f
Prevyledge — *preuilege* s, m.
Prevy a draught — *retraict* z, m.; *basse chambre* s, f.; *ortrait* z, m.
Preventyng — *preuention* s, f.
Prevy chambre — *chambre secrete* s, f.
Prevy gate in a towne — *faulce posterne* s, f.
Prevy seale — *mandement du roy* s, m.
Price estymation — *estime* s, f.
Price — *pris*, m.
Price of any thyng — *ualue* s, f.
Pride — *orgueil* z, m.; *ambition* s, f.; *arrogance* s, f.
Pride fiernesse — *fierté* z, f.
Pricke of wodde — *brochette* s, f.
Pricke to pricke meate — *brochette* s, f.
Pricke a marke — *marque* s, f.
Pricke of a thorne — *picqueterre* s, f.
Pricket a yonge dere — *saillant* s, m.
Pricke to drive oxen with — *aguillon* s, m.
Prickyng — *picquotterie* s, f.
Primer boke — *unes heures*, f
Primat of the metripolytane — *primat* z, m
Prime — *prime* s, f.
Primorose a flour — *primerolle* s, f
Prince — *prince* s, m.
Princesse — *princesse* s, f.
Principalnesse — *principalité* z, f.
Printe of money.
Print of an horse fote — *escloe* z, m.
Print for bokes — *impression* s, f.; *imprimeure* s, f.
Printer or a scryvenar — *emprimeur* s, m.
Printed letter — *lettre de forme* s, f.
Printyng of bokes — *impression* s, f.
Priour — *prieur* s, m.
Prioresse — *prieuresse* s, m.
Priore — *prioré* s, f.
Prisoner — *prisonnier* s, m.
Prison a dongyon — *chartre* s, f
Prisone — *prison*, *conscierge* s, f.
Prestes crowne that flyeth about in somer — *barbedica* z, m.
Pryvyte — *secret* s, m.
Probleme — *probleme* s, m.
Processe — *proces*, m.
Processe shawed by wordes — *proces uerbal* z, m.
Processyon — *procession* s, f.
Proclamacyon — *proclamation* s, f.
Procuratour — *procureur* s, m.
Procuracyon — *procuration* s, f.
Prodygalite — *prodigalité* z, f.
Profe — *preef* z, m.; *espreuue* s, f.
Profer — *offre* s, f.
Professyon — *profession* s, f.
Profyte — *prouffit* z, m.; *emolument* s, m.; *preu* z, m.
Profitablenesse — *profitablete* z, f.
Prockesy — *procuration* s, f.
Prologue — *prologue* s, m.
Promesse — *promesse* s, f.
Promysing trouthe plyghtynge — *fianceilles*, f.
Promocyon — *promotion* s, f.
Propernesse — *faictisse*, *factise* s, f.
Prongge — *proprete* z, f.
Prose — *prose* s, f.
Properte — *propriete* z, f.

Digitized by Google

Prophet — *prophete* s, m.
Prophecy — *prophecie* s, f.
Proppe — *pie de table, tresteau* s, m.
Proppe of a house — *appuye* s, f.; *attache* s, f.
Proppe to underset any thyng — *estaye* s, f.
Proporcyon of a beest — *linealure* s, f.
Proporcyon — *proporcion* s, f.
Propositoyn — *preposition* s, f.
Prosperyte — *prosperité* s, f.
Prothonotary — *prothonotaire* s, m.
Protection of the kynges — *saluegarde* s, f.
Proudnesse — *orgueilleuseté* s, f.
Provender or mangled corne — *fourrage* s, m.; *provende* s, f.
Proverbe — *prouerbe* s, m.
Prowesse — *proesse* s, f.
Provyder a cater — *despencier* s, m.
Provisyon of meate and drinke — *aiares*, m.
Provysion of any other thyng — *pourueoyance* s, f.
Provydence — *prouidence* s, f.
Provynce — *prouince* s, f.
Provyng — *approbation* s, f.; *preeue* s, f.
Provyncyall — *prouincial* x, m.
Prolyng for a promocyon — *ambition* s, f.
Prune a kynde of fruite — *prune* s, f.
Provokyng to angre — *irritation* s, f.

P before U.

Puble stone — *caillou* x, m.
Puddle a lytell water — *lac* z, m.
Puddyng — *boudayn* s, m.
Purenesse — *netteté* z, f.; *pureté* z, f.
Puffe of wynde — *bouffée* s, f.
Puffyn a fysshe lyke a teele.
Puffyng up — *inflation* s, f.
Pulce of mannes arme — *poux*, m.
Pullayne — *poullane* s, f.
Pullet — *poulet* z, m.
Pullyng awaye — *abstraction* s, f.
Pulpyt to preche in — *pulpitre* s, m.
Puls of a man — *poulce* s, m.
Pultrie — *poullaillerie* s, f.
Pulter — *poullaillier* s, m.
Pulter that bringeth egges — *coquetier* s, m.
Punysshing — *affliction* s, f., *punition* s, f.; *correction* s, f.
Pumpe of a shyppe — *pompe* s, f.
Puple within age — *pupille* s, f.
Purce — *bource* s, f.
Purcer — *bourcier* s, m.
Purchase — *pourchas*, m.
Purcyvaunt — *messagier* s, m.
Pure white sylke — *soye bissine* s, f.
Purfyll or hemme of a gowne — *bort* s, m.
Purgatorie — *purgatoire* s, m.
Purgacion purgyng — *pourgation* s, f.
Purpull coloure — *pourpre* s, m.
Purpose — *pourpos*, m.; *entente* s, f.; *intention* s, f.; *pourpens*, m.; *pourteate* s, f.
Purse of the Spaynisshe facyon — *bauldrier* s, m.
Purser — *boursier* s, m.
Purser of a shyppe — *clerc de nauire* s, m.
Pursnet — *resee* s, f.
Purslayne an herbe — *pourcelayne* s, f.
Pursnet a ragge pece — *panneau*.
Pusshyng thrustyng — *reboutement*, *poulcière* s, f.
Puttyng backe — *repulce* s, f.; *rebout* z, m.
Puttocke a byrde — *escoufle* s, f.

Q before UA

Quadrant of a great place — *la basse court*.
Quayre of paper — *une main de papier* s, f.
Quayle a byrde — *quaille* s, f.; *caille* s, f.
Quayntaunce — *accointance* s, f.; *cognoissance* s, f.
Quakyng — *tremblement* s, m.
Quantyte — *quantité* z, f.
Quantyte of a mannes body — *corpulence* s, f.
Quarelyng — *castille* s, f.; *noyse* s, f.
Quarell an arrowe for warre — *garrot* s, m.
Quarell for a crosbowe — *tire* s, m.; *carreau* x, m.
Quarell a cause of debate — *querelle* s, f.
Quarry of stone — *quarriere* s, f.
Quart measure — *pinte* s, f.
Quartayne axes — *fieure quartayne* s, f.
Quarter eygt bosshelles — *sextier* s, m.
Quarter the fourthe parte of a thyng — *quartier* s, m.
Quarter of an hour — *quart d'heure* s, m.
Quartermayster of a shyppe — *contremaistre* s, m.

Quarter of a yere — *quart dun an* s, m.
Quarter of a cerclet — *septier.*
Quarter of a fortresse — *despons*, m.
Queve myre — *foundriere* s, f.; *croulierre* s, f.

Q before UE.

Quene lady — *royne* s, f.
Queane — *garse* s, f.; *paillarde* s, f.; *gaultiere* s, f.
Querestar — *enfant de cueur* s, m.
Querne for spyce — *moliner* s, m.; *grajover a spices*, m.
Quest — *enqueste* s, f.
Questyon — *qaestion* s, f.; *demande* s, f.
Quevar to put arrowes in — *carcas*, m.
Quere where men syng — *cueur desglise* s, m.

Q before UI.

Quickenesse — *soudaineté* s, f.
Quickenesse of mynde — *uiuacité* s, f.
Quicke sylver — *vif argent* s, m.
Quyll of a burre or rede — *tuyau* x, m.
Quyetnesse — *quietude* s, f.
Quyll or fether — *plume* s, f.
Quylte for a bedde — *lodier, cortteporyate* s, m., *coeste* s, f.
Quylter — *faiseur de lodiers*, m.; *cottepointier* s, m.
Quynce a frute — *pomme de quoyn* s, f.
Quynce tree — *quoynier* s, m.
Quynce a sickenesse — *escrvelles*, f.
Quysshen to sytte on — *cuisseyn* s, m.
Quyntall a kynde of weight — *quintal* x, m.
Quyntessence — *quintessence* s, f.
Quyntyne to juste at — *quintayne a jouster* s, f.; *bersault* x, m.
Quytaunce a writyng — *qoitance* s, f.; *acquit* z, m.
Quyver for arowes or for a crosbowe — *carquas*, m.; *estuy* s, m.

R before A.

Rabet a yong cony — *lappreau* x, m.
Rabat an yrone for a carpenter — *rabot* z, m.
Rabettyng of bordes — *rabetture* s, f.
Rabukyng — *reculement* s, m.; *hontaige* s, m.
Radysshe an herbe — *rane* s, f
Radyll of a carte — *coster* s, f.
Rache hounde.
Racke above the manger — *ratellier* s, m.
Rafter of a house — *cheueron* s, m.
Ragge of clothe — *haillon* s, m.; *pauneau, drapeau* x, m.
Ragge that appereth under a garment — *lambeau* x, m.
Raye clothe — *raye* s, m.
Raye fysshe — *raye* s, f.
Raye an order — *reng, ranc* z, m.
Raye of men in a felde — *arroy* s, m.
Rayle of a boothe — *treille* s, f.
Rayle for a womans necke — *crevechief en quattre doubles* z, m.
Rayne foule wether — *pleüe* s, f.
Rayle for a carte — *coste* s, f.
Raylles barres — *lisses*, f.
Raynes of the backe — *reyns de dos*, m
Rayler a jestar — *railleur, gaudisseur* s, m.
Raygne the tyme of a kynges duraunce — *regne* s, m.
Rayment — *habillement* s, m.; *habit* z, m.
Rayne of a bridell — *resne* s, f.
Raysing up of a thyng — *leuee* s, f.
Raysin a frute — *roisyn* s, m.
Racke for beestes — *ratillier* s, m.
Rake an instrument — *rasteau* x, m.
Rake for the Kenell — *rasteau* x, m.
Racket to playe at tennes with — *racquet* z, m.
Rackyng of a man to confesse the treuthe — *torture* s, f.
Rackyng of a horse in his pace — *racquassure* s, f.
Ramme a be beest — *bellin* s, m.
Ramme an instrument — *engin* s, m.
Rammer for husbandrie.
Ramsey an herbe.
Ranckenesse habundance — *fertilité* z, f.
Rancour malyce — *rancune* s, f.; *ramposne* s, f.
Rande of befe — *giste de beuf* z, f.
Rape an herbe — *mauette* s, f.
Rappe a stroke — *coup* z, m.
Rase as the rase of Bretayne — *ras*, m.
Rascall refuse beest — *refus*, m.

Rafter or sparre of a house — *cheueron* s, m.
Rasour a fysshe.
Rasour to shave with — *rasoeer* s, m.
Rase a scrapyng — *rasure* s, f.
Ratte a beest — *rat* z, m.
Rates bane — *scerlimé* s, m.; *riagal* x, m.
Raven thefte — *rapine* s, f.
Ravyn a byrda — *corbeau* x, m.
Ravyner a bribour — *rapteer* s, m.
Ravyng or madnesse — *dessuerie* s, f.
Ravys of a carte.
Ravyssyng — *rauissaige* s, m.; *rap* s, m.
Raunsome for a prisoner — *ransom* s, f.
Rawe clothe nat fulled — *tiretayne* s, f.
Rawoesse — *cruevr* s, f.; *crudesse* s, f.

R BEFORE E.

Rebecka an instrument of musyka — *rebec* s, m.
Realme — *roialme* s, m.
Reason wytte — *raison, discretion* s, f.
Rebell — *mutin* s, m.; *rebellion* s, f.
Rebellyon — *rebellion* s, f.; *rebellerie* s, f.
Rebuke — *uitupere* s, m.
Rebounde of a ball — *bond* s, m.; *bont* s, m.
Reboundyng — *rebond* s, m.
Rebukyng — *reprehension* s, f.; *reprouche* s, m.
Receyt — *recept* z, m.; *recepte* s, f.
Receyvyng — *reception* s, f.
Receyte of dyvers thynges in a medycine — *drugges* s, f.; *recepte* s, f.
Recluse a relygious man — *reclus*, m.
Recluse e relygious woman — *recluse* s, f.
Receyver — *recepueer* s, m.
Recorde — *tesmoignage, recort* s, m.
Rekenyng of an accompte — *calculation.*
Recorder a pype — *fleute a six neuf troes*, f.
Recordyng of byrdes — *patois*, m.
Recovery — *amendement* s, m.
Recityng of e matter — *recitation* s, f.
Reckelesnesse — *nonchailance* s, f.
Recommendation — *recommendation* s, f.
Recompence — *recompence* s, f.
Recreatyon — *recreation* s, f.
Recoveryng — *recouuerance* s, f.
Rede to playa or pype with — *anche* s, f.
Rede of the fenne — *rorseau* x, m.
Reed herryng — *harenc soeré* z, m.
Rede of a weyght the instrument — *anche* s, f.
Rede to lyght candalles with — *canne* s, f.; *roseau* x, m.
Rede to wynde yarne on or suche lyke — *tuyau* x, m.
Reed breest a byrde — *rougegorge* s, f.
Reed nettyll — *ortiegriache* s, f.
Reed gounde sickenesse of chyldren.
Reednesse — *rougeer* s, f.
Redemar — *redempteer* s, m.
Redy mony — *argent comptant* s, m.
Rele for yarne — *deuidoeer* s, m.
Redynesse of wytte — *ingeniosité* z, f.
Redynesse in doyng of a thyng — *practique* s, f.
Reflectyng — *reflection* s, f.; *reuerberation* s, f.
Refraynyng — *refrayguaige* s, m
Refrayot of a balade — *refraynt* s, m.
Redynesse — *prestelé* z, f.
Refuse — *refus*, m.
Refuse woll — *layne refusee* s, f.
Regent a man of dignyte — *regent* s, m.
Regentes wyfe — *regente* s, f.
Regyon or countre — *climat* z, m; *region* s, f.
Regyster — *registre* s, m.
Regyster of a boke — *signet* z, m.
Rehersall — *recitation* s, f.
Reherser — *reciteer* s, m.
Rayne foule wether — *pleÿe* s, f.
Reyne of a bridell — *rayne* s, f.
Reynbowe — *arc du ciel* e, m.
Reigner in a kyngdome — *regnateer* s, m.
Raysin fruta — *roysin* s, m.
Rejoysing — *congratulation* s, f.; *jouissance* s, f.
Rekenyng — *compte* s, m.
Reka of corne — *tas de ble* s, m.
Relefe — *relief* z, m.
Release forgyvenesse — *pardon* s, m.
Releasyng — *relaxation* s, f.
Rellysshe e sauour — *goust* s, m.
Relygion — *religion* s, f.
Relygious man — *religieux*, m.
Relygious woman — *religieuse* s, f.

Relyke — *relique* s, f.
Reame of paper — *ramme de papier* s, f.
Remedy — *remede* s, m.
Remembraunce — *sovenance* s, f.; *commemoration* s, f.; *mention* s, f.; *recordation* s, f; *remembraunce* s, f.
Rendles for a chese — *presure* s, f.
Remnant of any thyng — *demourant* s, m.; *remanant* s, m.
Remyssion — *remission* s, f.; *grace* s, f.
Removyng — *remotion* s, f.
Rendyng.
Renge — *roete* s, f.; *ranc* s, m.
Renger for a baker.
Renlesse to make chese with — *presure* s, f.
Renome the name of a man — *renom* s, m.
Rent yerely dette — *rente* s, f.
Rent that a lorde taketh of his tenaunt — *cenciere* s, f.
Rentes — *revenues*, f.
Reparacyon — *reparation* s, f.
Repaste a meale — *repas*, m.
Repar of corne — *sacer de ble* s, m.
Repell callyng agayne — *rapel* z, m.
Repentaunce or contricyon — *contrition*, *remors*, *repentence* s, f.
Repentyng — *regret* z, m.; *repentence* s, f.
Repayre a caryer of seefysshe — *chassemaree* s, m.
Reporte tellyng of a tale — *report* s, m.
Representacyon — *representation* s, f.
Reprete — *reproche* s, m.
Reprovyng — *mordacité* z, f.
Rerage or dette — *debet* z, m.
Reputacyon — *reputation* s, f.
Request — *requeste* s, f.
Requyrer or desyrer — *requirеur* s, m.
Rere banket — *ralias*, m.
Rere supper — *bancquet* z, m.
Rerewarde of men — *arriere garde* s, f.
Resydence an abydyng — *residence* s, f.
Resydue — *relique* s, f.
Resty — *recours*, *rescousse* s, f.
Resyuing of a thyng — *resignation* s, f.
Resortyng to — *actraict*, *recours*, m.
Repayre — *resort* s, m.
Resolvynge or discussyoge — *resolution* s, f.
Resonablenesse — *resonnableté* z, f.
Respyte — *respit* z, m.
Respyte for a tyme — *recreance* s, f.
Restitucyon — *reparation* s, f.
Rest a pause — *pause* s, f.
Rest of the body or mynde — *repos*, m.; *arrest* z, m.; *reste* s, f.
Rest that leaveth of a thynge — *demourant* s, m.
Rest or resydue — *demourant* s, m.
Reason — *raison* s, f.; *discretion* s, f.
Restyng place — *pause*, *station* s, f.
Restyng of a sergiaunt — *arrest* z, m.
Restoring of a thyng to his place — *remise* s, f.
Revar a robber — *pillart* s, m.
Revellar — *cavelleur* s, m.
Revelacyon — *revelation* s, f.
Reverence — *reverence* s, f.
Retyoue a company of folkes — *tinel* s, m.
Retaynyng — *retenue* s, f.
Rethorique a scyence — *rethorique* s, f.
Returnyng — *retour* s, m.
Revell — *esbatement* s, m.
Revyng — *rapacité* z, f.
Rewarde of meate — *entremetz*, m.
Rewardee — *retributeur* s, m.
Rewardyng — *retribution* s, f.
Rewle an instrument — *rigle* s, f
Rewarde — *guerdon* s, m.
Revengyng — *vindication* s, f.
Rewle demeanour — *rigle* s, f.
Rewe an herbe — *rue* s, f.
Rewme of the heed — *ryme* s, f.

R BEFORE I.

Riall coyne — *rial*, *noble a la rose* z, m.
Riall of wyne — *fome*, *brouee*, *fleur* z, f.
Rialte — *pompe* s, f.
Rialnesse — *royalté* z, f.
Ribaude a man — *ribault* z, m.
Ribalde a woman — *ribaulde* s, f.
Ribaldrie — *ribauldrie* s, f.
Ribbe a bone — *coste* s, f.
Ribbe for flaxe.
Rybbe skynne.
Rybbe worte an herbe.

Digitized by Google

Ryce corne — *rys*, m.
Richesse — *richesse* s, f.; *opulence* s, f.; *substance* s, f.; *biens*, m.; *chevance* s, f.; *finance* s, f.
Ridge of a lande — *sente* s, f.
Riddle a harde questyon — *demande* s, f.; *sornette* s, f.
Ridyng speare — *javeline* s, f
Rye corne — *seigle* s, m.
Ryeng cyve.
Ryfte crany — *fente* s, f.; *carneau* x, m.
Ryfte in a dore — *fendasse* s, f.; *fendure* s, f.
Rygge of lande — *sente* s, f
Rigge bone — *eschine* s, f.
Riggyng of a house — *charline* s, m.
Right that an host must do to his gest — *droit dhospitalité*.
Rigth wysnesse — *droytare* s, f.; *equité* z, f.
Right hande — *dextre*.
Right suster — *seur germayne* s, f.
Rightoesse — *rectitude* s, f.
Rigour — *righeur* s, f.
Rymme of a whele or stabbe — *peac* x, m.
Rightuousnesse — *justice* s, f.
Ryme metre — *risme* s, f.
Ryme the reume of the heed — *rume* s, f.
Ryng to weare — *aanel, anneau* x, m.
Ryng worme.
Ryng fyngar.
Ryode of a tree — *escorche* s, f
Ryot — *insolence* s, f.; *rhatte* s, f.
Ryot prodigall expens — *bobans*, m.; *prodigalité* z, f.
Ryotter a prodigall felowe — *bobancier* s, m.; *prodigue* s, m.
Russhe that groweth — *jonc* z, m.
Rising agayne — *resource* s, f.; *relievement* s, m.
Ryver a broke — *ruisseau* x, m.; *andette* s, f.
Ryver a water — *riviere* s, f.
Ryversyde — *rive* s, f.

R before O.

Rho bucke a beest.
Robber on the see — *pirate* s, m.
Robber a thefe — *brigant* s, m.
Robery — *roberie* s, f.
Robbyng or reavyng — *depredation* s, f.; *destrousse* s, f.
Robe a garment — *robe* s, f.
Robyn reedbrest — *ung rateau* x, m.; *rouge-gorge* s, f.
Robrisshe of a boke — *rubriche* s, f.
Robrisshe of stones — *plastras*, m.; *fourniture* s, f.
Roche a fysshe — *gaerdon* s, m.
Rochet a lytell gurnarde — *rouget* z, m.
Rochet a surplys — *rochet* z, m.
Roche of stone — *roche* s, f.
Rode a crosse — *crucifix*, m.
Rodde of lande — *toyse* s, f.
Rodde a long stycke — *garle* s, f.
Rodde to beate with — *verge, horssure* s, f.
Rode a company of horsmen — *chevauchee* s, f.
Rofe of an house without — *pignon* s, m.
Rofe of an house within — *feste* s, m.
Rofe of the mouthe — *palet* z, m.
Rofe tree.
Rofe of baken or befe.
Rogation weke — *la sepmaine des rouaisons*, f.
Roke a byrde — *choucquas*, m.
Rocket an herbe — *rocquette* s, f.
Roke of the chesse — *roc* z, m.
Rocke to spynne with — *quenoille* s, f.
Rocke in the see — *roche* s, f.
Rolle a writyng — *rolle* s, m.
Rolle of paper — *roolet, rooleau* x, m.
Rollar or rammer of husbandrie.
Rollar to role with — *rolle* s, f.
Romauns — *romant* s, m.
Roume space — *lieu* x, m.; *espace* s, f.
Romayne a man — *Romain* s, m.
Romayne a woman — *Romayne* s, f.
Rompe of a beest — *poiltron, croupe* s, f.
Ronnyng of chese — *maisgre*, m.
Ronnyng or course of any thynge — *decours*, m
Rodde of lande — *toise* s, f.
Roen colour of an horse — *rouen* s, m.
Roper a ropemaker — *cordier* s, m.
Rope — *cordeau* x, m.; *corde* s, f.
Ropes in the small guttes.

Digitized by Google

Rore trouble — *trouble* s, m.
Roryng or scrykyng — *escry* s, m
Rosecampyon a floure.
Rosewater — *eave rose* s, f.
Rose colour.
Roseyarde where roses growe — *rosier* s, m
Rose floure — *rose* s, f.
Rosemery — *rommarin* s, m.
Rosyn — *roisine* s, f.
Roste meete — *rost* s, m.
Rotte among beestes — *morrine* s, f.
Rottynnesse of eny thynge — *pourriture* s, f.
Rote of a tree — *racine* s, f.
Rotes or sedes — *drogue* s, f.
Rother of a shyppe — *gouuernail* z, m.
Roundelet e vessell — *rondelle* s, f.
Rower for a bote — *auiron* s, m.
Rowe in order — *reng* z, m.
Rowell of e spurre — *molette dun esperon* s, f.; *roelle* s, f.
Rowe in a fysaberbelly — *oeroe* s, m.
Roost for capons or hennes — *jessover* s, m.
Roughnesse — *impetuosité* z, f.; *rudeur* s, f.; *rudesse* s, f.
Roughe foted dove — *coulomb* s, m.
Roughe fysshe.
Rounde daunce.
Rounde a songe — *rondeau* x, m.; *vireley* z, m.
Roundell — *rondeau* x, m.
Rounddelet e vessell for wyne — *septier* s, m.
Rounde button — *noiau* x, m.
Rounde tothe
Rounde buckeler — *rodelle* s, f.
Roundnesse — *rondeur*, *rondesse*, *rotundité* z, f.
Route a company — *routte* s, f.
Routyng in slepe — *romflerer* s, f.

R BEFORE U.

Rubande of sylke — *rubant* s, m.
Rubbar for e gowne — *decrotteires*, f.
Ruby e precious stone — *ruby* s, m.
Rubbyng togyder — *confrication* s, f.
Rudenesse — *roideur* s, f.
Ruffe a fysshe.
Ruggydnesse — *pellure* s, f.
Ruyne decayeng — *ruine* s, f.
Ruler governer — *gouuerneur* s, m.; *recteur* s, m; *riglet* z, m.
Ruler for a carpentar — *niueau* x, m.
Rule order — *regime* s, m.
Rule — *reigle* s, f.
Rule of cannon lawe — *canon* s, m.
Rumney wyne — *rommenye* s, f.
Runnyng of e whele — *peau*.
Rumour noyse — *rumeur* s, f.
Russhe thet is strawen — *jonc* z, m.
Russet — *gris*, m.
Rust of yron or any other metell — *enrouilleure* s, f.

S BEFORE A.

Sale of a thyng — *achapt* z, m.
Sables a furre — *sables*, m.
Sacrament — *sacrement* s, m.
Sacrylege — *sacrilege* s, f.
Sacryng bell — *clochette* s, f.
Sacryng of the masse — *sacrement* s, m.
Sacrifyce — *sacrifice* s, m.
Sacke to put corne in — *sac* s, m.
Sacclothe — *sacquement* s, m.
Saddle tree of e saddle — *arson* s, m.
Saddle for e horse — *selle* s, f.
Saddleclothe — *housse* s, f.
Sadler e maker of saddels — *sellier* s, m.
Sadde coloure.
Sadnesse — *seurité* z, f.; *rassiseté* z, f.
Sadnesse hevynesse — *tristesse* s, f.
Safyre e precious stone — *saphire* s, m.
Safron spyce — *safran* s, m.
Sage en herbe — *saulge* s, f.
Saye clothe — *serge* s, f.
Sayeng — *dit*, *dittie* z, m.
Sayle of e shyppe — *voille*, *pappephis*, m.; *baulpré* s, m.
Seyleyarde — *verge de tref* s, f.
Saylyng — *nauigaige* s, m.
Saynt e man — *sainct* z, m.
Santuary fredome — *franchise* s, f.
Payntes lyfe — *legende* s, f.
Sake, as for goddes sake — *amour* s, f.
Secre e beuke — *sacre* s, m.
Salade of herbes — *salade* s, f.

Salaodyne an herbe — *celidoyne s*, f.
Salet of harnesse — *salade s*, f.
Sale of marchaodyse — *vente s*, f.
Salme of saulter — *pseaulme s*, m.
Saltepeter — *salpestre s*, m.
Salte — *sel s*, m.
Saltsellar for salte — *sellier s*, m.
Saltry an instrument.
Saltfyssha — *moreve s*, f.
Saltyng.
Salter — *grenetier, marchant de sel s*, m.
Saltawater — *saulmevre s*, f. or *bryme*.
Saltnesse — *saline s*, f.
Sauter a boke — *psaltier s*, m.
Salowa tree — *sapin s*, m.
Salve for sores — *oignement s*, m.
Salntatyon a gretyng — *salutation s*, f.
Saulmon a fysshe — *saulmon s*, m.
Sanda to skoure vessell with — *sablon s*, m.
Sande gravell — *sablon, sable s*, m.
Sandepytte — *sablonniere s*, f.
Sangler.
Sanguynary.
Saoguyn a complexion — *sanguin s*, m.
Sanguynesse — *sanguineur s*, f.
Sappe of a tree — *seme, movelle de larbre s*, f.
Sarce for spyce — *sas*, m.
Sargiant ao offycer — *sathelite s*, m.
Sarsyn a man — *Sarrasin*.
Sarsenet sylke — *taffetas*, m.; *taffetas a cornettes*.
Sarves tree — *alisier s*, m.
Sarves fruta — *alise s*, f.
Satten clothe of sylke — *satin s*, m.
Satten of bridges — *satin de brugis*, m.
Sattyn of cypres — *ostadine s*, f.
Saturday — *sammedy s*, m.
Satysfaction — *recompence s*, f.; *satisfaction s*, f.
Sauce — *saulce s*, f.
Saucer — *saulcier s*, m.
Sandre metall.
Sawe an instrument — *sie s*, f.; *serre s*, f.
Sawe a proverbe — *proverbe s*, m.
Sawedust — *sieure dais*, f.
Savegarde — *sauvegarde s*, f.
Saveyoe tree — *savine s*, f.
Savyn.
Savery ao herbe — *sarriette s*, f.
Saverne.
Saver good or badde — *odeur, odeur s*, f.
Savoconducte — *saulfconduit z*, m.
Safenesse — *saueté z*, f.
Sauge an herbe — *sauge s*, f.
Savyng — *saveance s*, f.
Savyour — *saulveur s*, m.
Salvatioo — *salvation, saulvegarde s*, f.
Sausedge a podyng — *saucisse s*, f.
Sauca alone an herbe.
Saute of a castell — *assault z*, m.
Sauter our ladyes psalter — *le chappellet nostre dame z*, m.
Santer a boke — *psaltier s*, m.
Sautrie an instrument.
Saxifraga an herbe — *saxifraige s*, f.

S before CA.

Scabarde of a sworde — *fourreau x*, m.
Scabbe — *roigne s*, f.
Scabbe a blayne — *bouton s*, m.
Scabyous ao herbe — *scabieuse s*, f.
Scaffolde — *escharfault z*, m.
Scallarde — *tigneux*, m.
Scale of a fysshe — *escaille s*, f.; *escale de poisson*.
Scales to waye with — *balances s*, f.
Scale of a ladder — *eschellon s*, m.
Scalydoesse — *escalerie s*, f.
Scalle a scabbe — *trigne s*, f.; *teignon s*, m.
Scallydnesse — *roignerseté s*, f.
Scaloppe a fyssha.
Scaloppe shell — *quocquille de saint Jacques s*, f.
Scantlon of a clothe — *eschantillon s*, m.
Scantnesse — *escarceur s*, f.
Scapellar — *scapulaire s*, m
Scarsnesse — *parcité z*, f.
Scarmouy spyce.
Scarre of a wounde — *coustare s*, f.; *trasse s*, f. *cicatrice s*, f.
Scarre to scar crowes — *espoventail z*, m.
Scarlet a reed colour — *escarlatte s*, f.

Digitized by Google

Scarsnesse or huogre — *famine* s, f.
Scarsnesse of any thing — *escharceté* s, f.
Scate fysshe — *raye* s, f.
Scathe domage — *dammaige* s, m.
Scavenger that clenseth stretes — *boveur* s, m.

S before CHA.

Schadowe — *ambre* s, m.; *umbraige* s, m.
Shadowe a coveryng — *covaert* s, m.
Shadowyng — *obambration* s, f.
Shafte to shote with — *flesche* s, f.
Shafte of any edged tole — *manche* s, m.
Shafte of a spere or darte — *fust* s, m.
Shagbusshe a gonne — *hacquebutte* s, f.
Schayler that gothe a wrie with his fete — *boyteux*, m.
Schaccle for a horse or man — *entraues*, f.
Schale of a nutte — *esquaille* s, f.
Schalmesse a pype — *chalemeau* x, m.
Schambles — *boucherie* s, f.
Schame basshednesse — *honte* s, f.; *vitupere* s, m.; *hontaige* s, m.
Schamefastnesse — *vergoigne* s, f.
Schanke a legge — *jambe* s, f.
Schanke of bouge — *fourrure de cuissettes*, f.
Schappe facyon — *facon* s, f.; *forme* s, f.
Schappe of a man or beest — *lineature* s, f.
Schappyng knyfe of souters — *tranchet* s, m.
Schoppe a sorte — *taille* s, f.
Schare of a ploughe — *cultre de cherue* s, m.
Schare of a man of a prise of warre tyme — *butin* s, m.
Scharyng — *roigneure* s, f.
Scharman — *tondeur* s, m.
Scharmannes poole — *preche a draps*.
Scharpnesse — *abilleté*, *aguiseté* s, f.
Scharpe ende of the moone — *corne* s, f.
Scharpnessa in maners — *aspresse* s, f.
Scharpe speare heed — *fer esmola* s, m.
Scharpe swerde — *espee trenchant* s, f.
Schavynge knyfe.
Schavyng of woode.
Schave for carpenters.

S before CHE.

Sche lyparde — *leoparde* s, f.
Sche lepar — *ladresse* s, f.
Sche lyon — *lionne* s, f.
Scheffe of arrowes — *trousse a fleches* s, f.
Schefe of corne — *gerbe* s, f.
Schedar a spyller — *espandeur* s, m.
Sche beare a beest — *ourse* s, f
Sche ratte — *rate* s, f.
Sche wolfe — *louve* s, f.
Sche devyll — *diablesse* s, f.
Schedde of an hyll — *tertre* s, m.
Schelde to defende with — *escaisson* s, m.
Scheldrake a byrde.
Schelyng of money — *sooldz*, m.
Schell of a snayle — *cocquille* s, f.
Schell of fysshe or fruta — *escaille* s, f.; *cocquille* s, f.
Scheltrone of a batayle.
Schepherdes staffe — *houlette* s, f.
Schepheerde — *bergier* s, m.
Schepherdes house — *bourde portable* s, f.
Schepherdes wyfe — *bargeronnette* s, f.
Schepe a he beest — *mouton* s, m.
Schepe an ewe — *brebis*, f.
Schepe cote — *bergerie* s, f.
Schepherdes croke — *houlette* s, f.
Schepherdes bagge — *pannetiere* s, f.
Schepes louce — *pou de mouton* s, m.
Schepes fete — *pied de mouton* s, m.
Schepes pellet or dong — *fient a brebis*, m.
Schepskynne towed — *basanne* s, f.
Schepsterre — *lingiere* s, f.
Schermans sheres — *forceps*, f.
Schere flockes.
Shered of broken geare — *baillon* s, m.; *pannias* x, m.
Sheres for taylyers or cappers — *cieraux*, m.
Sheres for shepsters — *forces*, f.
Sheres to clyp ones nayles — *forcettes*, f
Shere thursday — *jeuedy absolu* s, m.
Sheth of a sworde or hangar — *fourreau* x, m.
Sheth of a meate knyfe — *gayne* s, f.
Sheth maker — *gaignier* s, m.
Shete for a bedde — *drap*, *linceul* x, m.
Shete of paper — *foyllet de papier* s, m.
Shete of a shyppe — *escoute* s, f.
Shetyll of a wevar — *nauette* s, f.

Digitized by Google

Shever of bredda — *chanteau* *x*, m.
Shewe of a thyng to sale — *lustre* *s*, m.
Shewyng — *monstrance* *s*, f.; *ostentation* *s*, f.; *remonstrance* *s*, f.; *demonstrance* *s*, f.; *demonstration* *s*, f.

S before CHI.

Schyda of wode — *bucke* *s*, f.; *movle de broches*, f.
Schyfte chevesaunce — *chevesance* *s*, f.
Schyftyng — *changement* *s*, m.
Schynne of the legge — *greue* *s*, f.
Shyngles hyllyng of an house.
Shynyng — *relucence* *s*, f.; *resplendeur* *s*, f.; *luisance* *s*, f.
Shynyng of sylke or clothe — *lustre* *s*, m.
Shyppe to sayle in — *nef* *s*, m.; *nauiere* *s*, f.
Schyppe of warre — *nau de guerre* *x*, m.
Schyppe bote — *bateau* *x*, m.
Schypowoer — *patron dune nauiere* *s*, m.
Schyppemaister — *maistre de nauiere* *s*, m.
Shypman a maryner — *marinier* *s*, m.
Shypmans carde — *carte* *s*, f.
Shypwright — *charpentier de nauieres*, m.
Shyre a countie — *conté* *s*, f.
Shyrenesse thynnesse — *delieure* *s*, f.
Shirt for a man — *chemise* *s*, f.
Shyttelcocke — *uolant* *s*, m.
Shyttell for a wevar — *nauette* *s*, f.
Shyttelnesse — *uariableté* *z*, f.
Shyver of bredde — *chanteau* *x*, m.; *loupin de payn* *s*, m.

S before CHO.

Schoo — *soulier* *s*, m.
Sho with a longe becke — *soulier a poulaine* *s*, m.
Shoomaker — *cordovanier* *s*, m.
Shoomakers crafte — *cordovanerie* *s*, f.
Schocke of corne — *tas de ble* *s*, m.
Schowyng of an horse — *ferrure* *s*, f.
Schowyng horne — *chaussepie* *s*, m.
Schoppe to worke in — *bouticle* *s*, f.
Schoppe kepar.
Schore a watersyde — *ryue* *s*, f.
Schorte gowne — *robe courte* *s*, f.
Schorte hose — *chausse courte* *s*, f.
Schotte that is gathered for a dyner — *escot* *z*, m.
Schortnesse — *courteur* *s*, f.; *briesveté* *z*, f.
Schotte of an archer — *ung traict* *z*, m.
Schovelarde a foule — *palomme* *s*, f
Schotyng — *sagittation* *s*, f.
Schotyng werestlyng — *esbanoy* *s*, m.
Schovyll an instrument — *pelle* *s*, f.
Schoure of rayne — *andee* *z*, f.
Schortnyng of a thing — *abreuiation* *s*, f.
Schout or crye — *cry* *s*, m.; *acclamation* *s*, f.
Schoutyng or cryeng — *crierie* *s*, f.
Scholder of motton — *espaulle de morton*.
Scholder — *espaulle* *s*, f.
Scholder point — *la pointe de lespaulle* *s*, f.

S before CHR.

Schraftyde — *quaresme pregnant* *s*, m.
Schraftaisday — *mardy gras*, m.
Schreda of clothe — *coppeau* *x*, m.; *rongnieure de drap* *s*, f.
Schrefe an officer — *preuost* *z*, m.
Schrewe an yvell man — *mauluais*, m.
Schrewe an yvell woman — *maulauise* *s*, f.
Schrifte confessyon — *confesse* *s*, f.
Schrikyng or roring out — *escry* *s*, m.
Schrimpe a fyssha — *creuette* *s*, f.
Schrine a sayntes tombe — *chasse* *s*, f.
Schrobbe a bussha — *arbrisseau* *x*, m.
Schrove thursday — *jeuedy absolu* *s*, m.
Schroudes of a shyppe — *haubans*, m.
Schruttell for a wever.
Schyrmysshe — *meslee* *s*, f.

S before CL.

Sclaundre — *esclandre* *s*, f.; *blaspheme* *s*, m.; *scandale* *s*, m.
Sclaunderer — *blasphemateur* *s*, m.; *mauldisant* *s*, m.
Sclaunderyng — *detraction* *s*, f.
Sclate stona — *ardoyse* *s*, f.
Sclyce to tourne meate — *tournoire* *s*, f
Sclycer — *tournoyre* *s*, f.

S before CO.

Scochen a badge — *escuisson* *s*, m.

Scoffer or jestar — *gaudisseur* s, m.
Scoffynges or tryfles — *fredaynes*, f.
Scolde — *noyseux*, *noisif* z, m.; *noysiue* s, f.
Scoldyng or wondring — *charriuaris*, m.
Scole to lerne chyldre in — *escole* s, f.
Scoller — *escolier* s, m.
Scome frothe — *escume* s, f.
Scomyng of a pot — *escume du pot* s, f.
Scommar that hath holes — *escumette* s, f.
Scons to sette a candell in — *lanterne a mayn* s, f.
Sconsmaker — *lanternier* s, m.
Scope to lade water with.
Score on a tayle — *taylles*, f.
Score in nombre — *uingtayne* s, f.
Scorne a mocke — *mocquerie* s, f.; *derision* s, f.
Scorner or mocker — *mocqueur* s, m.
Scornyng or mockyng — *illusion* s, f.
Scorpion a serpent — *escorpion* s, m.
Scorssyng or exchangyng — *eschange* s, f.
Scotlande — *Escosse* s, f.
Scottyssheman — *Escoyssoys* s, m.
Scottell a fysshe — *seiche* s, f.
Scottell bone — *os de seiche*, m.
Scoulyon of the kechyn — *souillon* s, m.
Scourge to beate with — *fouet* z, m.
Scourgyng — *affliction* s, f.
Scoute watche — *escout* z, m.; *escoute* s, f.

S BEFORE CR.

Screne made of wickers — *estrane* s, m.
Scrybe in a spyritnall court — *scribe* s, m.
Scrybe in a temporall court — *greffier* s, m.
Scrytche boole a byrde.
Scryppe for a pylgryme — *malette* s, f.
Scrypture on a grave — *lame* s, f.; *epitaphe* s, m.
Scrypture or a boke — *escript* z, m.; *escripture* s, f.
Scryvener — *escripuaya* s, m.
Scrolle — *rolle* s, m.; *escripteau* x, m.
Scrowe — *roolet* z, m.; *rolle* s, m.

S BEFORE CU.

Scull harnesse for the heed — *segrette* s, f.; *segret* z, m.
Scull of a mannes hed — *tase de la teste* s, f.
Scull to rowe with — *auiron* s, m.
Scullar — *batellier* s, m.
Scumme of a potte — *escume* s, f.
Scummer — *escumette* s, f.
Scurfe on ones heed or body — *crasse de la teste* s, f.; or *du corps.*
Scuttell fysshe — *saiche* s, f.
Scuttell bone — *os de saiche* s, m.
Scuttell.
Scutte.

S BEFORE E.

Season tyme — *saison* s, f.
Seale to seale with — *signet* z, m.
Seale of leed or any other metall — *seau* x, m.
See water — *mer* s, f.
Secte a company of one opynion — *secte* s, f.
Semewe — *mortie* s, f.
Secsyde — *marine* s, f.
Sechell a bagge — *sachet* z, m.
Secole — *charbon de terre* s, m.
Seecobbe a byrde — *mauue de mer* s, f.
Secrete a prevy place — *requoy* s, m.
Secrete or hydde thyng — *arcane* s, f.
Secretnesse — *secretie* s, f.
Secretarye — *secretayre* s, m.
Secrete place — *reduit* z, m.; *conclaue* s, m.
Sectour — *executeur* s, m.
Seculer a worldely man — *seculier* s, m.
Seculer a worldly woman — *seculiere* s, f.
Sede of herbes — *grayne* s, f.
Sede of any thyng — *semence* s, f.
Sede tyme.
Sedge of the fenne.
Selfewyldnesse — *restarderie* s, f.
Sege a prevy — *ortraict* z, m.
Sege before a castell — *siege* s, m.
Segge.
Seyle of a shyppe — *uoille* s, f.
Seyle yarde — *uerge de uoille* s, f.
Seyng toguyder of one and other — *entreueue* s, f.
Seynt Peters worte — *herbe a sainct Pierre* s, f.
Seynt of a gyrdell — *tissu* x, m.
Seyntnary an herbe.

Seynt Johannes worte — *herbe de sainct Jehan s*, f.
Seynt Homers worstedde — *demy ostade s*, f.
Seyntuarie — *franchise s*, f.
Sekenesse — *maladie s*, f., *langeur s*, f.; *enfirmité z*, f.
Sekyng or serchyng — *inuestigation s*, f.
Selandyne an herbe — *celidoine s*, f.
Seale a fysshe — *chaulderon de mer s*, m.
Seale of leed — *seau x*, m.
Seale a print — *seau x*, m.
Seale horse harnesse.
Selle for an hermyte — *hermitaige s*, f.
Sellar that is vauted with stone — *caue s*, f.
Sellar unvauted — *sellier s*, m.
Sellerar of a relygious place — *bovtelier s*, m.
Sellar of a bedde — *ciel z*, m.
Selfeheale an herbe.
Selfewyldenesse — *obstination s*, f.
Sellyng of any thyng — *uendaige s*, f.
Seame measure — *demy sestier s*, m.
Seame of corne — *demy sestier de ble s*, m.
Seame of sowyng — *covsture s*, f.
Seame of the heed — *covsture de la teste s*, f.
Seme for to frye with — *seyn de porreau s*, m.
Semelynesse — *seanteté z*, f.
Semewe a byrde — *moette de mer s*, f.
See breame a fysshe.
Senate — *senat z*, m.
Senatour — *senatevr s*, m.
Sance that smelleth — *encens s*, m.
Sencer — *encensoyr s*, m.
Sendall — *sendal z*, m.
Sendyng of a man — *enuoye s*, m.
Seena of clerkes — *congregation s*, f.
Senyght — *sepmaine s*, f. *hvyt jovrs*, m.
Senawe of a beest — *nerf z*, m.
Sensualnesse — *sensualité s*, f.
Seynt Andries lace — *cordon s*, m.
Sentence — *sentence s*, f.
Sentenciousnesse.
Sensualyte — *sensualité z*, f.
Septembre a moneth — *septembre s*, m.
Septer for a kyng — *septre s*, m.
Sertche enquyre — *enqueste s*, f.
Sertcher — *serchevr s*, m.
Serclet for a brides heed — *cedre s*, m.
Serenesse drinesse — *sechevr s*, f.
Sergiauntes mase — *masse s*, f.
Sergiaunt — *sergent s*, m.
Sergiant of the coyfe — *sergent a la coyffe s*, m.
Sergiant of armes — *macier darmes*, m.
Sercle — *cercle s*, m.; *rondeau x*, m.
Seryne a byrde — *seria s*, m.
Sermonde — *sermon s*, m.
Serymony an observance — *ceremonie s*, f.
Serimony at a mannes buryall — *pompe funeralle s*, f.
Serpent a worme — *serpent s*, m.
Seriousnesse — *serieuseté z*, f.
Servage — *seruage s*, m.
Servaunt — *seruitevr s*, m.; *mancipe s*, m.
Servyse frute — *alise s*, f.; *aliette s*, f.
Servyse tree — *alisier s*, m.
Servyce that a inferyour ought to do to his superyour — *obseque s*, m.
Servyce — *seruice s*, m.
Servyablenesse — *seruiableté z*, f.
Servyce of meate — *entremete*, m.
Sessyng that a prince setteth in a countrey — *imposition s*, f.
Season — *saison s*, f.
Sessyons an assise — *assise s*, f.
Sesterne — *cisterne s*, f.
Seate a place — *place s*, f.; *siege s*, m.
Seate in a taverne — *assiette s*, f.
Sette a tree that is newe set — *ente s*, f.
Settyng at nought — *uilipendence s*, f.
Setwall an herbe — *sotoval x*, m.
Sever to meate.
Sewe of lampreys — *potage de lamproyes s*, m.
Seurtie — *seurté z*, f.
Sewstar — *covsturiere s*, f.
Sextry — *sexterie s*, f.
Sexten — *bedeau x*, m.

S before I.

Sicomer frute.
Sicomour tree.
Syde of any thyng — *riuaige s*, m.
Syde of a fortresse — *despans*, m.
Syde of a beest — *covste s*, f.

Sydanesse — *longeer* s, f.
Syde of a boke that is written — *pagee* s, f.
Syde of a bedde — *sponde* s, f.
Syde of a bote — *bort* s, m
Sydre drinke — *cydre* s, m.
Scyence connyng — *science* s, f.
Science crafte — *art* s, f.
Sydre tree — *pommier* s, m.
Syfe to cyfte corne in — *crible* s, m.
Signe that ascendeth in hevyn — *assendent* s, m.
Signe of an inne — *enseigne* s, f.
Signifyeng — *signifiance* s, f
Signe a token — *signe* s, m.; *prodige* s, m.
Signet — *signet* s, m.
Sighe a hastye drawyng of the brethe — *socspir* s, m.
Sight — *uere*, *uision* s, f.
Sight knowledge — *perspicasité* s, f.
Sight of the eye — *le noyre de loyel* s, m.
Sikernesse — *seurté* s, f.
Sickell for corne — *faucylle* s, f.
Siekenesse — *maladie* s, f.
Sickernesse surenesse — *asseurance* s, f.
Sicke body — *malade* s, m.; *pacient* s, m.
Sight that disceyveth ones jugement — *illusion* s, f.
Sillable — *syllabe* s, f.
Syller of herbes
Silence — *silence* s, m.
Sylke — *soye* s, f.
Sylke lace — *cordon de soye* s, m.
Sylke chamlet — *camelot de soye* s, m.
Silogysme an argument — *syllogisme* s, m.
Sylver metall — *argent* s, m.
Sylver vessell — *uessaille dargent* s, f.
Symball an instrument — *cimballes*, f.
Syment for carpenters or for masons — *syment* s, m.
Symilytude a lykelyhode — *similitude* s, f.
Symnell bredde — *simineau* s, m.
Symoniake — *simoniacq* s, m.
Simony — *simonie* s, f.
Symple body — *niet* s, m.
Symplenesse — *simplesse* s, f.
Synagogge a jawes temple — *sinagogue* s, f.
Synamon spyce — *canelle* s, f.
Synders of the fyre — *brayze* s, f.
Syngle gowne — *robe sengle* s, f.
Syngle kyrtell — *corset simple* s, m.
Syngle man — *bachelier* s, m.
Syngle woman a harlot — *putayn* s, f.
Syngar — *chantre* s, m.
Syngular pure thyng — *chose deslite* s, f.
Syngulernesse — *singularité* s, f.
Syngular thyng — *chief deuvre* s, m.
Synne offence — *pechié* s, m.
Synne of advoutrie — *adultere* s, m.
Syngrene or houseleke — *jombarde* s, f.
Synfulnesse — *malaatie* s, f.
Synewe — *nerf* s, m.
Syoke to voyde water — *earyer* s, m.
Synkefoyle an herbe.
Synopre colour.
Synthone an herbe.
Synter of masonry.
Syoum a vessell — *faiselle* s, f.
Syppet a lytell soppe — *tatin* s, m.
Sypres chest — *coffre de cypres*, m.
Syon a yong sette.
Syr — *sire* s, m.
Sircumsycion — *circumsacion* s, f.
Syruppe — *sirop* s, m.
Syse of a mannes body — *corpulence* s, f.
Syse where justyce is used — *assise* s, f.
Syse wase candell — *borgee* s, f.
Syse of bredde and ale — *maletot* s, m.
Syse for colours — *colle de cuir* s, f.
Syse of any thyng — *moyson* s, f.
Sycers for barbers — *ciselets*, m.
Syster — *seur* s, f.
Syster by the father and mothers syde — *seur germaine* s, f.
Syster brothers wyfe.
Syster in lawe — *belle seur* s, f.
Systerne — *basine*.
Sythe to mowe corne with — *faulce* s, f.; *faulx*, m.
Syttyng becommyng — *aduenant* s, m.; *asseant* s, m.
Sytuacion of a towne — *assiete* s, f.
Syun of a tree — *sion* s, m.

S before K.

Skarlet colour — *escarlatte* s, f.
Skeyne of yarne — *escheueau* x, m.
Skeyne a knyfe.
Skellet with a handell — *poillon* s, m.
Skye or welkyn — *firmament* s, m.
Skynn of a man or beest — *peau* x, f.
Skynne of furre — *peau* x, f.
Skynner — *pellier* s, m.
Skyppar — *saulteur* s, m.
Skyrmysshe or hyckerynge — *escarmuche* s, f.
Skyrte of a garment — *bort* s, m.; *geron*, *giron* s, m.
Skyrwyt an herbe.
Skulyon of a kechyn — *souillon de cuisine* s, m
Skrapyng knyfe — *ratissoere* s, m.
Skrene made of wycars to put bytwene the fyre — *escroin* s, m; *estrane* :, m.
Skrikyng — *escrye* z, m.
Skrytche heule.

S before L.

Slackenesse — *lacheté* z, l.
Slay a wevers tole.
Slate stone — *ardoyse* s, f.
Slaveryng clothe for chyldren — *bauette* s, f.
Slaughter — *meurdre* s, m.; *occision* s, f.; *tuerie* s, f.
Slede to drawe a thyng upon.
Sleyght or wyle — *rus*, m.; *cautelle* s, f; *enguigne* s, f.
Sleyght crafte — *soubtillité* z, f.; *practique* s, f.; *gauche* s, f.
Slyckestone — *lisse a papier* s, f.; *lice* s, f.
Slepe — *repos*, m.; *sommeil* z, m.
Slepyng or slombring — *somnolence* s, f.
Sleete of snowe.
Sleve of a gowne or any other garment — *manche* s, f.
Slewe or syve to syfte with — *crible* s, m.
Slyce to turne with — *tournovere* s, f.
Slye felowe — *musart* s, m.
Slyme of fysshe — *lymon* s, m.
Slynesse — *finesse* s, f.
Slyng of an horse — *ruade* s, f.
Slyng to throwe stones with — *funde* s, f.
Slynge made in a shepherdes staffe — *fonde hollette* s, f.
Slyngar.
Slyppe of an herbe — *branche* s, f.
Slyppar for a man — *pantoufle* s, f.
Slyppar for a woman — *pattyn* s, m.
Slytte of a womans gowne — *fente* s, f.; *dune robe a femme.*
Sloo worme
Sloggarde — *fettart* s, m.
Slommer — *somme* s, m.; *sommeil* s, m
Sloo frute — *prunelle* s, f.
Sloo tree — *prunier* s, m.
Sloppe a night gowne — *robe de nuit* s, f.
Sloppes hosyn — *brayes a mariner*, f.
Slutte of a dore — *locquet* z, m.
Slovyn a knave a rybaude — *ribauldeau* x, m.
Sloveo or luske — *boteanier* s, m
Sloughe a myre — *bourbier* s, m.; *fange* s, f.; *enfondrerre* s, f.
Slouggysshoesse — *paresse* s, f.; *tardifueté* ., f.
Slouthe — *paresse* s, f.
Slutte — *souilliart* s, m.; *salotiere* s, f.

S before M.

Smacke taste — *goust* z, m.
Small lytell flame — *flamette* s, f.
Small baner — *pennon* s, m.
Small nutte — *noisette* s, f.
Small boule to play with — *bille* s, f.
Small hole in a mannes body — *pore* s, m.
Small guttes.
Smallage an herbe — *ache* s, f.
Smalnesse or lytelnesse — *petitesse* s, f.
Smell savour — *senteur* s, f.; *flayr* s, m
Smellyng with the nose — *flerrement* s, m.
Smelte a fysshe — *esplang* s, m.
Smert akyng — *cuisore* s, f.
Smythe for horse — *mareschal* x, m.
Smethy — *forge* s, f.
Smythes chymney — *fournoise* s, f
Smocke for a woman — *chemise a femme* s, f.
Smoke of fyre — *fumee* z, f.
Smokyng — *fumiere* s, f.
Smokysshnesse — *fumeuseté* z, f.
Smoylynesse fylthynesse — *honnieur* s, f.

Smotche on ones face — *barboyllement* s, m

S BEFORE N.

Snayle or snayle shell — *lymacon* s, m.
Snayle without a shell.
Snake a serpent — *ormier* s, m.; *aspic* s, m.
Snare — *atrappe* s, f.
Sneke pose — *rime* s, f.
Sneke latche — *locquet* s, m.; *clicquette* s. f.
Snevyll whan it hangeth at ones nose — *roupie* s, f.; *boe* s, f.
Snevyll — *morue* s, f.
Snyppe a byrde — *cigoigne* s, f.
Snoffe of a candell — *mesche* s, f.; *lumignon* s, m.; *lumignon* s, m.
Snotte of the nose — *roupye* s, f.
Snottynesse — *morueseté* s, f.
Snowe — *neige* s, f.
Snoute a mouthe — *museau* s, m.
Snoute of a beest — *groing* s, m.

S BEFORE O

Sobbyng — *sanglottement* s, m.
Sobbe that cometh in wepynge — *sanglot* s, m.
Soo a vessel — *cuve* s, f.
Sobernesse in condycions — *gravité* s, f.
Sobernesse temperaunce — *sobresse* s, f.; *sobreté* s, f.
Socke for ones fote — *chausson* s, m.
Socke of a plough — *soc de la cherue* s, m.
Socour — *secours*, m.; *ayde* s, f.; *ayde*, *confage* s, m.; *refuge* s, m.
Socours — *secours*, m.; *adjutoire* s, m.
Socouryng — *secours*, m.; *ayde* s, f.
Softnesse — *molesse* s, f.; *doulceté* s, f.
Soyle of grounde — *terrouer* s, m.
Sojourner — *sejournerr* s, m.
Sokelyng an herbe.
Sokelyng a yong befe — *beste a laict* s, f.
Socket of a candelstycke or suche lyke.
Sokelyng a yong calfe — *beste a laict* s, f.
Solasse comforte — *solas*, m.; *recomfort* s, m.; *solace* s, f.
Sole a fysshe — *solle* s, f.
Sole of a fote — *plante du pied* s, f.
Sole of a shoo — *semelle* s, f.
Solemnesse — *solempnité* s, f.
Sollar a chambre — *solier* s, m.
Soller a lofte — *garnier* s, m.
Sole a bowe about a beestes necke.
Solemnyte — *solempnité* s, f.
Solemnyte at a buryall — *funerailles*, f.
Solycityng steryng — *sollicitation* s, f.
Somme of money — *assise* s, f.; *somme* s, f.
Somme or company of any thyng — *tas*, m.
Somner of a spyrituall courte — *chicaneur* s, m.
Soompter horse — *sommier* s, m.
Sommer — *esté* s, m.
Somers or rathes of a wayne or carte.
Soomer castell of a shyppe.
Somersault a lepe of a tombler — *sobresault* s, m.
Sonday — *dimanche* s, m.
Sonne that shyneth — *solayl* s, m.
Sonne burnyng — *hasle* s, m.
Sonne in lawe — *gendre* s, m.
Sonne a naturall chylde — *filz*, m.
Sonde gravell — *sablon* s, m.
Sonne beame — *ray de soleil* s, m.
Sonne ryse — *solail levant* s, m.
Sonne sette — *le soleil musse* s, m.
Sonne goyng downe — *le soleil couchant* s, m.
Sondring of a thyng — *remotion* s, f.
Sondrinesse — *diverseté* s, f.
Song of a byrde — *chant de boys* s, m.
Song or balade — *chant* s, m.; *motet* s, m; *cantique* s, f.; *chancon* s, f
Sope to washe with — *savon* s, m
Soppe of bredde — *soppe* s, f
Soppes instede of potage — *soupe* s, f.
Soper a meale of meate — *souper* s, m
Sophyster — *sophiste* s, m.
Sopheme a doutfull questyon — *sophisme* s, m.
Sophystrie — *sophisterie* s, f.
Sorbe a kynde of frute — *sorbe* s, f.
Sore a wounde — *playe* s, f.
Sorcery — *sorcerie* s, f.; *escharme* s, f.
Sorell an herbe — *oseille* s, f.
Sorell a yonge bucke.
Sorrell colour of an horse — *sorrel* s, m.
Soryppe — *sirop* s, m.
Sorowe — *dueil* s, m; *regret* s, m.

Sorowing or wayling — *deploration* s, f.
Soroufulnesse of hert — *angoisse* s, f.; *doulevr* s, f.
Sorte a state — *sorte* s, f.
Sosse or a rewarde for houndes, whan they have taken their game — *hvuee* s, f.
Sote of a chymney — *svye* s, f.
Sotydnesse — *snyerie* s, f.
Sothesayer — *diuineer* s, m.
Sotheoesse — *uerité* s, f.
Souse — *trippes*, f.
Souchener — *Suisss* s, f.
Sodeyne commyng — *seruenve* s, f.
Sodayne crackyng — *stridevr* s, f.
Sodeyne risyng — *soersault* s, m.
Sodaynnesse — *sordaineté* s, f.
Soudan a prince — *sovdan* s, m.
Soudyour — *souldoier* s, m.
Souder metall — *pattin* s, m.
Soudrer of metalles — *sovdeer* s, m.
Sowe a beest — *truye* s, f.
Sowe geldre — *chastreex de truyes*, m.
Souffraunce — *sovffrance, pacience* s, f.
Sower doogh — *levayn* s, m.
Sower mylke.
Sowernesse — *aygrevr* s, f.; *amertume* s, f.
Sowe of leed — *savmon de plomb* s, m.
Sower — *coveevr* s, m.
Sowyng of corne — *agriculture* s, f.
Soule of a capon or gose — *ame* s, f.
Souldier of a strange lande — *auxiliaire* s, m.
Souldiers wages — *soulde* s, f.
Soule of a man — *ame* s, f.
Soulmas daye — *le jour des mors.*
Sounde noyse — *son* s, m.
Sounde or rebounde of a voyce — *ecchó.*
Sounde of a fysshe — *cannon* s, m.
Sounde of an instrument or bell — *resonances* s, f.; *son* s, m.
Soundyng — *sonneris* s, f.
Sowerdocke an herbe.
Soufrecan — *suffragan, penitencier* s, m.
Sounyng — *pasmoison* s, m.
Souter — *savetier* s, m.
Southe wynde — *le vent davmon.*
Southernwode an herbe — *ambroyse* s, f.
Southerneworthe.
Sowethystell an herbe.
Soveraynte of a kyng — *regalité* s, f.
Soverayntee that a lorde or a superiour hath — *souuerainté* s, f.

S BEFORE P.

Space leaser — *respit* s, m.
Space of ones body — *corpsage* s, f.
Space place or tyme — *espace* s, f.; *amplitude* s, f.; *montance* s, f.
Space of yeres — *annees*, f.
Space bytwene the eyes — *entroeil* s, m.
Space bytwene the browes — *entresourcil* s, m.
Space of an houre — *hevree* s, f.
Space bytwene two thynges — *voidure* s, f.; *espace* s, f.; *lentredevx*, m.
Space where a payre of stayres be sette — *montee* s, f.
Space bytwene two thynges — *interualle* s, m
Space of any thyng — *spaciosité* s, f.
Space within the inner warde of a castell — *bassecourt* s, f.
Space bytwene the tethe — *entredent* s, m.
Space bytwene the sholders — *croysee des espavles* s, f.; *entrespavle* s, m.
Spade to dygge with — *beche* s, f.; *fossoir de labourevr.*
Spanyarde — *Espaignol* s, m.
Spayne a countre — *Espaigne* s, f.
Spanne of a hande — *esparme* s, f.
Spangle — *paille* s, f.; *pailliette* s, f.
Spangles or store of spangles — *paillietteris* s, f.
Spaoyell a dogge — *espaignol* s, m.
Spaynisshe bagge — *bauldrier* s, m.
Spaynisshe lether — *maroquin* s, m.
Sparre of a rofe — *cheueron* s, m.
Sparre of a gowne — *fente de la robe* s, f.
Sparhauke — *espreuier* s, m.
Sparcle of fyre — *estincelle* s, f.
Sparclyng abrode — *dispertion* s, f.
Sparowe a byrde — *moynian* s, m.; *passeron* s, m.
Sparthe an instrument.
Spatyll an instrument.
Spatyll flame — *crachat* s, m.

Digitized by Google

Spaven a sore — *sarot* z, m.
Spawne of a fysshe.
Speche — *language* s, m.
Specyalnesse — *specialité* z, f.; *especialleté* s, f
Speculation behokling — *speculation* s, f.
Spede lucke — *encontre* s, m.
Speculatyon — *theorique* s, f.
Spede dyligence or haste — *diligence* s, f.; *haste* s, f.
Spedyng or hastyng — *expedition* s, f.
Spedynesse — *hastifueté* z, f.
Specke marke — *marcque* s, f.
Specele in ones face — *lentylle* s, f.
Spekyng togyder — *locution* s, f.; *parlement* s, m.
Spectacle a thyng to beholde — *spectacle* s, m.
Spectacles to se with — *lunettes*, f.
Spectacle maker — *lunettier* s, m.
Spelder of woode — *esclat* z, m.
Spence cost — *despence* s, f.
Spens a buttrye — *despencier* s, m.
Speere in a hall — *baffet* z, m.
Speare to ryde with — *lance* s, f.
Speare staffe — *fust de lance* s, m.
Spere worte an herbe.
Speare poynt an herbe.
Spearehead — *coronet, rocquet* z, m.
Spyce — *espices*, m.
Spycecake — *gasteau* x, m.
Spyce a kynde — *espece* s, f.
Spyce of the axes.
Spyder a venomous worme — *araygne* s, f.; *araignie* s, f.
Spye — *espye* z, m.
Spygotte — *broche a vin ou a lalle* s, f.; *chantepellevse* s, f.
Spykenarde spyce — *spiquenarde* s, f.
Spyking a nayle — *gros clov* s, m.
Spynnage an herbe — *espinars*, m.
Spynnar a workewoman — *fileresse* s, f.
Spynner or spyder — *herigne* s, f.
Spynnerswebbe — *araygnee* z, f.; *fil daraigne* z, m.
Spyndell with threde — *fusee* z, f.
Spyndell without threde — *fuseau* x, m.
Spyre of corne — *barbe du ble* s, f.
Spyrite — *espirit* z, m.; *esprit* z, m.
Spyritualte — *spiritualleté* z, f.
Spyte of his tethe — *maulgre quil en ayt.*
Spyttell that cometh out of the mouthe — *crachat* z, m.; *saliue* s, f.
Spytte for meate — *broche a rostyr* s, f.
Spytte full of rost — *hastee* s, f.
Spyte — *despit* z, m.
Spytefulnesse — *despiteuseté* z, f.
Spyttle house — *laderye* z, f.
Splene or melte — *ratte* s, f.
The splene in a man, in a beest the melte.
Splent harnesse for the arme — *garde de bras* s, m.
Splent for an house — *laste.*
Spoyle or praye — *despouille* s, f.
Spoyle that is gotten in warfare — *despoille* s, f.
Spoke of a whele — *moyeul* x, m.
Spoke shave or a plane.
Spole a wevers instrument.
Spone to eate meate with — *cuellier* s, m.
Sponge — *esponge* s, f.
Sporge an herbe — *esporrge* s, f.
Sporte myrthe — *sorlas*, m.; *jeu* x, m.; *esbat* z, m.; *deduict* z, m.; *esbatement* s, m.; *carolle* s, f.
Spotte — *taiche* s, f.; *macule* s, f.
Spottyng with colour — *taincture* s, f.
Spouse a wyfe — *espousee* s, f
Spouse the man — *mary, espoux*, m.
Spoute of water — *gouttier* s, m.
Sprette for watermen — *picq* z, m.
Spring of a well — *source* s, f.
Spreng a yonge tree — *jeune sion* s, m.
Sprinkle for holy water — *uespillion* s, m; *aspergeoir* s, m.
Spring of the yere — *printemps*, m.; *prin* s, m.
Springyng by agayne — *resource* s, f.
Sprinele.
Sprite a goost — *espirit* z, m.
Sprotte a fysshe — *esplenc* z, m.
Spruse lether — *besane* s, f.
Spudde.
Spuyng — *gomissement* s, m.; *vomissement* s, m.
Spurre for a horse — *esperon* s, m.
Spurryar — *esperonnier* s, m.

S before Q.

Square — *carre* s, f.
Squyer — *escuier* s, m.
Squyer for a carpentar — *esquierre* s, f.
Squyer a rule — *riglet* z, m.
Squyrrell a beest — *escurrel* z, m.; *escureau* x, m.
Squyrte a laxa — *foire* s, m.; *uaua* s, m.
Squyrt an instrument — *esquissoirre* s, f.

S before T.

Stabbe with a daggar — *coup destoc* z, m.
Stable — *estable* s, f.
Stablysshnesse — *estableté* s, f.
Stablysshment — *establissement* s, m.
Stacyoner — *libraire* s, m.
Stacke of corne — *tas de ble* s, m.
Stacke of peese — *pesiere* s, f.
Staffe — *baston* s, m.
Staffe to beare two peyles on, as they do in Fraunce — *une covrge* s, f.
Staffeslyng madenfe clyftestycke — *ruant* s, m.
Stage playe — *matire* s, m.
Stage a scaffolde — *estage* s, m.; *beffroy* s, m.
Stageryng — *uasillation* s, f.
Stageryng or leanyng of eo house — *bransle* s, f.
Stayre or grece — *degré* z, m.
Stake of a hedge or suche lyke — *pieu de haye* s, m.
Stake in the water — *pilotis*, m.
Stake that beareth up a vyne — *sep de uygne* z, m.
Stalle before a shoppe — *estal* s, m.
Stalle of a quere — *chaize* s, f.
Stalleet a horse — *haras*, m.
Stale pysse — *esclay* s, m.
Stale of horsmao in a felde — *guecterrs*, m.
Stale for foules takynge.
Stalke of a gyllyflour — *sion* s, m.
Stalke of a shafte — *fust* z, m.
Stalke of any frute — *queve* s, f.
Stalume horse — *haras*, m.
Stalke of a beane — *espiev* x, m.
Stamell fyne worstede — *estamine* s, f.
Stamyne — *estamine* s, f.
Stanmarche an herbe.
Standert a baner — *estandart* s, m.; *auriflame* s, f.
Stanchon of a wyndowe — *croysee* s, f.
Standart a baner — *estandart* s, m.; *auriflame* s, f., a standart whiche with the frenchmen was had in suche estymacyon as with us is saynt Cuthbertes banar, whiche they lost in Flaunders.
Standart berer — *portenseigne* s, m.
Standart of mayle — *gorgerin* s, m.
Standyng in dout of a thyng — *uacillation* s, f.; *doutance* s, f.
Standyng pece — *couppe* s, f.
Standyng pece with a cover — *couppe* s, f.
Standyng place — *station* s, f.
Standyng water — *lac* z, m.
Staple of a doore — *estaple* s, f.
Starche for lawne — *folle fleur* s, f.
Staere a byrde — *estourneau* x, m.
Starre — *estoille* s, f.; *sydere* s, m.
Starkenesse — *roideur* s, f.
Starlyng money — *blanc esterlin* s, m.
State condycion — *estat* z, m.
State a great man — *estat* z, m.
Stately countenaunce — *port* z, m.
Statelynesse — *arrogance* s, f.; *bourgoisie* s, f.; *majesté* s, f.
Statue an ymage — *statue* s, f.
Statore heyght — *haulteur* s, f.
Statute ordonance — *estatute* s, f.
Statute en ordyeaunce — *statut* z, m.
Staunche grayne, an herbe.
Staunchon a proppe — *estançon* s, f.
Steale or handell of a staffe — *manche* s, m.; *hantel* s, f. Normant.
Stedfastbeholdyng — *attention* s, f
Stedfastnesse — *fermeté*, *constance* s, f.
Stede a horse — *destrier*, *detrier* s, m.; *roussin* s, m.
Stethy for a smythe — *enclume* s, f.
Stedynesse — *estableté*, *permanableté* z, f.
Steke of flesshe — *charbonnee* z, f.
Stele metall — *acier* s, m.
Steale of a shafte — *fust* z, m.
Stenche or stynke — *puanteur* s, f.

Stenche of a prevy — *punaise* s, f.
Stent — *portion* s, f.; *part* s, f.
Stepbrother — *beau frere*, m.
Step doughter — *fillastre* s, f.
Step father — *parastre*, m.
Step mother — *marastre* s, f.
Step sustre — *belle seur* s, f
Step son — *beaufilz*, m.
Steppe a settyng or goyng forthe — *pas*, m.
Steppe a prent of ones fote — *trac* z, m.
Steppe of a man — *pas*, m.
Steppe of an horse — *trac* z, m.
Steppe or staffe of a lader — *eschellon* s, m
Steppe to steppe upon — *planche* s, f.
Stepnesse of a hyll — *clivité* z, f.
Steple of a churche — *clochier* s, m.
Stere or roder in a shyp — *gouernail* x, m.
Sterre — *estoille* s, f.
Sterre slyme — *lymas*.
Steryng or meryng — *commotion* s, f.
Stertyng hole — *ung tapynet* z, m.; *lieu de refuge* s, m.
Sterne of a shyppe — *gouernail* x, m.
Sterisman — *gouuerneur* s, m.; *pilot* z, m.
Stert of frute — *queue de fruit* s, f.
Stert of a plow — *queue de la chareue* s, f.
Stewa a pounde — *viuier* s, m.
Stewe a bath — *vnes esteuues*, f.
Stewa a hotehouse — *vnes esteuues*.
Stewarde — *maistre dhostel* s, m.
Stewes a place for common women — *bordeau* x, m.
Stichworte an herbe — *herbe a bous* s, f.
Sticke or wande — *baston* s, m.; *gaulle* s, f.
Styckelyng a maner of fysshe.
Styllytory to styll herbes in — *chappelle*, *chapele* s, f.
Style to go over — *eschallier* s, m.
Style a processe — *stile* s, m.
Styllyng or apeysing — *apeisement* s, m.
Styllyng or droppyng of lycour — *distillation* s, f.
Styllnesse — *quieté* z, f.
Stylt to go on — *escache* s, f.
Styng of a bee — *esguillon* s, m.
Styng of a serpent or any other vernomous beest — *esguillon* s, m.

Stynke — *punaise* s, f.; *puanteur* s, f.
Styrryng — *agitation* s, f.; *esmay* s, f.
Styrryng of ones mynde — *concitation*, *incitation*, *commation*, *instigation* s, f.
Styrryng to angre — *irritation* s, f.
Styrop ledder — *estriuier* s, m
Styrroppe — *estrier* s, m.
Styroppe lethers — *estriaieres*, f.
Styrt a lepe — *course* s, f.
Stythe for a smythe — *enclume* s, f.
Stywarde — *maistre dhostel* s, m.
Stoble of corne — *chaume* s, m.
Stodye place to study in — *estude* s, f.
Stodyll a toole for a wever — *lame de tisserant*.
Stocke kynred — *ligner*, f.; *lignage* s, m.; *estoc* z, m.
Stokedove — *columb*, *ramier* s, m.
Stocke fysshe, they have none.
Stocke gyllofer — *armoric bastarde* s, f.
Stocke of wode — *tronchet* z, m.
Stockes for bribars — *ceps*, m.
Stole to sytte on — *selle* s, m.
Stoole for a preest — *estolle* s, f.
Stomacher for ones brest — *estomachier* s, m.
Stomake — *estomac* z, m.; *poictrine* s, f.
Stomake in a man or beest — *estomac* z, m.
Stondart to mesure bye — *maistresse mesure* s, f.
Stonde a vessell, they have none.
Stone — *pierre* s, f.
Stondyng water — *marre* s, f.; *eaue dormant* s, f.
Stone croppe an herbe.
Stone of a man — *couillon* s, m.
— or of a beest — *couille* s, f.
Stone a sickenesse — *grauelle*, *pierre* s, f.
Stonde horse — *naturel* z, m.
Stonnyshyng abashing — *estonnissement* s, m.
Stoppe of a lute.
Stoppe of orgayns or clarycordes.
Stoppell of a botell — *estoupayl* x, m.; *estoupeau* x, m.
Stoppyng lettyng — *empeschement* s, m.
Stoppyng of a thyng — *obumbration* s, f.
Store or provisyon — *pourueyance* s, f.; *pourueiance* s, f.; *prouision* s, f.
Store of horses — *montare* s, f.

Store of pasture — *pasturaige* s, m.
Story a tale — *histoyre* s, f.; *commentoire* s, m.
Storke a byrde — *sygoygne* s, f.
Storme of wedder — *oraige* s, m.; *tempeste* s, f. *tourbillon* s, m.
Stotte — *boneau* s, m.
Stoulpe before a doore — *souche* s, f.
Stournesse — *estourdisseure* s, f.
Straglers after an army — *bidaulx*, m.; *truandaille* s, f.
Strayte dealyng — *rigeur*, f.
Stray wandring — *au large*.
Streight bitwene II landes — *destroit* s, m.
Streightnesse — *rectitude* s, f.
Streight way without stop — *route* s, f.
Straunger of farre countre — *forayn* s, m.
Straubery a frute — *frayse* s, f.; *freze* s, f.
Straubery an herbe — *fraysier* s, m.
Strawe — *fuirre* s, m.; *paille* s, f.
Strawe or lytter — *destoubz estraine* s, f.
Straughnesse madnesse — *amence* s, f.
Straunger — *estrangier* s, m.
Straungnesse — *estrangerie* s, f.; *estrangeté* s, f.
Stranguyllyon a sicknesse — *chauldepisse* s, f.
Streightnesse rightnesse — *droicteur* s, f.
Straytnesse narownesse — *estroysseur* s, f.
Strayner to strayne with — *estamine* s, f.
Streme of the water — *fil de leaue* s, m.
Streme of any water — *gourt* s, m.
Stremar a baner — *estandart* s, m.
Strenghthyng — *ratification* s, f.; *fortification* s, f.
Strengthynge of men of armes in a towne — *garnison* s, f.
Strength — *force* s, f.; *efficace* s, f.; *uerta* s, f.
Strenkyll to cast holy water — *aumpilon*.
Stresse a brunt — *effort* s, m.
Stretchyng out of a thyng — *estendue* s, f.
Strete in a towne — *rue* s, f.
Stretes without the cyte — *faulx bourg* s, m.
Stryfe debate — *debat* s, m.; *dissention* s, f.; *estrif* s, m.; *estriuce* s, f.
Stryfe noyse — *variance* s, f.; *contention* s, f.
Stryfe bytwene two — *brigue* s, f.
Stryfe — *rigeur* s, f.; *sedition* s, f.
Stryfe who shall do best — *estriue a lestriuce* s, f.
Stryke to gyve mesure by — *roulet a mesurer* s, m.
Stryke of corne — *une mesure de blee* s, f.
Stryke in a scutchyn — *lambeau* s, m.
Stryke of flaxe — *poupee de filace* s, f.
Stryke with a penne — *rayere* s, f.
Strykyng agayne — *repercussion* s, f.
Strykyng togyder — *collision* s, f.
Strynge for an instrument — *corde* s, f.
Stryngar — *faiseur de cordes a larc* s, m.
Stryppe, stroke or swappe — *coup* s, m.
Stryvyng brablyng — *rigouraige* s, m.
Stroke in the necke — *accollee* s, f.
Stroke or knocke — *heurt* s, m.
Stroke with a whip — *coup de fouet* s, m.
Strong holde — *bastile* s, f.; *bastillon* s, m.
Strongnesse — *force* s, f.
Strugglyng — *rigoulaige* s, m.
Strumpet an harlot — *putayn* s, f.
Stubble of corne — *estouble de blee* s, f.
Stubblenesse or sturdynesse — *lourdesse* s, f.
Stubbernesse — *contumace* s, f.
Student — *estudiant* s, m.
Study occupacion of mynde — *estude* s, f.; *contemplation* s, f.
Studyousnesse — *studiosité* s, f.
Stuffe caryage — *aport, sernage* s, f.
Stuffe for a bedde — *acoustrement de lit* s, m.
Stuffe mater to make a thyng of — *estoffe* s, f.
Stuffe that is in a fardell — *fardage* s, f
Stuffe of housholde — *meuble* s, m.; *ustencille* s, f.; *mesnaige* s, m.
Stuffyng of a purse — *bource* s, f.
Stuffyng of a saddell — *bourree* s, f.
Stumpe a shorte stake — *estoc* s, m.
Stumpe of a hande — *moignon de bras*, m.
Sturgyon a fysshe — *esturgion* s, m.
Stuttar — *besgu* s, m.; *besgue* s, f.
Stewe to kepe fishe in — *uiuier* s, m.

S BEFORE U.

Swadylbande — *bande* s, f.; *fasse* s, f.
Swagyng — *refrigeration* s, f.

Swalowe a byrde — *yronde* s, f.; *aronde* s, f.; *arondelle* s, f.
Swanne a byrde — *signe* s, m.
Swarme of bees — *troppeau de mouches a miel* s, m.
Swartnesse — *estalleure* s, f.
Subburbes the houses without a cytie or towne — *faulx bourg* z, m.
Subdeau of a church — *soubzdoyen* s, m.
Subdeacon — *subdiacre* s, m.
Subduyng — *subjugation* s, f.
Subjecta or holder of house or lande — *uassal* s, m.
Subjectyon — *subjection* s, f.
Subsedy to the kyng — *subside* s, m
Substaunce rychesse — *substance* s, f.; *richesse* s, f., *auoir* s, m; *cheuance* s, f.
Substaunce — *prouision, finance* s, f.
Substancialnesse of any thyng — *solidité* z, f.
Subtylnesse — *subtillite* s, f.
Successyon of tyme — *tract de temps* s, m.
Successour — *successeur* s, m.
Swellyng or bolnyng — *enflure* s, f.
Swepar of chymneys — *ramoneur de chemines* s, m.
Swarde a wepyn — *espee* s, f
Swerdeberer — *porteur despee* s, m.
Swetetunyng — *modulation* s, f.
Swette that cometh of a man — *sueur* s, f.
Swete smell that flowers or spyce dothe gyve — *flair* s, m.; *senteur* s, f.
Swetyng an apple — *pomme doulce*.
Swetnesse — *doulcete* z, f.; *douceur* s, f.
Sufferaunce — *suffrance* s, f.
Suffryng of payne — *agrauement* s, m.
Suffysaunce — *suffisance* s, f.
Suffrage or helpe — *suffrage* s, m.
Suffrage the prayers that be in bokes — *suffrages*.
Suffryngham — *penitencier* s, m.
Sugar swete spyce — *sucre* s, m.
Sugar candy — *sucre de candye* s, m.
Sugar plate or comfettes — *dragee* s, f.; *confite* s, f.
Sugge a byrde.
Swyce or swycers pype — *fleuste dalemant* s, f.
Swyfte wormn — *lesarde* s, f.
Swyftnesse — *uelocité* z, f.
Swynes grease — *sayn de pourceau* s, m.; *gresse de porc* s, f.
Swyne — *uerrot* s, m.; *porc* s, m.
Swynsty or swyne cote — *porcherie* or *porchierie* s, f.; *tugurion* s, m.
Swyneherde — *porchier* s, m.
Swyne pockes — *farcin* s, m.
Swymyng in the hed — *bestournement* s, m.
Summar season — *este* s, m.
Sumyter a fauchon — *samiterre* s, f.
Sumtar man — *muletier* s, m.
Sumpter horse — *mulet* s, m.
Sumptuousnesse — *samtuosité* z, f.
Sunday — *dimenche* s, m.
Swonyng a disease — *espaumure* s, f.
Sworde for a flaxe wyfe — *gainche* s, f.
Superficialyte — *superficialité* z, f.
Superfluyte — *superfluité* z, f.
Superyour — *superieur* s, m.
Suppyng for a sicke man — *humaige* s, f.; *humee* s, f.
Supplycacion — *requeste*, f.
Supportyng — *assistence* s, f.; *support* s, m.
Supposyng — *conjecture* s, f.
Surety defence — *sauue garde* s, f.
Surety one for another — *respondant* s, m.
Surfetin of meate — *exces*, m.
Surge of the sea — *uague* s, f.
Surgery — *surgerie* z, f.
Surgian — *cirurgien* s, m.
Suryng in maryage — *fiancailles*, f.
Surname — *surnom* s, m.
Surplyce for a preest — *surplis*, m.
Suspycion — *suspecion* s, f.
Sustaynyng — *sustentation* s, f.
Susteynaunce — *alimentation* s, f.
Sute of vestmentes — *suite* s, f.
Sute at the lawe or court — *sieute* s, f.

T BEFORE A.

Taars a kynd of corn — *dragee* s, f.
Tabard a garment — *manteau* x, m.
Tabarnacle — *tabernacle* s, m.
Table for an auter — *table dautel* s, f.

Table for an ymage paynted — *tableau* *x*, m.
Table to sette meate on — *table* *s*, f.
Tabour an instrument — *tabourin* *s*, m.; *tabour* *s*, m.
Tacha for a gowne — *atache* *s*, f.
Tackelyng of a shyp — *esquippaige* *s*, m.
Tafata a maner of sylke — *taffetas*, m.
Tayle of a beest or garment — *queue* *s*, f.
Tayle of wodde — *taille de boys*, f.
Tayle or arse — *queue* or *cul* *s*, f.
Tayllyour — *coustarier* *s*, m.
Taynte — *condamne* *s*, f.
Taker of any thyng — *prinse* *s*, f.
Takyng away by violence — *rapt* *z*, m.; *abstraction* *s*, f.
Takyng about the necke — *accollee* *s*, f.
Takyng away — *ablatif* *s*, m.
Takyng away of a mannes goodes — *destrousse* *s*, f.
Talant of a byrde the hynderclawe — *talon* *s*, m.; *argot* *z*, m.
Talent or lust — *talent* *s*, m.
Talent — *saueur* *s*, f.; *goust* *z*. m.
Talent a somme of money — *talent* *s*, m.
Taletellar — *embouchеur* *s*, m.; *diseur de fables* *s*, m.
Tale a storie — *compte* *s*, f.
Talowe — *sayf* *z*, m.
Tamar of a horse — *courtier de cheuaulx*, m
Tame boore — *uerrot* *z*, m.
Tame gote — *cheure* *s*, f.
Tamenesse — *priueur* *s*, f.
Tampyon for a gon — *tampon* *s*, m.
Tanner of leddar — *tanneur* *s*, m.
Tankard a vessell — *brocq*, *pot*, *broc* *z*, m.
Tansey an herbe — *tanasie* *s*, f.
Tappe or spygote to drawe drinke at — *chantepleure*, f. Normant.
Tapar of waxe — *cierge* *s*, m.
Tappet a clothe — *tappis*, m.
Tappyssery worke — *tapisserie* *s*, f.
Tapster — *boutelier* *s*, m.; *boutiliere* *s*, f.
Taare a corne lyke a pease — *lupins*, m.
Tarefytche a corne — *lupyn* *s*, m.
Targe — *targe* *s*, f.
Target — *targue* *s*, f.
Taryaunce abyding — *demourance* *s*, f.
Taryaunce termyne — *atteate*, *attention* *s*, f.; *arrest* *s*, m.
Taryar a dogge — *chien terrier* *s*, m
Tarse of a man or beest — *ait* *z*, m.
Tarte meate — *tarte* *s*, f.
Tarsell an hauke — *terslet* *z*, m.
Tassell that hangeth at a thyng of sylke or golde — *houppe doree* *z*, f.
Tassyll burre — *chardon* *s*, m.
Taske in workyng stynt — *tache* *s*, f.
Taske that a prince gadereth — *taulx*, m
Tast or vardure of wyne — *uerdure* *s*, f.
Tast — *goust* *z*, m.
Tastyng with the mouth — *gorster*, m.
Tastour a lytell cuppe to tast wyne — *tasse a gouster le uin* *s*, f.
Tavernar a wyne sellar — *tauernier* *s*, m
Tavell an instrument for a sylke woman to worke with.
Tallwodde pacte wodde to make byllettes of — *taillee* *s*, f.
Tawny colour — *tanny* *s*, m.
Tawny medley — *tanny mesley* *s*, m.
Taxe or dysme — *disme* *s*, f.

T BEFORE E.

Taching lerning — *enseignement* *s*, m.
Tediousnesse — *ennui* *s*, m., *attedиation* *s*, f.
Tegge or pricket — *saillant* *s*, m
Taele a byrde — *plygnon* *s*, m.
Tele a byrde — *plunget* *z*, m.
Teyasyll — *chardon* *s*, m.
Teme of a sermonde — *antusme* *s*, f.
Teme of a plough or oxen — *atellee* *s*, f.
Temperaunce — *atrempance* *s*, f.; *attemperance* *s*, f.
Temperyng — *temperure* *s*, f.
Tempest — *tempeste* *s*, f.; *tarbillon* *s*, m.
Temple a churche — *temple* *s*, m.
Temple of the heed — *temple* *s*, m.
Templet a thynge made of latyn — *templete* *s*, f.
Temptacion — *temptation* *s*, f.
Temptyng — *temptatoire* *s*, m.
Tenaunt — *hoste* *s*, m.
Tenche a fysshe — *tenche* *s*, f.

Tendernesse — *mollesse* s, f.; *tendresse* s, f.
Tendron of a wayne — *ceps*, m.
Teneble wednisday — *mecredy de la semmyne peneuse, mecredy saint* s, m.
Tenement — *tenement* s, m.
Tenemeotes — *tenemens*, f.
Tenyse ball — *pelote* s, f.
Tennysplay — *jeu de la paulme* x, m.
Tenour a parte in pricke songe — *teneur* s, f.
Tente of a soore — *tente* s, f.
Tent to lye in the felde — *pavillon.*
Tenterhoke — *houet* z, m.
Tentar for clothe — *tend, tende* s, f.
Tercell ao hauke — *tiercellet* s, m
Tercyen fevers — [illegible]*s terciennes*, f.
Terfysshe.
Teere of wepyng — *larme* s, f.
Terryer a dogge — *chien terrier* s, m.
Testament — *testament* s, m.
Testynesse or angre — *courroux*, m.; *ire* s, f.
Testar for a bedde — *dossier* s, m.
Tete, pappe or dugge, a womans brest — *mamelle* s, f.
Tethe — *dens*, f.
Tewke to make purses of — *trelis*, m
Tewisday — *mardy* s, m.
Texte of scrypture — *texte* s, m.

T aefoae H.

Thacke of a house — *chaume* s, m.
Thacker — *couureur de chaume* s, m.
Thackyng — *couurerre* s, f.
Thanke — *remercys*, f.; *gre*, as *je vous en scay bon gre*: I can you good thanke.
Thankyng — *merciement* s, m.; *congratulation* s, f.
Thede a brewars instrument.
Thefa — *larea* s, m.; *feuillart* s, m; *fuillart* s, m.
Thefe a vyllayne — *grieux*, m.
Thefte — *larcin* s, m.; *rauyn* s, m.
The weke afore Ester—*la sepmayne peneuse* s, f.
Thicknesse of any thyng — *epesseur* s, f.
Thicke — *cuisse* s, f.
Thicket or a forest — *boscaige* s, m.
Thyllhorse — *limonnier* s, m.
Thyll of a carte — *le lymon* s, m.
Thymble to sowe with — *deyl* z, m.
Thyn cloude in the ayre — *nuee, nieble* s, f.
Thyng — *chose* s, f.
Thyng agaynst nature — *desnaturel* s, f.
Thyng beyond the mountaygne — *transmontaigne* s, m.
Thyng by itselfe — *particularité* s, f.
Thyng layd up in store — *repostaille* s, f.
Thing nere one to another — *circumvoisin.*
Thing shewed to mannes eye — *abject* z, m.
Thyng that gyveth lyght — *luminaire* s, f.
Thyng that bereth sterres — *stellifere* s, f.
Thyng that beareth up another — *substentacle* s, f.
Thing that foloweth another — *sequelle* s, f.
Thyng to cast metall with — *lingot* z, m.
Thyn skynne — *tenue peau* s, f.
Thynnesse — *tenueure* s, f.
Thyrde parte of any thyng — *tiers*, m.
Tholle a cartpynne — *cheuille de charette* s, f.
Thombe — *poulce* s, m.
Thondring — *tonnement* s, m.
Thong of ledder — *courroye de cuir*, f.; *lasniere* s, f.
Thorne — *espine* s, f.
Thornbacke fyssha — *raye*, f.
Thornbusshe — *espine noire*, f.
Thorowfare — *bourgade* s, f.; *bourc* z, m.
Thorpe — *hameau* x, m.
Thought hevynesse — *pensifuesse* s, f.; *soucis*, m.; *soing* s, m.; *chagrin* s, m.
Thought the laboryng of the mynde — *cogitation* s, f.; *pensee* z, f.; *appencement* s, m.; *cuidance* s, f.; *cuiderie* s, f.
Thraldome — *subjection* s, f.
Threde — *fil* or *filet* z, m.
Threde of a garment — *filure* s, f.
Threde barenesse — *deurear* s, f.
Thresher of corn — *batteur en grancke* s, m
Thresholde — *seuil de luys* x, m.
Threstyll a byrde — *mauuis*, m.
Thretnyng — *menasses*, f.
Thrifte gayne — *proufit* z, m.
Throng of people — *estour* s, m.; *foulle* s, f.
Throte — *gorge* s, f.; *geulle* s, f.

Digitized by Google

Throtegole or throtebole — *neu de la gorge s*, m.; *gosier s*, m.
Throwfare — *bourgade s*, f.; *bourc s*, m.
Throwe a womans disease — *andee s*, f.
Throwstar — *draideresse de soye s*, f.
Throwyng asyde disordring — *debaux*, m.
Throwyng or castyng — *gect s*, m.
Thrum of clothe or threade — *payne s*, m.
Thrusshe a byrde — *gryue s*, f.
Thrust — *soif s*, f.
Thrustell cocke — *maulais*, m.
Thwartyng stryfe — *rigoulaige s*, f.
Thundre — *tonnoyre s*, m.
Thundring — *altitonant s*, m.
Thursday — *jeudy s*, m.

T BEFORE I.

Tyde of the water — *maree s*, f.
Tyde of the see — *flet s*, m.; *flote s*, f.
Tydetyme — *temps*, m.
Tidynges — *nouuelles*, f.
Tyre for a woman — *atour s*, m.
Tyer drinke — *amer bruuaige s*, m.
Tygre a beest — *tygre s*, m.
Ticke for a fetherbed — *coite de lit s*, f.; *coutil s*, m.; *coustre s*, m.
Tylar — *couureur de maisons s*, m.; *couurier de maisons s*, m.
Tyle for houses — *tieulle s*, f.
Tylemaker — *faiseur de tieules s*, m.
Tyllet to wrap clothe in — *toyllette s*, f.
Tylleull a kynde of frute — *tilleul s*, m.
Tyll in a chest — *chettron s*, m.
Tyllyng of lande — *labouraige s*, m.; *labour s*, m.; *agriculture s*, f.; *cultiuer la terre s*, f.
Tylman — *laboureur de terre s*, m.
Tyll of an almery — *lyette s*, f.
Tylte for justyng — *lisses*, f.
Tymbre for a chylde — *bedon s*, m.
Tymbre of furre.
Tymbre worme.
Tymbre wode to bylde — *masrayne s*, f.
Tyme an herbe — *thyme s*, f.
Tyme of a sermonde — *theme s*, m.
Tyme prefixed by nature — *periode s*, m.
Tyme season — *temps*, m.; *piece s*, f.; *siecle s*, m.
Tympan a dysease in the bely — *enflcure s*, f.
Tyncar — *chaulderonnier s*, m.
Tynkynge, the sowndyng of metalls, whan they be strycken togyder — *tintyn s*, m.
Tynne metall — *estayn s*, m.
Tynsyn satten — *satyn broché s*, m.
Typpe of a cuppe — *queuette s*, f.
Typpe of any thyng — *queuette s*, f.
Typpet for a preest — *cornette s*, f.
Tyraunt — *tirant s*, m.
Tyranny — *tyrannye s*, f.
Tyrdell shepes dong — *fient de brebis s*, m.
Tyrfe of a cappe or suche lyke — *rebras*, m.
Tyrettes for a grayhoundes coller — *boucclettes*, f.
Tyrtyll dove — *torterelle s*, f.
Tysan a drinke — *tisanne s*, f.
Tythe that a person hath — *disme s*, f.
Tytle by kynrede — *parage s*, m.
Tytle in writyng — *tyltre s*, m.
Tytle right to a thyng — *tiltre s*, m.
Tytle to any thyng — *querelle s*, f.
Tytmouse a byrde — *musangere s*, f.; *mesange s*, f.

T BEFORE O

Tode — *crapault s*, m.
Todde of woll.
Tode of chese.
Tode stole — *eschampignon s*, m.
Too of ones fote — *orteil s*, m.
Toy a tryfell — *truffe s*, f.; *friuolle s*, f.
Toyll for a prince to hunt with — *toille s*, f.
Tokyn a gyfte sente to ones frende — *ensigne s*, m.; *signacle s*, m.
Token of a thyng to come — *presaige s*, m.; *signe s*, m.
Tolle custome — *hanse s*, f.; *tonlia s*, m.
Tole an instrument — *atyl, ostyl s*, m.
Tolle house — *mayson de decrepte s*, f.
Tombe a grave — *tombeau s*, m.; *tombe s*, f.
Tonne a vessell — *tonneau s*, m.
Tooge of a bee — *esguillon s*, m.
Toog of a buckell — *hardillon s*, m.
Tong of a balaunce — *languette s*, f.

Digitized by Google

Tongetyed — *qui a le filet*, m.

Tonge to speke with — *langue s*, f.

Tonges ao iostrument — *tenailles*, f.

Tonoy fysha.

Tonoall to fyll wyne with — *antonnoyr s*, m.

Tonnall of a chymoey — *tayau x*, m.

Toppe for a chylde to play with — *sabot z*, m.; *toupin s*, m.

Toppe for to cast or a castyng toppe — *toupie z*, f.; *moyne s*, m.

Toppe of the beed — *sommet de la teste*, m.

Toppe of a shyppe — *mast s*, m.; *hune s*, f.

Toppe of a tree, house, or aoy suche lyke thyng — *coupeau x*, m.

Toppe of a hyll — *creste dune montaigne s*, f.

Toppe of the shuldre — *le coupeau de lespaule x*, m.

Toppe of a towre — *sommaige s*, m.

Toppyng heeres — *tortellees*, f.

Torche to lyght — *torche s*, f.

Torde of a dogge — *estronc de chien s*, m.

Torde of a man — *merde s*, f.

Torment a storme on the see — *tourmente s*, f., *tempeste s*, f.

Tornar a craftesmao — *tourneur s*, m.

Torne a prancke — *tour s*, m.

Torne pyke, suche as lyeth over away — *roulliz*, m.

Tornyog upsodowne — *subuercion s*, f.

Toost of breed — *tostee z*, f.

Totehyll — *montaignette s*, f.

Tothe — *dent s*, f.

Tytter totter a play for chyldre — *balenchoeres*, f.

Towell to wype on — *touaylle s*, f.

Touche a crafty dede — *tour s*, m.

Touche stone to prove golde with — *tire s*, m.; *une touche s*, f.

Touchyng with haode — *maniement s*, m.

Towe — *estouppes*, f.

Towne — *uille s*, f.

Towoe house — *pretoire s*, m.

Towre — *tour s*, f.

Tourney jostes — *tournay s*, m.; *estour s*, m.

Tournement an iostrument for warre — *tournement s*, m.

Tourques a precious stone — *tourquois s*, m.

T BEFORE R.

Trace a streyght way — *trace s*, f.

Trace horse harnesse — *trays*, m.

Trace of any beest — *trac z*, m.

Trayoe a trappe — *atrappe s*, f.

Trayne of a garment — *queue s*, f.

Traytoor — *traitre s*, m.; *matyn s*, m.

Tramell to catche fysshe or byrdes — *trameau s*, m.

Tramplynge with fete — *marchage s*, m.; *marsage s*, m.

Tranquyllyte — *tranquillité z*, f.

Trappe to catche myse — *souriciere s*, f.

Trappe to take rattes — *ratiere s*, f.

Trappour for a horse — *housse s*, f.

Traveyle labour — *trauayl x*, m.

Traooce a sickenesse — *trance s*, f.

Treatyse — *treatie z*, m.

Treatyse bytwene two princes — *traicte*, m.; *trete*, m.

Treble of a song — *le dessus*, m.

Treble stryng of an iostrament — *chanterelle s*, f.

Trechery — *trecherie s*, f.

Tredyng of a man — *marche s*, f.

Tree — *arbre s*, f.

Treiis for a wyodowe — *trelis*, m.

Trenche for man of warre — *trenchee z*, f.

Trencher to cute mete on — *trenchouer s*, m.

Treocher of bred — *trenchouer de pain s*, m.

Treodyll — *tournouer s*, f.

Treoket ao instrumeot for a cordwayner — *batton a torner*, m.

Treotall of masses — *trenteyne s*, f.

Tresse of heer — *tresse s*, f.

Tresens that is drawoo over ao estates chambre — *ciel s*, m

Treyson — *trahison s*, f.

Tresoorar — *tresourier s*, m.

Tresourers clerke — *clerc de finance z*, m.

Tresour — *tresor s*, m.; *cheuance s*, f.; *finance s*, f.; *auoir s*, m; *espergne s*, f.

Trespasse offeoce — *offence s*, f.; *crime s*, m.; *delicte s*, m.; *malefice s*, m.; *coulpe s*, f.

Trespasse agaynst the lawe — *preuaricateur s*, m.

Digitized by Google

Trespasyng offendyng — *transgression* s, f.; *preuaricatioe* s, f.
Trestyll for e table — *tresteau* x, m.
Treaty of a meter — *traictie* z, m.
Treate — *trette* s, m.
Trevet with thre fete — *trepie* s, m.
Trevys to shoe e wylde horse in — *tranayl e cheual*, m.
Treweloves knotte — *neu damours* x, m.
Treacle — *triacle* s, m.
Tryangle thresquare — *triangle* s, m.
Trybulacion grefe — *aduersite* z, f.
Trybute — *tribut, peage* s, m.; *exaction* s, f.
Trybutorie — *tributayre* s, m.
Tryfell — *truffe* s, f.; *farfelue* s, f.; *fatras*, m.
Tryfell e knecke — *friuolle* s, f.
Tryfell e thyng of no valoe — *lobe* s, f.; *truffe* s, f.
Tryfelyng — *flauelle* s, f.
Tryflynges scoffynges — *fredaines*, f.
Tryfoly an herbe — *trefle* s, m.
Trynket e cordwayoers toole — *baton a tourner soulies* s, m.
Trype — *tripe* s, f.; *andouille* s, f.
Tryppe in wrastlyng — *crochet* z, m.; *jambet* s, m.
Tryppe in wrastellyng — *gamboye* s, f.
Trypot e mete made with thre sondry meates in it — *tripot* z, m.
Tryumphe glorie — *triamphe* s, m.
Trone — *trone* s, m.; *trosne* s, m.
Trouth plyghtyng — *fianceailles*, f.
Trotter e horse — *trottier* s, m.
Trotters shepes fete — *pies de moton*, m.
Troublyng vexyng — *conturbation* s, f.
Troublyng of ones mynde — *distraction* s, f.
Trowell for e mason — *truelle* s, f.
Trowe mother — *mere putatifue* s, f.
Trough for swyne — *auge a pourceau*, f.
Trough for smythes — *auge a marichal*, f.
Trough e vessell — *auge* s, f.
Troute e fysshe — *truite* s, f.
Truage, trybute — *treuaige* s, f.
Troubler — *turbateur* s, m.
Trewes — *treaue* s, f.
Trumpe to shote pellettes in — *sarbatane* s, f.
Trumpe an instroment — *cleron* s, m.
Trumpet — *trumpette* s, f.; *busine* s, f.
Trumpytar — *trompeteur* s, m.
Trunchon of e spere — *esclat de lance* z, m.; *tronsen* s, m.
Trunchon e worme.
Trunke for fysshe — *boutique a poisson* s, f.; *nacelle* s, f.
Trusse a fardell — *fardeau* x, m.
Trussyng bedde — *lit de champ* z, m.
Trussyng of eny thyng — *troussure* s, f.
Trussyng of stuffe in e fardell — *fardage* s, m.
Trust — *fiance* s, f.; *confiance* s, f.; *coefidence* s, f.; *esperance* s, f.
Trustyng belevyng — *credulite* z, f.
Trustynesse — *fealte* z, f.
Truthe — *uerite* z, f.; *loialte* z, f.

T before U.

Tubbe — *caue* or *cauette* s, f.
Tuckyng kyrdell — *saincture a ecourser* s, f.
Twelftyde — *la typhayne* s, f.
Tufte of grasse — *monceau de herbe* s, f.
Tufte of heer — *monceau de cheueulx*, m.
Twyble an instrument for carpentars — *bernage* s, f.
Twygge e lytell wande — *uerge* s, f.
Twylyght — *brune* s, f.
Twynethrede — *fil retours* s, m.
Twynclyng of an eye — *cilement* s, m.; *clin doeil* s, m.
Twyn — *jumeau* x, m.
Twynlyng — *gemeau* x, m.
Twynnes two chyldren borne at one tyme — *jumeaulx*, m.
Twysdey — *mardy* s, m.
Tumbe a grave — *tumbe* s, f.
Tumbler — *joueur de souplesse* s, m.
Tumrell cart — *tumbreau* x, m.
Tunder boxe — *boytte de fusil* s, f.
Tunder to lyght e matche — *fusil* z, m.
Tonne — *tonneau* x, m.
Tunnell to fyll wyne — *antonnoyr* s, m.
Tonnell of e chymney — *tuyau* x, m.
Tunge of a balaunce — *languette de balance*, f.
Tunge of a buckyll — *ardillon*, m.

Tunge to speke with — *langue* s, f.
Tuppe e ramme — *belin* s, m.
Turbotte fysshe — *turbot* z, m.
Turdyll shepes donge — *fient de brebis* s, m.
Turret e lytell towre — *tourelle* s, f.
Turfe of the fenne — *tourbe de terre* s, f.
Turfe flagge sworde — *tourbe* s, f.
Turfe of a cappe — *rebras*, m.
Turkes bowe — *arc turquoys* s, m.
Turkessworde — *espee* s, f.; *esclamme* s, f.
Turment — *torment* s, m.
Tormentyll an herbe — *tourmeetine* s, f.
Turmentour of folkes — *satellite* s, m.
Turnar a maker of bolles end dysshes — *tôrnear, bosseher* s, m.
Turners crafte — *la science daeg tourneur* s, m.
Turpentyne — *tormeetine* s, f.
Turtyll a dove — *tartre* s, m.; *tarterelle* s, f.
Tussyllage an herbe.
Tuske of heer — *menceau de cheuenlx* x, m.
Tutar — *tuteur* s, m.

U before A.

Vacabonde — *pautonier* s, m.: *uacabond* s, m.
Vacacion — *uacation* s, f.
Vayne glorie — *uaine gloire* s, f.
Vale or veley — *ualee* s, f.
Veleryen an herbe.
Velewe — *ualeur* s, f.
Value prise — *ualue* s, f.
Velue of golde or sylver — *karus*, m.
Valyantnesse — *proesse*, f.; *ualiance* s, f.
Vampey of a hose — *auant pied* s, m.
Vanyte — *uaeite* s, f.
Vauntage — *preu* s, m.; *auantauge* s, m.
Veuntour or craker — *uanteur* s, m.
Vepour — *uapeur* s, f.; *moisteur* s, f.
Varyaunce — *uariance* s, f.; *dissention* s, f.; *controuersie* s, f.; *discorde* s, f.
Varyeng chaungyng — *muance* s, f.
Veuntage — *auantage* s, m.; *emolument* s, m.
Veuntpe of a hose — *uantpie* r, m.
Veunt boost — *uantance* s, f.; *bombance* s, f.

U before E.

Veche e taare — *uesse* s, f.
Veyle for the church in leot — *custode* s, f.
Veyne — *uayne* s, f.
Veele flesshe — *ueau* x, m.
Velym parchement — *uelyn* s, m.
Velvet — *ueloura*, m.
Velvetmaker — *ueloustier* s, m.
Vengeaunce — *uengeance* s, f.; *uindication* s, f.
Venym — *uelin* s, m.
Venymousnesse — *uelimeur* s, f.
Venyson — *uenayson* s, f.
Venturer on the lande — *aduenturier* s, m.
Venturer on the see — *piratte* s, m.
Verdyte — *uerite* s, f.
Verse metyr — *uers*, m.
Verger that bereth e rodde in the chorche — *sergent de leglise*, m.
Vergeous sauce — *uerjus*, m.
Vermylon read colour — *uermillon* s, m.
Vermyn — *uermine* s, f.
Vernysshe — *uernys*, m.
Verso — *uers*, m.
Vertue — *uertu* s, f.
Vertue strength — *efficace* s, f.; *force* s, f.
Vertuousnesse — *uertu* s, f.
Vervyn an herbe — *uerueyne* s, f.
Vessell plete or pewter — *uaisselle* s, f.
Vessel to putte any thyng in — *uaisseau* x, m.
Vestment — *uestement* s, m.
Vestmentmaker — *chasublier* s, m.
Vestry — *reuestuir* s, m.
Vexacion grefe or displeasure — *tribulation* s, f.; *uexation* s, f.; *destourbier* s, m.
Vexar a grevar — *turbateur* s, m.
Vexyng or troublyng — *conturbation* s, f.

U before I.

Vyege a journey — *uiaige* s, m.; *ueiage* s, m.
Vyall a glasse — *fiolle* s, f.
Vycare e preest or person — *uicaire* s, m.
Vyce synne — *uice* s, m.; *pechie* s, m
Vyce of a cuppe — *uis*, f.
Vyce a tournyng stayre — *uis*, f.
Vyce to putte in e vessell of wyne to drawe the wyne out et — *chantepleure* s, f.
Vyciousnesse yvell lyveng — *libidinosite* r, f.; *luxure* s, f.

Vycrage a preestes house — *presbytoire* s, m.
Vyctorie the upperhande of an enemy — *uictoyre* s, f.
Vygorousnesse — *uigeur* s, f.
Vyle a noughty person — *loricart* s, m.
Vyllage a lytell towne — *uillage* s, m.
Vyllayne or luske — *esclaue* s, m.
Vyllayne a cowarde — *bidault* s, m.
Vyllany — *uilleunye* s, f.; *uillement* s, m.
Vylenesse nothyng clenly — *fetardise* s, f.
Vylenesse corrupcyon — *corruption* s, f.
Vynegyr sauce — *uinaigre* s, m.
Vyne lefe — *foylle de uigne* s, f.
Vyne tree — *uigne* s, f.
Vyntenar a marchaunt of wyne — *marchant de uin* s, m.; *uinettier* s, m.
Vyole a glasse — *fiolle* s, f.; *uiole* s, f.
Vyolence — *uiolence* s, f.; *randon* s, m.
Vyolet coloor — *uiolet* s, m.; *uiolette* s, f.
Vyolet flour — *uiolette de mars* s, f.
Vyrginite — *uirginite* s, f.
Vyrgyn — *uierge* s, f.
Vyrgyn waxe — *cire uierge* s, f.
Vyroll — *uirolle* s, f.
Vysage — *uisage* s, m.
Vysar for a mummar — *faulx uisaige* s, m.
Vysar of harnes — *uisiere dung armet* s, f.
Vysion that appereth in ones slepe — *aduision* s, f.
Vysityng — *uisitance* s, f.; *uisitation* s, f.
Vytaile — *uitaille* s, f.; *uiures*, f.
Vytayler — *uitailler* s, m.
Vytaylles mete and drinke — *toute maniere de uitailles* s, f.
Vytaylee — *uiandier* s, m.
Vyves a disease that an horse hath — *auiues*, f.

U before M.

Umbrell of an heed pece — *uisiere* s, f.

U before N.

Uncertenty — *incerteinte* s, f.
Unchastnesse — *impudicité* s, f.
Uncle by the father syde — *oncle* s, m.
Unclennesse — *impurité* s, f.; *ordure* s, f.
Uncourtesnesse — *ingratitude* s, f.
Underlyng — *serf* s, m.
Undergarment for a woman — *seurcot* s, m
Under mele — *ressigner* s, m.
Undermyndyng — *subornation* s, f.
Undersherife — *uiconte* s, m.
Understandyng — *entendement* s, m.; *raison* s, f.; *intellecture* s, f.; *sentement* s, m.
Undertresourer — *financier* s, m.
Undoyng distroyeng — *extermination* s, f.; *deffaicte* s, f.
Ungentylnesse — *inhumanité* s, f.
Ungraciousnesse — *maleurete* s, f.
Unhappynesse — *infelicite* s, f.
Unycorne a beest — *licorne* s, f.
Unyversyte — *uniuersite* s, f.
Unkell — *oncle* s, m.
Unkyndnesse — *ingratitude* s, f.
Unrightwysnesse — *injure* s, f.; *injustice* s, f.
Unshittyng — *deffermure* s, f.
Unstedfastnesse — *mobilite* s, f.; *inconstance* s, f.
Unsurenesse — *deseurete* s, f.
Unworthynesse — *indignite* s, f.

U before O.

Voyce — *uoix*, f.
Voydaunce — *uidance* s, f.; *deslogement* s, m.
Volym for the largenesse of a boke — *uolume* s, m.
Voluptuousnesse — *uolupte* s, f.
Vomyte spewyng — *uomissement* s, m.
Vowe — *ueu* s, m.
Vout under the grounde — *uoute* s, f.

U before P.

Upbraydyng — *reprouche* s, f.
Upholdyng — *supportation* s, f.; *port* s, m.
Upholstar — *frippier* s, m.
Uplandyssheman — *paysant* s, m.
Uplandysshnesse — *ruralite* s, f.
Uppergarment — *surquanie* s, f.

U before R.

Urynall — *urinal* s, m.
Urynche mylke — *maigre* s, m.
Urchone a beest — *herysson* s, m.

Digitized by Google

U before S.

Usage — *usaige* s, m.
Use — *use* s, f.
Userer — *usurier* s, m.
Usery — *usure* s, f.
Ussher — *huissier* s, m.

U before T.

Utas of a feest — *octaues*, f.
Utteraunce of speche — *pronunciation* s, f.
Utterbarke of a tree — *escorche* s, f.
Uttercourt — *basse court* s, f.
Uttryng of any thyng by spekyng — *prolation* s, f.
Uttryng or sellyng of ware — *uente* s, f.

W before A.

Wafyrre — *gaufre* s, f.
Wafyryron — *fer aux gaufres* s, m.
Wafyrmaker — *gaufrier* s, m.
Wager — *gageure* s, m.
Wage or pledge — *gaige* s, m.
Wages — *gaiges*, m.; *lauier* s, m.; *salaire* s, m.
Wagstert a byrde.
Wagtayle a byrde — *bergerette* s, f.
Waye — *chemyn*, m.; *uaye* z, f.
Way in a woode syde — *sente* s, f.
Waylyng — *lamentation* s, f.
Wayre where water is holde — *gort* s, m.
Wayter — *qui baille attendance*, m.
Wayte an instrument — *hauboys*, m.
Wayne a carte — *chariot* z, m.
Wayneman — *chariottier* s, m.
Wajour — *gageure* s, f.
Wayte treble — *bussine* s, f.
Wakerobyn an herbe.
Wakeworte an herbe.
Wakyng after slepe — *reueil* z, m.
Wall — *mur* s, m.; *muraille* s, f.
Wall before the wall or about a towne or castell — *auantmur* s, m.
Wall of a shyppe.
Wall of a strype — *enfleure* s, f.
Wall of bricke — *muraille de brecque* s, f.
Wallet or poke — *besasse* s, f.; *besache* s, f.; *besace* s, f.
Walles of a towre — *murailles*, f.
Walke to walke up and downe in — *paruis*, m.
Walkyngplace — *deambulatoire* s, f.
Wallon tonge — *Romant* s, m.
Walnotte — *noyx*, f.
Walnot whan he is cot out of the grene shell — *cerneau* x, m.
Walnot tree — *noyer* s, m.
Walworte an herbe.
Wamlyng of the stomake — *esmouuement* s, m.
Wande a rodde — *uerge* s, f.
Wande for a horse whan a man rydeth — *houssine* s, f.
Wangtothe — *dent oyllierre* s, f.
Wanhope — *desespoir* s, m.; *desesperance* s, f.
Wannes of colour — *indeur* s, f.
Want of beauty — *laideur* s, f.
Want beest a molle — *taulpe* s, f.
Wanton cockeney — *mignot* s, m.; *mignotte* s, f.
Wanton of condicyons — *saffre* s, m.
Wantonnesse — *lasciuite* z, f.; *insolence* s, f.
Warbot a worme — *escarbot* z, m.
Warde of a locke — *garde* s, f.
Warde of a towne or castell — *garde* s, f.
Warde under age — *mineur qui est en tutelle* s, m.
Warden — *gardian* s, m.
Warder a staffe — *baston* s, m.
Wardroppe or closet — *garderobe* s, f.
Wardroppe or a prince — *argenterie* s, f.
Wardon tree — *poyrier* s, m.
Wardon frute — *poire a cuire* s, f.; *poire de calieu* s, f.; *poire de garde* s, f.; *paire de calion* s, f.
Ware chaffre — *marchandise* s, f.
Warehouse to shewe marchandyse in — *une monstre a marchandise* s, f.
Warenasse — *rasierse* s, f.
Warrenoar — *gaurennier* s, m.
Warren — *garenne* s, f.
Warkehouse for a craftesman — *ouuroir* s, m.
Warehouse for masons or carpentars — *astillier* s, m.
Warmnesse — *chaleur* s, f.
Warnyng — *admonestement* s, m.; *aduertence* s, f.; *aduerteure* s, f.; *admonition* s, f.; *la monition* s, f.; *summation* s, f.

Warpe of clothe — *chayne de drap* s, f.
Warre batayle — *guerre* s, f.
Warre or knobbe of a tree — *neu* s, m.
Warryeng cursyng — *malediction* s, f.
Warryour a man of warre — *guerroyeur* s, m.
Warte on ones hande — *uerbe* s, f.; *poyreau* x, m.
Wasshe of water — *marre* s, f.
Wassher of gownes — *relaueur* s, m.
Wasshyng betyll — *battouer* s, m.
Wasshyng boll — *jatte* s, f.
Waspe — *guespe* s, f.
Wast a myddle — *faulx de cors*, m.
Wast unprofytable — *gast* z, m.
Waste of a shyppe — *cors de nauire* s, m.
Wastyng — *consumption* s, f.
Wastyng distroyng — *depopulation* s, f.
Water — *eau* s, f.
Water berer — *porteur deau* s, m.
Water cresses — *cresson* s, m.
Waterhen a byrde — *poulle deau* s, f.
Waterleche — *sansue* s, f.
Watermyll — *moulin a leau* s, m.
Water potte for a table — *aiguiere* s, f.
Water potte for a gardyne — *arrousouer* s, m.
Water pompe — *aquaticque* s, m.
Water serpent — *couleuure deaue* s, f.
Water venyme — *herbe* s, f.
Water whele in ones hande — *babette* s, f.
Watche contrary to slepe — *esueiller* z, m.
Watche house — *lieu de guayct* x, m.
Watche man — *homme de guayct* s, m.
Watchet colour — *jaune garance* s, f.
Watche worde — *mot de guayt* s, m.
Watchyng lyeng in wayte — *daguet* z, m.
Watchyng — *agitance* s, f.; *resueil* z, m. *uigilance* s, f.
Wave of the see — *uague* s, f.
Waxe — *cire* s, f.
Waxyng kyrnels — *glandes*, f.; *glanders*, m.

W before E.

Webbe in the eye — *taye* z, f.
Webbe of a spyder — *araignee* s, f.
Webbe of a wever — *chayne* s, f.
Webbe of leed — *taye de pelombe* z, f.
Wede hoke — *serpilon* s, m.
Wede clothyng — *habillement* s, m.
Wede a wylde herbe — *herbe sauuaige* s, f.
Wedge of yron — *coing de fer* s, m.
Wedge a pledge — *gaige* s, m.; *pleige* s, m.
Wedge to cleve wodde with — *coing a fendre bays*, m.
Weddyng — *nopces*, f.
Weddyng or mariage — *espousailles*, f.
Wedyng hoke — *cerclier* s, m.
Wednisday — *mercredy* s, m.
Weddercocke — *cochet deglise* s, m., or *cochet a uent* s, m.
Wedder a shepe — *mouton* s, m.
Wedder of the ayre — *temps*, m.
Wedlocke maryage — *mariage* s, m.
Wedower or wedowe — *uefue* s, f.
Weffe tast — *goust* s, m.
Wey or meane — *acheison* s, m.
Weybreed an herbe — *plantain* s, m
Wey of chese — *maige* s, f.
Weyght or borden — *feiz*, m.
Weyght hevynesse — *pesanteur* s, f.
Weighty busynesse — *erre* s, f.
Weight to wey withall — *poix*, m.
Weightynesse — *aggrauation* s, f.
Weke for candels — *meche* s, f.; *limignon* s, m.
Waykenesse — *flebesse* s, f.; *imbecillite* z, f.
Weymentyng — *gramite* z, f.
Weke a senyght — *sepmayne* s, f.
Welcommyng — *acueil* s, m.; *bienuenue* s, f.
Well made of stone — *poys*, m.; *patelle* s, f.
Welle or lepe for fysshe — *bauticle* s, f.
Welkyn the skye — *firmament* s, m.
Welowe tree — *saulx*, m.
Welt of a garment — *oorelet* z, m.
Welte of a shoe — *ooreleure* s, f.
Welthe — *habundance* s, f.; *bien* s, m.
Wemme spotte — *tache* s, f.; *malan* s, m.
Wenche — *garse* s, f.
Wenne in the throte — *gonoystre* s, m.; *goaitre* s, m.
Wepyn — *baston* s, m.
Wepyng — *pleur* s, m; *ploration* s, f.
Were to take fysshe — *gort* s, m.
Werynesse or grefe — *ennuy* s, m.

Werynesse — *fatigue* s, f.; *fatigation* s, f.
Waryng — *usure* s, f.
Werke — *oeuure* s, f.
Wert in ones hande — *uerbe* s, f.
Wesant the pype — *gaaiau* s, m.
Wesant — *gosier* s, m.
Wasyll a beest — *bellette* s, f.
West parte — *occident* s, m.
Westerne wynde — *le vent daual* s, m.
Wetenesse — *moilleure* s, f.; *moisteure* s, f.
Wevar — *tysserant* s, m.
Wevar of lynen clothe — *tysserant de toille* s, m.
Wevars shoppe — *ouuragerie* z, f.
Wavyll — *garguillon* s, m.
Wevyll that bredeth in malte — *calendre* s, f.
Wevyng frame — *mestier* s, m.
Wevyng house — *maison a tisserant* s, m.

W BEFORE H.

Whay of butter — *babeurre* s, m.
Whall a fysshe — *balayne* s, f.
Wharfe by the water syde — *quay* z, m
Wharle for a spyndell — *peson* s, m.
Whey of chese — *maige* s, f.
Whelebarowe — *brouette* s, f.
Whele of a carte — *roue* s, f.
Whele wright — *charron* s, m.; *quarron* s, m.
Whele in the hande — *boubette* s, f.; *bubette* s, f.; *uessie* s, f.
Whelke a fysshe — *limason de mer* s, m.
Whelpe — *petit chien* s, m.
Whete corne — *ble* s, m.; *bled* s, m.
Whetynbreed — *pain boorgois* s, m.
Whetstone — *pierre a aguiser* s, f.; *queux* f.
Whynne — *bruiere* s, f.
Whynnes or hethe — *bruiere* s, f.
Whypple tree.
Whyppe for a plowman — *fouet* z, m.
Whypstocke — *manche dung fouet* s, m.
Whyrlbone of ones kne — *pallette de genouil* s, f.
Whirlpole a fisshe — *chaudron de mer*, m.
Whirpole a depe place in a ryver, where the water tourneth rounde — *abysme* s, m.; *gouffre* s, m.
Whirlygigge to play with — *pyrouette* s, f.
Whirlwynde — *tourbillon de uent* s, m.
Whisperyng — *parler a loreille* s, m.
Whystell — *sifflet* z, m.
Whytson evyn — *uigille de Penthecouste* s, f.
Whitsontyde — *Penthecouste* s, f.
White, a horse of white colour — *cheual blanc, liart* s, m.
White colour — *blanche couleur* s, f.
White frere — *carme* s, m.
White harnesse — *blanche armure* s, f.
Whitlether — *cuir blanc* s, m.
Whittawer — *peltier de cuir blanc* s, m.
White lyme — *chaulx*, m.
Whitflowe in ones fyngre — *poil de chat* z, m.
Whitmete they have no suche worde.
White of an egge — *laubin dung oeuf*, m.
White of the eye — *blanc de loyl* s, m.
White plome — *prune blanche* s, f.
White sope — *sauon blanc* s, m.
Whitstarre — *blanchisseur de toylles*, m.
Whitnesse — *blancheur* s, f.
Whitethorn or hauthorn — *aubespin* s, m
Withy to bynde a faggote — *hart* s, f.
Whityng fysshe — *merlan* s, m.

W BEFORE I.

Wyer of yron — *fyl de fer* z, m.
Wyar of brasse — *fil darcal, fil de laton*, m.
Wyar drawer — *tyreur de fil* s, m
Wycket — *guychet* s, m.
Wydowe — *ueuue* s, f.
Wydowe of the Frenche kyng — *la royne blanche* s, f.
Wydnesse — *largeur* s, f.
Wydraught — *basse chambre* s, f.; *ortraict* s, m.; *retraict* s, m.
Wyfe or woman — *femme* s, f.
Wygge — *eschaude* s, m.
Wyckednesse — *iniquite* s, f.
Wycker — *osier* s, m.
Wylde asse — *asne sauuaige* s, m
Wylde beest — *beste sauuaige* s, f.
Wylde boore — *porc, sanglier* z, m.
Wylde catte — *chat sauuaige* s, m.
Wyldernesse — *desert* s, m.

Digitized by Google

Wylde ducke — *canne sauuaige* s, f.; *canne ranuere* s, f.

Wylde fyre — *feu sauuaige* s, m.; *feu gregois* s, m.

Wylde fygge tree — *sauuaige arbre de figge* s, m

Wylde foule — *sauuagine* s, f.

Wylde gose — *oye sauuaige* s, f.

Wylde goote — *cheuereul* s, m.

Wyldnesse cruelte — *ferocite* s, f

Wyldnesse — *sauuaigete* s, f.

Wyldyng a sower apple — *pomme de boys* s, f.

Wylde olyve tree — *sauuaige arbre dolive* s, m.

Wylde tansye — *tannasie sauuaige* s, f.

Wylde vyne — *uigne sauuaige* s, f.

Wyle disceit — *deception* s, f.; *gauche* s, f.; *tromperie* s, f.; *cautelle* s, f., *guille* s, f.

Wyle or sleight — *engaigne* s, f.

Wyll — *uolente* s, f.

Wyll pleysure — *plaisir* s, m.

Wyll, as with my good wyll — *gre*, m.

Wyll a desyre — *taleet* s, m.

Wylfulnesse — *uoluntairete* s, f.

Wylynesse — *astuce* s, f.

Wyllowe tree — *saulx*, m.

Wymble or peerser — *foret* s, m.

Wymple for a none — *guymple* s, f.

Wynde — *uent* s, m.

Wyndace for an engyn — *guyndas*, m.

Wynde beame of a house.

Wyndyng stole — *tournette* s, f.

Wyndyng stayre — *ais*, f.

Wyndyng shete — *suaire* s, m.

Wyndyng — *uolubilité* s, f.

Wyndmyll — *moulin a uent* s, m.

Wyndowe — *fenestre* s, f.

Wyndowes that be in a house toppe — *lucarne* s, f.

Wyndpype — *sifflet de gosier* s, m.

Wyne drinke — *uin* s, m.

Wyne elygaunt — *alegant* s, m.

Wyne sellar — *cellier a uin* s, m.

Wyne for a great mennes mouthe — *uin de bouche* s, m.

Wyng of a byrde — *esle* s, f.; *aelle* s, f.

Wyng of men in a felde — *helle* s, f.

Wynnyng gayne — *acquest* s, m.

Wynsyng of an horse — *regibement* s, m.

Wynter — *yuer* s, m.

Wynter frute — *fruit de yuer* s, m.

Wynter season — *yuernaige* s, m.

Wype a byrde — *uppie* s, f.

Wysshe desyre — *souhait* s, m.

Whysshing for a thyng lost or absent — *regret* s, m.

Wysdome — *sagesse* s, f.; *sagacite*.

Wyspe to wype with — *torchon* s, m.

Witche a woman — *uaudoyse*, *sorciere* s, f.

Witche crafte — *sorcerye* s, f.

Withe — *une hart de fagote* s, f.

Whithdrawyng — *abstraction* s, f.

Witholdyng — *detention* s, f.

Witholder — *detenteur* s, m.

Wytte — *entendement* s, m.; *sens*, m.; *intelligence*, *ingeniosite* s, f.

Wytnesse or provyng — *attestation*.

Wytnesse — *tesmoignaige* s, m.

Wyttyng or knowlege — *escient*, *essiant*, m

W BEFORE O.

Wodbynde an herbe.

Wodcocke — *bequasse* s, f.; *uidecoq* s, m.

Wode to dye with — *guedde* s, m.

Wodhacke a byrde.

Wood or tre that is fallen — *mestayne*.

Wodde to burne — *boys*, m.

Wodman that lyveth by fellyng wode — *boequillon* s, m.

Woodnesse — *rage*, *forsenerie* s, f.

Woodpecker a byrde — *espec* s, m.

Woodrofe an herbe — *musquet* s, m.

Woodstale.

Woodwall an herbe.

Wolfe — *loup* s, m.

Wolfyst — *uesse de loup* s. f.

Woll — *layne* s, f.

Wollpacker — *tyreur de layne* s, m.

Women baude — *macquerelle* s, f.

Woman capper — *clicquetiere* s, f.

Woman chamberlayn — *chambriere* s, f.

Woman coke — *cuisiniere* s, f.

Woman cosyn — *cousine* s, f.

Woman cowarde — *couarde* s, f.

Woman customer — *coustumiere* s, f.
Woman felowe — *compaigne* s, f.
Woman gardyner — *jardiniere* s, f.
Women gyant — *giande* s, f.
Woman governour — *dominateresse* s, f.
Woman huckester — *quoquetiere* s, f.
Woman enheritour — *heritiere* s, f.
Woman lover — *amante* s, f.
Woman maryner — *maronniere* s, f.
Woman paramour — *amoures* s, f.; *accointee* s, f.
Woman preest of a temple — *pretresse* s, f.
Woman reigner in a kyngdome — *regnateresse* s, f.
Woman shepeheerd — *bergere* s, f.
Woman set on pleasure — *gaudiue* s, f.
Woman synger — *chanteresse* s, f.
Woman stryken in jelousy — *jalouse* s, f.
Woman taverner — *tauerniere* s, f.
Woman that is meane for any man — *aduocatte* s, f.
Woman that lyeth in chylde bend — *acoucher* s, f.; *gesante* s, f.
Woman that useth magyke — *magiciane* s, f.
Woman that selleth trypes — *tripiere* s, f.
Woman thefe — *laronnesse* s, f.; *felonne* s, f.
Woman that is handfast — *fiancee* s, f.
Woman that selleth heeryng — *harenguere* s, f.
Woman warden — *gardienne* s, f.
Woman usher — *huissiere* s, f.
Wombe — *panse* s, f.; *panche* s, f.
Wonder — *meruaille* s, f.
Wondring — *meruaillant* s, m.
Wonders — *raygés*, f.
Wont custome — *coustume* s, f.
Wont or custome to an yvell thyng — *amorse* s, f.
Wo sorowe — *tristesse* s, f.
Woodessyde — *oriere du boys*, f.
Wolde herbe.
Worde — *mot* z, m.; *dict* z, m.; *edict* s, m.
Worke — *besoigne* s, f.
Worke made of woll — *œuure de layne* s, m.; *lanifice* s, f.
Workeman — *ouurier* s, m.
Workewoman — *ouuriere* s, f.
Workyng stole fore a sylkeman — *mestier* s, m.
Workemanship of a thyng — *ouueraige* s, m.
Worlde — *monde* s, m.; *siecle* s, m.; *cercle* s, m.
Worme in the belly — *uers*, m.
Worme in the hand — *ciron* s, m.
Worme in the erthe — *uers de terre*, m.
Worme etyng wode — *boys uermolu*, m.
Wormwode an herbe — *aluyne* s, f.
Worship honour — *honneur* s, m.
Worshippyng of ydols — *idolatrie* s, f.; *culture de idolles* s, f.
Worstede — *ostade* s, f.
Worte to make ale.
Worthynesse — *prestance* s, f.; *noblesse* s, f.
Worte worme.
Worthynesse of dignyte — *dignité* z, f.
Wortes for potage — *potage* s, m.; *porée* s, f.
Wounde a soore — *playe* z, f.

W AVROns R

Wrake of the see — *peril* z, m.
Wrake of a shippe — *naufraige* s, m.
Wrenche — *torche* s, f.
Wrenche out of joynt — *deboytement* s, m.; *dejoincture* s, f.
Wrenche a wyle — *ganche* s, f.; *ruse* s, f.
Wrenne a byrde — *rattelet* s, m.
Wrest for a harpe — *broche de harpe* s, f.
Wrastlyng — *luyte* s, f.
Wrethe — *chetif* z, m.; *malostru* s, m.; *maufle* s, m.
Wretchydnesse — *misere* s, f.
Wrethe that gothe rounde — *torsure* s, f.
Wrethe angre — *courroux*, m.; *maltalent* s, m.
Wrethe of olde cordes dypped in greee and pytche, suche as is burned in cressettes — *tourbiginaulx*, m.
Wrye mouthe — *tortemoue* s, f.
Wrinches or wyles — *charivaris*, m.
Wrinkell — *ply* z, m.
Wrinkell in ones forheed — *fronce* s, f.
Wrinkell in ones face — *raiere* s, f.
Wrist of ones hande — *poignet* s, m.
Writte in the lawe — *remonnement* s, m.
Writyng — *mandement* s, m.; *escripture* s, f.; *escript* s, m.

Writyng of a thyng — *inscription* s, f.
Wronge — *tort* s, m.; *injure* s, f.
Wrongeous dede — *tortfait* s, m.

Y BEFORE A.

Yalowe gyllofer — *jaune girofle* s, f.
Yarde or courte — *court* s, m.
Yarde to measure with — *verge* s, f.
Yarde rope for a sayle.
Yarne threde — *fil* s, m.
Yarne wyndell — *tornette* s, f.
Yarowe mylfoile an herbe — *carvus* s, f.
Ydelnesse of wytte — *resverie* s, f.

Y BEFORE E — I.

Yeldeng — *retribution* s, f.
Yelke of an egge — *moyeul* s, m.; *moeau dung oeuf* s, m.
Yelowe cray floure.
Yelowe colour — *jaune couleur* s, f
Yeman — *yeman* s, m.
Yeman of the horse — *palfrenier* s, m.
Yeman of the garde — *archier de la garde* s, m.
Yere xii monethes — *an* s, m.
Yerely profyte that cometh to one — *revenus* s, f.
Yerthe quake — *tremblement de terre* s, m.
Yest or barme for ale — *leneton*, m.
Yeske that cometh of the stomake — *sanglout* s, m.
Yexing — *hocquet* s, m.
Ylande — *isle* s, f.
Yoke for an oxe — *joug a beuf* s, m.; *collier a beuf* s, m.
Yongman a servaunt — *valeton* s, m.; *valleton* s, m.; *jouvenceau* s, m.
Yonge lyon a beest — *lionceau* s, m.
Yonge leke — *porreau*, *porrez*, m.
Yonge haare — *levereau* s, m.
Yonge rabbet — *laperiau* s, m.
Yonge ravyn — *corbineau* s, m.
Yonge woman — *jeune femme* s, f.
Yonge coke — *jeune cuisynier* s, m.
Yongest — *puisne* s, m.
Yongar borne — *maisne*.
Yonge asse — *jeune asne* s, m.
Yonge spring tree — *jeune sion* s, m.
Yowe to make bowes of — *hyf* s, m.
Youthe — *jeunesse* s, f.
Ypocrisy — *ypocrisie* s, f.
Ypocrite — *ypocrite* s, m.
Yre wrathe — *ire* s, f.; *maltalent* s, m.
Yron metall — *fer* s, m.
Yssue — *sortisement* s, m.; *issue* s, f.
Yssues of a court — *amendes*, f.
Yssue a place to come out at — *vuidure* s, f.
Yvorie — *ivoire* s, m.

Z BEFORE A.

Zalandyne an herbe — *esclaire* s, f.
Zacharie a prophet — *ung prophete* s, m.
Zabulon — *estoyt filz de Jacob* s, m.

Z BEFORE E.

Zebedeus — *le pere de saint Jaques et de saint Johan levangeliste* s, m.
Zele love or frenshyp — *amour* s, m.
Zelande a countrey — *Zelande* s, f.
Zephirus — *le vent de la bize* s, m.
Zodiake — *le cercle qui fait tourner le firmament par ou le soleil et les planettes font leur cours.*

Here endeth the table of substantyves, and here after foloweth the adjectyve.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FYRST ACCYDENT BELONGYNG TO NOWNES ADJECTYVES, AND HOWE THEY FORME THEIR FEMYNYNE GENDERS OUT OF THEIR MASCULYNES.

Howe adjectyves folowe the genders of suche substantyves as they belong unto I have afore, in the seconde boke, some thyng touched, and shall here after more playnly expresse. But how they forme their femynin genders out of their masculyns, callyng first to remembraunce what generall rules I have gyven afore in this accydent, in the sayde seconde boke, here consequently shall appere by order after the fynall termynations that the same adjectyves ende in.

HOWE ALL MASCULYN ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN ANY VOWELL OR DIPHTHONG FORME THEIR FEMINYNES.

All adjectyves endyng in any vowell or diphthong except *au* by addynge to of E forme their femynines, as *hardy, hardye; barbu, barbue; uray, uraye; gay, gaye; menu, menue; corpsu, corpsue.*

HOWE ALL MASCULYNE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *AU* FORME THEIR FEMINYNES.

Masculyne adjectyves endyng in *au* I fynde no mo but two, *beau* and *nouueau*, whose femynines be *belle* and *nouuelle*, formed of *bel* and *nouuel*, whiche yet kepe the termynacyon of the olde Romant tonge, as shall herafter appere.

HOW MASCULYN ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN ANY CONSONANT FORME THEIR FEMYNINES, AND FIRST HOW ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *C* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves whose masculyne gender endeth in *c* by addyng to *h* and *e* forme their femynins, as *blanc, blanche; sec, seche; franc, franche* and so of all other.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *D* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

Masculyn adjectyves endyng in *d* I fynde none written in the frenche tonge afore Johan le Mayres tyme, for Johan de Meun, Alayn Chartier, and all that have written afore twenty yeres passed, have more

regarded to confyrme them in writyng unto the naturall pronunciatyon of their tonge, whiche never sounde *d*, in the ende of a worde, but in the stede therof *t*. But Johan le Mayre and all suche as have written sythe his tyme, write all their adjectyves that be formed of latyn adjectyves endyng in *dus* or in *dis* with a *d* fynall; as bycause the latyns saye *rotundus, frigidus, calidus, blundus, profundus, facundus, surdus, rigidus, tepidus, uiridis, grandis, crudis, rudis*, and suche lyke, they saye *rond, froyd, chauld, blond, parfond, facond, sourd, royd, tied, uerd, grand, crud, rud;* wherin the orthography of this tyme appereth to me amended over. It was of olde tyme for the femynines of all suche adjectyves have ever ended in *de*, as *ronde, froyde, chaulde*, bothe of olde tyme and so yet be continued.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN F FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves whose masculyne gendre endeth in *f* by addyng to *u* and *e* forme their femynines, as *tardyf* maketh *tardifue; hastyf, hastyfue; pensyf, pensyfue; bretyf, bretyfue*, and so of all suche lyke, and therfore where as in dyvers bokes the femynynes of suche adjectyves be written without *f*, it is the ignoraunce of the printers whiche knowe nat their owne tonge, for generally there is none adjectyve of the femynyn gendre but he hath the consonant of his masculyne, whiche he is formed out of, except adjectyves endyng in *x*, whiche in their femynines chaunge *x* into *s*, by reason of the vowell folowyng, whiche is more easlyer sounded with *s* than with *x*, as *eureux, eureuse*, and so of suche lyke.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN G FORME THEIR FEMYNYNES.

All adjectyves whose masculyne gendre endeth in *g* by addyng to of *u* and *e* forme their femynynes, as *long, longue*, excepte *brehaing*, whiche maketh *brehaingne*.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN L FORME THEIR FEMYNYNES.

All adjectyves whose masculyne gendre endeth in *l* by addyng to *l*

Digitized by Google

and e forme their femynines, as *liberal liberalle; cruel cruelle; isnel, isnelle*. And so of all suche lyke.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *N* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves endyng in *n*, if they have *e* or *o* commynge before *n*, by addyng of another *n* and *e* they forme their femynines, as *christien christienne; terrien terrienne; bon bonne; mignon mignonne*. If they have *i* commyng before *n*, outher alone or in a dyphthong, by addyng to onely of *e* they forme their femynines, as *diuin diuine; cheualin cheualine; fin fine; uain uaine; uillain uillaine; plain plaine*.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *Q* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves endynge in *q*, whiche Johan le Mayre writeth ever with *cq*, by addyng to of *u* and *e* forme their femynines, as *angeliq* or *angelicq angelique* or *angelicque; diaboliq* or *diabolicq diabolique* or *diabolicque*, and so of all suche other as after the latyn formation ende in *cus*, as *mirificus, magnificus*, etc., whiche I wolde rather forme *mirifiq, magnifiq*, than *mirificque, magnificque*.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *R* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves endyng in *r* by addyng to *e* forme their femynines, as *dur dure; obscur obscure; pur pure*; and so of all suche lyke.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *S* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves whose masculyne gendre endeth in *s*, beyng of one syllable, and havyng *a* or *o* for their vowell, by addyng to of *s* and *e* forme their femynines, as *bas basse; gras grasse; gros grosse*. All other, vhider they be of one syllable or of many, by addyng to of *e* onely forme their femynines, as *gris grise; gorgias gorgiase; maluais maluaise*. Except *espes*, whiche maketh *espesse*.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *T* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves whose masculyne gender endeth in *t*, if they have

Digitized by Google

a consonant commyng next before *t*, by addynge to onely of *e* they forme their femynines, as *suspect* maketh *suspecte; droict droicte; hault haulte; aduenant aduenante; benoist benoiste; court courte*, and so of all suche lyke, except they be suche as I have made mentyon of where I shewed that the right frenche tonge hath none adjectyves whose masculyns ende in *d*, for all suche frenche adjectyves as be formed of latyn adjectyves endynge in *dus* or in *dis*, though their masculyns ende in *t*, after the olde maner of orthography, their feminynes ende in *de* by chaungyng of *t* into *de*, as *froyt froyde*, and all other that ende in *t*, havyng a vowell commyng next before *t*, by addyng of another *t* and *e* forme their feminynes, as *plat platte; ingrat ingratte; net nette; mignot mignotte.*

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *U* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES

All adjectyves endyng in *u* by addyng to of *e* forme theyr feminynes, as *herbu herbue; barbu barbue; crespu crespue; menu menue;* but in these adjectyves I fynde nat the orthography of the frenche tonge as yet certayne; for I fynde them written with *eu*, as *herbeu, barbeu, crespeu*. How be it I approve more the fyrste maner of writyng, and where as I fynde *cru* for rawe and *crue*, Johan le Mayre writeth it *crud* and *crude*, whiche orthography is more trewer, by cause it cometh of *crudis*. And so wolde I rather write *nud* and *nude*, by cause of *nudus*, than *nu* and *nue*. But as yet the authors do folowe the vulgar tong, for Johan le Mayre sayth : *puis apres Paris se mettoit a luicter tout nu auecques les plus fors sur lherbe uert.*

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *X* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves whose masculyn gendre endeth in *x*, by chaungyng *x* into *s*, and addyng to of *e* forme their femynines, as *douloureux douloureuse; honteux honteuse; terreux terreuse.*

And note that, in what consonant soever the masculyne gender ende in, the femynine alwayes endeth in *e*, except these two comparatyves *meilleur* and *greigneur*, whiche serve bothe for the masculyn Regula.

Digitized by Google

and feminyne, as shall here after appere. Except also *grant* whiche serveth for the most parte for the masculyn and femynin, for *grande* is but sildome used, as shall herafter appere.

Note also that these four adjectyves *bel*, *nouuel*, *uiel* and *mal* have also for their masculyn gendres *beau*, *nouueau*, *uieulx* and *maulaais*, of whiche the four first be used afore substantyves begynnyng with a vowell or with *h*, nat havyng his aspiration, as *vng bel anneau*, *ung bel homme*, *ung nouuel estatut*, *ung ueil homme*, *ung mal appetit;* but *mauluais* is more commenly used before all substantyves, and *malgre* betokeneth dispyte or magrye, *mauluais gre* yvel thanke, as *je le feray maulgre uoz dens; de uostre mescant faict je uous en scay mauluays gre.*

Also *frais* is out of rule, for after the frenche formation, it shulde be *frec*, and so I fynde hym written in Johan le Mayre, whiche is evydent aswell by the plurell nombre *frecz*, as by the femyn *freche*.

ANNOTACIONS UPON THE SECONDE ACCIDENT BELONGYNG TO ADJECTYVES, AND FIRST WHAT ADJECTYVES HAVE THEIR PLURELL NOMBRES ENDYNG IN *S*.

All adjectyves endyng in any vowell, the vowell being alone and no parte of a diphthong, by addyng to of *s* forme their plurell nombres, as *triste tristes; hardy hardis; joly jolis; ossu ossus; membru membrus.* By whiche rule appereth that generally the plurell nombre of all femynine adjectyves in the frenche tonge endeth in *s*, for (as I have afore declared) their synguler nombre endeth ever in *e*.

Also all adjectyves endynge in *eu* by addyng to *s* forme their plurell, as *meneu meneus.*

Also all adjectyves endyng in *n*, *r* or *t*, havyng *n* and *r* commyng before *t*, have their plurell nombres endynge in *s*, but with this difference: for they that ende in *n* or *r* by addynge to of *s* forme their plurell nombres, as *uillayn uillayns; plain plains; dur durs; obscur obscurs;* they that ende in *t* and have *n* or *r* commynge next before *t* by chaungynge *t* into *s* forme their plurell nombres, as *uaillant uaillans; expert expers.*

Digitized by Google

WHAT ADJECTYVES, IN THE FRENCHE TONGE, HAVE THEIR PLURELL NOMBRE ENDYNG IN X.

All adjectyves endynge in *au* by addynge to of *l* and *x* forme their plurell nombres, as *beau beaulx; nouueau nouueaulx.*

All adjectyves endynge in *al* by addynge to of *u* and *x* forme their plurell nombres, as *egal, egaulx; liberal, liberaulx.*

WHAT ADJECTYVES IN THE FRENCHE TONGE HAVE THEIR PLURELL NOMBRES ENDYNG IN Z.

All adjectyves endyng in any other letter, that is to say, *c, f, g, t.* nat havyng *n* nor *r* commyng before hym, *el, il, ol* or *ul* by addyng of *z* forme their plurell nombres, as *sec secz; blanc blancz; hastyf hastifz; uif uifz; long longz; brehaing brehuingz; discret discretz; petit petitz; ingrat ingratz; cruel cruelz; isnel isnelz; subtyl subtylz; gentil gentilz; mol molz; fol folz; nul nulz;* and so of all suche lyke.

ANNOTACIONS UPON THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

Adjectyves agree nat onely with substantyves in gendre and nombre, but also with the pronownes primityves, as *je suis blanc* (understandyng a man); *je suis blanche* (understandyng a woman); *nous sommes blancz* (understandyng men); *nous sommes blanches* (understandyng women). And of the other pronownes lykewyse.

Adjectives in *l* joyned to femynin substantyves.

But nat ever adjectyves shall alter their termynacions after the gender and nombre of their substantyves. For all adjectyves endyng in *l* may be joyned in their masculyn termynacions in bothe nombres unto femynine substantyves, so they come before the sayd substantyves in order, as *vng especial amour, une cruel defence, une gentyl damoisselle, par especiaulx differences, par cruelz defences, pour gentilz damoisselles;* and suche lyke congruyte use they also with *tel* and *quel,* as *vne tel dame, de quel part, par telz gens, par quelz meurs.* But if suche adjectyves come after their femynine substantyves, it is more sure to use their femynine termynations, as *vng amour especialle, une*

Digitized by Google

defence bien cruelle, une damoysselle bien gentille, par differences espe-cialles, par defences bien cruelles, une dame telle quelle, ses meurs sont telles. How be it I fynde in the prologue of Froissart *en memore per-petuel;* and in Johan le Mayre *les sept ars liberaulx.*

But as for *je aous ay icy attendu toute jour* and *je aous ayme sur toute riens* and suche lyke, where *toate* in his femynin gendre is joyned unto *jour* of the masculyn gendre, and in his femynin unto *rien*, that I fynde onely used bytwene these two wordes, and in the syn-guler nombre.

And all be it that I fynde this rule syldome broken of any authour that writeth in prose, yet suche as writeth in ryme use in this thyng their lyberte, as best furnyssheth to make the just syllables of their ryme. Leuesque dAngoullesme en *lepistre de Medee a Jason*

Et subjaguer par subtilles cautelles
Les fiers thoreaulx dangereulx et rebelles

where he hath nat onely used *sabtilles* for *subtilz*, but also joyned *rebelles* with *thoreaulx*, whiche in prose were playne incongru and coulde nat be saved. And in lykewyse the same auctor in the pystell of Hermione:

Mais QUELLE *injure ay je fait a noz dieux*
Dont ilz soient contre nous odieux;
Ne QUEL *plainte nest ores si contraire .....*

where he hath used *quelle* and *quel* thoughe bothe the substantyves be of the femynine gender.

Quelconques et quelzconques what feminynes.

But as for *quelconques* and *quelz conques* I fynde ever used with fe-mynine substantyves and never *quelle conques* nor *quellesconques*, as apereth by Jehan le Mayre in the thirde chapiter of his first boke of illustracions: *sans faire fraude ou corruption quelconques.*

Grant what feminynes.

Also *grant* in his masculyne termynation in bothe his nombres may be joyned before substantyves of the femynine gender, as *vne grant pitie, en grans lamentacions;* but after suche substantyves they use alway *grande*, as *la risee fust grande: les matieres sont grandes: Titea la grande.*

Digitized by Google

Howe be it I fynde *ma mere grant;* and suche as write in ryme observe nat alwayes this rule ever, for Leuesque en *lepistre de Dido* saythe :

Primierement des vndes degette
Je tay receu en ma grande cite.

Also they use to joyne *vert* in his masculyne singular with *herbe*, though he be of the femynine gender: Jehan le Mayre, *Puis apres Paris se mettoit a luicter tout nu auecques les plus fors sur lherbe vert.* *Vert* with *herbe*.

Note also that *bon* in his singuler nombre is joyned with substantyves of the femynine gender, if they begyn with a vowel or with *h* nat havyng his aspiration, as *par bon amour, vne bonne habitacion*, but after their substantyves they use *bonne*, as *mon amour est bonne, cest habitacion est bonne.* *Bon* with feminynes begynning with a vowell or with *h*, nat havyng his aspiracion.

And note that the masculyn gender conceyveth the femynine in this tonge lyke as it dothe in the latyn, as appereth by Jehan le Maire in the thirde chapter of his first boke of Illustrations, *Quant donques le bon pere Noe, Sem, Cam et Japhet et leurs femmes, Titea la grande, Pandora, Noela et Noegla se virent estre tous seuletz au monde, ilz furent ententifz aux euures de mariage*, where *tous seuletz* and *ententifs* be of the masculyn gendre, nat withstandyng the names of women that come next in the sentence to them, and in lyke wyse, *Il paia en maniere de tribut cent thoreaux et cent vaches blancz.* Concepcion used in this tong.

But if there come any other substantyves beyng of dyvers gendres, rather by reason of their terminacion than by reason of their signifycation, before any adjectyves, they shall agre in gendre with their next substantyves and in nombre with the verbe, if there comes a verbe bytwene them, els in nomber also with the next substantyve, as apereth by Alayn Chartier in his exile : *Tu vois donques comme les regnes et les puissances establyes sans doctrine ou condatz par desraison sont non certaines et tirent le roy et le royalme a mort*, where *establies* and *certaines* be of the femynyn gendre by cause that *puissances*, whiche comyth next unto them, is of the feminyn gendre, though that *regnes* is of the masculyn gendre, by reason wherof they say

Digitized by Google

par deliberation generalle et consentement general, par consentement et deliberation generalle, par lenhortement et persuasion fraudulente, par la persuasion et enhortement fraudulent, joynyng always the adjectyve to his next substantyve bothe in gendre and nombre.

And note that, if many adjectyves belonge to one substantyfe they shall agre with hym in gendre and nombre, as *en vng furieux, mausade et infertyl desert deau troublee, puante et terreuse.*

One adjective plurel with many substantives singular.

Note also that I fynde moche used of suche as be writers aboute this tyme to joyne an adjectyve in his plurell nombre to II substantyves of the singuler nombre, as apereth in Johan Mechinot that made *les lunettes des princes*, in his supplication made to the duke of Bretayne: *a la fureur desquelz a tousjours jusques cy resistee par les bons support et aide quil vous a pleu luy faire.*

Note also that, if this rule be founde in any poynte broken in any auctour of estymation, it is rather by ignoraunce of the printers that knowe nat their owne tonge than defaulte in the auctours selfe, save that suche as writeth in ryme, in this behalfe also use their lyberte, as apereth by the bysshop in the pystell of Hypermestra:

Si que depuis, pour toy las qui tant vaulx,
Jay endure mains paines et trauaulx.

ANNOTACIONS UPON THE FOURTH ACCIDENT BELONGYNGE TO NOWNES ADJECTYVES.

Though I fynde *greigneur* and *moindre* used somtyme for the comparatyves of *grant* and *petit*, yet more suer it is for a lerner to use *plus grant* and *plus petit*. But as for *meylleur* is ever used indifferently, and as for *interieur, inferieur, major, minor* and suche lyke be rather latyn comparatyves than formed after the right frenche tonge.

And note that, if they wyll extende the qualyte of any thyng without makyng of comparyson to another thynge, they use one of these wordes *trop, tres, fort, autant, bien, tant, moult, si, dauantage*, and suche lyke, as *trop bon*, to good; *tres bon*, ryght good; *fort bon*, very good; *bien bon*, very good; *moult bon*, full good; and in lyke

wyse, if they wyll dyminysshe the qualyte of a thyng, they use *peu*, *guayres*, *goutte*, and suche lyke, as *peu bon*, small good, *guayres bon*, but a lytell good; and lyke as *plus* added to an adjectyve maketh comparation by augmentyng, so dothe *moyns* make comparation by dyminisshyng, as *moyns sage*, *moyns discret*, *moyns sobre que luy*.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FYFTHE ACCIDENT BELONGYNGE TO ADJECTYVES.

Declynation of adjectyves hath ever suche as I have afore, in the seconde boke, in this place declared; and therfore where Alayn Chartier sayeth in his exile: *et qui ceste voye vouldroyt fuir pour lesperance de meilleure prosperite*. And in his Quadrilogue : *en meilleures gardes a il de grans pertes*, the boke wolde be corrected; for in all other auctours and in him selfe in all other places I fynde *meilear* and *meileurs* onely used for bothe the gendres, as I have afore declared, but suche as write in ryme somtyme breake this rule, as Leuesque in the epistyll *de Medea a Jason :* *Meilleur and meilleurs with feminynes.*

Car je ne scay aultre voye meilleure
Fors que me venge ou que bien tost je meure.

And also of some auctours whiche be nat to be reproved I fynde *meilleure* used whan he is the last worde in a sentence, his substantive beyng of the feminyn gendre, as *vous debuez conoistre vostre cas et aduiser de deux voies la meilleure*.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SYXTHE ACCIDENT.

Adjectyves endyng in *u* whiche be formed of substantyves in this tonge I fynde no mo but x: *barbu*, *corsu*, *cornu*, *herbu*, *fueillu*, *fourchu*, *membru*, *testu*, *cheueulu*, *ossu*, *vellu*, *becqu*, *poyllu*, whiche be formed of *barbe*, *corne*, *herbe*, *fueille*, *fourche*, *membre*, *teste*, *cheueul et poyl*, and of *velu* and *cheueulu* (I fynde no substantyve in use), and they signifye plenty or store of the substantyve that they be formed of, as *barbu*, plentuously or moche berded; *cornu*, plentuously or moche horned; *herbu*, plentuously or moche stored of herbes, and so of the resydue. And the trewe formacion for kepyng of trewe orthography is easy to

Digitized by Google

be observed, for, if the substantyve ende in *e*, the adjectyves chaunge *e* into *u* : if the substantive ende in a consonant, they double the consonant and adde to *u*. And as for *crochu*, *esperdu*, *pellu*, *poyntu*, *reuolu*, and suche lyke, be partyciples used somtyme lyke adjectyves, and *dru*, *agu*, *menu*, and suche lyke, be primytives and be fourmed of none other partes.

Also lyke as of substantyves in the latyn tonge be formed adjectyves endyng in *osus*, so of the lyke substantyves in frenche be fourmed adjectyves endyng in *eux*, lyke as the latyns say of *aqua*, *aquosus*, so saythe the frenchmen of *eaue*, *eaueux*. But if any suche adjectyves in the frenche tonge ende in *ieux*, they be formed of the latyn adjectyve endyng in *iosus*, and nat of any frenche substantyve, as *odieux*, *malicieux*, *furieux*, *ingenieux*, and suche lyke, whiche come of *odiosus*, *maliciosus*, *furiosus*, *ingeniosus*; so that all suche as be formed of their frenche substantyves, if the substantyve ende in *e*, by addynge to of *u* and *x* forme their adjectyves, as *terre terreux*; *argille*, *argilleux*; *foire foireux*. If their substantyves ende in any other termynacion, by addyng to of *eux* they forme their adjectyves, as of *paour paoureux*; of *miel mieleux*; *vertu*, *vertueux*. But I fynde *cheualereux*, and nat *cheualiereux* formed of *cheualier*, and *uicieux* formed rather of *viciosus* than of *vice*. But many other adjectyves they have endynge in *eux*, whiche be otherwyse formed than I have here rehersed.

And note that the moste parte of suche adjectyves as ende in *eux*, in the frenche tonge, have their englysshe adjectyves endyng in *yshe* or in *y*, as *eaueux*, wateryshe or watry; *pierreux*, stony or stonysshe.

Also of every adjectyve partyciple in the frenche tonge endyng in *ant* may be formed an adjectyve by chaungynge of *ant* into *able*, as of *muant*, *muable*; *honorant*, *honorable*; *conuertissant*, *conuertissable*; *faisant*, *faisable*; *fermant*, *fermable*; and so of all other whose signifycacion may serve bothe actyvely and passively, as *muable*, apte or mete or able to chaunge, or apte or mete or able to be chaunged : *honorable* apte or mete or able to honour, or apte or mete or able to be honoured. And so of all the resydue. But *amiable* is rather fourmed of *amabilis* than of

Digitized by Google

amant, lyke as *visible*, *flexible*, *comprehensible*, *solable*, *duisible*, *vendible* be formed of latyn adjectyves and nat of any partyciples.

Note also that in this thyng the frenche tonge is moche more parfyte that our tonge is, for where as they may forme of every partyciple in their tonge an adjectyve endyng in *ble*, in our tonge we have none suche, but must nedes use circumlocution by these wordes: apte, mete or able, and our infynityve mode; save that we have admitted as well adjectyves of the frenche tonge endyng in *able* and *ible*, as *commendable*, *visible*, etc.

Also of every latyn adjectyve endynge in *icus* may be formed a frenche adjectyve in *icq*, after Johan le Mayres ortography, or in *ic*, after the more comen ortography, as of *magnificus*, *mirificus*, *bellicus*, *gallicus*, *tyrannicus*, *mathematicus*, *olimpicus*, *bucolicus*, *diabolicus*, *publicus*, *sophysticus*, be formed *magnificq*, *mirificq*, *bellicq*, *gallicq*, *tirannicq*, *mathematicq*, *olimpicq*, *bucolicq*, *diabolicq*, *publicq*, *sophysticq*, whiche kynde of formation is moche used of the sayd Johan le Mayre.

Also of latyn adjectyves endyng in *iuus* be formed adjectyves in this tonge endynge in *if*, as of *vegetatiuus*, *sensytiuus*, *intellectiuus*, *motiuus*, *fugitiuus* be formed *vegetatif*, *sensitif*, *intelectif*, *motif*, *fugitif*.

Also of certayne feminyn termynacions of adjectives I fynde formed other adjectyves whiche be demynutyves in signyfication by addyng to of *t*, as of *grande* is formed *grandet*, of *molle*, *mollet*; of *grosse*, *grosset*; of *belle*, *bellet*; of *vermielle*, *vermillet*; but as for *loygnet* is formed of *loyng* the adverbe.

Also lyke as of nombres in the latyn tonge be formed adjectyves endyng in *iuus*, betokynge ordre with nombre, so in lykewyse of the nombres in the frenche tonge be formed adjectyves of lyke signyficacion endynge in *esme*, as of *deux*, *deusiesme*. But of these I shall have better occasyon to speake of in the later ende of the pronowne in this boke.

I fynde also certayne other formacions of frenche adjectyves out of latyn adjectyves, as of *cristallinus*, *cristallyn*; *juuenilis*, *juuenil*; *difi-*

Digitized by Google

cilis, dificil; docilis, docile; amabilis, amable; affabilis, affable; pastoralis, pastoral; amiabilis, amiable; bestialis, bestial; and by lyke formacyon of *seigneur, seigneurial;* and certayne endyng in *ien*, as *Junonien*, *Venerien*, *Herculien;* whiche, by cause I fynde nat many mo than I here reherse, I suppose to be sufficient onely to warne the lerner of. And howe of latyn adjectyves endynge in *dus*, and in *dis*, be formed adjectyves endynge in *t*, I have afore touched in the seconde chapiter where I spake of adjectyves endyng in *d*.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SEVENTH ACCIDENT.

If an adjectyve be joyned with a substantyve, as to put a difference or to avoyde confusyon by cause there is dyverse of suche sortes as the substantyve signyfieth, than the adjectyve shall ever in the frenche tonge followe the substantyve. As if I wolde speake of the sygne of horse or suche lyke, by cause some signe may be of a blacke horse and some of a whyte, in suche speakyng they use to say *le cheual blanc*, *le cheual noir;* and in lyke wyse if I wolde speake of breed, for by cause there is dyversyte, for thus they saye : *payn blanc*, *pain bis*, *pain tendre*, *pain rassis*, *pain bourgois*, *pain de chapistre*. And in al suche lyke where the adjectyve hath lyke strength and effecte.

Here endeth the rules of the nowne adjectyve.

THE TABLE OF ADJECTYVES.

Aage olde — m. *ancien*, f. *ancienne s*: m. *viel*, f. *vielle s*.
Aagedlyke — m. *senil z*, f. *senille s*.
Abasshed shamefasta — m. *nieux*, f. *nieuse s*; m. *confus*, f. *confase s*.
Abhomynable lothsome — m. et f. *abhominable s*, m. et f. *detestuble s*.
Abydyng, contyouyog in a place — m. *resident*, f. *residente s*.
Abla or actyffe — m. *habyl z*, f. *habille s*.
Absent from a place — m. *absent s*, f. *absente s*.
Absolute without havyng respecte to other — m. *absolat z*, f. *absolute s*.
Acceptable — m. et f. *acceptable s*.
Accordable — m. et f. *accordable s*.
Accusatyve — m. *accusatif z*, f. *accusatifue s*.
Actyffe redy or quicke in doyoge — m. *actif z*, f. *actifue s*.
Adjectyva — m. *adjectif z*, f. *adjectifue s*.
Advanturouse hardy to put ones selfe in daunger — m. *adaentareux*, f. *adaentureuse s*.
Aeygre or sharpe — m. et f. *aiyre s*.
Aerysshe of the nature of the ayer — m. *aerin s*, f. *aeryne s*.
Affectuousa full of affectyon or desyre — m. *affectif z*, f. *affectifue s*.
Affectionate parcial for kynred or favoure — m. *affectionne*, f. *affectionnee s*.
Agreable playsant or consentyng to a thynga m. et f. *agreable s*.
Amasefull — m. *effruieux*, f. *effruieuse s*.
Ambicious to mocha desyrous of promocion — m. *ambicieux*, f. *ambicieuse s*.
Amyable lovaly — m. et f. *amiable s*.
Aogelyke of the nature of an angell — m. *angelin s*, f. *angeline s*.
Anguysshfull — m. *angoisseux*, f. *angoisseuse s*.
Amorous lovyog or belongyng to love — m. *amoreux*, f. *amoreuse s*.
Apertaynyng to an answere — m. *responsif z*, f. *responsifue s*.
Apte convanyent or mete — m. et f. *conuenable s*, m. *seant*, f. *seante s*; m. *daysant s*, f. *duysante s*; m. *decent s*, f. *decente s*; *oportun*, *opartune*.
Artyfyciouse full of great crafte and workemonshyp — m. *artificieux*, f. *artificieuse s*.
Attendable to ones counsaylles — m. *ententif z*, f. *ententifue s*.
Avaylable as a thing that avayleth or profyteth — m. et f. *vaylable s*.
Avaricyous — m. *auaricieux*, f. *auaricieuse s*.
Awburne as ones heare.
Awkwarde: men rynge aukewarda — *on sonne en bransle*.
Awkwarde frowarde — m. *peruers*, f. *peruerse*.
Awkwar leftehanded — m. et f. *gauche s*.
Awncyent — m. et f. *antique s*.
Awtentyque — m. et f. *autentique s*.

Bare power — m. et f. *poure s*
Bare or naked — *denue*, *denuee*.
Baren as a woman or she beest is that beareth nat — m. *brehayng z*, f. *brehayagne s*.
Barren as the ertha is that bringeth fortha no fruyte — m. *infertil z*, f. *infertille s*.
Bablyng — m. *babillant*, f. *babillantes*.
Badde yvel — m. *maulnais*, f. *maulnaise s*.
Bare fote — *en piedz*.
Batall grounde.
Baudy soylad with fylthe — m. *sally s*, f. *sallye s*.
Bandy in wordes or dedes concernyng the vyce of the body — m. *paillardif z*, f. *paillardifue s*.
Baulde want of heare — m. et f. *chaulue s*.
Beamysshe as the sonne is — m. *radieux*, f. *radieuse s*.
Beautyfull — m. *beau* or *bel beaulx*, f. *belle s*. m. et f. *venuste s*.
Bestyshe resemblyng to the nature of a beest — m. *brutal aulx*, f. *brutalle s*; m. *bestial aulx*, f. *bestialle s*: m. *sensuel z*, f. *sensuelle s*.
Beggerishe — m. *blistreux*, f. *blistreuse s*.
Begylefull disfaythfull — m. *cautelleux*, f. *cautelleuse s*.

Belongyng to a maones byrthe — m. *natal*, f. *natalle s.*

Belongyng to a shyppe—m. *naual*, f. *nauallc s.*

Belongyng to wytte or smellynge — m. *odoratif z*, f. *odoratifue s.*

Belongyng to Pluto — m. et f. *Plutonique.*

Belongyng to burynll — m. *sepulcral*, f. *sepulcralle s.*

Belongyng to tyme — m. *temprif z*, f. *temprifue s.*

Belongyng to a worde—m. *verbal*, f. *verballe s.*

Belongyng to the sprioge tyde — m. *vernal*, f. *vernalle s.*

Belongyng to the wytte of man — m. *intellectif z*, f. *intellectifue s.*

Belongyog to Juno — m. *Junonien*, f. *Junonienne s.*

Beloogyng to arbytrement — m. et f. *arbitraire s.*

Belongyng to a fayrie — m. et f. *faee s.*

Belongyng to generatioo — m. *genital*, f. *genitalle s.*

Belongyng to affynyte — m. *affinitif s*, f. *affinitifue s.*

Belongyng to maringe — m. *conjugal*, f. *conjugalle s.*

Bemooked — m. *breneux*, f. *breneuse s.*

Benyogne — m. *benign s*, f. *benygne s.*

Benoumbe of ones lymbes — m. *perclus*, f. *percluse s.*

Berded — m. *barbu s*, f. *barbue s.*

Beshytten — m. *breneux*, f. *breneuss s.*

Besye occupyed with the mynde to perceyve a thing — m. *ententif z*, f. *ententifue s.*

Beestysshe — m. *bestial*, f. *bestialle s.*

Better of value—m. *meilleur s*, f. *meillieure s.*

Beautyfull — m. et f. *venuste s.*

Besye occupyed with busynesse—m. *empesche*, f. *empeschee*: m. *embesoigne*, f. *embesoignee s.*

Besy malapert or medlyng in maters — m. *entremetteux*, f. *entremetteuse s.*

Bygge of streogth — m. et f. *robuste s.*

Bygge of power or myght — m. *puissant s*, f. *puissants s.*

Bytter as gall or suche lyke — m. *amer s*, f. *amere s.*

Bytter as a erabbe or any fruyte or it be rype — m. et f. *acerbe s.*

Blacke — m. *noir*, f. *noire s.*

Blackysshe — m. et f. *noyrastre s.*

Blake wno of colour — m. et f. *blesme s.*

Blameable — m. et f. *coulpable s.*

Bleareeyed as one is where the reed skynne apereth outwarde — m. *railleux*, f. *railleuse s.*

Bleareeyed as oue is that the corner of his eye is full of slyme — m. *chassieux*, f. *chassieuse s.*

Blysfull gladsome — m. *joyeux*, f. *joyeuse s.*

Blysfull happy — m. *bieneure*, f. *bieneuree s.*

Blessed — m. *benoist z*, f. *benoiste s.*

Blewe colour—m. *pers*, f. *perse s.*; m. *bleu x*, f. *bleue s.*

Blewisshe — m. *azurin s*, f. *azurine s.*

Blynd that can nat se — m. et f. *aueugle s.*

Blysfull, very happy, well fortuned—m. *bieneureux*, f. *bieneureuse s.*

Blody with spottes of blode — *enseigne.*

Blody by violeoce — *ensanglante s.*

Blodisshe — m. *sanguinolent s*, f. *sanguinolente s.*

Blo, blewe and grene coloured, as ones body is after a drie stroke — m. et f. *jaunastre s.*

Blont nat sharpe — m. *rabatu s*, *agusse.*

Bloot in maners or rude — m. et f. *rude s.*

Boystous styffe or rude — m. et f. *royde s*, m. *lourt s*, f. *lourde s.*

Bold hardy — m. *audacieux*, f. *audacieuse s*; m. *hardy s*, f. *hardye s.*

Bonde thrall — m. *serf s*, f. *serue s.*

Bonysshe one that hath great bones—m. *ossu s*, f. *ossue s.*

Bordring to the seesyde — m. *maritain s*, f. *maritainne s.*

Bowyd — m. et f. *cambre s.*

Bounde in the belye — *serre au ventre.*

Bounteous lyberall in gyvng — m. *liberal nulx*, f. *liberalle s.*

Boxome obedyent — m. *obeissant s*, f. *obeissante s.*

Brablyng thwartyng or quarellyng — m. *noyseux*, f. *noyseuse s.*

Braggyng — m. et f. *bragne s.*

Digitized by Google

Breynisshe hedy, folisshe, selfe wylled — m. *testa s*, f. *testue s*.

Braonched as a tree — m. *brancha s*, f. *branchue s*.

Brasyn belongyog to brasse.

Bredde or brought op in a place — m. *natif z*, f. *natifue s*.

Brefe shorte in tymo — m. *breif z*, f. *brefue s*. m. *succinct z*, f. *succincte s*.

Brefe in communycatyon — m. *succinct z*, f. *succincte s*.

Bright as the soone or any thyng that shyneth — m. *cler s*, f. *clere s*.

Bright glytteryog as metalles do — m. *reluysant s*, f *reluysante s*.

Brimfull — m. *plain*, f. *plaine*; m. et f. *comble*.

Brimmefierse — m. *fier s*, f. *fiere s*.

Brittle as a thyng that wyll sonne breke in sondre — m. *rompant s*, f. *rompante s*.

Brittell unstedfast in coodycions — m et f. *fraille s*; m. et f. *fragile s*.

Brokyo — m. et f. *casse s*.

Brokyn as ones speche is — m. *abrupt z*, f. *abrupte s*.

Broken backed — m. et f. *arne s*.

Brodeheeded — m. et f. *embrabile s*.

Brode — m. et f. *large s*; m. et f. *ample s*.

Browne a colour — m. *brun s*, f. *brune s*.

Browne or duske colour — *soubz brun*.

Brute beestysshe — m. et f. *bruste s*.

Bruted named or famed — m. *fameux*, f. *fameuse s*.

Bulted — m. *sasse s*.

Burnyng — m. *ardant s*, f. *ardante s*.

Bursten — m. *rompu s*.

Busshe heered — *crespelleux*.

Caduke apte or enclyned to fall — m. *caduc z*, f. *caducque s*.

Calme or styll as the wether is — m. et f. *caulme s*, *carme*.

Capcious crafty io wordes to take one in a trap — m. *captieux*, f. *captieuse s*.

Care full of thought or pensyfoesse — m. *chagrineux*, f. *chagrineuse s*; *soigneux*, *soigneuse s*.

Cast io love — m. *inamoure*, f. *inamouree s*.

Casuell as a thyng chauoceth to hapyn — m. *casuel s*.

Celestyall — m *celestiel z*, f. *celestielle s*.

Certayne — m. *certain s*, f. *certayne s*.

Chargefull — m. *chargeux*, f. *chargeuse s*.

Chaste good of lyvynge — m. et f. *chaste s*.

Chatteryog full of wordes — m. *caqueteux*, f. *caqueteuse s*.

Chauncynge — m. *aduenant s*, f. *aduenante s*.

Chaungeable — m. et f. *muable s*.

Chefe soverayne above other — m. *premier s*, f. *premiere s*; m. *primitif z*, f. *primitifue s*; m. *souerain s*, f. *soueraync s*.

Cherefull mery countenaunsed — m. et f. *alaigre s*.

Cheife or first in doynge of an acte — m. *capital z*, f. *capitalle s*.

Chypped as ones face or handes is with the marche wynde — m. et f. *gerce s*.

Chyrle loude — m. *sery s*, f. *serye s*.

Chyveryng as one dothe for colde in an axes or otherwyse — m. *frilleux*, f. *frilleuse s*.

Chopped.

Churlyshe rude of condycions or maners — m *villayn s*, f. *villayne s*.

Clammy as breed is nat through baken — m *pasteux*, f. *pasteuse s*.

Clene nat foule — m. *net z*, f. *nette s*.

Clenly well besene — m. *gorgias*, f. *gorgiase s*.

Clere manyfest opeo to the knowledge — m. *cler s*, f. *clere s*.

Clere — m. et f. *arcise*.

Clere as the wether is when it is fayre — m. *serain*, f. *serayne s*; m. *sery s*, f. *serye s*.

Clere bright — m. *cler s*, f. *clere s*. m. *claret z*, f. *clarette s*; m. et f. *esclaire s*.

Clere or evident — m. *euident s*. f. *euidente s*.

Clobysshe boystous onweldy — m. *lourt s*, f. *lourde s*.

Close shytte togyther or shytte fast — m. *clos*, f. *close s*.

Close or darke as the wether is — m. et f. *sombre s*.

Cloven — m. *fendu s*, f. *fendue s*, m. et f. *fourche s*.

Coy strange or nyse — m. *coy* s, f. *coye* s.

Cokbraynde lyght fole hardye — m. et f. *suffre* s.

Coynteuse — m. *cointeux*, f. *cointeuse* s.

Colde sober — m. et f. *arreste* s; m. *froit* z, f. *froide* s.

Coloured — m. *faintif* z, f. *faintifue* s.

Coloured lyke flame of fyre — m. *ardant* s, f. *ardante* s.

Combersome that combreth — m. *encombreux*, f. *encombreuse* s.

Comely in behavour — m. *gracieux*, f. *gracieuse* s.

Comely as a garment or atyer is to a person — m. *aducnant* s, f. *aducnante* s.

Commen — m. *commun* s, f. *commune* s.

Commen — m. et f. *publique* s.

Comely fayre — m. *specieux*, f. *specieuse* s; m. *comli* s, f. *comlie* s; m. *gentil* z, f. *gentille* s.

Commendable worthye to be commended — m. et f. *commendable* s.

Commyng out of the este — m. *oriental*, f. *orientalle* s.

Commynge — m. *aduienant* s, f. *aduienante* s.

Compenable — m. *social*, f. *socialle* s.

Comparable able or apte to be compared — m. et f. *comparable* s.

Compased — m. *reuolu* s, f. *reuolue* s.

Complyte parfyte — m. *complet* z, f. *complette* s.

Compendyouse shorte as man is in his speakyng or writyng — m. *compendieux*, f. *compendieuse* s.

Comprehensyble able to be comprehended — m. et f. *comprehensible* s, m. et f. *capable* s.

Confessed — m. *confesse*, f. *confessee* s.

Confused abasshed — m. *confus*, f. *confuse* s.

Consequent folowyng — m. *consecutif*, f. *consecutifue* s.

Constante stedfast in a purpose — m. *constant* s, f. *constante* s.

Constrayned — m. *constraint* s, f. *constrainte* s.

Constraynyng — m. *contraintif* z, f. *contraintifue* s.

Consumed — m. *consume*, f. *consumee* s.

Contagyouse infectyve — m. *contagieux*, f. *contagieuse* s.

Contemplatyfe — m. *contemplatif* z, f. *contemplatifue* s.

Content pleased — m. *content* s, f. *contente* s.

Contynent chaste of lyvyng — m. et f. *pudique* s.

Contynuall styll duryng or contynuyng — m. *continuel*, f. *continuelle*, m. et f. *perdurable* s.

Contraryouse to ones entent or purpose — m. *contrarieux*, f. *contrarieuse* s.

Contrary parte or fortune or suche lyke — m. *aduers*, f. *aduerse* s.

Contryte penytent — m. *contrit* z, f. *contrite* s.

Convenable — m. et f. *conuenable* s.

Convenyent — m. *oportun*, f. *oportune* s; m. *asseant* s, f. *asseante* s; m. *decent* s, f. *decente* s; m. *duysant* s, f. *duysante* s. m. *aduenant* s, f. *aduenante* s.

Convicte of a trespas — m. *atteint*, f. *atteinte* s.

Copyouse full of wordes — m. *verbeux*, f. *verbeuse* s.

Copyouse plentuouse — m. *copieux*, f. *copieuse* s.

Corallyke of the nature of corall — m. *coralin* s, f. *coraline* s.

Corrumpable apte or mete to be corrupted — m. et f. *corrumpable* s.

Corruptyble that may be corrupted — m. et f. *corruptible* s.

Corcyfe — m. *corpsu* s, f. *corpsue* s.

Corsyfe to full of fatnesse — m. *corpulent*, f. *corpulente*; m. *corsu* s, f. *corsue* s.

Costyfe as a person is that is no laxe nor soluble — m. *constengeux*, f. *coustengeuse* s.

Costyouse — m. *sumptueux*, f. *sumptueuse* s.

Covetouse — m. *auaricieux*, f. *auaricieuse* s; m. *conuoiteux*, f. *conuoiteuse* s.

Coverte close — m. *couert* s, f. *couerte* s.

Courrante — m. et f. *decourrable* s.

Cowarde — m. *recreant* s, f. *recreante* s.

Colde — m. *froyt* s, f. *froyde* s.

Coragyouse foll of corage — m. *couraigeux*, f. *couraigeuse* s.

Counterfayte mysshapen — m. *contrefaict* z, f. *contrefaicte* s.

Digitized by Google

Course as clothe is — m. *gros*, f. *grosse* s.
Courtesse gentle — m. *courtoys*, f. *courtoyse* s; m. *benign* s, f. *benigne* s.
Crabbed frowarde in condycions — m. *peruers*, f. *peruerse* s.
Crafty disceytfull — m. *cautelleux*, f. *cautelleuse* s.
Crafty craftely wrought — m. *artificieux*, f. *artificieuse* s; m. *fyn* s, f. *fyne* s.
Cramosyn colour — m. *cramosyn* s, f. *cramosyne* s.
Crewell nat pytiable — m. *cruel* z, f. *cruelle* s; m. *felonneux*, f. *felonneuse* s.
Crymynall — m. *criminel* s, f. *criminelle* s.
Crymsyn colour — m. *cramosyn* s, f. *cramoysyne* s.
Cryspe as ones heare is that curleth — m. et f. *crespe* s, m. *crespeleux*, f. *crespeleuse* s.
Cryspe as en herbe is that is britle — m. *rompant* s, f. *rompante* s.
Crysten nat heathen — m. *cristien* s, f. *cristiene* s.
Croked nat strayght — m. *tortu* s, f. *tortue* s.
Croke backed as a man or beest is — m. *courbe*, f. *courbee* s.
Crokeshuldred — m. *bossu* s, f. *bossue* s.
Crompled togyther — m. et f. *rouille* s.
Cruell without pytie — m. *crueux*, f. *crueuse* s; m. *cruel* z, f. *cruelle* s.
Curyall belongyng to the court — m. *curial* x, f. *curialle* s.
Curyouse exquisyte in doyoge of e thyng — m. *curieux*, f. *curieuse* s.
Curled — m. et f. *crespe* s; m. *crespele*, f. *crespelee*.
Cursed yvell — m. et f. *anatheme* s; m. *mauldict* z, f. *mauldicte* s; m. *maluais*, f. *maluaise* s.
Curtesse of speche — m. et f. *affable* s.
Curtesse in maners — m. *courtoys*, f. *courtoyse* s.
Customable used — m. et f. *coustomable* s.

Daylye — m. *quotidien* s, f. *quotidienne* s; m. *journel* s, f. *journelle* s.
Daper proper — m. *mignon* s, f. *mignonne* s; m. *godin* s, f. *godine* s.
Darke without lyght — m. *obscur* s, f. *obscure* s.
Darkesome — m. *tenebreux*, f. *tenebreuse* s.
Daungerouse — m. *dangereux*, f. *dangereuse* s.
Daungerouse wherof daunger maye ensewe — m. *dangereux*, f. *dangereuse* s.
Debonayre — m. f. *debonaire* s.
Deceytfulle — m. *deceueux*, f. *deceueuse* s.
Deceyvable — m. *deceuant* s, f. *deceuante* s; m. et f. *deceuable* s.
Decessed — m. *decesse* s, f. *decessee* s.
Derd nat alyve — m. *mort* s, f. *morte* s.
Deedly as a sorowe or syckenesse — m. *mortel* z, f. *mortelle* s.
Deedly, as an enemy or other thynge that procureth ones dethe — m. *capital* x, f. *capitalle* s.
Deefe as one that can nat here — m. *sourd* z, f. *sourde* s.
Defaulty in blame for a matter — m. *fauteux*, f. *fauteuse* s.
Defectyve nat sounde end hole — m. *faulteux*, f. *faulteuse* s.
Defensyble — m. et f. *defensable* s.
Defyled as a thynge that is soyled — m. *polu* s, f. *polue* s.
Dekayeng as buyldyng or suche lyke — m. *ruyneux*, f. *ruineuse* s.
Deynty mouthed — m. *friant* s, f. *friande* s
Delectable — m. et f. *delectable* s.
Delycate as meate and drinke is — m. *delicat* z, f. *delicatte* s.
Delyciouse daynty mouthed or delycate — m. *delicieux*, f. *delicieuse* s.
Delytefull that moche delyteth — m. *deliteux*, f. *deliteuse* s.
Delyver of ones lymmes as they that prove mastryes — m. et f. *souple* s.
Delyver redy quicke to do any thyng — m. et f. *agile* s; m. et f. *deliaré* s.
Demonstrable — m. et f. *demonstrable* s.
Demonstratyfe — m. *demonstratif* z, f. *demonstratifue* s.
Demure or sobre of countenance — m. *rassis*, f. *rassise* s; m. et f. *simple* s.
Depe as the see or any other thyng is — m. *parfont* s, f. *parfonde* s.

Digitized by Google

Dere liefe as one that is beloved — m. *chier* s, f. *chierre* s.

Desdaynouse full of disdayne — m. *desdaigneux*, f. *desdaigneuse* s.

Deryvatyfe — m. *deriuatif* z, f. *deriuatiue* s.

Deserte forsaken or lefte inhabit — m. *desert* s, f. *deserte* s.

Desyrable — m. et f. *desirable* s.

Desyrouse of honour or promocyon — m. *ambicieux*, f. *ambicieuse* s.

Desyrouse full of desyre to do a thyng — m. *desireux*, f. *desireuse* s.

Desyrouse as one that is sore taken in love or suche lyke passyon — m. *ardant* s, f. *ardante* s.

Desyrouse of vengeance — m. *vindicatif* s, f. *vindicatifue* s.

Destynable apoynted to be ones destenye — m. et f. *destinable* s.

Destytut forsaken — m. *destitue*, f. *destituée* s.

Determynable — m. et f. *determinable* s.

Determyned — m. *resolu*, f. *resolue* s.

Detestable that one abhorreth from — m. et f. *detestable* s.

Detractyng belongyng to detractyon — m. et f. *detractoire* s.

Devoyde without or delyvered of a thyng — m. et f. *vuyde* s.

Devoute holy disposed to praye — m. *deuot* s, f. *deuotte* s.

Dyvellysshe condycioned or in resemblance lyke the dyvell — m. et f. *diabolique* s.

Diesmall as a diesmall day.

Dyffuse harde to be understande — m. et f. *diffuse* s.

Dygne worthy — m. et f. *digne* s.

Dylygent — m. *attentif* z, f. *attentifue* s; m. *diligent* s, f. *diligente* s. m. *soigneux*, f. *soigneuse* s.

Dyrty with myers — m. *boueux*, f. *boueuse* s.

Disapoyntyng — m. *frustratif* s, f. *frustratifue* s.

Dyseased sycke — m. et f. *malade*.

Disceassed — m. *feu* s, f. *feue* s.

— kyng Henry late disceased — *le feu roy Henry*.

Disceytfull begylefull — m. *cautelleux*, f. *cautelleuse* s; m. *fraudoleux*, f. *frauduleuse* s. m. *deceptif* z, f. *deceptifue* s.

Discrete in judgement or in actes — m. *discret* z, f. *discrete* s.

Disceyvable or disceytfull — m. et f. *deceuable* s.

Dysdaynouse settyng folkes at naught — m. *desdaigneux*, f. *desdaigneuse* s; m. *fier* s, f. *fiere* s.

Dishonest — m. et f. *deshoneste* s.

Dispytefull — m. *contumelieux*, f. *contumelieuse* s; m. et f. *despiteuse* s. m. *despiteux*, f. *despiteuse* s.

Displeasant, not lykyng or contentyng — m. *maulplaisant* s, f. *maulplaisante* s; m. *fachieux*, f. *fachieuse* s.

Displeasant for synne — m. *contrit* z, f. *contrite* s.

Disposed inclyned to a thyng — m. *incline*, f. *inclinee* s; m. *dispose*, f. *disposee* s.

Disposed or inclyned to batayle — m. *bataillereux*, f. *bataillereuse* s.

Disposed to have the stone — m. *graueleux*, f. *graueleuse* s.

Dissolute incontynent of lyvynge — m. *dissolu* z, f. *dissolue* s.

Dyvyne — m. *diuin* s, f. *diuine* s.

Dyvers sondrye — m. *diuers*, f. *diuerse* s.

Dogged stubburne — m. *cruel* z, f. *cruelle* s.

Dogged awayted — m. *poursuiui*, f. *poursuiuie*.

Doggysshe of the condycions or of the nature of a dogge — m. *chienin* s, *chienine* s.

Doughty hardy — m. *valereux*, f. *valereuse* s.

Dombe that can not speke — m. *muet* z, f. *muette* s.

Dommagyable hurtfull — m. et f. *domagyable* s.

Domagyous hurtfull harmfull — m. *domageux*, f. *domageuse* s.

Dolefull sorowfull — m. et f. *triste* s.

Dosye in the heed — m. *betourne*, f. *betournee* s.

Doskysshe of colour — m. *soubz brun*.

Doulcet swete — m. *doulcereux*, f. *doulcereuse* s.

Double inconstant — m. *variant* s, f. *variante* s.

Double nat syngle — m. et f. *double* s.

Doubtous — m. *douteux*, f. *douteuse* s.

Dowtfull that douteth more than nedeth — m. *scrupuleux*, f. *scrupuleuse* s.

Digitized by Google

Dowtfull uncertayne —. m *ambigueux*, f. *ambiguease s.*

Dragonyssbe of the nature of a dragon — m. et f. *draconiqoe s.*

Dredfull full of feare — m. *cremeu s*, f. *cremeue s*; m. *paoureux*, f. *paoureuse s.*

Dredfull that is to be dradde or feared — m. et f. *redoubtable s.*

Dresty full of drestes — m. *lieux*, f. *lieuse s.*

Drye nat wete — m. *sec z*, f. *seche s.*

Drivelyng as a yonge chylde — m. *baueux*, f. *baueuse s.*

Dronken — m et f. *yure s.*

Drowsy heavy for slepe or unlusty — m. *pesant s*, f. *pesante s.*

Dull of wytte — m. *lourt s*, f. *lourde s.*

Dull at the spurre as a horse is — m. *restif z*, f. *restifue s.*

Dull of edge — m. et f. *agasse s.*

Dunde gray as a horse is.

Durable — m. et f. *durable s.*

Dustye berayed with duste — m. *pouluereux*, f. *poaluereuse s.*

Dwellyng taryeng in a place — m. *resident s*, f. *residente s.*

Easy lyght to be done — m. *easy s*, f. *easie s*; m. *facil z*, f. *facille s.*

Ebrayke — m. et f. *hebraicque s.*

Egall evyn — m. *egal aux*, f. *egalle s.*

Egre fiers or mody as a wyld beest is — m. *fel z*, f. *felle s.*

Eldyst or first begotten — m. et f. *aisne s.*

Elegant fayre spoken — m. *elegant s*, f. *elegante s.*

Elementall of the nature of the element — m. et f. *elementaire s.*

Eloquent in spekyng — m. *eloquent s*, f. *eloquente s*; m. *facund*, f. *facunde s.*

Emperyall — m. *imperial x*, f. *imperialle s.*

Empty as a vessell — m. et f. *vuyde s.*

Encreased — m. *acru s*, f. *acrue s.*

Ententyfe busy to do a thynge or to take hede to a thyng — m. *ententif z*, f. *ententifue s.*

Envyouse full of envye — m. *enuieux*, f. *enuieuse s.*

Equall evyn of power — m. *egal x*, f. *egalle s.*

Erthye of the nature of the erthe — m. *terreux*, f. *terreuse s.*

Erthely belongyng to the erthe — m. *terrien s*, f. *terrienne s.*

Esy lyght — m. *ayse z*, f. *aysee s.*

Especyall chiefe — m. *especial aux*, f. *especialle s.*

Esterne belongyng to the eest parte — m. *oriental x*, f. *orientalle s.*

Eternall everlastynge — m. *eternel s*, f. *eternelle s*; m. *perpetuel z*, f. *perpetuelle s*; m. et f. *perdurable s.*

Evydent clere — m. *euident s*, f. *euidente s.*

Evyll coloured as floure or any other thyng that hath loste the beautye — m. et f. *fade s.*

Evyll coloured as one is for sicknesse — m. et f. *blesme s.*

Evyll nat good — m. *mal x*, f. *malle s.*

Evyll cursed of condycions — m. *maluays*, f. *maluaise s.*

Evyll oamed — m. et f. *infame s.*

Evyll to dalye with — m. *encombreux*, f. *encombreuse s.*

Evyn straight — m. *droict z*, f. *droicte s.*

Evyn upright — m. et f. *juste s.*

Evyn smothe or equall nat hygher in one place than in another — m. *uny s*, f. *unye s.*

Excedyng passyng mesure or excessife — m. *excessif z*, f. *excessifue s.*

Excedyng passyng all other — m. *superlatif z*, f. *superlatifue s.*

Excepte — m. et f. *excepte s.*

Excusable that may be excused — m. et f. *excusable s.*

Excellent passyng other — m. *excellent s*, f. *excellente s.*

Expresse playne evydent — m. *expres*, f. *expresse s.*

Expert well skylled — m. *expert z*, f. *experte s.*

Exquisyte curyous in doyng a thyng — m. *exquis*, f. *exquise s*; m. *curieux*, f. *curieuse s.*

Extreme furthest of — m. et f. *extreme s.*

Extreme in dealyng — m. *rigoureux*, f. *rigoureuse s*; m. *violent s*, *violente s.*

Digitized by Google

Faconde fayre spoken — m. *facund s*, f. *facunde s.*

Fayre beautyfull — m. *beau* or *bel*, f. *belle s.*

Fayre as a woman or man is of their vysage — m. *specieux*, f. *specieuse s.*

Fayre spoken — m. et f. *emparle s*; m. et f. *bien en langaige s.*

Fayne gladde to do a thyng — m. *joyeux*, f. *joyeuse s.*

Fayate ost trewe or stedfast — m. *fainctif z*, f. *fainctifue s.*

Faynte as one is for sicknesse that fayoteth — m. *vain s*, f. *vaine s.*

Fayntebarted cowarde — m. et f. *lasche s.*

Faythfull trusty — m. *feal x*, f. *fealle s.*

Fallyng to decay — m. *ruineux*, f. *ruineuse s.*

False uotrewe — m. *faulx*, f. *faulse s.*

False of promesse — m. *renoiant*, f. *renoiante s.*

Famylyer in speche and kepyoge of companye — m. *familier s*, f. *familiere s.*

Famouse renomed as suche as have done great actes — m. *fameux*, f. *fameuse s.*

Farre hens or farre of — m. *loyngtains*, f. *loyngtayne s.*

Fast or suer — m. et f. *ferme s.*

Fatall belongyng to destynye — m. *fatal x*, f. *fatalle s.*

Fatte as a man or beest is — m. *gras*, f. *grasse s.*

Fautye as froite is that is not sowode — m. *faulteux*, f. *faulteuse s.*

Favorable — m. et f. *fauorable s.*

Faulty gylty of an offence — m. et f. *coulpable s*: m. *defecteux*, f. *defecteuse.*

Feble nat stronge — m. et f. *freble s*; m. et f. *debile s*; m. et f. *feble.*

Faythfull trusty — m. *feal oulx*, f. *fealle s.*

Ferme stedfast — m. et f. *ferme s.*

Fearfull as one that is lyghtly disposed to be a frayde — m. *craintif z*, f. *craintifue s*: m. et f. *doutable s*; m. *effraieux*, f. *effraieuse s*; m. *paoureux*, f. *paoureuse.*

Fearfull a thyng that dothe make one afrayed — m. et f. *terrible s*; m. et f. *redoutable s*: m. et f. *espouentable s.*

Festysshe belongyng to a feest — m. *festiual x*, f. *festiualle s.*

Feate or proper of makyng — m. *godin s*, f. *godyne s*; m. *godinet z*, f. *godinette s*; m. *coint z*, f. *cointe s*; m. *mignon s*, f. *mignonne s*; m. et f. *fade s*; m. *faicty s*, f. *faictye s.*

Feldysshe belongynge to the felde — m. et f. *champestre s.*

Fell or fierse as a person is for modynesse — m. *fel z*, f. *felle s*: m. *despit z*, f. *despite s.*

Fell or felonysshe — m. *felonneux*, f. *felonneuse s.*

Fervent hotte in a cause — m. *feruent s*, f. *feruente s.*

Fervent full of heate — m. *chaleureux*, f. *chaleureuse s.*

Fewe in nombre — *pou* or *peu.*

Fewest — *le moyns*, indeclinable.

Fyers fell — m. *rigoreux*, f. *rigoreuse s*; m. *fier s*, f. *fiere s*; m. *hastif s*, f. *hastifue s.*

Fylthysshe as mysse women of yll lyvyng — m. et f. *putairie.*

Fylthysshe as ones eyes be that have whyte slyme in them — m. *chassieux*, f. *chassieuse s.*

Fylthy full of fylthe or uncleanlye — m. *villain s*, f. *villaine s.*

Fyne as any worke that is small and subtylly wrought — m. *soubtil z*, f. *soubtille s.*

Fyne as lynen clothe is — m. *fin s*, f. *fine s*; m. *delye*, f. *deliee s.*

Fyrst in order — m. *premier s*, f. *premiere s.*

Fyrst chefe — m. *primitif s*, f. *primitifue s.*

First chefe doer of an acte — m. *capital x*, f. *capitalle s.*

Fytte as a garment or other thynge — m. et f. *propice s*; m. *duict z*, f. *duycte s.*

Flatte as a thyng is that is brode — m. *plat z*, f. *platte s.*

Flatte nosed — m. *camus*, f. *camuse s.*

Fleyng awaye — m. *fugitif z*, f. *fugitifue s*: m. *fuytif z*, f. *fuytifve s.*

Flexyble able to be bowed — m. et f. *flexyble s.*

Flygge as byrdes be — m. *plumeu s*; f. *plumeue s.*

Flyeng — m. *volant*, f. *volante.*

Fluddysshe belongyng to the fludde — m. *fluvial* *x*, f. *fluvialle* *s*.

Foole hardy, as one that ventureth to ferre — m. et f. *temeraire* *s*.

Foggy to full of waste flesshe.

Foolysshe nat wyse — m. *sot*, f. *sotte* *s*; m. *fol*, f. *folle* *s*.

Forcyng constraynynge — m. *constrainatif* *z*, f. *constraintifue* *s*.

Forgetfull that forgetteth shortly — m. *obliuieux*, f. *obliuieuse* *s*.

Forgyvefull that forgyveth shortly — m. *pardonatif* *z*, f. *pardonatifue* *s*.

Forked as a brode arrowe heed — m. et f. *barbelé* *s*.

Forked or braunched — m. *branchu* *s*, f. *branchue* *s*.

Forked cloven — m. *fourchu* *s*, f. *fourchue* *s*.

Fortunate happy — m. *bieneureux*, f. *bieneureuse* *s*; m. *eureux*, f. *eureuse* *s*.

Fostered or brought up in a place — m. *natif* *z*, f. *natifue* *s*.

Fowle soyled with fylthe — m. *ort* *s*, f. *orde* *s*.

Fowle nat fayre of vysage — m. *lait* *z*, f. *layde* *s*.

Frayle not assured of conservacyon — m. et f. *fraile* *s*, m. et f. *fragile* *s*.

Frangyble — m. et f. *frangible* *s*.

Fraternall belongyng to a brother — m. *fraternel* *z*, f. *fraternelle* *s*.

Free of gyft — m. *liberal* *x*, f. *liberalle* *s*.

Free not bownde — m. *franc* *z*, f. *franche* *s*.

Free that payeth naught — m. *quiet* *z*, f. *quiete* *s*.

Frendefull — m. et f. *amiable* *s*.

Frenchely belongyng to the countrey of Fraunce — m. et f. *Gaule* *s*; m. *Gallican* *s*, f. *Gallicanne* *s*.

Frenticke, as one that is in a frensye — m. et f. *freneticque* *s*.

Fresshe or lossyouse as meate that is nat well seasoned, or that hath an unplesante swetnesse in it. — m. et f. *fade* *s*.

Fresshe gorgyouse, gay or well besene — m. *gorgias*, f. *gorgiase* *s*; m. et f. *frisque* *s*; m. *gaillart* *s*, f. *gaillarde* *s*.

Freshe nat salte nor stale — m. *frays*, f. *freche* *s*.

Fresshe newly kylled or newly gathered — m. *recent* *s*, f. *recente* *s*.

Fresshe newe — *noueau*.

Fresshe as water is — m. *frays*, f. *frayse* *s*.

Fretyng as a salve dothe — m. *corrosif* *z*, f. *corrosifue* *s*.

Frosty resemblyng to the froste — m. *geleux*, f. *geleuse* *s*.

Frowarde — m. *peruers*, f. *peruerse* *s*.

Fruytfull — m. *fructueux*, f. *fructueuse* *s*.

Fugytyfe, nat taryenge in a place, but ofte removyng or flyenge awaye — m. *fugitif* *z*, f. *fugitifue* *s*: m. *fuitif* *z*, f. *fuitifue* *s*.

Fulfylled — m. *complet* *s*, f. *complette* *s*.

Full of lyes — m. *fabuleux*, f. *fabuleuse* *s*.

Full of strength — m. *substancieux*, f. *substancieuse* *s*.

Full or fylled up to the brymme or plentuouse of any thyng — m. *plain* *s*, f. *plaine* *s*.

Full, heaped full as busshelles be with corne or salte — *comble*.

Furyouse, madde or woode — m. *fureux*, f. *fureuse* *s*: m. *furieux*, f. *furieuse* *s*.

Gay fresshly besene — m. *gay* *s*, f. *gaye* *s*; *bien a poynt*.

Gay or gladsome of corage — m. *gay* *s*, f. *gaye* *s*; m. *gays*, f. *gayse* *s*.

Gay, joly — m. *joly* *s*, f. *jolye* *s*.

Galante or fresshe in appareyle — m. et f. *frisque* *s*.

Gastfull as a thynge that moveth one to drede — m. et f. *espouentable* *s*.

Gelouse mystrustynge — m. *jaloux*, f. *jalouse* *s*.

Generall — m. *general* *x*, f. *generalle* *s*.

Gentyll of condycions — m. *genereux*, f. *genereuse* *s*: m. *gentil* *z*, f. *gentille* *s*. m. et f. *debonaire* *s*.

Gentyll of byrthe — m. et f. *noble* *s*.

Gerysshe wylde or lyght headed — m. et f. *farouche* *s*.

Gettyng by unlaufull meanes — m. *questueux*, f. *questueuse* *s*.

Gettynge — m. *acquisitif* *z*, f. *acquisitifue* *s*.

Gylty, fauty of an offence — m. et f. *coulpable s.*

Gylted as a vessel or any other thyng is — m. et f. *doré s.*

Gyven or enclyned to do any thynge — m. *duict z*, f. *duicte s*, m. *enclin s*, f. *encline s.*

Gyven to extorcyon — m. *rapineux*, f. *rapineuse s.*

Gladde merye — m. *joyeux*, f. *joyeuse s*, m. *bault*, f. *baulte s*. Ro.

Gladsome cherefull — m. et f. *alaigre s.*

Glasye of the nature of glasse — m. *voierreux*, f. *voierreuse s.*

Glytterynge as metal dothe agaynst the sonne — m. *relaysant s*, f. *relaysante s.*

Gloriouse or full of glory, as one is that standeth to moche in his owne conceyte — m. *glorieux*, f. *glorieuse s.*

Godly belongyng or resemblynge to god — m. et f. *deificque s*; m. *devin s*, f. *devine s.*

Gogle eyed — m. et f. *louche.*

Good of lyvyng and conversacion — m. *preud*, f. *preude s.*

Good as any thyng is good — m. *bon*, f. *bonne s.*

Good or gentyle to speke to — m. et f. *affable s.*

Goodly fresshe in appareyle — m. *gaillard s*, f. *gaillarde s*; m. *bel* or *beau*, f. *belle s*; m. *bellet z*, f. *bellette s.*

Goodynough that may be suffered — m. et f. *passable s.*

Gorgyouse or gaye — m. *gorrier s*, f. *gorriere s*; m. *gorgias*, f. *gorgiasse s.*

Gostely not bodely — m. *spirituel z*, f. *spirituelle s*; m. *espirituel z*, f. *espirituelle s.*

Gowtye, dyseased with the gowte — m. *gouteux*, f. *gouteuse s.*

Gracyouse, full of grace — m. *gracieux*, f. *gracieuse s.*

Gracyouse in spekyng — m. *facond*, f. *faconde s.*

Graye or russet — m. *grys*, f. *gryse s.*

Graye or gryselde — m. et f. *grisellé.*

Gray coloured as ones eyes be — m. *vair s*, f. *vaire s.*

Gravely full of gravell — m. *graveleux*, f. *graveleuse s*; m. *areneux s*, f. *areneuse s.*

Gravelysshe belongyng to the nature of gravell m. *areneux*, f. *areneuse s.*

Greable apte or mete to be agreed — m. et f. *agreable s.*

Greate — m. *grant s*, f. *grande s.*

Greate in thicknesse or rowndnesse — m. *gros*, f. *grosse s.*

Great as a woman with chylde — f. *grosse s.*

Gredy covoytouse or to moche desyrous of a thyng — m. *importun s*, f. *importune s.*

Gredy moche desyrouse of meate — m. *fameleux*, f. *fameleuse s.*

Grekyshe, belongyng unto a greke — m. et f. *grecque s.*

Grene — m. *vert s*, f. *verte s.*

Grenysshe — m. et f. *verdastre s.*

Grevouse noysome — m. et f. *grevable s*, m. *greveux*, f. *greveuse s.*

Grevouse daungerous — m. *grevain s*, f. *grevaine s.*

Griefe — m. *grief s*, f. *griefve s.*

Grymme of countenance — m. *grimmeux*, f. *grimmeuse s.*

Grosse rude of condycions or as clothe — m. et f. *rude s.*

Grosse, dull of wytte — *dur dengin.*

Grovelyng — *couche a dens.*

Grutchynge, murmuryng — m. *remort s*, f. *remorde s.*

Hatefull : full of hatred — m. *hayneux*, f. *hayneuse s*; m. *odieux*, f. *odieuse s.*

Haboundant — m. *planteureux*, f. *planteureuse s.*

Halfe — m. *demy s*, f. *demye s.*

Haltyng — m. *clochant s*; f. *clochante s.*

Happy — m. *bieneureux*, f. *bieneureuse s*; m. *eureux*, *eureuse s.*

Hardye to enterprise a daunger — m. *audacieux*, f. *audacieuse s*; m. *aventureux*, f. *aventureuse s*; m. *hardy s*, f. *hardye s*; m. *entreprenant s*, f. *entreprenante s.*

Harde, as a thyng that is nat softe — m. *divers*, f. *diverse s*; m. *dur s*, f. *dure s.*

Harde, as one that is a nygarde — m. et f. *chiche s.*

Harmefull — m. *dommageux*, f. *dommageuse s.*

Digitized by Google

Hastye, disposed to be angry — m. *bouillant s*, f. *bouillante s*; m. *colericq*, f. *colerieque s*; m. *hastif s*, f. *hastifue s*; m. *ardant s*, f. *ardante s*.

Hawkenosed — m. *becqu s*, f. *becque s*.

Hawty as one is that is proude — m. *haultain s*, f. *haultaine s*.

Hebrayke, belongyng to the countrey, speche of Hebrewe — m. *hebruicq*, f. *hebraicque s*.

Heedysshe or heedstronge — m. *testu s*, f. *testue s*.

Heedstrong selfe wylled — m. et f. *effronté s*: m. *estourdi s*, f. *estourdie*.

Heldysshe, belongyng to nawte herdes — m. et f. *bucolique s*.

Hellysshe belongyng to hell — m. et f *tartaricque s*; m. *infernal s*, f. *infernalle s*.

Helthfull, belongynge to preserva or contynewe ones heltho — m. *sayn s*, f. *sayne s*

Heaped as thynges that be measured — m. et f. *comble s*.

Harde to understaude — m. *difficil s*, f. *difficille s*.

Heary as one is that hath moche heare on his heed — m. *cheuelu s*, f. *cheuelue s*.

Heary as one is upon his handes or body — m. *vellu s*, f. *vellue s*; m. *poilu s*, f. *poilue s*.

Heary locked that hath syde lockes — m. *cheuelu s*, f. *cheuelue s*.

Herty — m. *cordial s*, f. *cordialle s*.

Hevenly — m. *celestiel s*, f. *celestielle s*: m. et f. *celestre s*; m. et f. *celique*: m. et f. *celeste s*.

Heavy for slepe — m. et f. *aggraue s*, *pesant a dormir*.

Heavy as golde is or any thyng that wayeth moche — m. *massif s*, f. *massifue s*.

Heavy of weyght — m. *pesant s*, f. *pesante s*: m. et f. *graue s*.

Heavy for sorowe — m. et f. *triste s*; m. *pensif s*, f. *pensifue s*.

He that hath bot one haode — m. *manquet s*, f. *manquette s*; m. *manchet s*, f. *manchette s*.

He that hath the flyxe — m. *foyreux*, f. *foyreuse s*.

He that is bounde in the belly — *celluy qui est serre au ventre*.

Hydyoose terryble or fearfull — m. *hideux*, f. *hydeuse s*.

Hye or talle — m. *hault s*, f. *haulte s*; m. *bel*, *un bel homme*.

Hyemyneded — m. *orgueilleux*, f. *orgueilleuse s*; m. *fiers*, f. *fierse s*.

Hoften — m. *frequentatif s*, f. *frequentatifue s*.

Hyghe in dignyte or heyght — m. *eminent s*, f. *eminente s*.

Hyghe orgghty — m. et f. *excelse s*; m. *hault s*, f. *haulte s*.

Hyghe or hye — m. *haultain s*, f. *haultaine s*: m. *sublim s*, f. *sublime s*.

Hylly or full of hylles — m. *montueux*, f. *montueuse s*: m *montaigneux*, f. *montaigneuse s*.

Hole all — m. *total s*, f. *totalle s*.

Hole parfyte — m. *enterin s*, f. *enterine s*

Holy full of devocion — m. *saint s*, f. *saincte s*.

Holy a feestfull daye — m. *festiual s*, f. *festiualle s*

Holowe as a staffe is or a hyll or any thyng that is nat all sounde — m. *creux*, f. *creuse s*; m. et f. *concaue s*.

Homely saucye to perte — m. *malapert s*, *malaperte s*.

Homely famylier through aquaynted — m. *familier s*, *familiere s*: m. et f. *priue s*

Honest of lyvyng — m. et f. *preud*

Honest as any thynge is that is soundynge to vertue. — m. et f. *honeste s*.

Hongrye as one that hath ao appetyte to meate m. *fameleux*, f. *fameleuse s*: m. *appeticeulx*, f. *appeticeuse s*; m. *famelleux*, f. *famelleuse s*.

Honorable — m. et f. *honorable s*.

Hoked backed as any toole is that is made crokynge — m. *crochu s*, f. *crochue s*

Hole nat sicke — m. *sain s*, f. *sayne s*.

Hole nat broken — m. *entier s*, f. *entiere s*.

Holesome medecynable — m. *sayn s*, f. *sayne s*

Hoory as meate that is kepte to longe — m. *fleury s*, f. *fleurye s*.

Hoory as a man or beestes heare is — m. *chanen s*, f. *chaneue s*.

Hotte or heate — m. *chault s*, f. *chaulde s*.

Horny made or stored of hornes — m. *cornu s*, f. *cornue s*.

Horned — m. *cornu s*, f. *cornue s*.

Horryble — m. et f. *execrable s*; m. et f. *horrible s*.

Horselyke belongynge to an horse — m. *cheualin s*, f. *cheualyne s*.

Humayne courtoyse or belongyng to the nature of a man — m. *humayn s*, f. *humayne s*.

Humble meke — m. et f. *humble s*.

Hurtfull — m. et f. *dommaigiable s*.

Iagged — m. *chicqueteux* f., *chicqueteuse s*.

Idyll — m. *oyseux*, f. *oyseuse s*.

Ignorante of knowlege — m. *ignorant s*, f. *ignorante s*.

Ill favoured — m. *layt e*, f. *layde s*.

Impossyble — m. et f. *impossible s*.

Inclyned to batayle — m. *batailleruex*, f. *batailleruse s*.

Inclyned to wrathe — m. et f. *irascible s*.

Inclyned to any thyng — m. *inclin s*, f. *incline s*; m. *deict z*, f. *deicte s*.

Inconstante nat stedfast of purpose — m. et f. *fresle s*; m. et f. *fraelle s*; m. *inconstant s*, f. *inconstante s*.

Indifferent upright — m. *indifferant*, f. *indifferante s*.

Inevytable nat able to be avoyded — m. et f. *ineuitable s*.

Infectyfe contagyouse — m. *infectif s*, f. *infectifue s*; m. *contagieux*, f. *contagieuse s*.

Infydell — m. *mescreant s*, f. *mescreante s*.

Infynyte without ende — m. *infyny s*, f. *infinye s*.

Infortunate unhappy — m. et f. *infortuné s*; m. et f. *malfortune s*.

Innocent — m. *innocent s*, f. *innocente s*.

Inoppynyon — m. *opinatif s*, f. *opinatifue s*.

Inordynate without ordre or measure — m. *anordonne*, f. *anordonnee s*.

Inprennable nat able to be taken — m. et f. *inprennable s*.

Insacyable nat able to be satysfyed — m. et f. *insatiable s*.

Insupportable nat able to be sustayned — m. et f. *insupportable s*.

Intellectyfe — m. *intellectif z*, f. *intellectifue s*.

Intencyonall belongyng to the intent — m. *intencionel z*, f. *intencionelle s*.

Intentyfe hedefull — m. *ententif s*, f. *ententifue s*.

Investygable nat able to be serched — m. et f. *inuestigable s*.

Invyolable nat able to be broken — m. et f. *inuiolable s*.

Invysible that cannat be sene — m. et f. *inuisible s*.

Inwarde — m. et f. *intrinsique s*.

Joyfull blysfull — m. *joyeux*, f. *joyeuse s*; m. *glorieux*, f. *glorieuse s*.

Joynynge — m. *adjacent s*, f. *adjacente s*.

Joly or lusty — m. et f. *frisque s*.

Joly or fressbe — m. *joly s*, f. *jolye s*.

Joyned togyther — m. *conjoint s*, f. *conjointe s*.

Joyned as a stole or any other thynge is by the joyners crafte — m. *joinct*, f. *joincte s*.

Jovyen of the nature of Jupiter — m. *Jouien s*, *Jouienne s*.

Irascyble inclyned or disposed to anger — m. et f. *irascible s*.

Irksome displaysant that maketh one wery — m. *fachieux*, f. *fachieuse s*; m. *fastidieux*, f. *fastidieuse s*; m. *ennuyeux*, f. *ennuyeuse s*.

Irouse angerfull — m. *ireux*, f. *ireuse s*.

Irremediable nat able to be remedyed — m. et f. *irremediable s*.

Irreparable nat able to be recovered — m. et f. *irreparable s*.

Irrevocable nat able to be called agayne — m. et f. *irreuocable s*.

Itche or ytchefull — m. *grateux*, f. *grateuse s*.

Just suer — m. *certain s*, f. *certaine s*; m. et f. *juste s*.

Kankred as brasse or other metal — m. *vermolu s*, f. *vermolue s*.

Keene sharpe — m. et f. *aspre s*.

Kynde that remembreth a good torne — m. *grat s*, f. *gratte s*.

Kynde gentle — m. *debonair*, f. *debonaire* s.

Knottysshe knorisshe or full of knottes — m. *neueux*, f. *neneuse* s.

Kowysshe belongyng to neate or kyne — m. *bouuin* s, f. *bouuine* s.

Lame of all ones lymmes — m. *perclus*, f. *perclusse* s.

Lame of one hande — m. *monchet* z, f. *manchette* s.

Large open — m. *patent* s, f. *patente* s.

Large in expence — m. et f. *prodigue* s.

Large wyde and brode — m. *spacieux*, f. *spacieuse* s; m. et f. *ample* s.

Large of space — m. et f. *large* s.

Lashe nat fast — m. et f. *lache* s.

Laste — m. *final* x, f. *fiualle* s.

Laufull — m. et f. *licite* s; m. et f. *loysible* s.

Laureat aourned with laurel — m. *laureat* z, f. *laureate* s.

Laxe as one that hath the flyxe or squyrte — m. *foyreux*, f. *foyreuse* s.

Ledysshe — m. et f. *plommee* s; m. *plummeux*, f. *plummeuse* s.

Leane nat fatte — m. et f. *maigre* s.

Lefe dere — m. *cher* s, f. *chere* s.

Lefte as ones lefte hande or syde — m. et f. *sinestre* s; m. et f. *gauche* s.

Lefull — m. et f. *licite* s; m. et f. *loysible* s.

Lethe delyver of ones lymmes — m. et f. *souple* s.

Leavysshe full of leaves — m. *foeilla* s, f. *foeillue* s.

Leude of condycions — *malnays*, f. *malnayse* s; m. *villayn* s, f. *villayne* s; m. *maulgraneux*, f. *maulgraneuse* s.

Leuke warme or blodde warme — m. et f. *tiede* s.

Lyberall of gyvyng — m. *liberal* x, f. *liberalle* s.

Lycorouse or daynty mouthed — m. *friant* s, f. *friande* s.

Lyefe dere — m. *chier* s, f. *chiere* s.

Lyght or delyver — m. et f. *agile* s; m. *legier* s, f. *legiere* s.

Lyght herted or mery — m. et f. *alaigre* s; m. et f. *alegre* s.

Lyke or in maner of an aungell — m. et f. *angelique* s.

Lykely evydent — m. *apparent* s, f. *apparente* s; m. *aparent* s, f. *aparente* s.

Lyke or lyke maner — m. et f. *pariforme* s; m. et f. *resemblable* s.

Lyke unto hell — m. *infernal* x, f. *infernalle* s.

Lykely that semeth to be trewe — m. et f. *vraysemblable* s.

Lykly of countenance — m. et f. *semblable* s.

Lympe hault — m. *boiteux*, f. *boiteuse* s.

Lyquyd moyst — m. et f. *moyste* s.

Lythe delyver — m. et f. *souple* s.

Lytell of quantite — m. *petit* z, f. *petite* s.

Lytell of quantyte in peces — m. *menu* s, f. *menue* s.

Lyvely full of lyfe — m. *vif* s, f. *vifue* s. m. *vital* z, f. *vitalle* s.

Lyver quycke — m. et f. *delivre* s.

Longe taryer.

Longyng to golde — m. *aurien* s, f. *aurienne* s.

Longe nat shorte — m. *long* z, f. *longue* s.

Longe lastyng — m. et f. *perdurable*.

Longe of tyme — m. et f. *diuturne* s.

Longe as a tale is — m. et f. *prolixe* s.

Lone onely — m. *seul* x, f. *seulle* s.

Lordelyke belongyng to a lorde — m. *seigneurial* x, f. *seigneurialle* s; m. *seigneurieux*, f. *seigneurieuse* s.

Lothe fearfull — m. *esperdu* s, f. *esperdue* s.

Lothe sory to do a thyng — m. *marry*, f. *marrys* s.

Lothsome — m. et f. *abhominable* s; m. et f. *dishoneste* s.

Lovesycke enamoured — m. *enamouré* s, f. *enamouree* s.

Lowde as noy voyce or sownde is — m. *hault* s, f. *haulte* s; m. *sonoreux*, f. *sonoreuse* s.

Lowe of place, of degre or of nature — m. *bas*, f. *basse* s, m. *basset* s, f. *bassette* s.

Lowe of complexyon — m. et f. *feble* s.

Lowly — m. *obeissant* s, f. *obeyssante* s; m. et f. *humble* s.

Lowring as the wether is, whan it is disposed to rayne — m. *sombreux*, f. *sombreuse* s.

Lowsye — m. *pouilleux*, f. *pouilleuse* s.

Lucky fortunate — m. eureux, f. eureuse s.

Lusty or fresshe in apparayle — m. et f. frisque s.

Lusty delyver or quycke — m. et f. delibere s; m. prompt s, f. prompte s; m. et f. habille s.

Male of the male kynde — m. et f. masle s.

Maaned as an horse — m. creinu s, f. creinue s.

Madde — m. furieux, f. furieuse s: m. fol s, f. folle s.

Made of cristall — m. cristallin s, f. cristalline s.

Maydenlye — m. virginal x, f. virginalle s.

Maymed.

Makyng of insurrection — m. seditieux, f. seditieuse s.

Makyng noyse — m. resonant s, f. resonante s.

Malyciouse — m. malicieux, f. malicieuse s.

Malycieux full of malyce — m. rancuneux, f. rancuneuse s.

Malleable.

Man of the churche — m. et f. ecclesiasticque s.

Manfull or manly — m. vaillant s, f. vaillante s.

Manyfest — m. et f. publicque s; m. expres, f. expresse s.

Many — m. maint s, f. mainte s.

Mannysshe or manlyke — m. viril s, f. virille s; m. humayn, f. humayne s.

Marbylyke, of the coloure of marbyll — m. et f. marbre s.

Maryable.

Maryne, of the nature of the see — m. marin s, f. marine s.

Marvaylous — m. et f. entendible s; m. et f. merveillable s.

Massy heavy, wayghty — m. massif z, f. massifue s.

Masty fatte as swyne be — m. gras, f. grasse s.

Matche of lyke strength — m. et f. semblable s; m. et f. sostable s.

Medefull — m. et f. meritable s.

Medlynge — m. entremetteux, f. entremetteuse s.

Medcynable belongyng to physicke — m. et f. medicinable s.

Meke or gentyll — m. et f. debonaire s; m. et f. humble s.

Meke nat wylde — m. doulx, f. doulce s.

Meke pityfull — m. clement s, f. clemente s.

Meete fytte — m. et f. jouste s.

Meete convenyent — m. duict z, f. duicte s.

Melancolyouse full of melancolye — m. melancholieux, f. melancholieuse s.

Melodyouse — m. armonieux, f. armonieuse s; m. et f. armonicque s; m. melodieux, f. melodieuse s.

Melowe as fruyte is — m. meur s, f. meure s.

Mercyfull — m. et f. piteable s. m. misericordieux, f. misericordieuse s.

Mery lyght — m. joyeux, f. joyeuse s; m. et f. alaigre s; m. et f. haitie s.

Mervaylouse — m. et f. admirable s. m. et f. merveillable s.

Meschante myserable — m. meschant s, f. meschante s.

Mesurable — m. et f. mesurable s.

Metallysshe belongynge to metall — m. et f. metallicque s.

Mete — m. et f propice s.

Mevyng stirryng — m. motif s, f. motifue s.

Meved or inclyned to do a thynge — m. enclin s, f. enclyne s: m. meu s, f. meue s.

Myerry or dirty, berayed with dyrte — m. boueux, f. boueuse s.

Mighty hygh — m. et f. excelse s.

Myghty of power — m. puissant s, f. puissante s.

Myghty of strength — m. fort s, f. forte s.

Mylde or softe — m. doulcereux, f. doulcereuse s.

Mylde of cheer — m. et f. debonayre s.

Mylde styll of condycions — m. coy s, f. coye s.

Mylde of wether — m. et f paisible s.

Mylky of the colour or nature of mylke — m lacteux, f. lacteuse s.

Myndefull — m. pencif s, f. pencifue s.

Myraculouse mervaylouse — m. miraculeux, f. miraculeuse s.

Myrke or darke — m. brun s, f. brune s. m. obscur s, f. obscure s.

Mysbelevyng — m. mescreant s, f. mescreante s.

Mysshappen of ones lymmes — m. contrefaict s, contrefaicte s.

Digitized by Google

Myserable wretched or myserouse — m. et f. *miserable s.*

Mysfortunate — m. *maleureux*, f. *maleureuse s.*

Mysprowde — m. *arrogant s*, f. *arrogante s*; m. *oultrecuyde s*, f. *oultrecuydee s.*

Mysruled — m. *mal gouerne s*, f. *mal gouernee s.*

Moyst nat drie — m. et f. *moiste s.*

Molten awaye — m. *resolu s*, f. *resolue s.*

Mody angerfull — m. *ireux*, f. *ireuse s*; m. *attayneux*, f. *attayneuse s*, m. *fel s*, f. *felle s.*

Mundayne worldly — m. *mundain*, f. *mondayne.*

Morall — m. *moral x*, f. *moralle s.*

Mortall deedly — m. *mortel s*, f. *mortelle s.*

Mortell — *idem.*

Motherlyke belongyng to a mother — m. *maternel s*, f. *maternelle s.*

Mournyng — m. *pencif s*, f. *pencifue s*; m. et f. *morne s.*

Murmuryng, grutchynge as folkes that be nat contented — m. *marmuratif z*, f. *marmuratifue s.*

Murray colowre — m. et f. *brunette s.*

Musycall belongyng to musycke — m. *musical x*, f. *musicalle s.*

Mustye as a vessel is or wyne or any other vitayle — m. *moysy s*, f. *moysye s.*

Mutable — m. et f. *muable s.*

Mutuall one with another — m. *mutuel z*, f. *mutuelle s.*

Naked without clothes — m. *neu s*, f. *neue s*; m. *nu s*, f. *nue s*; m. *nud*, f. *nue.*

Narrowe or strayte — m. *estroict z*, f. *estroicte s.*

Narrowe as a passage — m. *agu s*, f. *ague s.*

Naturall colour.

Naturlyke — m. *naif z*, f. *naifue s*; m. *genial x*, f. *genialle s*; m. *naturel z*, f. *naturelle s.*

Navygable, a water able to be sayled or rowed in — m. et f. *nauigable s.*

Neglygent or recklesse — m. *malsoigneux*, f. *malsoigneuse*; m. *nonchalant s*, f. *nonchalante s*; m. *neglygent s*, f. *neglygente s.*

Nedefull — m. *besoigneux*, f. *besoigneuse s*; m. *expedient s*, f. *expediente s.*

Nedye in povertye — m. *disete ux*, f. *disete use s*; m. *suffreteux*, f. *suffreteuse s.*

Nymble quycke — m. et f. *deliure s.*

Nere or joynyng unto — m. *adjacent s*, f. *adjacente s*, m. *prochayn s*, f. *prochayne s.*

Newe fresshe — m. *nouueau s*, f. *nouuelle s*; m. *neuf z*, f. *neufue s*; m. *resent s*, f. *resente s.*

Newe fangled, nat constante and stedy of purpose — m. et f. *muable s.*

Nygarde — m. *auaricieux*, f. *auaricieuse s.*

Nymble delyver or quycke of ones lymmes — m. et f. *souple s.*

Nyghtysshe or nyghty belongynge to the nyght — m. et f. *nocturne s.*

Nyse proper or feate — m. *mignot s*, f. *mignotte s*; m. *coint s*, f. *cointe s*; m. et f. *gobe s.* Ro.

Nyse strange — m. et f. *nice s*; m. *nyes*, f. *nyese s.*

Noble — m. et f. *noble s*; m. et f. *insigne s.*

Noble or stately — m. et f. *auguste s.*

Noble of bloode or actes — m. et f. *noble s.*

Noyouse or noysome — m. et f. *greuable s*; m. et f. *naysible s.*

Noysed named or bruted — m. *fameux*, f. *fameuse s.*

Noppy as clothe is that hath a grosse wolle — m. *gros*, f. *grosse s.*

Noppy as ale is — *vigoreux.*

Norisshyng — m. *nutritif z*, f. *nutritifue s.*

Nown present — m. et f. *moderne s.*

Obedyent obeyang — m. *obedient s*, f. *obedicnte s.*

Oblyvyouse forgetfull — m. *obliuieux*, f. *obliuieuse s.*

Odyouse hatefull — m. *odieux*, f. *odieuse s*; m. *hayneux*, f. *hayneuse s.*

Of the colowre of scarlet.

Of one mynde — m. et f. *unanime s.*

Olde or aged — m. *ancien s*, f. *ancienne s*; m. et f. *antique s*; m. *vieul x*, f. *vieulle s.*

Onely — m. et f. *unicque s.*

Oncovered — m. *decouert s*, f. *decouerte s.*

Oneeyed — m. et f. *borgne s.*

Onehanded — m. *manquet s*, f. *manquette s*; m. *manchet s*, f. *manchette s*.

Opyn manyfest — m. *expres*, f. *expresse s*.

Opyn nat shytte — m. *ouert s*, f. *ouerte s*.

Orguyllous prowde — m. *orgueilleux*, f. *orgueilleuse s*.

Overcome — m. *espris*, f. *esprise s*; m. *mat z*, f. *matte s*.

Olde — m. *viel s*, f. *vielle s*; m. *vieulx*, f. *vieuse s*; m. *ancien s*, f. *ancienne s*.

Owndy as heare is.

Owne — m. et f. *propre s*.

Outragyouse — m. *outragieux*, f. *outragieuse s*; m. *criminel z*, f. *criminelle s*.

Out of joynte — m. *denoué s*, f. *denouee s*.

Outtaken — m. et f. *excepté s*.

Paale of colowre — m. et f. *blesme s*, m. et f. *palle s*.

Pacyent — m. *pascient s*, f. *pasciente s*.

Paynefull that may endure payne — m. et f. *penible s*.

Paysible, full of peace or rest — m et f. *paysible s*.

Palpable, apte or mete to be felte — m. et f. *palpable s*.

Pardurable — m. et f. *pardurable s*.

Parfyte — m. *perfect z*, f. *perfecte s*; m. *entier s*, f. *entiere s*.

Parochyall, belongyng to a paryssha — m. *parochial x*, f. *parochialle s*.

Parpetuell — m. *perpetuel s*. f. *perpetuelle s*.

Passynge mesure — m. *oultrageux*, f. *oultrageuse s*.

Passyng other of the same sorte — m. *superlatif z*, f. *superlatifue s*.

Passed as the tyme is — m. *preterit z*, f. *preterite s*.

Passyonate inclyned sone to be in a passyon.

Patrymonyall, belongyng to a mannes enherytaunce or patrymony — m. *patrimonial x*, f. *patrimonialle s*.

Peasyble — m. et f. *pesible s*; m. et f. *pacifique s*.

Peacefull — m. et f. *pacifique s*.

Pecunyall, belongynge to money — m. *pecunial aulx*, f. *pecunialle s*.

Paynefull — m. et f. *penible s*.

Pencyfe — m. *pencif s*, f. *pencifue s*.

Penetratyfe that perceth through thynges — m. *penetratif s*, f. *penetratifue s*.

Perelesse — m. *nonpareil z*, f. *nonpareille s*.

Perylllouse, full of peryll — m. *perilleux*, f. *perilleuse s*.

Perfecte — m. *parfect s*, f. *parfecte s*.

Perpetuall — m. *perpetuel z*, f. *perpetuelle s*.

Perspectyfe, beholdyng or regardyng with the eye — m. *perspectif z*, f. *perspectifue s*.

Perte saucy or homly — m. *malapert s*, f. *malaperte. s*.

Pertaynyng to the churche — m. et f. *ecclesiasticque s*.

Phantastyke — m. *phantasticq z*, f. *phantastique s*.

Phylosophycall, belongyng to a phylosopher — m. *philosophal x*, f. *philosophalle s*.

Pyked as a shoe is or suche lyke — m. *cornu s*, f. *cornue s*.

Pylled as one that wanteth heare — m. *pelle s*, f. *pellue s*.

Pylled scaled — m. *tigneux*, f. *tigneuse s*.

Pytyfull, that hath pytie — m. et f. *pitiable s*. m. et f. *compassible s*; m. *clement s*, f. *clemente s*; m. *piteux*, f. *piteuse s*.

Pytoouse one that hath pytie.

Pytyfull or pytuouse as a chaunce that moveth folkes to pytie — m. et f. *piteable s*; m. et f. *miserable s*.

Pyththy, of great sobstance — m. *substancieux*, f. *sobstancieuse s*.

Pyththy stronge — m. *puissant s*, f. *puissante s*.

Pytted as a mannes chyme is — m. *fossele s*, f. *fosselee s*.

Playne as a mater or waye or eny other thyng is — m. *plain s*, f *plaine s*.

Playntife, the partye that playneth before a judge — m. *plaintif s*, f. *plaintifue s*.

Platte — m. *plat z*, f. *platte s*.

Plentuouse — m. *copieux*, f. *copieuse s*; m. et f. *feconde s*; m *affluent s*, f. *affluente s*; m. *planteureux*, f. *planteureuse s*.

Plenty of leaves — m. et f. *fueillure s*.

Plentyfull — m *opulent s*, f. *opulente s*.

Digitized by Google

Pleasante propre — m. et f. *galliarde s.*
Pleasante — m. *playsant s*, f. *playsante s*: m. et f. *egreable s.*
Pleesante to beholde — m. *gracieux*, f. *gracieuse s.*
Pleased — m. *content s*, f. *contente s.*
Plyente — m. *ploiant s*, f. *ploiante s.*
Plonkette.
Plurell, as the plurell nombre — m. *plurier s*, f. *pluriere s.*
Poetycall — m. *poetical*, f. *poeticalle s.*
Poeticke in maners — m. et f. *poetique s.*
Poynted — m. *pomeu s*, f. *pomeue s*; m. *pointu s*, f. *pointue s.*
Pocky fretened — m. *fossetteux*, f. *fossetteuse s.*
Pompouse foll of pompe or pride — m. *pompeux*, f. *pompeuse s.*
Pontyfycall, belongyng to a bysshop — m. *pontifical x*, f. *pontificalle s*; m. *episcopal x*, *episcopalle s.*
Poore nat ryche — m. et f. *poure s.*
Porte veynglorye — m. *boubans*, f. *boubanse s.*
Portly — m. et f. *venuste s.*
Possyble — m. et f. *possible s.*
Possetyfe — m. *positif s*, f. *positifue s.*
Pratty or feate — m. *mignon s*, f. *mignonne s.*
Pretty lytle — m. *petit z*, f. *petite s.*
Precyouse — m. *precieux*, f. *precieuse s.*
Precyse scrupulously circumspecte — m. *precys*, f. *precyse s.*
Preestlyke, belongyng to a preest — m. *sacerdotal x*, f. *sacerdotalle s.*
Pregnante of wytte — m. *empraignant s*, f. *empraignante s.*
Preparatyfe — m. *preparatif z*, f. *preparatifue s.*
Present nat absent — m. *present s*, f. *presente s.*
Prest redy — m. *prest z*, f. *preste s.*
Prevy secreete — m. et f. *priue s.*
Pryvyleged — m. *exempt s*, f. *exempte s*; m. et f. *priuilegie s.*
Pryncypall — m. *principal x*, f. *principalle s.*
Private, belongyng to a persons owne selfe — m. *priuat s*, f. *priuatte s.*
Privy secrete — m. *secret z*, f. *secrete s.*
Prodygall — m. et f. *prodigue s.*
Profytable — m. et f. *prouffitable s.*
Prophetycall, belongyng to a prophet — m. et f. *prophetique s.*
Proper or feate — m. *coint s*, f. *cointe s*: m. *godin s*, f. *godine s*; m. *gentil z*, f. *gentille s*; m. *mignot s*, f. *mignotte s*; m. et f. *propre s.*
Proper or apte or that serveth to a purpose — m. *duict z*, f. *duicte s.*
Proper or synguler — m. *exquis*, f. *exquise s.*
Provokyng or movyng to a thynge — m. *incitatif z*, f. *incitatifue s.*
Proude — m. *ambicieux*, f. *ambicieuse s*. m. *orgueilleux*, f. *orgueilleuse s*; m. *presumptueux*, f. *presumptueuse s*; m. *fier s*, f. *fiere s.*
Proved or assayed — m. et f. *experimenté s.*
Prowde or stately — m. *fier s*, f. *fiere s.*
Profytable, wherby profyte cometh — m. et f. *prouffitable s.*
Prudent wyse — m. *prudent s*, f. *prudente s.*
Publycke, belongyng to a multytude — m. et f. *publicque s.*
Puyssante myghty — m. *puissant s*, f. *puissante s.*
Puke coloure.
Purcyfe, shorte wynded or stuffed aboute the stomacke — m. *pourcif z*, f. *pourcifue s.*
Pure or singuler — m. *absolu s*, f. *absolue s*; m. et f. *pure s.*
Purpylle — m. et f. *pourpre.*
Purposed or full set upon a purpose — m. *resolu s*, f. *resolue s.*
Purpuryng of the colour of purpyll — m. *porporie s*, f. *porporine s.*
Putatyfe, a thynge that is thought — m. *putatif z*, f. *putatifue s.*
Puttyng backe — m. et f. *repulsé s.*

Quaisy as meate or drinke is. — m. *dangereux*, f. *dangereuse s.*
Quarry, fatte bodyed or great — m. *corpulent s*, f. *corpulente s.*
Quenelyke belongynge to a quene — m. *regical x*, f. *reginalle s.*
Quycke nat deed — m. *vif z*, f. *vifue s.*

Digitized by Google

Quyeke to do a thyng hastely — m. *soudain s*, f. *soudaine s*; m. *saillant s*, f. *saillante s*.

Quycke or delyver of ones lymmes — m. *agil z*, f. *agile s*; m. et f. *deliberé s*; m. *apert s*, f. *aperte s*. m. et f. *deliure s*; m. *prompt s*, f. *prompte s*; m. et f. *habylle s*.

Quycke pregnant of wytte — m. *empraignant s*, f. *empraignante s*.

Quycke spyrited — m. et f. *esueillé s*.

Quytte or free — m. *exempt s*, f. *exempte s*; m. *quit s*, f. *quitte s*.

Ragged — m. et f. *decheré s*.

Raynisshe, beloogyng to rayne — m. *plauial z*, f. *pluuialle s*.

Rammysshe, yll savoured as a man or beest that is to rancke.

Rampysshe as a beest is or a yonge wenche — m. *ramponneux*, f. *ramponneuse s*.

Ranke as a man or beest is that is to losty.

Rancke as tho grounde is — m. *abondant s*, f *abondante s*. m. *gras*, f. *grasse s*.

Rasshe rude or boystoos of condycions.

Ravenyng — m. *arpilleux*, f. *arpilleuse s*.

Ravysshyng — m. et f. *ronissable s*.

Rawe as meate is — m. *cru s*, f. *crue s*.

Rebell ioclyoed to rebell — m. *rebel s*, f. *rebelle s*; m. *mutineux*, f. *mutieeuse s*.

Rebukefull — m. *laidengeux*, f. *laidengeuse s*; m. et f. *culpable s*.

Reehelesse or forgetfull — m. *nonchaillant s*, f. *nonchaillante s*.

Redde, as ones lyppes of their chekes or as wyoe is — m. *vermeil s*, f. *vermeille s*; m. et f. *rouge s*.

Reed of colowre — m. et f. *rouge s*.

Reed heared — m. *roux*, f. *rouse s*.

Redy or quycke — m. *apert s*, f. *aperte s*. m. et f. *deliure s*; m. *prest s*, f. *preste s*.

Redy to do any thyog — m. *prest z*, f. *preste s*.

Redolent swete savouryng — m. *redolent s*, f. *redolente s*.

Recre as an egge is — m. *mol s*, f. *molle s*.

Refarryng ooe to an other — m. *relatif s*, f. *relatifue s*.

Reasonable — m. et f. *raisonable s*.

Reckelesse — m. *nonchaillant s*, f. *nonchaillante s*; m. *mansoigneux*, f. *mansoigneuse s*.

Relygyouse, belongynge to relygion — m. *religieux*, f. *religieuse s*.

Replenysshed — m. *plain s*, f. *plaine s*.

Reprovable — m. et f. *reproeé s*; m. et f. *reprouchable s*.

Reprovyng — m. et f. *reproche s*.

Rescowed socoured — m. *rescoux*, f. *rescouse s*.

Reserved excepte — m. *saof z*, f. *saufue s*.

Resolved — *resolu s*, f. *resolue s*.

Restfull — m. et f. *tranquille s*; m. et f. *paisible s*; m. et f. *pacifique s*.

Restye as a horse is — m. *restif z*, f. *restifue s*.

Restye as bacon is.

Retchelesse — m. *mansoigneux*, f. *mansoigneuse s*; m. *chalant s*, f. *chalante s*. m. *nonchalant s*, f. *nonchalaate s*.

Rethoricall, belongynge to rethoricke — m. et f. *rethoricque s*.

Ryche of substance — m. et f. *riche s*; m. *opulent s*, f. *opulente s*.

Rychely arayed — m. *gorrier s*, f. *gorriere s*.

Ryghtuouse or ryghtfull — m. *droicturier s*, f. *droicturiere s*.

Ryght bolte op — m. *estant s*, f. *estante s*.

Ryght juste — m. *droict z*, f. *droicte s*.

Rygorouse, full of rygoure — m. *rigoreux*, f. *rigoreuse s*.

Ryotouse — m. *rioteux*, f. *rioteuse s*.

Rype, redy in maters — m. *expert s*, f. *experte s*.

Rype as fruyte is — m. *meur s*, f. *meure s*.

Ryvyled as ooes vysage is for age — m. et f. *ridé s*.

Rogged with heare — m. *poillu s*, f. *poillue s*.

Royall kynglyke belongyng to a kyng — m. *roial x*, f. *roialle s*.

Rocky full of rockes — m. *scopuleux*, f *scopuleuse s*.

Roselyke, of the coloure of a rose — m. et f. *rosaicque s*.

Roten — m. *pourry s*, f. *pourrye s*.

Roughe as course clothe is — m. et f. *rude s*.

Roughe, boystous io dealyog — m. et f. *royde s*.

Rounde — m. *ront s*, f. *ronde s*.

Rode or wylde — m. et f. *agreste s*; m. et f.

Digitized by Google

barbare s; m. *roid z*, f. *roide s*; m. *gros*, f. *grosse s*.

Rugged as a beestes heare is — m. *pella s*, f. *pellae s*.

Raynouse — m. *ruineux*, f. *ruineuse s*.

Rusty — m. *rouille s*, f. *rouillee s*.

Saagewyse — m. et f. *saige s*; m. et f. *sene s*.

Saleable — m. et f. *vendible s*.

Sadde heavy — m. et f. *triste s*.

Sadde discrete — m. *rassis*, f. *rassise s*.

Sadde full of gravyte — m. et f. *grave s*.

Sadde tawney coloured.

Safe out of daunger — m. *sauf z*, f. *saufue s*.

Safronnysshe of the coloure of safrone — m. *saffronneux*, f. *saffronneuse s*.

Sage wyse — m. et f. *saige s*.

Salowe yolowe coloured as ones skynne is for sycknesse — m. et f. *jaunastre s*.

Salted — m. et f. *salé s*.

Sandeblynde.

Sandy of the nature of sande — m. *sablonneux*, f. *sablonneuse s*.

Sanguyne of complexyon — m. *sanguin s*, f. *sanguine s*.

Savable — m. et f. *saluable s*.

Saucy to perte or homlye — m. *malapert s*, f. *malaperte s*.

Saved — m. *sauf z*, f. *saufue s*.

Scabbed — m. *roigneux*, f. *roigneuse s*.

Scaled as fysshe is — m. et f. *escailé s*.

Scallad, pylled — m. *teigneux*, f. *teigneuse s*.

Scally or scourfy — m. *roigneux*, f. *roigneuse s*.

Scarse, nygarde or nat suffycient — m. *eschars*, f. *escharce s*.

Scante or scarse — m. *escars*, f. *escarse s*.

Scrupulouse, nyce conscyensed — m. *scrupuleux*, f. *scrupuleuse s*.

Shadowysshe — m. *umbrageux*, f. *umbrageuse s*.

Shakynge — m. *tremulent s*, f. *tremulente s*.

Shamefast — m. *vergongneux*, f. *vergongneuse s*.

Shamefull, full of shame — m. *honteux*, f. *honteuse s*; m. *laidengeux*, f. *laidengeuse s*.

Shamelesse — *sans honte*.

Sharpe poynted — m. *pointu s*, f. *pointue s*: m. et f. *aspre s*.

Sharpe of cuttyng as a wepen — m. *agu s*, f. *ague s*.

Sharpe quycke — m. et f. *abille s*.

Sharpe egar — m. et f. *aigre s*.

Shyftyng chaungyng — m. *changeant s*, f. *changeante s*.

Shynynge as the sonne is — m. *refulgent s*, f. *refulgente s*: m. *rayant s*, f. *rayante s*; m. *reluysant s*, f. *reluysante s*.

Shynyng as any metall or the water by reason of the sonnebeames — m. *transparent s*, f. *transparente s*.

Shyppisshe belongyng to a shypman — m. et f. *nautique s*.

Shyre nat thycke — m. et f. *delie s*.

Shyrle as ones voyse is — m. *trenchant s*, f. *trenchante s*.

Shyttell nat constant — m. et f. *variable s*.

Shorte in lengthe — m. *court s*, f. *courte s*; m. *succint z*, f. *succinte s*; m. *brief z*, f. *briefue s*.

Shorte compendyouse — m. *compendieux*, f. *compendieuse s*.

Shorte in tyme — m. *brief z*, f. *briefue s*.

Shorte in communycacions — m. *succint z*, f. *succinte s*.

Shrewed nat good — m. *mauluais*, f. *mauluaise s*.

Scleunderouse — m. *scandaleux*, f. *scandaleuse s*.

Scornfull — m. et f. *derisoire s*.

Scrupulouse doubtfull — m. *scrupuleux*, f. *scrupuleuse s*.

Secrette — m. *secret s*, f. *secrete s*.

Sicke nat in helthe — m. et f. *malade s*.

Seeysshe, belongyng to the see — m. *marin s*, f. *marine s*.

Sklendre nat thycke — *esclendre*.

Selfewylled — m. *testu s*, f. *testue s*: m. *peruers*, f. *peruerse s*.

Sely or fearfull — m. *paoureux*, f. *paoureuse s*.

Sely wretched — m. *meschant s*, f. *meschante s*.

Semely becommynge — m. *seant s*, f. *seante s*.

Syngle as a gowne — m. et f. *sangle s*.

Sensuall gyven to vyce — m. *epicurien s*, f. *epicurienne s*.

Sentencyouse — m. *sentencieux*, f. *sentencieuse s*.

Seare as a tre is — m. *sec z*, f. *seche s*.

Seryouse ernest — m. *serieux*, f. *serieuse* s.

Serpentyne of the nature of a serpent — m. *colubrin* s, f. *colubrinne* s, m. *serpentyn* s, f. *serpentyne* s.

Servysable — m. et f. *seruiable* s.

Suer juste — m. *certain* s, f. *certayne* s.

Syde longe — m. *long* z, f. *longue* s.

Sycke or dyseased — m. et f. *malade* s; m. *maladif* z, f. *maladifue* s.

Syker — m. et f. *assure* s; m. *certain* s, f. *certaine* s.

Sylverysshe — m. *argentin* s, f. *argentyne* s.

Symple styll — m. et f. *simple* s.

Synfull — m. *mauluais*, f. *maulauise* s.

Synguler or pure — m. *absolu* s, f. *absolue* s; m. *exquis*, f. *exquise* s; m. *singulier* s, f. *singuliere* s.

Synguler — m. *souuerain* s, f. *souueraine* s; m. *singulier* s, f. *singuliere* s.

Synowysshe, belongynge to ones synouse — m. et f. *arterique* s.

Syttyng or conveoyent — m. *asseant* s, f. *asseante* s; m. *aduenant* s, f. *aduenante* s.

Skante nat plentuouse — m. *eschars*, f. *escharse* s.

Skant nat suffycient — m. *insuffisant* s, f. *insuffisante* s.

Skyttysshe as a horse is — m. et f. *farouche* s.

Slacke nat fast togyther — m. et f. *lasche* s.

Slacke or slowe — m. *tardif* s, f. *tardifue* s.

Sleight or smothe — m. *alis*, f. *alise* s.

Sleighty, crafty — m. et f. *rusé* s.

Slepy, heavy of slepe — m. *sommeilleux*, f. *sommeilleuse* s.

Slepysshe heavy of slepe — m. *sommeilleux*, *f. sommeilleuse* s.

Slye, crafty, subtyll — m. *cautelleux*, f. *cautelleuse* s.

Slye wylye — m. *fyn* s, f. *fyne* s.

Slyder — m. *glissant* s, f. *glissante* s.

Slykker as a paper that is sleked or suche lyke — m. *alys*, f. *alyse* s.

Slypper — m. *glissant* s, f. *glissante* s.

Sloggysshe — m. *paresseux*, f. *paresseuse* s; m. et f. *lasche* s; m. et f. *lache* s.

Slombrye slepysshe — m. *pesant* s, f. *pesante* s.

Slottysshe — m. *villain* s, f. *villaine* s; m. *art* s, f. *arde* s.

Sloubberde with wepyng — m. et f. *esplouré* s.

Slowe or slothfull — m. et f. *lente* s; m. *tardif* z, f. *tardifue* s; m. *paresseux*, f. *paresseuse* s; m. *las*, f. *lasse* s.

Small as a massyfe thing is of quantite — m. *petit* s, f. *petite* s.

Small, as a worke that is curiously wrought — m. *soutif* z, f. *soutifue* s; m. *menu* s, f. *menue* s.

Small lyke a fyne threde or a heare — m. et f. *delye* s.

Small as a woman in the waste or a wande — m. et f. *gresle* s.

Smellyng that maye sone be smelled — m. *odoratif* z, f. *odoratifue* s.

Smarte swyfte — m. *soudayn* s, f. *soudayne* s.

Smarte or grevouse — m. *greuayn* s, f. *greuayne* s.

Smarte sharpe — m. et f. *aspre* s.

Smokysshe — m. *fumeux*, f. *fumeuse* s.

Smothe as the water is — m. *plat* s, f. *platte* s.

Smothe as a borde is that is well planed — m. *hony* s, f. *honye* s.

Smothe nat roughe — m. *souef* z, f. *souefue* s.

Snevylysshe, full of snevyll — m. *morneux*, f. *morneuse* s.

Sobre, styll of condycions and of fewe wordes — m. *layn* s, f. *layne* s.

Sobre nat hastye in condycions — m. et f. *aresté* s.

Sobre of meate and drinke — m. et f. *sobre* s.

Socoured — m. *rescoux*, f. *rescouse* s.

Sodayne — m. *repentin* s, f. *repentyne* s, m. *soudain* s, f. *soudaine* s.

Softe of wordes — m. *layn* s, f. *layne* s.

Softespyrited — m. et f. *modeste* s.

Softe or mylde — m. *doulx*, f. *doulce* s.

Softe or swete — m. *doulcereux*, f. *doulcereuse* s, m. *doulx*, f. *doulce* s.

Softe, gentyll of condycions — m. *doulx*, f. *doulce* s.

Softe nat harde — m. *mol* s, f. *molle* s.

Soyled — m. *ord* s, f. *orde* s.

Sole, alone or solytary — m. *seul* x, f. *seulle* s.

Digitized by Google

Solempne hygh — m. *solemnel z*, f. *solemnelle s.*

Solempne of maners — m. *haultayn s*, f. *haultayne s.*

Solen nat cherefull — m. *pencif z*, f. *pencifue s.*

Solytarye — m. et f. *solitaire s*, *monastique s.*

Soluble, as one that is costyfe — m. et f. *sollable s.*

Sommerlyke, belongyng to the sommer season — m. *estiual x*, f. *estiualle s.*

Somwhat blacke — m. *noiret*, f. *noirette s.*

Sondry or dyvers — m. *diuers*, f. *diuerse s*; m. *alternatif z*, f. *alternatifue s.*

Sore extreme in dealyng — m. *violent s*, f. *violente s.*

Sory or heavy — m. *marry s*, f. *marrye s.*

Sooty, full of sowte as a chymnay is — m. *suyeux*, f. *suyeuse s.*

Sore grevouse — m. et f. *moleste s.*

Sore styffe, not easy to be moved to pytie — m. et f. *impiteable s.*

Sorowfull — m. *douloureux*, f. *douloureuse s*; m. *doulant s*, f. *doulante s*; m. *contrit s*, f. *contrite s*; m. et f. *contriste s.*

Sorowfull or carefull — m. *chagrineux*, f. *chagrineuse s.*

Soverayne, chefe — m. *souerayn s*, f. *souerayne s*; m. *chief z*, f. *chiefue s.*

Sower as a crabbe is — m. et f. *acerbe s.*

Sothfast trewe — m. et f. *veritable s.*

Sothe trewe — m. et f. *veritable s.*

Subtyll — m. *soubtil s*, f. *soubtille s.*

Sodayne, hasty of condycions — m. *soudayn s*, f. *soudayne s.*

Sower, cursed or shrewde as a woman is that lowreth — m. *malgracieux*, f. *malgracieuse s.*

Sower as wyne or ale is — m. et f. *aygre s.*

Sower of smellyng — m. *sur s*, f. *surre s.*

Sower bytter in taste — m. *amer s*, f. *amere s.*

Sounde or hole — m. *entier s*, f. *entiere s.*

Sowndysshe or sowndyoge — m. *sonoreux*, f. *sonoreuse s*; m. *resonant s*, f. *resonante s.*

Sownde or hole — m. *sain s*, f. *sayne s.*

Souple lythe — m. et f. *souple s.*

Specyall — m. *especial x*, f. *especialle s.*

Spedye hasty — m. *hatif z*, f. *hatifue s.*

Spechelesse, of fewe wordes — m. *musart s*, f. *musarde s.*

Spechelesse that can not speke — m. *muet s*, f. *muette s.*

Spyrituall — m. *spirituel x*, f. *spirituelle s*. m. *espirituel z*, f. *espirituelle s.*

Spytefull — m. *despiteux*, f. *despiteuse s.*

Spred abrode — m. *patent s*, f. *patente s*; m. *diffus*, f. *diffuse s.*

Square — m. et f. *quarre s.*

Stabyll stedfast — m. et f. *estable s*; m. et f. *ferme s.*

Stale as breed or drinke is — m. *rassis*, f. *rassise s.*

Stale as meate is that begynneth to savoure — m. *viel x*, f. *vielle s.*

Stanche as a shyppe or bote is that dothe nat lecke — m. *estanche*, f. *estanchee.*

Starke stronge — m. *fort s*, f. *forte s.*

Starke styffe — m. et f. *roide s*; m. et f. *rude s.*

Stately prowde — m. *presomptueux*, f. *presumpteuse s.*

Stately, convenable to a hyghe estate — m. *haultain s*, f. *haultaine s*; m. et f. *auguste s.*

Stedfast in countenence — m. *rassys*, f. *rassyse s.*

Stedfast in condycions — m. et f. *ferme s.*

Stedfast, a thyng that is fastyned — m. et f. *fixe s.*

Stedye stedfast — m. et f. *ferme s.*

Styred or provoked — m. *incité s*, f. *incitee s*;

Stered or provoked to do a thynge — m. *esmeu s*, f. *esmeue s*; m. *prouocque s*, f. *prouocquée s.*

Steryng or provokyng to do a thyng — m. *incitatif z*, f. *incitatifue s.*

Sterne gastefull that moveth one to be afrayed — m. et f. *espouentable s.*

Styffe as a thyng is that wyll not bowe — m. et f. *royde s.*

Styffe as ones herte is — m. *dur s*, f. *dure s.*

Styffe or stowte — m. et f. *robuste s.*

Styll without noyse — m. *coy s*, f. *coye s.*

Styll without spekynge of any wordes — m. et f. *taciturne s.*

Digitized by Google

Styll nat medlyng with maters — m. et f. *pacificque s.*

Styll as the wether is whan no wynde is blowyng e lande — m. *layn s*, f. *layne s.*

Styll as the wether is on the see whan oo wynde bloweth — m. et f. *calme s.*

Stynkyng yvell savoured — m. *puant s*, f. *puante s.*

Styrred or moved to do a thynge — m. *encline s*, f. *enclinee s.*

Stoburne herted — m. *fel s*, f. *felle s.*

Stony, foll of stones — m. *pierreux*, f. *pierreuse s.*

Stormysshe, stormy as the wether is — m. *tempestreux*, f. *tempesteuse s.*

Stoupyng bowyng — m. *encline s*, f. *enclinee s.*

Stoupyng leanynge forwarde as e man or woman dothe — m. *cambrant s*, f. *cambrante s.*

Stowre of convarsacyon — m. *estourdy s*, f. *estourdye s.*

Stowte — m. *grant s*, f. *grande s.*

Stowte or bolde — m. *aduentureux*, f. *aduentureuse s.*

Streyght as ones nose is straygbt — m. *tractif z*, f. *tractifue s.*

Straygbt, ryght in condycions — m. et f. *juste s.*

Streyght, evyn nat croked — m. *droict z*, f. *droicte s.*

Strayte narowe nat wyde — m. *estroict z*, f. *estroicte s.*

Straynyog — m. *constraintif s*, f. *constraintifue s.*

Straoge wylde — m. et f. *sauluaige s.*

Straunge — m. et f. *estrange s.*

Streoght full of strength — m. *vigoureux*, f. *vigoureuse s.*

Stryvyng, full of stryfe or debate — m. *contentieux*, f. *contentieuse s.*

Stronge as any thyog is tronge — m. *fort s*, f. *forte s.*

Stronge of complexyoo — m. et f. *robuste s.*

Sturdye or stubburne — m. *estoardy s*, f. *estourdye s.*

Stoure, rude es course clothe is — m. *gros*, f. *grosse s.*

Subjecte inferyor — m. *subject s*, f. *subjecte s.*

Suer or fast — m. *asseuré s*, f. *asseurée s*; m. *seur s*, f. *seure s.*

Suer fyxed — m. *fixé s*, f. *fixée s.*

Substancyall of a great and massyfe substance — m. *substancieux*, f. *substancieuse s.*

Substancyall ryche of great substance — m. et f. *riche s.*

Subtyll — m. *sobtil z*, f. *subtyle s.*

Suffycient — m. *souffisant s*, f. *souffisante s.*

Suffycient worthye — m. et f. *condigne s.*

Suffrable, apte or mete to be suffered — m. et f. *suffrable s.*

Sulpherus, of the nature of brimston — m. *sulphureux*, f. *sulphureuse s.*

Somptuouse — m. *sumptueux*, f. *sumptueuse s.*

Superflue, excessyve or over moche — m. et f. *superflue.*

Supernaturall — m. *supernaturel z*, *supernaturelle s.*

Sure certayne or fest — m. *seur s*, f. *seure s.*

Sospecte — m. *suspect z*, f. *suspecte s.*

Suspyciouse — m. *suspicieux* f. *suspicieuse s*; m. *suspeconneux*, f. *suspeconneuse s.*

Swaltysshe hotte — m. et f. *fade s.*

Swarte or swartysshe, burned blacke — m. et f. *noyrastre s.*

Swete in tast — m. *doulx*, f. *doulce s.*

Swete in smellyng — m. *sueuf z*, f. *sueuffe s*; m. *redolent s*, f. *redolente s.*

Swete savoured — m. *aromaticq*, f. *aromaticque s.*

Swyfte of pace — m. et f. *viste s*, *vistement* (adverbe).

Swyfte as a byrde that flyeth — m. *isnel z*, f. *isnelle s.*

Tame as a wylde beest is made tame — m. *priué s*, f. *priuée.*

Tame as a thyng that is brought up in a house — m. et f. *domesche s*; *domesticque.*

Taken as ones lymmes be by a palsye that be can nat styrre — m. *perclus*, f. *percluse s.*

Taken as chyldernes lymmes be by the fayries — m. et f. *faie s.*

Taken or overcome — m. *espris*, f. *esprise s.*

Takyng awaye — m. *ablatif s*, f. *ablatifue s.*

Talysshe, full of lyes — m. *fabuleux*, f. *fabuleuse s.*

Talle or hye — m. *hault s*, f. *haulte s;* or *bel*, as *bel home s.*

Talowye — m. *grasseux*, f. *grasseuse s.*

Tarte sharpe in taste as vinegre is — m. et f. *aigre s;* m. *poygnant s*, f. *poignante s.*

Tedyouse for length as a tale is — m. et f. *prolixe s.*

Tedyouse or irkesome — m. *facheux*, f. *facheuse s;* m. *fastidieux*, f. *fastidieuse s;* m. *ennuyeux*, f. *ennuyeuse s.*

Temperate as the wether is whan it is neuther to hote nor to colde — m. *attrempé;* m. *temperé s*, f. *temperée s.*

Tendre as a thyng is that is sone broken or hurte — m. et f. *tendre.*

Tender as a person that is delycate — m. *delicat s*, f. *delicatte s.*

Tendable, as one that dothe wayte well — m. *ententif s*, f. *ententifue s.*

Terryble or fearfull — m. et f. *terrible s.*

Testy angrye — m. *ireux*, f. *ireuse s;* m. *testu s*, f. *testue s.*

Thycke of flesshe — m. *corpulent s*, f. *corpulente s.*

Thycke nat slender — m. *espes*, f. *espesse s;* m. *massif s*, f. *massifue s.*

Thycke growen with grasse — m. *herbu s*, f. *herbue s.*

Thycke as wodde or grasse that groweth thycke — m. *dru s*, f. *drue s.*

Thyng at the ordre of another thyng — m. *subject s*, f. *subjecte s.*

Thyng renued agayne — m. *iteratif s*, f. *iteratifue s.*

Thynne, nat thycke of substaunce — m. et f. *clendre s.*

Thynne as lycoure is — m. *delyé s*, f. *delyée s;* m. et f. *tenue s.*

Thorny full of thornes — m. *espineux*, f. *espineuse s.*

Thoughtfull, full of thought or heavynesse — m. *soucieux*, f. *soucieuse s;* m. *pencif s*, f. *pencifue s.*

Thrall or bonde — m. *subject s*, f. *subjecte s.*

Thredebare — m. *denué s*, f. *denuée s.*

Throted — m. et f. *gorgé s.*

Thwartynge — m. *captieux*, f. *captieuse s.*

Tyckyll nat stedy — m. *inconstant s*, f. *inconstante s.*

Tyckely that can nat abyde tyckelynge — m. *catuilleux*, f. *catuilleuse s.*

Tymely — m. *temprif s*, f. *temprifue s.*

Toylouse, full of toyle and labour.

Toothye as one that hath great tethe or plenty of tethe — m. *denteux*, f. *denteuse s.*

Traytorouse — m. *traistereux*, f. *traistereuse s*, m. *prodicieux*, f. *prodicieuse s.*

Tremblyng — m. *tremulant s*, f. *tremulante s;* m. *tremblant s*, f. *tremblante s.*

Trewe or trusty — m. *loial x*, f. *loialle s.*

Trewe nat false — m. et f. *veritable s.*

Trewe of sayeng — m. et f. *veredicque s.*

Trusty or faythfull — m. *feaul x*, *feaulle s*, m. *feal s*, f. *fealle s;* m. et f. *fiable s.*

Tucked up as ones clothes is — m. *rebroucé s*, f. *rebroucée s.*

Turned aboute — m. *reuolu s*, f. *reuolue s.*

Twhartynge or contraryeng — m. *captieux*, f. *captieuse s.*

Vayne or voyde — m. *vayn s*, f. *vayne s.*

Valyante or worthy — m. *vaillant s*, f. *vaillante s;* m. *preux*, f. *preuse s.*

Varyable nat stedfast — m. et f. *variable s.*

Vegetatyve — m. *vegetatif s*, f. *vegetatifue s.*

Vehement excedyng — m. *vehement s*, f. *vehemente s.*

Venemouse, full of poyson — m. *venemeux*, f. *venemeuse s;* m. *venimeux*, f. *venimeuse s.*

Veneryen belongyng to Venus — m. *Venerien s*, f. *Venerienne s.*

Verball full of wordes — m. *verbal x*, f. *verballe s.*

Very good, *fort bon:* veryest foole, *le plus fol:* to the very herte, *au fyn cueur.*

Verytable trewe — m. et f. *veritable s.*

Vertuouse — m. *vertueux*, f. *vertueuse s.*

Uglye — m. *hideux*, f. *hideuse s.*

Digitized by Google

Uglysome—m. et f. *horryble*; m. et f. *execrable s.*

Vyciouse of conversacyon — m. *vicieux*, f. *vicieuse s*; m. *dissola s*, f. *dissolue s.*

Vyctorious — m. *victorieux*, f. *victorieuse s.*

Vygorouse — m. *vigoreux*, *vigoreuse s.*

Vyle fowle — m. *villayn s*, f. *villayne s*; m. *dissolutioné s*, f. *dissolutionée s.*

Vyolent — m. *violent s*, f. *violente s.*

Vyolette — m. et f. *violette s.*

Vyrgynall belongynge to a mayde — m. *virginal x*, f. *virginalle s.*

Vysyble — m. et f. *visible s.*

Unable — m. et f. *inhabile s*; m. *insuffisant s*, f. *insuffisante s.*

Unapte nat mete to e thyng — m. *mal convenant s*, f. *mal convenante s.*

Unavysed — m. *maladuisé s*, f. *maladuisée s.*

Uncertayne — m. *incertain s*, f. *incertayne s*; m. *infinitif s*, f. *infinitifue s.*

Unclene — m. *impur s*, f. *impure s.*

Uncomly — m. *maladuenant s*, f. *maladuenante s.*

Uncovered — m. *nu s*, f. *nue s*; m. *denué s*, f. *denuée.*

Uncouth unknowen — m. et f. *estrange s.*

Uncourtoyse — m. *ingrat s*, f. *ingratte s.*

Under the grounde — *soub: terraine.*

Unfaythfull of promesse — m. *desloyal x*, f. *desloyalle s.*

Unfamouse, yvell named — m. et f. *infame s.*

Unfortunate — m. et f. *malfortuné s.*

Ungentyll — m. *ingrat s*, f. *ingratte s*; m. *inhumain s*, f. *inhumayne s.*

Ungracyouse, unfortunate — m. *malereux*, f. *malereuse s.*

Unhansome — m. et f. *mausade s.*

Unheppy of maners — m. *mauluays*, f. *maulvaise s.*

Unhappy nat fortunate — m. *malereux*, f. *malereuse s*; m. *maluré s*, f. *malurée s.*

Unhernessed — m. *desharneschê*, f. *desharneschée s.*

Unholsome — m. *malsayn s*, f. *malsayne s.*

Unhonest — m. et f. *deshoneste s.*

Unkynde — m. *ingrat s*, f. *ingratte s.*

Unknowen — m *incogneu s*, f. *incognene s.*

Unmery — m. et f. *triste s.*

Unlaufull — m. et f. *illicite s.*

Unluckye — m. *meschant s*, f. *meschante s.*

Unamoured — m. et f. *enamouré s.*

Unmaryed — m. *non marié*, f. *non mariée.*

Unoccupyed, nat laboured — m. *oyseux*, f. *oyseuse s.*

Unparfyte — m. *imparfect z*, f. *imparfecte s.*

Unponysshed — m. *impugny s*, f. *impugnye s.*

Unprofytable — m. et f. *inutyle s.*

Unraysonable — m. et f. *irraysonnable s.*

Unstedfast of faythe — m. *desloyal x*, f. *desloyalle s.*

Unstedfast, nat sure — m. *inconstant s*, f. *inconstante s.*

Unswete — m. et f. *mal sauouré s.*

Unswolne — m. *desgourdy s*, f. *desgourdye s.*

Untaught rude — m. et f. *barbare s.*

Unthrifty — m. et f. *prodigue s*; m. *mausoigneux*, f. *mausoigneuse s.*

Untowarde — m. et f. *mausade s.*

Untrusty — m. *desloyal x*, f. *desloyalle s.*

Unweldye boystouse — m. *loart s*, f. *loarde s.*

Unwyse — m. et f. *peu saige.*

Unworthy — m. *indigne*, f. *indignée s.*

Voyde of none effecte — m. et f. *vague s*; m. *vayn s*, f. *vayne s.*

Voyde empty — m. et f. *vuyde s.*

Uplandysshe — m. *rural x*, f. *ruralle s.*

Upright indifferent bytwene party and party, and nat affectionate — m. *indifferent s*, f. *indifferente s*; m. et f. *juste s.*

Upright streyght — m. *droict s*, f. *droicte s.*

Wayghty heavy — m. *massif z*, f. *massifue s*; m. *pesant s*, f. *pesante s.*

Wanne of coloure — m. et f. *palle s*; m. *yndeux*, f. *yndeuse s*; m. et f. *blesme s.*

Wanton of condycions — m. et f. *saffre s*; m. *mignot z*, f. *mignotte s*; m. *friant s*, f. *friande s.*

Ware of expenses.

Ware sobre — m. *rassys*, f. *rassise s.*

Warfull — m. *batailleux*, f. *batailleuse s.*

Weryssbe as meate is that is nat well tastye — m. et f. *mal sauouré s.*

Warlyke — m. *belliqueux*, f. *belliqueuse* s.

Warme — m. *chault* s, f. *chaulde* s.

Watryssha — m. *caneux*, f. *caneuse* s; m. et f. *aquatique* s.

Waveryng eot constante — m. et f. *volaige* s.

Wedded — m. *maryé* s, f. *mariée* s.

Weddyng, beloogyog to maryage — m. *nuptial* x, f. *nuptialle* s.

Weyke feble — m. et f. *foyble* s.

Weyghtfull — m. *pondereux*, f. *pondereuse* s; m. *pesant* s, f. *pesante* s.

Well advysed — m. *aduerty* s, f. *aduertye* s.

Wall apparayled or well decked—m. *gorrier* s, f. *gorriere* s.

Well becommyng — m. *bien aduenant* s, f. *bien aduenante* s.

Well besene — m. *gorgias*, f. *gorgiase* s.

Well boned — m. *ossu* s, f. *ossue* s.

Wall fortuned—m. *bien euré* s, f. *bien eurée* s.

Well lykyng — m. et f. *bien a poynt*.

Well made — m. et f. *gailliarde* s.

Well manered — m. et f. *bien moriginé* s

Well mynded — m. et f. *aduoyé* s.

Well sene — m. *expert* s, f. *experte* s.

Well spoken — m. *bien enlangaigé*, f. *bien enlangaigée* s; m. *bien emparlé*, f. *bien emparlée*; m. *disert*, f. *diserte*.

Well stomaked — m. *bien encouraigé* s, f. *bien encouraigée* s.

Wery — m. *las*, f. *lasse* s.

Westwarde—m. *occidental* x, f. *occidentalle* s.

Westerne, belongyoge to the westparte — m. *occidental* x, f. *occidentalle* s.

Wellwylled — m. *de bonne vaulenté* s.

Wete — m. *moillé* s, f. *moillée* s.

Wete moyste — m. et f. *moyste* s.

Whytysshe — m. et f. *blanchastre* s.

Whyte — m. *blanc* s, f. *blanche* s.

Whyte beared — m. *chennu* s, f. *chennue* s.

Whole or sowede — m. *entier* s, f. *entiere* s.

Wycked — m. et f. *inique* s.

Wyddred as a floure or herbe is — m. et f. *fade* s.

Wyde — m. et f. *large* s; m. et f. *ample* s; m. *spacieux*, f. *spacieuse* s.

Wyght or stronge — m. *fort* s, f. *forte* s.

Wylde or sharpe prickyng as a nettyll is — m. et f. *griasche* s.

Wylde or rude — m. et f. *agreste* s; m. et f. *barbare* s.

Wylde as a beest is — m. et f. *sauuage* s.

Wylde geryssbe — m. et f. *farouche* s.

Wylde as a beest or fruyte — m. et f. *siluestre* s.

Wylye crafty — m. *affreux*, f. *affreuse* s; m. *fyn* s, f. *fyne* s.

Wylfull — m. *volentif* z, f. *volentifue* s; m. *voluntarieux*, f. *voluntarieuse* s.

Wylye — m. *cault* s, f. *caulte* s; m. *cautelleux*, f. *cautelleuse* s.

Wyenyng gaynyog — m. *questueux*, f. *questueuse* s.

Wyedye, full of wynde — m. *venteux*, f. *venteuse* s.

Wynterysshe, belongyng to the wynter — m *yuernal* x, f. *yuernalle* s.

Wysshynge — m. *optatif* z, f. *optatifue* s.

Wyse — m. et f. *sage* s; m. *prudent* s, f. *prudente* s.

Wyse olygaot — m. *disert* s, f. *diserte* s.

Wytye in faelte for a thyng — m. *faulteux*, f. *faulteuse* s.

Wytty, well wytted — m. *ingenieux*, f. *ingenieuse* s.

Wytlesse — m. et f. *insensé* s.

Without remedy — m. et f. *irremediable* s.

Wo sorowfell or carefull — m. *douloureux*, f. *douloureuse* s.

Womaely well manered — m. *feminal* x, f. *feminalle* s.

Wemenysshe, lyke a wemen — m. *feminin* s, *feminine* s.

Wonderouse — m. et f. *merueillable* s.

Wondarfull—m. *miraculeux*, f. *miraculeuse* s; m. et f. *admirable* s.

Woode or madde — m. *fureux*, f. *fureuse* s. m. *furieux*, f. *furieuse* s.

Woode or ragynge for hunger — m. et f. *affamé* s.

Worldly — m. *temporel* z, f. *temporelle* s; m. *mondayn* s, f. *mondayne* s.

Worthy of dedes or actes — m. *preud*, f. *preu-*

Digitized by Google

de s; m. *preux*, f. *preuse s*; m. *vaillant s*, f. *vaillante s*.

Worthy, suffycient — m. et f. *condigne s*.

Worthy of disprayse — m. et f. *mesprisable s*.

Worthy, of great valewe — m. *precieux*, f. *precieuse s*.

Worthy to be honoured — m. et f. *venerable s*.

Worthy to be alleged — m. et f. *allegnable s*.

Worthy to be laughed to scorne — m. et f. *ridicule s*.

Worthy of credence — m. et f. *credable s*.

Worthy to be estemed — m. et f. *estimable s*.

Woryn — m. *tyseen s*, f. *tysceue s*.

Wrenched out of joynt — m. *desjoynt s*, f. *desjoynte s*.

Wretched — m. *souffreteux*, f. *souffreteuse s*; m. et f. *miserable s*.

Wrinkeled as ones face is for age — m et f. *ridé s*.

Wrinkeled as ones face is by makyng of a countenance — m. et f. *froncé s*.

Wrongfull — m. *injurieux*, f. *injurieuse s*; m. et f. *sinistre s*.

Ydeot a foole — m. *sot s*, f. *sotte s*.

Ydle — m. *oyseux*, f. *oyseuse s*.

Yelowe — m. et f. *jaune s*.

Yelowysshe — m. et f. *jaunastre s*.

Yll nat good — m. *mal x*, f. *malle s*.

Yll favoured — m. *laid z*, f. *laide s*. *let s*, f. *lette s*.

Yonger brother — m. *pays ne*.

Yonger syster — f. *pays nee*.

Yongest of all ones chyldren — *pays né de tous*.

Yonglyke, belongyng to yonge age — m. *juvenil z*, f. *juvenille s*.

Yverysshe, of the nature of yverye — m. *eburnyn s*, f. *eburnyne s*.

Here endeth the table of the adjectyves, and herafter foloweth the pronowne.

Digitized by Google

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FIRST ACCYDENT OF PRONOWNES PRIMYTYVES.

CAPITULUM PRIMUM.

Onely the pronowne of the thirde person hath dyverse wordes in bothe the nombres to serve for dyverse genders, whan they be used as nomynatyve cases or obliques; all the resydewe, as well synguler as plurell, have but one termynacion, whiche somtyme representeth a masculyn substantyve, somtyme a femynine, but suche gendre and nombre as the pronowne standeth for, suche lyke gendre and nombre shall his adjectyve be, lyke as I have afore tonched in the thyrde accydent of adjectyves.

EXEMPLES OF THIS RULE.

Il est bon, elle est bonne; ilz sont bons, elles sont bonnes; je le regarde, understandyng a man; *je la regarde*, understandyng a woman; *je suis blanc, tu es blanc*, understandyng masculyn substantyves synguler, *nous sommes blancz, vous estes blancz*, understandyng masculyn plurelles : *je suis blanche, tu es blanche*, understandyng femynines synguler, *nous sommes blanches, vous estes blanches*, understandynge femynines plurel.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE THIRDE ACCIDENT OF PRONOWNES PRIMYTYVES.

CAPITULUM II.

Nat onely adjectyves folowe the nombre of the pronowne but also verbes, as *je parle, nous parlons, je parleray, nous parlerons, allons* for *allons nous en*.

But were as in comune speche they use to saye : *je allons bien, je ferons bien, jauons fait ung grant exploit*, and suche lyke, joynyng the first person plurell of the verbe in to *je*, whiche is the first person singuler, suche kynde of spekyng is used of none auctour approved, no more than *girons demayn, ginciterons, gimaginons*, and suche lyke,

Digitized by Google

where, by takyng away the *e* of *je*, they chaunge the *I* into *g*, by cause it is agaynst the nature of the frenche tonge to have any worde begynnyng with a double *I*, the first of them beyng a consonant, as I have afore touched in the first boke. How be it I fynde in all good writynge in ryme, in the stede of *je y*, *gy*. The romant of the Rose: *Ne cuides pas que gy faillisse*, for *je y faillisse*. Alayne Chartier, in his Hospital:

Jamays nyray plus, gy renonce,

and Jehan le Mayre, in the seconde Epistyll de l*Amant uert*:

Si sommes nous quand bien gy auray pence.

But in prose I fynde no suche kynde of writyng used amongest good auctours.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FYRST ACCYDENT OF PRONOWNES.

CAPITULUM III.

Suche nombre and person as the pronowne is, suche lyke nombre and person shall the verbe be, as *il parlera*, *ilz parleront*. And note that for so moche as in maner thorough al the tenses in every verbe parsonal there be four dystincte wordes that serve onely for, *je*, *tu*, *nous* and *vous*, they use often to leave the pronowne onwritten, as a thyng that may easly be understande to be included in the person of the verbe, as *sy parleray primier, or conterons le demourant*, and many suche lyke.

But, if two pronownes of dyverse gendre come bothe byfore a verbe, they use in all suche sentences conceptions of persons suche in all poyntes as the latyns use.

EXEMPLES.

Je vouldroys quelle et moy fusmes maries; eux et vous feriez bonne chyere.

Digitized by Google

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FOURTH ACCYDENT, AND TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *JE*, WHAN *ME*, AND WHAN *MOY*.

CAPITULUM IIII.

Whan so ever we use *I* in our tong, as nominatyve case to a verbe, if the frenche tonge use the same verbe as personal, they use ever *je*. Regula prima.

EXEMPLE, THE FIRST.

I love, I speke, I eate, *je ayme, je parle, je mengus, je boys.*

If we use a verbe as a parsonal and they use the same verbe as imparsonal, than use they suche lyke maner of spekynge as we do by our imparsonalles. Regula seconda.

EXEMPLE, THE SECONDE.

Lyke as we say « it behoveth me, it irketh me », so say they *il me fault, il me cuyt, il me mengeut,* though we use them as parsonalles, sayeng « I must, I ytche, I smarte ».

Whan so ever we use « me » in our tonge as governed of a verbe, what so ever case the same verbe requyre in the latin tonge, they use ever *me*. Regula tertia.

EXEMPLE, THE THIRDE.

He loveth me, he beholdeth me, he telleth me; *il mayme, il me regarde, il me dit.*

In all other maners of speakyng, that is to say, after interrogations, answers made by this verbe *suis*, yteracyons of the pronowne, imparatyve modes, adverbes, preposytions, conjunctions and interjections, whether we use « I » or « me », they use ever *moy*. Regula quarta.

EXEMPLE, THE FORTHE.

Who shall go? I; *Qui ira? moy.* It is I, *cest moy.* It is I that speake, knocke or crye, *cest moy qui parle, heurte ou crie.* I wotte nat I, *je*

ne scay moy. I sawe hym nat I, *je ne le vis pas moy.* Helpe me, beholde me, folowe me, *aydes moy, regardes moy, saiues-moy.* Nowe I, to morowe I, well I, *maintenant moy, demayn moy, bien moy.* To me, with me, for me, agaynst me, *a moy, auecques moy, pour moy, contre moy.* He and I, you or I, *luy et moy, vous ou moy.* There is but I, *il ny a que moy.* Hey me myserable, *heý moy miserable.*

ANNOTACYONS TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *TU, TE* AND *TOY.*

CAPITULUM V.

Regula unica. The selfe rules that I have afore shewed be *je, me* and *moy,* serve in all maner condycions to knowe whan we shall use *tu, te* or *toy.*

EXEMPLE.

Thou spekest, *tu parles;* thou must, *il te faalt;* he beholdeth the, *il te regarde;* he meteth the, *il te rencontre. Qui ira? toy; cest toy; tu ne scays toý; aides toý; aseure toý; pour toý; luy et toý; hey toý miserable.*

ANNOTACYONS TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *IL, LE* AND *LUY.*

CAPITULUM VI.

Regula prima. Whan we in our tonge use « he », as nomynatyve case to a verbe, the frenche tonge usynge the same verbe as parsonal, they use ever *il:* if they use the verbe with them as impersonal, they use ever *luy,* as I have afore shewed in the seconde boke.

EXEMPLE, THE FIRST.

He loveth, he speketh, he beholdeth, *il ayme, il parle, il regarde;* he must, he ytcheth, he smarteth, *il luy fault, il luy cuit, il luy mangut.*

Regula secunda. Whan we use « hym » in our tonge after a verbe, as governed of the same, if the verbe be suche as of his owne nature in the latyn tonge requyreth an accusatyve case, they use *le:* if the verbe wyll have a datyve case, they use *luy.*

Digitized by Google

EXEMPLE, THE SECONDE.

I love hym, I beholde hym, *je layme, je le regarde;* I mete hym, I tell hym, *je luy rencontre, je luy dis.*

But for so moche as this rule is very darke for a lerner, and also that it is nat generall, for many tymes in the frenche tonge they use *luy*, whan the latyñs use an accusatyve case, I shall in the table of verbes, whan I have rehersed them and shewed of what conjugacion they be, shewe also whether the same verbe wyll have *le*, or *la*, or *luy* before hym, so often as we use these wordes « hym » or « her » before the same verbe in our tonge.

But some thyng to lede the lerner in this behalfe by a generall rule, whan so ever we use hym or her after a verbe in our tonge where the sentence of him selfe may be parfyte without addyng any mo wordes therunto, we shall in the frenche tonge use *le* or *la*. Regula tertia.

EXEMPLE, THE THIRDE.

I love hym, I beholde hym, I folowe hym, I se hym, I here hym, *je layme, je le regarde, je le suis, je le voys, je los.*

I love her, I beholde her, I folowe her, I se her, I here her, *je layme, je la regarde, je la suis, je la voys, je los.*

But if there be requysite to adde also a substantyve, outher alone or with some other partes of speche after « hym » or « her » or ever the sentence can be parfyte, than use they in the stede of « hym » and « her » *luy*. Regula quarta.

EXEMPLE, THE FOURTH.

In these sentences « I tell hym, I make hym, I ordayne hym, I « purpose hym, I do him, I tell her, I make her, I ordayne her, I pur« pose her, I do her », and suche lyke, for so moche as the sentences requyre, or they be parfyte, that I sholde expresse what I tell or make, or ordayne, or purpose, or do hym, or her, I shall before all suche verbes use *luy;*

Digitized by Google

Regula quinta. So that some verbes wyll have nat onely *le* or *la*, but also *luy* before them, by reason that in some sence they make a parfyte sentence without addyng of any other substantyve, in some sence they do requyre a substantyve to be expressed.

EXEMPLE, THE FYFTHE.

God made hym, God made her, *Dieu le fit, Dieu la fit.* I made hym a gowne, I made her a gowne, *je luy fis une robe.*

Regula sexta. So that comenly, whan it is all one sence to put these wordes « hym » « or her » next after a verbe, and than bring in a substantyve belongyng tho the same verbe, orels to put the substantyve next after the verbe, and than any of these preposycions « to » or « for » before the sayd « hym » or « her », in all suche sentences for « hym » or « her » they use *luy*.

EXEMPLE, THE SYXTH.

Bycause it is all one sence in our tonge « I make hym a gowne and « I make a gowne for hym, I tell hym a tale and I tell a tale to hym », therfore they say *je luy fais vne robe, je luy compte ung compte.* And, by lyke reason, where we say « I am good to hym », they say *je luy suis bon;* but this thynge, as I have afore sayd, shall more playnly apere in the table of verbes, whan every suche verbe shall come in his ordre.

Regula septima. In all other maners of spekyng they use ever onely *luy*, whether we use outher « he » or « hym ».

EXEMPLE, THE SEVENTH.

Qui yra? luy; cest luy; il ne scayt luy; aides luy; asteure luy; pour luy; et luy; que luy; hay luy miserable. Ilz monterent a cheual luy, sa fame et son train. But howe they use *il* before all their verbes imparsonalles, in the frenche tonge, lyke as we use « it » before our imparsonalles, I have all redy touched, and shall here after apere : and where I fynde *par quoy nul ne pensa que ce fust il*, this rule dothe rather requyre that we shulde say *que ce fust luy*, but it is better used here.

Digitized by Google

ANNOTACYONS TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *ELLE*, *LA* OR *LUY*.

CAPITULUM VII.

Whan so ever we use « she » in our tonge, as nomynative case to a verbe whiche is parsonal, in the frenche tonge they use ever *elle*. Regula prima.

EXEMPLE, THE FIRST.

She loveth, she beholdeth, she seeth, *elle ayme, elle regarde, elle voÿt*. But where as I fynde of suche as writeth in ryme *el* for *elle*, that is nat to be folowed in the comen speche.

When they use a verbe impersonal whiche we use as parsonal, where we use « she » they use *luy*. Regula secunda

EXEMPLE, THE SECONDE.

She muste, she ytcheth, she smarteth, *il luy fault, il luy cuyt, il luy mangut*.

Whan so ever we use « her » in our tonge after a verbe, as governed of the same verbe, if it be none suche as I have made mencyon of here next before, they use *luy;* and whan we shall *la* and whan *luy*, as I have afore shewed, shall apere in the table of verbes. Regula tertia.

EXEMPLE, THE THIRDE.

I love her, I beholde her, *je laÿme, je la regarde*. I mete her, I tell her, I counsayle her, *je luy rencontre, je luy dis, je luy conseille*.

In all other maners of spekyng they use ever *elle*, save that after imparatyve modes they use *la* or *luy*, after the case that the verbe requyreth. Regula quarta.

EXEMPLE, THE FOURTH.

Qui ira? elle; c'est elle; elle ne scait, elle; regarde la; responde luy ; asteure elle ; pour elle; et elle; que elle; haÿ! elle miserable.

Digitized by Google

ANNOTACYONS TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *LEN*, *LON* OR *ON*.

CAPITULUM VIII.

As for *len*, *lon* or *on* be thirde persons singuler in the nomynatyve case onely without any declynacion, and do betoken a person uncertayne, as where we say : « a man may be glad to do any thing for suche » a man: one may have suche gestes ynowe », showyng no person determynately, they say : *len*, *lon* or *on peult estre bien joieux de faire riens pour vng tel homme : len* or *lon peult auoir de telz hostes assés.*

ANNOTACYONS TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *SE* AND WHAN *SOY*, IN THE SINGULER NOMBRE

CAPITULUM IX.

Regula prima. Whan so ever we use « hym » or « her » after a verbe in our tonge, and governed of the same, if the sence be all one, whether we adde this worde « selfe » to « hym » or « her » or nat, than shall we in frenche use *se*.

EXEMPLE.

He kylled hym with his weapen; she scratched her with her nayles: they say in frenche *il se tua de son glaiue; elle se gratigna de ses ongles.* So that, all be it that it make all one sence « I kyll me » and « I kyll » my selfe, thou hurtest the and thou hurtest thy selfe », yet it is nat all one sence to say « he kylleth hym » and « he kylleth hym selfe ». For I may by the first « him » signyfie an other person, but the seconde « hym » is lymyted by the worde « selfe », so that we signyfie therby that the acte retourneth agayne to the doer.

Regula secunda. And to expresse this difference in the frenche tonge, whan so ever they use « hym » or « her » after a verbe meanyng a distyncte person from the doer, they use *le*, or *la*, or *lay*, accordyng after the construction of the verbe; and whan they use « hym » or « her » after a verbe meanyng that the acte of the same verbe retourneth to the person that was nomynatyve case to the verbe, than use they *se* or

soy, as the nature of the verbe requyreth. So that the frenche tonge is moche more precyse in usyng reciprocacion than is the latyn, as shall herafter in this accydent apere.

EXEMPLE.

He kylled hym, he behelde hym, she scratched her, she behelde her, Alysander comforted hym, Bersabee bathed her, my master advysed hym, my lady apparaylleth her. In all these sentences, if the nomynatyve case and the accusatyve stande for distyncte persons, we shall use for « hym » *le*, and for « her » *la*, if the acte of the verbe retourne agayne to the doer, and that is all one person that is ment bothe by the nomynatyve case and the accusatyve, we shall use *se* or *soy*, as the nature of the verbe requyreth, as *il le tua, il le regarda, elle la gratigna, elle la regarda, Alisandre le recomforta, Bersabée la baigna, mon maistre laduisa, madame lappareylla*, meanyng distyncte persons; *il se tua, il se regarda, elle se gratigna, elle se regarda, Alisandre se comforta, Bersabée se baigna, mon maistre saduisa, madame sapareilla*, meanyng all one person.

In all other maners of spekynge where it is all one sence to use « hym » or « her », outher alone or to adde this worde « selfe » to the sentence, that is so say, after infinityve modes or after adverbes, preposicions or conjunctions, they use in frenche *soy*. Regula tertia.

EXEMPLE.

And that I had sene the Englysshe kyng glorifye hym or glorifye hym selfe : *et que vöisse le roy anglois soy glorifier;* and rather he had to suffre hym selfe to perysshe with the comen welth than for the same to put him selfe to parell : *et mieulx vouloit soy laisser perir auec la chose publique que pour ycelle soy exposer a peril.*

And lyke maner of spekyng use they afore partyciples of the present tens, as *pour lesquelles raisons la dicte nymphe soy confiant de la grandeur de son origine, attendu que luy estant comme poure serfe et esclaue.*

Digitized by Google

TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *NOUS*, AND WHAN *VOUS*.

CAPITULUM X.

Regula unica. Whan we use « we » or « us » in our tonge, they use ever *nous*, and whan we use « you », they use ever *vous*, in all maners of spekyng without any difference; so that in this thyng our tonge is more parfyte than the frenche. For we use « we » as a nomynatyve case, and « us » as an accusatyve or an oblique.

EXEMPLE.

We love, we speke, he loveth us, he beholdeth us: *nous aymons, nous parlons, il nous ayme, il nous regarde;* with us and you: *auecques nous et vous.* You love, you speke, he loveth you, he beholdeth you, with you and us: *vous aymez, vous parlés, il nous ayme, il nous regarde, auecques vous et nous.*

TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *ILZ, LES, LEUR* OR *EULX*.

CAPITULUM XI.

Regula prima. Whan so ever we use « they » in our tonge, as nomynatyve case to a verbe, understandyng masculyne substantyves, they use ever *ilz*, except « whiche » or « that » come bytwene the verbe and « they »; for than they use *ceulx*, as I wyll herafter shewe, where I wyll also shewe howe they use somtyme *ce* for they.

EXEMPLE.

They love, they speke, they beholde *ilz ayment, ilz parlent, ilz regardent.*

Regula secunda. Whan so ever we use « them » in our tonge after a verbe as governed of the same, if the verbe wyll governe an accusatyve case, they use *les*: if the verbe wyll governe a datyve case, they use *leur*, whether we understande masculyne substantyves or femynine.

Digitized by Google

EXEMPLE.

We love them, we beholde them : *nous les aymons, nous les regardons.* We gyve them, we answere them : *nous leur donnons, nous leur respondons.*

In all other maners of spekyng whan so ever we use « they » or « them », understandyng masculyn substantyves, they use ever *eulx*, except after imparatyve modes, for than they use *les* or *leur*, after the case that the verbe requyreth. Regula tertia.

EXEMPLE.

Qui iront? eulx, ce sont eulx, ils ne scauent eulx, regarde les, responde leur, maintenant eulx, pour eulx, et eulx, que eulx, hay! eulx miserables.

TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *ELLES, LES* OR *LEUR*.

CAPITULUM XII.

Whan so ever we use « they », as nomynatyve case to a verbe, understandyng femynine substantyves, they use ever *elles*, excepte « whiche » or « that » come bytwene the verbe and « they » : for than they use *celles*, as shall here after apere. Regula prima.

EXEMPLE.

They love, they speake, they beholde : *elles ayment, elles parlent, elles regardent.* They whiche be good : *celles qui sont bonnes.*

Whan we use « them « after a verbe, as governed of the same verbe, they use *les* or *leur*, after as the verbe requyreth, as I have here afore touched, whiche they use also after imparatyve modes. Regula secunda.

EXEMPLE.

I love them, I beholde them : *je les ayme, je les regarde;* I gyve them, I answere them : *je leur donne, je leur respons;* beholde them : *regarde les;* answere them : *responde leur.*

Digitized by Google

Regula tertia. In all other maner of spekynges, whan we use « they » or « them » understandyng femynin substantyves, they use ever *elles*.

EXEMPLE.

Qui iront? elles, ce sont elles, elles ne scauent elles, maintenant elles, pour elles; et elles, que elles, hay! elles miserables.

TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *SE* AND WHAN *SOY*, IN THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

CAPITULUM XIII.

Regula prima. Whan so ever we use « them » in our tonge after a verbe, as governed of the same verbe, if the same sence be alone, whether we adde this worde « selfe » or nat, we shall in frenche use *se*.

EXEMPLE.

They kylled them with their weapens: *ilz se tuerent de leur glaiues.* They scratched them selfe, understanding a femynin substantyve: *elles se gratignerent;* so that the rule that I have afore gyven serveth to lede the lerner in this behalfe.

Regula secunda. In all other maners of spekyng where it is all one sence to use « them » or « them selfe », whether we understande masculyn substantyves or femynine, they use ever *soy*.

EXEMPLE.

As they aske no greater happe than to fynde them in his presence: *et ne demandent plus grant eur que de soy trouer en sa presence.* He dyd hym reverence in humbling him: *il luy fit la reuerence en soy humiliant.* He hath no cause to marvayle: *il na point cause de soy emerueiller.* So that, whan any verbe that is a mere meane is used in his infynityve mode, they put *soy* before hym in frenche more than is in the same sentence in englysshe: but here of to speke I shall herafter have more occasyon agayne in the syxth accydent.

Digitized by Google

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FYFTHE ACCYDENT.

CAPITULUM XIIII.

Nat onely whan one pronowne followeth the verbe in our tonge, he shall come next byfore the verbe in frenche, but also if there come two pronownes with us after the verbe, they shall bothe come byfore the verbe with them. But whether of the twayne come next byfore the verbe maketh no diffyculte, no more than we kepe none order in that behalfe in our tonge, and this order is never broken in frenche, for it is their maner of spekyng ever to put all the pronownes governed of verbes byfore the verbes that governe them. Regula prima.

EXEMPLE.

He shall sende it us: *il le nous envoiera*. We wyll shewe you hym: *nous vous le monstrerons*. I shall gyve hym it: *je le luy donneray*. We shall shewe it them: *nous le leur monstrerons*.

Excepte whan a pronowne followeth any imparatyve mode in our tonge, for than he shall folowe also the verbe in frenche. Exceptio.

EXEMPLE.

Helpe me, beholde hym, tourne you: *ayde moy, regarde moy, tournez vous*.

Except also interrogations, for in them the pronowne whiche is nomynatyve case to the verbe shall ever in frenche come after the verbe, whether we in our tonge kepe that order or nat. Exceptio.

EXEMPLE.

Whyther go you: *ou allez vous?* howe do you: *comment vous portez vous?* whan go you: *quant vous en allez vous?* whan wyll you gyve it hym: *quant luy donnerez vous?* what have you sayd to hym: *que luy aues vous dit?*

By reason wherof, sythe every verbe used as impersonal in the Regula secunda.

frenche tonge must nedes have *il* for his nomynatyve case, lyke as our verbes imparsonalles have « it », the same *il* shall, in all interrogations made by any suche verbe used as an imparsonal, come after the verbe, though the other pronownes come ever before.

EXEMPLE.

What eyleth him : *que luy fault il?* remembre you nat? *ne vous souient il pas?* where of shulde he remembre hym? *dont luy souuiendroit il?*

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SYXTHE ACCYDENT.

CAPITULUM XV.

Regula Whan so ever we use any verbe whiche, of his owne nature, in the frenche tonge, is a mere meane, that is to say that the acte of the verbe retourneth to the doer agayne, as I have some thyng afore touched in the seconde boke, and shall herafter, whan I intreate of the verbe more playnly. declare, though we in our tonge use no more but onely one pronowne before suche verbes as nomynatyve case to them, in the frenche tonge, in the same sentence, they adde also the accusatyve case of the same pronowne, expressyng therby that the acte of the verbe retourneth agayne to the doer, lyke as we do, whan we use verbes actyves as meanes.

EXEMPLE.

I beate me, thou tourmentes the, he chaufeth hym : they say *je me bats, tu te tourmentes, il se eschauffe*, by cause that the pronownes that cometh after the verbe expresseth playnly that the acte of the verbe retourneth agayne to the doer; so that, though the verbes of their owne nature be actyves, yet in this sence we use them as meanes.

So say they for « I dye, thou goest, he walketh, I fare well, you » fare yvell », *je me meurs, tu ten vas, il se promaine, je me porte bien, vous portez mal*, and in lyke wyse doublyng the pronowne before all

the persons of any suche verbe, whiche in the frenche tonge is used as a mere meane, lyke as I have shewed by exemple of the conjugatyng of *je me fie*, in the secoude boke. And what verbes in the frenche tonge be used as mere meanes, shall, as they come in order, apere in the table of verbes.

But for so moche as that it shulde be harde for the lerner, nat withstandyng any generall rule that I coulde gyve, suerly to knowe whiche verbes be used in the frenche tonge as mere meanes and whiche nat, so often as any suche verbe shall fortuue to come in place in the table of verbes after his order, I shall shewe that he is a mere meane. Nota.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SEVENTH ACCYDENT.

CAPITULUM XVI.

Whan so ever we use the nomynatyve case of our pronownes primytives and adde this worde « selfe » to them, though we use to adde also their pronownes dyrivatyves before « selfe », sayeng I my selfe, thou thy selfe, he hym selfe, etc. in frenche they use but the nomynatyve case of their primytyves, addyng to onely *mesmes*. Regula prima.

EXEMPLE.

I my selfe sawe it : *je mesmes le vis.* Thou thy selfe dyddest it : *tu mesmes le fis.* He him selfe shall do it : *il mesmes le fera.* She her selfe sawe it : *elle mesmes le vit.* And so forthe *nous mesmes, vous mesmes, ilz mesmes, elles mesmes.*

In all other maners of speakyng, that is to say, comyng after verbes, preposycions or conjunctions, whan we use to adde this worde « selfe » to our pronownes deryvatyves, they adde *mesmes* to the oblique cases of their primytyves. Regula secunda.

EXEMPLE.

I wyll do it my selfe : *je le feray moy mesmes.* Thou sawest hym thy selfe : *tu le vis toy mesmes.* He shall do it hym selfe : *il le fera luy mesmes.*

She made it her selfe : *elle le fist elle mesmes*. For our selfe : *pour nous mesmes*. Agaynst your selfe : *contre vous mesmes*. For us and them selfe men : *pour nous et eulx mesmes*. Agaynst you and them selfe women : *contre vous et elles mesmes*.

Regula tertia. So that, though it make all one sence, whan so ever they use any verbe actyve as a meane, outher to use the accusatyve comyng before the verbe or their oblique case with *mesmes*, after the verbe, yet, whan they use *mesmes*, the oblique case muste ever folowe the verbe.

EXEMPLE.

Je me ayme, je ayme moy mesmes, tu te eschaufes trop, tu eschaufes toy mesmes trop.

And note that *mesmes* many tymes is joyned to substantyves beyng of this signyfycacion, as *il fait mention dugne aultre cité de mesmes nom. Cest le mesmes aigneau que jay perdu.*

OF THE PRONOWNES DYRIVATYVES, AND FIRST ANNOTACIONS UPON THEIR FIRST ACCIDENT.

CAPITULUM XVII.

Of these oblique cases of pronownes primityves *moy, toy, soy, nous, vous* and *leur* be formed *mon, ton, son, nostre, vostre, leur*, whiche betoken possessyon, but where as suche as writeth in ryme use *no* and *vo* for *nostre* and *vostre*, as

De guere est bruit,
Cest no deduit.

And Alayn Chartier in his Hospital :

Plaisir ou deul, paix ou discorde,
Tient tout au misericorde.

In prose and in perfyte comen langage they be but seldome used, but for « ours, yours, theirs », used after the tenses of *je suis*, they use *a nous, a vous, a eulx* or *a elles*, as these peces be nat yours, or none of yours : *ces pieces ne sont pas a vous*. All is ours, *tout est a nous*.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SECONDE ACCYDENT.

CAPITULUM XVIII

Of these syxe pronownes deryvatyves be formed other syxe : *le mien, le tien, le sien, le nostre, le vostre, le leur,* whiche signyfye in our tonge myn owne, as myn owne desire, *le mien desir;* myn owne espouse, *la miene espousée;* myn owne whysshes, *les miens souhaýtz;* myn owne thoughtes, *les mienes pensées;* thyn owne power, *le tien pouer;* their owne wylles, *les leurs voulentez : le sien,* his owne; *le quel enfant Priam commanda estre occis comme il auoit fait du sien;* varyeng the gendre and the nombre accordyng to the substantyve that they belonge unto.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE THYRDE ACCYDENT

CAPITULUM XIX.

In gendre, accordyng as I have afore touched in the first dyrivatyves, they shall agre with the substantyve that next folowes them, without any regarde havyng to the person where unto any suche substantyves belongeth, whether it be « he » or « she », lyke as we have in our tonge, sayeng his gowne, her gowne. Regula prima.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

Thoughe we say her heed, her face, they say *son chieffe, sa face,* usyng *son* or *sa* after the gendre of the substantyve, and so of the resydue.

But if a substantyve, beyng of the femynin gendre, or his adjectyve begyn with a vowell, or with *h* nat havyng his aspiracyon, before all suche they use *mon, ton* or *son,* and nat *ma, ta* or *sa,* bycause of the more full and redy sowndyng. Regula secunda.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

My sowle, *mon ame;* thy frendshyp, *ton amitie;* his opynion, *son*

by Google

opinion; my bytter passyon, *mon amere passion;* the blynded phantasye, *ton aueugle phantasie;* his dwellyng, *son habitation;* thyn horryble damnacion, *ton horrible dampnation.* As for *mamie, samie, samour,* and suche lyke used of the Romant of the Rose, be nat to be folowed, howe be it they use in comen speche *mamour* for *mon amour.* Alayn Chartier in his Quadrilogue approvyng this rule :

Mais tu nas pas gecte ton opprobrieuse voix contre les desloialles effusions de sang.

Idem in eodem : *Quant ton obstination . . . . . .*

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FOURTH ACCYDENT.

CAPITULUM XX.

Regula vnica. In nombre also they folowe the nombre of the substantyve that they belonge unto, without havyng any regarde to the person, lyke as we hawe in our tonge.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

Though we say my garmentes, my gownes, his horses, her jouels, semyng to use our pronowne in the synguler nombre, by cause we speke of thynges belongyng but to one person, they say *mes habillemens, mes robes, ses cheuaulx, ses bagues.*

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FYFTHE ACCYDENT.

CAPITULUM XXI.

Regula prima. Whan we expresse dymynisshyng or hurtyng or generally any acte to be done to any parte of a man or beestes body, in all suche sentences, they resolve the pronowne deryvatyve in to his primytyve, usynge the article *le* in the place where the pronowne deryvatyve was used in our tonge, of suche gendre and nombre as the substantyve requyreth, and, whan the acte retourneth to the doer agayne, in the stede of these pronownes « his, her », or « their », they use in

frenche *soy*, whiche serveth indyfferently for bothe nombres, accordyng as I have afore declared.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

The hangman dyd fyrst bynde his eyes and after dyd cutte of his heed: *le boureau primier luy benda les yeulx et puis lay couppa la teste.* The butcher dothe put out their eyes or ever he cutteth their throtes: *le boucher leur creue les yeulx auant que leur coupper les gorges.* He wassheth my handes: *il me laua les mains.* He rubbeth my backe: *il me frota le dos.* He claweth my toe: *il me gratigne le orteil.* He tykeleth my sydes: *il me catoille lès costes.* I have broken my shynne, and thou hast hurt thy hande: *je me suis escorché la greue et tu te as blessé la main.* To aswage a lytle the great burnyng of the amorous desyre whiche burneth my vaynes: *pour mitiguer vng peu la grant ardear du desir amoreux qui me brusle les vaynes.* His gyrdle brake: *sa sainctare lay rompit.* And whan the abbesse sawe that for her beaute she shulde be forced, strayght she cutte of her nose: *et quant labesse vit que pour sa beaulté elle deust estre forcée, promptement elle se couppa le nez.* And all her systers dyd the same, affirmyng that they had rather suffre their lymmes to be drawen in peces than to consent that their virgynite shulde be corrupted: *et toutes ses seurs firent le semblable, affermans quelles se laisseroyent primier les membres tirer en pieces que consentir que leur virginité fust corrumpae.*

Jehan le Maire: *or recite Bocace, au sixiesme liure de la genealogie des dieux, que dedens aulcune espace de temps le ventre arondit et enfla a la gracieuse nymphe.*

Il se haste pour couper le chemyn.

But whan we use any suche kynde of spekyng by the garmentes, goodes or possessyons belongyng to a person, in all suche sentences, they double the selfe pronowne, usynge first the primatyve and after the dyrivatyve. Regula secunda.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

He hath taken away my gowne: *il ma oste ma robe.* He hath robbed

my treasure : *il ma derobbé mon tresor.* He hath brente my houses and distroyed his landes : *il ma bruslé mes maysons et luy a gusté ses terres.* He hath dispent my goodes : *il ma despendu mes biens.* I disprayse his labours : *je luy disprise ses labeurs.* I pay hym his monay : *je luy rembourse ses deniers.*

Regula tertia. But if the signyfycacion of the verbe be suche in the frenche tonge that he must nedes be circumlocute in our tonge with a substantyve, and signyfieth no hurte or harme to be done by any person without forthe, all suche verbes they resolve their pronownes in to their primytyves onely.

EXEMPLE.

I depart out of my lodgyng : *je me desloge.* We breake our braynes for nought : *nous nous escerueillons pour riens.* I departe from my wyfe : *je me demarie.* I holde my peace : *je me tays.* But, where as we say this is myne, they say, *cecy est a moy, cest a moy*; and in lyke wyse, *cest a toy, cest a luy, cest a nous, cest a vous, cest a eulx; tout est a nous.*

Regula quarta. But in any other kynde of spekyng, if we use « myne » or « thyne » or any of the other as the laste worde in a sentence, they use *le mien, le tien* and so forthe.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

I have myne, where is thyne : *je aý le mien, ou est le tien?* understandyng a masculyn substantyve, and in lyke wyse *je aý la mienne; ou est la tienne?* understandyng a femynine substantyve.

ANNOTACYONS TO KNOWE WHAN OR HOWE WE SHALL USE THE PRONOWNES INTERROGATYVES.

CAPITULUM XXII.

Regula prima. Whan so ever we demaunde a questyon by any of these two wordes « who » or « whome », understandyng a reasonable creature, man or woman, in the frenche tonge they use ever *qui*, whiche, as I have afore touched, answereth bothe to « who » and « whome ».

Digitized by Google

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

Who be they agaynst whome you have to warre? Alayn Chartier : *Qui sont ceulx contre qui vous aués a garroier?* wo is there? *qui est la?* who cometh yonder? *qui vient la?* who shall go first? *qui ira primier?* to whom shall I make my mone? *a qui feray mes complainz?* whome seke you? *qui demandez vous?* for whome answere you? *pour qui respondez vous?* and so of all other preposycions. Whose men be we? *a qui sommes nous?*

But whan so ever we aske a question by any of these wordes « what » or « what maner », desyryng to be certyfied of the qualyte of a thyng, they use *quel* or *le quel*, *quelz* or *les quelz*, after the gendre and nombre of the substantyve that the questyon is demaunded of. But here is to be called to remembraunce what I sayd afore of *quel* in the thyrde accydent of adjectyves. Regula secunda.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

Alayn Chartier : What folkes be you or what hardenesse is in your courage? *quelles gens estes vous ne quelle dureté a il en voz couraiges?* what man is this? *quel homme est cecy?* what woman is she? *quelle femme est elle?* what amyable countenaunce hath she? *quel amiable contenance a elle?*

Jehan le Mayre. *Quelle hardiesse te meut, o jeune adolescent royal, ne quelle fiance presumes tu de mettre la mayn aux nymphes? O noble deesse, quelle que tu soyes!* o noble goddesse who so ever thou mayest be!

Whan so ever we use to aske a questyon in our tonge by this worde « what », nat meanynge to be certyfied of any qualyte belongyng to a thyng but of the thyng selfe, in all suche, whan we use « what », as nomynatyve case to a verbe, they use *que :* after preposycions or interjectyons they use *quoy*. Regula tertia.

Digitized by Google

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

What saye you? *que dittez vous?* what beholde you? *que regardes vous?* in what shall I put it? *en quoy le mettray je?* upon what shall I leane me? *sur quoy mappuÿray je?* and what? *et quoy?* or what? *or quoy?* And infynitely : *je ne scay que pencer:* I watte nat what to thynke.

Regula. Also, for « howe many » I fynde used after these substantyves *gens, foys, choses* and suche lyke, as *quantes gens, quantes foyz, quantes choses*, etc.

ANNOTACYONS TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE THE RELATYVES *QUI* OR *QUOY*, AND WHAN *LE QUEL, LA QUELLE, LES QUELZ, LES QUELLES*.

CAPITULUM XXIII.

Regula prima. Whan so ever in our tonge the verbe is governed of a relatyve whose antecedent cometh before hym in the same sentence, and beyng referred tho the selfe substantyve or pronowne, and none other spoken of in any sentence goynge before, in all suche sentences they use ever *qui*, remaynyng unchanged, what so ever gendre or nombre the sayd substantyve or pronowne stande for.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

The man whiche begynneth and can nat make an ende, is nat to be holden wyse : *Le homme qui commence et ne peult point paraschever, il ne se fait point tenir pour sage.* And I whiche trusted hym above all men was begyled amongest the first : *et je qui me fioie en luy pardessus tous me trouuaÿ des premiers trompés.* All women whiche regarde their honour take exemple by her : *toutes femmes qui ont regard a leur honneur preignent exemple a elles.*

Regula secunda. And note that, if there be any other wordes put in the sentence bytwene the nomynatyve case and the verbe, this relatyve « whiche » shall ever come outher immediately after the substantyve or pronowne or els immedyatly before the verbe.

Digitized by Google

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

Alayne Chartier. Yet say I that lytle ought he to prayse his byrthe, and lesse to desyre the contynuaunce of his lyfe whiche passeth his dayes, etc. *Encores di je qae peu en doybt il priser sa naissance, et moyns desirer la continuation de sa vie, qui passe ses jours, etc.* Where bytwene *il* whiche is to be understande nomynatyve case to *doybt*, and *qui* and *passe*, the verbe, cometh dyverse other wordes, but *qui* cometh immedyately before *passe*.

But if the sentence fall so that we use a substantyve or a pronowne, and afterwarde « whiche » or « whom » havyng a preposycion before them, and after that a substantyve or pronowne and a verbe, the relatyve beyng referred to the substantyve or pronowne that went before any of them in the same sentence, or els that we understande the substantyve thyng, though he be nat expressed, in all suche spekyng they use *quoy*, what gendre or nombre so ever the substantyve serve for. Regula tertia.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

The man in whom I dyd put all my trust : *l'homme en quoy je mettoÿe toute ma fiance.* But this of whiche I am most abasshed : *mays ce de quoÿ je suis le plus esbahÿ.* Whan the yerthe wherupon you dwell you can nat socour : *quant la terre sur quoy vovs habitez ne pouez pas secoarir.* For whiche thynge it is more easly to be pardoned to the : *par quoy il test de legier plus pardonable.*

ANNOTACYONS TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *LE QUEL, LA QUELLE, LES QUELZ* OR *LES QUELLES*.

CAPITULUM XXIIII.

Whan so ever we use in our tonge « the whiche » as nomynatyve case to a verbe makyng relacion to a substantyve or pronowne spoken of in the sentence next goynge before, in all suche they use *le quel, la quelle, les quelz, les quelles*, after the gendre and nombre of the Regula prima

sayd antecedent, whether we referre the same antecedent agayne or after the relatyve or nat, whiche kynde of spekyng, though it may be used indifferently what so ever maner substantyve the antecedent be, yet is moste used where the antecedent is a propre name of a person or place.

Regula secunda. But here is to be noted that thoughe *quel* and *quelz* may be joyned with femynine substantyve, in this relatyve that rule holdeth nat, for it shulde engendre to moche confusyon.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

Johan le Mayre. Lyke as Anchyses dyd, the whiche incontynent after the dede went and vaunted hym : *comme fist Anchises, le quel incontinent apres le fait salla vanter.* The whiche great ardour semed to smoke : *laquelle grant ardeur sembloyt fumer.* And than shalte thou have remembraunce of Pegasys the whiche hath tolde the : *et lors auras remembrance de Pegasis la quelle ta compté, etc.*

And in lykewyse use they *le quel, la quelle, les quelz* and *les quelles*, whan so ever there cometh a preposycion before the sayd « whiche » or « whome », beyng referred to a substantyve or pronowne goynge in the sentence before, whether the same sentence be agayne referred or nat.

But here is to be noted what I have sayd afore on the accident of the preposycion in the seconde boke, for as often as *a* and *le* cometh togyther, they be tourned in to *au*, and in lykewyse for *a les* they say *aux*, for *en le, ou*, for *en les, es*, for *de le, du*, and for *de les, des*, but with all other preposycions the article is written before the relatyve out at length.

EXEMPLES WHERE THE ARTYCLE AND THE PREPOSYCIONS BE CONFUSELY COMPOUNDE TOGYTHER.

The laste whiche is the moste desyred and to whiche all the other drawe : *le dernier qui est le plus desiré et aaquel tous les autres tendent.* My sayenges be adressed to all noble men to the whiche regarde to

Digitized by Google

their honour is dere : *mes ditz sadressent a tous nobles hommes aux quelz regart a leur honneur est chier.* After the whiche partes so debated : *apres les quelles parties ainsi debatues.*

EXEMPLE WHERE THE ARTYCLE AND THE PREPOSYCION BE WRITTEN AT THE LENGTH.

In all the whiche thynges he was obedyent : *en toutes les quelles choses il estoit obeissant.* Of the same lordeshyppe under the whiche God hath made you to be borne : *de celle seignearie qui soubz la quelle Dieu vous a faict naistre.* Whiche dyd submytte a great parte of Grece in their subjection, and whiche yet of their name is called Gallo-Grecia : *qui soubzmirent grant partie de Grece en leur subjection, la quelle encores de leur nom sappelle Gallo-Grecia.*

ANNOTACYONS TO KNOWE HOWE AND WHAN WE SHALL USE THE PRONOWNES DEMONSTRATYVES, AND FIRST WHAN WE SHALL USE *CE*.

CAPITULUM XXV.

Whan so ever we use these wordes « this » or « these » in our tonge before a substantyve wherof we have made mencyon before, or shewyng a thynge, they use in frenche *ce*, of suche gendre and nombre as the substantyve requyreth.

And here is to be noted that, if a substantyve of the masculyn gendre or his adjectyve begynne with a vowell or with *h* nat havyng his aspyracion, than they use nat *ce*, but *cest*, lyke as I have shewed, whan I declyned *ce*, in the seconde boke.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

For this way, this house, these wayes, these houses they saye : *ce chemyn, ceste mayson, ces chemyns, ces maysons.* And for this man, this horryble case : *cest home, cest horrible cas.* Whan so ever we use these two wordes, it is havyng regarde to the thyng or mater spoken of byfore, they use *ce est* and by abrevyacion *cest*, as I have at the length declared in the LI chapiter of the first boke.

Digitized by Google

But, if we use the sayd two wordes rather to expresse the qualyte of a thyng than a thynge selfe, they use *il* and nat *ee*.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

For « it is well sayd, it is myne, it is my desyre », they say : *eest bien dict, eest a moy, cest mon desir*. And for « it is good, it is naught », they say : *il est bon, il ne vault rien*. But where we use « it » before a verbe imparsonall or as accusatyve case governed of any verbe parsonall, in all suche sentences they use *il, le* or *la*, as the sentence dothe requyre.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

For « it rayneth, it thondreth, I love it, meanyng a masculyne substantyve, I hate it, meanyng a femynin substantyve », they say : *il pleat, il tonne, je layme, je la hays*.

Whan so ever we use to double this worde « that » in our tonge, where as unto the first « that » may be understande the substantyve thyng, the seconde that beynge a conjunction, in the stede of the first « that » they use ever *ee*.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

For I shall helpe hym in all that I may, they say : *je layderaý en toat ce que je puis*.

Whan so ever we use these two wordes in our tonge, they be apoyntyng or shewyng suche thyng as we have spoken of beyng in syght, or whan so ever they make answere to a questyon demanded of thynges beyng in syght what thynges they be, the frenchemen use, for they be, *ce sont*. But, if we use they be, tellyng or declaring of a thyng without shewyng, they use *ilz sont*, or expowndyng, so that the wordes folowyng expownd the wordes that go before. *On ot de loing les eliquettys de voz harnois. Ce sont voz botellettes. On se resueille aa son de voz eleres trompettes. Ce sont vos fluttes, voz doulcaines et voz joyeases musettes.*

Digitized by Google

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

They be no men for us : *ce ne sont point gens pour nous.* They be no men that we se comyng, they be shepe : *ce ne sont point des gens que nous voyons venir, ce sont des brebis.* They be of our folkes that crosse over the fyldes : *ce sont de noz gens qui trauersent les champs.* They be wyse men, they be fooles : *ilz sont saiges gens; ilz sont folz.*

And note that by the ignoraunce of printers I fynde often *se* written with *s* for *ce* written with *c*, whan he his used in this sence, by cause they thynke that *ce*, written with *c*, in his singuler nombre, shulde nat be joyned with a verbe of the plurell nombre, but their tonge is suche in this thynge.

ANNOTACYONS TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *CECY* AND *CELA*.

CAPITULUM XXVI.

Whan so ever we use these wordes in our tonge « this » or « that », without a substantyve, where the sence shulde be all one, whether we adde this worde « same » or nat to them, they use ever for this *cecý* and for that *cela*, varyeng *ce* after the gendre and nombre of the substantyve that he belongeth unto, and addynge *cý* and *la* to his small termynacion.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

For gyve me this, or gyve me this same : take away that or that same, they saye *bailles moy cecy, ostes cela :* but if they adde the substantyve than put *cy* and *la* after the substantyve, they devyde *cy* and *la* from *ce*, and put the substantyve bytwene them, as *a cest homme cy, en ce temps la, pour ceste femme cý, contre ces gens la, et je trouve par escript que le roy Priam ne commist jamais cruaulte que ceste la.*

ANNOTACYONS TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *CYL, CELUY, CEULX, CELLE* OR *CELLES.*

CAPITULUM XXVII.

Whan so ever we use in our tonge these wordes « he that, hym that, » she that, her that or them that », understandyng men or women, they say one of the fyve wordes here afore rehersed with *qui* next folowynge hym, of suche gendre and nombre as the preposycion is that they serve for.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

For these sentences, he that hath his helth is ryche ynough : she that is good and fayre nede none other dowrie : I wyll fyght agaynst him that sayeth the contrary : I wyll gyve it to her that is fayrest : they that go a warrefare have a paynfull lyfe : they that spyn all day wynne but a lytle : I holde with them that deale trewly : they say : *cil* or *celuy qui a sa sancte est ryche assez : celle qui est belle et bonne na mestier daultre douayre : je combatray contre celuy qui dist le contrayre : je le bailleray a celle qui est la plus belle : ceulx qui vont à la guerre maynent vie penible : celles qui filent tout le joar ne gaygnent guayres : je loue ceulx qui se mayntiennent loyallement.*

But whan so ever we use « this same » or « that same », addyng a substantyve where of we have made mencion byfore, they use *cil, celuy, ceulx, celle* or *celles* without *qui*, of suche gendre and nombre as the substantyve dothe requyre.

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

Where we say, this same chylde wherof I have afore tolde you : this same dragon, this same woman, they say : *cil* or *celuy enfant dont je vous aý cy deuant compte : celay dragon, celle femme, etc.*

Jehan le Maire : *Duquel, saulue la paix dung chascun, le pouuoýr non mesurable, joinct auec le mien, ne semble pas moyns exceder celuy de tous les aatres dieux et deesses que la clarte du soleil surmonte celle de la lune.*

Digitized by Google

I fynde also these kyndes of speking by these compounde pronownes : *le duc de Lancastre et celuy de Lorrayne : mays laysser nostre loy et prendre celle de Mahon*, where *celuy* and *celle* includeth *le* or *la*, and the substantyve that went before, as *le duc et la loy*. Regulo.

ANNOTACYONS TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *CESTUY, YCESTUY, YCELLUY* OR *YCELLE.*

CAPITULUM XXVIII.

Whan we use this man, they use *cestuy*, and for this selfe same man *ýcestuy*, and for this selfe same thyng, of the masculyne gendre, *ycelay*, as *yceluy dragon*, *yceluy jugement*, and for the femynine gendre *ycelle*, as *ycelle condemnation*, this selfe condemnacyon.

ANNOTACYONS TO KNOWE HOWE AND WHAN WE SHALL USE THEIR NOWNES PARTYTIVES AND DISTRYBUTYVES, AND WHAT SONDRY MANERS OF SPEKYNGE THEY USE IN THE FRENCHE TONGE, WHAN WE USE ANY OF THE SAME WORDES IN OUR TONGE, AND FIRST TO KNOWE WHAT WORDES THEY HAVE FOR ANY.

CAPITULUM XXIX.

Whan we use « any » before a substantyve, they use *aulcun* of suche gendre and nombre as the substantyve requyreth.

EXEMPLE.

If you have any mater : *si vous auez alcune matiere*. Knowe you any remedy : *cognoissez vous alcun remede?*

But y fynde somtyme *aulcun* and *aulcune* for some man or some woman or some body, as if you se any man there : *si vous voyez aulcun la*.

For this worde « any » in our tonge, by sydes *aulcun* they have also *nul, quelcun, quelconque personne*, and *de*, and *poynt de*, of whiche the use shall apere by exemple.

Digitized by Google

EXEMPLE.

And if any man or woman aske : *et si nul ou nulle demande.* So that *nul*, in all his gendres and nombres where the verbe hath nat *ne* before him, standeth for any man, or any woman, or for any, as *il est pardu suns nul remede :* he his lost without any remedy. *Il le scait faire mieulx qae nal autre.* If you se any body passe this way : *si voas voyez quelcun passer par ycy.* Without fraude or any maner corrupcion : *sans fraude ne corruption quelconques. Ordonna la feste lespace de trois jours continuelz sans intermission quelconque.* So that *quelconques*, for this signyfycacion, must ever be the last worde in the sentence. Have you any money? *auez vous point d'argent? sans faire tort a parsonne.* So that whan we use « any » before a substantyve and enquyre or demaunde if we have any parte or porcyon therof, they use ever *point de*, as for any breed, any fyre, any water, *point de payn, point de fea, point deaue.*

WHAT WORDES THEY HAVE FOR SOME.

Whan we use some body or some man or woman, they use *quelqun* or *quelqune.*

EXEMPLE.

There is some body ad the dore : *il y a quelqun a luys.* Loke if you can se some woman : *regardez se vous pouez veoir quelcune.*

For this worde, some, in our tonge, besydes *quelqun* they have also *les vngz*, or *les aulcuns, les aaltres, les aulcunes, quelqae, de* and *tel.*

EXEMPLE.

Some say so and some say the contrarye : *les vngz disent ainsy, les aultres le contraire.* Some women daunce and some wepe : *les vnes dansent et les aultres plearent. Les aulcuns tendent a froydear, les aaltres a chaleur, et les aultres a attrempance.* So that, whan we use to double some twyse in our tonge onely in dyverse or contrary sences, they use for the first some *les vngz*, and for the seconde *les aultres.* By

many meanes men fall in to povertie, some by theves, some by fortune of the see, some by fyre, some by prodigall expences : *par plusicars moyens les hommes tumbent en poaerté, les aulcans par larons, les aulcans par fortunes de la mer, les aulcuns par feu, et les aalcuns par prodiguement despendre.* So that, whan we utter some oftener than twyse, they use *les aulcuns* or *les aulcunes*, after the gendre of the substantyve, and nat les *vngz et les aultres.* Some be begyled : *les aulcuns sont trompez.* It is some beest or some tree : *cest quelque beste ou quelque arbre.* So that *quelque* serveth for unreasonable creatures, lyke as *quelcun* and *aulcun* for reasonable : how be it I finde *quelque fol, quelque prestre, quelque dame*, but alwayes the substantyve must be expressed.

Gyve me some breed : Go fette water : *baille moy du pain; allez querir de leaue.* So that, whan some signyfieth the parte of any thyng, they use *de.*

Some hath shaven his berde that is nat very fayre : *tel a faict sa barbe qui nest guayres beaa.* Some speke full swetely that meane full yvell : *tel parle tresdoulcement qui a tres maluaise intention.* So that whan we use some, nat touchyng any certayne person, but speke in a generalte, they use *tel.* I thynke I am as worthy as suche a man : *je me pense aussi digne que vng tel.*

THE USE AND SIGNYFICACIONS OF *CHASCUN.*

Whan so ever we use in our tonge eche man or every man, they use *chascun, chascune, chascans* or *chascunes*, after as we speke of a man or a woman of one or of many.

EXEMPLE.

Every man ought to do in all places that whiche he knoweth becometh hym best : *chascun doyt faire en toutes places ce qu'il scayt que mieulx luy aduient.* After dynner men avaunced them to daunce eche man with eche woman : *apres disner on sauanca de dancer chascun a chascune.* Every man on his behalfe : *chascun en droyt soy.* For eche

46

Digitized by Google

or every joyned to any other substantyve they use *chascun*, also of suche gendre and nombre as the substantyve requyreth.

But after a preposytion they use *vng chascun*, as so moche was Paris agreable to every man or every body : *tant estoit Paris agreable a vnq chascun.*

EXEMPLE.

Every byrde, *chascun oyseau* : by every light occasyon, *par chascune legere achoison.*

I fynde also, *tout chascun* and *vng chascun*, whiche signyfye eche or every also, but with a more expressyng that all every and all togyther do an acte, or that every man, on his behalfe, dothe enforce hymselfe to do any acte.

EXEMPLE.

Tout chascun sen deust rejouir; je en droit moy men esjouy; et prindrent leurs armures et bastons inuasibles, vng chascun qui mieulx mieulx en son quartier, par le commandement expres de Noe leur pere. They love togyther everyche other : *ilz sentreayment lung lautre : neant moyns trestout chascun.* For everychone they use *tout chascun* or *trestout chascun*. And as for the signyfication of *tous* shall apere here immediately : *car trestous les beaux paremens estoyent desja ostés.*

HOWE MANY SONDRY WORDES THEY HAVE FOR NONE AND NO IN OUR TONGE.

CAPITULUM XXX.

Whan so ever we use no body, they use *nullay*, addynge *ne* before the verbe.

EXEMPLE.

No body may abyde his condycions : *nullay ne peult endurer ses condicions.* I wyll nat do it for no body that lyveth : *je ne le feray pour nullay qui vive.* I am bownden to no man : *je ne suis obligé a nullay.* And so after all other preposycions, as *pour nullay, en nullay, contre nullay.*

For these wordes, no or none, besydes *nulluy* they have also *nul*, *ame*, *personne*, *quelconque*, *nessun*, *riens*, *ne poynt de*, or *pas de*: but to all these wordes it is generall that the verbe in the sentences where they be used shal ever have *ne* put before him more than is in our tonge in the same sentences, of whiche wordes the use shall here apere by exemple.

EXEMPLE WHERE *NULLE*, *NULZ*, *NULLES* MAY SIGNYFIE NO MAN, NO WOMAN, NO MEN OR NO WOMEN, ACCORDYNG AS THE SENTENCE REQUYRETH.

No man is bounde above his power: *nul nest tenu oultre son pouaer*. No man demaundeth what he shulde do in his offyce: *nul ne demande que il doybt fayre en son office*.

EXEMPLE WHERE *NUL* IS JOYNED TO A SUBSTANTYVE AND SIGNYFIETH NO OR NONE.

No love may be greater than the love of the mother to the chylde: *nulle amour ne peult estre plus grande que celle de la mere au filz*. For there is no graunt made lyberally, if it be demaunded neglygently: *car nul octroy ne se faict liberallement sil est demandé nonchaillanment*. I wene that in trouth there is none suche: *je croy que en loyaulté ne est nul tel*.

EXEMPLE WHERE *AME*, OR *PERSONNE* BETOKENETH NO MAN OR NO BODY.

I se no man or no body: *je ne voy ame*. I wyll do no wronge to no bodye: *je ne feray tort a personne*. There is no body at home: *il ný a ame a la maison*.

EXEMPLE WHERE *QUELCONQUE* SIGNYFIETH NO MANER.

He hath no maner of grace in hym: *il na en luy grace quelconque*. Also I have sene no maner auctour: *si nay je veu aucteur quelconque*. So that *quelconque* signyfieth no maner; but as for *nessun*, and *nessune*, as he maketh no maner chere: *il ne fait chiere nessune*, and suche lyke be nat to be folowed: for *nessun* is an olde romant worde, lyke as *neant* is, in stede wherof they use ever nowe *riens*, for they

Digitized by Google

saye nat nowe : *je ne le serviraý toute lannée pour neant*, but *pour riens*.

EXEMPLE WHERE NO ALONE SIGNYFIETH NONE.

I se no better simylytude : *je ne voý meylieure similitude*. I se none other remedye : *je ne voý aultre remede*.

EXEMPLE WHERE *POINT DE* BETOKENETH NO OR NONE.

I have no breed : *je naý point de payn*. I have no money : *je naý point dargent*. I knowe never a man : *je ne saiche homme*.

THE USE AND SIGNIFYCACION OF *TOUT*, *TRESTOUT*, AND *QUANQUE*.
CAPITULUM XXXI.

Whan we use all in our tonge they use *tout*, of suche gendre and nombre as the substantyve dothe requyre.

EXEMPLE.

With all my herte, with all my myght : *de tout mon cueur, de toute ma puissance*. But where as the Romant sayeth,

A ceste porte sans sejour
La muse musant toute jour.....

In that tyme he folowed the vulger people whiche joyne *toute* in his femynyn termynacions to *jour*, though he be of the masculyne gendre, in the singuler nombre onely, as they say, *il lay defendit sur tout riens*, though *riens* be of the feminyn gendre; but they say, *tous les jours*, accordyng to the trewe congruite of the tonge.

Whan we use all togyther, or all that ever there is, they use *trestout*.

EXEMPLE.

Put in all togyther : *mettez trestout dedens*. But as for *quanque*, whiche also signyfieth all togyther or all that ever, as you lese all that ever you playe for : *vous perdez tout quanque vous jouez*, it is a worde of the olde Romant speche, and nowe in the pure frenche tonge is clere out of use.

Digitized by Google

THE USE AND SIGNYFYCACION OF *UNG TEL*, *TEL*, *AUTEL*, AND *ITEL*.
CAPITULUM XXXII.

Whan we use suche in our tonge, they use *tel* of suche gendre and nombre as the substantyfe dothe requyre.

EXEMPLE.

Suche master, suche man : *tel maistre, tel varlet*. Suche faultes, suche paynes : *telz crimes, telz paynes*. For remembre you suche a man or suche a one : *vous souuient il dung tel?* Knowe you suche a woman or suche a one (meanyng a woman) : *cognoissez vous vne telle?* Where we use suche another they use *autel*, and for suche lyke *itel*.

EXEMPLE.

Was never man had suche an other martyrdome : *onques nul neust autel martire*. Suche lyke wordes were bytwene them : *itelz parolles auoyent ilz entre eulx*.

But where as the bysshoppe of Anguillesme useth moche in the pystels of Ovyde *tieulx* and *itieulx* for *telz* and *itelz*, that worde he hath used of his owne naturall tonge, for the ryght frenche tonge is rather *telz* and *itelz*. And howe *tel* and *telz* may be joyned with femynine substantyves I have afore touched in this thyrde boke, in the thirde accydent belongyng to nownes adjectyves.

THE USE AND SIGNYFYCACION OF *AULTRE* AND *AULTRUY*.
CAPITULUM XXXIII.

Whan we use other they use *aultre*, as an other man, *vng aultre homme* : an other woman, *vne aultre femme* : an other reason for other causes, *vne aultre raison pour aultre causes* : in other maters, *en aultre matieres*. But so often as they use an other man or an other body after a preposycion, they use *aultruy*, as do to an other man or body, *faitez a autruy* : trust nat to moche in an other body, *ne vous fiez trop en aultruy* : he thynketh to do displeasure to an other body, *il pense faire desplaisir a aultruy*.

Digitized by Google

THE USE AND SIGNYFYCACION OF *QUELCONQUES*, AND *QUELQUE*.

CAPITULUM XXXIIII.

Whan we use what so ever, they use *quelconque*, or *quelzconques*, or *quelque*, after the nombre of the substantyve, what so ever gendre the substantyve be of, so that where as he is declyned in the seconde boke *quelconque, quelleconque, quelzconques, quelleconques*, that was done by the errour of the printers, for he foloweth the rule of adjectyves endyng in *l*, as, what so ever excuse you alledge, it shall nat serve you : *quelconque* or *quelque excusation que vous alliguez, elle ne vous seruira de riens*. And I wyll be ware to make any maner mencion of it to any creature lyvyng : *si je men garderay de faire mencion quelconques a personne qui viue*. For of them I force nat what so ever goddes or demye goddes that they be : *car deulx je nny cnre, quelque dieux* or *quelconques dieux ou demy dieux que ilz soyent*. As for *il y a quelque vingt ans*, for it is aboute xx yere, is onely used in suche spekynge with nombres. I fynde also : *O déesse specieuse, quelque que tu soyes, si men garderay a faire a aultruy mencion quelconques*.

THE USE AND SIGNYFYCACION OF *MAINT*, AND *PLUSIEURS*.

CAPITULUM XXXV.

Maint and *plusieurs* signyfye in our tonge many, but with this difference : *maint* altereth his gendre and nombre after the substantyve that he is joyned unto, as for many a man, many a woman, many men, many women, they say *maint homme, mainte femme, maintz hommes, maintes femmes;* but *plusieurs* is ever joyned to substantyves of the plurell nombre onely, as *plusieurs hommes, plusieurs femmes*, also *plusieurs* alone may signyfye many men, as a man had nede beware howe he playeth with many men : *len se deueroyt bien garder comment il se joue a plusieurs. Si y errent les plusieurs.*

Here endeth the Pronowne, and herafter foloweth

Digitized by Google

ANNOTACYONS TO KNOWE ALL MANER SORTES OF NUMERALLES IN THE FRENCHE TONGE, AND HOWE AND WHAN THEY SHULDE BE USED.

Of frenche wordes wherby nombres be expressed there be thre dyvers sortes, lyke as I have in partye in the seconde boke, as I have had occasions to speke of them, allredy touched : for by *vng*, *deux*, *troys*, *quatre* and suche other they use to rekken howe many thynges there be in any somme togyther.

And by *le premier*, *le second*, *le tiers*, *le quart*, and suche other they use to shewe in what order or place one thyng is to an other.

And by *vne foys*, *deux foys*, *troys foys*, and suche other they use to shewe howe often a dede is done.

And of all these thre sortes of numeralles what and howe many they have in the frenche tonge, and howe they be used, whan one of them is joyned with an other, shall here consequently apere.

Here foloweth all suche nombres as the lerned men in Fraunce use to somme or reken thynges by, and by what names and figures they be expressed bothe with us and them :

Vng, one, I.
Deux, twayne, II.
Troys, thre, III.
Quatre, foure, IIII.
Cinq, fyve, V.
Six, syxe, VI.
Sept, seven, VII
Huyct, eyght, VIII
Neuf, nyne, IX.
Dix, tenne, X.
Onze, eleven, XI.
Douze, twelve, XII.
Treize, thurtene, XIII.
Quatorze, fourtene, XIIII.
Quinze, fyftene, XV.
Seise, syxtene, XVI.
Dixsept, sevyntene, XVII.
Dixhuyct, eyghtene, XVIII.
Dixneuf, nyntene, XIX.
Vingt, twenty, XX.
Trente, thurty, XXX.
Quarante, fourty, XL.
Cinquante, fyfty, L.
Soyxante, syxty, LX.
Septante, seventy, LXX
Octante, eyghty, LXXX
Nonante, nynty, XC.
Cent, a hundred, C.
Deuxcens, two hundred, II.C.
Troys cens, thre hundred, III. C.
Quatre cens, foure hundred, IIII.C.
Cinq cens, fyve hundred, V.C.
Six cens, syxe hundred, VI.C.
Sept cens, sevyn hundred, VII. C.
Huyct cens, eyght hundred, VIII.C.
Neuf cens, nyne hundred, IX C.
Mille, a thousande, M.
Dix mille, ten thousande, X. M.
Vingt mille, twenty thousande, XX. M.
Cent mille, a hundred thousande, C. M.
Vng million, a million, X`C. M.
Dix millions, ten millions.
Vingt millions, twenty millions.
Cent millions, a hundred millions.
Vng million de millions, a million of millions, etc.
Dix millions de millions, tenne millions of millions.

Farther nother they nor we have no caracters to expresse nombres by.

Digitized by Google

So that suche and as many particuler nombres as may be made bytwene *vng* and *mille*, suche and so many maye be made bytwene *mille* and *vng million*, by addyng of *mille*, unto every of the syngle nombres bytwene *vng* and *mille*, and agayne suche and as many sondrye nombres maye also be made bytwene *vng million* and *vng million de millions*, by addyng of million to every of the sayd syngle nombres; for, as they say *vng, deux, dix, onze, vingt, trente, cent, deux cens, neuf cens*, so saye they *mille, deux mille, dix mille, onze mille, vingt mille, trente mille, cent mille, deux cens mille, neuf cens mille*, and in lykewyse *vng million, deux millions, dix millions, onze millions, vingt millions, trente millions, cent millions, deux cens millions, neuf cens millions*, and by lyke reason, if it were possyble to talke of any nombre so great as *vng million de millions, deux millions de millions, dix millions de millions, onze millions de millions*.

And note that, though there come never so many dyvers nombres in one somme togyther, they shall eche folowe other in suche order that the grettest shall ever come fyrst in order, and they shal eche folowe other, without any conjunction, except the laste nombre be under XX, and that the nombre comyng nexte before hym endeth in a consonant, for than they use to adde *et* bytwene the two laste nombres, as *cent cinquante cinq millions cent cinquante cinq mille cent cinquante cinq hommes*. And therfore, though we say one and twenty, two and thurty, thre and fourty, and so forthe, puttyng the smaller nombre before, they say *vingt et vng, trente deux, quarante quatre*, etc. and in lykewyse *cent et vng, deux cens et deux, cent et douze*, usyng *et* bytwene *vingt*, *cent* and *cens*, and the nombre folowynge, by cause they ende in consonantes.

Nota also that, all be it the voulgar people use never, *septante*, *octante* and *nonante*, as I shall herafter playnly declare, yet that the lerned men use them and suche as nombres by anglorisme appereth by the Romant of the Rose where he bringeth in nature workyng in her forge by there wordes:

Dix ans ou vingt, trente ou quarante.
Cinquante, soixante ou septante,
Voire octante, nonante ou cent.

Digitized by Google

Here foloweth wherin the voulgar people, marchaunte men, and suche as write hystories dyffer from the maner of nombring here afore rehersed :

Vng.	*Six vingtz.*	*Dix sept cens.*
Deux.	*Sept vingtz.*	*Dix huict cens.*
Troys.	*Huict vingtz.*	*Dix neuf cens.*
Quatre.	*Neuf vingtz.*	*Deux mille.*
Cinq.	*Deux cens.*	*Dix mille.*
Six.	*Onze vingts.*	*Vingt mille.*
Sept.	*Douze vingtz.*	*Soixante dix mille.*
Huyct.	*Treize vingtz.*	*Quatre vingtz mille.*
Neuf.	*Quatorze vingtz.*	*Dix neuf vingtz mille.*
Dix.	*Trois cens* or *quinze vingtz.*	*Quatre cens mille.*
Onze.	*Seize vingtz.*	*Neuf cens mille.*
Douse.	*Dix sept vingtz.*	*Vng million.*
Treize.	*Dix huit vingtz.*	*Onze cens mille.*
Quatorze.	*Dix neuf vingtz.*	*Dix neuf cens mille.*
Quinze.	*Quatre cens.*	*Deux millions.*
Seize.	*Cinq cens.*	*Dix millions.*
Dix sept.	*Six cens.*	*Vingt millions.*
Dix huit.	*Sept cens.*	*Soixante dix millions.*
Dix neuf.	*Huict cens.*	*Quatre vingtz millions.*
Vingt.	*Neuf cens.*	*Dix neuf vingtz millions.*
Trente.	*Mille.*	*Quatre cens millions.*
Quarante.	*Onze cens.*	*Neuf cens millions.*
Cinquante.	*Douze cens.*	*Vng million de millions.*
Soixante.	*Treize cens.*	*Onze cens millions.*
Soixante dix.	*Quatorze cens.*	*Dix neuf cens millions.*
Quatre vingts.	*Quinze cens.*	*Deux millions de millions.*
Quatre vingtz et dix.	*Seize cens.*	*Dix millions de millions, etc.*
Cent.		

So that *septante, octante* and *nonante* be never used of the voulger people, but justed of them *soixante et dix, quatre vingtz, quatre vingtz et dix.*

And note that from fourscore they recken by scores to xx score, and from four hundred, where they cease to reken by scores, they recken by hundredes or thousandes, they name them as the lerned

Digitized by Google

men do sayeng, *cent, deux cens, troys cens, quatre cens, mille, deux mille.*

Note also that suche lyke maner of accountyng by scores and hundredes as they use from fourscore to two thousande, suche lyke maner of reckenyng they use bytwene two thousande and two millions, and bytwene two millions and two millions of millions : in all other thynges they agre with the lerned men.

And lyke as they say *vingt et vng, cent et deux, deux cens et quatre*, so say they *quatre vingtz et vng, six vingtz et deux, onze cens et quatre*, addyng the conjunction by, bycause *vingt* endeth in a consonant, accordynge to the rule afore rehersed.

RULES TO KNOWE THE TREWE AND CERTAYNE USE OF ALL THESE AFORE REHERSED NUMERALLES IN THE FRENCHE TONGE.

First : al numeralles of this sorte be indeclynables, without gendre or nombre or any other alteracions of their laste letters except *vng, vingt, cent, mille* and *million*, of whiche,

Vng, so often as he representeth or is joyned to a femynine substantyve, is chaunged in to his femynine singuler onely, as for one God, one kynge, one faythe, one lawe, they say *vng Dieu, vng roy, une foy, vne loy :* and for one aud twenty men, one and twenty women, *vingt et vng homme, vingt et vne femme.* So that *vngz* and *vnes* be never used as numeralles, but onely as artycles, and therfore I shall nat say *vingt et vngz hommes, vingt et vnes femmes.*

Vingt, whan he signyfyeth « twenty » is never used in his singuler nombre, and whan he signyfieth scores, he is ever used in the plurell nombre onely, as for twenty men, twenty women, they say *vingt hommes, vingt femmes :* and for fourscore men, *quatre vingtz hommes, quatre vingtz femmes*, without any chaungyng of *vingt* or *vingtz*, nat withstandyng any dyversyte of gendre that their substantyves be of.

Cent, whan he signyfyeth one hundred, is ever used in his singuler nombre, as *cent millions, cent mille et cent*, whan he signyfyeth

Digitized by Google

many hundredes, is ever used in the plurell nombre, as *devx cens millions, devx cens mille et deux cens.* But for any dyvers gendre of his substantyve he hath no maner alteracyon, for they say *cent hommes, cent femmes, deux cens hommes, deux cens femmes.*

Mille, of all suche auctours as write in prose, remayneth ever unchaunged, whether he stande for one thousande or many, and what so ever gendre his substantyve be of, save that use hath obtayned, so often as *mille* cometh next byfore *hommes*, is chaunged in to *mil.* Jehan le Mayre : *qui auoyt cent quatre vingtz mil hommes en armes.* Also, whan so ever *an* is his substantyve, outher comynge next before *mille*, or in the yeres of our Lorde, as *mil ans, vingt mille ans.* Jehan le Mayre : *mil neuf cens quatre vingtz ans auant lIncarnation.* Alayn Chartier : *lan mil quatre cens cinquante.* But, if *mille* folowe *hommes* or *ans*, they use *mille*, lyke as they do with other substantyves, as *des hommes plus de mille, des ans plus de cent mille.* But suche as writeth in ryme, so often as the substantyve to *mille*, or the nexte worde folowyng him begynne with a vowell or with *h*, nat havynge his aspyracion, be at their lyberte whether they wyll use *mil* or *mille*. The Romant :

Si mil ý en alumeroyent
Ja moins de feu ne troueroynt.

And this thyng is specially to be noted, for the printers herin do greatly erre, usyng *mil* and *mille* uncertaynly : and therfore where in the thyrde boke of Johan le Mayres illustracions is written : *si furent occis sur le champ quatre vingtz mil nobles hommes et soixante mil varletz*, it wolde be *quatre vingtz mille*, and *soixante mille*. But where as I rede in the Quadrilogue of Alayne Chartier : *trente deux milles combatans*, the boke wolde be corrected, for *mille* never reseveth *s* for no maner of spekyng : but, if we use to say : they be kylled by hundredes or by thousandes, or he selleth his ware by hundredes and by thousandes, not expressynge any substantyve, they use, in all suche sayengs, *cens* and *milliers*, as *ilz sont tuez par cens et par milliers : il vent sa marchandise par cens et par milliers*, and so of suche lyke.

Digitized by Google

Million, in all thynges, is used lyke *cent:* for they say *vng million, deux millions.* And note that *cent* and *mille*, whan they stande for one hundred or one thousande, have never *vng* before them, though *million* have: and whan *million* his joyned to any substantyve, they adde *de* before hym, as *vng million de hommes, vng million de femmes.*

Here foloweth all suche numeralles as be of seconde sorte, by whiche they shewe in what ordre or place one thyng is to another.

Premier, fyrst.
Second, seconde.
Tiers or *troysiesme*, thyrde.
Quart or *quatriesme*, fourth.
Quint or *cinquiesme*, fyfte.
Sixiesme, sixte.
Septiesme, seventh.
Huictiesme, eyght.
Neufiesme, nynthe.
Dixiesme, tenthe.
Onziesme, elevynth.
Douziesme, twelfyth.
Treiziesme, thyrteenth.
Quatorziesme, fourteenth.
Quinziesme, fyfteenth.
Seziesme, syxteenth.
Dixseptiesme, sevynteenth.
Dixhuitiesme, eyghtenth.
Dixneufiesme, nynetenth.
Vingtiesme, twenteth.
Vingt et vngiesme, one and twenteth.
Vingt et deuxiesme, two and twenteth.
Trentiesme, thyrteth.
Trente et vngiesme, one and thyrteth.
Quarantiesme, fourteth.
Quarante et vngiesme, one and fourteth.
Cinquantiesme and
Cinquantanier, used of Gillaume Dalexis en son blason, fyftyth.
Soixantiesme, syxteth.
Septantiesme, seventyth.
Octantiesme, eyghteth.
Nonantiesme.
Quatre vingtziesme.
Quatre vingtz et dixiesme.
Centiesme.
Deuxcentiesme.
Troyscentiesme.
Milliesme.
Deux milliesme.
Troys milliesme.
Cent milliesme
Dernier.

All numeralles of this sorte be adjectyves and forme their femynynes out of their masculynes, their plurell nombres out of their singulers, accordynge as in the adjectyve I have all redy declared, as *premier premiers, premiere premieres, troysiesme troysiesmes:* but lyke as in our tonge we ever use byfore suche numeralles their artycle, sayeng: the first, the seconde, the thyrde, the fourth, and so of all other, so in the frenche tonge these numeralles have ever their artycle byfore them, of suche gendre and nombre as the substantyves whiche they be joyned unto dothe requyre, as *le premier chapitre, la*

premiere raison, les premiers hommes, les premieres fundacions, etc. But where as I rede : *il est le cinquantainier de son blason*, I wolde have sayd, *le cinquantiesme*, for of this sorte, endyng in *ier*, they have no more but *le premier* and *le dernier*.

Here foloweth howe suche numeralles
as be of the thyrde sorte
shall be used.

In numeralles of the thyrde sorte, wherby is expressed howe often a dede is done, is no maner diffyculte in the frenche tonge; but addynge *foys* to the numeralles of the first sorte may be expressed any maner nombre, as for ones, twyse, thrise, foure tymes, fyve tymes, ten tymes, twenty tymes, a hundred tymes, a thousande tymes, they saye : *vne foys, deux foys, troys foys, quatre foys, cinq foys, dix foys, vingt foys, cent foys, mille foys*, and so of all other, rehersyng the nombre and addyng to *foys*.

Here foloweth certayne exemples
to knowe farther howe they
expresse nombres or
thynges in a mul-
tytude.

They be taken bothe two : *ilz sont prins tous deux*. They were bytwene eyght and nyne thousande horses : *ilz estoyent de huict à neuf mille cheuaulx*. There is upon a thurty or fourty men : *il y a quelque trente ou quarante hommes*. They be aboute twenty : *ilz sont enuiron vingt*. I have to the nombre of thurty or fourty houndes : *jay vne trentayne ou quarantayne de chiens*. I have halfe a dousaine, a dousayne or a score : *jay vne demye dousayne, vne douzayne ou vne vingtayne*.

Thus endeth the Numeralles, and here after foloweth the chapiters of the Pronowne.

Digitized by Google

Some body, *quelcun*, or *quelqune*: cap. xxix, reg. 2.
Some, *les vngz*, *les aulcuns*, *les aultres*, *les aulcunes*, *quelque*, *de* or *tel*. cap. xxix, reg. 3.
Suche, *tel*, *autel*, and *itel*; cap. xxxi, reg. 2.

T

Thou, *tu*; thou, *il*, *te*; cap. v, reg. 1.
Thou, *toy*, the, *te*. eodem.
The, *toy*; eodem.
They, *ilz*; cap. xi, reg. 1.
Them, *les*; them, *leur*; cap. eodem, reg. 2.
Them, *eulx*; cap. eodem, reg. 3.
Them, *les*; them, *leur*; cap. eodem, reg. 4.
They, *elles*; cap. xii, reg. 1.
Them, *les*; them, *leur*; cap. eodem, reg. 2.
They, *elles*, them, *elles*, cap. eodem, reg. 3.
Them, *se*; cap. xiii, reg. 1.
Them, *soy*; cap. eodem, reg. 2.
Thou, *tu*; cap. xv, reg. 1.
Thou, *tu*, eodem.
Thou, thy selfe, *tu mesmes*; cap. xvi, reg. 1.
They themselfe, *ilz mesmes*, eodem.
They themselfe, *elles mesmes*; eodem.
Thy selfe, *toy mesmes*; cap. eodem, reg. 2.
Them selfe, *eulx mesmes*; cap. eodem, reg. 2.
Them selfe, *elles mesmes*; eodem.
Thou, *toy*; cap. xvii, reg. 1.
Their, *leur*; eodem.
Thyne owne, *le tien*; cap. xviii, reg. 1.
Their owne, *le leur*; eodem.
Thy, *ton*; cap. xix, reg. 2.
Thyne, *le te*, *la ta*, *les te*; cap. xix, reg. 1.
Their, *leur*, *le leur*, *la leur*, *les leurs*; cap. xxi, reg. 1.
Thyne, *ton*; his, *te*, *ta*, *tes*, cap. eodem, reg. 4.
The what, *quel* or *quelle*, cap. eodem, reg. 2.
The whiche, *lequel* or *laquelle*; cap. xxiiii, reg. 1.
The whiche, *lesquelz* or *lesquelles*; eodem.
To the whiche, *lesquelz*, or *lesquelles*; eodem.
This, these, *ce*; cap. xxv, reg. 1.
They, *ce*; eodem.
This, *cecy*; that, *cela*; cap. xxvi, reg. 1.
This sameselfe man, *cestuy*; capit. xxviii, reg. 1.
This selfesame thyng, *ycestuy*, eodem.
This same, *ycelluy*; this selfesame, *ycelle*; eodem.

W

We ourselfe, *nous mesmes*, cap. xvi, reg. 1.
We, *nous*; cap. x, reg. 1.
Who, whome, *qui*; cap. xxii, reg. 1.
What maner, *lesquelz*, *lesquelles*; cap. xxii, reg. 2.
What, *que*; what, *quoy*, cap. xxii, reg. 3
Whiche, *qui*; cap. xxiiii, reg. 1.
What, *quelconque*, *quelconques*, or *quelque*: cap. xxxiiii, reg. 1.

A

Aulcun homme, any man; cap. xxix, reg. 1.
Auecques nous et vous, with us and you; cap. x, reg. 1.
Ayde moy, helpe me; cap. xiiii, reg. 1.

B

Bailles moy cecy, gyve me this same; cap. xxvi, reg. 1.
Baylle moy du pain, gyve me some breed; cap. xxix, reg. iiii.

C

Comme fist Anchises, etc. lyke as Anchises dyd the whiche; cap. xxiiii, reg. 2.
Ce chemin, this way; *ceste maison*, this house cap. xxv, reg. 1.
Ces chemins, these wayes; *ces maysons*, these houses; eodem.
Cest bien dist, it is well sayd; cap. xxv, reg. 2.
Cest a moy, it is myne; eodem.
Cest mon desir, it is my desyre, eodem.
Ce ne sont point gens pour nous, they be no men for us; cap. xxv, reg. 5.

Cil or celuy enfant dont je vous ay parlé cy devant, this same chylde wherof I have afore tolde you; cap. xxvii, reg. 2.

Cest quelque beste ou quelque arbre, it is some beest or some tre; cap. xxix, reg. 4.

Chascun oyseau, every byrde; capit. xxix, reg. 5.

D

Dieu le fit, God made hym; *Dieu la fit*, God made her; cap. vi, reg. 5.

De cette seigneurie qui soub: laquelle, of the same lordshyp under the whiche; cap. xxiiii, reg. 4.

De tout mon cueur, with all my herte; cap. xxxi, reg. 1.

E

Elle aime, she loveth; cap. vii, reg. 1.

Et que vausse le roy Angloys soy glorifier, I had sene the Englysshe kynge glorifye hym; cap. ix, reg. 3.

Elles ayment, they love; *elles parlent*, they speke; cap. xii, reg. 1.

Et luy fist la reverence en soy humiliant, and dyd hym reverence in humylyng hym; cap. xiii, reg. 2.

Elle mesmes le vit, she herselfe sawe it; cap. xvi, reg. 2.

Encores dy je que peu en doit il priser sa naissance, yet saye I that lytle ought he to prayse his byrthe; cap. xxiii, reg. 2.

En toutes lesquelles choses il estoit obeissant, in all the whiche thynges he was obedyent; cap. xxiiii, reg. 4.

F

Faictes a aultruy, do to another man or body; cap. xxxiii, reg. 1.

I

Il est bon, he is good; cap. i, reg. 1.

Je ayme, I love; *je parle*, I speke; cap. iiii, reg. 1.

Il me fault, it behoveth me; *il me cuit*, it yteheth; cap. iiii, reg. 2.

Il me regarde, he beholdeth me; cap. iiii, reg. 3.

Je ne scay moy, I wot nat I; cap. iiii, reg. 4.

Il luy fault, he must; cap. vi, reg. 1.

Il mesme le fera, he himselfe shall do it; cap. xvi, reg. 2.

Je mesmes le vis, I myselfe sawe it; cap. xvi, reg. 1.

Je le vois, I se hym; cap. vi, reg. 3.

Je luy fays une robe, I make hym a gowne; cap. eodem, reg. 6.

Il luy fault, she must; cap. vii, reg. 2.

Je la regarde, I beholde her; cap. vii, reg. 3.

Il se tua de son glaive, he kylled him with his weapen; cap. ix, reg. 1.

Il le tua, he kylled hym; cap. eodem, reg. 2.

Ilz ayment, they love; cap. xi, reg. 1.

Je les ayme, I love them; cap. xii, reg. 2.

Ilz se tuerent de leur glaives, they kylled them with their wepens; cap. xiii, reg. 1.

Il na point de cause de soy emerveiller, he hath no cause to mervayle; cap. xiii, reg. 2.

Il le nous envoira, he shall sende it us; cap. xiiii, reg. 1.

Je me bas, I beate me; cap. xv, reg. 1.

Je le feray moy mesmes, I wyll do it myselfe; cap. xvi, reg. 2.

Je ayme moy mesmes, I love myselfe; eodem.

Il ma osté ma robe, he hath taken away my gowne; cap. xi, reg. 2.

Je me desloge, I departe out of my logynge; cap. xxi, reg. 3.

Je ay le mien ou est le tien, I have myne where is thyne; cap. xi, reg. 4.

Il est bon, it is good; *il ne vault rien*, it is naught; cap. xxv, reg. 2.

Il pleut, it rayneth; *il tonne*, it thondreth; cap. xxv, reg. 3.

Je le ayme, I love it; *je le hays*, I hate it; eodem.

Je le ayderay en tout ce que je puis, I shall helpe hym in all that I may; cap. eodem, reg. 4.

Il est perdu sans nul remede, he is loste without any remedy; cap. xxix, reg. 2.

Il y a quelqun a luys, there is some body at the dore; cap. xxix, reg. 3.

Je me pence aussi digne que ung tel, I thynke I am as worthy as suche a man; cap. xxix, reg. 4.

Digitized by Google

Ilz sentreayment lung lautre, they love togyther everyche other; eodem, reg. 6.

Je croy que en loyaulté ne est nul tel, I wene that in trouth there is none suche; cap. xxx, reg. 3.

Je ne voy ame, I se no man or body; cap. xxx, reg. 4.

Il ny a en luy grace quelconque, he hath no maner of grace in him; eodem, reg. 5.

Je ne voy meillieure similitude, I se no better similytude; cap. eodem, reg. 6.

Je ne ay point de pain, I have no breed; cap. eodem, reg. 7.

Je ne ay point de argent, I have no moneye; eodem.

Telz parolles auoient ilz entre eulx, suche lyke wordes were bytwene them; cap. xxxii, reg. 2.

L

Len or lon peult auoir de telz hostes assés, one maye have suche gestes ynowe; cap. viii, reg. 1.

Le mien, le tien, le sien, le nostre, le vostre, le leur; cap. xviii, reg. 1.

Le boureau premier luy benda les yeulx et puis luy coupa la teste, the hangeman dyd first bynde his eyes and after dyd cut of his heed; cap. xxi, reg. 1.

Le homme qui commence et ne peult point paracheuer, il ne se fait point tenir pour sage, the man whiche begynneth and can nat make an ende, is nat to be holden wyse; cap. xxiii, reg. 1.

Le homme en quoy je mettoye toute ma fiance, the man in whom I dyd put all my trust; cap. xxiii, reg. 3.

Le dernier qui est le plus desiré, the last whiche is the most desired; cap. xxiiii, reg. 3.

Les vngs disent ainsi, some say so; cap. xxix, reg. 4.

Les aultres le contraire, and some the contrarye; eodem.

Les aulcuns sont trompés, some be begyled; eod.

Len se deueroit bien garder comment il se joue a plusieurs, a man had nede beware howe he playeth with many men; cap. xxxv, reg. 1.

M

Moy, toy, soy, nous, vous, leur, be formed *mon, ton, son, nostre, vostre, leur*; cap. xvii, reg. 1.

Mon ame, my soule; cap. xix, reg. 2.

Mes habillemens, my garmentes; *mes robes*, my gownes; cap. xx, reg. 1.

Mettés trestout dedens, put in all togythar: cap. xxxi, reg. 2

N

Nous aymons, we love; *vous parles*, you speke; cap. x, reg. 1.

Nous les aymons, we love them; cap xi, reg. 2.

Nulluy ne peult endurer ses conditions, no body may abyde his condycions, c. xxx, reg. 1.

Nul nest tenu oultre son pouuoyr, no man is bounde above his power; cap. xxx, reg. 2.

Nulle amour ne peult estre plus grande que celle de la mere au filz, no love may be greater than the love of the mother to the chylde; cap. xxx, 3.

O

On peult estre bien joieulx, a man may be gladde: cap. viii, reg. 1.

Ostés cela, take away that, cap. xxvi, reg. 1.

Onques nul neust autel martire, was never man had suche another martyrdome; cap. xxxii, reg. 2.

P

Point de pain, any breed; *point de feu*, any fyre; cap. xxix, reg. 2.

Q

Qui ira luy, who shal go he; cap. vi, reg. 7.

Qui iront eulx, who shall go they (men); cap. xi, reg. 3.

Qui iront elles, who shall go they (women); cap. xii, reg. 3.

Que luy fault il, what eyleth hym; cap. xiiii, reg. 2.

Qui sont ceulx contre qui vous auez a gerroier, who be they agaynst whom you have to warre; cap. xxii, reg. 1.

Digitized by Google

Quelles gens estes vous, ne quelle dureté a il en voz couraiges, what folkes be you, or what hardnesse is in your corage; cap. XXII, reg. 2.

Que dites vous, what say you; cap. XXII, reg. 3.

Quelconque or *quelzconques* or *quelque*, for what so ever; cap. XXXIIII, reg. 1.

S

Son chef, her heed; *sa face*, her face; cap. XIX, reg. 1.

Sa sainture rompit, his gyrdle brake; cap. XXI, reg. 1.

Se vous avés aulcune matiere, if you have eny matter; cap. XXIX, reg. 1.

Se vous voiez aulcun passer par ycy, if you se any body passe by; cap XXIX, reg. 2.

Sans fraude ne corruption quelconques, without fraude or any maner corrupcion; eodem.

T

Tant estoit Paris agreable a ung chascun, so moche was Paris agreable to every man; cap. XXIX, reg. 5.

Tant chascun sen deust rejouir. cap. XXIX, reg. 7.

Tel maistre tel varlet, suche maystre suche man; cap. XXXII, reg. 1.

Telz crimes telz paynes, suche faultes suche peynes; eodem.

V

Ung aultre homme, another man; cap. XXXIII, reg. 1.

Here endeth the chapiters of the Pronowne,
and here after foloweth the annotacions of the verbes.

OF THE VERBE.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FIRST ACCYDENT BELONGYNG TO VERBES ACTYVES PARSONALLES, WHERBY MAY TO THE LERNER MORE CLERELY APERE HOWE AND WHAN THE FRENCHE MEN USE ANY OF THEIR EYGHT MODES.

Whan they shewe or declare a dede to be done, they use ever some tence of the indycatyve mode, as for I speke, I spake, I have spoken, I had spoken, I shall speke, they say : *je parle, je parloye, jay parlé, jauoye parlé, je parleray*. And whan they joyne two sentences togyther with this conjunction *que*, whose englysshe is « that », the verbe that cometh in the latter sentence and foloweth next after *que*, shall be of the subjunctyve mode, as wyll you that I do it? *voulez vous que je le face?* He commaunded me that I shulde do it : *il me commanda que je le fisse*.

And whan we use any of these signes « wolde, shulde », or « myght »

before a verbe, they use some tence of the poteneiall mode, excepte it be in a sentence that foloweth after *que*, whose englysshe is « that », for than that verbe shall be of the subjunctyve mode, as I wolde speke with hym gladly : *je parleroys a luy voulentiers.* I wolde speke with the counsayle or ever I shulde have spoken to the kyng : *je parleroys auec le conseil auant que je auroys parlé au roy.*

And whan they commaunde a dede to be done, they use ever some tence of the imperatyve mode, as speke to me : *parlez a moy.* Let me speke first : *que je parle premier.* And whan they wysshe a dede to be done, they use some tence of the optatyve mode, as well may he do : *bien face il.* Well mygyht he have done : *bien fist il.* And whan they condyscion, if a dede be done, that another thyng shall therof folowe, they use some suche tenses as may belonge to the condiscyonall mode, as if I speke with hym : *si je parle a luý.*

And whan two verbes come bothe togyder in one sentenee, of whiche the first is no signe nor the seconde no partyciple, the latter of them shall be of the infynityve mode, and so shall all suche verbes as have to, or for to, byforė them and folowe another verbe in the same sentence, as I can speke well : *je scay bien parler.* I am come for to speke with you : *je suis vena pour parler auecques vous.*

But all these thynges shall in my annotacions upon this nexte accydent more clerely apere.

Notyng here first that of these seven modes the indycatyve, potencyall, imperatyve and optatyve may be used where the sentence hath no mo verbes but onely one, as *je layme bien, je le voerroýs voulentiers; vien a moy, bon homme; face de moy Diea a son bon plaisir;* but the other thre modes can never be used but where there be mo verbes than one, but with this dyfferenee that the subjunctyve and condiscionall mode requyre ever two dyvers sentences, the infynityve mode requyreth two dyverse verbes in one sentence, as I have in party afore touched, as *il veult que je le face; si je le fays je payerai lamende; il le veult fayre maulgré moy.*

Digitized by Google

EXEMPLES TAKEN OUT OF THE EPYSTELS OF JASON TO MEDEA AND OF DYDO TO ENEAS, WHERBY MAYE EVYDENTLY APERE THAT THE FRENCHE TONGE USETH ALL THESE SEVEN MODES HERE AFORE REHERSED.

JASON TO MEDEA.

Fay que je soye tousjours ton oblygé,	*fay*, imparatyve; *que je soye*, subjunctyve.
Et que mon mal soit par toy soulagé,	*que soit*, subjunctyve.
Et sil estoyt quil te pleust sans eschange	*sil estoyt*, condycionall; *quil te pleust*, subjunct.
Estre saisie de moy qui suis estrange,	*estre*, infynityve; *suis*, indycatyve.
Plus tost me puisse la vie deffaillir	*puisse*, optatyve; *defaillir*, infynityve.
Qua nul besoing je te veuille faillir,	*que je veuille*, subjunctyve.
Ne que jamais aultre femme je espouse	*que je espouse*, subjunctyve.
Fors toy sans plus ou jay mamour enclose.	*jay enclose*, indycatyve.
De ce promis je appelle en tesmoignage	*je appelle*, indycatyve.
Dame Juno prochaine en cest affaire.	

OF THE POTENCYALL MODE
EXEMPLE OF THE SAYENG OF DYDO TO ENEAS.

Que diroys tu alors en ton courage	*diroys*, potenciall.
Voiant perir toy et ton navigaige?	
Certes Enée ton faulx parjurement	
Primier viendroit a ton entendement.	*viendroyt*, potenciall.
Et si seroyt la Dido habandonée,	*seroyt*, potenciall.
Que par ta faulte auroys a mort donnée,	*auroys donnée*, potenciall.
Lors paroystroyt au devant de ta veue	*paroystroyt*, potenciall.
Lymage froyde de ta femme deceue, etc.	

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SECONDE ACCYDENT BELONGYNG TO VERBES ACTYVES PARSONALLES, AND FIRST TO KNOWE HOWE AND WHAN THEY USE ANY OF THE SYXE TENSES OF THEIR INDYCATYVE MODES.

Whan they shewe an acte or dede to be, at this present tyme, in doynge, they use ever the present tence of this mode, as if they wolde shewe howe, at this presente tyme, a man speketh, or beholdeth, or dothe any other acte, they say : *vng homme parle, vng homme regarde*, usyng suche nombre and person of this present tence as the nomynatyve requyreth.

And here it is to be noted that, though we use to circumlocute the presente and preter imparfite tenses of all our verbes actyves par-

Digitized by Google

sonalles with the same tenses of this verbe « I do », so that with us it is all one to say « I speke », and « I do speke » : « I spake » and « I « dyd speke » : « I behelde » and « I dyd beholde », the frenchmen have no suche lyke thing in their tonge, but ever use the tense selfe onely, accordyng as the sentence requyreth. But many tymes the frenchmen use the tenses of *je men vas*, and the partyciple of a verbe or his infinityve mode for the tenses of verbes. The Romant : *que vous yroye deuisant* for *que vous deuiseroye : je voys mourir* for *je me meurs : je voys danser : amour va ses soulas doublant : et vont chantans a voix jolie* : howe be it suche maners of spekyng may signyfye a preparynge or begynnyng to do a dede.

TO KNOWE WHAN THE FRENCHE MEN USE THE PRETERIT TENSES OF THEIR INDYCATYVE MODES.

In the usynge of their preterparfyte and preterplusparfyte tenses is unto us no diffycultye, for, lyke as we, in our tonge, circumlocute these two tenses with the persons of « I have » and « I had », and our partyciples preterit, so do they in frenche cyrcumlocut the same tenses with the persons of *je ay* and *je auoye*, and their partyciples, as for « I have spoken, I have behelde, I have herde » they say : *jay parlé, jay regardé, jay ouy* : and for « I had spoken, I had behelde, « I had herde », *jauoÿe parlé, jauoye regardé, jauoÿe ouy*; and so of all other verbes actyves parsonalles thorough bothe the tonges, lyke as I have afore touched in the first accydent. But to knowe whan they use their other two preterit tenses it is unto us somethyng more diffyculte.

Digitized by Google

TO KNOWE THERFORE HOWE AND WHAN THE FRENCHE MEN USE THEIR PRETER IMPARFYTE TENCE, AND WHAN THEIR INDIFFYNYTE TENCE, WHICHE NAME I BOROWE OF THE GREKES, FOR THEY HAVE A TENCE WHICHE THEY CALL *AORISTUS*, THAT IS TO SAY, *INDIFINITUS*, WHICHE MOCHE RESEMBLETH THIS TENCE IN THE FRENCHE TONGHE.

Whan the frenche men write an hystory or make rehersall of any acte or mater that is passed, intendyng to declare the cyrcumstances or maners howe the same hystorye or acte was done, they have chefely their consyderacion upon the tyme whiche was present whan the same actes were in doynge. And all suche partyculer dedes as aboute that tyme were begon, and incontynently, aboute the same present tyme, ended and over passed, all suche maner of dedes expresse they by their indyfinyte tence : and all suche dedes as, at the same tyme, were in doynge and had contynuaunce after the same present tyme, all suche actes expresse they by their preter imparfyte tence. So that their preter imparfyte tence serveth to expresse the chefe actes that they wyll speke of, and their indiffynyte tence to declare the partyculer actes and cyrcumstances whiche overpassed in the meane whyle, as, if I wolde shewe one that I was yesterday at Yorke, and what thynges chaunced me in the meane season that I was there, as I met there with a man whiche salved me and talked with me of many thynges, they say : *je estoÿs hier a Yorke; la je rencontraÿ vng homme qui me salua et men parla de plusieurs choses.*

EXEMPLE TAKEN OUT OF JEHAN LE MAYRE, IN HIS SECONDE BOKE OF ILLUSTRACIONS, FOR A DECLARACYON OF THIS RULE.

Endementiers Achilles trayna villainnement le corps du noble Hector jusques au tambeau de Patroclus, et illecques le collocqua sur la terre par maniere de vantise et glorifiance, a la veue de tous les Grecz, aulsquelz il

plaisoit beaucoup de le voir ainsi, comme celluy qui souloit estre le plus redoubté de leurs ennemis, et comme ceulx qui peu prisoient le demourant, et pour ce que le fait de la guerre estoit desormais ainsi comme en sureté, ilz sadonnerent a toute liesse. Et le lendemain Achilles, pour faire honneur a feu son amý Patroclus, mist sus vng grand tourney, et celebra les jeulx funebres de toutes manieres desbatementz au tumbeau dudit Patroclus, en destribuant par grande largesse diuerses manieres de pris a ceulx qui mieulx desseruirent. Et quand lesditz jeulx furent finés, chacun se retourna en sa tente.

Here in this matter is *plaisoyt*, *prisoýent*, *souloýt* and *estoýt*, of the preter imparfyte tence, for here is chiefly intended by the auctour to shewe howe moche it pleased the Grekes, at that tyme, to se the body of Hector so trayned by Achilles, by cause he was wont to be so redoubtable to them, and howe lytle they than estemed the resydewe of the force of Troye, and for so moche as they were from thence forthe in maner in savetye, what sportes and feestes were also, at the same tyme, made for the honour of Patroclus: and here is *trayna*, *colloqua*, *adonerent*, *mit sus*, *celebra*, *desserairent*, *furent* and *retourna* of the indiffynite tence, for all these actes be but passyngly brought in, as thynges that were done and overpassed in the meane whyle that these chefe actes were in doyng.

This rule therfore is so generall thorowe all the frenche tonge that I suppose this exemple to be suffycient, save onely that I thynke it requisyte here to adverstyse the lerner that, if the reherser of any actes that be paste shewe an hundred dedes togyther, whiche all were in doynge and contynued attones at any season whiche somtyme was present, he shall expresse alle these dedes by the preter imparfyte tence.

EXEMPLE TAKEN OUT OF ALAYNE CHARTIERS BYBLE WHICHE HE SENT TO THE NOBLES OF FRAUNCE, SPEKYNG OF PEACE.

Quant en France estoye,
Je entretenoye
Seurté par voye,
Par les villes quoye:

Digitized by Google

Si que nulz ny meffaisoient,
Toutes gens alloyent
Quel part qui vouloyent
Et ne se melloyent,
Ne ja ne parloyent
Fors de liesse et de joye.
De gens la peuploye,
La foy augmentoye.
Justice gardoye,
Sience ÿ mettoye
Et tous en surté venoyent:
Les marchans gaigneoyent,
Nobles voyagoyent,
Et chascun planté de monnoye:
Riche la tenoye,
Les bons sustenoye,
Honneur maynteuoye,
Gens y amenoye.
Tous estrangiers ÿ venoyent,
Les princes dormoyent,
Les grans despendoyent,
Povers ÿ parloyent,
Tous en amendoient.
Cestoyt de honneur la montjoye.
Las trop fuit memore, etc.

In this place hath Alayne Chartier styll contynued the preter imparfyte tence, for his intent is to declare that, durynge the tyme that peace was honoured in Fraunce, all these actes, by the meane of her, were in doynge in the realme, and by her preserved in contynuaunce so longe as she endured.

THAT OUR TONGE, WITH THE SECONDE BOKE, HELPETH US ALSO TO KNOWE THE USE OF ALL OTHER TENSES, SAVE OF THE INDIFFYNITE SUBJUNCTYVE.

For the use of any other tyme in any of the modes is no difficulty, save onely whan they use their indiffynite subjunctyve.

Digitized by Google

TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE THE INDIFFYNYTE TENCE
OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

The indiffynite of the subjunctyve mode foloweth ever the indiffynite or the preter parfyte tence of the indycative or optatyve, so that he have this signe « that », byfore hym, and one of these signes in englysshe « wolde, shulde, coulde, ought or myght, wolde have, shulde have, coulde have », etc., as the verbe folowynge *que* shall requyre.

EXEMPLE TAKEN OUT OF THE EPYSTLE OF PHYLLES TO DEMOPHON, WHERE THE INDIFFYNITE SUBJUNCTYVE FOLOWETH THE INDIFFYNITE INDYCATIVE

Mays pour quoy fut ce amy a ton aduis,
Qui ne la print pour femme en tel deuis.
Ce fust affin que poynt tu ne heritasses
A tous ses biens, et que ne succedasses
A son royalme come filz naturel
Et te laissa bastard et viure tel.

Here is *fut* and *print* indiffynites indycatyve, and *heritasses* and *succedasses* indiffynites subjunctyve, by cause they come after *que*. But where the boke is *ce fust affin*, in the stede of *ce fut*, that is by the ignoraunce of printers whiche fayle in no one thing more than in this, for *fust* is the indiffynite subjunctyve, and *fut* the indiffynite indycative, whiche may nat be confounded, as shall herafter apere, where this errour of printers is more evydently declared. And shortly after, in the same epystle, foloweth :

Et pleust aux dieux que plus tost fussent ceulx
Mors auant terme a leur naistre angoysseux,
Que pour leur viure en maniere aastere
Tu perdisses ta part hereditaire.

Herafter the optatyve foloweth the indiffynite subjunctyve, but these signes « wolde, shulde, coulde, ought » or « myght », and « wolde have, shulde have, coulde have, ought have » or « myght have », and the signe that dothe chiefly helpe us to knowe whan he shulde use

Digitized by Google

this tence and all other, as I have sayd, maye be knowen by the seconde boke, save onely that, in the present infynityve is a diffycnlty to knowe whan we shall use *a*, *de* or *pour*, byfore hym, or use the infynityve without any signe atall.

TO KNOWE THE USE OF THE PRESENT INFYNITYVE IN THE FRENCHE TONGE.

The frenche tonge, though they use their present infynityve immediatly after an other verbe as the latynes do, for the moste parte, as « I wyll do it » *je le vueulx faire*, yet they use to put also one of these thre preposycions *a*, *de* or *pour*, byfore their infynityve, lyke as we somtyme do « for », as it is all one with us to says « I am come « to speke with you » and « I am come for to speke with you ».

TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE THE INFYNITYVE MODE WITHOUT ANY SIGNE.

Whan the sentence falleth so that two verbes come togyther all in one sentence, without any accusatyve case, the laste of them shall be of the infynityve mode lyke as it is in latyn, without outher *a*, *de* or *pour*, and though we adde nat this signe « to » byfore our latter verbe in our tonge. The verbes that comenly come byfore an other verbe, all in one sentence, be these « I wyll, I may, I ought, I can, « I am wont », and verbes imparsonalles, as « I muste, it behoveth, it « becometh », as *je vueil parler, je puis parler, je doybs parler, je scay parler, je le voys venir, je sens approucher, je souloye parler, il fault parler, il conuient parler :* so that unto clerkes to open this thyng, *verba proeretica*, that is to say, *electina*, *et verba sensus et impersonalia* wyll have an infynityve without any signe.

Regula. Whan the sentence falleth so that there cometh this relatyve « whiche » and his verbe, and than an infynityve mode with this sygne « to » byfore hym, than they use their infynityve mode without any signe, as *je cognoys bien la chose qui te faict venir : il ny a rien ycy qui te doybt greuer :* I knowe well the cause whiche causeth the to come : there is nothyng here whiche ought to greve the.

TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *POUR*, *DE*, OR *A*, BYFORE AN INFYNITYVE MODE IN THE FRENCHE TONGE, AND FIRST WHERE WE SHALL USE *POUR*.

Whan the sentence falleth so, in our tonge, that we use this signe « to » or « for to » byfore a verbe, so that the same verbe may serve to make answere to this questyon wherfore, demaunded of the verbe and nomynatyve case that went byfore, the frenche men adde than *pour* byfore their infynityve modes, as if we say « he is come to speke « with you » or « for to speke with you », if we aske why is he come, or what is the cause, or wherfore is he come, to speke with you maketh a dyrecte answere, and therfore I must say in frenche, *il est venu pour parler auecques vous.*

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

Tout droyt men viens pour repasser la mer,
Lors tout a coup naigent et oultre tirent
Pour paruenir au loyer quilz desirent,
Puis jescoute pour mon cueur resjouyr.

Here and in all suche lyke, is *pour* used before *repasser, paruenir, resiouyr,* for they answere to these questions : *pour quoy men viens je tout droyt? pour quoy nagent ilz tout a coup et tirent ilz tout oultre? pour quoy escouté je?*

WHAN WE SHALL USE *DE*.

But whan the sentence falleth so in our tonge that we use this signe « to » byfore a verbe, so that the same verbe may serve to make answere to this questyon what to do, or wherto, demaunded of the verbe and the nomynatyve case that went byfore, the frenche men adde than *de* byfore their infinityve modes, as, if we say « he is « bounden to serve you », if we aske wherto or what to do is he bounden, to serve you maketh a dyrecte answere to the questyon, and therfore I must saye in frenche : *il est tenu de vous seruyr.*

Digitized by Google

EXEMPLES OF THIS RULE.

Que chascun de nous sauance de couryr.

Dont je mauldis la mer aussi le vent,
Qui ten garde de venir si souuent.

Donne a mes yeulx appetit de pleurer.

Here and in alle suche lyke use the frenche men *de* byfore *courryr, venir, plourer,* for they answere to this questyon : *a quoy fayre est ce que chascun de nous sauance? a quoy fayre garde la mer et le vent? a quoy fayre desire je que tu donnes a mes yeulx appetit.*

Regula. So that *pour* is used whan the infynityve mode is cause of the acte that gaeth byfore hym, and *de* is used whan the infynityve mode is the effecte of the dede that went byfore hym.

WHAN WE SHALL USE *A* BYFORE INFYNITYVES IN THE FRENCHE TONGE.

Whan the sentence falleth so that we use this verbe « I am » with an adjectyve, before this signe « to » and his infynityve mode, the frenche tonge useth *a*, as *il est bon a veoyr,* it is good to se. *La rayson est bien aysée a entendre*, the reason is very easy to understande. *Le quel seroyt nombrer difficille.*

Et ma mayn certes est mieulx aprise et duicte
A me donner par mer voye et conduicte
Et a naiger pour souuent te reuoyr.

But this rule is nat so utterly generall as the other here afore, but they may gyve the larner occasyon to consyder further howe to use *a* in this behalfe.

Also whan the verbe, that cometh byfore « to » and the infynityve mode in our tonge, betokeneth a begynnyng of the dede or passyon of the mynde, for a dede whiche by the infynityve mode is fynysshed, they use *a* byfore their infynityve. Verbes betokenyng begynnyng or preparynge to do a dede be these « I begyn, I prepare, I am aboute, « I assaye »; and verbes betokenyng affection of the mynde for this

purpose be these • I thynke, I suppose, I consent, I wyn, I lese •, and suche lyke.

EXEMPLES OF THIS RULE.

Dont je me mis a escripre ou trasser.

Pour la tempeste o fremir commencay.

Ne que gaignes a me persecuter.

Et a aymer doulcement consenty.

Et me ayder de mes bras non apris
A bien nouer pour auoyr vng tel pris.

Quant tu me pris de loing a regarder.

Pourquoi craignes a prendre tel payne.

Il cuide tousjours a l'eaue du fleune attayndre.

Tendant les bras deuers moy qui mapreste
A te faire joieux recueil et feste.

So that an infynityve of any of these verbes may have *a* and his infynityve, if the sentence do so fall, as

Jay mayntesfoys couraige sans daugier
De messaier a passer de legier
Et de noiger moy mesmes qui suis femme.

And that two or thre infynityves shulde folowe one an other that is none inconvenience, if the sentence do so require, as *je suis venu pour le fayre scauoyr juger entre le bon et le mal, pour venir prendre* for to come to take. Regula

And howe that the infynityve actyve may have the passyve signyficatyon after *je fays* with *a*, as *autant me nuyt, autant fayt a blasmer ceste dame*, it shall herafter apere whan I speke of the infynityve passyve. Regula

And howe that it is moche comen to use the infynityve in the Regula.

Digitized by Google

stede of a substantyve, and to use hym bothe in singuler nombre and in plurell, I have, in dyvers places of this work, touched, as

Jayme pourtant trop mieulx que tu demeures
Jusques a tant que les vagues soyent seures,
Que pour haster lutler ou le venir
Aulcun dommage deust sur toy aduenir.

Le Romant :

Yceulx allers, yceulx venirs,
Yceulx parlers, yceulx pencers
Font aux aymans soubz leur drappeaux
Rudement amaygrir leur peaux.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE THYRDE ACCYDENT BELONGYNG TO VERBES ACTYVES PARSONALLES.

What cyrcumlocution is used thorowe all the preterit perfyte and plusparfyte tenses of all verbes actyves personall, and in their futures subjunctyve, with the tenses of *je ay,* and their preterit partyciple, I have all redy shewed by exemple in the seconde boke. But where as the partyciple, in suche cyrcumlocution, dothe nat ever remayne unchaunged, but, by the dyvers gendre and nombre of the accusatyve case, cometh byfore the verbe in ordre, or by reason of the antecedent comyng byfore *qui*, whan he is nomynatyve case to a verbe, is dyversly chaunged, as *tu mas vaincue, mais quoy jestoys femme,* and

O doulces seurs qui taat ay regretées !

I shall of this thynge have better occasyou to speke herafter upon the fyfth accydent belongyng to partyciples.

ANNOTACIONS UPON THE FOURTHE ACCYDENT BELONGYNG TO VERBES ACTYVES PARSONALLES.

Nat onely all the tenses in verbes actyves have two distyncte nombres, except onely the tenses of the infynityve, but also the

verbe must ever be of suche nombre as his nomynatyve case dothe require, savyng that I fynde in comen speche suche maners of spekyng. *Hee Dieu quil est de sottes testes*, for *il y a de sottes testes* : and *faictez le cependant que gyrons au marché*, for *nous yrons* : and *jauons bien beu*, for *nous auons* : and *allons men de par le diable*, for *allons nous en* : and *allons men le diable y ayt parte* : and *jallons bien*, for *nous allons bien*. *Car il nest poynt de doubte quil est assez que quoy quelles soyent tressaiges et prudentes si ont elles marys de meruailleuse meurs.*

And howe two substantyves synguler wyll have a verbe plurell I have all redy declared in the pronowne, as *tout bien et joye les delayssent qui des vices se souillent et entaichent.* Regula

And howe they use to understande their pronownes whan they be nomynatyve cases, lyke as the latynes do, especially if the verbe be a meane verbe, as Regula

Lors men allay par my la prée,

I shall herafter more playnly declare, whan I speke of the meane verbes in this tonge.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FYFTHE ACCYDENT.

The thynges noted here byfore upon the fourthe accydent may also take place here, for in comen speche nat ever the parsons of the verbe have onely *je*, *tu* or *il*, etc. singuler : *nous*, *vous*, *ilz*, etc. plurell, for y fynde, as I have there noted, *je allons* for *nous allons*, etc.

Also nat onely two substantyves singuler, with a conjunction bytwene them, wyll have a verbe of the plurell nombre, but in this tonge is used concepcion parsonall, lyke as there is in latyn : how be it, in this thynge, bytwene the latynes and this tonge is a difference. For where as the pronowues so comyng byfore a verbe in latyne muste ever be of the nomynatyve case, as *ego et tu legimus*, *tu et ille legitis*, in the frenche tonge, by reason of the conjunctyon comyng bytwene, the pronownes must nedes be of their oblique case, as *moy et toy lisons*, *toy et luy lisez*.

Digitized by Google

EXEMPLE OF THIS RULE.

Ce doybt au moyns loyal amour permettre.

Que toy et moy fussions bien alliez,
Pour vng jamays et reconciliez.

Quant Othes au long entierement
Tout declare son aduertissement.

Toy et tes gens qui en parees tables
Prenniez repas plaisans et delectables,
Laissatez lors les sumptueux mangiers,
Et fustez tristes en oyant telz dangiers.

Here is *fussions* of the first person plurell governed of *toy et moy*, and *prenniez*, *laissates et fustez* of the seconde parson plurell governed of *toy et tes gens* by concepcion.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SYXTH ACCYDENT.

The theme of the first conjugacion endeth ever in *e*, except that I fynde suche as write in ryme to use apocope, writyng *je te pry* for *je te prye*, and in the future indycatyve and present potenciall I fynde somtyme syncopa used, as *pournoyray*, *donray*, *pouruoyroye*, *donroye*, for *pouruoyeray*, *donneray*, *pouruoyeroye*, *donneroye*.

Upon the seconde conjugacion I note, in this place, nothyng, for here after I speke of this seconde conjugacion in my annotacyons upon *je conuertys*.

I NOTE THESE THYNGES UPON THE THYRDE CONJUGATION.

The theme of the thirde conjugacion, that is to say, his present tence indicatyve, dothe nat ever ende in *s*, for there be some themes whiche ende in *ay*, as *je ay*, *je scay* : some in *oy*, as *je croy*, *je appercoy*, *je voy*, and suche lyke : howe be it the analogye of the tonge requyreth that we shulde say *je ays*, *je scays*, *je croys*, *je appercoys*, *je voys*.

Also the presentes infynityves of the thyrde conjugacion have nat onely *re* and *yr* for their termynacions, for I fynde dyvers endynge

Digitized by Google

in *oyr*, as *chaloyr, vouloyr, faloyr, debuoyr, cheoyr, veoyr, pourueoyr, remanoyr, manoyr, comparoyr, ramenteuoyr,* and suche lyke.

But where as I saye that all verbes of this thyrde conjugacion of many syllables be compowndes of verbes of one syllable, of this thyng I shall herafter have better occasyon to speke.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE CONJUGACION OF *JE PARLE.*

Where I fynde in Alayne Chartier *donismes* and *enfermismes*, for *donasmes* and *enfermasmes*, that is nat to be folowed : and also where I fynde in the same auctour *que je demourge* for *que je demeure*, of *je demure*, that is nat to be folowed.

Where as they use to say *Dieu vous doynt*, and *Dieu vous gart*, and *ainsi mayt Dieu*, for *donne*, and *garde* and *ayde*, that fynde I onely in these thre verbes, whiche dyffer from the generall rule of presentes optatyve in this behalfe.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE CONJUGACION OF *JE CONUERTYS.*

Where as in the conjugacion of *je conuertys*, in the seconde boke, the present subjunctyve and the future imperatyve, and the present optatyve have *je conuertye*, the printers have in the thyng corrupted my boke, as it is unneth possyble that they shulde in all thynges satisfye in so newe and unaccustomed worke unto them. But for *conuertye*, the boke wolde be corrected *conuertisse*, whiche is thus declyned parsonally, *que je conuertisse, que tu conuertisses, quil conuertysse, que nous conuertissions, que vous conuertyssiés, quilz conuertyssent*, and so of the resydewe.

And I note many verbes, in suche auctours as write nowe a dayes, whiche they use nowe ever of this seconde conjugacion onely, whiche Alayne Chartier, and suche as wrote aboute his tyme, dyd use of the first conjugacion, as where they say nowe adayes *je affoyblys, affoyblyr : je affranchys, affranchyr : je demolys, demolyr:* and so of dyvers other, in Alayne Chartiers tyme I fynde them written *je affoyblye, affoyblier: je affranchie, affranchier : je demolie, demolier.* Regula.

Digitized by Google

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FYRST RULE AFTER THE CONJUGACION OF *JE CONUERTYS.*

If the verbe in this tonge be nat a normal, as *je vas* is, suche consonant as the theme begynneth with, suche lyke consonant shall all his tenses, nombres and persones kepe; so that it is the ignorance of the printers whiche write *jeu* for *geu* of *je gys*, as I fynde in the epystle of Zenone unto Paris :

Si nes tu pas le premier qui as eu
Playsyr dicelle et auec elle jeu

for *geu.* And as for *auoyr course*, in Johan le Mayre, for *auoyr courrouse*, and many suche be figurate by syncopa, lyke as he hath *vouldroy*, and *tiendroy* and suche, for *vouldroye*, and *tieneroye:* and *aymeron*, *eschaperon*, *esperon* and suche lyke for *aymerons*, etc. By apocope that thynge dothe he and all suche as write in ryme, by lycence poetycall, to kepe their ryme, and suche lyke fygures use they in all other partes of speche, as *onc* for *oncques*, *donc* for *donques*, *auec* for *auecques*, and suche many other.

In the meane syllables also the consonantes be unchaunged, and therfore where I fynde in Alayne Chartier *que je sequeuure*, for *que je secourre* of *je secours*, and *lors la requeult*, for *recueilt* of *je recueil*, he his nat therin to be folowed. But in vowelles I fynde somtyme addycion of a vowell, as *je me soulace je me soulaceoye*, *je farce je farceoye*, *je menge je mengeoye.* So that whan the theme of a verbe of the first conjugacion endeth in *ce* or in *ge*, than all suche termynacions fynall as ende in a vowell, as *oye*, *ay* or *er*, kepe styll *e* of their theme, contrarye to the generall rule, lest that *c* or *q* comyng byfore *oye*, *ay*, or *er*, shulde be sounded *koye*, *kay*, *ker* : *goye*, *gay*, *ger.* But where as I fynde *je me soulacioye*, I suppose that it wolde be *soulaceoye* and this thynge have I also touched in the first boke. I fynde also in some verbes takyng away of a vowell, as *je grieue jay greué*, *creroye* for *croyeroye :* and in some verbes chaungyng of one vowell for an other, as *je pleure je plouroye*, *je demeure je demouroye*, *je treuue je trouuoye*,

kepyng *ou* in all their other tenses : and *je choys*, I fall, *il chiet*, and *je massis il sassiet*, and *je croy je creus jay creu*, and *je tays je me teus*, *je gys je geus*, *je fiers jay feru*, *je ose jay osé*, and *jay ausé*. (But *ausé* is onely used of Johan le Mayre, for all other say *jay osé*) and *mayne jay mené*, *mener*, and his compoundes *je amayne*, *je pourmayne* : *je me peyne je me sui pené*, *je croy je creus*, and so of dyverse other, wherof to be certayne, the table of verbes shall declare these thinges at length, in every verbe partyculerly, as he fortuneth to come in order.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FIRST OF THE X GENERALL RULES SERVYNG FOR THE THYRDE CONJUGACION.

The verbes of this thyrde conjugacion, if they be symples, be for the moste part but of one syllable, and they be compounde with preposycions, as *je prens* is a symple whiche hath for his compoundes *je reprens*, *je surprens*, *je comprens*, *je entreprens*, *je apprens*, *je emprens*, and so of their other symples.

And generally the compounde verbe foloweth the conjugacion of his symple, save that I fynde of *je fuys* a compounde *je affuye* of the first conjugacion, and of *je viens je viégne bien*.

OF THE FYRST.

The first and seconde persons of this tence muste ever be lyke, in so moche that, where as I fynde certayne verbes endynge in *x*, as *je veulx*, *je vaulx*, *je faulx*, *je deffaulx*, *je assaulx*, by cause that, after *aul*, the orthographye in this tonge admytteh nat *s*, and that these verbes muste nedes have *aul* may apere by their latyn verbes that they come out of, *volo*, *valeo*, *salio*, and be lyke *faulx* as thoughe the latynes sayd *faleo*. So that this thyng may be borne by cause that *x* contayneth in hym selfe an *s*. But where as I fynde in Johan le Mayre dyverse presentes of this conjugacion written with *z*, as *je oyngz*, *je metz*, *je poyngz*, and suche lyke, undouted that is by the ignoraunce of the printers, for *z* is no letter fynall for any verbe in his synguler nombre.

And note that, where as I fynde in Johan le Mayre *il conclud*,

Digitized by Google

il tend, il rend, il vend, and so in the thyrde persons of all other verbes whose latyne verbe endeth in *do* or in *déo*, after myne opyñion he leaneth, in this thyng, to moche to the orthographye of the latyne tonge : for the trewe etymologye of the frenche tonge requyreth generally *s* in the seconde person synguler of this present indycatyve, and *t* in the thyrde.

But where as suche as have printed the sayd Johan le Mayre and dyverse other auctours, use somtyme *z* fynall in the seconde persons synguler of verbes of this conjugacĩon, that is utterly eyther their neglygence or their ignoraunce, for *z* is the fynall letter of seconde persons plurell of all verbes in this tonge, to declare the dyversyte of accent bytwene the seconde person synguler and the seconde person plurell, as I have shewed in the first boke.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE THYRDE OF THESE TENNE GENERALL RULES.

I fynde *je vesquis* and *je vescus*, indiffynites indycatyve of *je vis* : and of *je escrips je escripuis*, and of *je ramenteue je ramentus* and *je ramenteuay*. Where I fynde the thyrde persons singuler of this tence in Johan le Mayre written somtyme with *s* byfore *t*, as *assouagist, rougist, noyrcist, blanchist, dist, suffist* and suche lyke, whiche maner of writynge I fynde also in dyverse other auctours, that thyng is by the oversyght of the printers, for the addynge of *s* byfore *t* is the onely difference bytwene the seconde person singuler of the indiffynyte subjunctyve and this indiffynite indycatyve, as *fit* is indycatyve, *fist* subjunctyve; and so of *but bust, deceut deceust, print prinst, noyrcyt noyrcist, blanchit blanchist.*

But, if the indyffinyte subjunctyve be formed out of the present of the same mode, as I declare that certayne be here folowyng, in the seventh of these tenne generall rules, than I suppose that *s* myght be added afore *t*, as *il reluyst, il induyst, il yst, il ryst, il rayst, il gyst*, and suche lyke.

And where as I fynde in Alayne Chartier *tenismes* and *venismes* for *tuismes* and *vnismes*, of that the lerner is to be warned, for of *je tyns*

and *vins*, after the declynacion personall, cometh *tuismes* and *vnismes* rather than *tenismes* and *venismes*, though these lather be more used.

Nat onely suche verbes as have *n* before *s* in their first person synguler, have *d* byfore *rent* in their thyrde person plurell, but also all indiffynytes comynge of presentes endyng in *yngs*, by cause their latyne verbes ende in *ingo*, as *je fayngs*, *je payngs*, *je tayngs*, *je refrayngs*, *je playngs*, for thoughe their indiffynites be *je faignys*, *je paignys*, *je taygnys*, *je refraygnys*, *je playgnys*, their thirde persons plurell be *ilz faingdrent*, *ilz payngdrent*, *ilz tayngdrent*, *ilz refrayngdrent*, *ilz playngdrent*, in whiche I fynde the *g* ofte tymes left out, as *ilz fayndrent*, etc.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SYXTE OF THE TENNE GENERALL RULES.

I fynde some first persons synguler of the present tence of the subjunctyve mode whiche ende in *se*, and they be moche to be noted for the formacyon of their indiffynytes of this mode, as shall apere in my annotacions upon the seventh of these tenne generall rules next immediately folowynge.

Presentes that ende in *se*, so farforthe as I have yet noted, be these: *que je close*, *que je descomfise*, *que je ennuyse*, *que je gyse*, *que je induyse*, *que je instruyse*, *que je introduise*, *que je ysse*, *que je lyse*, *que je occise*, *que je reluise*, *que je reduise*, *que je raise*, *que je suffise*, *que je tayse*, *que je tonse*.

But where as I fynde in Alayne Chartier, in his Hospitall, *que je acquierge* for *que je acquiere*, he hath so done for is ryme, whiche we shall nat folowe,

Luy presentant vng ardant cierge,
Affin que sa grace acquierge.

And note that I fynde in some verbes two dyverse wordes for this tence, as *que je die*, *que je disse* : *que je tonde*, *que je tonse*.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SEVENTH OF THESE TENNE GENERALL RULES.

Where as the generall rule, whiche I have gyven in the seconde boke,

Digitized by Google

is to forme the indiffynite subjunctyve out of the indiffynite indycatyve by addyng of *se, ses, t, sions, siez, sent,* if the present subjunctyve ende in *se*, as I have noted in the syxte annotacyons here next byfore, than this indiffynite subjunctyve shall be formed out of him by chaungyng of *se*, into *isse*, as *que je closisse, que je descomfisisse, que je ennuysisse, que je gysisse, que je induysisse, que je instruisisse, que je introduisisse, que je yssisse, que je lysisse, que je occisisse, que je reluisisse, que je reduisisse, que je rasisse, que je suffisisse, que je taisisse, que je tonsisse.* Wherby they moche differ from their indiffynites indycatyve, but generall it is also unto these indiffynites to forme all their other persons out of their first, all after one lyke maner, as *je closisse, tu closisses, il closist, nous closissions, vous closissiez, ilz closissent,* and so of all other: and therfore by cause that *je dis*, and *je tonde* have a double present subjunctyve, therfore they have a double indiffynite subjunctyve, as of *que je disse*, present subjunctyve, is formed *que je disisse*, and of *je dys*, indiffynite indicatyve, is formed *que je dysse*, and so of *que je tonse*, *que je tonsisse*, and of *je tondys*, indiffynyte, *que je tondisse*, and he hath also *que je tonde*. And, by lyke reason, bycause *je ramenteue* hath two indiffynites indycatyve, that is *je rameutus* and *je ramenteuay*, he hath also two indiffynites subjunctyve, *que je ramentasse*, and *que je ramenteuasse*: also verbes that have *l* in their theme, make their subjunctyve indiffynite contrary to the generall rules, as *je vueil* maketh *voulsysse*, and, by lyke reason, imparsonals that have *l*, as *il ne men chault*, *il me fault*, make *quil ne men chaulsist*, *quil me faulsist*, though they make *quil ne men chaille*, *quil me faille*. But of this thyng I shall herafter speke, whan I come to the verbes imparsonalles.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE EYGHT OF THE TENNE GENERALL RULES.

Where as I sayd, in the seconde booke, that the seconde person present of the imperatyve mode was, for the moste parte, lyke unto the person present of the indycatyve, that I fynde in maner ever to be trewe, save that if the seconde parson of the present indycatyve have

a vowell afore *s*, outher alone or in a dypthonge, they use ever, in the imperatyve, to put the *s* awaye, as bycause they say *tu vas, tu dis, tu fays, tu voys, tu boys*, they say, in the imperatyve, *va, dy, fuy, voy, boy*. But if the sayd person indycatyve ende in a consonant, though, for the moste parte, they ever leave out *s*, to sayeng *pren, ren, sort, met*, yet I fynde them also with *s*, as *prens, rens, sorts, mets*. But howe *suis* is out of rule I have shewed in the seconde boke, for his seconde person present indycatyve is *es*, and that his imperatyve is *suis* apereth in the epystle of Penelope:

Seul a toy suys ayes en souuenir.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE TENTH AND LASTE OF THESE GENERALL RULES.

Nat onely the infynityve present of this conjugacion is uncertayne, but also I note certayne verbes whiche have a double present infynityve of the whiche the one is ancyent, and was in use unto Alayne Chartiers tyme, whiche I wyll in order first reherce, and that whiche is nowe in use I wyll reherce laste in order; *ardoyr ardre, remanoyr remayndre, touldre tollyr, benoystre benyr, queire queryr, conquerre conquerir, acquerre acquerir, cousdre cousyr, cremyr crayndre, comparoyr comparer, remouuoyr remuer* (but for them I fynde two dyverse themes, *je remouue* and *je remue*, as *courre* for *courryr* is *fygurate*).

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE THYRDE RULE AFTER THE CONJUGATYNG OF *JE FAYS*, AFTER THE X GENERALL RULES.

These thre coujugacions in the frenche tonge be nat so utterly distyncte amongest them selfe but that I fynde, accordyng as I have afore noted in the annotacyons upon the conjugacyon of *je conuertys*, certayne verbes that, in Alayne Chartiers tyme, were of the first conjugacion, whiche nowe be used of all writers of the seconde, and some I fynde bothe of the first and thyrde conjugacions, as *je rase je rays*, and *je confonde* and *je confons*, *je close* and *je clos*, but these verbes of the first conjugacion be but used of Jehan de Meune, and nowe out of use. And howe *je rays, je confons* and *je clos* be conjugate

I shewe suffyciently in the table of verbes in « I shave, I confounde, « I shytte and I close ».

And some verbes I fynde whiche in their theme be of the thyrde conjugacion, but their partyciple preterit, and all the tenses circumlocute by hym, seme to be of the first conjugacion, as *je accors, jay accordé, je rys, je mesmes rye;* and one I fynde, in his theme, of the fyrst conjugacion, and in his partyciple preterit of the thyrde, as *je compere,* I abye, *jay comparu,* to differ from *jay comparé* of *je compare,* I compare. And as for *je eocuure* for *je eouuers,* and *je apparoys* for *je appars,* and *je deduise* for *je deduis.* I fynde them used onely of Johan de Meune: and as for *je conqueste,* and *je conquiers,* be of distyncte signyfycacion.

As for *je mangeue,* whose conjugacion I have touched in the seconde boke, in this place, is thus conjugate: indiffynite present *je mange* and *je mangeue;* imparfyte *je mengeoye; je mengeus* and *je mengeay, jay mangé, jauoye mengé, je mangeray, mange, que je mange* or *que je mangeue, que je mangeusse* or *que je mangeasse, manger,* and in his declynacion parsonall he foloweth the exemple of *je ayme,* savyng that, in his presente indycatyve, I fynde *ilz mangeassent,* where we shulde make *ilz mangent* or *ilz mangeuent,* after the exemple of *je ayme,* and where as he is written in the sayd seconde boke with *e,* as *je menge,* he muste be written with *a,* for he cometh of *manduco.*

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FOURTH RULE.

Where as I noted no mo defectyves in the seconde boke, but *je seulx* and *je enseuelys.* I have noted sythe *je remayns,* whiche wanteth his preterite partyciple and all his tenses formed by hym, and *je pays,* of him selfe, neyther indiffynite tence nor tence that is circumlocute with his partyciple preterit, save that he boroweth these tenses of his compounde *je repays:* and *je reluis* wanteth also his partyciple preterit: how be it somtyme I fynde *jay reluy.* I fynde also *pose* and *posons* for « put the case » or « suppose a thyng to be » by waye of conjugacion, and *prens,* whan he is of that signyfycacion, hath no more but *prennez* and *prennons.*

Digitized by Google

But where as Johan le Mayre saythe, in the fyrst boke of his Illustracyons : *Neant moyns puisquil a pleu a si haultes dames subir ton jugement*, and after in the same boke, *couraige de meritrice polu dung legier promettre*, usyng, *subyr*, whiche cometh of *subeo*, and *polu* whiche cometh of *polluo*, these verbes be nat as yet admytted in the comen speche of the frenche tonge.

And note that I fynde in Johan le Mayre : *comment ilz consacrent et enseuelissent leur mors auec leur festes*, as though *enseuelissent* were the thyrde person plurell of the present indycatyve. But, as for any of the other persones, I have nat yet redde.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FYFTE RULE.

I fynde nat onely *je pleure, je demeure* and *je treuue, je preuue, je appreuue, je meurs, je meurray*, whiche, in their meane syllable, change *e* of their theme into *o*, and *je appers*, whiche chaungeth *e* into *a*, but also dyverse other chaungynges I fynde from one vowell into an other, as I have noted here afore in this thyrde boke, in the latter ende of my annotacyons upon the first rule, after the conjugacion of *je conuertys*. And farthermore, *je compere*, turneth *e* into *a*, as *jay comparu, comparoyr :* and *je viens* maketh *venoye, viens, je suis venu, venir : je me peyne, je me suis pené : je croy, je creus :* and *je mets* maketh *je meys*, and *que je meysse :* and *je fays, je feys* and *que je feisse*.

And note that a generall thynge it was in Alayne Chartiers tyme to write the themes and infynityve modes of suche verbes as nowe ende in *che, ge* or *sse*, as *je arrache, je abrege, je adresse* with an i, as *je arrachie, arrachier : je abregie, abregier : je adressie, adressier :* but in this thyng Alayn Chartier at these dayes is nat folowed.

And howe Syncopa and Apocope be moche used in verbes, especially of suche auctours as write in ryme, I have also declared upon the sayd first rule, in this thirde boke.

Exemple of Syncopa. *Amenront, donront, pardonront*, and so *demourroyt, larroyt, layrra, bauldray, bailleray, retoarna, voirra*, for *ameneront, donneront, pardonneront, vouldra.*

Exemple of Apocope. *Los* for *lose*, *day* for *doybs*, but indiffynites endyng in *is* lese oftentymes their *s* in rymes, as *pardy*, *vy*, *dy* and suche lyke, for *pardis*, *vys*, *dys*.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SYXTE RULE CONCERNYNG THE CONJUGATYNG OF *JE VUEIL* OR *JE VEULX*.

Where as Alayne Chartier oftentymes, and Johan le Mayre, in his seconde epystle of the *Lamant vert* useth *voult*, in the thyrde person synguler of *je voulus*, the indiffynyte indycatyve, as *qui jadis voult manger Andromeda*, they use *voult* fyguratly by Syncopa for *voulut*.

And in the subjunctyve mode I fynde ofte tyme *que je voulasse*, but *voulsisse* is more to be used.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SEVENTH RULE, ALSO CONCERNYNG THE CONJUGATYNG OF *JE PUIS*.

Thougue *tu puis* be moste comenly used in the seconde person present indycatyve, yet I fynde in John le Mayre *que peulx tu auoir raporte*, etc., and, for *ilz peuuent*, the thyrde parson plurell of the same tence, Johan le Mayre, in his thirde boke, *ilz peuslent*, whiche I wolde nat use.

And where as I sayd, in the seconde boke, that the present subjunctyve of this mode wanteth, I have sythe noted that they use the present tence of this mode lyke unto the indiffynite tence of the same mode, as *que je puisse*, that I maye, and *que je puisse*, that I myght, as the sentence dothe requyre.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SEVENTH RULE.

What so ever chaungyng there be in the meane syllables of any frenche verbes, outher from one vowell in to an other, or addyng or dymynisshyng of any maner letters, yet the first letter of the theme of a verbe is kept thoroughout all his conjugacion, whether the verbe begyn with a vowell, or with a consonant, except onely *je ay*, and *je men vas*, and therfore where Johan le Mayre sayeth *jay ausé*

Digitized by Google

of *je ose*, he dothe so moche folowe the latyn worde *audeo* that he remembreth nat this generall rule of the tonge, whiche is a great and specyall staye for the tonge to be come by.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE EYGHT RULE AFTER THE CONJUGATYNG OF *JE AY*.

Nat onely the french tonge hath no mo sortes of verbes but only actyve, passyve or meane, so that verbes deponentes or comens they have none nor neuters nouther, except we wyll call suche verbes, in frenche tonge, meanes, as the latynes call newters, but also they knowe neyther frequentatyves nor inchoatyves, nor no suche sortes of verbes, savyng that, whan they will expresse an acte to be in begynnyng, they use the tenses of *je vas*, and the infynityve mode of the verbe, whose acte dothe begyn, as I begyn to drinke to you *je vas boyre a vous:* he begynneth to dye, or he is at the poynte to dye, *il va mourir*. Note that at all tymes, whan the tenses of *je vas* is joyned to an infynityve, he dothe betoken inchoacion, for many tymes *je vas* hath his owne signyfycacion, as Johan le Mayre, in the first epystle of the *Lamant vert:*

Elle va veoir la noble Germanie.

Whiche is nat, she begynneth to se, but she goeth to se.

Also in these verbes *je me dueils*, *je me jouys*, *je vis*, and suche lyke they use to take the substantyve and the tenses of *je mayne*, as *je mayne dueil*, *je mayne joye*, *je mayne vie*, and suche lyke; and somtyme I fynde suche circumlocution used of suche as write in ryme, onely to suplye the quantyte of suche syllables, *et mayne tel grondellement* for *et grondelle tellement*. Also, whan the frenche tonge wanteth a verbe propre, they expresse the acte by the substantyve and *je mayne*, as, for I rule, *je mayne rusterie*, I make a noyse *je mayne bruit*, for they have no suche verbes as *je rustrie* or *je bruyte*.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SEVENTH ACCYDENT.

Thoughe I have chefely gyven exemple of verbes compounde

Digitized by Google

with *en*, as *enterrer, ennuier*, yet there is a great nombre of verbes, in this tonge, formed our of their substantyves, as of *ancre ancrer, aulne aulner*, and so of many other, whiche may best apere in the frenche vocabular.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE EYGHT ACCYDENT.

As for composicion of verbes with preposycions, I shall differ to speke, tyll I come to the thyrde accydent of preposycions.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE NYNTH ACCIDENT, AND FIRST TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE THIS SYLLABICALL ADJECTYON *EN*.

Whan a verbe indycatyve alone, or with an infynytive mode after hym, maketh a parfyte sentence, than, for a more affyrmacion of the dede, they use to adde *en*, next byfore the verbe, nat that of necessyte *en* must ever, in all suche sentences, be expressed, but it lyeth in the choyse of an accustomed eare to use *en* or leave him out, as he shall thynke good. So that, of suche auctours as write in ryme, I fynde hym more used than in comen speche, rather to supplye their juste syllables than for any necessyte. And yet I note that Johan de Meun and Alayne Chartier use *en* more oftenner than suche as write aboute this tyme. But some thynge to instructe suche as be larners howe they shulde use *en*.

If the verbe, in the sentence, be a meane verbe and have his theme, that is to say, his present indycatyve begynnyng with a vowell, comenly they put *en*, bytwene the accusatyve pronowne and the verbe, as *je m'en esbahys, tu tabases*, or *tu ten abases, il sen orguieillit.*

But of all meane verbes I note chefely *je men vas* and *je men fays*, whiche, for the moste parte, have ever *en* byfore them, though they begyn nat with a vowell, and in their preterit tenses they double *en*, as *il sen est en allé, il sen est en foay.*

Wherfore, sythe I can in this thyng shewe no rule utterly certayne, bycause the thyng resteth, as I have sayd, upon the judge-

ment of an accustomed eare, yet I shall here declare certayne thynges wherby the lerner maye the better marke suche auctours as he shall rede, to come to a more parfyte knowledge herin. For, the moste parte, though the auctour write in ryme, the verbe wich hath *en* byfore him, hath a pronowne primatyve comyng next byfore *en*, outher as his nomynatyve case, or accusatyve case, and seldome of his oblique case.

EXEMPLE OF NOMYNATYVES.

Jen doybs bien auoyr pytié. Tandis que tu en as le loysyr. Il en dobyt moyns estre esmayé. Elle en auoyt tel dueil au cueur. Nous ẽn sommes trop empeschez. Vous en aarez pour vng denier troys. Ilz en vauldront du mieulx.

EXEMPLE OF ACCUSATYVES.

Sy men allay seul escoustant. Tu ten vas de moy esloygnant. Quant nul ne sen peult prendre garde. Lors lui en bailla il sa foy.

So that all be it, as I have sayd, that suche as write in ryme use *en* more oftener than suche as write after the comen speche, yet I note that, for the moste parte, there cometh a pronowne primative byfore *en*, outher expressed or understande, as *sy en puis bien trouuer garrant. Lors men allay par my la prée. Sy en eut tel dueil et tel yre.* But yet somtyme I fynde *en* used, whan the verbe is subjunctyve or hath some substantyve to his nomynatyve case, as *nul nest si joyeux ne se haytié, sil ne la veist qui nen eust pitié. Sa douleur en doybt estre moyndre.* So that by this laste exemple may appere that *en* may be used byfore the verbe whan he is negatyve, and thus, for uncertaynte in the thynges selfe, am I compelled to remytte the lerner to observacion in redyng of auctours.

TO KNOWE WHAN WE SHALL USE *PAS*, *POYNT* OR *MYE*.

Whan the sentence is negatyve in our tonge, that is to saye, that the verbe hath « nat » after hym, as I wyll nat, I se nat, I wotte nat wyther to go, and all suche lyke, the frenche tonge removeth the negacion and putteth hym byfore the verbe, and immediately after

Digitized by Google

the verbe putteth *pas*, *poynt* or *mye*, especially if the verbe be indycatyve, and the laste worde in the sentence. So that *pas*, *poynt* or *mye* be used for a more clere expressyng of negacion, and as though the speker wolde byde by the thing whiche he denyeth : in so moche that, if the speker do but fayntly denye a thyng, they use than to leave out *pas*, *poynt* or *mye*.

EXEMPLE.

Je ne scay, je ne scay pas. Je ne le puis voyr, je ne le puys pas voyr. Sil ne la faict je vous donneray vng escu. Sil ne la pas faict je vous donneray vng escu.

But herin also is requyred a farther judgement than can be gyven by any rule. Onely this is moste suer to be folowed, if the sentence be negatyve and the verbe indycatyve, to use *pas*, *poynt* or *mye:* whiche *pas* and *poynt* be ryght frenche wordes, and *mye* a Romant worde and nat to be used of a lerner.

And here is to be remembred that often tymes the frenche tonge useth *ne* byfore their verbes, whan we use « nat » byfore our verbes, in the same sentence whiche cometh by reason of *jamays*, *oncques*, *riens*, *plus*, *moyns*, or some suche worde folowynge the verbe, as I shall more playnly declare upon the first rule of accydentes partycular belongynge unto adverbes.

Here is also to be noted that, whan we aske a questyon in our tonge, whiche we doute nat but the answerer muste confesse, bycause we knowe our selfe it is so in dede, in suche questyons, thoughe we adde « nat » byfore our verbes, as dyd I nat tell you? Lo is he nat hurte nowe? Dyd nat I se the there yesterday? in suche questyons, the frenche tonge dothe nat use to put *ne* byfore their verbes, but yet they adde *pas* or *poynt* after the verbe, sayeng: *vous dis je pas? agardez est il pas blessé mayntenant? Te vis je pas la hyer?* But if we aske one a questyon whiche he hymselfe shewed us, and have no farther knowlege but his owne reporte, in suche questyons, we use nat to put « nat » byfore the verbe, but yet in frenche they have *pas* or *poynt* after the verbe.

Digitized by Google

EXEMPLE.

Can he playe these pagentes well? *Sayt il pas bien faire ces tours?* Hath he made you good chere than? *Vous a il faict bonne chiere donc?* But in the frenche tonge unto these two dyverse questyons they have dyverse maners to answere. For to the first they answere *sy fistes, si est* or suche lyke, and to the other they answere *ouy* playnely. And also I note this maner of demaundyng a questyon : you have solde the asse, have you nat? *Vous auez vendu lasne, auės pas?* But, for questyons demaunded to knowe the thyng they be utterly ignorante in, there is no dyversyte in wordes bytwene our tonge and theirs, as where is the king? *ou est le roy?* haste thou made my bedde yet? *as tu faict mon lict encore?* but as for *vous parlės sans poynt cesser*, and suche lyke, there *poynt* is used bycause *sans* contayneth in hym in maner a negacion. But herof I have spoken afore in the pronowne. And oft tymes, for denyeng, they use *poynt*, *poynt* alone, referryng it to the mater in questyon afore.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE CHAPITER WHICHE BEGYNNETH OF THE MEANE VERBES.

Where as I fortuned to have communycacion concernynge the nature of these verbes, whiche I have called meane verbes, with mayster Gyles, whose judgement, concernyng the frenche tonge, I can nat to moche prayse, he affyrmed that the usyng of a verbe so as I do meanes, that is to say, whan we double the pronownes byfore them, than dothe the verbe betoken a begynnyng or a towardenesse to do the acte that he signyfyeth, and that the same verbe used in all thynges, lyke an actyve, signyfyeth the acte presently or forthwith to be in doyng. And for exemple he gave me *je vas*, and *je men vas*, *il va*, and *il sen va*, of whiche he sayd : *je vas* is I go nowe actually indede : *je men vas*, I shape me to go, or am at the poynte to go; *il va*, he goeth nowe actually, *il sen va*, he shapeth him or he is at the poynte to go. So that, by his mynde, I gather that *je meurs*, signy-

Digitized by Google

fyeth I dye nowe forthwith : *je me meurs*, I am a passyng or aboute the poynte to dye. *Je fuys*, I flye nowe presently : *je men fuys*, I shape me or prepare me to flye. Whiche thynge ondouted is moche requisyte to be consydred, to come to the utter and parfyte knowledge howe to use suche verbes in this tonge as I have named meane verbes.

I note also, for the further knowlege howe to use a verbe in the frenche tonge lyke a meane verbe, that whan so ever we use a verbe with us lyke a verbe passyve, where as in dede the nomynatyve case, whiche shulde suffer, is a thynge that can nat suffre bycause it is nat lyvely, nor hath in effecte none acte without forthe done unto it at all, savyng that we to fynde mater to comon of that thyng devyse suche actes to be done unto it, in all suche spekyng use they their verbe lyke a meane verbe, doublyng the pronowne byfore hym for the first and seconde persons, as *je, me, tu, te*, etc., and usyng *se* in the thyrde persons, to declare reciprocacion.

EXEMPLES OF THIS RULE.

Where as clerkes saye, « the erthe is devyded into thre partes : « the Gaulles be devyded into thre partes », nouther the erthe nor the Gaulles suffre nothyng by this devysion makyng, nor in very dede they be none otherwyse parted than nature hath parted them, savyng that clerkes ymagyn suche a devisyon the more playnly to discryve them and comen of them, therfore, the frenchemen say nat : *la terre est diuisée en troys partyes*, nor *les Gaulles sont diuisées en troys parties;* but *la terre se deuise* and *les Gaulles se deuisent*. Whiche thyng yet the more playnly to declare by the more plenty of exemples, for « Fraunce « was named Gallia », they say nat *la France estoyt nommée Gallia*, but *la France se nommoit*: and for « there shall a great dynner be made « to morowe at yelde hall », they saye nat *vng grant disner sera faict a la mayson de ville*, but *vng grant disner se fera :* and for « by chaunce « tourned is caused a great mutacyon in realmes » they say nat *par chance tournée est faicte vne grande mutation en royalmes*, but *par chance tournée se fait:* and for « whan her beaulty is represented unto my

memory », they saye nat *quant sa beaulté est representée*, but *se represente;* and by lyke maner say they for « I am named Johan, I am called « Johan », *je me nomme Jehan, je mappelle Jehan*, bycause the acte of callynge or namyng ryseth upon myselfe, and of none outwarde person wherby I suffre; but, where as I fynde for « that is to be under- « stande » *cela sentent*, suche kynde of spekyng fynde I onely in this sentence.

ANNOTACIONS UPON THE CONJUGATYNG OF *JE MEN FUYS*.

Where as Johan le Mayre writeth the indiffynite indycatyve *je men fouys*, I do nat alowe that orthographie, for *je fouys* signyfyeth I dygge, and cometh out of *fodio*, where *je men fuys* cometh out of *fugio*, except Johan le Mayre dyd it to make a difference bytwene the present and indiffynite, but, as I have afore declared, it is none inconvenient that they be lyke in their first persons.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SECONDE RULE AFTER THE CONJUGATYNG OF *JE MEN FUYS*.

Though a verbe be never so moche actyve, yet, if the frenchmen use hym lyke a meane, than dothe he circumlocute his present tenses with the tenses of *je suis* and his partyciple.

EXEMPLE OF THE AUCTORITE OF JOHAN LE MAYRE, IN HIS FIRST BOOKE. CAPITULO XXV.

Mon rude concepuoyr sest esclercy, mon gros entendement se est ouuert, et mes organes se sont ampliez comme pour receuoyr vng don supernaturel.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE CONJUGATYNGE OF *JE MEN VAS*.

For the use and conjugatynge of *je men vas* it is nat onely requisyte to note what I have sayd here a lyttel afore upon the chapiter of meane verbes, but also what I have sayd, in this thyrde boke, upon the eyght rule after the conjugatyng of *je ay*, for, as I have here all redy sayd, where the frenche tonge hath no verbes inchoatives, they use to circumlocut inchoation with the tenses of *je vas*, and nat onely

Digitized by Google

that, but suche as write in ryme use the tenses of *je vas*, with the actyve partyciple of a verbe for the verbes selfe onely, as *que vous yroye deuisant* for *que vous deuiseroye : amonr va ses plaisirs doublant* for *amour double ses plaisyrs :*

Et vont chantans a voix jolye
Qne bien leur pert de leur folye.

For *et chantent*, etc. : and many suche lyke sentences be used of all suche auctours as write in ryme.

I note also suche circumlocutyng of verbes with *je mayne*, and the substantyves of lyke signyfycacion for the verbes selfe, as *je mayne dueil* for *je me dueils. Je mayne joye* for *je me resjouys. Et mayne tel grondellement* for *et grondelle tellement.*

I fynde also in Alayne Chartier and in Johan le Mayre, *quil voyst*, in the thyrde person synguler of the indiffynite subjunctyve, as in the ende of the seconde epystle *de Lamant vert.*

Et que Flora qui de tous biens est playne
Voyst tapissant de flourettes meslées.

Whiche worde, though it may be used by their auctorite, I do nat remembre me that I have redde *que je voysse, que tu voisses*, but *que je allasse, tu allasses :* and here he useth *voyst tapissant* for *tapissast* by circumlocucion, as I have here afore sayd.

Note also that this verbe hath a double imperatyve, for they say *que je aille* and *que je voyse.*

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE CONJUGATYNGE OF *JE SUIS.*

Note ever, whan we use « I am », the frenche tonge useth *je suis*, for, whan so ever we adde any of these wordes after « I am a shamed, « a frayed, a hungerde, a thurst » or any suche passyon wherby the mynde or body dothe suffer, they use the tenses of *je ay*, and the substantyve betokenyng the same passion, though they seme in our tonge to he participles passyve, as *jay honte, jay paour, jay fayn, jay soyf:* but the certaynte of this thyng shall more playnly apere in the table of verbes. And where as they use to say, for » there is », *il y a*,

Digitized by Google

and for « it is good », *il fait bon*, and suche lyke, this thyng shall more playnly herafter apere, whan I speke of verbes imparsonals, but specially in the table of verbes.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE THYRDE RULE AFTER THE VERBE PASSYVE.

Where as it myght seme, by my sayenges in the seconde boke in this place, that all infynityves actives maye have the passyve signyfycacion, I fynde the infynityves actyve used for the infynityve passyve but onely after these thre verbes, in the frenche tonge, *je suis*, *je puis*, and *je fays*.

EXEMPLE OF *JE SUIS*.

For « it is to be noted » they saye nat *il est a estre noté*, but *il est a noter*, and for « it is to be doubted », *il est a douter*. But for bycause that *il fayt*, in this sence, betokeneth « it is » I shall gyve no exemples herafter folowyng.

EXEMPLE OF *JE PUIS*.

And than the great nombre of people whiche may be founde there. *et puis le grant nombre de peuple qui se y peut trouuer.* That may be understande two wayes, *cela se peult entendre par deux manieres.*

EXEMPLE OF *JE FAYS*.

Je fays, signyfyeth in the frenche tonge « I cause, I let, I make », and « I am ». And in every of the signyfycacions do the frenche men, for an infynityve passyve in our tonge, use an infynityve actyve, as, for I cause myselfe to be named or to be called, they say *je me fays nommer*, *je me fays appeler*. I have caused or let a castell to be made, *jay faict faire vng chasteau*. I make or cause me to be knowen of them, *je me fays cognoistre a eulx*. I make or cause me to be feared of them, *je me fays craindre a eulx*. And it is to be consydred, *et faict a considerer*. It was to be doubted, *il faisoyt a doubter*. And this kynde of spekyng is moche used in this tonge. I fynde also the infynityve mode used somtyme for the potenciall, as *car ayns qne me abandonner a diuulger le secret de noz amours*, whiche is, in englysshe, or ever I wolde applye my selfe to publysshe the secret of our love.

Digitized by Google

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FIRST RULE AFTER THE CHAPITER OF VERBES IMPARSONALLES.

Where as, at the writyng of my seconde boke, I noted but only eyght verbes imparsonalles to be of the first conjugacion, that is to say, conjugate lyke the thyrde persons synguler of *je ayme*, of whiche I have made mencion in the sayd rule, I have sythe noted also *il annuicte*, it waxeth nyght, and *il ajourne*, it waxeth daye.

And for « it is » in our tonge, accordynge as I have touched in this selfe rule there, they have nat onely *il est*, but also *il faict*, and *il a*, for the use wherof it is to be noted.

Whan the sentence falleth so with us that we use « it is » byfore these impressyons of the eyer, « hote, colde, fayre, foule, clere, « darke, louryng, bright », meanyng that the wether is suche, in all suche sentences, they use nat *il est*, but *il fayt*, as *il fait chault*, *il fait froyt*, *il fait beau*, *il fait ort* or *layt*, *il fait cler*, *il fait obscur*, *il fayt brun* or *sombre*; and than, if we adde in any suche sentence wether or season, they put in their stede *temps*, as for « it is a fayre wether or a « fayre season », *il fait vng beau temps*.

Also, whan so ever we use « it is » byfore an adjectyve, as « good, « yll, pleasaunt, daungerous » or suche lyke, and than adde an infynityve mode with his signe « to », as « it is good to drinke erly for the myst », they use nat *il est*, but *il fait*, as *il fait bon boyre au matyn pour le brouyllas*.

But, if we adde nat an infynityve mode after suche adjectyves, than they use *il est* or *cest*, as for « it is good ynoughe for me », they say *il est bon asses pour moy*, and for « it is well sayde », *cest bien dit*. But for the use of *il* and *ce*, I have afore spoken in the pronowne.

And furthermore if we use « it is » byfore an infynityve passyve with his signe « to », than the frenchmen use indifferently *il fayt*, *il est*, as for « it is to be noted, it is to be consydered » and suche lyke, they saye, *il fait a noter* or *il est a noter* : *il fait a considerer* or *il est a considerer*, but, in suche spekynges, it is more suer to use *il fait*.

And howe that *il fait* hath dyverse other signyfycacions, as *il me fait grant bien*, it dothe me great good: *il me fait mal*, it greveth me, and dyverse mo, that shall also apere in the table of verbes.

Also, as I have in the seconde boke touched in this place, whan the sentence falleth so that we use « there is », as in this sentence, « there is one at the doore », in all suche spekyng, for « there is » they use *il y a*.

And note that *il fait* and *il y a* may be declyned thorowe all their tenses lyke imparsonalles.

But where as I fynde in Johan le Mayre and other these rules sometyme broken, as *ayncoys quand je seroye tellement deliberé, il nest homme au jourdhuy viuant*, for *il ny a*: and *il nest au monde si bon lapidaire* for *il ny a au monde si bon lapidaire*: and *il nest riens plus certayn*, for *il ny a riens plus certayn*: the moste suer way is to folowe my rule for a begynner.

Also it is to be noted that dyverse tymes the frenche auctours leave out *il* and somtyme *y*, as *na pas trop longe temps que dame Venus*, etc. *En celle cyté auoyt pour lors vng temple.*

Also I fynde dyverse verbes parsonalles whiche somtyme be used as imparsonalles, lyke as it happeneth in latyn, as *la ou il ne repuire que des bestes. Il me vient au deuant, il me vient en souuenance.*

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE CONJUGATYNG OF *IL FAULT*, AND *IL NE MEN CHAULT*.

These two imparsonalles have for their indiffynite potenciall *quil faulsist* or *qu'il falust*, and *quil ne men chaulsist*, and *il ne men chaillist*.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FOURTHE RULE.

Where as I sayd, in this fourthe rule in the seconde boke, that I founde *il affiert*, used in his present indycatyve onely, I have noted sythe in Johan le Mayre, *il affeoyt*, and *il afferoyt*, and *affeans*: but of the partyciples I shall speke herafter.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SEVENTH RULE.

Where as I seme to saye that there is no verbe imparsonall used as a meane verbe, that is to be understande that I note no meane verbe used as an impersonal, but, for their thirde persons, may verbes folowe the declynyng of meane verbes, as *il me poyse*, *il me tarde*, *il me tenne*, *il me vacque*, and dyverse other whiche shall apere in their places, in the table of verbes here consequently folowyng.

Here endeth the annotacyons of the verbe and herafter foloweth the table.

THE TABLE OF VERBES

I ABATE, or lay downe, or beate downe, or alowe one in his accompt. *Je abas*, tercia conjugationis. Conjngate lyka his sympla *je bas*, I beate. He abateth my courage: *il mabat mon couraige.*

I abate his babblyng. *Je lay abas son cacquet*, and, in this sence, I fynde also, *je abesse*, prime conjugationis.

I abate or asswage anger or displesure of a person. *Jamollye*, prim. conj. I have abated his anger : *je luy ay amollie son courroux.*

I abate or dimynysshe the auctoryte of a person or judge. *Je derogue*, prim. conjug. I shall abate his auctorite : *je lay derogueray son auctorité.*

I abate ones courage. *Jeimbats*, conjugata in *je bats*, I beate.

I abate the anguysshe or smarte that one sufferetli by reason of any sore or grieffe. *Jassouaige*, prim. conj.

I ABASSHE, or am amased of any thynge. *Je me esbahis, je me suis esbahy, esbahyr*, sec. conj.

I ABHORRE, my hert ryseth against a thyng. *Mon cueur se abhomine*, or *tout le cueur me fremyt*. *Jabhomine*, verbum medinm prim. conj., *je fremys*, sec. conj.

I abhorre or lothe a thynge. *Je deteste*, prim. conj. and *je abhomine*. pr., *je abhorre*, pr.

I ABYDE by a worde or sayeng, I mayntayne or upholde the thynge that I say. *Je soustiens*, conjugate lyke his simple *je tiens*, I bolde. I wyll abyde by it : *je le veulx soustenir.*

I abyde contynually in a place, without removyng from thence. *Je reside*, prim. conj.

I abyda, I tary for one in a place. *Jattens*, conjugata herafter in « I tary ».

I abyde, I endure or suffer a thyng that is paynefull or displeasanat. *Je dure*, prim. conj. and *jendure*, prim. I can nat abyde with her : *je ne puis durer avec elle.*

I abyde or dwell in a place, as at London, at Yorke, at Rychmonde or suche lyke. *Je me tiens a Londres, tu te tiens a Yorke, il se tient a Richemont*, and so conjugatyng, *je tiens*, whiche is eonjugate harafter in « I holde » thorough all his tenses, lyke a meane verbe, and expressynge the place where a person dothe abyde or tarye. And, in this sence, I fynde, *je demeure*, prim. conj. He dwelleth at London : *il demeure a Londres.*

I abyde or contynue in a purpose. *Je persiste*, prim. conj.

I abyde or tary for one. *Je attens*, conjugate lyka his sympla, *je tens*, I bende.

I abyde or tary in a place in vayne. *Je mamuse*,

Digitized by Google

je me suis amuse, amuser, verbum medium prim. conj.

I ABYE, I forthynke or am punished for a thynge. *Je compare, jay compara, je comperray, comparoyr*, vnum de varie conjugationis. He shal abye or forthynke it or I drinke: *ayns que je boyue le comperra.* I fynde also used in this sence the future tence of *je ay* with *en*, added byfore everye person, as *jen auray*, I shall abye: *tu en auras*, thou shalte abye: *il en aura*, he shall abye: *nous en aurons*, we shall abye: *vous en aures*, you shall abye: *ilz en auront*, they shall abye. I fynde also in this sence, *cayra*, of *il me cayt*, I ytche, as he shall abye the bargen, *le marchie luy cuira.* Conjugate herafter in «I ytche».

I ABJECTE, I cast away out of my companye. *Je dejecte*, prim. conj.

I ABJOWRE, I forsake myne errours, as an heretyke dothe, or forswere the kynges landes. *Je abjure*, prim. conj.

I ABORDE as one shyppe dothe an other. *Jaborde*, prim. conj.

I aborde a shyppe. *Je aborde*, prim. conj. Let us go aborde of this shyppe: *allons aborder ceste nauire.*

I ABOWNDE or waxe in plenty. *Je abonde*, prim. conj., and, in this sence, I fynde also, *jafflue*, prim. conj. Paradyse aboundeth in all joye and comforte: *Paradys aboude*, or *afflue de toute joye et confort.*

I ABRAYDE one, I caste one in the tethe of a mater, etc. *Je redargue*, prim. conj. and *je reprouche*, prim. Thoughe thou do me good, it is not good maner to abrayde me therof: *combien que tu me faces du bien, ce n'est pas raison de me redarguer*, or *de me le reproucher.*

I abrayde, I inforce me to do a thynge. *Je mefforce*, verbum medium prim. He dyd abrayde him to reche it: *il sefforcoyt de latayndre.*

I ABRIDGE or make short a thing. *Jabrege*, prim. conj.

I ABREVYATE, I make a thynge shorte. *Je abrege*, prim. conj. Abrevyate your mater, for it is to tedyous: *abreges vostre cas, car il est trop facheux.*

I ABROCHE, I set abroche a vessell. *Je broche*, prim., in «I broche». Abroche our wyne of Beaune: *broches nostre vin de Beaune.*

I ABSENTE farre out of presence. *Je esloyngne*, prim. conj. O the syghes that I have for my lover whiche is absent farre from me. *o les regretz que jay de mon amy qui se est esloingne de moy.*

I absent or kepe out of syght. *Je absente*, prim. conj. Absent your selfe for a whyle, if you wyll byleve my counsayle: *absentez vous pour vng peu, si vous me voulez croyre.*

I ABSOLVE, or assoyle from synne, or trespas. *Je assouls*, conjugate here after in «I assoyle». For this synne I wyll assoyle you myselfe: *de ce pechie je vous assouldray moy mesmes.*

I ABSTAYNE or forbeare from any thing, as meate or drinke, or my pleasure. *Je mabstiens, nous abstenons, ilz abstiennent, je mabstins, je me suis abstenu, je mabstiendray, que je mabstienne, abstenir*, verb. med. conjugate lyke his symple *je tiens*, I holde. He that abstayneth from hote wynes preserveth his lyver: *qui se abstient de vins chauldz luy garde le foye.*

I ABUSE or misse order a thyng. *Je abuse*, prim. conj., and in this sence I fynde somtyme used, *je amuse*, prim. conj. There is nothing so good but it may be abused: *il ny a rien si bon qui ne se peult abuser.*

A AVONA C.

I ACCENT in reding. *Je accentue*, prim. conj. I can nat accent aryght in the latyn tonge, for my frenche tonge letteth me: *je ne puis pas accentuer a droyt en la langue latine, car ma langue francoyse mempesche*

I ACCEPT or take a man in any degre. *Je adnoue, jay adnoué, adnouer*, prim. conj. You have presented me this man for my stewarde, and I so accept hym: *vous mauez presenté*

cest homme pour mon maistre dhotel, et je le prens pour tel.

I accepte, or take in hande, or in worthe or alowe. *Je accepte, jay accepté, accepter,* prim. conj. I accepte all his commaundementes in good worthe : *je accepte tous ses commandemens en bonne part.*

I ACHYVE or bring to passe a thing. *Je aschieue,* prim. conj. Thou mayest well assaye it, but thou shalt never achieve it : *tu le peulx bien assaier, mais tu ne laschieueras jamays.*

I ACLOYE, I forwery. *Je lasse,* prim. conj. He acloyeth me horrylbly : *il me lasse horriblement.*

I acloye ones stomacke with excesse of meate and drinke. *Jengloutis,* sec. conj. Acloy nat thy stomacke : *ne tengloutys pas.*

I acloye with a nayle, as an yvell smythe dothe an horse foote. *Je encloue,* prim. conj. I wolde ryde farther, but my horse is acloyed : *je cheualcheroys plus auant, mays mon cheual est encloué.*

I ACOYE, I styll. *Je apaise,* prim. conj. or *je reus quoy,* conjugate in «I yelde». I styll or cease ones angre or displeasure : *je accoise,* prim. conj. Be he never so angrye, I can accoye hym : *tant soyt-il courroucé, je le puis apayser* or *accoyser.*

I ACCOMODATE, I make mete a thynge to my purpose. *Jaccommode, jay accommodé, accommoder,* prim. conj. You shal have moche a do to accomodat these wrytynges to your purpose : *vous aurez fort a fayre daccommoder ces escriptures a vostre pourpos.*

I ACCOMPANYE or kepe felowshyp with a persone or company. *Je accompaigne,* prim. conj. If it please you, I wyll accompanye you : *sil vous playt, je vous accompaigneray.*

I ACCOMPLYSSHE, or I fulfyll an acte, or dede. *Je accomplis, jay accomply, accomplir,* sec. conj. I can nat accomplisshe my desyres : *je ne puis pas accomplir mes desirs.*

I accomplysshe, or fulfyll, or fynysshe. *Je accomplis, jay accomply, accomplyr,* sec. conj. Is your worke accomplisshed : *vostre oeuure est elle accomplye?*

I ACCOMPTE or judge a thyng. *Je estyme,* prim. conj.

I ACCOUNTE or have in estymacion. *Je estime,* prim. conj. And in this sence I fynde, *jaccompte,* prim. conj. Whiche signyfyeth also to recken.

I accounte hym amongest my speciall frendes *je lestime entre mes amys singuliers, or je laccompte.*

I ACCORDE or agre. *Je me accorde, je me suis accordé, accorder,* verb. med. prim. conj. And I fynde also in this sence, *je magrée, je me suis agreé, agreer,* verb. med. prim. conj. And in this sence, I fynde also, *je concorde, jay concordé, concorder,* prim. conj. To all these artycles I accorde : *a tous ces articles je magrée,* or *je me accorde.*

I ACCUSTOME in drawyng of blode and kyllyng of men. *Je aschayrne,* prim. conj. He his fleshed and accustomed to kyll men lyke shepe : *il est aschayrné et accoustumé de tuer les hommes comme les brebis.*

I ACCOWARDE, I make one feynte herted. *Je accouardys,* sec. conj. I thought that al the wordes in the world shulde nat have acowarded the : *je pencoys que toutes les parolles au monde ne te seussent poynt accouardyr.*

I ACQUAYNTE, I bring in aquayntaunce. *Jaccoynte,* prim. conj. What shal I gyve you to acquaynt me with her : *que vous donneray je pour maccoynter delle?*

I acquynte, or bringe in knowledge. *Je accoynte,* prim. conj. Can you acquaynte me with her : *me scaues vous accoynter delle?*

I ACQUYTE or I yelde. *Je acquite, jay acquité, acquiter,* prim. conj. I shall acquyte hym his malyce : *je luy acquiteray sa malice.*

I acquyte or behave me in any mater. *Je me acquite, je me suis acquité, acquiter,* verb. med. prim. conj. He hath acquyt hym lyke an honest man : *il sest acquité en homme de bien.*

I ACCROCHE, as a man dothe that wynneth goodes or landes of anothers by sleyght. *Jac-*

Digitized by Google

croche, prim. conj. The mighty men accroche ever upon their poore neyghbours: *les paissans accrochent tousjours sur leurs poures voysyns.*

I ACCURSE one, I curse him or desyre harme to come to hym. *Je maudis, nous mauldissons, je mauldys, jay mauldict, je mauldiray, que je mauldie, que je mauldisse, mauldire*, tert. conj. Differyng in *maudyssons, maudysses*, from his symple whiche maketh, *dysons, dictez.* He is accoursed by the holy churche : *il est mauldit de la saincte eglise.*

I ACCUSE or lay a thyng to a mannes charge. *Je accuse*, prim. conj. I fynde also, *jencuse*, prim. conj. I can nat accuse hym beynge his judge : *je ne le puis pas accuser moy estant son judge.* Lette other men do as they lyst, I wyll nat accuse hym : *facent les autres comme leur plaira, je ne lencuseray poynt.*

I ACCUSTOME or wonte me to use a thyng. *Je accustume*, prim. conj. In this sence I fynde also, *je duys, nous duysons, je duisis, jay duyct, je duyray, que je duyse, que je duisisse, duyre*, tert. conj. I accustome my chyldren to serve God every day : *je accustume mes enfants de servyr Dieu tous les jours.* He is accustomed therto every daye : *il est duict a cela toutesjours.*

I accustome or bringe one up in maner. *Je morigine*, prim. conj. He is well accustomed : *il est bien moriginé.*

I accustome one with wylde condycions. *Je acquoqaine*, prim. conj. I accustome hym for the bent of my bowe : *je lacquoquine a ma mode.*

A BYFORE D.

I ADAWE OF ADAWNE, as the daye dothe in the mornynge, whant he sonne draweth towardes his rysyng. *Il ajourne*, impersonale prim. conj. I pray you be here or the daye be moche a dawned : *je vous prie de vous trouver ycy avant quil soyt gayres ajourné.*

I adawe one out of a swounde. *Je revigore*, prim. conj. He fell in soche a swoune that we had moche a do to adawe hym : *il sespaumyt de sorte que nous eusmes fort a faire de le revigorer.*

I ADDE or put one thyng to another. *Jadjouste*, prim. conj. Adde fyre to towe and you shal sone have a flame : *adjoustez du feu a des estouppes et vous aurez tantost la flamme.*

I ADDRESSE, I shewe one that way to do a thyng, or I set forthe to shewe. *Je adresse*, prim. conj. I am nowe out of the waye, who shall nowe adresse me : *je suis hors du chemyn, qui madressera mayntenant?*

I ADJOYNE or put to. *Je metz ensemble.* If they be ones a sondre, we shall have moche a do to adjoyne them : *sils sont unẽ foys separez densemble, nous aurons fort a faire de les mettre ensemble.*

I ADJOUST or joyne togyther. *Je adjouste*, prim. conj. conjugate in «I joyne»: and this terme is not yet used in our comen speche though Lydgate have it ofte tymes.

I ADMYT or retayn to a rome or otherwyse. *Je admetz*, conjugat lyke his symple *je mets*, I put. Whan were you admytted to your offyce : *quant estiez vous admys a vostre office?*

I ADMONYSSHE, I warne of a thyng. *Jadmoneste*, prim. conj. He that is admonisshed is halfe armed : *qui est admonesté est a demy armé.*

I ADORNE, I beautyfy with fayre clothes or otherwyse. *Jadorne*, prim. conj. It is better to adorne the with vertues than with ryche clothyng : *il te vault mieulx aourner, or adorner de vertus que de riches habillements.*

I ADVAUNCE or sette forwarde a thynge. *Jadvance*, prim. conj. Connyng shall better advaunce the than richesse : *science tavancera mieulx que ne feront richesses.*

I ADOUBE or make a knyght. *Je adoube*, prim. conj. Charlemagne adoubbed many a knyght : *maynt chevalier adouba Charlemaygne.*

Digitized by Google

I ADVENTURE, I put in hazarde or daunger. *Je adventure*, prim. conj. If any man wyll accompany me, I dare adventure it: *sy ame me veult accompaigner, je lose aduenturer.*

I ADVERTE or caste in my mynde or applye my mynde to a thyng. *Je prens garde, jay prins garde, prendre garde*, conjugate in «I «take», and *je adaertys, jay aduerty, aduertyr*, sec. conj. Come of, my scolers, if you wyll advert, I shall shewe you many thinges: *or ca, mes escoliers, si vous voulez prendre garde, je vous monstreray maintes choses;* or, *si vous voules aduertyr.*

I ADVERTYSE, I gyve warnyng or monycion of a thynge. *Je aduertis, jay aduerty, aduertyr*, sec. conj. If his opynion chaunge in this mater, I pray you I maye be advertysed: *si son opinion se change en cest affaire, je vous prie que je puisse estre aduerty.*

I advertyse him of a daunger that is towardes. *Je lay aduertis dung danger qui est aduenir;* construitur cum dativo. Of all these yvels I advertysed him: *de tous ces maulx je lay aduertissoye.*

I ADVYSE or counsayle. *Je adaise*, prim. conj. I advyse hym for his wele: *je lay aduise pour son bien;* construitur cum dativo.

I ADVOWE or make good. *Jaduoue*, prim. conj. What so ever he promyse in my name I wyll advowe it: *quoy quil promette au nom de moy je laduoueray.*

A BYFORE F.

I AFFYRME, I upholde to be trewe. *Je afferme*, prim. conj. And in that sence I fynde also *jappreuue*, prim. conj. If he wyll say it of his worshyp, I dare affyrme it: *sil le veult dire sur son honneur, je le veulx affermer.* That that he promyseth I wyll affyrme: *ceu qu'il promet je lappreuue.*

I affyrme a thynge to be trewe. *Jafferme*, prim. conj. Let him affyrme it and than you shall here what I wyll saye: *quil lafferme et apres orres vous que cest que je diray.*

I AFFYE, I assure or make one certayne of a thynge by my promesse. *Je affye*, prim. conj. It is nat for your honour thus by your othe to affye this thyng, and nowe to go from it: *ce nest pas pour vostre honneur par serment affier ceste chose et mayntenant la desdire.*

I AFFRAYE, I make a frayde or a stonyed. *Jeffroye*, prim. conj. and *jesgare*, prim. conj. I shall affray him, whan he thynketh to be moste suer: *je leffroyeray, quant il se pencera le plus asseur.*

A BYFORE G.

I AGE or waxe olde. *Je aage*, prim. conj. Thought maketh men age a pace: *chagryn faut les gens aager bien tost.*

I AGGLET, I set on an agglet upon a poynte or a lace. *Je ferre*, prim. conj. These poyntes be yvell bought, for some be aggletted and some nat: *ces esguillettes sont mal achaptées, car les unes sont ferrées et les aultres poynt.*

I AGYLTE of trespas. *Je fays coulpable*, conjugate in «I do». Though thou woldest never so fayne, thou shalte never agylt me of this mater: *quelque grant fayn que tu ayes, si ne me rendras tu jamays coulpable en ceste matiere.*

I AGUYSSHE, I vexe or trouble ones mynde, as adversyte or sycknesse dothe. *Jangoysse*, prim. conj. This adversite hath anguissed me beyonde measure: *ceste aduersité ma angoyssé oultre mesure.*

I AGRAVATE or make grevouse. *Je agrege*, prim. conj. and *je aggraue*, prim. conj. A folysshe answere may agravate a mannes mater more than one wolde wene of: *une fole responce pourra agreger ou agrauer la matiere a ung homme plus que il ne penseroyt.*

I AGREE, I am content or assent to a thyng. *Je magrée*, verb. med. prim. conj. I agree therunto: *a cela je magrée.* I fynde also somtyme in this sence *je macquiete.*

I agree with one in opinyon or condiscyons.

Digitized by Google

Je me conferme, je me suis confermé, confermer, prim. conj. I agre with his opynion touchyng this matter: *je me conferme a son opinion quant a ceste matiere.* I fynde also for «I agre to a mater»: *je condescens, jay condescendu, condescendre*, tert. conj., conjugate herafter lyke his symple *je descens*, I go downe.

I agre or assent to a thyng. *Je me accors, nous nous accordons, vous vous accordez, ilz se accordent: je me accorday: je me suis accordé* (contra regulam): *je me accorderay: que je me accorde: que je me accordasse: accors: accorder.* Verbum medium et unum de varie conjugationis. And in this sence, I fynde also *je concorde*, prim. conj. and *je me agrée, je me suis agreé, agreér*, prim. conj. Verbum medium.

I agre or set at one. *Je accorde*, prim. conj. Be they agreed yet: *sont ilz accordez*, or *sont ilz daccort encore*? I agre with meate or drinke, I can away wit it: *il me vient a poynt.* I can agre with all meates: *toutes sortes de viandes me viennent bien a poynt.*

I agre upon maryage age or any other covenaunte. *Je accorde*, prim. conj. We were agreed that the mariage shulde go forthe: *nous estions accordez* or *daccort que le mariage se feroyt*.

I AGREVE, I trouble or vexe. *Je grieue*, prim. conj. If I have agreved you, I crye you mercy: *si je vous ay grevé, je vous crie mercy.*

I agreve, I hurte or molest. *Je grieue* or *je blesse*, prim. conj.

I AGRYSE, I astonysshe or abhorre. *Je abhomine*, prim. conj. It made me agryse to beholde his terryble countenance: *il me fit abhominer de voyr sa contenance tant terrible.*

I AGRUDGE, I am a graved. *Je suis grevé*, or *je suis courroucé.*

A BYFORE I.

I AYDE or helpe. *Jayde*, prim. conj. So God ayde me as I am gyltlesse: *ainsi mait Dieu comme je ne suis pas coulpable.* I shall ayde you with body and goodes: *je vous ayderay de corps et biens.*

I AYLE. To this verbe they have two verbes that answere in the frenche tonge, *je ay*, whose conjugatyon apereth at length in the seconde boke, and *il me fault, il me falloyt, il me fallut, il ma fallu, il me faudra, quil me faille, quil me fallust* or *faulsist, faloyr*, whiche verbe hath ever *luy* and *leur* for the pronownes of the thyrde person, as what ayle you: *quavez vous?* what may they ayle: *que pourront ilz avoyr?* what ayleth him: *que luy fault il?* they ayle nothynge: *il ne leur fault riens*; and so thorowe all the tenses of *je ay*, and *il fault*, as the sentence dothe requyre. You muste go to se what they ayle: *il vous fault aller veoir que leur fault.*

I AYME, I mete or gesse to hyt a thynge. *Je esme*, prim. conj. or *je fays semblant.* Ayme to hyt yonder whyte: *esmes a toucher ce blanc la.*

I AJOURNE, I differ the tyme of an acte to another daye. *Je adjourne.* This cause of matrimony is ajourned unto XV daies after Ester: *ceste cause de matrimoyne est adjournée en quinzayne apres Pasques.*

I ADJOURNE, I monisshe or warne one to apere afore a judge at a daye certayne. *Je semons*, conjugate in «I somon»: *je adjourne.* I am adjourned by the bysshops offycers: *je suis adjourné par les officiers de levesque.*

I AYRE or wether, as men do thynges whan they lay them in the open ayre, or as any lynen thyng is after it is newe wasshed or it be worne. *Jayre*, prim. conj. Ayre these clothes for feare of mothes: *ayres ces draps de paour de vers.* It is best to ayre your shyrte agaynst the fyre or you put it on: *il vault mieux ayrer vostre chemise contre le feu avant que la mettre.*

A BYFORE K.

I AKE. *Je me deuls*, conjugate in «I sorrowe». But he is nat used, but in his thirde persones, as I shewe here after by exemples.

Digitized by Google

It aketh, as a mannes heed or his fote or as any other parte of his body dothe: *il me fait mal, il te fait mal, il luy fait mal*, conjugate with the pronowoes and the thirde persons singuler of *je fais*, lyke as I gave example of *il me fault*, in the seconde boke, addyng *il* to every of the said thirde persons. *Mal me faisoit, mal me fit, mal ma fait, mal me fera, mal*, etc.; but, if we expresse the parte of the body that aketh, than they say: *ma teste me fait mal, tes yeulx te font mal, ses piedz luy firent mal, noz jambes nous font mal*, doublyng the pronowne and using the tenses of *faire*, of suche nombre as the substantyve requireth. Of suche lyke signyfycacion is this verbe impersonall, *il me deult*, whiche is thus conjugat, *il me deult, il me douloyt, il me doulut, il ma doulu, il mauoyt doulu, il me doulera, qu'il me dueille, qu'il me doulast, douloir, auoyr doulu*, as *ma teste me deult, mes yeulx me deullent*, usyng the thyrde persons singuler or plurell of *je deuls*, I sorowe, whiche they use lyke a verbe personall, after the nombre of the substantyve; they say also for «my heed aketh»: *jay mal a la teste*, and *jay mal a la jambe*, and suche lyke.

A BEFORE L.

I ALLAYE, as mettals be alayde or as sylver or golde is with their myxture. *Je attrempe*, prim. conj. Alleye this fyne golde: *attrempes ce fin or*.

I ALLEDGE or I lay for my defence auctorite. *Je allegue*, prim. conj. What can you alledge for your defence: *que pouez vous alleguer pour vostre defence?* I alledge him many auctorytes for my defence: *je luy allegue plusieurs auctoritez pour ma defence*. And in this sence I fynde also *je deduis, nous deduissons, je deduis, jay deduit, je deduyray; que je deduisse, que je deduisisse, deduire*, tert. conj. He brought forthe many auctorites for his opynion: *il produysoit maynte auctorite faysans a son opinion*.

I ALEGE, I lyghten or comforte. *Je alege*, prim. conj.

I ALLEYYATE, I make lyght the mynde or the body. *Je allege*, prim. conj.

I ALYE by maryage. *Jalye*, prim. conj. He is alyed by maryage to the moste parte of the noble men of the realme: *il est alyé par mariage a la pluspart des nobles du royalme*.

I alye or confeder to gyther by maryage or by any other treatie of amyte. *Je alye*, prim. conj. or *je ralye*, prim. conj. and. *jaffine* prim. conj. but that is onely by affynite. They be alyed and confedered togyther: *ilz sont aliez et confederez ensemble*.

I ALYEN or make strange or put a thyng out of the possessyon of a person. *Je aliene*, prim. conj. You ought nat to alien his goodes from hym: *vous ne luy deuerez pas aliener ses biens*.

I alyen or put away fro me. *Ialiene*, prim. conj. You have alyened this yonge man wrongfully and without cause: *vous aues aliené ce jeune homme de vous a tort et sans cause*.

I ALIGHT downe of a horse. *Je descens de mon cheual*, or *je descens* alone, without any mo wordes added, as «he alyghted downe of his horse and set his hande to his sworde»: *il descendit et mit la mayn a lespée*, conjugate thus. *Je descens, nous descendons, je descendis, jay descendu, je descenderay, que je descende, descendre*. Come alyght me downe: *vien moy descendre*. He dyd alyght from his horse: *il descendit de son cheual*, or *il descendit jus de son cheual*.

I alyght downe, or come or fall downe from a hygh place. *Je descens*, conjugate here next afore.

I ALYGHTEN of a burden or conforte in distresse. *Je alegie*, prim. conj. Come alyghten me of this heavy burthen: *viens moy alegier de ce pesant fays*.

I ALOWE, I aprove for good. *Je auoue*, prim. conj. or *je aduoue*, prim. conj. as «I alowe their actes»: *jay leur faict aduoué*.

I alowe or abate upon a reckenyng or accompte

made. *Je aloue*, prim. conj. And of this sence is *je abats*, conjugat afore in «I abate». I alowe him XII d. a day for his costes: *je luy aloue douze deniers par jour pour ses despens.* I have alowed hym V markes in the hole somme: *je luy ay abatu cincq mars de la somme totalle*: and *je abats* is conjugate in «I beate downe».

I ALTERATE, I alter, I chaunge. *Je altere*, prim. conj. I dare not alter it: *je ne lose pas alterer.* He is sore altered syth I knewe hym first: *il est fort alteré depuis que je le congnus premierement.*

I ALTER, I transpose a thyng, as a buyldyng or a garment. *Je transmue*, prim. conj. I wyll alter my garment: *je transmueray mon habyt.* And *je contourne*, prim. conj. He hath altered his stayre another wayes: *il a contourne ses degrez tout aultrement.* And *je transpose*, prim. conj. This house is altered opsyde downe: *ceste mayson est transposée cen dessus desoubz.*

I ALTERCATE, I moultiply langage or stryve in wordes. *Je prens noyse, jay prins noyse, prendre noyse*, conjugate in *je prens.* Never altercate with your frende for a tryfle: *ne prenez jamays noise contre vostre amy pour une chose de riens.*

A AVFORE M.

I AM. *Je suis*, one of the III verbes anormals, whose conjugatyng I have at length set out in the seconde boke. Be as be may: *vaille que vaille.* I fynde also *je contempte*, prim. conj.

I AMASE, I fray sodenly. *Jesgare*, prim. conj. He was all amased with the syght of hym: *il estoyt tout esgaré de la veue de luy.*

I amase, I make dull or pase ones witte. *Je bestourne*, prim. conj. You will amase hym with beatyng of hym thus aboute the heed: *vous le bestournerez si vous le frappez ainsi sur la teste.*

I amase, I astonysshe with a great stroke upon the heed. *Jestourdis, jay estourdy, estourdir*, sec. conj. He was so amased with the stroke that he was redy to fall downe: *il estoyt si estourdy du coup qu'il estoyt tout prest de cheoyr.*

I am amased, *je suis esperdu.*

I AMATE, I forwery or astonisshe. *Jamatye*, prim. conj.

I AM able. *Je suis suffisant.* I am able ynough to paye so moche money: *je suis suffisant assez de paier autant dargent.*

I am abasshed. *Je me esbahis.*

I am a bedde. *Je suis couché.* Be they a bedde yet: *sont ilz couches encore?*

I am borne to lyvelodde, or to have honoure or dignyte by my byrthe. *Je suis droict heritier, il mapartient de droit.* I am borne to the maner of colle: *je suis heritier au manoyr de colle*, or *le manoyr de colle mapartient de droyct.*

I am borne, as a chylde is of the mother. *Je nays, nasquys, naystre*, conjugate in the first boke.

I am borne, I am predestynate to a fortune. *Je suis fortuné.* I am borne to trouble: *je suis fortuné a endurer des maulx.*

I am borne in hande of a thyng. *On me faict a croyre.* He wolde beare me in hande the kowe is woode: *il me veult fayre a croyre de blanc que ce soit noyr.*

I am aboute to do a thyng with stryfe or moche labour. *Je contens, jay contendu, contendre*, conjugate in «I contende».

I am aboute or intende to a purpose, properly concernynge honour or great maters. *Je aspire*, prim. conj. He hath ben aboute to gette this offyce a longe season: *il a aspiré a cest office ung long temps.*

I am aboute ones dethe or his hurte. *Je machine*, prim. conj. and *je conspire*, prim. conj. They be about thy dethe: *ilz conspirent* or *machinent ta mort.*

I am aboute to do a thynge, or I ment or purpose to do a thynge. *Je tache*, whiche I fynde often written *je taiche*, prim. conj. He his aboute nothyng but to begyle you: *il ne taiche que de vous decepvoir.* I fynde also in this sence *je pourchasse.* He his aboute to get your monaye: *il pourchasse*

Digitized by Google

a gaigner vostre argent. And I fynde also *je pretens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tens*, I bende; and *je tens* conjugate in « I « bende ». He is abouta to disceyve you : *il tent a vous decepuoir.* He his about naught els but to distroy you, to avaunce his bloode : *il ne taiche a aultre chose, il ne pourchasse aultre chose, il ne pretent a aultre chose, il ne tent a aultre chose que de vous destruire pour auancer son sang.*

I am a bedde, or I am in bedde. *Je suis couché, tu es couché, il est couché, nous sommes couchés*, etc. They be nat all in bedde yet that shall have yvell rest to nyght : *ilz ne sont pas trestous couchez encore qui auront maluays repos a anyct.*

I am called, I am named. *Je me fais appeller.* I am called Johan : *je me fays appeller Jehan.*

I am content. *Je suis content*, and, whan we suppose in communycacion a thyng to be so, *je le veulx bien*, as « touchyng that I am « content » : *quant a cela je le veulx bien.*

I am confused, amased or abasshed. *Je suis confus.* I founde hym alone in a corner all amased or confused : *je le trouuay seul en vng coignet tout confus.*

I am colde. *Jay froyt*, and so joynyng the tenses of *je ay* to *froyt*, as for « it is colde : » loke fore it herafter where I make mencyon of « it is ». I am colde, I wot well : *jay froyt, cela scay je bien.* But of this spekyng I have declared the use in my thyrde boke.

I am a frayde, I feare that a thyng shuld happen. *Jay paour.* He was as a frayde as any man you sawe this twelve monethes that I wolde have gyven hym a blowe : *il auoyt aussi grand paour quhomme que je vis de cest an que je luy voulsisse donner vng soufflet.*

I am a frayde of a daunger towarde. *Jay paour*, and so joynynge all the tenses of *je ay*, whiche is one of the thre anormalles, and conjugate at length in the seconde booke, unto *paour.*

I am afrayed, I stande in doute or am uncertayne howe a thyng is. *Je men doubte, tu ten doubtes, il sen doubte*, etc. usynge the tenses of *je doubte* lyke a meane verbe. I was ever afrayed it shulde be proved agaynst hym : *je men doubtay tousjours quon le prouueroyt contre luy.*

I am feared. *Jay paour*, joynyng the tenses of *je ay* to *paour.*

I am a foote; I stand upon my foote. *Je suis debout, jay esté debout, estre debout*, etc. and in this sence I fynde *je me tiens sur mon estant.* Is this woman that lay a chylde bedde here be a foote agayne : *laccouchée de cy pres est elle encore debout?*

I am agaynst a man, I am of a contrary partye agaynst hym. *Je aduerse*, prim. conj. What parte so ever I take, thou arte ever agaynst me : *quelque party que je preigne, tu me adverses toujours.*

I am agaste, I am afrayde. *Jay paour, jai eu paour, avoir paour.* I was agast of his teryble loke : *jauoye paour de sa contenance terrible.*

I am a hongred, a thurst, a colde, hote. *Jay fayn, jay soyfe, jay froyd, jay chault.*

I am a hongred. *Jay fayn*, and so, joynyng all the tenses and nombres of *jay* to *fayn*, as *tu as fayn, nous aurons fayn, quilz eussent fayn*; and of this thyng I have spoken in my thyrde boke, after the conjugatyng of « I am ». Some be a hongred and some be a thurst : *les vngs ont fayn et les aultres ont soyf.* Some be a colde and some be hote : *les vngz ont froyt et les aultres ont chault.*

I am horce in the throte. *Je suis enroué.* I can nat synge, I am all horce : *je ne puis chanter. je suis tout enroué.* You have caught the pose, me thynke, you be so horce : *vous avés happé la catarre, ce me semble, vous estez si enroué.*

I am hote. *Jay chault, tu as chault, il a chault*, etc. As for « it is hote », loke for it herafter where I make mencion of « it is ».

I am a lyve. *Je suis en vie, tu es en vie, il est en vie, nous sommes en vie*, etc. If I be a lyve, loke for me agayne within these thre dayes : *si je suis en vie, attendes apres moy auant que soit trois jours.*

Digitized by Google

I am a shamed. *Jay hoste*, joynyng the tenses of *jay* to *honte*. I am ashamed of thy maners: *jay honte de tes meurs*.

I am a slepe. *Je suis endormy, tu es endormy, il est endormy*, etc. If he be a slepe wake hym nat: *sil est endormy ne lesueille poynt*. Soft softe, the chylde is a slepe: *tout bellement, lenfant est endormy*.

I am astonysshed or astonyed. *Je suis estonné*, lyke his actyve.

I am a thurst, I want drinke. *Jay soyf, tu as soyf, il a soyf, nous auons soyf*, etc. Gyve me drinke at ones, for I am sore a thurste: *donne moy a boyre a coup car jay grant soyf*.

I am at layser, I have lytell besynesse to do. *Il me vacque, il ma vacqué, vacquer*, verbum impersonale prim. conj. They use also *je suis a loisir*, etc. Whan you be at layser make up my gowne: *quant il vous vacque, paracheuez ma robe*. I wolde speke with my lorde, if he were at layser: *je parleroys voulentiers a monsieur sil estoyt a loysir*.

I am well or yvell apayed. *Je me contente*, verbum medium prim. conj. *bien* or *mal*, as the sence requyreth. I am well contented with your answere: *je me contente bien de vostre responce*. I am nat contented with you, I promyse you: *je ne me contente poynt de vous, je vous promets*.

I am wo begone, and I am in daunger or distresse. *Je suis mal mys*. Was never man more wo begon: *jamays ne fust homme plus mal mys*.

I am upon my lieng downe, as a woman that is nere her tyme. *Je suis pres denfanter*. She toke her journey whan she was upon her lyeng downe: *elle print sa journée quant elle estoyt pres denfanter*.

I am beloved. *Je suis aymé*, whiche we use in the passyve sence more than I am loved.

I am behynde the hande, as a man is that is fallen in poverty. *Je suis a larriere de mes affaires*. Men thought he had ben a very ryche man, but he is sore behynde the hande: *on eust pencé quil eust esté vng fort riche homme, mays il est grandement a larriere de ses affaires*.

I am behynde, as money that remayneth onpayed of a somme. *Je reste*, prim. conj. Fyve pounde you have all redy receyved, but what is behynde nowe onpayed: *vous auez desja receu cinq liures, mays que est mayntenant a payer?*

I am beholden, I am bounden to one. *Je suis tenu, tu es tenu, il est tenu*, etc. I am beholden to you all the dayes of my lyfe: *je suis tenu a vous tous les jours de ma vie*. I am more beholden to you than to any man lyvyng: *je suis plus tenu a vous que a ame vivant*.

I am besyde my selfe, as one is that is madde. *Je suis enragé*. Howe longe hath he ben besyde hymselfe: *combien il est enraigé*, or *combien est ce quil a courru les rues aynsi?*

I am besene, I am well or yvell apareylled. *Je suis bien acoustré* or *mal*, as the sence requyreth. He is very well besene: *il est fort bien accoustré*. He is poorely besene: *il est pourement accoustré*.

I am besloubered, as ones face is that hath weped moche. *Je suis esplouré, jay esté esplouré, esplourer*. Se howe her face is besloubered with wepyng: *tenez comment sa face est toute esplourée*.

I am bested. *Je suis pourueu*, or *je suis a point*. I am nowe well bested. *je suis maintenant bien pourueu*, or *je suis bien a point*. I am hardly bested: *je suis mal a point*.

I am blyndfelde, *Jay les yeulx bendez*. I cowlde go thyder and I were blynfeld: *je scauroys bien aller jusques la si je eusse les yeulx bendés*.

I am busye, I am occupyed by reason of busynesse or maters that I have in hande. *Je suis empesché* or *je suis embesaigné*. He his to busye to be spoken with nowe: *il est trop empesché quon puisse parler a luy asteure*.

I am busye, I am querellyng or fallyng out with folkes. *Je suis trop entremetteux*. He his a busye body: *il est entremetteux*.

Digitized by Google

I am bewept as ones face is that hath wepte. *Je suis esplouré*. The poore woman is all to bewept : *la poure femme est toute esplourée.*

I AMBLE. My horse ambleth. *Mon cheual va les ambles*, joynynge *les ambles* to the tenses of *je vas.*

I am bolde, I dare. *Je suis osé*. He wolde nat be so bolde, or durst nat be so bolde : *il ne seroyt pas si osé.*

I am brougth abedde, as a woman is whan she hath brought forthe hee chylde. *Je suis accouchée*. Is your wyfe brought a bedde yet : *vostre femme est elle accouchée encore?*

I am borne. *Je nais, nasquis, naistre, naissent*, a verbe neutre passyve, of whiche sorte they have no mo in the tonge, whose use and conjugatyng I have expressed in the seconde boke.

I am but a whyle aboute a thing, or in doyng of a thynge. *Je ne mets guayres a faire une chose*. I wyll be but a while in learnyng of my lesson :- *je ne metteray guaires a aprendre ma lecon*, conjugate in « I put ».

I am bounde, I am beholden to one for benefytes done unto me. *Je suis tenu, tu es tenu*, or *je suis obligé, tu es obligé*, etc. I am bounde to do it for thy goodnesse shewed unto me : *je suis tenu de le faire*, or *je suis obligé de le faire pour tes grans bontez enuers moy.*

I am called or named. *J'ay a nom, tu as a nom, il a a nom, nous auons a nom, vous aués a nom, ilz ont a nom*, and so forthe, joynyng the other tenses of *je ay* to *a nom* or *nom* alone : otherwyse they saye *je me fays appeller*, and *je me nomme* - *tu te fais appeller, il se fait appeller, nous nous faisons appeller*, etc., usyng *je fays*, in all his tenses, lyke a meane verbe, and addyng to *appeller*. I am called or named Johan : *j'ay a nom Jehan; je me fais appeller Jehan; je me nomme Jehan*. He was called in our countray Thomas : *il auoyt a nom a nostre pays Thomas; il se nommoyt Thomas, il se fist appeller Thomas.*

I am cheife a counsayle with one; I am moste aboute hym, or knowe moste of his secretes. *Je suis de son segret priué*. You shall beste knowe this thing of hym, for he is cheife a counsayle with him : *vous entenderez cecy de luy mieulx que de nul aultre, car il est de son segret priué.*

I am cladde, I am clothed. *Je suis vestu*. Thou shalte be but a sloveyne and thou were clothed in clothe of golde : *tu ne seras quong souyllart et fusses tu vestu de drap dor.*

I am cleane without disease or offence. *Je suis net sans maladie ou offense.*

I am compelled to do a thynge. *Il mest force de fayre une chose*, or *je suis efforcé*. I was lothe to do it, but was compelled : *jestoys marry de le faire, mays il mestoyt force*, or *jen estoys forcé* or *efforcé.*

I am content, I wytsafe to do a thyng. *Je daigne* and *je suis content*. Be you content to speke yet : *daignez vous encore a parler.*

I am contente or agreed. *Je suis content* or *je le veulx bien*. If all men be pleased, I am content : *s'il plait à tous les aultres, je suis content* or *je le veulx bien.*

I am contented with you. *Je me contente de vous, tu te contentes de moy, il se contente de nous*, usyng *je me contente* lyke a meane verbe of the first conjugacion and, for « with » usyng *de*, as « I am contented with my wife » : *je me contente de ma femme*. I am not well contented with hym : *je ne me contente pas bien de luy*. I am well contented with her : *je me contente bien delle*. I fynde also in this sence *je macquieste, je me suis acquiesté, acquiester*, verbum medium prim. conj. I fynde also *je magrée, je me suis agreé, agreér*, verbum medium prim. conj.

I am content, I am suffysed, as « I am contented « with one dysshe », or « I am contented « with breed and drinke ». *Je men passe*, or *je men passe dung plat, je men passe de pain et de boyre*, and so, usyng all the tenses of *je passe*, lyke a meane verbe. I am contented with as lytell meate as any man that I knowe : *je men passe daussi peu de viande que homme que je saiche.*

I am constrayned to do a thyng. *Il mest force*, or

Digitized by Google

je suis constraynt. It was agaynst my will, but I was constrayned therto; *cestoyt contre ma voulenté, mais il mestoyt force de le faire.*

I am contented. *Je le veulx bien.* Get his good wyll and I am contented; *gaines son bon vouloyr et je le veulx bien.* I am suer that he wolde be contented: *je suis certain quil le voudra bien.*

I am contrary or agaynst. *Je adverse*, declared in «I am agaynst».

I am conversaunt with one, or kepe one moche company. *Je hante*, prim conj. They be moche conversaunt togyther: *ilz se entre hantent souvent.* He his conversaunt there by mens sayenges: *il y hante selon le commun bruit.* They haunte togyther somtyme: *ilz conviennent par foys.*

I am conversaunt with hym often. *Je le hante souvent.* I fynde also *je conviens, ay convenu, convenir*, conjugate lyke his symple *je viens*, I come.

I am come up, as a man is that from povertie is come to rychesse. *Je suis advancé, advancer.* He his mervaylously come up within a yere or two: *il est fort avancé dedans vng an ou deux.*

I am delyvered, as a woman is of her chylde. *Je enfante*, prim conj. *Si enfanta la royne Heccuba et fit vng beau filz*: so the quene Heccuba was delyvered and brought forthe a fayre son.

I AME, I gesse or meet to hytte a thyng with a shafte, darte or stone. *Je esme*, prim. conj. Lette me se ayme at yonder marke: *que je voye esmer a ce signe la.*

I AMMELL as a goldesmyth dothe his worke. *Jesmaille.* Your broche is very well amelled; *vostre devise est fort bien esmaillée.*

I AMENDE or waxe better. *Je amende*, prim. conj. whiche I fynde often used lyke a meane. I wyll amende one day: *je me amenderay quelque jour.* Amende my penne: *amendez moi ma plume.*

I AMASE, I astonyshe. *Je bestourne*, prim. conj.

I AM desperate, I am in dispayre or in wanhope. *Je suis desperé.* Be nat desperate, what so ever betyde the: *quoy que te eschiet, ne soyez jamays desperé.*

I AMENDE a garment. *Je rabille*, prim. conj. I amende my hosen: *je rabille mes chausses.*

I amende a thing that is amysse. *Je amende*, prim. conj.

I AMEVE, I styrre. *Je esmeus*, conjugate lyke his symple *je meus*, I move. Kepe your pacyence and amove you nat: *gardés vostre pacience et ne vous esmeuvez poynt.* And he be ameved ones, there is no remedy but pacyence and fayre wordes: *sil se esmeut vne foys, il ny a poynt de remede fors que user de patience et luy bailler de belles parolles.*

I AM empty as is a potte or a pyt, when the drinke or other lycoure is out. *Je suis au sec.* The pot is empty: *le pot est au sec.* This tubbe is empty: *ceste cuue est au sec.*

I am empty as a vessell of lycour. *Je suis vyde*, where *vide* is an adjectyve and not a participle. This pot is empty: *ce pot est vyde* or *vaidé* of *je vuide.*

I am empty, as a man or beestes stomacke of meate. *Je suis vain*, bat in comen speche for «the potts and the peco is empty» they say: *le pot est a sec, la tasse est a sec*, or *seche.* I fynde also in this sence *je vacque*, prim. conj. When my stomacke is empty, I can nat slepe: *quant mon estomac est vayn* or *vuide, je ne puis dormyr.* This house is empty: *ceste maison vacque.*

I am enamoured. *Je me enamoure.* If thou be enamoured of her for her beaulte, thou art a foole, for it is a thyng that lasteth nat longe: *si tu te enamoures delle pour sa beaulté, tu nes que vng fol, car cest vne chose que ne dure guayres.*

I am egalle to another thynge. *Je equipolle.* I am egall to hym: *je lequipolle*, or *je suis esgal a luy.*

I am fyt, I am mete to do a thing. *Je suis propice*, and *je suis seant*, and *je suis duict.* He is as fytte for this purpose as any man I knowe: *il est aussi propice, seant ou duict a ce propos que homme que je sache.*

I am fayne to do a thynge, I am contrayned to do it. *Il mest forcé, il ma esté force*, and *je suis constrainct, j'ay esté constraint, estre constrainct.* Muste he be prayed, nay he shall be fayne to do it : *luy fault il prier, non il luy sera force de le faire.*

I am fayre spoken. *Je suis bien emparlé.* Though thy wyfe be not very fayre, yet she is fayre or well spoken : *combien que ta femme ne soyt guayres belle, encore est elle bien emparlée.*

I am fallen voyde, as an offyce or a benefyce or any other rome by the dethe of them that hade it. *Je vacque*, prim. conj. If his offyce be fallen aske it of the kyng : *si son office vacque demande le au roy.*

I am frosyn, as water or any other lycour. *Je suis engelé.* The pot is frosyn by the fyre : *le pot est engelé aupres du feu.*

I am gladde. *Je suis joyeulx*, joynyng the tenses of *je suis* to *joyeulx*, or *je me resjouys, je me suis resjouy, resjouir*, verbum medium sec. conj. I am gladde of it . *je suis bien aise de cela.*

I am good ynough, as « I am man good ynough « to make hym to be taken » : *je suis homme pour le faire prendre.*

I am good to kepe, as a thynge that may longe be saved from rottynge or stynkyng. *Je suis de bonne garde.* Flesshe is better to kepe from stynkyng than fysshe : *chayr est de meillieure garde que nest le poisson.*

I am great with one. *Je suis bien de luy.* He is so great with the king that I dare nat medle with hym : *il est si bien du roy que je ne me ose poynt mesler à luy*, loke in « I « am in favour ».

I am able to do a thynge. *Je suis puissant.* I am able to beare this burthen : *je suis puissant assez pour porter ce fayz*, and sometyme they leave out *puissant*, as I am able to fyght agaynst suche thre : *je suis pour combatre a tels troys.*

I am heavy or sory for a mater, as I am heavy for his deth : *sa mort me pese, sa mort ma pesé, peser*, and in this sence I fynde also *sa mort me deult*, conjugate afore in « it « aketh » at length.

I am horse in the throte. *Je suis enroué, jay esté enroué, enrouer*, prim. conj: I am so horse that I can nat speke : *je suis tant enroué que je ne puis parler.*

I am hote. *Jay chault*, joynyng the tenses of *je ay* to *chault.* I have so great heate that I can nat abyde it : *jay si grant chault que je ne le puis endurer.*

I am yll to kepe, as a thyng that can nat longe be saved from rottyng or stynkyng. *Je suis de malaayse garde.* This peare is yll to kepe : *ceste poyre est de malaaise garde.*

I AMYNYSSHE, I lessyn or make lesse. *Je amenuise*, prim. conj. I dare nat amynysshe it for feare I marre all togyther : *je ne lose pas amenuyser de paour que je ne gaste tout.*

I am in daunger or in parayle on the see. *Je naufrage*, prim. conj. But *je suis en danger de tempeste sur mer* is more mete for this sence.

I am in favour, or I am great, or in conceyte with a person, as I am in the kynges favour : *je suis bien du roy, tu es bien du roy, il est bien du roy, nous sommes bien du roy, vous estez bien du roy*, and so forthe : *je suis bien de luy, je suis bien delle*; applyeng the senses of *je suis bien de*, and expressynge the person; *et sans plus je fusse bien delle.* And in the coutrarye sence, I am out of favour, or I am in displesure with a person : *je suis mal du roy*, or *le roy est mal de moy, madame est mal de moy, je suis mal de luy* or *je suis mal delle*, lyke as afore I have shewed they use, in the same sense, *je suis en bonne grace* and *je suis en malle grace*, as « I am in the kinges favour » . *je suis en la bonne grace du roy.* I am out of the kynges favour : *je suis en la malgrace du roy.*

I am in favour or conceyte with one. *Je suis au gré de luy.* I am in favour or conceyte with all men : *je suis au gré de tous.*

I am in sorowe or languysshing. *Je suis en langueur*, and *jadoule, adouler.* To men that

be in sorowe there can no passetymes please them: *a gens adoulez nul deduyt ne leur peult plaire.*

I am in great synne for a thyng. *Jay grant peché.* Thou arte in great synne to suffre him thus to perisshe: *tu as grant peché de le souffrir ainsi perir.*

I am importunate in my sute. *Je suis importuné.* You are to importunate in your sute: *vous estez trop importuné.*

I am in a consumpcion. *Je suis ethiqué.* The man is incurable, for he is in a consumpcion: *lhomme est incurable car il est ethique.*

I am gladde or contented that a thyng shulde be. *Je suis joyeux.* I am very gladde of your welfare: *je suis bien joieux de vostre santé.* He is nat so gladde as you wolde wene for: *il nest pas si joieux que vous penceriez bien.*

I am lyke to one in favour or condycions. *Je resemble, resembler,* prim. conj. dativo jungitur.

I am lyke hym. *Je luy resemble.* Thou art like my fathers olde horse, thou wylte nat go tyll thou be pricked: *tu resembles au viel cheval de mon pere, tu ne veulx poynt marcher jusques a tant que tu soyes picqué.*

I am longe aboute doynge of a thyng. *Je mets longuement a faire une chose.* I am but a whyle in doyng of a thyng: *je ne mets guayres a le faire. Je ne mis* or *je ne mets,* and *je mets* is conjugat in « I put ». Were you longe a makyng of your boke: *mistez vous longuement a faire vostre livre?* I was but a whyle a makynge of me redy: *je ne mettoye guayres a mapprester.*

I am longe in doyng of a thyng, as I am longe in comynge, in spekyng, in makynge of me redy and suche lyke. *Je mets longuement a venir, a parler, a me accoustrer, jay mis longuement, mettre longuement,* conjugate in « I put ». And, in lyke wyse, I am but a whyle in comyng or spekynge: *je ne mets guayres a venir, a parler.* I am to longe in doynge: *je ne mets que trop a le faire.*

I am longe, I am cause of a thing or that a dede is done or nat done. *Il tient,* conjugate lyke the thyrde persones syngular of *je tiens.* I am longe that he cometh nat: *il tient a moy quil ne vient,* and *je suis en cause que* or *de.* I am longe of this stryfe: *je suis en cause de cest estrif.* It is nat longe of me that thou arte thus yvell handled *il ne tient pas a moy que tu es si mal mené.*

I am lothe, I am sory that a thing is or shulde be. *Je suis marry.* I wolde be lothe to beate the: *je seroys marry de te batre.*

I am madde. *Je suis enragé.* Take no hede to his sayenges for he is madde: *ne prenne poynt de garde a ses ditz car il est enragé.*

I am man good ynough to cause hym to be taken. *Je suis homme pour le faire prendre.* I am good ynough to do hym a displeasure: *je suis bon assez pour luy faire desplaisir.*

I am mannysshe, as a beest is that is accoustumed to byte or devoure men. *Je suis humain.* It is a mannysshe beest: *cest une beste amorcée.*

I am maryed, as the man is. *Je suis marié,* or *jay une femme.* Are you maryed yet: *estez vous marié encore,* or *aues vous poynt de femme encore?*

I am maryed, as the woman is. *Je suis maride* or *jay ung mary.* Blessed lady, whan shall I be maryed: *Nostre Dame, quant seray je maride?* If I be nat maryed the soner, I wyll marye my selfe: *si je nay poynt de mary bien tost, je me mariray moy mesmes.*

I am mete, I am covenable or syttyng to do a thynge. *Je suis propice, estre propice,* and *je suis seant, jay esté seant, estre seant,* and *je suis duict.* Thou art as mete to be a great mans kerver as a kowe to beare a sadle: *tu es aussi propice, seant,* or *duict a servyr a ung grant personage deservyr trenchant quest une vache a porter selle.*

I am moved by passyon. *Je suis esmeu,* and *je mesmoue.* If he be meved with the, come nat in his walke, I adryse the: *sil se esmeut une foys, ostez vous dauprés de luy; je vous conseylle.*

Digitized by Google

I am myscontent, I am displeased with a thynge. *Je suis mal content.*

I am myscontent with a person. *Je suis mal*, as I am myscontented with hym: *je suis mal de luy.* And it is used also passyvely, as il *est mal de moy*, he is myscontent with me. I pray you be nat myscontented or displeased: *ne vous desplayse.*

I am named. *Je me fais nommer* or *je me fais appellee*, or *jay nom* or *jay a nom.* I have shewed exemples in «I am called».

I am nere my tyme, as a woman that loketh shortly to be delyvered. *Je suis pres denfanter.* She was nerer her tyme than she went for by VI wekes: *elle estoyt plus pres de son temps quelle ne cuydoyt de six sepmaynes.*

I AMONYSSHE, I warne one of a thyng. *Je amoneste*, prim. conj. I have amonysshed hym of this faute more than twenty tymes: *je lay admonesté de ceste faulte plus de vingt fois.*

I am oversene, I am disceyved. *Je suis deceu*, or *je faulx, jay failly, faillye*, conjugate in «I fayle». I fayth, I graunte you, I was oversene therin: *ma foy, je le vous concedz, je failloys en cela*, or *jestoys deceu en cela.*

I am of dyverse myndes. *Je me varie, je me suis varié, variee*, and *je me diversite, je me suis diversité, diversitee*, verbum medium prim. conj. I wolde be glad to deale with hym, but the man is of so dyverse myndes that there is no holde at hym: *je naroys voulentiers a faire a luy, mays il se varie si souvent quil ny a poynt de constance en son faict.* He is of to dyverse myndes for me to have a do with hym: *il se diversite trop pour moy a avoyr a faire a luy.*

I am out of taste, as ones mouthe is that hath no savour in meate nor drinke. *Je suis degousté.* Proynes be good for you, if your mouthe be out of taste: *prunes de Damas vous sont bonnes si vous estes degousté.*

I am out of temper, I am in a heate and disposed to an ague, or I have a greater thrust than I was wonte to have. *Je suis desalteré, jay esté desalteré, desalterer.* I perceyve well by your great heate that you be out of temper: *je voys bien a vostre grant chaleur que vous estez desalteré.*

I AMOUNTE, as sommes or thynges rekened to a certayne nombre. *Je amonte*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde more used *je reviens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je viens*, I come. To howe moche amounteth all togyther: *a combien amonte* or *revient le tout?* It cometh to more by x[l] than I thought for: *il revient a dix livres plus que je ne cuydoye.*

I AM pleased. *Je suis content, jay esté content, estre content*, and *il me plaist bien.* I am pleased what so ever he do in this matter: *en cest affaire, quelque chose quil face, il me plaist bien.* I am contente if you be pleased: *je me contente sil vous plaist.*

I AMPLYATE, I make great. *Jagrandis, jay agrandy, agrandir*, sec. conj. He hath amplyat the cloyster of his churche more than fourty foote: *il a engrandy le cloystre de son eglise de plus de quarante piedz.*

I amplyate, I make large. *Jenlargis, jay enlargy, enlargir*, sec. conj. He hath amplyate the passage of the water tenne foote: *il a enlargy le passage de leaue de dix piedz.*

I am ravysshed in my mynde. *Je suis ravy.* The man is ravysshed in his spyrite: *lhomme est ravy en son espryt.*

I am ryght naught worthe. *Je ne vaulx riens.* My penne is ryght naught worthe: *ma plume ne vault riens.*

I am redy to lye downe, as a woman is that is nere her tyme. *Je suis pres denfanter.* Is she redy to lye downe yet: *est elle preste denfanter encore?*

I am suer, as I am suer that this or that thyng is done, or is so, or nat. *Je me fais fort, tu te fais fort, il se fait fort, nous nous faisons fort, vous vous faictez fort, ilz se font fort*, usyng *je me fais* lyke a meane verbe, and addyng *fort* to his nombres and persons. I am suer he dare nat saye it: *je me fays fort quil ne lose pas dire.*

I am suer. *Je suis seur.* I am suer the faolte is nat in hym : *je me fais fort et je suis seur que la faulte nest pas en luy.*

I am shorte, I do a thyng shortly or spedely. *Je le fays court.* Have done, be shorte : *sus, faictes le court.* I wyll be shorte with hym : *je le feray court auecques luy.*

I am shorte wynded. *Je suis poussif.* Se this gorbely, he is so shorte wynded that he can scarsely speke : *agardes ce gaurily, il est si poussif qua payne peult il parler.*

I am skylled, I am coanyng in a crafte ar maystery, as I am skylled or connynge in physicke or palmasteye or massonnery. *Je me congnoys en lart de medecine, tu te congnoys en palmestrie, il se congnoist en massonnerie*, etc. usyng *je congnoys* lyke a meane verbe, and howe he is conjugate shall herafter apere in « I knowe ».

I am slowe or slacke in doynge of a busynesse. *Je tarde*, prim. conj. By my soule, you be very slowe : *sur mon ame, vous tardés beaucoup.*

I am sory. *Je suis doulent.* I am heavy for a thyng, as I am sory for his dethe : *je suis marry, jay esté marry, je seray marry, estre marry,* joynyng the tenses of *je suis* to *marry*, whiche is altered lyke a participle. I fynde also *il me poyse, il ma pesé, peser*, joynyng to the thinges whye I am sory for, as *sa mort me poyse.* I have ben sory for his misaventure : *sa mesadventure ma pesé.* I fynde also *fait mal*, as *sa mort me faict mal*, conjugate afore in « it ayleth ».

I am sorye for his mischaunce. *Je suis dolent de sa mesadventure.* Arte thou sory that I am merry : *es tu marry que je suis joyeulx?* I am nothynge sory that you fare wall : *il ne me poyse gueyres que vous vous portez bien.* I am sory to here these reportes of you : *il me fait mal doyr ces rapors de vous.*

I am sonne brunde with sonne. *Je suis hallé*, etc. or *je me hasle.* Good Lorde, howe you be sonne brande for thre or foure dayes rydynge in the sonne : *Jesu, que vous estes haslé pour auoyr cheuauché ces troys ou quatre jours au soleil.* The poore men of the countrey care nat to be sonne brunde : *les poures paisans nont point de cure de estre hasler, or il nen chault gueyres aux poures paisans destre hasler.*

I am specheless, as a sycke body is that hath lost the use of his speche, or one that is in a sodayne passyon. *La parolle mest forclose, la parolle luy est forclose.* The poore man was put in so great feare that he was specheless foure dayes after : *on bailla si grant paour au poure homme que la parolle luy estoyt forclose quatre jours apres.*

I am styll, I wepe nat or make no strugglyng. *Je me tiens tout quoy* or *je me tiens a requoy.* I am as styll as a lambe whan I se my mayster : *je me tiens aussy quoy quung aigneau quant je voy mon maistre.*

I am straught. *Je suis enragé.* He is straught, *il est enragé.*

I am taken fervently or sore with love or with a sycknesse or such lyke. *Je suis espris* or *esprins, esprendre.* He was so sore taken with her love that he went nerehande madde for her sake : *il estoyt si fort espris de son amour quil estoyt pres de courrir les rues pour lamour delle.*

I am to be blamed. *Jay tort.* I am greatly to blame : *jay grant tort.* By the faythe of my body, you are to blame to tarry thus longe : *par la foy de mon corps, vous aues tort de tant attendre.*

I am to blame and am in the faute that a thyng is a mysse. *Jay tort, jay eu tort.* By Our Lady, I am sore to blame : *par Nostre Dame, jay grant tort.* Am I to blame if I repente me : *ay je tort si je me repens?*

I am to be blamed. *Je suis a blasmer.* I am nat to blame, I am nat the causer why a thyng is nat done : *il ne tient pas a moy quil ne soit fait.*

I am to be loved. *Je suis a aymer.* I am to be hated, *je suis a hayr.* I am to be dradde, *je me fays craindre.* I am to be blamed, *je me suis faict mesfaire* or *je suis a estre blasmé.* The person is the more to be praised. *la personne est en faict plus a louer.*

Digitized by Google

I am tourned sycke, as one is that is tourned so ofteo aboute, that he wotteth nat where he is, nor can nat stande on his fete. *Je suis toût bestourné.* They have made me tourne sycke with tournynge me so ofte aboute: *de force de me contourner si souuent ilz mont rendu tout bestourné.*

I am ware, I proxyde to defende myselfe agaynst a daunger towarde, or I spye a thynge ot on wares. *Je me donne garde, je me suis donné garde, donner garde,* and *je me garde,* verbom medium. Be ware of hym, I wolde avyse the: *donne toy garde de luy, je taduise.* And as I was rydynge on my way, I was ware of two great woolves comyoge out of a woddes syde: *et comme je cheualchoye mon chemyn, je me donnay garde de deux grans loups sortissans a lorrée dung boys.*

I am ware of a thyng that I newly spye. *Je aduise,* prim. conj. I was a ware of hym firste or ever he spyed me: *je laduisay premier auant quil meust choysy,* or *choysy dail.*

I am ware, I forbeare and lye in wayte of my selfe that I do nat a thyng. *Je me garde,* beware nowe thou fyste nat: or *te garde de vessir.* Beware thou leave nothynge behynde: *garde de riens laisser derriere.*

I am ware, I do nat a thyng. *Je nay garde.* He wyll be-awere to say agaynst me: *il na garde de me contredire.*

I am ware from a daunger or inconveoyence that is towarde. *Je me donne garde* or *je me tiens sur mes gardes.* Ware ware, spoken in haste. *Garre, garre* for *garde.* Thou wylte be ware, I am certayne: *tu nas garde, je suis certayn;* but for this, it is surer to use *tu te donneras garde, je suis certayn,* or *tu te tiendras sur tes gardes.*

I am wedded, I am maryed. *Jay vng mary, jay vne femme, auoyr vng mary, auoyr vne femme,* or *je suis marié, jay esté marié, je seray marié, estre marié.* I have declared the use of this verbe afore in «I am ma-ryed».

I am well at ease. *Je suis bien ayse.* A man is well at ease to do for suche a man: *on est bien ayse a faire pour vng tel homme.*

I am well apayed. *Je suis bien ayse, jay este bien ayse, estre bien ayse,* and *je suis bien content, je seroys plus ayse.* I am well apayed that I se all thynges go so well forwarde with you: *je suis bien ayse quant je voy comment toutes voz choses auancent.*

I am well fetered or shapen of my lymmes. *Je suis bien aligné, jay esté bien aligné, estre bien aligné,* joynyng the tenses of *je suis* to *aligné,* and addyng *bien* or *mal,* or suche other worde as the sentence requyreth. It is as well fetered a chylde as ever you sawe: *cest vng des mieulx alignez enfans que vous vistez jamays.* You never set your eye upon a fayrer fetered woman: *jamays ne mistes œil sur vne femme mieulx alignée.*

I am wery for any bodely labour. *Je suis las de corporel: besoignes.*

I am wery for occupyeng of the mynde to moche. *Il me tane, il ma tané, taner,* prim. conj. I am wery, I have studyed so moche: *je me tane, jay tant estudié.*

I am wery for harkenyng to any thyng that I lyst nat here. *Il me fache, il ma faché, facher,* prim. conj. I am wery to here you babyll thus out of reason: *il me fache de vous ouyr cacquetter ainsi hors de raison.* I am wery to tarye here so longe: *il me fache dattendre icy si longuement.*

I am wyllyng to do a thyng. *Je suis entalenté de faire vne chose.* I was as well wyllyng to slepe as I was this twelve monthes: *je estoys aussi bien entalenté de dormir que jestoys dung an.* I wolde he were as well wyllyng to gyve it me as ever he was to drinke: *je vouldroys quil fust aussi bien entalenté de le me donner comme il fust jamays de boyre.*

I am with chylde, as a woman is onely. *Je suis enceynte, tu es enceynte, elle est enceynte, nous sommes enceyntes, enceyndre.* I durst laye a noble she is with chylde: *je oseroys gaiger vng angelot quelle est enceinte.*

I am with chylde, or I am great, as a woman or

any suche beest is that beareth yonge. *Je suis grosse, tu es grosse, elle est grosse*, and *je suis enceynte*. Beware the woman, she is with chylde: *gardez la femme, elle est grosse*. Se, this sowe is great with pygge: *agardez, ceste truye est grosse*. But, if a she beest be but lytle gone, they say *empraincte*: *je gaige que ceste vache soyt empraincte*.

I am within syght, as a shyppe is that cometh within the kennyng. *Je blanchis, jay blanchy, blanchir*, sec. conj. We were within syght towardes the coste of Dover, two houres byfore daye: *nous blanchissions vers le costé de Dover, deux heures devant le jour*.

I am wonte, I am accustomed to do a thynge. *Je seulx, nous soulons, vous soulez, ilz soulent, je souloye, je soulus*, and the same tence in the subjunctyve mode shulde be *je soulusse, souloir*: I do nat remembre that I have redde it, and howe he is a verbe defectyve and hath no mo tenses of himselfe, and howe the other tenses be circumlocuted, I have all redy shewed in the seconde boke. For « I have be wont » they say *jay aprins*. I have be wonte to ryse erly: *jay apprins de me lever matin* or *je souloye de me lever au matin*. He was wonte to come every daye: *il souloyt venir tous les jours*.

I am wo, I am heavy. *Je suis triste, je suis marry*. I am wo that I can nat get my money: *je suis marry que je ne puis recouvrer mon argent*.

I am worse. *Je vaulx pis*. It is worse: *il vault pis*, and howe, *je vaulx*, is conjugate apereth in « I am worth ». I am worse nowe than ever I was: *je vaulx pis mayntenant que jamays*. He is worse than a jewe: *il vault pis quung juyf*.

I am worthe in price or estymacion. *Je vaulx, nous valons, vous valez, ilz valent, je valus, jay valu, je vauldray, que je vaille*, the indiffynite tence after the comen rule shulde be *que je valusse*, but I fynde more in use *que je vaulsisse, vaulx, valoir*, tert. conj. and *il monte*, as he wotteth nat what connynge is worthe: *il ne scait que science monte*. He shall shortly be naught worthe: *il ne vauldra tantost plus riens*. He is nat worth two pens all men payed, and yet he kepeth a porte lyke a lorde: *il na pas vaillant deux deniers chascun payant le sien, encore tient il le port dung seigneur*.

I am yonge with fole, caulfe or other suche lyke, as a mare or cowe or bytche is when they be covered. *Je suis empraynte*. This mare is with fole: *ceste jument est empraynte de poulayn*. This kowe is with caulfe: *ceste vache est empraincte de veau*. This bytche is with welpes: *ceste lisse est empraynte de jeunes chiens*, nat *de chiennetz*. This hynde is with caulfe: *ceste biche est empraynte de faon*.

A BYFORE N.

I ANELE a potte of erthe or suche lyke with a coloure. *Je plomme, plommer*, or *je plommie*, prim. conj. An erthen potte well aneeled is the holsomest vessell that can be to boyle meate in: *ung pot de terre, quant il est bien plommé* or *plommié, est la plus saine chose que peult estre pour cuire de la viande dedans*.

I aneele a sicke man, I anoynte hym with holy oyle. *Jenhuylle*, prim. conj. I lefte hym so farre past, that he was houseled and aneeled: *je le laissay si avant passé, quil estoyt comeunié et enhuylle*.

I ANGLE with an anglyng rodde to catche fysshe. *Je pesche a verge, jay pesché a verge, pescher a verge*, prim. conj. It is but a sory lyfe and an yvell to stande anglynge all day to catche a fewe fysshes: *ce nest quune meschante vie et oyseuse, que de pescher a verge toute jour pour ung peu de poissons*.

I ANGRE, I chafe or bringe out of pacience. *Je courrouce*, prim. conj. I fynde in this sence *je ire*, whiche I fynde also often with *ab*, as *jabire*, prim. conj. Beware howe you anger hym, I walde advyse you:

gardes vous de le corroncer, si vous men croyez. If you anger hym, you are lyke to here tell of it: *si vous le irez or corroncez, vous en orrés parler.*

I ANGUYSSHE, I fele of anguysshe or payne. *Je angoysse*, prim. conj. This wounde anguyssheth me more than all the yvell that ever I had: *ceste playe me angoysse plus que tous les maulx que jeus jamays.*

I ANNEXE, I joyne one thynge to another or knyt thynges togyther. *Jannexe*, prim. conj. They be so fast annexed togyther that they can nat be departed a sondre: *ilz sont si fort annexez quon ne les peult separer densemble.*

I ANNULLE, I make naught or of no value. *Je anulle*, prim. conj. and *je anichile*, prim. conj. The great pardone that was at the grey friers is annlled: *les grans pardons que estoyent aux freres mineurs sont aannllez or anichilés.*

I ANNOYE or greve. *Jennuye*, prim, conj. The stynche that cometh out of the towne dytche annoyeth me very sore: *la punaysie qui sort hors des fossez de la ville mennuye tresfort.*

I ANOYNTE with oyle or with any other oyntement. *Je oyngs, nous oygnons, vous oygnez, ilz oyngnent, je oyngis, jay oyngt, je oyndray, que je oyngne, oyngs, oyndre*, tert. conj. When kynges take their dignyte upon them they be enoynted: *quant les roys prennent sur eulx leur dignité, ilz sont oynctez.* He hath anoynted his legge with bores grease: *il a oincte sa jambe de sain de pourceau.*

I anoynt with holy oyle. *Je consacre*, prim. conj. Bycause the oyle, that princes and byshops be anoynted with, is halowed, their oyntyng is called sacrynge: *a cause que lhuylle dont les princes et les evesques sont oyncts est consacrée, on appelle leur oyngnement consecracion.*

I anoynte with baume. *Jembaulsme*, prim. conj. To preserve his body from corruption he was anoynted with baume: *pour luy preserver le corps de corruption il estoyt embaulsmé.*

I anoynte with hony. *Jemmielle*, prim. conj. There is nothynge better agaynst the scorfe that cometh upon yonge chyldrens heedes than to enoynte them with hony: *il ny a riens meilleur contre la roigne que vient aux testes des petitz enfants que de les emmieller.*

I anoynte, I disceyve by flatterynge. *Je oyngs*, conjugate in « I anoynte ». This felowe can bothe flatter and pricke: *ce gallant scait oyndre et poyndre.*

I ANOURNE, I beautyse or make more pleasaunt to the eye. *Je aorne*, prim. conj. And in this sence I fynde also *je decore*, prim. conj. When a woman is enourned with ryche appareyle, it setteth out her beauty double as moche as it is: *quant une femme est aornée de ryches habillemens, cela baille lustre a sa beaulté double autant qualle nest.*

I anourne with a dyademe. *Je diademe*, prim. conj. It is a goodly syght to se a kyng and his quene anourned with their dyademes or crownes: *il fait beau veoyr ung roy et sa royne avec leur diademes, or portans leur couronnes.*

I ANSWERE to a questyon demaunded. *Je respons, nous responnons, vous responnés, ilz responnent, je respondis, jay responnu, je respondray, que je responne, respons, respondre*, tert. conj. To this demaunde I wotte nat what answere to make: *a ceste demande je ne scay que respondre.*

I answere, as one thynge dothe to another that is set streyght over egaynst it. *Je corresponds, jay corresponu, correspondre*, tert. conj. Conjugate as his symple *je respons*, I answere to a questyon. This pyller within the churche answereth to this butteras without forthe: *ce pilier par dedans leglise correspont a ce portant par dehors.*

A AVORE P.

I APPALE ones colour. *Je appalis*, sec. conj. This sickenesse hath appaled hym very sore: *ceste maladie la appaly tres fort.*

Digitized by Google

I appalle, as drinke dothe or wyne, whan it leseth his colour or ale whan it hath stande longe. *Je appalys*, sec. conj. This wyne is appaled all redy, and it is not yet on hour syth it was drawen out of the vessel: *ce vin est desja appaly, encore nest il pas ung heure quon la tiré hors du vaisseau.*

I APAY, I content or suffyse. *Je me contente, je me suis contenté, contenter*, verbum medium prim. conj. I shall apaye hym if it be possyble: *je le contenteray sil est possible.* I am well apayed: *je suis bien content.*

I APPAYRE or waxe worse. *Jempire*, prim. conj. He goeth to the wrytyng scole, but his hande appayreth every daye: *il va a lescole pour escripre, mays sa lettre sempire tous les jours.*

I APPAYSE or content or styll. *Je appaise*, prim. conj. And he be ones angred, you shall have moche a do to appayse him: *sil est une foys courroucé, vous aurés fort affaire de lappaiser.*

I appayse or quiet a person from his displeasure. *Je desennuie*, prim. conj. He is appaysed nowe for al his anger: *il est appaisé* or *desennuyé de son ire asteure non obstant son gran courroux.*

I APPARAYLE, I clothe or decke. *Jappareille*, prim. conj. He was rychly apparelled that day: *il estoyt richement appareillé a ce jour la*, and in this sence I fynde *je accoustre*, prim. conj. It is a straunge thyng of him, for he is somtyme apparaylled gorgyously, and somtyme lyke a begger: *cest une chose estrange que de luy, car aulcunesfoys il sest gorgiusement accoustré, et par foys il saccoustre en blistre.*

I APPARCEYVE a thynge, I begyn to understande it. *Japperceoys, jay apperceu, apperceavoyr*, conjugate in «I parceyve.» If he ones apperceyve you howe you play on bothe the handes, he wyll never truste you after: *sil vous apperceoyt une foys comment vous jouez a deux maynis, il ne se fiera jamays en vous apres.*

I APPELE, I apele from one judge to another, that is superyour. *Jappelle*, prim. conj. And *je me porte par appellant*, prim. conj. I have appealed from his courts to the parlyament: *je ay appellé*, or *je me suis porté par appellant de sa court en parlement.*

I APPEASE or styll a chylde that cryeth. *Jaccoyse*, prim. conj. Styll the chylde, I pray you, it greveth me to here hym krye thus: *accoysez lenfant, je vous prie, il me fait mal de louyr crier aynsy.*

I APECHE, I accuse. *Jaccuse*, prim. conj. Kursed be the preest of God that dyd apeche me wrongfully and without deservyng: *mauldit soyt le prestre de Dieu qui maccusa a tort et sans riens desservyr.*

I APPERE, I shewe myselfe to the syght of any body. *Je me apers, nous nous apparons, je apparissoye, je maparus, je me suis apparu, je mapparray, que je me appare, appers, apparoir* and *apparoistre*, verbum medium tert. conj. Whiche I fynde in many tenses used without *a*, as *paroir, perra, parust*, but that I fynde in the Romant and many tymes chaungyng *a* into *e*, as *appers, apperra*. It apereth by your colour that you be a lover: *il appert bien a vostre coulour que vous estes amoureux.*

I appere byfore a judge. *Je compare, nous comparons, vous comparez, ils comparent, je comparois, jay comparu, je comparray, que je compare, compároir*, and ofte tymes *comparoistre*, lyke his symple, bycause *comparoir* may stande for to abyde: or *je appars*, but, lest the tenses of this verbe shulde be lyke the tenses of *je compare*, I compare, he chaungeth *a* into *e*, as I have shewed in the thirde boke, in all his tences, save in the diffynyte tenses and the infynityve mode and present tenses.

It appereth. *Il appert, aperoyt, apparut, il a appare, il apperra*, etc. Lyke the thirde parson of «I apere».

I appere; I am somoned by a sergent at armes to apere byfore my lorde chaunceller: *je suis semons par ung sergent darmes pour comparoyr devant monsyeur le chancellier.*

I APPERTAYNE, I belonge to a person or thyng. *Jappartiens, nous appartenons, vous appartenez, ilz appartiennent, je appartins, jay appartenu, je appartiendray, que jappartiengne, appartiens, appartenir*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je tiens*, I holde. And in this sence I fynde also *jaffere*, prim. conj. and *il affiert, ilz afferent*, impersonall. It apertayneth, it belongeth, *il appartient, il appartenoyt, il appartint, il a appartenu, il appartiendra, quil appartiengne, quil appartinst, il ayt appartenu, il eust appartenu, il appartiendroyt, il auroyt appartenu, appartenir*, verbum impersonale prim. conj. Of lyke signification is *il affiert*, wherof I have made mencion in the seconde boke. This boke appartayneth to me: *ce liure appartient a moy*. It apertayneth to wise men to have sadde apparayle: *il compete a saiges gens de se vestyr sobrement*. This thyng belongeth nat unto the: *cecy ne te affiert poynt*.

I APPESE (Lydgate) loke in «I appayse». *Je apaise*, prim. conj. and there be also exemples.

I APPETYTE, I desyre or covet many thynges. *Jappete*, prim. conj. What thynge appetyst thou moste: *quelle chose appetes tu le plus?*

I APPLYE me, I haste me to do a thing. *Je mauancé, je me suis auancé, auancer*, prim. conj. Applye you in all the hast you may: *auancez vous tant que vous pouez*.

I applye one thyng to another. *Je applicque*, prim. conj. Applye them togyther and than you shall se there is a great difference: *appliquez les ensemble et vous verrés quil y a bien a dire*.

I applye my busynesse or occupacion as a good houshande dothe, or one that is dilygent. *Je vacque*, prim. conj. or *je frequente*, prim. conj. He applyeth his crafte from mornyng to nyght: *il vacque a son mestier despuis le matyn jusques au soyr*. I applye my busynesse: *je vacque a mes affayres*, or *a mes besongnes*.

I applye me to a mater. *Je mattourne, je me suis attourné, attourner*, verbum medium, prim. conj. But this verbe is nowe olde though Johan de Meun use hym moche.

I applye or assyne the cause of a mater to a persone. *Jattribue*, prim. conj. I applye the cause herof to the malyce of Saturne: *je attribue la malice de cecy a Saturne*. I apply the cause of my trouble to hym: *je luy attribue la cause de mon mal*.

I applye or cleave a thynge harde togyther, as glue dothe to a tree or thynges that be glued. *Je adhers, nous adherdons, vous adherdes, ilz adherdent, je adherdis, jay adhert, je adherdray, que je adherde, adhers, adherdre*, tert. conj., a verbe used of the Romante, formed out of *adhereo*, but it is nat nowe used, thoughe it be moche used of Johan de Meun.

I applye me or spede me in a journey or any other thyng that I have to do. *Jexploicte*, prim. conj. And they applyed them selfe so faste that within fyftene dayes they came to Rome: *et tant se exploicterent que dedens quinze jours ilz vindrent a Romme*.

I applye or gyve my mynde to a thyng. *Je madonne, je me suis adonné, adonner*, verbum medium prim. conj. And I applye my mynde to it ones, I shall sone have it. *se je me y adonne une foys, je lauray bien tost*. And in this sence I fynde *je me metz*, conjugate in «I put». *Se je my mets une foys, je lauray bien tost*.

I apply my mynde to the uttermost of my power to do a thynge. *Je me esuertue, je me suis esuertué, esuertuer*, verbum medium prim. conj.

I APPOYNT or set a tyme certayne to do a thynge herafter. *Je prefixe* or *je propose*, prim. conj.

I appoynte, I set a man to do a certayne thynge. *Je depute*, or *je destine*, prim. conj.

I appoynte or sette a man to do a thyng, or ordayne a thynge to be done. *Je appoincte*, prim. conj. and *je limitte*, prim. conj.

I appoynte or decke one in aparayle. *Ja-*

poincte, etc. In this sence I fynde also *je accoustre*, prim. conj. The gentylman is very well appoynted: *le gentylhomme est tres-bien appoincté or accoustré.*

I APOSTUME, as a sore dothe. *Japostume*, prim. conj. This mater appostumeth very daungerously: *ceste matiere sappostume fort dangereusement.*

I APROCHE or drawe nere to a place or person. *Japrouche*, prim. conj. I dare nat aproche the castell no nerer for feare of ordynaunce: *je nose pas aproucher plus pres du chasteau de paour de lartillerye.*

I APROPRE, I gyve a person or place a propertye in a thyng, or gyve to a thyng a propertye. *Japroprie*, prim. conj. I have appropered my benefyce to your colledge: *Jay approprié mon benifice a vostre coliege*

I apropre a thyng to another, I make one thyng belonge to another. *Je approprie*, prim. conj.

I aprove or alowe. *Jappreuue*, prim. conj. And in this sence I fynde also *jaloue*, prim. conj. I aprove thy sayeng, but I do nat aprove thy dede: *je appreuue ton dict, mays je ne aloue poynt ton faict.*

APTE or frame thinges togyther. *Japte*, prim. conj. I have apted them togyther the fetlyest that ever you sawe: *je les ai aptez ensemble le plus gentiment que vous vistez oncques.*

A BYFORE Q.

I AQUAYNTE, I bring one in a knawledge by keping company with one. *Je macquoynte de luy, tu tacquoyntes, il sacquoynte, je me suis acquointé de luy, acquainter*, verbum medium prim. conj. If you be acquaynted with my lorde, I praye you helpe me to speke with him: *si vous estez accoynté auecque monsyeur, je vous prie de maider pour parler a luy.*

I AQUYTE or demeane or behave myselfe. *Je macquitte, je me suis acquitté, acquitter*, prim. conj. verbum medium. And in this sence I fynde somtyme his symple *je quicte*, prim. conj. Have I nat acquit me lyke a man: *me suis poynt acquitté comme vng homme?*

I AQUYTE, I yelde. *Je quite*, prim. conj. or *je rens*, conjugate in «I yelde». If I lyve, I wyll quyte it you: *si je vis, je vous laquiteray or je le vous rendray.*

A BYFORE R.

I ARACE, I scrape out a worde out of writynge for falsehode. *Je faulce*, prim. conj. Me thynk this writyng is araced: *il me est aduis que ceste escripture est faulcée.*

I arace, I pull a thyng by violence from one. *Je arrache*, prim. conj. I araced it out of his handes: *je larrachay hors de ses mains.*

I arace, I scrape out a worde or a blotte meanyng no disceyte. *Je efface*, prim. conj. Arace out this worde: *effaces ce mot.*

I ARAYE or fyle with myer. *Jemboue*, prim. conj.

I araye, I apparayle. *Jaccoustre*, prim. conj. She goeth farre better arayed nowe than she was wonte to do, God gyve grace all be well: *elle va beaucoup mieulx accoustrée asteure quelle ne soloyt, je prie a Dieu que son cas se porte bien.*

I ARBYTRATE, I trowe or judge. *Jarbitre*, prim. conj. I have arbytrated this mater, I truste, well, but at the lest I have nat offended my conscyence: *jay arbitré ceste matiere comme jespere tresbien, au moyns je nay pas offencé a ma conscience.*

I ARCHE a buyldyng with arches. *Je arche*, prim. conj. This buyldynge is arched and butteressed, I wolde my heed shulde not ake tyll it begyn to fayle: *ce bastyment est arché et supparté de portans, je vouldroye bien que ma teste ne me feist poynt de mal jusques a tant quil commencast a faillyr.*

I ARECHE a thing to one touchyng or handlyng of it. *Jattayns.*

I ARGUE, I dispute. *Je dispute*, prim. conj. and *je argue*, prim. conj. and *je argumente*, prim. conj. I wyll nat argue with you for the matter, but and you wyll gyve me

Digitized by Google

leave, I wyll lay twenty nobles agaynst one : *je ne disputeray poynt*, or *je ne argueray poynt*, or *je ne argumenteray poynt auecques vous pour la cause, mais si vous me voulez donner congé, je gaigeray a vous vingt nobles contre vng.*

I ARME a man with armure or harnesse. *Jarme*, prim. conj. He is as well armed as any man that I knowe : *il est aussy bien armé que homme que je saiche.*

I arme or decke, as a man dothe a shyppe. *Je betresche*, prim. conj. This shyppe is armed or decked poynte deuyse : *ceste nauire est betreschée en tous poynts.*

I arme a speare or a gonne with any thing for to defende them with. *Je armoye*, prim. conj. This gonne is well armed : *ceste piece est bien armoyée.*

I ARRAYE in garmentes or clothe. *Je habille*, prim. conj. He is passynge well arrayed : *il est fort bien habillé*. And *je accoustre*. And *je adoabe.*

I arraye or fyle with any unclenly thyog. *Je gaste*, prim. conj. You have arrayed your gowne agaynst the wall : *vous auez gasté vostre robe contre la paroy.*

I arraye with duste. *Je empouldre*, prim. conj. I arraye with asshes. *Je encendre*. Your shoes bo arrayed with duste : *vos souliers sont empouldrez.*

I arraye or spotte with any thyng wherby the colour or glosse of a thing is soyled. *Jentache*, prim. conj. You have arrayed your purce : *vous auez entaché vostre bource.*

I arraye, I fyle with dyrte or myre. *Je emboue*, prim. conj. Your gowne is foule arayed with the horses that you rode with : *vostre robbe est fort emboüée des cheuaulx qui vindrent* or *cheuaucherent en vostre compaignie.*

I ARRECTE, I adresse up or set up a thyng. *Je metz sus*, or *je metz debout*, or *je metz a point*. This baner is nowe arrected, but it hath a great whyle lyen alonge : *cest gonfannon est mayntenant adressé, mais il a esté long temps couché a terre.*

I arecte, I set a thynge upright. *Je erige*, prim. conj. Arecte this ymage that lyeth here in a corner : *eriges ceste ymage qui est couchée a terre yey en vng coing.*

I arecte, I adresse a thyng in the ryght waye. *Jadresse*, prim. conj. Be nat afrayde. If thou be out of the waye, thou shalte be arrected : *naies poynt de paour, si tu es hors du chemyn, tu seras adressé.*

I arecte, I impute a thynge to a person. *Je impute*, prim. conj. Though the father do amysse, thou mayest nat arrecte it to his sonne : *pour tant si le pere commet quelque offence, tu ne le doys poynt imputer a son filz.*

I ARREST a man to bringe hym to bayle. *Je arreste*, prim. conj. Beware, come nat in his walke lest he arrest the : *gardes toy de te trouuer la ou il hante, de paour quil ne te face arrester.*

I arest, I tarye or pause. *Je arreste*, prim. conj. Rest a whyle and ronne a myle : *arrestez vng peu et courez vne lieue.*

I ARYSE out of my bedde or from the place where I sytte or lye. *Je me lieue, je me suis lieué, lieuer*, whiche I fynde written *je me leue, suis leué, leuer*, verbum medium prim. conj. Gyve me warnynge whan he dothe aryse : *faictes moy scauoyr quant il se lieue*. What up, heavy arse, cannest thou nat aryse : *sus, cul pesant, ne te peulx tu leuer?*

I aryse, I sette myselfe upright, where I laye afore alonge. *Je madresse sur mon seant*. I can nat ryse alone whan I am layed alonge without I have some body to helpe me, I am so fatte : *je suis si gras, que je ne puis poynt dresser, quant je suis couché tout plat, si je nay quelqun pour me aider.*

I aryse upon my fete. *Je madresse debout*, or *je madresse sur mes piedz.*

I aryse, as a storme dothe. *Je obscure*, prim. conj. I se a storme arysynge yonder in the west : *je le voys obscurer la vers le west.*

I aryse, as marchaundyse do by derthe. *Jen-*

cherie, jay enchery, encherir, sec. conj. It is marvayle to se howe wheate is aryssen within this moneth: *cest vng grant marvaille que de voyr comment le ble sest enchery de puis vng moys.*

I ARRYVE or come newly to a porte by see or to another place. *Jarriue*, prim. conj. We were arryved at the porte foure houres soner than we loked for: *nous estions arrivez au port quattre heures plus tost que nous ne cuidions.*

I ARTE, I constrayne. *Je constrains*, conjugate in «I constrayne». I maye be so arcted that I shall be fayne to do it: *je pourray tellement estre constraynt quil me sera force de le faire.*

I ARTYCLE, I put in artycles against one. *Je article*, prim. conj. He hath artycled agaynst you other wyse than you wene of: *il a articlé contre vous aultrement que vous ne pencés.*

A BYFORE S.

I ASCENDE, I go up to a place. *Je monte*, prim. conj. I can nat ascende up this hyll, it is so stepe: *je ne puys poynt monter sur ceste montaigne, elle est si droycte.*

I ASHAME me. *Jahontys*, sec. conj. medium. He shall never thrive that asshameth with his crafte: *jamays ne fera son prouffit qui se ahontist de son mestier.*

I ASCRYBE that is happened to a man or laye the cause or occasyon of any thyng to one. *Je attribue*, prim. conj. I ascrybe the cause of his dethe to thy ronnyng awaye: *je attribue la cause de sa mort a ta fayte.*

I ascrybe to him my displeasures. *Je luy attribue mes maulx*: construitur cum dativo.

I ASCRYVE. *Je attribue*, prim. conj. Thou doest me wronge to ascryve the cause therof unto me or any of myne: *tu me fais tort de attribuer la cause de cecy a moy ou a nul des miens.*

I ASKE or demaunde. *Je demande*, prim. conj. Aske what you wyll of me save that and you shall have it: *demandez ceu que vous voulez de moy fors que cela, et vous laurez.*

I aske hym. *Je luy demande*, construitur cum dativo. And in this sence I fynde also *je interrogue*, prim. conj. Aske hym if you byleve nat me: *interroguez luy or demandes luy se vous ne vous fiez poynt a moy.*

I ASKRY, as foreriders of an armye do their enemyes when they make reporte where they have sene them. *Je descouvres*, conjugate lyke his symple *je couvres*, I cover. Whose company dyd askry them first: *quelle compaignie estoyt ce qui les descouvryt primier*, or *a qui estoyt la compaignie qui les descouvryt primier?*

I ASPYE or beholde a thynge. *Je voys, jay veu, veoyr*, conjugate in «I se». If I may espye him ones, I aske no more: *si je le puis vne foys veoyr, je ne demande riens plus.* And *je apercoys, apparceuons, je apparceus, jay apparceu, apparceueray, que je apparcoyue, apparcevoyr*, terl. conj. conjugate in «I perceyve».

I espye, I se a thyng sodaynly at unwares that I loked not for. *Je choysys, jay choysy, choysyr*, sec. conj. And as I loked backe I aspied him comynge: *et en regardant derriere moy, je le choysis comme y sen venoyt.*

I aspye or perceyve out a mater. *Jespie*, prim. conj.

I ASSAYE, I prove. *Jessaye*, prim. conj., and in this sence I fynde also *je prouue*, prim. conj., and of some auctours, *jappreuue*, prim. conj. If it wyll please you to assaye, you shall wete: *sil vous playt dessayer, vous le cognoystrez.*

I ASSAYLE myne enemy, I set upon hym. *Je assaulx, assaillons, assaillys, jay assailly, assauldray* and *assailleray, que je assaille, assaillyr*, conjugat lyke his symple *je saulx*, I skyppe. Dare you assayle hym and he is counted so perlous a man: *oseries vous assaillyr et on le tient pour si dangereux?*

I ASSAUTE, I assiege. *Je assaulx*, sec. conj. conjugate in «I assayle». They assayled

the towne thryse on a daye, and yet they coulde nat get it: *ilz assaillyrent la ville troys foys pour vng jour et encore ilz ne la pouuoyent gaigner.*

I ASSEGE, I beset a towne aboute, I besiege. *Je mets le siege.* They were assieged VII mo-nethes or ever they wolde yelde: *ilz estoyent assiegez sept moys auant quilz se voulurent rendre.* I beset a man rounde aboute. *Je assaulx de toutes pars.*

I ASSEMBLE or gather togyther men or thynges. *Jassemble.* And in this sence they use *je conuiens, jay conuenu, conuenir*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je viens*, I come. Whan they be assembled, than gyve me knowledge: *quant ilz se sont assembles, alors faytes le moy scauoyr.* They wyll assemble in the chapter house aboute nyne of the clocke: *ilz conuiendront au chapitre enuiron neuf heures.*

I assemble, as misruled persons do in routes or companyes. *Je arroute*, prim. conj. They assembled in companyes and besette hym rounde aboute in his house: *ilz se arrouterent et se mirent tout a lentour de sa maison.*

I ASSENDE, I go upwarde. *Jascens, nous ascendons, jascendys, jay ascendu, jascenderay, que jascende, ascendre*, tert. conj. The churche honoreth the feest of the Ascencion, bycause our Lorde ascended up into hevyn: *lesglise a en grant reuerence le jour de lAscension, a cause que nostre Seigneur ascendit aux cieulx.*

I ASSENT or agree to a thynge. *Je massens, nous nous assentons, vous vous assentez, ilz se assentent, jassentys, jay assenty, jassentyray, que jassente, assens, assentir*, tert. conj. But I fynde hym often used lyke a meane verbe, as *je le veulx bien.* If other men assent therunto, I am agreed: *sy les aultres y assentent, je le veulx bien.*

I ASSERTAYNE, I certyfye a person of a thyng. *Jassertayne*, prim. conj. There can no man assertayne you of the thynge better than he can: *nul ne vous peult mieulx assertayner or certifier de cela que luy.*

I ASSIGNE, I apoynte a man to a thing. *Je assigne*, prim. conj., and in this sence I fynde *je limite*, prim. conj., but that is properly in boundes. I wyll apoynte hym where he shall lye: *je lassigneray ou cest quil couchera.* I wyll assigne hym the boundes howe farre he shall have free chase: *je luy limiteray ses bondes combien auant il aura sa chasse franche.*

I ASSYSTE, or stande by, or maynteyne a person in doynge of a dede. *Jassiste*, prim. conj. Be nat afrayde man, for I wyll assyste the naye: *poynt de paour, car je tassisteray.*

I ASSOYLE a harde questyon. *Je souls, nous soulons, je soulus, jay soulu, je souldray, que je soylle, souldre*, tert. conj. Assoyle me my questyon, and I shall gyve the a payre of hosen: *souls ma demande or ma question, et je te donneray vne payre de chausses.*

I assoyle from synne. *Jassouls, nous assoulons, vous asoullez, assoulent, jassoulz, jay assoulu, jassouldray, que jassoylle, assouls, assouldre*, tert. conj. Whiche I fynde also written *absoulz*, with *ab* byfore *s* thorowe all his tenses. Thou arte assoyled as well from thrifte as from synne: *tu es absolu aussi bien de non jamays fayre du bien, or ton proufit que de tes pechez.*

I ASPYRE to promocion, I applye all my wytte and busynesse to come to a promocion or a dignyte. *Jaspire*, prim. conj. He aspyreth dayly to promocion more and more: *il aspire a promocion de plus en plus tous les jours.*

I ASTERTE, I shonne or avoyde from a thyng. *Je euite*, prim. conj. and *je eschieue*, prim. conj. I can nat asterte from him: *je ne le puis eschieuer or euiter.*

I asterte, I escape. *Jeschappe*, prim. conj.

I ASTONNE. *Je estonne*, prim. conj.

I ASTONYSSHE, I dull one, I take from him the quicknesse of his wytte. *Je bastourne*, prim. conj. You beate hym so moche about the heed that you astonysshe hym: *vous le*

Digitized by Google

battes tant sur la teste, que vous le bestournez.

I astonisshe, I amase one by some sodayne chaunce. *Jestonne*, prim. conj. This adventure hath astonyssed me : *ceste adventure ma estonné.*

I astonysshe with a stroke upon the heed. *Jestourdis, jay estourdy, estourdir*, sec. conj. He was halfe astonyed with the stroke : *il estoyt a demy estourdy de ce coup.*

I ASTORE, I purveye of thynges necessary, as vitayles or other thinges. *Je foysonne*, prim. conj. This house is astored of all thinges plentuously : *ceste mayson est foysonnée de toutes choses.*

I ASSWAGE or I apease ones anguysshe or his greife. *Je ramollie*, prim. conj. And in this sence I fynde *je mitigue*, prim. conj. construitur cum dativo. I shall asswage the anguysshe of his legge : *je luy ramollieray langoysse de sa jambe.*

I asswage his anger. *Je luy ramollie son courroux*, and in this sence I fynde also *jassouage*, prim. conj. But properly it signyfyeth to asswage ache or payne.

I asswage, I abate. *Je rabas.* I abate his corage : *je luy rabas son courage.*

I ASSUME, I take upon me. *Je assume*, prim. conj. To assume upon the this great charge, I holde nat with the : *mays pour assumer vne si grant charge sur toy, je nay pas toe faict aduoué.*

I ASSURE, I promesse or make faste : *je assure*, prim. conj. You shall never fynde faulte in me, I assure you : *jamays ne trouuerez faulte en moy, je vous en assure.*

A BYFORE T.

I ATTAYNE, or gette, or come by a thynge. *Jattayngs, nous attayngnons, vous attayngnez, ilz attayngnent, jattaingnis, jay attaynct, jattaindray, que jattaingne, attayngo, attaindre*, tert. conj. And in this sence I fynde also used *je paruiens, nous paruenons, vous paruenez, ilz paruiennent, je paruins, jay paruenu, je paruiendray, que je paruiegne, paruenir*, tert. conj. conjugate like his symple *je viens*, I come. If ever I attayne my purpose, thou shalte knowe thou haste done amysse : *si jamays jattayns a mon propos, tu congnoysteras auoyr failly.* Whan I have attayned my desyres, I wyll passe the reste of my lyfe in quyete : *quant je seray paruenu a mes desyrs, je passeray le reste de mes jours en repos.*

I attayne or get to the knowledge of a harde mater with great studye and labour of the mynde. *Jamors, vous amordons, etc.*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mors*, I byte. I study tyll my braynes ake to perceyve this mater, but I can nat attayne to it : *je estudie tant que le cerueau me faict mal pour concepuoyr ce mystere, mays je ne y puis amordre.*

I ATTAME, I make tame from wildnesse or abate ones corage. *Je dompte*, prim. conj. He was as wylde as a bucke, but I have made hym as attamed as a lambe : *il estoyt aussi farouche quung daym, mays je lay fait aussi dompté quung aigneau.*

I ATTEYNT, I hyt or touche a thyng. *Jattayngs, jay attaínct, attaindre*, conjugate in « I attayne ». It is well ronne, for he attaynted hym upon the myddes of the helmet : *cest bien couru, car il lattaygnyt sur le mylieu de son heaulme.*

I ATTEMPER, *je attrempe*, prim. conj. Attemper this stronge wyne with water : *attrempez ce fort vin deaue.*

I ATTEMPT, I enterprise, I take in hande. *Je attempte*, prim. conj. This is nowe the thirde mater that you have attempted agaynst me : *voycy maytenant la tierce matiere que vous auez attempté contre moy.*

I ATTENDE my busynesse. *Je vacque a mes affayres, jay vacqué, vacquer*, prim. conj. Leave your bablyng and attende to your busynesse : *laissez vostre cacquet et vacquez a voz besoignes.*

I attende or gyve hede to a thing. *Je donne garde, jay donné garde, donner garde.*

Digitized by Google

prim. conj. And *je prens garde*. Attende upon this gentylman and se he wante nothynge: *donne garde sur ce gentylhomme, et aduisez quil naye faulte de rien*. I shall attende upon hym, and you wyll, and se that he go nat away: *je prendray garde sur luy, si vous voulez, et verray quil ne aille nulle part.*

I ATTENUATE, I make thynne. *Jattenue*, prim. conj. He hath attenuat my power: *il ma attenué mon pouuoyr.*

I ATTIER, as a woman is attyred with suche habylementes as belonge to her heed. *Je attourne*, prim. conj. Se howe this lady hath her heed very well attyred: *agardez comment ceste dame a son chief fort bien attourné.*

I attyer, I decke with any other apparayle. *Je habille*, prim. conj. This gentyl woman was never so rychely attyred: *ceste damoyselle ne fut jamays si richement habillée.*

I ATTRYBUTE, I ascrybe the cause of a mater to one cause or other. *J'attribue*, prim. conj. You can nat attribute it to me that an other hath done you wronge: *vous ne le pouez poynt attribuer a moy que vng aultre vous a faict injure.*

A BYFORE V.

I AVALE, as the water dothe whan it goeth downewardes or ebbeth. *Jauale*, prim. conj. The water avaleth a pace: *leaue se auale fort*. It is avalyng water, let us departe: *leaue se auale, que nous allons.*

I AVAYLE or profyte. *Je vaulx*, conjugate afore in «I am worthe». And in this sence I fynde also *jauantaige*, prim. conj. and *je proufite*, prim. conj. It avayleth, *il vault. Riens ne luy valloyt son excuse*: nothyng avayled his excuse. Al this avayleth you nothynge: *tout cecy ne vous vault riens*. It can nat avayle you, parde thoughe you crye never so loude: *pourtant si vous criez si hault que vous est possible, cela ne vous peult aduantaiger, or cela ne vous peult prouffiter de riens.*

I AVAUNCE, I put forthe or set forwarde a thyng, or haste a mater. *Je auance*, prim. conj. The man is well avaunced nowe within a whyle: *lhomme est tres bien auancé despuis naguayres*. Avaunce this journey so faste as you may: *auancez ceste journée tant que vous pouez.*

I AVAUNTAGE, *jaduantage*, prim. conj. This can nothyng avauntage you: *cecy ne vous peult en riens auantaiger.*

I AVAUNTMURE, I make a wall byfore the walles of a towne. *Je auant mure*. This towne is strongely avauntmoured: *ceste ville est fortement auantmurée.*

I AVAUNTE or boste myselfe. *Je me vante*, verbum medium prim. conj. Though you do ever so many good dedes, you lese your mede if you avaunte you of them: *tant faciez vous de bonnes oeuures, vous perdez vostre merite si vous vous vantez de les auoyr faictes.*

I AUCTORISE, I put in auctorite. *Jauctorise*, prim. conj. A man is nat knowen tyll he be auctorised: *len ne peult cognoystre que cest que dung homme jusques a tant quil soyt auctorisé*. The clerke that you name is nat yet auctorised: *le clerc que vous nommez nest pas encore auctorisé.*

I AVENGE me, I take vengeaunce of a displeasure that is done unto me. *Je me reuenche, je me suis reuenché, reuencher*, verbum medium prim. conj. I shall avenge me on them unto the childe that lyeth in the cradle: *je me reuencheray sur eulx jusques a lenfant qui gist au bers.*

I AVENTURE, I geoparde or put in daunger. *Jauenture*, prim. conj. I dare nat aventure it for feare of the great mastyfe: *je ne lose pas auenturer de paour du grant mastyn.*

I AVERTE, I take hede of a thyng. *Je aduertis, jay aduerty, aduertir*, sec. conj. and *je prens garde, jay prins garde, prendre garde*, conjugate in «I take hede». Nowe, my yonge chyldren, if you wyl avert, you shal have the frenche tonge moch more

easely than man had afore your dayes: *or, mes petis enfans, si vous voulez aduertyr or prendre garde, vous aurez la langue francoyse beaucoup plus aisement quon ne la poyat eue deuant voz jours.*

I AVERTE, I tourna away a thyng. *Je detourne*, prim. conj. Whan God averteth his face from the prayer of a nacion, than all thynges go to mischefe with tham: *quant Dieu detourne sa face des prieres daulcune nacion, alors toutes leurs chosez vont au meschief.*

I AVERTYSE, or shewe or warne a person of a thyng. *Jaduertis, jay aduerty, aduertir*, sec. conj. Of your nawes, I praya you advertyse me in all the hasta possybla: *de vos nouuelles, je vous prie de mea aduertyr en toute haste possible.*

I AVEWE, I take syght of a thing. *Jauise* or *je prens la veue.* Who shal avewe the partycion of these landes: *qui auisera a la particion de ces terres, qui prendra la veue de la particion de ces terres?*

I AUGMENT, I increase a thynge. *Jaugmente*, prim. conj. He hath augmented our privyleges twyse as great as they were before: *il a augmenté noz priuileges double autant quilz estoyent parauant* or *pardeuant.*

I AVYSE, I rede or counsayle. *Jaduise.* I avyse you, beware howa you fall in his daunger: *je vous aduise, gardez vous de tumber en son dauger.*

I AUNTER, I put a thyng in daunger or adventure. *Je aduentare*, prim. conj. It is nat best to aunter it: *ce nest pas le plus seur de laduenturer.*

I AVOYDE, I shonne a thynge. *Je escheue* or *je euite*, prim. conj. Never hava to do with hym, if thou mayst avoyda hym: *nayes jamays a faire a luy, si tu le peulx escheuer* or *euiter.*

I avoyda, I escape from any harme or daunger. *Jeschappe*, prim. conj. That was wel avoyded: *cela estoyt bien eschappé.*

I avoyde, as water dotha that ronneth by a gutter or synke. *Je me vuyde, je me suis vuydé, vuyder*, prim. conj. This water avoydeth nat well by lykelyhod, the goutter is nat courrant: *ceste eaue ne se vuyde pas bien, il fault dire que la gouttiere nest pas courrante.*

I AVOWE, I make God a vowe, or I maka a promesse to God or to some saynt. *Jauoue*, prim. conj. or *aduoue.* Also they use *je faye veu, tu fays veu, il fait veu*, etc., as I make avowe to God and to our Lady: *je faie veu a Dieu et a Nostre Dame.* I have avowed my pylgrymage unto our Lady of Walsyngham: *jay aduoué mon pelerinage a Nostre Dame de Walsingham.*

I avowe, I warrant or maka good, or upholde as in marchaundyse or suche lyka. *Je pleuuie, jay pleuuy, pleuuir*, sec. conj. Take this clothe of my worde, I avowa it for good: *prenez ce drap sur ma parolle, je le pleuuys pour bon.*

A BYFORE W.

I AWAYTE, I lye in wayte of a person to marke what he dotha or sayeth. *Je aguayte*, prim. conj. and *je me tiens en aguayt, je me suis tenu en aguayt, tenir en aguayt*, conjugate in «I holde». Haste thou awayted me this tourne: *mas tu aguayté ce tour?* Lat him awayte hardely, for whan he thynkath leste, ha may happe to be taken sleper: *quil se tienne sur son guayt* or *quil se tienne en aguayt, car quant il pence le moyns, on le surprendra par aduenture en dormant.*

I awayte upon one to do hym servyce. *Je baille attendance*, prim. conj. Howa longe have you wayted upon this man: *combien auez vous baillé attendance sur cest homme cy?*

I awayte, I tarye for one. *Je attens*, conjugate in *je tens*, I bende. I have awayted here for you this houre: *je vous ay icy attendu vne heure.*

I AWAKE out of my slepe. *Je mesueille, je me suis esueillé, esueiller*, verbum medium prim. conj. But I fynde hym used as verbe actyve, as *pour largent on lesueille.* I fynde also *je desueille*, prim. conj. I awake every

Digitized by Google

night juste about mydnyght: *je me esueille toutez les nuyctz juste enuiron mynuyct.* I dare nat awake hym, for it is nat yet an hour sythe he layde hym to slepe: *je ne lose poynt esueiller, car il nest pas encore une heure quil se mist a dormir.*

I AWE, I bring in subjection. *Je subjecte*, prim. conj. This marchaunt was very haute at the begynnyng, but he is awed well ynough nowe: *ce gallant estoyt trop fier au commencement, mays il est assez subjecté mayntenant.*

I AWGMENT, I encrease. *Je augmente*, prim. conj. I have awgmented his lyvelode a c li. by yere, and he conneth me no thanke: *je luy ay augmenté ses revenues dung cent livres par an, encore ne me scait il poynt de gré.*

I AWME, I gesse by juste measure to hytte or touche a thyng. *Je esme*, prim. conj. and *je prens mon esme, jay prins mon esme, prendre mon esme*, conjugate in *je prens*, I take. I wyll awme to hytte yonder bucke in the paunche: *je esmeray*, or *je prendray mon esme de frapper ce dayn la a la pance.*

I AWNSWERE to a questyon. *Je respons*, conjugate afore in « I answere ». I can nat answere you, you be to full of wordes for me: *je ne vous puis respondre, vous avez trop de parolles pour moy.*

A BYFORE X.

I AXE or demaunde a thynge. *Je demaude*, prim. conj. Axe nothyng in your prayers, but that that is lefull: *ne demandez rien en voz prieres, fursque ceu qui est licite.*

B AYFORE A.

I BAAKE a batche of breed in an oven. *Je fournie*, prim. conj. Have you baken your breed yet: *auez vous fourmé encore?*

I baake a pastye or any suche lyke thynge. *Je cuis, nous cuisons, vous cuisez, ilz cuysent, je cuysis, jay cuyt, je cuyray, que je cuyse, que je cuysisse, cuys, cuyre.* This pastye of pygions is nat baken ynoughe: *ce pasté de pigeons nest pas assez cuit*

I BAARE, I uncover a thynge or make it bare. *Je denue*, prim. conj. and *je descouuers*, conjugate lyke his symple, *je couuers*, I cover. What barest thou his arse, wenest thou he hava an eye there to se with: *que denues tu or descouuers tu son cul, penses tu quil ayt la ung oeyl pour regarder?*

I BASTE meate as it is in rostyng at the fyre. *Je larde*, prim. conj. And a conny be nat well basted, it is but a drye meate: *si ung connyn ne soyt bien lardé, ce nest quune seche viande.*

I baste a garment with threde. *Je bastys, jay basty, bastyr*, sec. conj. This dublet was nat well basted at the first, and that maketh it to wrinkle thus: *ce pourpoynt nestoyt pas bien basty au commencement, et cest cela que le fait ainsi froncer.*

I BABYLL, I clatter, I am full of wordes. *Je babille*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *je ratelle*, prim. conj. I fynde also *je quacquette*, prim. conj. This falowe babylleth more than his parte cometh to: *ce compaignon babille, ratelle*, or *quacquette plus que ne vient a sa part.*

I BACKE, I make tha bake of a knyfe or sworde or other toola. *Jendosse*, prim. conj. This sworde is well backed: *cest espée est bien endossée.*

I BACKBYTE or sclaundre. *Je diffame*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde *je remorde*, prim. conj., though *mordre* be of the thirde conjugacion. I knowe nat a greater fauté than to backbyta a man: *je ne scayche plus grant crime que de diffamer une personne or que de remorder.*

I BAGGE, as a doe dothe that is with faune and suche lyke. *Je suis emprainct.* Se howe yonder doe is bagged: *agardez comment ceste dayn est emprayncte.*

I BAYE, I barke, as a dogge or hounde dothe. *Jaboye*, prim. conj. This hounda bayeth at somwhat: *ce chyen aboye a quelque chose.*

I BAYNE, I bathe in water or in a bathe. *Je baigne*, prim. conj. It is holsome somtyme to bayne one: *il est sayn parfoys de se baigner.*

Digitized by Google

I BAYTE a beare or a horce or any other beest with dogges. *Je senne*, prim. conj. I never sawe beare better bayted in my lyfe : *jamays a ma vie ne vis mieulx venner ung ours.*

I bayte a hoke to take fysshe. *Je amorse*, prim. conj. This hoke is nat well bayted to catche roches with : *cest hamasson nest pas trop bien amorcé pour prendre des gardons.*

I bayte myne eares (Lydgate), I applye them to herken a thynge. *Je embats*, conjugate lyke *je bas*, I beate.

I bayte a horse or I bayte at an inne, as a man whan he journayeth. *Je repais, tu repais, il repaist, nous repaissons, vous repaissez, ilz repaissent, je repeus, jay repeu, je repaistray, que je repaisse, que je repeusse, repais, repaistre*, tert. conj. Tell me where you wyll bayte, that I may aske for you at your inne : *dictez moy ou cest que vous voulez repaistre, que je puisse demander pour vous a vostre hostellerie.*

I BALLE, as a curre dogge dothe. *Je hurle*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde *je detracte*, prim. conj. What a ballyng this curre maketh, he hath balled thus almost al night : *quel hurlement fait ce mauldict chien, il a aynsi hurlé presque toute la nuict.*

I BANDE a garment or a maser, or any suche lyke. *Je bende*, prim. conj. Bande your jacket, it shall be stronger, and it is a good syght : *bandés vostre saion, il sera plus fort, et il fait beau veoyr.*

I bande myselfe or take parte in a mater with a company. *Je me bende, je me suis bendé, bender*, prim. conj. and *je me ralye, je me suis ralyé, ralyer*, prim. conj. I muse at it to se howe he bandeth hymselfe with your enemyes : *il me fait penser que de voyr comment il se bende avec voz ennemys.* He bandeth with them that wyll forsake hym, whan he hath most nede : *il se ralie a eulx qui labandonneront, quant il aura le plus grant mestier.*

I BANKET after meates or I baunte bankettes. *Je banequette*, prim. conj. Let us go banket at my lordes house : *allons bancquetter a la mayson monseigneur.*

I BANYSSHE a chylde within age out of his fathers house. *Je emancipe*, prim. conj. The ungracyouse boye is so kursed that his father hath banysshed hym out of his house : *le mauldict garcon est si mauluays, que son pere la emancypé et luy a deffendu sa mayson.*

I banysshe a persone out of his countrey or from the presence of a body. *Je bannys, jay banny, bannyr*, sec. conj. The kyng hath banysshed hym out of his realme, and ceased all his goodes : *le roy la banny hors de son royaulme et a confisque or saisy tous ses biens.*

I BAPTYSE, I crysten at the foote. *Je baptise*, prim. conj. Christe was baptysed by saynte Johan in the ryver of Jordan : *Christ fust baptisé par monsyeur sainct Jehan au fleuve Jordain.*

I BARBE, as a forked arowe is barbed or any suche edged thynge. *Je barbele*, prim. conj. This arrowe is barbed, it wyll make a gret wounde : *ceste fleche est barbelée, elle fera une grant playe.*

I BARDE a horse, as men of armes do. *Je barde*, prim. conj Their horses were barded for feare of arrowe shotte : *leurs chevaulx estoyent bardez de paour du trayct des flesches.*

I BARGEN, I chepe, I bye and sell. *Je marchande*, prim. conj. I fynde also *je bergaygne* and *je aconuenance*, prim. conj. I never bargayned with no man but I wolde we shulde bothe be contented : *je ne marchanday, or je ne bergaygnay jamays a aultuy que je ne voulsisse que nous fussions tous deux contens.*

I BARKE, as a dogge dothe. *Jaboye*, prim. conj. I fynde also in this sence *je latre*, prim. conj. This dogge barketh agaynste the moone : *ce chien aboye, or ce chien latre contre la lune.*

I barke a tree, or pyll of the rynde of barke of

Digitized by Google

it. *Jescorche*, prim. conj. He is a foole that wyll sell his okes for fuell a fore they be barked : *il nest quny fol qui veult vendre ses chesnes pour en faire do fuaille auant quil les escorche.*

I barre a doore or wyodowe with a barre or leaver. *Je barre*, prim. conj.

I barre or bynde a thyng with barres of yron. *Je barre*, prim. conj. Barre fast the dore, lette no man come in : *barrez lhuis bien serré que nul nentre.* He hath barred his wyodowes with yron io stede of lattesses: *il a barré ses fenestres de fer en lieu de treillis.*

I barter, I chaunge ware for ware. *Je change*, prim. conj. And in lyke sence I fynde used *jentrechange*, prim. conj. I fynde also used in this sence, whiche is most proper, *je trocque, trocquer*, prim. conj. I fynde also in this sence *je marchande*, prim. conj. It is a comen feate of marchauntes to barter ware for ware : *cest vng commun faict des marchans que de trocquer marchandise pour marchandise.*

I basshe, I am amased or astooysshed. *Je me desmaye, je suis desmayé, desmayer*, verbum medium prim. conj. Basshe nat, man, for his wordes, if thou be clere al is safe ynough : *ne te desmayes pour ses parolles, si tu nes pas coulpable tout va bien.*

I baske, I batho in water or auy lycour. *Je baigne*, prim. conj. (Lydgate).

I basse or kysse a person. *Je baise*, prim. conj. Basse his erce aod sende me home the paxe : *baisez son cul et menuoyes la paix a la maison.*

I bate, I alowe of a rekenynge or of accompt. *jabas*, conjugate afore io «abate». What wyll you bate and I wyll take all togyther: *combien me voullez vous abatre et je prendray tout ensemble.*

I bate ones courage or bringe lowe his herte. *Jabaisse*, prim. conj. I shall bate your pratynge and I lyve : *je vous abaisseray vostre cacquet si je vis.*

I bate as a haoke dothe. *Je bats*, conjugate here after in «I bate». This hauke bateth sore: *cest oyseau se bat fort.*

I bathe or wasshe my selfe in water. *Je baigne*, prim. conj. In the sommer it is a great pleasure to bathe one in a fayre ryver : *en temps desté cest vng grant plaisyr que de se baigner en vne belle riviere.*

I battayle, *je bataille* or *je combas, combatre.* The Troyans and the Grekes dyd batayle togyther teooe yeres : *les Trojans et les Grecz bataillerent ensemble dix ans.*

I battry or fyle, or soyle with aoy fylthe. *Je soylle*, prim. conj. This boy must have his arme stryken of with the churche dore keye, bycause he hath baudyed his sleves on this facyon : *il fault quon couppe le bras a ce garcon de la clef de la porte de leglise a cause quil a aynsi soyllé ses manches.*

I bawme, I anoynt with bawme. *Je embausme*, prim. conj. Whao a medicyo is bawmed it hath a strooge savour : *quant vne medecine est embaulmée elle sent fort.*

B before E.

Be as be maye. *Vaille que vaille.* We two be all one : *cest tout vng que de nous deux.*

I beasshyo, I fyle with asshes. *Je encendre.* You have beasshed your gloves : *vous auez encendré vos gans.*

I beaultyfie, I make fayre. *Je beaultifie*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde *jembellis, jay embelly, embellir*, sec. conj. The Spaynysshe aparell beautyfyeth a yonge woman very moche : *lattour dEspaigne embellyt* or *beaultifie vne jeune femme beaucoup.*

I becke. *Je pointe* ou *fais signe.* He becked at me, hut I wyste nat what he ment : *il me fist signe, mays je ne scauoye que cestoyt quil vouloyt dire.*

I becken with the heed to gyve one warnynge of a thynge. *Je fais signe de la teste, tu fais signe, il fait signe*, etc., and in this sence I fynde also, *je seigne, jay seigné, seigner*, prim. conj. It dyd me more good thao if

one had gyven me twenty pounde, that the kyng dyd becken on me with his heed, as he passed by me to daye: *il me fist plus grant bien que si vng meust donné vingt liures que le roy me fist signe de la teste ainsi quil passa par deuant moy aujourdhui.*

I BECLAPPE or ENTRAPPE, or take in a snare. *Je prens en vng las* or *je attrappe.*

It BECOMETH, it becometh as a garment or countenaunce or any maner or condycion becometh a person and maketh hym more commendable to the eye or eare. *Il siet, il seoyt, il seyt, il a sye, il auoyt sye, il syera, quil sye, quil seyst, quil ayt sye, quil eust sye, quil aura sye, il syeroyt, il auroyt syé, sye, seyr,* as it becometh hym well: *il luy siet bien.* And of this verbe I spake in the secunde boke, as *et moult bien luy seoyt.* And in this sence I fynde also *il aduient, il a aduenu, aduenir,* conjugate in «it happeneth».

It becometh, as a garment becometh one. *Il siet.* This bonet becometh you very well: *ce bonet vous siet fort bien.*

It becometh, as a countenaunce or condycion becometh one. *Il aduient.* This countenaunce becometh hym as well as of any man that ever I sawe: *sa contenance luy aduient aussi bien que a homme que je vis jamays;* construitur cum dativo, bothe *il siet* and *il aduient.*

I BECOME, I waxe, as I become relygiouse. I become a good synger or any other suche thyng. *Je deuiens, nous deuenons, vous deuenez, ils deuiennent, je deuins, jay deuenu, je deuiendray, que je deuiengne, que je deuinsse, deuins, deuenir,* tert. conj. Conjugate lyke his symple *je viens,* I come. Sythe when is it that you are bycome so holy a men: *despuis quant est-ce que vous estez deuenu si sainct homme?* But for so moche as it is al one to say «I waxe angry, «I waxe sory, I waxe wyse, I waxe folysshe» and «I become angrye, I become sory, I become wyse, I become folysshe», so often as any suche verbe cometh, lette the lerner loke in «I waxe», for there he shall fynde one worde of the seconde conjugacion that shall countrevayle both I waxe and I become and the adjectyve folowyng, and it is all one in frenche to use the one or the other, but if a substantyve folowe them, ever use *je deuiens,* as I become a fole: *je deuiens fol.*

It becometh, it happeneth, it chaunseth. *Il aduient,* conjugate here after in «it happeneth».

I BE DAGGE, I araye a garment aboute the skyrtes with myre. *Je crotte,* prim. conj. In dede, damoysell, you be dagged: *en verité, damoyselle, vous estes crottée.*

I BEDEWE, I wete or sprinkyll with dewe. *Je enrouse,* prim. conj. In Aprill it is a pleasaunt syght to se the yonge herbes bedewed: *en Aparyl il fait beau veoyr comment les herbettes sont enrousées.*

I BEDUSTE, I arraye with duste. *Je empouldre.* You have bedusted your shoos: *vous auez empouldré voz soulliers.*

It BEFALLETH, it happeneth. *Il aduient,* conjugate in «it happeneth». It befell upon a daye: *il aduint a vng jour.*

I BEFYLE with duste. *Jenpouldre.*

I befyle with asshes. *Jencendre.* You have befyled your hosen with duste and you have befouled your cappe with asshes: *vous auez empouldré voz chausses et encendré vostre bonnet.*

I BEGET, as a man or other beest begetteth other lyke in kynde unto them. *Jengendre,* prim. conj. He hath be maryed to his wyfe XXIII yeres, and he hath begotten upon her XXII chyldre: *il a esté maryé a sa femme vingt et troys ans, et a engendré en elle vingt et deux enfans.*

I beget a woman with chylde. *Jengrosse,* prim. conj. Wottest thou who hath begotten her with chylde: *scays tu qui la engrossée.*

I beget a chylde. *Je fais vng enfant, tu fais vng enfant, il fait vng enfant,* etc. Is it not a wunder to se a boye do suche a dede, I

Digitized by Google

went he had nat ben abyll to begette a chylde : *nest ce pas vng grant cas que de veoyr vng garcon faire vng tel tour, je ne pencoye poynt quil enst sceu fayre vng enfant.*

I BEGGE for a churche or any other person that hath had a losse or suche lyke. *Je queste*, prim. conj. I begge for the guylde of saynt Anthonye : *je queste pour la confrayrie de saynt Anthoyne.*

I begge, as a begger dothe from doore to doore. *Je belistre*; prim. conj. For which in fayrer termes they use : *Je demande pour Dieu, jay demandé pour Dieu, demander pour Dieu.* Also I fynde in this sence *je mendie*, prim. conj. I fynde also *je coquine*, prim. conj. Have I nat sene the begge from doore to doore, and nowe thou arte as prowde as if thou were a lorde : *tay je poynt veu blistrer* or *coquiner dhuys en huys et mayntenant tu es aussi fier comme se tu fusses vng seignicur.* I have sene hym a thryfty man or nowe, and nowe he is compelled to begge : *je lay veu devant ceste heure bien riche, et maynteunnt il est constraynt de demander pour Dieu.*

I BEGYLE, I disceyve. *Je trompe*, prim. conj.

I begyle by craftes and wyles. *Je ruse*, prim. conj. and in olde Romant *je lobe*, prim. conj. I fynde also in this sence *jaffine*, prim. conj. He begyleth no mo than he medleth with : *il ne trompe non plus de gens que ceulx a que il a affaire.* He wyll begyle the by sleyghtes : *il te rusera.* Thou arte nat wylye ynoughe to begyle hym : *tu nes pas fyn assez de laffiner.* And *je barratte*, prim. conj. Romant. I fynde also *je boulle*, prim. conj. Romant. I fynde also *je cantelle*, prim. conj. and *jengayne*, prim. conj. But *je lobe*, *je baratte* and *je boule*, be olde Romant wordes and nowe waxe out of use, with his wyles he begyleth the : *par ses cautelles il te cantelle.*

I begyle by fayre wordes. *Je suborne*, prim. conj. I had went to begyle hym, but he hath begyled me : *je le cuidoye tromper, mays il ma suborné.*

I BEGYN a warke or any thyng. *Je commence*, prim. conj. and *on commence*. I fynde often also used in this sence the tenses of *je prens*, whose conjugatyng dothe herafter apere in « I take », put byfore the infynityve mode of other verbes betokenyng passion of the mynde or body, as I began to wepe : *je me prins a plourer.* He shall begyn to waxe angrye : *il se prendra a marrer.* And they began to smyle : *et ilz se prindrent a soubzrire. Il se prendra a donner garde a ses besoignes* : he wyll begyn to take heed of his busynesses; usynge *je prens* as though he were a meane verbe. But in this sence I fynde hym for the most parte used in the indycatyve mode onely, and for the present tence of *je prens*, in this sence they use the present tence of *je men vas*, as he begynneth to wepe : *il sen va plourer.* He begynneth to dye : *il sen va mourir.* But of these properties of the tonge I have spoken in my thirde booke at length. I fynde also in this sence *jentame*, as who shal begyn the justes : *qui entamera le pas* prim. conj.

I begyn a thyng agayne. *Je renouvelle* or *recommence*, prim. conj. This mischiefe begynneth agayne : *ce meschief se renouvelle*, or *se recommence.* He hath begon agayne the olde customes : *il a renouvellé les vieulx coustumes.*

I BEHAVE or demeane, as I behave me well. *Je me porte bien.* She behaved her so well that it was a wonder : *elle se portoyt si bien que merueilles.* I have behaved me well : *je me suis bien porté*, verbum medium prim. conj. I fynde also in this sence *je me contiens*, *je me suis contenu*, *contener*, verbum medium. conjugate lyke his simple *je tiens*, I holde. I fynde also *je me demene*, *je me suis demené*, *demener*, verbum medium prim. conj. He behaveth hym ryght substancially in his offyce : *il se porte* or *il se contient* or *demene tres saygement en son office.*

I BEHEED a man. *Je decolle*, prim. conj. But I

fynde more used *je couppe la teste*, as I have cut of his heed, or I have beheeded him : *je lay ay couppé la teste*. I fynde also *je decapite*, prim. conj. he was beheeded the laste weke : *il fust decollé* or *decapité*, or *on lui couppa la teste la sepmaine passée*.

I BEHEST, I promesse. *Je promets*, conjugate herafter in «I promesse». He behested hym many great thynges : *il luy promyst maintes grans choses*.

I BEHYGHT, I promesse. *Je promets*, conjugate in «I promesse». Behyght hym fayre howe so ever thou paye hym : *promettez fort comment quil aille du payer*.

I BEHOLDE, I loke upon a thyng with myne eyen. *Je regarde, jay regardé, regarder*, prim. conj. In whiche sence I fynde also *je specule, jay speculé, speculer*, prim. conj. I fynde also *je aduise, jay aduisé, aduiser*, prim. conj. I fynde also in this sence *je cerne, jay cerné, cerner*, prim. conj. It is a great pytie to beholde hym : *cest vne grant pitié que de le regarder*. Who can beholde a thynge foure myle of : *qui est celuy qui peult cerner vne chose a quatre lieux loing?*

I beholde me in a glasse. *Je me remire, je me suis remiré, remirer*, prim. conj. It is a goodly syght to se an olde ryddylled queene to beholde herselfe in a glasse : *il fait beau veoyr or regarder vne vielle rydée se myrer en vng mirouer*

I beholde by contemplacion of the mynde. *Je contemple, jay contemplé, contempler*, prim. conj. and *je remire*, usynge hym as an actyve. The parfyte men beholde the joyes of Paradyce : *les parfaytz contemplent les joyes de Paradys*. Beholde, he wepeth very tenderly : *tenés, il pleure a chaulde larmes* or *tendrement*.

IT BEHOVETH, it is nedefull, it is convenyent. *Il conuient, il conuenoyt, il conuint, il a conuenu, il conuiendra, quil conuiengne, quil conuinst, quil ayt conuenu, quil eust conuenu, quil aura conuenu, il conuiendroyt, il auroyt conuenu, conuiengne, conuenir* impersonale, sec. conj. I fynde also in this sence *il fault*, conjugate herafter in «I must», and *il affiert, ils afferent*, and no more, but this apereth better in my thirde boke. It behoveth a man first to be a scoler and than a maister : *il conuient, il fault, il affiert a vng homme premierement estre vng escolier, et puis apres vng maistre*.

I BELCHE, I voyde wynde out of my stomake. *Je routte, jay routté, routter*, prim. conj. Harke howe the churle belcheth : *escoutez comment le vilayn routte*, or *roucte* by cause of *ructo* in latyn.

I BELEVE, I truste or trowe. *Je croys, nous croyons, vous croyez, ils croyent, je creus, jay creu, je croyray, que je croye, croys, croyre*, tert. conj. construitur cum dativo. I byleve hym nat what so ever he saye : *je ne luy croys pas quoy quil die*.

I BELYE another or make one to beare another in hande he is a lyer. *Je demens, nous dementons, je dementys, jay dementy, je dementiray, que je demente, dementir*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mens*, tert. conj. construitur cum dativo. He lyeth of me but it maketh no mater : he belyed me yesterday to byfore my maister. *Il a mentv parmy sa gorge, mays aussi cest tout vng : il me dementoyt hyer deuant mon maistre*. I shal quyte him and I lyve : *je le luy rendray si je vis*.

I BELLOWE or make a noyse, properly as a caulfe, kowe or oxe dothe. *Je mugis, jay mugy, mugir*, sec. conj.

I BELONGE unto a thyng or person, whiche hath many verbes in the frenche tonge, as here consequently shall apere. I belong nat to hym : *je ne luy suis riens*. He belongeth nat nor appertayneth nat to me : *il ne mest riens*, and *je affere*, prim. conj. *il affiert, ils afferent*, impersonale, and he hath no mo tenses but the presentes, as *je affiers, tu affiers, il affiert, nous afferons, vous afferez, ils afferent* and *que je affiere*, and *je attayns, attayndre*. I fynde also *je depens, jay dependu, dependre*, con-

Digitized by Google

jugate lyke his symple *je pens*, I hange. And *je appens*, I belonge, as aparayle of a thing belongeth to the hole. I fynde also in this sence *je suis*, used as I belonge to hym : *je suis a luy*. I shall belonge to hym or it belonge to : *je seray a luy auant quil soit longtemps*. I fynde also in this sence *je monte*, as I wotte what belongeth therto : *je scay combien telle chose monte*. It belongeth *cest*. It belongeth to me : *cest a moy, cest a luy affaire*. The mater belongeth to me : *la matiere maffiert, la chose mattaynt, me depent, me appent, la matiere est a moy*. The mater belongeth nat to me : *la matiere ne mest riens, elle ne mappartient poynt*.

I belonge, y appertayne. *Jappartiens, nous appartenons, vous appartenez, ils appartiennent, jappartins, jay appartenu, jappartiendray, que jappartieugne, appartiens, appartenir*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tiens*, I holde, tert. conj. This house belongeth to hym : *ceste mayson luy appartient*, or *a moy*, and so of the resydue, *mappartient, tappartient, appartient a moy* or *a toy*, etc. And in this sence y fynde also *jaffiere*, prim. conj.

I belonge to hym. *Je luy affiere*, dativo jungitur. I fynde also in this sence *je tens, jay tendu, tendre*, conjugat in « I bende a « bowe ». It belongeth, it appartayneth, *il appartient*, conjugate lyke the thirde persons synguler of *jappartiens*, to fore *affiere*.

I BENDE ordonaunce agaynst a holde. *Jaffuste*, prim. conj. They banded agaynst the castell ten courtaultes and fyftene serpentynes : *ils affusterent contre le chasteau dix courtaultez et quinze serpentines*.

I bende a bowe, properly a longe bowe. *Je tens, nous tendons, je tendis, jay tendu, je tenderay, que je tende, tendre*, tert. conj. I pray the, bende my bowe : *je te prie, tens mon arc*.

I bende a crossebowe or a longe bowe. *Je bende*, prim. conj. Wherfore doest thou bende thy crosbowe : *pour quoy bendes tu ton arcbalestre?* gyve me my wyndlas, I wyll bende my bowe : *baille moy mon guyndas, je vueil bender mon arc*.

I bende, I bowe, properly a yonge spring or suche lyke thynge that is plyante. *Je flechis, jay flechi, flechir*, sec. conj. I fynde also *je plessie*, prim. conj. and *je ploye*, prim. conj. A man mey bende a wande while it is grene, and make it straynght though it be never so croked : *On peult flechyr* or *plessier une gaulle nouuellement cueillie, et la faire droycte tant soyt elle tortue de soy*.

I bende the browes, as one dothe that is angry. *Je sourcille*, prim. conj. Thou bendest thy browes upon me as thou woldest eate me : *tu te sourcilles sur moy comme si tu me voulsissez manger*.

I BENOMME, I make lome or take awaye the use of ones lymmes. *Je perclos, je perclus, je perclorray, que je perclose, que je perclosisse, perclorre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je clos*, I shytte. I have sene hym as lusty a man as any was in Englande, but by ryot and to moche travayle he is nowe benomme of his lymmes : *je lay veu aussi aleigre que homme qui fust en Engleterre, mays par maluays gouuernement et trop trauaillee il est mayntenant perclus*.

I BEQUAYTHE, I gyve by testament. *Je delaisse* or *je cede*, prim. conj. My graunt mother byquaythed me a hundred pounde whan she dyed, but her executours kepe it from me : *ma mere grant me delaissa* or *ceda en son testament cent liures quant elle mourut, mays les executeurs de elle le me detiennent*.

I bequaythe in my testament. *Je donne en testament, jay donné en testament, donner en testament*, prim. conj. Hath he bequaythed you nothynge of all his goodes, and you have done hym so good servyce? *Vous a il rien donné en testament de tous ses biens, et vous lui auez faict de si bon seruice?*

I BERAY, I fyle with asshes. *Jencendre*, prim. conj. Exemples I have shewed in « I araye ».

I beray, I fyle ones clothes with spottes of myer, properly aboute the skyrtes. *Je crotte*, prim. conj. Also I fynde *je emboue*, prim. conj. You have berayed your gowne with myer : *vous avez emboué vostre robe*.

I beray, I fyle or I spotte ones clothes with any other thynge. *Je gaste*, prim. conj. You have berayed your sleve : *vous avez gasté vostre manche*.

I BEARE a burthen or any thyng upon me. *Je porte*, prim. conj. Can you beare this fardell without a felowe. *Scavez vous porter ce fardeau sans ung compaignon ?*

I beare a chylde. *Jenfante*, prim. conj. Dyd she never beare chylde yet : *ne enfanta elle jamays encore*, or *neut elle jamays encore denfans ?*

I beare one company, I entretayne him. *Jentretiens, jay entretenu, entretenir*, conjogate lyke his symple *je tiens*, I holde. Beare hym company tyll I come agayne : *entretenez le tant que je retourne*.

I beare me bolde, as one dothe on his meyster or one that wyll mayntayne hym. *Je me tiens fort.* They knowe well they do agaynst the lawe, but they beare them bolde of their lorde and maystar : *ilz scauent bien quilz font contre la justice, mays ilz se tiennent fors de leur seignieur et maistre*.

I beare away, I remove a thyng from one place to another. *Je oste*, prim. conj. Who hath borne away my gowne from hence : *qui a osté ma robe dycy?* I beare awaye as a well wytted chylde dothe his lesson. *Je apprens*, conjugate in « I lerne ». You canne nat lerne hym so moche as he wyll beare awey : *vous ne luy pouez tant enseigner quil apprendra*.

I beare away a thyng with me. *Jemporte*, prim. conj. The kyte hath borne awaye your chickens : *lescoufle a emporté voz poucyns*.

I beare displeasure agaynst one. *Je indigne*, prim. conj. and *je porte malice*, or *je porte hayne*.

I beare or beate downe to the grounde. *Je porte*, prim. conj. Alexander was of a marvaylouse fortune, for he bare downe to the grounde all the armyes of his enemyes that durst resyste hym : *Alexandre estoyt dune marvailleuse fortune, car il porta a terre*, or *il porta par terre toutes les armées de ses ennemys qui se estoyent trouuez deuant luy*.

I beare downe, as stremes of water dothe the erthe afore it. *Je ravalle*, prim. conj. The streame was so bygge that it bare dowoe all thynges afore it : *le goort courroyt si royde quil ravalloyt toutes choses au devant de luy*.

I beare downe to the grounde, as a man doth his enemye or his horse by the vyolence of his stroke. *Je porte par terre, jay porté par terre, porter par terre*, prim. conj. and *je atterre*, prim. conj.

I BEREDE, I advyse or counsayle. *Je aduise*, prim. conj. I shall berede me : *je me aduiseray*.

I berede me, I take advyse or counsayle. *Je madvise, je me suis aduisé, aduiser*, or *je me consaille, je me sois consaillé, consailler*, verbum medium prim. conj. I wyll berede me first, and than you shall have your answere : *je me adviseray premier, et puis vous donneray responce*.

I BEARE frute as a frute tre dothe. *Je fructifie*, prim. conj. or *je porte fruict*, prim. conj. Wherto shulde a man norisshe trees that wyll beare no frute : *a quoy nourriroyt on les arbres qui ne vueillent poynt fructifier?*

I beare good mynde to a person. *Je affectionne*, prim. conj. I beare hym good mynde : *je suis affectionné envers luy* or *a luy*. It is trewe that I beare hym good mynde : *il est vray que je suis envers luy affectionné*, or *a luy affectionné*.

I beare hatred. *Je porte hayne*, and *je indigne*. Thou arte but a fole to beare me hatred, for I care nat for it : *tu nes que ung fol de me indigner*, or *de me porter hayne, car je ne lestime pas*.

I beare lowe, I behave my selfe humbly. *Je me humilie* and *je me abaisse*, verbum medium prim. conj. He is a wyse man that can

beare hym selfe lowe in tyme and in place : *il est saige qui se peult humilier en temps et en lieu.*

I bere grutche or malyce agaynst a person. *Je porte malice, jay porté malice, porter,* etc. and in this sence I fynde *je indigne, jay indigné, indigner,* prim. conj. If he beare displeasure agaynst me, I can nat do withall : *sil indigne contre moy, je nen puis mays.* He hath ever borne me a privye grutche for my fathers sake : *Il ma tousjours priveement porté malice pour lamour de mon pere,* or *il sest tousjours celerment indigné contre moy;* usynge *indigne* lyke a meane verbe, if the sence requyre so. And *mon cueur est mal,* as I beare hym a grudge : *mon cueur lay est mal.* And it may happen that he shall beare him a grudge from his chyldehodde : *et peult estre des son enfance que le cueur luy fera mal.*

I beare my selfe well, I am of a good demeanour. *Je me gouuerne bien.*

I beare, me as ones legges beare up his body. *Je soustiens,* conjugate lyke *je tiens,* I holde. My legges can nat beare me : *mes jambes ne me peuuent poynt soustenir.* This axes hath made hym so weake that his legges wyll nat beare hym : *ces fieures lont tant affoybly que ses jambes ne le peuuent poynt soustenir.*

I beare in hande, I threp upon a man that he hath done a dede or make hym byleve so. *Je fais accroyre* tert. conj., conjugate in the seconde boke. I beare hym in hande : *je luy fais acroyre,* construitur cum dativo. He beareth me in hande : *il me fait acroyre.* I shall beare them in hande : *je leur feray acroyre,* and so, joynyng the modes, tenses, nombres and persons of *je fais,* unto the pronowne and *croyre.* And in this sence I fynde also *je metz sus,* conjugate herafter in « I put », as I beare him in hande it was he that stale my horse : *je luy metz sus que ce fut luy qui me desroba mon cheual.*

I beare hym in hande he was wode. *Je luy metz sus la raige,* or *je luy metz sus quil estoyt enragé.* What crime or yvell mayest thou beare me in hande of : *quel crime ou mal me peulx tu mettre sus?* He that wyll kyll his neyghbours dogge beareth folkes in hande he is madde : *qui veult tuer le chien a son voysyn luy met sus la raige.*

I beare one in hande that a tryfle is a mater of weyght to him. *Je jonche,* prim. conj. Let me alone with hym, I wyll beare hym in hande he hath done a great faute : *laysses moy auoyr affaire a lui, je le joncheray gentilment.*

I beare one wronge in hande. *Je jonche,* prim. conj.

I beare ones costes, or I paye his charges. *Je deffroye,* prim. conj. You nede nat make so moche a do, your costes shall be borne perde : *il nest ja besoing de tant harceler les gens or de faire tant affaire, on vous deffroyera cela scaues vous bien.*

I beare one out, or meyntayne one in a mater. *Je suporte,* prim. conj. he careth nat what mischefe he dothe, if he maye have eny body that wyll beare hym out : *il ne luy en chault quant de maux il fait, sil peult auoyr quelcung qui le veult supporter.*

I beare out a man, or defende him in a quarell. *Je supporte,* prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde *je comporte,* prim. conj. The mater was borne out by many craftye meanes : *la matiere estoyt supportée par mayntes voyes cautelleuses.*

I beare it out in spendyng, or in pride, or in porte above my power. *Je fays du grant.* This felowe beareth it out, as he were a great gentylman : *ce compaignon faict du grant, comme sil fut quelque grant gentylhomme.*

I beare the name, I am named well or yvell. *Je porte le nom,* and *je suis renommé,* and *on me donne le nom* or *le bruit.* Of all other the refuge beareth the name : *entre tous les aultres le refuge est le plus renommé,* or *porte le nom,* or *le bruyt.*

I beare the wyte or the blame of a thynge. *Je*

porte la coulpe, or *le blasme*, prim. conj. Who so ever do amysse in the house, I beare the wyte every foote : *quoy qui face du mal a la mayson, je porte le blasme tous les coups.*

I beare up a thing, I save it from fallyng or synkynge downe. *Je supporte*, prim. conj. He muste nedes swymme that is borne up by the chynne : *il fault bien quil naige or quil flotte qui est sousteno par le menton.*

I beare wytnesse or testyfye. *Je tesmoigne*, prim. conj. or *je porte tesmoing, aport*, etc. I fynde also *je conteste*, prim. conj. Who wyll beare the wytnesse thet thou wast there : *qui tesmoignera pour toy*, or *qui contestera pour toy*, or *qui te portera tesmoing que tu y estoyes?*

I BEREVE, I take awaye a thyng from one. *Je oste*, prim. conj. I fynde also *je priue*, prim. conj. and *je despouille*, prim. conj. He hath byreved me of all the goodes I have : *il ma osté*, or *il ma priué*, or *il ma despouillé de tous les biens que jay.*

I bereve one of their speche. *Je forclos la parolle*, conjugate lyke his symple *je clos*, I shytte. I have bereved hym of his speche : *je luy ay forclos sa parolle.*

I BERY a dead body or a deed corse. *Jeaterre*, prim. conj. and howe *ensepurlir* is a verbe defectyve I have touched in the seconde boke. So in this sence I fynde also *je sepulture*, prim. conj. He his rychely buryed in an abbaye of his auncestours foundacyon : *il est richement enterré*, or *ensevely*, or *sepulturé en une abbaye de la fondacion de ses ancestres.*

I bery or hyde in the grounde. *Jenfouys, jay enfoey, enfouir*, sec. conj. I fynde also *sepulture* or *je sepulture*, etc. prim. conj. It is the propertye of a dogge to burye his meate in the grounde whan he hath eaten ynoughe : *cest la proprieté a ung chien denfouyr sa viande quant il en a mangé son soul.*

I BERKE as a dogge doth. *Jaboye*, prim. conj. conjugate in «I barke». He berketh as a woodde dogge dothe : *il aboye comme ung chien enraigé.*

I BESECHE, I pray. *Je supplie*, prim. cooj. and in this sence I fynde *je deprie*, prim. conj. I beseche your lordeshyp to take my poore servyce in good worthe : *je supplie a vostre seigneurie de prendre mon service en gré.*

I BESEGE a castell or any stronge holde. *Jassiege*, prim. conj. They were beseged in the castell of Hedyn : *on les assiegea au chasteau de Hedyn.*

I besege the towne. *Je mets le siege devant la ville*, and howe *je mets* is conjugate appereth herafter in «I put». I fynde also *je plante le siege, jay planté, planter*, pr. conj.

It BESEMETH. *Il semble, il appartient, il fault, il convient.* It besemeth you to do your dutye : *il vous apartient fayre vostre devoir*, or *il vous apartient de faire vostre office.*

I BESETTE, I bestowe, whose sigayfycacions apereth in «I bestowe» *jemploye.*

I BESET rounde aboute, as folkes do a man or any beest that they wolde have, or compassed aboute with any thing. *Je environne*, prim. conj. He was beset rounde aboute of his enemyes on every syde : *il estoyt environné de ses ennemys de toutes pars.*

I BESY, I set aworke or I put in busynesse. *Jembesoingne*, prim. conj.

I besy, I meddle me with a mater. *Je mentremets, nous nous entremettons, vous vous entremettez, ils sentremettent, je mentremys, je me suis entremys, je mentremetteray, que je mentremette, entremetz, entremettre*, verbum medium prim. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je mets*, I put.

I BESHREWE one, I curse hym. For this verbe have they no verbe propre in the frenche tonge excepte we wolde use *je mauldis*, I curse : and than, for «I beshrewe your «herte», after the frenche tonge, we muste say *je vous mauldis le cueur.* I beshrewe me : *mauldict soye je.* I beshrewe him for his longe taryeng : *mauldict soyt-il pour sa longue demeurée.*

Digitized by Google

I BESTYRRE me, I haste me io doynge of e thyng *Je mauance, tu te auances, je me suis auancé, auancer,* prim. conj. Bestyrre you shortly : *auancez-vous tast.*

I bestyrre, I welde my body or eny of my lymmes. *Je contourne,* prim. conj. I am so sore taken of my lymmes that I cannat bestyrre me : *je suis si trestant esprins de mes membres que je ne me puis contourner.*

I BESTOWE, or were money upon e marchendyse or eny thyng that I bye. *Jemploye,* prim. conj. What wyll you bestowe end I shell bye you the propyrest horse that ever you hed : *combien voulez vous employer et je vous achapteray vng des mignions cheuaulx que vous eustez jamays.*

I bestowe, I ley up e thyng in e place convenient. *Je reboute,* prim. conj. Go bestowe me these bagges of money end come agayne : *allez reboutez ces sachets dargent et reuenez.*

I bestowe my doughter or sonne in maryage, or laye up e thynge. *Je colloque,* prim. conj. He bath bestowed his doughter well : *il a bien colloqué sa fille.*

I BESTRYDE one, I stryde over him, or I bestryde e horse. *Jenjambe,* prim. conj.

I BESY my mynde in vayne or eboute a thynge of no value. *Je mamuse, je me suis amusé, amuser,* verbum medium prim. conj. Thoo bueyest thy selfe for naught : *tu tamuses pour rien.*

I BETAKE, I yelde up. *Je rends, rendre.* I gyve. *Je donne, jay donné, donner.* And in this sence I fynde *je rends* and his compounde *surrens,* conjugate herafter in «I yelde». I betake my soule to God : *je rens* or *je surrens mon ame,* or *je donne mon ame à Dieu.*

I BETE, I BEATE, I correct or strike. *Je bats, nous batons, je batis, jay batu, je batray, que je batte, battre,* tert. conj. He that beateth his sonne loveth hym, end he that beateth his enemye leveth him not : *qui bat son filz il ayme, et qui bat son ennemy il ne layme poynt.*

I beate, es e vayne dothe in e persoo that is chaffed. *Je me debats,* etc. conjugate lyke his simple *je bats,* I beate. I pray the, fele howe my vaynes beate : *je te prie, taste comment mes vaynes se debatent.*

I beate or brusshe one with my fyste or with a staffe. *Je loule,* prim. conj. This is an olde Romant worde.

I beate or drive, es the wether dothe. *Je frappe,* or *je bats,* prim. conj. As I rode, the rayne bette styll in my fece : *en cheuauchant, la playe me frappoyt* or *me batoyt au visage.* He hath beste his wyfe with a staffe : *il a embattonné sa femme.*

I beate downe, or stryke downe to the grounde with a stroke. *Jabats, nous abatons, vous abatez, ilz abatent, jabatis, jai abatu, jabatray, que jabatte, abatis, abattre,* tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je bas,* I beate. And in this sence I fynde also *jatterre,* prim. conj. I never sawe man so handle e pollax, for he bette downe all that ever stode afore him : *jamays ne vis homme ainsi manier vng bec de faulcon, car il abatoit* or *il atterroyt tout ce que estoit* or *se trouuoit deuant luy.*

I beate downe e man or beast with a stroke upon the heed. *Je assomme,* prim. conj. He bette downe the oxe at e stroke : *il assommoyt le beuf a vng coup.*

I beate downe to the grounde, or I beate dowue bande smothe, or make a thynge so lewe thet it be levell with the grounde, as e buylding or any other edyfyce. *Je arrase,* prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde *je demolie,* prim. conj. This castell was beate downe bande smothe with ordonnauce : *ce chasteau fust arrasé dartillerie,* or *demolié.* And *jabolys, jay aboly, abolyr,* sec. conj. And *je demolys, jay demoly, demolir,* sec. conj.

I beate with e hammer, as e smyth dothe in his forge. *Je martelle,* prim. conj. This smythe is e good housbande, for I herde hym beate with his hammer to daye afore foure of the clocke : *ce mareschal est vng*

bon mesnaigier, car je louys marteller de ses marteaulx aujourdhuy deuant quatre heures.

I BETHYNKE me, I take consyderacion with my selfe in a thyng what shulde be done. *Je me surpense, je me suis surpensé, surpenser,* prim. conj. and *je mappence, je me suis appencé, appencer,* prim. conj. I fynde also used *il me souuient, il me souueoyt,* etc. verbum impersonale sec. conj. conjugate herafter in «I remembre». I fynde also *je pourpense, jay pourpensé, pourpenser,* prim. conj. I fynde also *je vise,* prim. conj. and *je aduise,* prim. conj. and *je cogite,* prim. conj. I fynde also *japence,* prim. conj. Whan I bethynke me upon his goodnesse, me thynke I can never deserve it: *quant je me surpence, quant je mappence, quant il me souuient, quant je pourpence, quant je vise, quant je aduise, quant je appence a sa bonté, il mest aduis que je ne la puis deseruyr jamays.*

It BETYDETH, it chaunseth, it happeneth. *Il aduient,* conjugate herafter in «It happeneth». I fynde also used in the same sence *il eschiet,* conjugate herafter in «it chaunseth». Betyde what maye betyde: *aduiengne que pourra aduenir.* It betydeth somtyme that the thyng which a man thynketh lest one dothe happen: *il aduient aulcunes foys, il eschiet aulcunes foys que la chose dont on pence le moyns aduient.*

I BETOKEN, I signyfye. *Je signifie,* prim. conj. And in this sence I fynde, *je denote,* prim. conj. I fynde also *je designe,* prim. conj. What betokeneth it whan the sonne gothe down reed: *que signifie il, que denote il, que designe il, quant le ciel est rouge autour du soleil quant il va coucher?*

I BETRAY, as a traytour dothe his mayster or soverayne. *Je trahys, jay trahy, trahyr,* sec. conj. Written with *h* for a dyfference bytwene the tenses of *je trays* I drawe or I pull, though his latyne verbe be *traho,* and the latyne verbe of *je trahis, trado.* He that disobeyeth his father, and beateth his mother, and betrayeth his mayster, muste nedes come to an yvell ende. *Celuy qui desobeyt a son pere et bat sa mere, et trahyt son maistre, il fault quil viengne a mauuayse fyn.*

I BETRAYSSHE (Lydgate), I go aboute the stretes of a towne or cytie. *Je tracasse,* prim. conj. This verbe is not yet taken in comen use.

I BETRAPPE, I take in a trape or in a snare. *Je trappe,* prim. conj. It shall coste me a fall but I wyll betrappe hym, if he use that haunte: *il me coustera du bon si je ne la trappe, sil sacoustume dy hanter.*

I BEWAYLE, or make mone for any losse or displesure. *Je playngs, nous plaignons, je plaignys, jay plainct, je plaindray, que je plaigne, plaindre,* tert. conj. I fynde also used in this sence *je pleure,* prim. conj. and *deplore,* prim. conj. It is naturall that the mother bewayle the dethe of her chylde: *cest chose naturelle que la mere playngne, or pleure, or deplore la mort de son enfant.*

I bewayle or make mone for any losse in secret maner. *Je me guermente,* verbum medium prim. conj. He bewayleth his frendes chaunce secretly, thoughe he make no great countenaunce outwarde: *il se guermente de la infortune de son amy, combien quil ne face pas grant semblant par dehors.*

I BEWYLDE my selfe, I styrre my selfe. *Je me contourne, je me suis contourné, contourner,* verbum medium. It is no great marvayle thoughe she can not bewelde her, for she is great with chylde: *ce nest pas marueille selle ne se peult contourner, elle est si tres grosse denfant.*

I BEWEPE, I slubber a thynge with wepyng. *Jesploure,* prim. conj. It is a pytie to se howe the poore woman is bewepte: *cest vne pitié que de veoyr la poure femme comment elle est esplourée.*

I BEWRAY ones counsayle or his secretes. *Je retrais, nous retrayons, je retrays, jay retrayct, je retrayray, retrayre,* tert. conj. What so ever faute you knowe by your mayster, loke you bewraye it not: *quelque*

Digitized by Google

faute que vous sachez de vostre maistre, gardez vous de le retrayre.

I bewray, I utter or shewe ones counsayle. *Jaccuse*, prim. conj. In whiche sence I fynde also *je desconuers, jay desconuert, je ne le descouuriray point, descouurir*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je couuers*, I cover. I fynde also *je reuele*, prim. conj. I fynde also *je chaleme* (Romant). I fynde also *je detecte*, prim. conj. I fynde also *je recele*, prim. conj. and *je diuulgue*, prim. conj. and *je retrays*, conjugate lyke his symple *je trays*, I drawe. What so ever I knowe by hym, it is nat my parte to bewraye it : *quoy que je sache de luy, il nest pas seant a moy de laccuser, de le descouuryr, de le reueler, de le receler, de le diuulguer.* As for *je chaleme* is used of the Romant by fygore.

I bewreke, I revenge me of a displeasure done unto me. *Je me reuenche*, verbum medium prim. conj. Beware of hym, for he wyll bewroken whan you shall thynke lest : *gardez vous de luy, car il se reuenchera quant vous y penserez le moyns.*

B byfore I.

I bicker, I skyrmysshe. *Je escarmouche*, prim. conj. They byckered togyther halfe an houre and more : *ilz escarmoucherent ensemble*, or *ilz escarmouchoyent vne heure et dauantage.*

I bydde, I commaunde. *Je commande*, prim. conj. and somtyme *je dis*, conjugate in « I say », as bydde hym that he come and speake with me : *dictez lui quil viengne parler a moy.*

I bydde one farwell, as we do whan we departe out of his companye. *Je dis adieu.* Wyll you departe and nat bidde hym farwell : *voulez-vous partyr sans luy dire adieu?* I wyll byd my mayster farewell and come by and by : *je diray adieu a mon maistre, et viendray tout incontinent.* So that for byd, in this sence, they use *dis*, as bydde hym go hence : *dy lui quil sen aille*, etc. Byd hym tarye a whyle : *dy luy quil attende vng peu.* Yet in the future tence they use *commanderay*, as I shall bydde hym do as you say : *je lui commanderay fayre cea que vous dictes.*

I bydde, as I bydde one good morowe, or I bydde one farwell. *Je dis*, as *je luy dis bon jour, je luy dis adieu.*

I bydde, I profre money or any other thyng in recompence. *Je offers, nous offrons, vous offrez, ilz offrent*, etc. conjugate herafter in « I offer ». You bydde me well, for you bydd me money and fayre wordes : *vous me offrez bien, car vous moffrez de largent et de belles parolles.*

I byde, I suffre or endure. *Jendure* and *je dure*, prim. conj. I can nat byde this payne : *je ne puis durer ceste payne.* Abyde a whyle longar sythe you have taken al this payne : *endurez vng peu plus longuement puisque vous auez prins tant de payne.*

I byde, I tarye for one in a place or contynue. *Jattens, nous attendons*, etc. conjugate herafter in « I tarye ». Abyde at home tyll I come agayne : *attens a la mayson tant que je reuiengne.* If thou wylte abyde me here, I wyll come within this houre. *Si tu me veulx ycy attendre, je viendray dedans vne heure.*

I byde styll, I tarye or remayne in a place. *Je remayns, je remayndroy, que je remaygne, remaindre* or *remanoyr*, preteritis et indiffinitis caret, and *je demeure*, prim. conj. Where abydeth he for the moste parte : *ou est ce quil demeure*, or *quil remayne pour la plus part?*

I bydde to dynner or to a feest or to a banket or any assemblye, outher for pleasure or for counsayle, or I sende for a man to apere in judgement. *Je semons, nous semonons, vous semonez, ilz semonent, je semons, jay semons, je semondray, que je semonne, semons, semondre*, tert. conj. In this sence I fynde also *je inuite*, prim. conj., but properly to a meales meate, or to eate. I was bydden to dynner thre dayes a go·

Digitized by Google

jestoye semons or *inuité a diner troys jours passez.*

I bye and sell as marchauntes do. *Je marchande*, prim. conj. He can bye his wares as wysely as any marchaunt within London : *il scayt aussi bien achapter la marchandise que marchant qui soyt dedans Londres.*

I bye any ware or marchandyse or any other thyng. *Je achapte*, prim. conj. Nowe that I have bought my meate, I wyll go bye breed and drinke : *puisque jay achapté ma viande, je yray achapter du payn et a boyre.*

I bye the bargayne, or I fele the hurte or displeasure of a thyng. *Le marché me cuit, me cuysoyt, me cuisit, me cuyt, me cuira, que le marché me cuisse, me cuisist, cuire*, verbum medium tert. conj., used as it were an impersonall, bycause the *marché* is of the thirde person singuler, and that, in this sence, he is the onely substantyve to this verbe. Loke afore in « I abye ». I fynde also in this sence *je bastis, jay baty, batir*, sec. conj.

I bye a thynge dere, I suffre domage and displeasure for a mater. *Je compare, je comparus, jay comparu, comparer* and *comparoyr*, prim. conj., as I have bought this pleasure dere : *jay cherement comparu ce plaisir.* Thou shalte abye for it : *tu le compareras.*

I BYLDE, I edyfye. *Je edifie*, prim. conj. dativo jungitur. I bylde him a castell : *je luy edifie ung chasteau*, and in this sence I fynde *je construys, jay construict, construire*, conjugate in « I constrewe ». He hath bylded one of the proprest houses that is in all this countrey : *il a edifié, il a basty, il a construict une des plus mygnonnes maysons qui soyt en tout ce pays cy entour.*

I bylde a worke in stone worke, or with masonry. *Je maconne*, prim. conj. I buylde hym a towre : *je luy maconne une tour.* In olde tyme men buylded towres of lyme and stone : *jadis on maconnoyt tours de chaulx et de pierre.*

I bylde with any other maner of stuffe. *Je bastis, jay basty, bastir*, sec. conj. He hath buylded his house with tymber and the chymneys of brike : *il a basty sa mayson de mesrayn et ses cheminées de bricque.*

I BYNDE, I make fast with a bande. *Je lye*, prim. conj. Bynde this sacke with a corde : *liez ce sac dune corde.*

I bynde a thyng harde togyther, or knyt a knotte faste. *Je serre*, prim. conj. Bynde the mouthe of this sacke faste : *serrez la geulle de ce sac bien serrée.*

I bynde thynges togyther. *Jannexe*, prim. conj. Shall I bynde up all this scrolles togyther *annexeray je tous ces rolles ensemble?*

I bynde in strayte with any thyng. *Jenlace*, prim. conj. Bynde thy brestes in with a lace for shame . *enlace tes mamelles, tu en doys auoyr honte.*

I bynde with a clothe as a cirurgyan dothe his pacyentes sore. *Je bende*, prim. conj. Bynde his legge fast, lest the humours fall downe to it : *bendez sa jambe bien serrée, de paour que les humeurs ne se viennent cheoyr dedans.*

I bynde in a chayne or chaynes. *Jenchaine*, prim. conj. The offence of the man was so horryble, that he was judged to be bounde in chaynes. *Loffence de cest homme estoyt si execrable, quil estoyt adjugé destre enchayné* or *destre pendu en chaynes.*

I bynde by dede or by promesse, or with benefyciall dedes or obligacyon. *Je oblige*, prim. conj. I am bounde therto : *je y suis obligé.* He is bounde in an oblygacion : *il est obligé en obligacion.* I have none other bande, but a byll of his hande : *je nay aultre obligacion quune cedule de sa mayn.*

I BESET rounde aboute. Loke in « I beset ». *Jenuironne*, prim. conj.

I BUSYE my body aboute a thing, I put myselfe in busynesse. *Je menbesongne, je me suis enbesoegné, enbesongner*, verbum medium prim. conj. You are as moche busyed for

this tryfle as a wyse mao wolde be for a great mater : *vous estez autant enbesoigné pour ceste chose de rien que vng saige homme seroyt pour quelque grant chose dimportance.*

I bysy my mynde aboute a thing in vayne. *Je mamuse, je me sais amusé, amuser*, verbum medium prim. conj. I busy my myndo here about naught : *je mamuse ycy pour riens.*

I BYSSHOP a chylde, as a bysshop dothe whao he confermeth hym. *Je conferme*, prim. conj. Thoughe your chylde be christened, I wene he be nat bysshoped yet : *combien que vostre enfant soyt baptizé, je cuide quil ne soyt poynt confermé encore.*

I bysshoppe a chylde, as the godfather and godmother dothe. *Je ayde a confermer.*

I BYTE, as a man or any beest doth that hath tethe. *Je mors, nous mordons, je mordis, jay mort, je morderay, que je morde, que je mordisse, mordre*, tert. cooj. A women can defende her selfe no better than to scratche and byte : *une femme ne se peult mieulx deffendre que de gratigner et mordre.*

I byte on the bridell, as a horse or mule dothe, whan they stande bridelled. *Je ronge*, prim. conj. My horse byteth his bridell . *mon cheual ronge son frain*, and *deronge.*

I byte upon, as a weapen or tole dothe, whan it cutteth a harde or a toughe thyng. *Jamors, nous amordons, jamordis, jay amort*, etc. lyke his symple *je mors*, I byte, tert. conj. He stroke above twenty strokes at my swerde, but it is so harde, that his weapen coulde nat byte upon it : *il donna plus de vingt coups sur mon espée, mays elle est si dure, que son batton ne sceut amordre dessus.*

I BLABER, as a chylde dothe or he can speake. *Je gasouille*, prim. conj. The right worde, after the latyn, shulde be *je garrouille*, but the Parysyens tourne *r* into *s*, whiche bytwene two vowels hath the sounde of *z*. My sonne dothe but blabber yet, he can nat speke his wordes playne, he is to yonge : *mon filz ne fayt que gasouiller encore, il ne scayt pas former ses motz playnement, il est trop jeune.*

I blaber, I put forthe the lyppe, as one dothe his tonge in his heed. *Je baboye*, prim. conj., as *la langue luy baboyt en la teste* his tonge blabred in his heed.

I BLACKE, I colour with blacke. *Je noyrcis, jay noyrcy, noircir*, sec. conj. Who hath blacked his face with a cole : *qui luy a noyrcy sa face dung charbon?* Blacke it with ynke, for koles wyll sone be wyped out : *noyrcissés le deacre, car on effacera les charbons bien tost.*

I BLAME, I put in faute, or reprove. *Je blasme*, prim. conj. If it be any more so, than blame me for it : *sil aduient plus, ainsi donques blames moy.* I can nat blame you thoughe yoo wolde be glad to farewell and spende but lytell money : *je ne vous puis pas blasmer si vous vouldriez voulentiers estre bien traicté a table et ne despendre guayres dargent.*

I blame him. *Je luy blasme*, dativo jungitur. and in this sence I fynde *je reprouue*, prim. conj. I fynde also *je vitupere*, prim. conj. I fynde also *je increpe*, prim. conj. and *je acoulpe*, prim. conj. He blamed me without cause, I reporte me to yourselfe : *il me blasmoyt, il me reprouuoyt, il me vituperoyt, il me increpoyt, il me acoulpoyt a tort et sans cause, je men raporte a vous mesmes.*

I BLANCHE almondes. *Je pelle des amandes* loke in « I blaunche ».

I BLANDYSSHE, I flater or speke fayre to one. *Je blandis*, sec. conj. He can blandysshe better, whan he lyst, than blanche almondes : *il scayt mieulx blandyr, quant il luy playst, que peller des amandes.*

I BLASE armes or descryve a mannes tytels or a place. *Je blasonne*, prim. conj. He can blase armes as well as any herault or offycar of armes in Englande : *il scayt aussi bien blasonner des armes que herault ou officier darmes en Engleterre.*

I blase, as the fyre dothe. *Je flamme*, prim. conj. This fyre blaseth to light, outher throw on a lytle water or els take awaye some of the styckes : *ce feu flamme* or *flambe trop clere, jectes vng peu deaue dessus, ou ostez aulcuns des tysons.*

I BLASTE or blowe as a man that bloweth a horne or suche lyke. *Je sonne*, prim. conj. He blasted his horne so hygh that all the wodde dyd shake : *il sonnoyt son cor si hault, que tout le boys en trembloyt.* As for *je souffle* is to blaste with ones mouthe or with belowes.

I BLASPHEME, I speke irreverently of God. *Je blaspheme*, prim. conj. He that blasphemeth God and denyeth hym is more lyke a Sarazyne than a Christen man : *celuy qui blaspheme nostre Seigneur et le renye est plus semblable a vng Sarrazyn que a vng Chrestien.*

I BLAUNCHE almondes. *Je pelle*, prim. conj. You have eaten mo beanes than blaunched almondes : *vous aues mangé plus de feues que des amandes pellées.*

I BLECHE, I whyte clothe. *Je blanchis, jay blanchy, blanchir*, tert. conj. I praye you, gyve me leave to bleche my naperye in your garden : *je vous prie de me donner congé de blanchyr mes toylles de lyn en vostre jardyn.*

I BLEDE, I avoyde bloode. *Je saigne*, prim. conj. He bledeth at the nose more than I have sene some do that hath been thruste thorowe the arme : *il seigna plus au nez que je nay veu faire alcun qui a eu vng coup dune dague au travers du bras.*

I BLEMYSSHE, I chaunge colour. *Je mue couleur, jay mué couleur, je mueray couleur*, prim. conj. Sawe you nat howe he blemysshed at it, whan you asked him, whose dagger that was : *ne vistez vous pas comment il mua couleur quant vous luy demandastez a qui estoyt la daggue.*

I blemysshe, I hynder or hurte the beautye of a person. *Je defforme*, prim. conj. This burnyng that she hath on the vysage blemyssheth her very sore : *ceste arsure ou larsure quelle a ou visage, la difforme beaucoup.*

I BLENNE, I myxte thynges togyther. *Je mesle*, prim. conj. and *je mixtionne*, prim. conj. Wyll you blenne wyne and ale togyther *voulez vous mesler du vin et de la goudalle ensemble?*

I BLENTE, I lette or I hynder. *Je empesche*, prim. conj. This terme is to moche northerne.

I BLEARE, as ones eye dothe that is nat fully covered, but sheweth the reed skynne outwarde. *Jeraille*, prim. conj. His eyes be so bleared with drinkyng that they be as reed as a fyrret : *ses yeulx sont si tres enraillez*, or *esquarquillez de force de boyre, quil les a aussi rouges qung furon.*

I bleare ones eye, I begyle him. *Jenguygne*, prim. conj. He is nat in Englande that can bleare his eye better than I can : *il ny a nul en Engleterre qui le scayt mieulx enguyngner que moy.*

I bleare, I begyle by dissymulacyon. *Je defraude*, prim. conj.

I bleare with the tonge. *Je tire la langue.* I gyve him the best counsayle I can, and the knave bleareth his tonge at me : *je luy donne du meillieur consail que je puis, et le villayn ne me fait que tirer la langue.*

I BLESSE, as God dothe his chosen people, or as a bysshoppe dothe any thing, or father his children, or suche lyke. *Je benys, jay beny, benyr* or *benoistre*, tert. conj. But, in his optatyve passyve voyce, they use *benoyst*, as blessed be God : *benoyst soit Dieu.* Blessed be you for your good counsayle : *benoist soyez vous de vostre bon consail.* Blessed be she amongest all women : *benoist soit elle entre toutes les femmes.*

I blesse, as a father and mother do their chylde. *Je donne ma benediction, jay donné ma benediction, donner ma benediction*, prim. conj. I gyve hym my blessyng : *je luy donne ma benediction*, jungitur cum dativo. He can nat do amysse, that is hertely blessed of his father and mother : *il*

ne peult jamays faillir a qui le pere et mere donnent leur benediction de bon cueur

I blesse, as a persone dothe hymselfe with his ryght hande. *Je me seigne, je me suis seigné, seigner*, verbum medium prim. conj. He blessed hym on his forheed : *il se seigna au front.* I wyll never medle with hym, if I may blesse me from hym : *jamays je nauray a faire a luy, si je me peulx seigner de luy.*

I BLEETE, as a shepe dothe. *Je basle*, prim. conj. and *je besle*. This ewe bleateth for her lambe : *ceste brebis basle pour son aygneau.*

I BLYNDE ones syght. *Javeugle*, prim. conj. This great light blyndeth my syght : *ceste grant clarté me aveugle.*

I BLYNDEFELDE one, I cover his syght. *Je bende les yeulx, jay bendé, bender*, prim. conj. I blyndfelde hym : *je luy bende les yeulx.* I fynde also *jaffuble*, prim. conj. Let hym be blyndfelde : *quil ayt les yeux bendez.* I am blyndefelde : *jay les yeux bendés.* As for *je affuble* is an olde Romant worde, and rather signyfyeth to put on a garment.

I BLYNNE, I rest or I cease of. *Je cesse*, prim. conj. He never felte wo nor never shall blynne, that hath a byssheppe to his kynne : *jamays ne sentit mal ou jamays ne cessera, qui a ung evesque de son parentaige.*

I BLOBER, I wepe. *Je pleure*, prim. conj.

I BLODYE, I spot or fyle with blood. *Jensanglante*, prim. conj. This parker blodyeth his clothes more then he nedeth : *ce veneur ensenglante ses habitz plus quil na besoyng.*

I BLOME, as a tree dothe byfore he beare his frute : *je germe*, prim. conj. and in this signyfycacion I fynde also used *je fleurys, jay fleury, fleurir*, sec. conj. These trees blome so kyndely that I truste we shall have a good frute yere to yere : *ces arbres germent or fleurissent si nayuement, que jespere que nous aurons des fruycts ceste annee a planté.*

I BLONDER. *Je perturbe*, prim. conj. Who hat blondred these thynges on this facyon : *qui a perturbé ces choses en ceste sorte?*

I BLOSSOME, as a tre dothe before he beare his frute. *Je fleuris, jay fleury, fleurir*, sec. conj. and of lyke sence is *je germe*, prim. conj. Whan shall the tree beare frute that dothe nat blossome tyll August : *quant portera larbre son fruyct que ne faict que fleurir au moys dAoust?*

I BLOTTE, as a writer dothe with an yvell penne. *Je barbouille*, prim. conj. You have blotted this shete of paper so sore that it is marred : *vous avez tant barbouyllé ceste fueylle de papier quelle est toute gastée.*

I BLATE or stryke out with a penne. *Joblittere*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde *jefface* or *deffa*ce, prim. conj. Who hath blotted out this worde, by al symlytude, he mente no good fayth : *qui est ce qui a oblitteré ce mot, il fault bien dire quil nanoyt pas trop bonne intencion.*

I BLOWE with my mouthe, or with a payre of belowes, or as the wynde dothe, *Je souffle*, prim. conj. Who hath hurte thy hande, let me blowe upon it, my sonne, and than it shall be hole : *qui ta bleeé la mayn, laysse moy souffler dessus, mon filz, et elle sera tantost guerye.* Where be the bellowes, I praye the, blowe the fyre : *ou sont les souffletz, je te prie, souffle le feu ung peu.*

I blowe, as a man or a beest dothe that hath gone or ronne fast. *Je pousse*, prim. conj. He bloweth lyke a horse that came newe from galoppyng : *il pousse comme ung cheval qui vient nouuellement de gallopper.*

I blowe abrode, as a man dothe tydynges or any maner raporte. *Je publie*, prim. conj. It is a marveyle to se howe some tydynges be blowen abrode : *cest ung cas estrange que de veoir si soudainement comme nouvelles se publient.* He bloweth abrode all that he knoweth : *il publie tout ce quil congnoyst.*

I blowe a horne, or a trompet, or any suche lyke thynges. *Je sonne*, prim. conj. in

which sence I fynde also *je corne*, prim. conj. He bloweth a horne well: *il sonne vng cor fort bien.*

I blowe in a trompet. *Je buissine*, prim. conj. He bloweth in a trompet the best that ever you herde: *il buyssine aussi bien que homme que vous vistez jamays.*

I blowe away, as duste, or fethers, or any suche lyght thynge with the wynde. *Je me ventile, je men suis ventillé, ventiller*, prim. conj. There is as moche holde at thy promesse as at a fether that bloweth awaye with the wynde: *il y a autant de seureté a ta promesse quil y a a vne plume qui se ventille au vent.*

I BLUSSHE, I waxe ashamed. *Je menrougis, je me suis enrougy, enrougir*, verbum medium sec. conj. and other wyse, *je mue couleur, jay mué couleur, muer couleur*, prim. conj. I fynde also *je rougis*, verbum medium sec. conj. and *je me vergongne, je me suis vergongné, vergongner.* This felowe blussheth lyke a butchers bolle: *ce compaignon senrougit* or *mue couleur comme la jatte dung boucher.*

I BLUSTER. *Je soufle*, prim. conj. and *je bouffe*, prim. conj. He blustereth as thoughe he had laboured sore: *il soufle comme sil eust fort travaillé.* This wynde blustereth a pace: *ce vent bouffe fort.*

B BEFORE O.

I BOBYLL, as water or any other lycour doth upon the fyre, whan it setheth. *Je bouillonne*, prim. conj. Whan the potage begynneth to bobyll, it is a token the potte wyll ron over, if one take nat hede: *quant le potage commence a bouillonner, le pot sen fuyra, si on ny prent garde.*

I BOOCE or to boce out, as workemen do a holowe thynge to make it seme more apparent to the eye. *Jenboce*, prim. conj. This broderer hath boced this pece of worke very well: *ce brodeur a enbocé ceste piece douvrayge fort bien.*

I BOCKE, I belche. *Je roucte*, prim. conj. He bocketh lyke a churle: *il roucte comme vng villayn.*

I bocke upon one, I loke upon hym disdaynfully to provoke hym to anger. *Je apposte.*

I bocke, as a tode dothe, I make a noyse. *Je groulle*, prim. conj.

I BOFFET, I gyve one a blowe. *Je baille vne joée, jay baillé vne joée, bailler vne joée*, prim. conj. and of lyke sygnyfycacion is *je buffette*, prim. conj. Gette you hence, or I shall buffet you tyll your heed shall ake: *ostez vous dycy, ou je vous buffetteray tant que vostre teste vous fera mal.* As for *je baille vne joée* signyfyeth I gyve one a clappe on the cheke.

I BOYLE, I sethe, as water or any other lycoure dothe by reason of a sharpe fyre. *Je bouils, nous bouillons, je bouilis, jay bouily, je bouilyray, que je bouille, que je bouilisse, bouillir*, tert. conj. The potte boyleth a pace, and yet I wene no bodye hath skommed it: *le pot bouilt fort et ferme, et si croys je quon ne la pas encore escumé.*

I boyle up or burbyll up, as a water dothe in a spring. *Je bouillonne*, prim. conj. It is a great pleasere to se howe the water of a spring boyleth up: *cest vng grant playsyr que de veoir comment leaue dune source bouillonne.*

I BOKE, or provoke, or set aworke, or move a man to anger. *Japoste*, prim. conj. What bokest thou upon me, knave, and it were nat for shame, I wolde writhe thy necke a sonder: *que me apostes tu, villayn, si ce nestoyt pour honte, je te tordroys le col.*

I BOKYLL a shoe or any other thinge that hath a buckyll. *Je boucque*, prim. conj. Thou nedest nat to loke thus hye, I wolde thou knewest it, I thynke scorne thou shuldest bokyll my shoe: *il nest besoing que tu regardes si hault, je veulx que tu saiches que je ne daigne pas que tu boucquasses mon soulier.*

I BOLDEN or make hardy. *Janime*, prim. conj. *Jenhardys, jay enhardy, enhardir*, sec. conj. It is good to bolden a boye in his youth,

and to acustome e gyrle to be shame faste : *il fait bon danimer* or *denhardyr vng garcon en sa jeunesse, et daccoustumer vne garce destre vergongneuse.*

I BOLNE, I swell. *Jenfle*, prim. conj. Se howe this toode boloeth : *agardez comment ce crapault senfle.* My bande is bolne, sythe yesternyght, as moche agayne as it is wonte to be : *ma mayn sest enflee, depuis hier au soyr, presque doeble autant quelle soeloyt.*

I bolee, I puffe up, as e sore or any suche lyke thynge that swelleth unnaturally. *Je boursouffle*, prim. conj. This wounde is greatly bolne : *ceste playe est fort boursouf-flée.*

I BOMME, as e flye dothe or husse. *Je bruis, jay bruy, bruir*, sec. conj.

I bomme, es a bombyll bee dothe or eny flye. *Je bruys*, sec. conj. This waspe bommeth eboot myne eare : I em afrayed leste she stynge me : *ceste mouche guespe bruyt au-tour de mon oraille, jay paour quelle ne me picqoe.*

I BOURDE or jape with one in sporte. *Je truffle*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde *je bourde*, prim. cooj. and *je jounche*, prim. cooj. Borde nat with hym, for he can ahyde no sporte : *ne truffle poynt a luy*, or *ne bourde poynt e luy*, or *ne le jounche poynt, car il ne peult poynt endurer jeu.* .

I borde a shyppe or suche lyke. *Jaborde vne nauire, jay abordé, aborder*, prim. conj., addynge the vessell that is borded. Borde this caracke : *abordez ceste caracque.* Though be have e shyppe of e hundred tonne, I dare borde hym with my rowe barge : *combien quil eyt vne nauire de cent tonneaux, je loseroye aborder de ma barge a auirons.*

I BOORDE the flouth of e buyldyng with boordes. *Je planche*, prim. conj. Let your parlour be boorded, for the colde grounde is nat holsoome : *que vostre parloyr soit planché, car la terre nest pas sayne.*

I BORDER e garment, or I compasse a thyng eboute. *Je borde*, prim. conj. I wyll border my kote with blacke velvet : *je borderay mon saion de vellours noyr.*

I BORDER, es e laude or countray dothe one upon eoother. *Jaffroete*, prim. conj. whiche I fynde maoy tymes used as a menoe verbe. Our lendes border one upon ao other : *noz terres se entre affrontent.*

I BORE thorough with a percer, or wymbyll, or eoy suche lyke thiog. *Je perce*, prim. cooj. I can nat bore this hogges heed of wyoe thoroughe : *je ne puis pas percer oultre ce moy de vin.*

I BORNE, es the fyre dothe or eny suche lyke thyng. *Je brusle*, prim. conj. Io whiche sence I fynde also used *je ars, nous ardons, je ardis, jay ars, jardray, que jarde, ardre*, tert. conj. Ooke burneth clerer than elme. *boys de chesne brusle plus cler*, or *art plus cler que boys dorme.*

I borne to the botome, es e potte dothe for want of lycour. *Je aourse*, prim. conj. I wyll eate no potage to day, for the potte is burned to the botome : *je ne veulx poynt manger de potaige aujourdhuy, car le pot est aoursé.*

I borne, as e mannes or beestes eyes dothe when they be chafed by anger. *Je alume*, prim. conj. His eyes burned in his heed, as lyght es e candell : *ses yeulx luy alument en sa teste, comme si ce fut vne chandelle.*

I BORNYSSH, as e goldsmyth dothe plate to make it seme newe. *Je burnys, jay burny, burnir*, sec. conj. He burnysshed e newe all the plate in his house agaynst his wyfe went to churche to be puryfyed : *il burnit de nouueau toute la vaisselle dargent quil eust a sa mayson poer lamour de sa femme qui se leuoyt de gesine.*

I BOROWE of trust, without surety or oblygacion, but onely upon my credence. *Jaccroys, jay accru, accroyre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je croys*, I byleve. Thou lovest well to borowe of truste so longe as eny body wyll lende the. *Tu aymes bien a aller accroyre tant que on te vueille prester.*

borowe money or any other thynge that I heve nede of, opon e pledge, or seurtye. *Jemprunte*, prim. conj. It is no shame to borowe upon e good pledge : *ce nest pas hoete demprunter sur vng bon gaige.*

I borowe or pledge one out of prison. *Je pledge*, prim. conj. If thou be taken prisoner in this quarell, I wyll nat borowe the, I promesse the : *si tu es prins prisonnier en coste querelle, je ne te pledgeray point, je te promets.*

I BOSTE or crake of my dedes. *Je me vante, je me suis vanté, vanter*, verbum medium prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *je me groye, je me suis groyé*, prim. conj. He bosteth him as moche for kyllyng of a snayle as some man wolde do for kyllyng of a lyon : *il se vante autant pour auoyr tué vng limacon que aulcun feroyt pour auoyr tué vng lion.* He bosteth him to moche : *il se groye trop.*

I BOOTE in corsyng, or chaungyng one thyng for an other, I give money or some other thynge above the thyng. *Je exchange, je mets dauantage*, conjugate lyke «I put», addyng every persone of *je mets* to *dauantaige*, and in lyke sence they use *je boute dauantaige, jay bouté dauantaige, bouter dauantaige*, prim. conj. addyng *dauantaige* to his persons. What will you boote bytwene my horse end yours : *que voulez vous mettre dauantaige entre vostre cheual et le mien?*

I BOTCHE or bungyll a garment or thyng, as he dothe that is nat e perfyte workeman. *Je fatre*, prim. conj. end *je fatrouille*, prim. conj. This garment is but botched : *cest habit nest que fatré or fatrouillé.*

I botche or patche an olde garment. *Je rauaulde*, prim. conj. I have botched my hosen at the heles : *Jay rauauldé mes chausses aux tallons.*

I BOWE, I stoupe or inclyne with the heed. *Je flechis*, sec. conj. Haste thou eaten a stake, I shall make the bowe : *as tu mangé vng espieu, je te feray flechyr.*

I bowe or bende a thyng, as we may do any thynge made of metall or suche lyke. *Je plye*, prim. conj. I fynde also *je plessie*, prim. conj. He bowed the dysshe one syde to an other : *il plyoyt* or *plessioyt lescuelle lung costé a lautre.*

I bowe downe my heed. *Je mencline la teste, je me suis encliné la teste, pour mencliner la teste*, verbum medium prim. conj. Christ, whan he was stryken by Longius, bowed downe his heed : *Christ, quant il fust feru de Longius, senclina la teste.*

I bowe downe with my hole bodye. *Je mencline, je me suis encliné, encliner*, verbum medium prim. conj. He boweth downe lyke a monke or frere : *il sencline comme sil estoyt vng moyne ou ung religieux.*

I bowe forwarde in my goyng. *Je me cambre, je me suis cambré, cambrer*, or *je vas en cambrant.* She boweth forwarde, as she gothe, very sore : *elle se cambre en marchant tres fort.*

I bowe or leene out, as e clyffe of a hyll or a thynge thet hangeth outwarde. *Je cline*, prim. conj. The rockes of Dover bowe nat out so moche to the see warde as the rockes of Bretayn : *les roches de Doure ne senclinent pas tant deuers la mer comme font les roches de Bretaigne* or *ne se cliuent*, etc.

I bowe or bende downwardes. *Je decline*, prim. conj. The toppe of Charyng crosse hath bowed downwardes many a daye *le sommet de la croix de Charing se est decliné mayntz jours.*

I bowe or bende my bodye to shorten it. *Je me courue, je me suis courué, couruer*, verbum medium prim. conj. I bowe my selfe in as small romme as I can : *je me courue en aussi peu despace que je puis.*

I BOWLDEN, I herten or courage one to a purpose. *Jencouraige*, prim. conj. and *je anime*, prim. conj. and *je baudis*, sec. conj. and *je esbaudis*, sec. conj. And he were boldened a lytle, he wolde do well ynough : *mais quil fust vng peu esbaudi, il*

Digitized by Google

feroyt bien assez. The felowe wolde do well ynough, and he were well boldened: *le gallant feroyt bien assez, sil fust bien encouraigé,* or *animé,* or *esbaudy.*

I BOWLE, I throw a boule. *Je boulle,* prim. conj. Wyll you boule for a quarte of wyne: *voulez vous bouler,* or *jouer aux boulles pour vne quarte de vin.*

I bowle, I play at the boules. *Je joue aux boulles, jay joué aux boulles, jouer aux boulles,* prim. conj. I had lever boule than shote: *jayme plus chier jouer aux boulles que tirer de larc.*

I BOWLNE or swell. *Jenfle,* prim. conj. declared in «I bolne».

I bowlne, I puffe up, as a thyng is puffed up with wynde, or a sore that is greatly rysen. *Je boursouffle,* prim. conj. declared in «I bolne, I puffe up».

I BOULTE out a mater, I trye out the trouthe in a doutfull thynge. *Je saiche,* prim. conj. I wyll boulte out this mater by one meanes or other: *je saicheray ceste matiere par vne voye ou aultre.*

I boulte meale or any other maner of floure in a boulter. *Je bulte,* prim. conj. We wolde have breed, if our meale were ones boulted: *nous aurions du payn se nostre farine estoyt vne foys bultée.*

I BOUNCHE or passhe one. *Je pousse,* prim. conj. Thou bunchest me so that I can nat syt in rest by the: *tu me pousses ainsi que je ne puis estre assis aupres de toy en repos.*

I BOWNDE, I make a partycion bytwene place and place. *Je limite,* prim. conj. and *je confine,* prim. conj. He boundeth upon my landes towardes the east, and upon the kynges hygh waye on the southe syde: *il limite sur mes terres vers lorient, et sur le hault chemyn vers mydy.*

I BOWRDE with one in sporte or tryfle with hym. *Je me bourde a luy.* Bourde not with hym, for he playeth ever in good ernest: *ne vous bourdez pas a luy, car il joue tousjours a bon escient.*

B BEFORE R.

I BRACE in my armes. *Je embrasse,* prim. conj. It was a great comforte to all their frendes to se howe the one of them dyd brace the other: *cestoyt vng grant comfort a tous leurs amys de veoyr comment ilz se entre embrasserent.*

I brace, I tye faste. *Jenlace,* prim. conj. This mayden is braced so harde that she muste nedes seme small: *ceste fille est si estroycte enlacée quil fault quelle appere gresle.*

I brace or face. *Je bragque,* prim. conj. He braced, and made a bracyng here, afore the dore, as thoughe he wolde have kylled God have mercy on his soule: *il braggoyt ycy, deuant lhuys, comme sil eust voulu tuer Dieu en ayt mercy de son ame.*

I BRAY in a brake, as men do hempe. *Je broye,* prim. conj. This hempe is nat halfe brayed: *ceste chanvre nest pas a demy broyée.*

I braye in a morter. *Je brise,* prim. conj. Braye all this spyces in a brasen morter: *brisez toutes ces espices en vng mortier darrayn.*

I BRAYE, as deere dothe or any other beest. *Je brays,* prim. conj. There is a deere kylled, for I here hym braye: *on a tué vng dayn, car je los brayre.*

I BRAYDE, I wynde sylke, or heare, or beades. *Je tortille,* prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *je tys, il tist, nous tyssons, je tissis, jay tissu, je tystray, que je tisse, que je tississe, tistre,* tert. conj. She braydeth his poyntes to make them laste the longer: *elle tyst ses esguillettes pour les faire durer plus longuement.* It is a good syght to se a mayden heare brayded: *fait beau veoir les cheveulx dune fille tortillez.*

I brayde, or lay the wyte of any faute to a mans charge. *Je reprouche,* prim. conj. Why brayde you me for his faute: *pour quoy me reprouchez vous pour sa faulte?*

I brayde heare or sylke upon braydes, or with bobyns. *Jentrelasse,* prim. conj. Brayded poyntes be nat so good as woven: *esguil-*

Digitized by Google

lettes entrelacées ne sont pas si bonnes que tissues.

I brayde, I passhe or stryke out the braynes of ones heed. *Jescervelle*, prim. conj. I sawe hym when he brayned the gentylman with a clubbe : *je le vis quant il escervella le gentylhomme dune massue.*

I BRAKE on a brake, or payne banke, as men do mysdoers to confesse the trouthe. *Je gehynne*, prim. conj. whiche I fynde also written *je gehenne*, prim. conj. The false murdrer was braked thrise or ever he wolde confesse the trouthe : *le faulx meurtrier fust par troys foys gehenné auant quil voulust confesser la verité.*

I brake hempe or flaxe in a brake. *Je broye du chanure ou du lyn, jay broyé, broyer*, prim. conj. This flaxe was nat well braked : *ce lyn nestoyt poynt bien broyé.*

I BROUDER, as a brouderer dothe a vestement or any other garment. *Je broude*, prim. conj. His gowne whiche he had on the laste sondaye was richely broudred : *la robbe quil portoyt dymenche passé estoyt richement broudee.*

I BRAULE, I skolde or chyde. *Je tence*, prim. conj. These two queenes never ceased to skolde sythe eyght of the clocke in the mornynge : *ces deux loudieres ne cesserent de tencer despuis huyct heures de matyn.*

I BRAUNCHE, as trees do in the spring of the yere. *Je jecte hors des branches*, prim. conj. or *je mets hors des branches*, conjugate in « I put ». The season of the yere is come nowe for trees to braunche : *la saison de lannée est venue que les arbres doyuent jecter hors leurs branches.*

I BREDE. *Je commence*, prim. conj. This scabbe dothe but brede newe : *ceste rongne ne fait que commencer.*

I brede, I bringe up any yonge thyng. *Je nourris*, sec. conj. and *je eslieue*, prim. conj. I brede as many pygges aboute my house as two of my neyghbours : *je nourrys*, or *je eslieue autant de coychons autour de ma mayson comme deux de mes voysyns.*

I brede a chylde, or brede yonge, as a woman or any other suche beest dothe. *Je suis enceinte denfant.* Whan I brede chylde I am ever heavy : *quant je suis de nouueau enceyncte je suis tousjours pesante.*

I brede tethe, as yonge chyldren do. *Les dens me viennent, les dens te viennent, les dens luy viennent, les dens nous viennent, les dens vous viennent, les dens leur viennent*, and so, joyeyng the thyrde persons plurell of all the tenses of *je viens*, whose conjugatynge shall herafter apere whan I come unto the other wordes here afore rehersed. This thynge wyll brede to a scabbe : *ceste chose veult engendrer vne roigne.* Whan yonge chyldren brede tethe, comenly they be waywarde : *quant les dens viennent aux petis enfans, ilz sont tousjours mal playsans.*

I brede wormes in my belly. *Les vers me viennent au ventre.* It is good for your sonne to drinke a courtesye of Malvesye, for he bredeth wormes : *il est bon pour vostre filz de boire vng peu de Maluaisye, car les vers luy viennent au ventre.*

I BREYDE, or take a thyng sodaynly in haste. *Je me mets a prendre hastiuement.*

I breyde, I make a brayde to do a thyng sodaynly. *Je mefforce*, prim. conj.

I breyde out of my slepe. *Je tressaulx hors de mon somme.*

I BREAKE a thynge in peces. *Je romps, nous rompons, je rompis, jay rompu, je romperay, que je rompe, rompre*, tert. conj. Who hath broken this glasse : *qui a rompu ce voyrre?*

I breake, as a sore dothe whan the matter of it is rype. *Je jecte de la boue, jay jecté, jecter*, prim. conj. Is your byle broken yet : *vostre clou jecte il de la boue encore?*

I breake my faste, as we do in the mornynge for the eyre. *Je desjeune*, prim. conj. Breake your faste or you go out of the dores : *desjeunes auant que de partyr hors de la mayson.*

I breake my faste. *Je desjune*, prim. conj. Have

Digitized by Google

yon broken your faste yet : *auez vous desjuné encore?*

I breake my faste upon a fastyng day *Je brise ma jeune*, prim. conj. Wyll you breake your faste to dayn and it is vigyll : *voules vous briser vostre jeune et cest la veille dung apostre aujourdhuy.*

I breake my mynde to one, I shew hym my counsayle. *Je declare mon consail.* I wolde breake my mynde to you, and praye you of your counsayle : *je vous desclareroys mon conseil voulentiers, et vous prieroys de vostre aduis.*

I breake my mynde to one, I shewe hym my gryfe. *Je me descharge le cueur.* I breake my brayne to do hym good and he can nat se it : *je trauaille mon entendement pour luy fayre du bien, et il ne le peult poynt veoyr.*

I breake my promesse or my maryage, or any suche lyke thynge. *Je faulce*, prim. conj. joynynge the tenses of *je faulse* to the wordes that folowe. And *je froysse*, prim. conj. as *jay froyssé ma promesse.* I have broken my promesse : *jay faulcé ma promesse.* Thou haste broken thy maryage : *tu as faulcé ton mariage.* He hath broken his relygion : *il a faulcé sa religion.*

I breake my superiours commaundement. *Jenfrayns, nous enfraygnons, jenfraygnis, jay enfraynt, jenfraindray, que jenfroigne, enfraindre*, tert. conj. and in this sence I fynde *je transgresse*, prim. conj. and I fynde also in this sence *je irrite*, prim. conj. You have broken your princes commaundement : *vous auez enfraynt, vous auez transgressé, vous auez irrité le commandement de vostre prince.*

I breake a mater to a person. *Je entame.* I dare not breake the mater to hym first : *je ne luy ose pas entamer la matiere premier.*

I breake or bringe up a yonge person to serve me to my pleasure, properly soundyng to yvell. *Jaffaicte*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde it somtyme used to bringe up an uplandysshe person in better maners or more townysshe condycions, as *je duite*, prim. conj. and *je duise*, prim. conj. He hath broken hym for the nones : *il la affaicté toute a propos.* This woman is broken after her housbandes bande : *ceste femme est toute duicte apres les playsyrs de son mary.* This uplandysshe felowe is very well broken within a whyle : *ce paisant est fort bien affaicté, or duict en peu de temps.*

I breake a yonge beest from his wylde condycions, and make hym more tame and gentyll. *Je priue*, prim. conj. in whiche sence I fynde also *japriuoyse*, prim. conj. You can nat breke a yonge colte for ones or twyse rydyng : *vous ne pouez pas priuer or apriuoyser ung jeune poulayn pour le cheuaulcher une foys ou deux seullement.*

I breake, or make first mencyon of a mater to any person. *Jentame*, prim. conj.

I breake up a capon or suche lyke meate at the borde. *Je entame.* Breake up this capon : *entamez ce chapon.* Breake up the faysante and let the quayles alone : *entamez le faysant et laysses les quaylles.*

I breake a thyng in to peces. *Je despece*, prim. conj. Breake this lofe in to foure peces : *despeces ce payn en quatre pieces.*

I breake a nut, or any suche thing that is brityll. *Je casse*, prim. conj. Who hath broken the glasse : *qui a cassé le voyrre?* I had leaver he had broken me a noble : *je nymasse mieulx quil meust rompu ung angelot.*

I breake up a siege before a towne or castell. *Je lieue le siege, jay lieué, leuer*, prim. conj. We brake up the siege a lytyll to soone, for foure dayes longer had goten the castell : *nous leuasmes le siege ung peu trop tost, car quattre jours plus longuement eust gaigné le chasteau.*

I breake up, as a parlyament, or an assembly of people, or a justes or tournay, or suche lyke. *Je dissolue*, prim. conj. and *je faulx*, conjugate in « I fayle ». Whan shall the parlyament breake up : *quant se dissol-*

serra le parlement? When dyd the justes breake up at Guynes: *quant faillerent les joustes a Guynes?*

I breake of a pece or porcyon of a thyng from the hole. *Je desrompe, jay desrompu, desrompre*, conjugate in «I breake». Breake me of a pece: *desrompez moy vne piece.*

I breake from my mater and tell of thynges that be nothynge to the purpose. *Je me desbauche, je me suis desbauché, desbaucher*, verbum medium prim. conj. You breake from your mater nowe: *vous vous desbauchez mayntenant.*

I breake the arraye of horsemen or fotemen in a felde. *Je desarroye*, and *je desroute*, prim. conj. A hundred horsemen mo had utterly broken their arraye: *cent hommes darmes dauantaige les eust de tout desarroyés*, or *desroutés.*

I breake the rayne of ones backe with strokes. *Jerne*, prim. conj. He hath broken my backe: *il ma erné.*

I breake from one, I escape from hym that hath me in holde or in daunger. *Je eschappe*, prim. conj. Howe many is there that have broken the prison: *combien en y a il qui sont eschapes de prison?*

I breake of from my purpose. *Je desiste*, prim. conj. If you wyl nat breake of from your purpose you wyll repent: *si vous ne desistes de vostre entreprise vous vous en repentirez.*

I breake my mynde, or breake my herte to a person, and shewe him my secrete counsayle. *Je fays ouuerture de mon secret, faire ouuerture de mon secret.* I brake my mynde to hym: *je luy fis ouuertore de mon secret.*

I breake out of the folde, as shepe do in the nyght season. *Je deschampe*, prim. conj. The shepe be broken out of your folde to nyght: *voz brebys se sont deschampes ceste nuyct.*

I breake out, as one dothe that waxeth scabby. *Je deuiens roigneux*, conjugate lyke his symple *je viens*, I come. Methynke you breake out the wrestes: *il mest aduis que vous deuenez roygneux autour des poignetz.*

I breake out of prison. *Je eschappe de prison*, prim. conj.

I breake out, as a fyre that hath longe be hydde, or any other thynge that sodaynly cometh to light. *Je me declaire*, verbum medium prim. conj. Fyre may be kept down for a whyle, but it wyll breake out at the laste: *le feu se peult bien suffocquer pour vng peu de temps, mais a la fyn il se declairera.*

I breake up, as a feest or tryumphe, pardon, or terme, or suche lyke thing breketh up when it endeth. *Je faulx*, conjugate in «I fayle». The feest is broken up: *la feste est faillie.*

I breake open a doore or a chest. *Je euure* or *je romps*, prim. conj.

I BRENNE, as the fyre dothe or suche lyke. Loke in «I burne».

I BREST, I breake a sondre. *Je me fendus*, conjugate in «I cleeve asonder». And thou woldest wepe tyll thy herte burst, it shal nat avayle the: *si tu vouloys plourer jusques a cueur fendre, cela ne te peult rien prouffiter.*

I BRETHE, as my breathe passeth from me upon a thynge. *Je alayne*, prim. conj. and *je respire*, prim. conj. When thou art a colde, brethe upon thy handes: *quant tu as froyt, alayne sur tes mayns*, or *respire.*

I BREWE ale or beere. *Je brasse*, prim. conj. Suche as you have brewed drinke hardely: *tel que vous auez brassé buuez hardyment.*

I BRIBE, I pull, I pyll. *Je bribe* (Romant), *je derobbe*, prim. conj. and *je emble*, prim. conj. He bribeth, and he polleth, and he gothe to worke: *il bribe, il derobbe, il pille et se met en oeuure.*

I BRIDE, I pley the bride. *Je fays lespousée.* This mayde brideth very well: *ceste pucelle fait lespousée tresbien.*

I BRIDELL a horse or suche lyke. *Je bride*, prim. conj. and *jenfrene*, prim. conj. Bridell my horse and forgette nat to courbe hym: *brides mon cheual et noubliez pas de le courber.*

I BRING abedde, as the mydwyfe dothe a wo-

Digitized by Google

man that is newe delyvered. *Je accouche.* The mydwyfe saythe she trusteth in God to bringe her abedde or mydnyght : *la saige femme croist en Dieu de laccoucher auant que soit mynuit.*

I bringe aboute, I bring in compasse or rounde. *Je compasse*, prim. conj. and *je mayne en compas.*

I bringe aboute my purpose, declared in I bringe to passe. *Je viens au bout de mon entente.*

I bringe downe. *Je rabaisse* and *rauallé*, prim. conj. His hygh lokes be brought downe wel ynough nowe : *ses haultz regars sont mayntenant assés bien rabaissez* or *rauallez.*

I bringe aslepe. *Jendors, nous endormons, jendormis, jay endormy, jendormiray, que jendorme, endormir*, tert. conj. I wyll bring my chylde aslepe and come to you : *jendormyray mon enfant et je viendray a vous.*

I bringe a thyng to one that can nat go. *Japorte*, prim. conj. Bringe me some wyne : *apportez moi du vyn.*

I bringe a thyng to a person. *Je apporte*, as I bringe tydynges to one : *japporte des nouuelles.*

I bring a thynge that can go to a person. *Jamayne*, prim. conj. Bring him with you, I pray you : *amaynez le auecques vous, je vous prie.*

I bring or beare tydynges with me. *Je aporte*, prim. conj. *Je luy aporte sa robbe*, datiuo jungitur. I bring hym good tydynges, I thanke God : *je luy apporte bonnes nouuelles, Dieu mercy.* He knocketh to soone at the dore that bringeth yvell tydynges : *trop tost heurte a la porte qui maulnayses nouuelles apporte.*

I bring a thyng in to a place. *Je emporte.*

I bring a man firste aquaynted or in ure with a thyng. *Japrime*, prim. conj. Who brought hym first in acquoyntaunce with her : *qui la aprimé auec elle?*

I bring from one place to an other. *Je confere*, prim. conj. And he brought his householde stuffe from place to place : *et il conferoyt ses meubles de place en place.*

I bring forthe, as a femall beest dothe their yonge, whan they be deed, byfore their tyme. *Jauorte*, prim. conj. This woman, by reason of a great fall she had, was delyvered byfore her tyme, and the chylde borne deed : *ceste femme, a cause quelle cheut dangereusement, enfanta deuant son temps, et lenfant mort né.*

I bring forthe a chylde. *Jenfante*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde *je fays ung enfant. Si enfanta la royne Heccuba et fit vng beau filz.*

I bring forthe, as all females do their yonge, or as all trees do their frutes or cornes their grayne. *Je procrée*, prim. conj. The beestes bring forthe their yonge : *les bestes procrœent leurs jeunes.* The trees bring forthe thair frutes : *les arbres procreent leurs fruycts.*

I bring forthe a thynge out of a place that can nat go. *Japorte*, prim. conj. Bring forthe the cuppes to me : *apportes moy les couppes.*

I bring forthe wytnesse, as one dothe that sueth a mater at the lawe. *Je produis tesmoyngs, je produisis, ilz produisirent, nous produisons, jay produit, je produiray, que je produise, produire*, tert. conj. He hath brought forthe syxe sufficient wytnesses agaynst you : *il a produict six tesmoyngs dignes de foy contre vous.*

I bring in favour by my reporte. *Je recommande*, prim. conj. I pray you bring me in his favour : *je vous prie me recommander a luy.*

I bringe in a mater in communycacion. *Je mets en terme*, prim. conj. Conjugate herafter in «I put». Lette me alone, I wyll bring it in well ynoughe whan I shall se my tyme : *laissez moy fayre, je le metteray en terme bien assez quant je verray mon temps.*

I bring in company with me. *Jamayne*, prim. conj. whiche I fynde somtyme *je mayne, jay mené, mener*, prim. conj. I praye you bringe hym with you whan you come to

souper : *je vous prie de lamener aueques vous quant vous venes soupper.*

I bring in dette. *Jendebte*, prim. conj. He hath brought me farther in dette then ever I was : *il ma endebté plus que jamays je ne fus.*

I bring in one mater upon an other. *Je infere, jay inferé, inferer*, prim. conj. And in this sence I fynde *je induis, nous induisons*, or *jenduis, jay enduict, jenduiray, que jenduise, que jenduisisse, enduire.* And of lyke sence is *introduis*, conjugate lyke *induis*, and *deduis* of lyke conjugacions. Of that major graunted he brought in foure or fyve conclusions : *de ceste major concedée il inferoyt, il induisoyt, il introduisoit, il deduisoit quatre ou cinq conclusions.*

I bring one in to a wronge opinyon, or I bring him out of the trewe way. *Je seduis, nous seduisons, je seduis, jay seduict, je seduiray, que je seduise, que je seduisisse, seduire*, tert. conj. and *je desuoye*, prim. conj. Sythe he hath ever ben so catholyke a prince, I marveyle howe he was brought in to this wronge opynion : *puisquil a tousjours esté ung prince si catholique, je men esbahys comment il est ainsi seduyt.*

I bring thynges togyther that were asonder. *Jadune*, prim. conj. He that coulde bring them togyther were worthy of thankes : *qui les pourroyt aduner* or *reconcilier deseruiroyt bien son grant mercys.*

I bring in one mater upon an other, or alledge a thyng to my purpose. *Je deduis, jay deduict, deduire*, conjugate lyke his symple, *je duis*, I serve.

I bring in subjectyon. *Je sujecte*, prim. conj. whiche I fynde somtyme *jassubjecte*, prim. conj. The people were never brought better in subjectyon than they be nowe : *le peuple ne fut jamays mieulx subjecté* or *assubjecté que mayntenant.*

I bring in a bondage or thraldom or to serve to a purpose. *Jasserz, jay asseruy, asseruir*, conjugate lyke his simple *je sers*, I serve, or *je subjugue*, prim. conj. We were never brought in to suche thraldom afore his dayes : *jamays ne fusmes en ce poynt asseruys deuant son temps*, or *en ce poynt subjugues.*

I bring in to perplexyte, or make a man to be in doute of a thyng. *Je perplexite*, prim. conj. He was brought into suche a perplexite that he wyste not in the worlde what to do : *il estoyt si trestant perplexité quil ne scauoyt au monde que faire.*

I bring my mynde to passe. *Je viendray au bout de ce que jentens*, and in this sence I fynde also *jaffine*, prim. conj. and *jattaings, jay attaint, attaindre*, conjugate in « I come » to », as if I may bring my desyres to passe : *si je puis attaindre a mes desyrs.* And *je cheuis*, sec. conj. *Je cheuis de mon emprise.* I trust to bring my mynde to passe shortly : *je espere de venir au bout de mon desyr en brief, jespere dattaindre a mon desyr, jespere daffyner mon desir, jespere de cheuyr a mon desir.*

I bring in to foly or in to a foles paradyce. *Je assotte*, prim. conj. Be ware of her, I wolde aduyse you, for she can bringe a man in to a fooles paradyce as sone as any woman in these ten townes : *gardez vous delle, si vous me croyez, car elle scait aussitost assotter ung homme que femme qui soyt en ces dix villes cy entour.*

I bring in ure by longe accustomynge of a thyng or condycion. *Je habitue*, prim. conj. It is displeasaunt unto you for a whyle, but and you were ones brought in ure withall, it shulde never greve you : *il vous faiche encore pour ung peu, mays si vous estiez une foys habitué, il ne vous feroyt poynt de mal.*

I bring in to frame. *Je mets en bon ordre, jay bouté en bon ordre, bouter* or *mettre en bon ordre.* It was horrybly out of order, but I have brought it in frame nowe, I thanke God : *il estoyt grandement hors dordre, mays je lay mayntenant mys en bon poynt*, or *en bon ordre, Dieu mercy.*

I bring in to care or thought. *Jensoigne*, prim. conj. You dyd beare us in handa that you wolde comfort him, but you have brought hym more in care than ever I knewe hym : *vous nous fistez a croire que vous le vouldriez comforter, mays vous lauez plus ensoygné que jamays je ne le cognus deuant.*

I bring in to subjectyon. *Je asseruis*, sec. conj.

I bring lowe, I make leane, as sicknesse or fastynge dothe one. *Jaffoyblys*, *jay affoybly*, *affoyblyr*, sec. conj. For all his great bely, this syekenesse hath brought hym lowe ynoughe : *quelque grosse panche quil souloyt auoyr, ceste maladie la assés affoybly.*

I bring lowe, I bringe downe. *Je abaisse*, prim. conj. *Je rabaisse.* I fynde also *je rauallе*, prim. conj. His pride is brought lowe ynough nowe : *son orgueil est assés abaissé*, or *rebayssé*, or *rauallé asteure.*

I bring my mynda to passe. *Je viens au bout.* I wyll bringa my mynde to passe, if I may : *si je puis, je viendray au bout de ma pensée.*

I bring one on the wayne, I kepe hym company a whyle. *Je conduis*, *nous conduisans*, *je conduis*, *jay conduict*, *que je conduisse*, *que je conduisisse*, *conduire*, tert. conj. He brought me on my way tenne myle : *il me conduisoyt dix miles sur mon chemyn.*

I bring one to a place or to his journayes ende. *Jacconduis*, conjugate lyke *je condays*, and *je conuoye*, prim. conj. I brought hym to the courte, and there I left him : *je le acconduisoye*, or *je le conuoyoye jusques a la court et la je le layssay.*

I bringe one in the displeasure of his frendas. *Je le mets en mal de ses amis.*

I bringe him out of favonr or out of conceyte. *Je le mets en malpoynt.* He hath brought me in displeasure with my mayster : *il ma mys en mal de mon maistre.* He hath brought me out of her favour quyte : *il ma mys en mal poynt delle.*

I bring one to hym selfa that was fallen in swoune. *Je reuigore*, prim. conj. He fell in so great a swoune that we all had ynoughe a do to bring hym to hym selfe agayne : *il sespausmoyt si tres fort que nous eusmes trestous assez affayre de le reuigourer.*

I bring one in use to drinke wyne. *Je auine*, prim. conj. It is nother good nor holsome to bringe yonge folkes in use to drinke wyne : *il nest ne bon ne sayn dauiner les jeunes gens.*

I bring out of taste, as sicknesse dothe a man that hath no savour in meate and drinke. *Je desgouste*, prim. conj. This axes hath brought my mouthe quyte out of taste · *ceste fieure ma du tout desgousté.*

I bring out of array. *Je desaroye*, prim. conj. I it a perlous thyng whan an armye is brought out of arraye : *cest vne chose bien dangereuse quant vne armée est desarroyée.*

I bring out of order. *Je desordonne*, prim. conj. Sythe this thing is well, it shall nat be brought out of order for me : *puis que ceste chose est bien, elle ne sera pas desordonnée pour moy.*

I bring out of rule. *Je desrigle*, prim. conj. Se howe sone sucha a house maye be brought out of rule : *aduisez comment vne telle mayson peult estre desriglée bien tost.*

I bring one out of the waye. *Je mayne hors du chemyn*, and *je faruoye.*

I bring forthe, as a man or clerke dothe auctorites for his mater. *Je deduis*, conjugate in «I alledge». He brought forthe many auctorites : *il deduisoyt mayntes auctoritez.*

I bring out of pacyence, I anger. *Je courouce*, prim. conj. I can bring hym out of pacyence with the waggyng of a strawe : *je le scay couroucer du mouuement dung festu.*

I bring out of temper, I bring one in to a heate and dispose hym to an ague. *Je desaltere*, prim. conj. and *je desatrempe*, prim. conj. I am brought out of temper with this great travayle and watchyng : *je suis tant desalteré pour trop trauailler et veiller en ceste sorte.* I am brought out of temper by drinkyng of hote wynes : *je*

sais desatrempé par trop boyre des vins chaulds.

I bring out of shappe. *Je deforme*, prim. conj. His great crammyng in of meate hath brought him out of shape, where I have knowen hym as smal as a wande: *sa grande gourmandise la aynsi difformé la ou je lay aultresfoys congneu aussi gresle que vne gaulle.*

I bring out of the waye. *Je desuoye*, prim. conj. Who hath brought hym out of the waye on this facyon: *qui la en ce poynt desuoyé?*

I bringe out of frame. *Je mets en desordre*, or *je desordonne*, prim. conj. You never sawe house brought more out of frame for want of a good stewarde: *jamays ne vistez mayson mise en plus grant desordre*, or *plus desordonnée par defaulte dung bon maistre dhostel.*

I bring out of order or out of array. *Je desarroye*, prim. conj. and *je desroute*, prim. conj. This armye was sone brought out of order: *ceste armée estoyt bien tost desarroyée* or *desroutée.*

I bring out of order, I onsorte thynges that be sette in their ryght order. *Je desempare*, prim. conj. These bokes layn in very good order, who so ever hath brought them thus out of order: *ces livres estoyent mys en fort bon ordre, quiconque soit qui les a aynsi desemparés.*

I bring out of folye or peryssheenesse. *Je desafolle*, prim. conj. He doted upon her excedyngly, but I have brought hym out of this folye: *il sestoyt assotté delle horriblement, mays je lay desafollé.*

I bring out of pacyence. *Je courrouce*, prim. conj. (Loke for exemples in « I anger » and « I chafe ».)

I bringe thynges with me that have fete and go with me. *Je mayne*, prim. conj. Bring my horse with you: *amaynez mon cheual auecques vous.*

I bring thynges that have no fete or do not go with me. *Je porte*, prim. conj. Bringe my bootes and my spores also: *apportez mes houseaux et mes esperons aussi.*

I bring any other thynges. *Je mayne*, and I bringe to confusyon: *je mayne en confusion.*

I bring thynges with me. *Je aporte*, prim. conj.

I bring to confusion. *Je confunde*, prim. conj. or *je mayne a confusion.*

I bring to confusyon, I bring to naught. *Je mayne*, etc.

I bring to ende, I make an ende or conclusyon of a thyng. *Je mets a chiefe.* I praye God you maye bring this mater to good ende: *je prie a Dieu que vous puissiez bien mettre a chief ceste affaire*, or *matiere.*

I bring to ende or to effecte. *Je affine*, prim. conj. and *je acheue*, prim. conj. *Je viens au bout*, and *je viens au chief.* You begyn oft tymes, but you can never bring it to a good ende: *vous commencez souuent, mays vous ne le povez jamays bien affiner*, or *bien achieuer*, or *vous ne povez jamays bonnement venir au bout*, or *venir au chief.*

I bringe to naught, I make of some thyng nothyng. *Je adnichile*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *je aneantis, jay aneanty, aneantir*, sec. conj. and *je adnulle*, prim. conj. Though God made all thinges of naught, we rede not that the worlde shall be brought to naught by fyre: *combien que Dieu crea toutes choses de riens, nous ne lisons pas que le monde sera adnichilé*, or *aneanty*, or *adnullé par feu.*

I bring to naught, as an onthrift dothe his goodes. *Je despens tout.*

I bring to dethe, I kyll. *Je amortis, jay amorty, amortir*, sec. conj. The plage is a fearfull thynge, for it bringeth to dethe man and beest: *cest vne chose dangereuse que de la peste, car elle amortit tant hommes que bestes.*

I bring to or leade to. *Je acconduys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je duys*, I become, or *admainer, admener.* Byd hym bringe me my horse: *dictez luy quil mamayne mon cheual.* Bring hym his horse: *amayne luy son*

Digitized by Google

cheual. I wyll bring you thyder, and than I wyll take my leave of you: *je vous condayray jusques la, et pais je prendray congé de vous.*

I bringe to distructyon. *Je destruys, nous destruysons, je destruysis, jay destruyct, je destruyray, que je destruyse, que je destruyssisse, destruyre,* tert. conj. He bringeth all thynges to distructyon that he medleth withall: *il destruyt tout ce de quoy il se mesle.*

I bring to lyght, as a mater or thyng that is kept secret. *Je manifeste,* prim. conj. Tyme bringeth the trutha to lyght, thoughe men go never so moche about to cloke it: *le temps manifeste la verité, quelques ruses quon treuue pour le celer.*

I bringe to naught, as a ryche heyre dothe his patrymony by prodegalyte. *Je dissipe,* prim. conj. Ha hath brought his fathers goodes to naught: *il a dissipé les biens de son pere.*

I bring to the bottome, or synke a thyng downe to tha bottome. *Jaffondre,* prim. conj. Thou cannest nat bringe this leepe downe to the bottome, except thou tye a stona to it: *ta ne peulx affondrer ceste nasse, si tu ny lies vne pierre.*

I bring to passe, I bring my purpose or entreprise to effecte. *Je acheuis, jay acheuy, acheuir, je viens au bout, je suis venu au bout, je viendray au bout, venir au bout,* conjugate in «I come». I wyll bringe my mynde to passe: *je viendray au bout de ce que jentens,* and *je viens au chief.* I can nat bringa my mynde to passe: *je ne puis poynt acheuyr de mon entente, je ne puis venir a chief de mon entente.*

I bring to passe or bring a thyng or emprise to an ende. *Je paracheue,* and *je affine,* prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *je cheuis, jay cheuy, cheuir,* sec. conj. I have often assayed, but I can nat bring it to passe: *jay souuent essayé, mays je ne le puis poynt paracheuer.* I fynde also *jay exployctê,* prim. conj. This mater dyd coste me a great deale of labour or I coulde bringe it well to passe: *ceste manere me cousta beaucoup de labour auant que je la sceusse bien exploycter.*

I bring up dayntely, as soma mothers do their chyldren, whan they fede them with daynety mestes. *Je affriande,* prim. conj. and *je affriolle.*

I bring up lyke a cocknaye. *Je mignotte,* prim. conj.

I bring to outraunce or confusyon. *Je maine a outrance ou a confusion.* By misgovarnaunce be thynges shortly brought to confusyon: *par mauluays gouuernement sont les choses bien tost menez a confusion.*

I bring up beestes or foules whan they be yonge. *Je esleue,* prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *je nourris, jay nourry, nourrir,* sec. conj. He bringeth up moche poulleyne aboute his house: *il esleue,* or *il nourrit force de poullaylle autaur de sa mayson.*

I bring up or norisshe with fode. *Je alimente,* prim. conj. He brought up his sonne dayntely: *il alimente son filz friammant* or *friandement.*

I bring under subjectyon. *Je assubjecte,* prim. conj. For all their stoburnnesse, they be nowa brought under subjectyon: *quelque mauluayses testes quilz aient euz, si sont ilz asteure assubjectez.*

I bring under the foote, I bring in poverty or dekaye of good name, or as men in a felde. *Je metz a raual,* prim. conj. For all their prida they be nowe brought underfoote: *nonobstant leur grant fierté ilz sont mayntenant mys a raual.*

I bring up a newe custome or newe lawe. *Je mets sus, jay mys sus, mettre sus,* conjugate herafter in «I put». Ha hath brought up a newe custome: *il a mis sus vne nouuelle coustume.* Reformacions of misgydyng be very necessary in a comen welth, but to bringe up newe lawes is a perlous worke: *reformacions des abus sont fort necessaires au bien publique, mays de mettre sus nouuelles loyx, cest vne dangereuse besongne.*

I bring up in lernyng or in good maners. *Jinstruis, aons instrüisons, je instruis, jay instruict, je instrairay, que je instraise, que je instruisisse, instruire*, tert. conj. This yonge man hath ben very wel brought up : *ce jeune homme a esté tres bien instruyct.*

I bring up in maners. *Je morigine*, prim. conj. Some folkes sende their doughters to nonneryes to be well brought up in maners: *aulcunes gens enuoyent leurs filles aux maysons des religieuses pour y estre bien moriginés.*

I BRISE berbes or suche lyke in a morter. *Je brise*, prim. conj. declared in «I braye io «a morter».

I BROCHE an other vessell with a spygot. *Je boute en broche, jay bouté en broche, bouter en broche*, prim. conj., how be it *je boute en broche* servoth for any vessel. Broche the barell of double beere that cams in this daye thre wekes: *mettez en broche le baryl de la double biere quon apparta cyens aujourdhuy y a troys sepmaynes.*

I broche a wyne wessel. *Je perce*, prim. conj. Broche the vessell that lyeth next the wall : *percés le vaysseau qui est cauché au plus pres du mur.*

I broche meate. *Je embroche*, prim. conj. Whan you bave broched the meate, lette the boye tourne, and come you to churche : *quant vous auez embroché la viande, laissés tourner le garcon, et vous en venez a leglise.*

I BROODE, I sytte abroode, as a henne or any other foule dothe upon their egges, or yonge, whan they be brought forthe. *Je coune*, prim. conj. I pray you, fraye nat the henne from hence, for she bredeth there : *je vous prie, nefroyez pas la geline de la, car elle y coune.*

I BRODER, as a brouderer dothe a vestement. *Je brode*, prim. conj. This vestement is richely brodred : *ceste chappe est richement brodée.*

I BROYDE heare, or a lace, or suche lyke. *Je tortille*, prim. conj. Brayde your heare up, and let it nat hange downe aboute your eares : *tortillez vos cheueulx et ne les laissez pas pendre entour de vos oreilles.*

I broyde. *Jentrelasse*, prim. conj. This poyntes be well broyded : *ces esguyllettes sont bien entrelacées.*

I BROYLE upon the burnyng coles. *Je rostis sur la brayse, jay rosty sur la brayse, rostir sur la brayse*, sec. conj. Broyle this shepes foote upon the coles : *rostys ce pied de mouton sur la braize.*

I broyle upon a gredyron. *Je rostis sur le gril, jay rosty sur le gril, rostir sur le gryl*, sec. conj. and *je cuis*, as it is to moche broyled that cleaveth to the gredyron : *trop est cuit qui au gril tient*, so that I fynde *gril* and *grille*. And *je cuis* is comoo to «I «sethe, I roste, I bake» and «I broyle».

I broyle upon the coles. *Je rostis sur les charbons.*

I BROOKE meate. *Je digere, digerer : je auale, aualer*. I can nat brooke this pylles, they wyll nat downe with me : *je ne puis pas aualer ces pilleuses*. He hath eaten rawe quayles, I feare me he shall never be able to brooke them : *il a maugé des quaylles creues, jay grant paour que jamays naura la puissance de les digerer.*

I brooke, I am contented or can awaye with one. *Je puis durer*. He can nat brooke me of all men : *il ne me peult durer entre tous aultres.*

I BROSE, I broyse io a morter or suche lyke. *Je debrise*, prim. conj. and *je broye*, prim. conj. Let the berbes be brosed very small : *quon debrise or broye les herbes fort menues.*

I brose with a stroke or with a fall. *Je froisse*, prim. conj. I fynde also *je contere*, prim. conj. and *je deffroysse*, prim. conj. I have broused my shoulder with fallynge downe the stayres : *je me suis froyssé lespaulle, je me suis conteré, or je me suis defroyssé lespaulle de la cheute que je eus aual les degres.*

I brose harnesse or ones flesshe, whan it synketh in with the weyghtynesse of strokes. *Jenfondre*, prim. conj. His heed

peec was brosed with the stroke that a man myght have layed his hande in the hole : *son armet estoyt enfoudré du coup, de sorte quon eut sceu mettre la mayn dedans le trou.*

I BROUSE, as a beest dothe in the wynter tyme, that pylleth of the barke of yonge trees or the toppes of them. *Je broute*, prim. conj. Many a falowe dere dyeth in the wynter for faulte of maste, and that they have no yonge springes to brouse upon : *mayute beste rousse se laysse mouryr en yver pour fault de mast et quilz nont poynt darbrisseaux pour brouter dessus.*

I BREWE. *Je brasse*, prim. conj. As he hath brewed, so let him drinke : *ainsi quil a brassé, layssez luy boyre.*

I BRUSSHE clothes with a brusshe. *Je nettoye de verges, jay nettoyé de verges, nettoyer de verges*, prim. conj. Brusshe my gowne : *nettaies ma robbe.*

I BROUDER a garment with brouderers worke. *Je embrode*, prim. conj.

B BEFORE U

I BUBBYLL up, as water dothe that ryseth out of a spring. *Je boullonne*, prim. conj. declared in « I bobyll ».

I BUCKE lynen clothes to scoure of their fylthe, and make them whyte. *Je bue*, prim. conj. and *je fays de la lessive.* Bucke these shyrtes, for they be to foule to be wasshed by hande : *bues ces chemises, car elles sont trop sallies de les laver a savon.*

I bucke, as a kony or feret or such lyke. *Je boucquette*, prim. conj. Konyes buck every moneth : *les connyns boucquettent tous les moys.*

I BUDDE, I blossome, as a tree dothe. *Je boutonne*, prim. conj. This tree buddeth all redye : *ceste arbre boutonne desja.*

I BUFFET, I stryke with my fyste. *Je buffette, je daube, je boucle, je torche*, prim. conj. I shall buffet him well and suerly : *je le buffetteray fort et ferme, je le torcheray, je le dauberay, je le boucleray.*

I BUNCHE, I beate. *Je pousse.* He buncheth me and beateth me : *il me pousse et me bat.*

I BUNGYLL, or do a thyng untydyly, or lyke an yvell workeman. *Je fatrouille*, prim. conj. This kote was never made of a workeman, it is but boungled up : *ce saion ne fut jamays fait de la mayn dung ouvrier, il nest que fatrouillé.*

I BURBYLL or spring up, as water dothe out of a spring. *Je bouillonne*, prim. conj. This water burbylleth up pretyly : *ceste eaue bouillonne bien gentiment.*

I BURGEN, I put forthe, as a tree dothe his blossomes. *Je bourgonne*, prim. conj. whiche I fynde somtyme written *je bourgeonne*, lest the reder shulde sounde the *g* amysse. These trees burgen a moneth soner that I loked for : *ces arbres bourgeonnent ung moys plus tost que je ne pensoye.*

I BURYE, I ley a deed corse in the grounde, or suche lyke. *Je enterre*, prim. conj. and the defectyve *je ensepuelis*, whose conjugating apereth in the seconde boke. He is buryed at the whyte freres in London : *il est enterré*, or *ensepuely aux Carmes a Londres.*

I BURNE. *Je brusle*, prim. conj. declared in « I borne ».

I BURST, or thrust out the bowelles of a mannes bely or beestes. *Je acravante*, prim. conj. I fynde also in this sence *je crieve*, prim. conj. and *jaccreve*, prim. conj. and *je agravante*, prim. conj. The dyvell burst him, he hath eaten all the creame without me : *le diable le creve, il a mangé toute la cresme sans moy*, or *le diable lacravante*, or *laccreve.*

I am burst on, as one that hath his coddes out of their place. *Je suis rompu.*

I burste, as ones herte bursteth for sorowe. *Je fens*, conjugate in « I cleave ». He toke so extreme thought, that his herte dyd burste a sonder : *il print une douleur si tres excessive, que le cueur luy fendit en deux.*

I burst, or breake a thyng in peces. *Je romps*,

conjugate afore in «I breake». He hath burst the glasse agaynst walles: *il a rompu le voyrre contre les maraylles.*

I BUSSE, as a flye dothe. *Je bruis, nous bruyons, je bruys, jay bray, je bruyray, que je bruye, bruyre,* tert. conj. Harke how this fleshe flye busseth: *escoutes comment ceste moncke a cher bruyt.*

I BUTTE, as one mannes lande doth that lyeth nere unto another, or one lande or country upon an other. *Jaffronte,* prim. conj. I lynde also in this sence *je marche,* prim. conj. I lynde also *je confine,* prim. conj. and *je confronte,* prim. conj. and *je marchis,* sec. conj. M. Their landes butted togyther the one upon the other: *leurs terres se affrontent* or *se entreaffrontent.* This house butteth upon the lordes landes: *ceste mayson marche sur les terres du seigniour,* or *confine,* or *confronte.*

I BUTTERAS a buyldyng, I underset it with butteras to make it stronger. *Je soustiens de portans.* This buylding is butterassed very wel: *ce bastiment est fort bien soustenu de portans.*

C AVFORE A.

I CABLE, I store a shyppe of cables. *Je accable,* prim. conj. My shyppe is as wel cabled as any in all the fleete: *ma navire est aussi bien accablée que piece qui soyt dedans la flotte.*

I CACLE, as a henne dothe, whan she is aboute to laye. *Je cacquette,* prim. conj. This henne cackeleth a pace, hath she layde an egge, trowe you: *ceste geline caquette fort, ayt elle ponneu vng oeuf, pencés vous?*

I CADGE a garment, I set lystes in the lynyng to kepe the plyghtes in order. *Je mete des lisieres aux plies pour les tenir en ordre.*

I CAKYLL or clatter. *Je caquette,* prim. conj. Howe these women cackyll nowe they have dyned: *comment ces femmes cacquettent maynteuant quils ont disné.*

I CALENGE a thyng of dutye or to be myne owne. *Je calenge,* prim. conj. I calenge nothynge but my ryght: *je ne calenge aultre chose que mon droyt* or *chalenge.*

I CALKYLL, as an astronomer doth whan he casteth a fygure. *Je calcule,* prim. conj. I dare nat calkyll for your horse that is stollen, for feare of my byshoppe: *je nose pas calculer pour vostre cheval qui vous est desrobé de paour de mon evesque.*

I CALKE a shyppe or bote with towe and pytche, or I make them cleane. *Je calfetre,* prim. conj. This shyppe was nat so wel calked whan she was firste made: *ceste navire nestoyt pas si bien calfetrée, quant elle fust premierement faicte.*

I CALL a person that is absent, to have hym come to me. *Je huische,* prim. conj. Where is Richard, go call hym to me. *Ou est Richart, allez le huyscher a moy*

I call upon one for secour, as one dothe that is in distresse upon God, or some saynte, or some erthly body. *Je reclame,* prim. conj. *Je reclame Dieu et Nostre Dame a mon ayde, et je innocque,* prim. conj., as *je innocque layde de Dieu.* So longe as the storme lasted he called upon God and all his saintes: *si longuement que la tempeste duroyt, il reclamoyt, il innocquoyt Dieu et tous ses sainctz.*

I call upon a man to remembre a mater, that I have in sute. *Je sollicite,* prim. conj. I pray the, if thou se my lerned counsayle in Westmynster hall, call upon them to remember my mater agaynst Bulkyn: *je te prie, si tu veoys mes advocatz, sergens, et procureurs en la sale de Westmynstre, de les solliciter quilz ayent souuenance de mon proces contre Bulkyn.*

I call, I name a thynge by his name. *Je me dis,* verbum medium conjugate in «I say». *An lieu que se disoit Byzance.*

I call my selfe by a name. *Je me dis,* or *je me nomme.* He is called a wyse man, but he playeth the fole: *il se dit estre saige,* or *on lappelle,* or *on le tient pour saige, mays il faict du fol.*

I call one agayne that is goyng awaye or de

partyng. *Je reuocque*, prim. conj. and *je rappelle*. If my cater be nat gone, call hym agayne : *si mon despencier nest pas encore en voye, reuocque le*, or *rappelle le*.

I call one up that lyeth in his bedde. *Je fays leuer, jay faict leuer, faire leuer*, conjugate in the seconde boke. If the chyldren be nat rysen yet, go call them up : *si les enfans ne se sont poynt leuez encore, allez, faictez les leuer*.

I call one by his name. *Jappelle*, prim. conj. and *je nomme*, prim. conj. Howe call you my lordes servante that is newe come : *comment appellez vous*, or *nommez vous le seruiteur de monsyeur qui est nouuellement venu?*

I call to mynde. *Je remembre*, prim. conj. and *je ramenteue, tu ramenteues, il ramenteue, nous ramenteuons, vous ramenteuez, ilz ramenteuent, je ramenteuay* and *je ramentus, jay ramentu, je ramenteueray, que je ramenteue, que je ramenteuasse*, and *je ramenteusse, ramenteuoyr*, unum de varie conjugationis. Whan I call his goodnesse to my mynde : *quant je me remembre de sa bonté, quant je ramenteue sa bonté*.

I call to remembraunce. *Je recongnoys, nous recongnoyssons, je recongnus, jay recongnu, je recongnoistray, que je recongnoisse, recongnoistre*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je congnoys*, I knowe. I fynde also *je rememore*, prim. conj. and *je ramenteue, je ramentus, jay ramentu, je ramenteueray, ramentir*. I call his dethe to remembraunce twenty tymes in a nyght : *je recongnoys, je rememore, je ramenteuas sa mort vingt foys la nuyct*.

I. call to sore or to moche upon a man that I have a sute to. *Je importune*, prim. conj. On my faythe, you are to busye, you call to moche upon me : *sur ma foy, vous estez trop entremetteux, vous me importunez trop*.

I call to wytnesse. *Japelle en tesmoing*. I call God and all the payntes in heven to wytnesse : *je appelle en tesmoing Dieu et tous les saints*.

I CAN, I maye. *Je pais, jay peu, pouuoir*, conjugat in the seconde boke. No man can do above his power : *nul ne peult fayre oultre son pouuoyr*.

I can, I knowe, I wotte. *Je scay, tu scais, nous scauons, je sceus, jay sceu, je scauray, que je scache, scauoyr*, tert. conj. Folowyng in all his tenses the general rulès, save that his first person synguler of the present tence of the indycatyve mode endeth nat in *s* but in *ay*. This thynge can nat be amended : *en ceste matiere ny a que redire*.

I can away with a thyng, I can abyde it. *Je puis durer*. I can away with this fare : *je puis durer auecque ceste diete*.

I can abyde a thyng, I can away withall. *Je puis endurer*.

I can forbeare a thyng, I can be without it. *Je me passe, je me suis passé, passer*, prim. conj. I can forbeare wyne very well : *je me passe de vin tresbien*. He can nat forbeare me on houre of a day : *il ne se peult passer sans moy une seulle heure de jour*.

I CANKER, as an olde sore dothe. *Jenchancre*, prim. conj. This sore dothe canker, the deed flesshe muste be eaten out : *ce mal senchancre, il fault que la chayr morte en soit demangée*.

I canker, as a vessell of brasse or latton dothe. *Je rauerdis, jay rauerdy, rauerdir*, sec. conj. This latton basen cankeryth for faulte of occupyeng : *ce bassyn de laton se rauerdit par faulte destre vsité*.

I can nat do withall, a thyng lyeth nat in me, or I am nat in faulte that a thyng is done. *Je ne puis mais, je nay peu mais, je ne pourray mais, non pouuoyr mais*. Addynge, to the tenses of *je puis, ne* and *mais* togyther. Lay nat the faulte in me, for I can nat do withall : *ne mencoulpez pas, car je nen puis mays*. I am sory for it, but you se I can nat do withall : *jen suis marry de cela, mays vous voyez que je nen puis mays*.

I can nat wante a thyng. *Je ne me puis passer sans, je ne ay peu passer, auoir peu passer*.

I can nat want my glowes : *je ne me puis passer sans mes gans.*

I can one good thanke, I am well pleased with his doynge: *Je luy en scay bon gré.* I have conned hym good thanke : *je luy ay sceu bon gré* or *meilleur gré.*

I can one yvell thanke. *Je luy scay mauluais gré, scauoyr maulnais gré*, or *sache mal gré.*

I can nat abyde it, as we can nat suffre or away with smert or payne. *Je ne puis durer.* I can nat abyde to be let bloode : *je ne puis endurer de estre seigné.*

I can no skyll. *Je ne me congnoys, or je ne mentens.* I cao nat skyll of physike : *je ne me congnoys poynt en medicine.* I can nat skyll of joynars crafte : *je ne mentens poynt en menuyserie.*

I can skyll of a crafte or science. *Je me congnois, je me suis congnu, pour me congnoistre.* Thou cannest skyll of cranes dyrte, thy father was a poulter : *tu te congnoys en fient de grues, ton pere estoyt poullayllier.*

I cao skyll of physike. *Je me congnoys en medicine.* I can nat skyll therof : *je ne me y congnoys point.* I can nat skyll of no laten : *je ne me congnoys poynt en latyn.* And they cao no more skyll of it than a meany of oxen : *et ny entendent que des beufs.*

I can nat be amended. *Il ny a que redire, il ny a eu que redire, il ny aura que redire, nauoyr que redire.* There can no faulte be founde with a thynge : *il ny a que redire.* There can no faulte be founde in his doyng : *il ny a que redire en son faict.*

I can nat awaye with ones condycions. *Je ne puis durer.* I cao nat away with my wyfe, she is so heedy : *je ne puis poynt durer auecques ma femme, elle est si testue.*

I can nat away with any meate or drinke, by cause it lyketh me nat. *Je ne puis gouster.* I can nat awaye with this ale, it hath a welfe : *je ne puis boyre de ceste alle, car elle est de maulnays goust.*

I CANONYSE a saynte. *Je canonise*, prim. conj. Though kyng Henry the syxte were a holy man, yet he is nat canonysed : *combien que le roy Henry le sixiesme estoyt ung sainct homme, il nest pas pourtant encore canonizé.*

I CARDE woll. *Je peigne la laine*, prim. conj. She that sytteth cardyng, from syxe to syxe, getteth scarsly bastynge to wete her lyppes : *celle qui peigne de la layne, despuis six heures de matyn jusques a six heures de soyr, a payne gayne elle de quoy a mouyller ses levres.*

I CARE, I busye my mynde with a thynge. *Je ay care, je me soucie, soucier, je prens soucy, je porte soyng, je soigne*, and *je ressoigne*, prim. conjug. I take thought where I shall dyne to day : *jay cure, je me soucye, je prens soucy, je porte soyng, je soigne, je ressoigne ou cest que je disneray aujourdhuy.*

I care, I take thought for a thing. *Je me adole* and *je me chagrine.* I care for his losses *je me adole*, and *je me chagrine de ses pertes.*

I care nat, I regarde nat or estyme nat a thyng. *Il ne men chault, il ne men chaloyt, il ne men a chala, il ne men chauldra.* I care nat for him, and he were a better man than he is : *il ne men chault de luy or je ne tiens compte de luy et fust il ung meilleur homme quil nest.*

I care nat, I recke nat for a thiog. *Je ne ay cure, je nen ay cure.* I care no more for hym : *il ne me est plus riens*, or *je ne tiens pas compte de luy.*

I care nat for your threttes. *Il ne men chault, je nay cure*, or *je ne tiens compte de vos menaces, quil ne men chaille, quil ne men chaulsist, quil ne men ayt chalu, quil ne men eust chalu, quil ne men aura chalu, quil ne men chauldroyt, quil ne men auroyt chalu, non chaloyr*, verbum impersonale sec. conj. And that is never used but where we adde nat to this verbe « care ». I fynde also used in the same sence *je nay cure, tu nas cure, je nauoye cure, jeus cure, jay eu cure*, etc. joynyng *cure* to

Digitized by Google

the persons of *je ay* : in whiche sence I fynde also *je ne tiens compte*, etc. *Je ne tiens compte de vos belles parolles*, and joynyng the tenses of *je tiens*, conjugat here afore in «I holde», to this worde *compte*.

I CARY, I beare. *Je porte*, prim. conj. When you go out of the towne, if it be fayre wether, carye your cloke with you : *quant vous allés hors de la ville, sil fait beau temps, portés vostre manteau avecques vous.*

I carye, as a caryer dothe stuffe or marchandyse by lande. *Je voicture*, prim. conj. It is no marvayle thoughe he knowe the way to London, he hath caryed marchaundyse thyther these twenty yeres : *ce nest pas merveille sil scayt le chemyn a Londres, il a voycturé des marchandises*, or *il a esté vng voycturier de ces vingt ans.*

I cary, as a man or beest caryeth a thyng that they beare. *Je porte*, prim. conj. This man caryeth a heavy borthen, he myght be a porter : *cest homme porte vng pesant faix, il pourroyt bien estre vng porteur.*

I carye, as a dogge dothe that is made a caryer. *Je porte.*

I cary awaye or beare away a thynge out of a place. *Je emporte*, prim. conj. A! the thefe caryed awaye my bouget with hym : *a! le larron emporte ma bougette avecques luy.*

I cary in. *Je porte dedans*, or *je porte ens*, or *je convoye dedans.*

I cary over a water or passage. *Je passe*, prim. conj. Cary me over : *faictes moy passer.* I praye the, feryeman cary me over at ones : *je te prie, passeur, fays moy passer* or *passes moy viste.*

I CARKE, I care, I take thought. *Je chagrine*, prim. conj. and *je porte soyng*, or *je me ressoigne.* I carke for our thrifte, and thou carest nat whiche ende go byfore : *je chagrine pour nostre avoaffit*, or *je porte soing*, or *je ressoigne, et il ne ten chault quel bout va devant.*

I CARPE (Lydgat). *Je cacquette*, prim. conj. This is a farre northen verbe.

I CARTE, I carye or lade stuffe on a carte. *Je charge*, prim. conj. I have carted more corne to day than I did yet of all this yere : *jay plus chargé des bledz au jourdhuy que je nay pas faict encore de toute ceste année.*

I CARVE, as a carver or a joyner dothe an ymage, or any suche lyke thyng of wood. *Je menuyse*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also somtyme used *je taille*, prim. conj. and *jentretaille*, prim. conj. He carveth as fyne worke as any carver here aboutes : *il menuyse*, or *il taille*, or *il entretaille aussi fyns ouvraiges que nul menuysier de yey entour.*

I carve afore a lorde or a great man at his borde. *Je trenche*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde somtyme used *je sers descuier trenchant* : and howe *je sers* is conjugate shall here after apere in «I serve». I fynde also in this sence *jentame*, prim. conj. My father was chefe carver with kyng Henry the seventh : *mon pere estoyt premier escuyer trenchant au roy Henry septiesme.*

I carve byfore my mayster to day. *Je trenche devant mon maistre au jourdhuy.* Carve or breke this capon : *entames ce chapon.*

I carve a cockerell to make hym a capon. *Je chastre*, prim. conj.

I CASTE a lyght, as a candell dothe in a house, or any other bright thing aboute it. *Je tresluis, nous tresluissons*, etc. A small candell casteth lyght over all a great house : *une petite chandelle tresluyt par tout une grande mayson.*

I caste afore, as wyse folkes do, that caste afore what shall come after. *Je pourjecte*, prim. conj. It is wysdome to cast afore what may come after : *cest saigesse de pourjecter tout ce qui peult advenir apres.*

I cast an accomptes in aolgorism, with a penne. *Jenchiffre*, prim. conj.

I caste an accomptes with counters, after the aolgorisme maner. *Je calcule*, prim. conj.

I caste asyde, as one dothe his eye whan he loketh nat fully upon a thyng. *Je regarde du coyng de loeil.*

caste an accomptes, after the comen maner, with counters. *Je compte par ject, jay compté par ject, compter par ject.* I can caste with thre counters all the good I have: *je puis compter par ject d'troys jectons tous les biens que jay.*

I caste awaye, as a man dothe a thyng that he setteth no store by. *Je dejecte*, prim. conj. and in this sende I fynde *je jecte en voye, jay jecté en voye, jecter*, prim. conj. and *je guerpis, jay guerpy, guerpir*, sec. conj.

I caste a composse: *Je jecte ung compas.*

I caste a thing in a printe or in a moulde. *Je jecte en moulle*, prim. conj. and *je moulle*, prim. conj. This is nat paynted by hande, but it is caste in a moulde: *cecy nest pas painct par mayn, mais jecté en moulle.*

I caste away, I distroye. *Je gaste*, prim. conj. Thou wylte caste away thyselfe and nede nat: *tu te veulx destruyre la ou il nest ja besoing.*

I caste away; I devyse a meanes, to do a thing. *Je pourjecte*, prim. conj. or *je jecte en chifre, jay jecté, jecter*, prim. conj.

I caste away, I undo or distroy myselfe. *Je me deffays.*

I caste by or I cast asyde. *Je dejecte*, prim. conj. Caste that by, it is lytle worthe: *dejectez cela, il vault peu de chose.*

I caste beames, as the sonne dothe. *Je raye*, prim. conj. The sonne casteth his beames in a moment over all the worlde: *le soleil raye en ung moment par tout le monde.*

I cast downe from a hygh place, to make hym have a grevouse fall. *Je trebusche*, prim. conj. Fortune hath cast hym downe from her whele: *Fortune la trebusché de sa roue.*

I caste downe or throwe downe. *Je rue jus, jay rué jus, ruer jus*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also used *je jecte a terre, jay jecté a terre, jecter a terre*, prim. conj. Who wolde have thought that so lytell a felowe coulde have caste him downe: *qui eust pencé que ung si petit homme leust sceu ruer jus, or leust sceu ruer par terre?*

I caste downe in to a derke place, as hell is, or a place that hath no bottome. *Je jecte en abisme*, prim. conj. Lucyfer, for his pride, was caste out of paradyce in to hell: *Lucifer, par son orgueil, fust geté hors de paradis, et abismé en enfer.*

I cast doutes in a mater. *Je pourjecte des dangers, jay pourjecté, pourjecter*, prim. conj. He dyd caste mo doutes than I dyd: *il pourjectoit plus de dangiers que je ne fis.*

I cast forthe, as one that is in anger dothe his dispyte full wordes, or as a venymouse beest doth his venym. *Je lance*, prim. conj. She dyd caste forthe her dispytefull wordes: *elle lancoyt ses parolles despiteuses.* This venymous beest hath caste forthe his poyson: *ceste beste venimeuse a lancée sa poyson.*

I caste, I determyne, or purpose a thyng. *Je determine*, prim. conj.

I caste in to the see, as men do letters that they wolde shulde nat be sene. *Jemmarre*, prim. conj. And whan he sawe none other remedy, he threwe his packet of letters into the see: *et quant il ne vit poynt daultre remede, il emmarra son pacquet de lettres.*

I caste in my mynde. *Je revolue*, prim. conj. *jay revolué en mon entendement.* I have caste many thynges my mynde, sythe the mater began: *jay revolué mayntes choses, or pourjecté mayntes choses, despuis que ceste matiere commenca.*

I caste in the tethe, or I caste in the nose, as one doth that reproveth another of a faulte. *Je reprouche*, prim. conj. He caste me in the tethe or in the nose with this mater twenty tymes: *il ma reprouché ceste matiere plus de vingt foys.*

I caste lottes for a thynge to be judge in a cause. *Je sortis, jay sorty, sortir*, sec. conj. Sythe the matter is so doutfull, let us caste lottes: *puisque la matiere est si doubteuse, sortissons entre nous, or getous par sort.*

I caste lottes, I drawe lottes, as children do for sporte. *Je joue au court festu, jay joue au court festu, jouer au court festu.* Here be fayre longe russhes, let us play, or caste at

the lottes : *vôyey de beaux jones et longz, jouons au court festu.*

I caste me to do a thynge, as I caste me to eate, to sporte, to ryde, to make thynges redy or suche lyke. *Je me mets*, verbum medium conjugate in « I put ». And *je me delibere*, verbum medium prim. conj. Whan I cast me to write, I can rydde as moche as another : *quant je me mets a escripre, jen pais depescher autant que ung aultre.*

I cast my syght upon a thyng to beholde it wyshely. *Je lance ma veue, jay lancé, lancer*, prim. conj. And sodaynly he caste his syght whyshely upon me : *et soudaynement il lançoyt sa veue sur moy.*

I caste myn eye a syde, I spye a thing sodeynly *Je jecte mon oyel de cousté.* So skornefully as she dyd cast her eye a syde upon me : *par quel grant despit elle jecta son oeil de cousté sur moy.*

I cast my gorge, as a haulke dothe, or a man that parbraketh. *Je desgorge*, prim. conj. and *je vomis, jay vomy, vomyr*, sec. conj. Methynke your hauke hath caste her gorge *il mest advis que votre oyseau a desgorgé.* It is a great shame for a man to eate so moche that he muste be compelled to caste his gorge : *cest grant honte a ung homme de tant manger que lui soyt force de vomyr, or de gomyr.*

I cast my penyworthes. *Je pourjecte*, prim. conj. Whan I have all caste my penyworthes, I maye put my wynnyng in myn eye : *quant jay pourjecté, or quant jay tout pourjectees mes denieries, je puis bien mettre mon gayng en mon oeyl.*

I cast or throwe a boule. *Je boulle*, prim. conj. Who shall caste the mayster boule : *qui boullera, or qui jectera la maistresse boulle?*

I cast or throwe with the arme. *Je jecte*, prim. conj. I can caste a stone above hande as farre as another : *je puis jecter une pierre par dessus le bras aussi loyng qung aultre.*

I cast to, or adde one thynge to another. *Jadjouste*, prim. conj. Cast this somme to it, and loke what all cometh to : *adjoustez ceste somme a cela, et regardez a combien le tout monte.*

I cast up, I forsake a thyng. *Jabandonne*, prim. conj. She hath ben his soverayne lady, this tenne yeres, and nowe he casteth her up : *elle a esté sa dame par amour, dix ans en ca, et mayntenant il la habandonnée.*

I cast up a thyng a high in to the ayer. *Je jecte en hault, jay jecté en hault, jecter en hault*, prim. conj. Caste it up, and loke whether it wyll breake in the fall or nat : *jectez le en hault, et advisez si il se rompera a la cheute ou non.*

I cast up my eye, or beholde a thynge above. *Je jecte mon oyel en hault, jay jecté mon oyel, jecter mon oyel*, prim. conj. As I caste up myne eye unto the wyndowe, I spyed her : *en jectant mon oeyl en hault vers la fenestre, je ladaisay.*

I CATCHE, or holde faste with an hoke or croke *Jaccroche*, prim. conj. I coulde nat catche it with my hoke, the streame dyd beare it downe to faste : *je ne le pouuoye poynt encrocher, le fil de leaue lauailoyt si fort.*

I catche a fysshe with a bayte. *Jamorse*, prim. conj. I have angylled here this houre, but I can catche nothynge : *jay icy pesché une heure, mays je ne puis riens amorser.*

I catche, as a hounde with ronnyng catcheth his game. *Je affiche*, prim. conj. The greyhounde was so good of ronnynge that he wolde catche a hare at two myles ende : *le levrier estoyt si bon de course quil afficheoyt ung lievre au bout de deux myles.*

I catche a thyng that I reache after. *Je happe*, prim. conj. Catche that catche may : *happe qui happer pourra.* By God, thou shalt abye and I catche the : *par Dieu, tu en auras si je te happe.*

I catche copper, I catche arme. *Je me endommaige.* And he be nat the wyser, he maye happe to catche copper by the meanes : *sil ne se contregarde, il se pourra endommaiger.*

I catche, I laye handes upon a thynge. *Jempoigne*, prim. conj. And I may catche hym ones, I shall tell hym more of my mynde :

si je le puis empoigner une foys, je luy diray plus de mon entente.

I catche in a trayne. *Je atrappe*, prim. conj. or *je prens en trace.* It shall coste me a fall but I wyll catche hym in a trayne, if he use that walke: *je fauldray a mon esme, si je ne latrappe sil hante ce lieu la.*

I catche harme or displeasure by a mater. *Il me prent mal, il ma prins mal, pour me prendre mal*, usyng the thyrde persons plurell of *je prens*, I take, lyke a verbe impersonall. Wynne who wyn shall, I wotte I catche harme by it yet: *gaygne qui gaigner pourra, il men prent mal encore.*

I catche, I gette thynges to me by vyolent meanes. *Je accroche*, prim. conj. All that he may catche is his: *tout ce quil peult accrocher est a luy.*

I cave corne. *Jescoux le grayn.*

I cause or make a thynge to be done. *Je fais faire*, and *je cause*, prim. conj. So that *je fays* in this sence causeth the infynytyve actyve to have the passyve signyfycacion, as Alexander caused Troy to be buylded agayne: *Alexandre fist reedifier Troye.*

I cause to synge, to wepe, to lyve, to dye, and suche lyke. *Je fays, jay faict faire.* He hath caused many a man to dye for his sake: *il a faict mourir maint homme pour lamour de luy. Faictez Dieu prier pour moy, je feray Dieu prier pour vous.*

C BEFORE E.

I cease (Lydgat), I loke from doynge of a thyng. Loke in «I cease».

I cele a hauke or a pigyon or any other foule or byrde, whan I sowe up their eyes for caryage or otherwyse. *Je cile*, prim. conj. And this pigyon be celed, you shall se her mounte goodly: *si ce pigeon ayt cilé une foys, vous la verrez monter bien gentiment.*

I celebrate, I halowe a feest or a place. *Je celebre*, prim. conj. The feest of all halowen is greatly celebrate in our towne: *la feste de tous saynets est grandement celebrée en nostre ville.*

I ceare a garment of sylke or velvet, as a taylour doth with a ceryng candell. *Jencire*, prim. conj. This velvet was nat well ceared, and that maketh it to ryvell oot: *ce velloure nestoyt pas bien enciré, et cela le faict ainsi raueler.*

I cere a thyng or person in a cere clothe. *Je enuelope en toylle de cire.*

I certifye or assertayne one of a mater *Je certifie*, prim. conj. and *jassertayne* or *certiorer*, prim. conj. I pray you, if there be any newes in your quarters, to certyfie me of them by your letters: *je vous prie, sil y a poynt de nouuelles en vos quartiers, de me certifier, de me assertener, de me certiorer delles par vos lettres.*

I cease, I leave of from doynge of any thyng. *Je cesse*, prim. conj. Cease, cease, my frende, from this folysshe lyfe, it is tyme and more than tyme: *cesses, cesses, mon amy, de ceste folle vie, il est temps et plus que temps.*

I cease, I leave of. *Je desiste*, prim. conj. He wyll never cease tyll he catche some harme: *il ne desistera jamays tant quil happe quelque mal.*

I cease bolnyng or swellyng, as a sore dothe whan it goeth in agayne. *Je desenfle*, prim. conj. The swellyng that I had upon my hande yesterdaye is ceased nowe. *lenfleure que je eus hier sur ma mayn sest desenflée asteure.*

C BEFORE H.

I chafe with the heate of fyre, or I provoke and move to anger. *Jeschauffe*, prim. conj. and *je rechauffe*, prim. conj. Go chafe this ware agaynst the fyre: *allez eschauffer ceste cire contre le feu.* He chafed very sore whan he herde of their disceyte: *il seschauffa tres fort quant il ouyt de leur tromperie.*

I chafe, I waxe angry or moved. *Je me courrouce, je me suis courroucé, courroucer,*

Digitized by Google

verbum medium et activum, as the sence requyreth, but the verbe of hym selfe is an actyve. I chafe hym on that facion somtyme that he is redy te bepysse him : *je le coarrouce aulcunesfoys de sorte quil est prest de pisser en ses chausses.*

I chafe, I anger one or vexe one. *Je abire*, prim conj. Beware you chafe hym nat to moche : *gardez vous de le trop abirer.*

I chafe, I am in passyon. *Je me passionne*, verbum medium prim. conj. He wyll chafe as soone as any man in this towne. *il se veult passionner aussi tost que homme qui soit en ceste ville.*

I chafe, I rubbe of the skynne of any parte of my body. *Je mescorche la peau, je me suis escorché la peau, escorcher la peau*, verbum medium prim. conj. I chafed my legge within these thre nyghtes, and nowe it greveth me very sore : *je me escorchay la jambe troys nuyctz passez, et maynte-nant il me faict grant mal*, or *je me suis escorché la peau de la jambe.*

I chafe the skynne of my hande. *Je mescorche la mayn.* I chafe the skyn of my hammes with walkyng : *je me escorche les jerets par force de cheminer.*

I chafe, I rubbe softly, or clawe. *Jadoulcis, jay adoulcy, adoulcir*, sec. conj. and *japplanie*, prim. conj. Chafe his legge a lytell with this oyntment and he shall sone be hole : *adoulcissez*, or *applaniez sa jambe vng peu de cest oyngnement, et elle sera bien tost guerye.*

I CHAFFER, I bye and sell wares. *Je marchande.* I have chaffered in this house for many a fayre penny : *jay marchandé en ceste mayson paar maynt beau denier.*

I CHALKE, I marke or whyte a thyng with chalke. *Je craye*, prim. conj. It is good wearynge of whyte hosen, for whan they be soyled, they may be chalked over agayne : *il fait bon user de chauces blanches, car quant elles sont sallies, on les peult crayer.*

I chalke, as a carpenter dothe his tymber with his lyne to square it. *Je ligne a la cordelle, jay ligné a la cordelle, lignier a la cordelle*, prim. conj. Howe can this pece be well sawed in twayne, syth it is nat chalked yet : *comment peult on bonnement syer ceste piece en deux, puis quelle nest pas encore lignée à la cordelle.*

I CHALENGE, I provoke to fyght or I reprove. *Je chalenge*, prim. conj. I dare chalenge syxe of the beste of you : *je ose chalenger six des meilleurs de vous.*

I chalenge, I reprove one, or lay a thynge to his charge. *Jattayne*, prim. conj. Why do you chalenge me for this mater : *pour quoy me attaynez vous pour ceste cause?*

I CHAMME a thyng small bytwene my tethe or champe. *Je masche*, prim. conj Chamme the breed in your mouthe or ever you fede your byrde : *maschés le payn en vostre bouche auant que vous apastellés vostre oyseau.*

I champe a thing small bytwene my tethe. *Je masche*, prim. conj. And you have no knyfe, champe it small with your tethe : *si vous nauez poynt de cousteau, maschez le menu entre voz dens.*

I CHAUNGE one thynge for another. *Je change*, prim. conj. Also *je eschange*, prim. conj. He chaungeth his servauntes every day : *il change ses seruiteurs tous les jours.*

I chaunge a pece of golde in to small money. *Je baille leschange.* Chaunge me this crowne, I praye you : *baillez moy leschange de cest escu, je vous prie.*

I CHAPE a sworde or dagger. I put a chape on the shethe. *Je mets la bouterolle.* What shall I gyve the to chape my dagger : *que te donneray je pour mettre vne bouterolle a ma dague?*

I CHARGE a man by a commaundement. *Je donne en commandement*, prim. conj. My mayster hath charged me to be with hym to morowe by noone : *mon maistre ma donné en commandement de me trouuer auecques luy demayn a myddy*

Digitized by Google

I charge one with a thyng, I put a thynge in to his custodye. *Je encharge.* I am charged with all the plate in his house: *je suis encharge de toute la vaisselle en sa maison.*

I charge, I lade a carte, or a horse, or man with a bourthen. *Je charge,* prim. conj. Our carte was charged and redy to set forthe two houres byfore daye: *nostre chariot estoyt chargé et prest de partyr deux heures deuant le jour.*

I charge, I put a man to coste by excessyve expenses done upon me. *Joppresse,* prim. conj. He hath charged me more, for these thre dayes that he was with me, than any gest that ever I had: *il ma plus oppressé, pour ces troys jours quil estoyt auecques moy, que tous les hostes que je eus jamays.*

I CHARME, as a wytche dothe by enchauntementes. *Je charme,* prim. conj. or *je enchante,* prim. conj. Have you herde that a man coulde charme a horse that hath the bottes: *avés vous point ouy quon sceut charmer ung cheual des auyues?*

I CHASE away, out of presence, or folowe a thyng that flyeth. *Je chasse,* prim. conj. I chassed hym qoyte out of my syght: *je le chassoye tout hors de ma veue.*

I chase away from me. *Je dechasse,* prim. conj. I shall chase the knave awey from me: *je dechasseray le villayn dauecques moy.*

I CHASTYSE, I correcte or punysshe. *Je chastie,* prim. conj. Chastyse the yonge folke in thy governaunce with discressyon: *chastiez les jeunes personnes en ton gouuernement par discretion.*

I CHATTE, I talke famyliarly, as one frende wyll do with an other. *Je deuise,* prim. conj. We chatted to gyther yesternyght tyll it was almost elevyn of the clocke: *nous deuisions ensemble hyer au soyr tant quil fust quasi unze heures.*

I CHATTER or clatter, as one dothe that hath many wordes. *Je cacquette,* prim. conj. This felowe chattereth lyke a kempster: *ce gallant cacquette comme vne pieygnresse de layne.*

I chatter, as ones tethe chatter in their heed for colde. *Je cliquette,* prim. conj. I was so colde yesterday with rydyng that my tethe chattered in my heed: *je auoys si grant froyt hier en cheuauchant que mes dens me cliquetoyent en la teste.*

I chatter, as byrdes do or they begyn to speake, or perfetly to synge their note. *Je garialle,* prim. conj. But the Parisyens chaunge *r* into *s* or *z*, and saye *je gasoille,* as I have in the first boke touched.

I chatter, as byrdes do whan many be togyther. *Je jargonne,* prim. conj. Harke howe these byrdes chatter: *escoutez comment ces oyseaulx jargonnent.*

I CHAWE, as a man or beast doth his meate or he swalowe it. *Je masche,* prim. conj. I have the tothe ake so sore that it greveth me to chewe my meate: *jay le mal aux dens si fort, quil me fait mal de mascher ma viande.*

I chawe, as a kowe dothe her cudde, after she hath pastured. *Je rumine,* prim. conj. There be mo beestes than the oxe that chawe their cudde: *il y a plus des bestes que de beufz qui ruminent.*

I CHAUNCE, I happen. *Il aduient,* verbum impersonale, thoughe we use this verbe as personall; wherfore, accordyng to my rules in the seconde boke, we shal saye for if I shall happen, *sil maduiendra.* If we shall happen, *sil nous aduiendra.* And *il aduient* is conjugate in «it happeneth», or «it chaunceth». And of this sence I fynde also *il eschiet, il escheoyt, il escheit, il a escheu, escherra, quil eschée, quil escheist, quil ayt escheu, quil eust escheu, quil aura escheu, il escherroyt, il auroyt escheu, quil eschée, escheoyr,* verbum impersonale activum sec. conj. I chaunced to daye to mete a man that I sawe nat this sevyn yere: *il mest aduenu au jourdhuy de rencontrer ung homme le quel je ne ay point veu de sept ans.*

It chaunseth, it happeneth. *Il aduient* or *il eschiet,* declared here next afore. So that

Digitized by Google

somtyme we use this verbe lyke an impersonall, as the frenche tonge dothe. It chaunseth somtyme so and somtyme nat: *il aduient*, or *il eschiet aulcunesfoys aynsi et aulcunesfoys non*, or *poynt*.

I chaunge. *Jeschange*, *je mue*, prim. conj. By processe of tyme we chaunge our condycions: *par tract de temps nous changeons*, or *nous muons de condicions*.

I chaunge colour, as one dothe that begynneth to swoone. *Je transmue couleur*, prim. conj. Take hede of that chylde, for he chaungeth colour: *prenez garde a cest enfant la, car il transmue couleur*.

I chaunge one thynge for another. *Je change*, or *je entrechange*, prim. conj. They chaunge for their wollen clothes lynen clothe: *ilz entrechangent toylles en lieu de leur draps*.

I chaunge a man from his purpose. *Je destourne*, prim. conj. or *je change pourpos*. He was so mynded yesterday, but I have chaunged his purpose nowe: *il estoyt aynsi deliberé hyer, mays je lay destourné asteure*, or *je luy ay changé son propos*.

I chaunge, I transpose a thyng. *Je transmue*, prim. conj. and *je mue*, prim. conj. This worlde is chaunged upsyde downe: *ce monde est transmué*, or *mué cen dessus dessoubz*.

I chaunge in to dyvers shappes or maners. *Je diversifie*, prim. conj. and *je transforme*, prim. conj. Poetes faynt that Protheus coulde chaunge hymselfe in to dyvers shappes: *les poetes faignent que Protheus se scent diversifier, or transmuer en diverses figures*.

I chaunge often or contynually. *Je treschange*, prim. conj. The worlde chaungeth and often chaungeth: *le monde se change et se treschange*.

I chaunge my purpose or my thought. *Je me varie, je me suis varié, varier*, verbum medium prim. conj. He wyll chaunge his mynde foure tymes in an hour: *il se variera quattre foys en une heure*.

I chaunge contenaunce, I chaunge colour. *Je mue la couleur*. What he sayde to her I can nat tell, but she chaunged countenaunce often: *je ne scay pas que cestoyt quil disoyt a elle, mays elle mua de couleur souuent*.

I CHAUNTE, as one dothe in syngyng. *Je gringotte*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *je me debrise la voix, je me suis debrisé la voix, pour me debriser la voix*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je degoyse*, prim. conj. Harke howe this lytle boye can chaunte: *escoutez comment ce petit garcon scayt gringotter, or se scayt debriser la voix, or comment il se scayt desgoyser*.

CH BYFORE E.

I CHECKE, I take up or reprove a man. *Je reprouche*, prim. conj. He hath checked me thus twyse or thrise: *il me ainsi reprouché deux ou troys foys*.

I CHECKER, I make a garment or any other thyng of party coulours. *Je bigarre*, prim. conj. Why doest thou checker thy cote on this facion: *pour quoy bigarres tu ton saion en ce point, or en ceste facon?*

I CHEYNE, I tye or fasten a thyng togyther in chaynes. *Jenchayne*, prim. conj. He is safe, for he hath put hym in a payre of stockes and chayned hym fast: *il est en sauf, car il la mys en ungs piedges et la enchayné fort et ferme*.

I CHEAPE, I demaunde the price of a thyng that I wolde bye. *Je marchande*, prim. conj. Go cheape a cappe for me, and I wyll come anone and bye it: *allez marchander ung bonnet pour moy, et je viendray tantost pour lachapter*.

I CHERE, I feest with meate and drinke. *Je festye*, prim. conj. I assure you he chered us hyghly: *je vous assure quil nous festya haultement*.

I chere with lovyng countenaunce. *Je luy fais bon recueil, je leur fais bon recueil*, or *accueil, il me fait bon recueil, il te fait bon recueil, il luy fait bon recueil, il nous faict*

bon recueil, il vous fait bon recueil, il leur faict bon recueil, chaungynge the tenses and persons of *je fays*, as the sentence dothe requyre; and in lyke sence they use *je luy fays bonne chere*. Go, chere your frendes that be come to se you: *allez, faictez bon recueil*, or *bon accueil*, or *bonne chere a voz amys qui vous sont venus veoyr*.

I chere, I make gladde. *Je fays joyeulx*, or *je esgaudis, jay esgaudy, esgaudyr*, sec. conj. He hath nede of cherynge, for he hath ben heavy many a daye: *il a besoyng destre esgaudy, quon le face joieulx, car il a esté en douleur maynt jour*.

I chere, or I comforte a person that is in sycknesse or trybulacion. *Je conforte*, prim. conj. or *je reconforte*, prim. conj. I pray the, go chere my brother, he is nowe well amended of his syeknesse: *je te prie, va reconforter mon frere, il est mayntenant bien amendé de sa maladie*.

I CHERYSSHE, as a man dothe his frende. *Je festoye*, prim. conj. and *je cheris, jay chery, cherir*, sec. conj. He hath cheryssbed me as moche as if I were his brother: *il ma autant festoyé*, or *chery, comme si je fusse son frere*.

I cheryssbe, as one dothe a yonge person that he hath in specyall favour. *Je mignotte*, prim. conj. You cheryssbe this chylde so moche that you shal marre him: *vous mignottez cest enfant si tresfort que vous le gasterez*.

I cheryssbe, as a woman dothe her chylde, whan she maketh hym daynty mouthed. *Jaffriande*, prim. conj. She hath cheryssbed hym to moche *elle la trop affriandé*.

I cheryssbe, I bring up dayntyly, as a mother dothe her chylde that she loved to moche. *Jaffriole*, prim. conj. You cheryssbe this boye so moche that you wyll marre him: *vous affriollez cest enfant tant que vous le gastez*.

I cheryssbe, as a chylde dothe his father and mother. *Je honore*, prim. conj. I am bounde to cheryssbe my father and my mother: *je suis obligé de honorer mon pere et ma mere*.

I CHERME, as byrdes do whan they make a noyse a great nomber togyther. *Je jargonne*, prim. conj. These byrdes cherme goodly: *ces oyseletz jargonnent gentyment*.

I CHERNE butter. *Je bas le beurre, jay batu le beurre, batre le beurre*, and howe *je bas* is conjugate I have afore shewed in «I beate». You are no good hoose wyfe, for you have nat cherned your butter to dayo: *vous nestez pas bonne mesnaigiere, car vous navez pas batu vostre beurre*, or *le beurre aujourdhuy*.

I CHESE, conjugate in «I chose». *Je choysis*, sec. conj. and *je eslys*, tert. conj. You shall nat chose. For this sence they use *vous le ferez maulgré vous*, and nat *vous ne choysyrez pas*.

I CHEVER, as one dothe that is in an axes whan the colde cometh on hym, or for any colde otherwyse. *Je frille*, prim. conj. Se howe he chyvereth, his axes wyll come upon hym soone: *agardez comment il frille, la fievre le viendra assaillyr tantost*.

I CHEVE, I bringe to an ende. *Je aschieve*, prim. conj. God graunte that you may well achyve your purpose: *Dyeu doynt que vous puissiez bien aschiever vostre propos*.

I CHEWE (loke in I chawe). *Je mache*.

I chyde, I multyplye langage with a person. *Je tence*, prim conj. He chydeth with me, and I gave hym no cause: *il me tencoyt*, or *il tencoyt contre moy, et je ne luy donnay poynt doccasion*. We have chyd togyther these two houres: *nous avons tencé long contre lautre*, or *nous nous sommes entretencés ces deux heures longues*.

I CHYLL, as one dothe for colde. *Je frissonne*, prim. conj. My handes chyll: *mes mayns me frissonnent*. If you put your handes in the water, whan it fryseth, or handell snowe, your handes wyll chyll a good while after: *si vous mettez voz mayns en*

leane quant il gele, or *si vous maniez de la neige, voz mayns frissonnerront bonne piece apres.*

I CHYME, as men do belles. *Je carillonne*, prim. conj. It is churche holyday to morowe by al lykelyhod in the nexte paryshe, for they have chymed there all this afternoone : *il apert quil soit jour de feste demayn a ceulx de ceste prouchayne paroysse, car ilz y ont carillonné toute ceste apresdinée.*

I chyme, as a chyme dothe at a certayne houre. *Je sonne la gamme, jay sonné la gamme, sonner la gamme*, prim. conj. The chyme gothe at Saynt Magnus : *la gamme sonne a Sainct Magnus.* I passed by Saynte Martyns churche, whan the chyme went : *je passoye par leglise de Saint Martin, quant la gamme sonnoyt.*

I CHYNE, as the yerthe dothe, whan it openeth in the sommer season for great drought. *Je me fens*, conjugate in «I cleave». Se howe the earthe chyneth here by reason of this drought : *agardez comment la terre se fent icy a cause de ceste grande seicheur.*

CHYPPE breed. *Je chappelle du payn, jay chappellé du pain, chapeller*, and *je descrouste du pain, jay descrousté du pain, descrouster*, and *je payre du pain, jay payré du pain, payrer*, all of the first conjugacion. Chyppe the breed at ones, for our gestes be come : *chappellez le pain viste, car noz inuitez sont venus.*

I chyppe, as ones handes do, or their lyppes, with the Marchewynde. *Je garsche.* This Marchewynde wyll chyppe your lyppes : *ce vent de Mars vous garschera les levres.*

I chyppe wodde. *Je coepelle*, prim. conj. Chyppe wodde for the fyre ; *coepellez du boys pour le feu.*

I CHYRCHE, as a woman is chyrched after she hath lyen in. *Je purifie*, prim. conj. Whan shall my lady be chyrched : *madame quant se purifiera elle?* or *quant sera elle purifiée?*

I CHYRKE, I make a noyse, as myse do in a house.

I CHYTTER, I make a charme, as a flocke of small byrdes do whan they be togyther. *Je jargonne*, prim. conj.. Byrdes chytter faster in Marche than in any other season : *les oyselets jargonnent plus en Mars quen nulle aultre saison.*

I chytter, as a yonge byrde dothe byfore she can synge her tune. *Je patelle*, prim. conj. This lytell byrde begynneth to chitter, but she can nat synge her tone out playnly yet : *ce petit oyselet commence a pateller, mays il ne scayt pas encore chanter sa lay tout a playn.*

I CHOKE with meate, or any other thynge that stoppeth the brethe. *Jestrangle*, prim. conj. The dyvell choke hym, he hath eaten all the appels alone : *le diable lestrangle, il a mengé toutes les pommes tout seul.*

I choke with a bone. *Je ennosse*, prim. conj. He was almoste choked with a bone yesterdaye at his dynner : *il estoyt quasi*, or *presques ennossé hyer dung os*, or *dune areste en disnant.*

I CHOPPE or cutte, or hewe any thyng in to small peces. *Je dehache*, prim. conj. They chopped hym as small as flesshe to potte : *ils le dehachoyent aussi menu que chayr au pot.*

I choppe wortes for the potte. *Je hache des porreaux*, or *de la porée, jay haché, hacher*, prim. conj.

I choppe wodde. *Je couppe du boys, jay coupé, couper*, prim. conj. Choppe some wodde or thou go : *coupe du boys auant que daller.*

I choppe or chaunge. *Je change*, prim. conj. or *je fays eschange.* I love well to choppe and chaunge every day : *jayme bien a faire eschanges tous les jours.*

I CHOSE or electe a thing. *Je choysis, jay choysi, choisir*, sec. conj. And in this sence I fynde also *jeslye, nous eslisons, jeslus, que jeslie, que jeslyse, jay esleu, jeslyray, que jesleusse*, or *eslysisse, eslyre*, tert. conj. Howe I have chosen, go to whe

wylle : *mayntenant que jay choysy, approuche qui vouldra.* He was chosen by all oor consentes : il *estoyt choysy*, or *esleu par le consentement de nous trestous.*

I CYFER, I acompte or reken by algorisme. *Jenchifre*, or *je compte par chyfre*, prim. conj. I can cyfer well ynough : *je scay enchifrer*, or *compter par chyfre bien assés.*

I CYFTE meale with a syve. *Je crible*, prim. conj. This meale had nede be cyfted agayne : il *seroyt mestier de cribler ceste farine de rechief.*

I CYRCUITE, I compasse a thynge aboute. *Je circuys, nous circuyons, je circuis, jay circuit, je circuiray, que je circuye, circuyre*, tert. conj. I have circuyted the countrey rounde about : *jay circuit le pays tout a lenuiron*, or *alentour.*

I CYRCULE, I compasse a thyng aboute. *Je circuys*, and *je circule*. I have cyrculed this all redy : *jay circulé cecy desja.*

I CYRCUMSPECTE. *Je regarde a lentour.* I loke rounde aboute. These thre termes go nere the latyn, and be nat yet used in oor tonge, thoughe Lydgate have them.

I CYTE a person to apere in a spyrituall courte. *Je cyte*, prim. conj. I am cyted, I muste apere to morowe : *je suis cyté, il fault que je me treuue a la court demayn.*

CL AFFORE A.

I CLACKE, I make a noyse, as the clapper of a myll dothe or any other stroke. *Je clacque*, prim. conj. The myll gothe, for I here the clacke clacke : *le moulyn va, car je os le clacquet clacquer*, or *clacqueter.*

I CLAYME, or calenge or make tytell properly in a thyng. *Je reclaime*, prim. conj. and *je calenge*, prim. conj. I have claymed tytle therto and my auncestours afore me : *jay calengé*, or *jay reclaymé tiltre a cela, et mes deuanciers*, or *ancestres deuant moy.*

I clayme, I call. *Je claime*, prim. conj. Upon the, lady, I clayme for helpe : *sur toy, dame, je claime pour ayde.*

I CLAMER up, I clym up agaynst a streyght thyng, as a wall or suche lyke. *Je grimpe*, prim. conj. I have sene hym clamer up agaynst a wall, as it were a catte : *je lay veu grimper contre vng mur comme sil fust vng chat.*

I clamer, or clymme up upon a tree or any suche thyng, that I may claspe bytwene my legges ad myn armes. *Je grippe*, prim. conj. I have clamered up on twenty trees to daye : *jay gryppé plus de vingt arbres au jourdhuy.*

I clamer, or clymme, as a man doth upon a stepe hyll, or the shroudes of a shyppe or suche lyke. *Jamonte*, prim. conj. Se howe he clamereth up agaynst the hyll *aduisez comment il samonte contremont.*

I clamer, or krye out with a loude voyce. *Je mescrye, je me suis escrié, escrier*, verbum medium prim. conj. or *je fays exclamation.* He clamored as hygh as he coulde krye : *il se escrioyt aussi hault quil pouuoyt cryer.*

I CLAPPE, I stryke. *Je frappe*, prim. conj. Clappe hym on the backe a good stroke, there is a fysshe bone in his throte : *frappez le sur le dos vng bon coup, car vne areste luy tient a la gorge.*

I clappe, I make noyse, as the clapper of a myll. *Je clacque*, prim. conj.

I clappe my handes, as one dothe for joy. *Je me bats les paulmes, je me suis battu les paulmes, battre les paulmes* ; conjugate in *je bus*, I beate. They clapped their handes for joye, when they sawe him : *ils se batyrent les paulmes de joye, quant ilz le sirent.*

I CLARYFY, I pourge or clanse. *Je clarifie*, prim. conj. Clarifye the honye : *clarifiez le miel.*

I CLASPE or grapyll fast togyther, as men of warre do their shyppes. *Jagrappe*, prim. conj. The first thynge they dyd, they clasped their shyppes togyther : *la premiere chose quilz firent, ilz agrapperent leur nauires ensemble.*

I claspe, I holde a thyng fast bytwene my legges or in myn armes. *Je gryppe*, prim.

Digitized by Google

conj. If I may claspe him ones, I doute nat to hold hym faste: *si je le puis vne foys gripper, je ne men doubte pas de le tenir seurement.*

I CLATTER, I make a noyse, as harnesse dothe, or dysshes, or any thynges of matall. *Je clicquette*, prim. conj. It is a pleasure to soma men to here the clatteryng of harnesse: *cest vng plaisir a aucalnes gens douyr clicquetter des harnoys.*

I clatter, I babell, I am full of wordes. *Je quacquette*, etc. and *je babille*, prim. conj. and *je ratelle*, prim. conj. and *je verbie*, prim. conj. He clattereth to mocha to be a wyse man: *il quacquette trop, il ratelle trop pour vng saige homme.*

I CLAWE, as a man or a beest dothe a thyng softely with his nayles. *Je grattigne*, prim. conj. Clawe my backe and I wyll clawe thy toe: *gratigne mon dos et je te gratigneray ton arteyl.*

I CLENCHE a nayle, as a smyth doth, whan he setteth on a horse shoe, or as a carpenter dothe a nayle in a doore or wyndowe.

I CLENSE, I mage cleane a thyng. *Je nettoye*, prim. conj. Clense they tethe often, if thou wylt nat hava tha tothe ake: *nettoye tes dents souuent, si tu ne veulx poyat auoyr de mal aux dens.*

I clense lycour with strayayng of it. *Je clarifie*, prim. conj. Clense this rose water: *clarifiez ceste eau de roses.*

I clense a chimnay from soote. *Je ramonne la cheminée*, prim. conj. I have clensed my chymnay to day: *jay fayt ramonner ma cheminée aujourdhuy.*

I CLEPE, I call. *Je huysche*, prim. conj. This terma is farre northerne. Declared in «I call».

I clepe aboute tha necke. *Jaccolle*, prim. conj. The boye, as yonge as he is, if he lyste to hava a thyng, can clepe me about tha necke and kysse me: *le garson, quelque jeunesse quil a, sil luy plaist auoir quelque chose, il me scayt accoller et bayser.*

I CLEAR or wase clere, as the wether doth after a storme whiche hath covered the ayre with blacke cloudes. *Je mesclarcys, je me suis esclarcy, esclarcyr*, verbum medium sec. conj. The wether clereth, or waxeth clere: *le temps sesclarcyt*. It hath ben a sore wethar these foure houres, but it clereth nowe agayne: *il a faict vng maulvays temps ces quattre heures longes, mays il commence mayntenant a esclarcyr.*

I clere ona that was thought faulty in a mater. *Je excuse*. As for hym, I dare take upon me to clere hym: *quant a luy, je ose bien entreprendre de lexcuser.*

I clere the coste or the countrey. *Jescure*. The kynge intendeth to go to Calays, but we muste first clere the costes: *le roy a entencion de aller a Calays, mays il nous fault premier escurer les costes de mer.*

I CLEAVE, as a thynge dothe that stykedh fast to ao other. *Je tiens*, conjugate in «I holde». My shyrte cleaveth to my backe: *ma chemise tient a mon dos*, or *ma chemise me tient au dos*, and *je adhers, nous adherdons, je adherdis, jay adhert, jadherderay, que jadherde, adherdre*, tert. conj. Though I fynde it moche used in the Romaute of the Rose, it is an olde Romant worde and nowe lytle used. Howe be it it maye stande with the tonge well ynooghe by cause of his latyn worde *adhere*. I fynde also *je hers, jay hert, herdre*, and *je me adhere*, verbum medium prim. conj. It is to moche broyle that cleveth to the grydyron: *trop est cuit qui au gril tient*, or *qui au gril adhert.*

I cleave a sonder, as wodde is clefte or any other thynge a sonder. *Je fends, nous fendons, je fendis, jay fendu, je fendray, que je fende, fendre*, tert. conj. You can nat cleave this blocke without wedges: *vous ne pouez fendre ceste souche sans coings.*

I cleave in twayne or a sonder in two peces or mo. *Je pourfens, jay pourfendu, pourfendre*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke *je fens*, I cleave. Her herte clave in two peces: *son cueur luy pourfendit en deux pieces.*

I CLYMME upon a flette thyng. *Je grimpe*, declared in « I clamer ».

I clyme np upon e tree. *Je grippe*, declared afore in « I clamer ».

I CLYMMA (Lydgate). Loke in « I cloyme ».

I clymme a nest, I take the byrdes out of e nest. *Je desniche*, prim. conj. I have clymmed twenty nestes to day, and one dawes nest amongest them : *jay desniché vingt nydz doyseaux aujaurduy et entre eulx vng nyd de chouettes.*

I CLYNCHE nayles, as e carpenter or smytha dothe.

I CLYNGE, I cleave faste to.

I CLYPPE, or shere with a payre of sheres. *Je tons, nous toadons, je tondis, jay tonda, je tondray, que je tonde, tondre*, tert. conj. As for *touse, que je touse*, be olde Romante wordes, but some ase *que je tonde* to unreasouable beestes, and *que je touse* by reasonahla beestes. I have clypped all my shepa : *jay tonda toates mes brebis.* If it be so clyppe my heed for a foole : *sil est aynsi quon me touse pour vng fol, ur quon me tonde poar vng fol.*

I clyppe, I tako in myno armes. *Jembrasse*, prim. conj. He clyppéd ma faste in his armes : *il membrassoyt bien serré entre ses bras.*

I clyppe, as one doth money that dothe dyminysshe it. *Je ronge*, prim. conj. Thia felowe is worthy to suffre datha, for he bath clypped the kynges quoyne : *ce compaignon est digne de la mort, or de souffrir la mort, cor il a rongé le coignaige da roy.*

I CLYSPE. *Jacole, accoller.* I clyp abouta tha necke : *jacolle aatour da col.* He clysped me aboate tha necke for joye : il *me accolloyt de joye.*

I CLYTTER, I maka noyse, as harnesse or peuter dysshes or any sucha lyka thynges. *Je clicqaette*, prim. conj. These peuter pottes clytter as moche as if they were of sylver : *ces pots destayn clicqaettent autant comme silz fussent dargent.*

I CLODDE. *Fige, figer, fartier, congeler.*

I CLODDER, lyka whaye or bloode whan it is colde or eny moyst thing dothe that ronneth togyther on e heape. *Je congele*, prim. conj. The bloode of any beest wyll clodder whan it waxeth colde : *le sang de quelque beste que ce soyt se congele quant il deaient froyt.*

I CLOYE, I charge ones stomacke with to moche meate. *Jencharge trop lestomacq.*

I cloye with excesse of meate. *Jengloutis*, sec. conj. You have cloyed hym so moche that he his sicka nowe : *vous lauez tant englouty quil est malade mayntenant.*

I cloye a horse, I drive a nayla in to the quyckn of his foote. *Jencloue*, prim. conj. I wolde hava rydden to daye, but a smyth hath cloyed my horse : *je eusse voulentiers cheuauché aujourdhuy, mays le mareschal a encloué mon cheual.*

I CLOCKE, as a henna dothe. *Je clocqae*, prim. conj. This henne clockath, she hath yonge chyckens where so ever she hath hydde them : *ceste geline clocque, elle a des jeunes poucyns quelque part quelle les a cachés.*

I CLOSE, I cover e mater. *Je coauers, jay couuert, couurir*, tert. conj. conjugate in « I cover ». Why cloke you this matter byfore me : *pour quoy couurez vous ceste matiere deuant moy?*

I CLOSE a precyous stone ur any suche lyke thyng in golde or sylver. *Je mets en oeuure, jay mys en oeuure, mettre en oeuure.* And howe *je mets* is conjugate shall herafter apere in « I put ». If this antique were closed in golde it were e goodly thynge : *si ceste antique estoyt mise en or, ce seroyt une belle chose.*

I close, I compasse a groande aboute with a wall ur pale. *Jenceyngs, nous enceignons jenceignis, jay enceinget, jenceingdray, que jenceigne, enceingdre*, tert. conj. conjugata lyke his symple *je ceings*, I gyrde with a gyrdell. The gardyne is closed rounde aboute with a stronge wall : *le jardyn est enceynget de tous les coustez dung fort mur.*

I close, I fasten, I shytte, or I locke in. *Je clos, il clost, nous closons* (but the Romant *clouons*), *je closys, jay closy, je clorray, que je close, que je closisse, clorre*, tert. conj. I shall close hym up safe ynough : *je le clorray bien sauf.*

I colse up io a wall or I close up bytwene walles. *Jemmure, jay emmuré, emmurer*, prim. conj. Cannest thou fynde in thy harte to be an ancker to be closed up in a wall : *scays tu bien trouuer en ton courage destre emmuré entre deux murs?*

I CLOTHE, I gyve clothynge to a persone, or put a clothynge on his backe. *Je vests, il vest, nous vestons, je vestys, jay vestu, je vestiray, que je veste, que je vestisse, vestir*, tert. conj. and *je reuestis*, conjugate lyke his symple : and *je pare, jay paré, parer*, prim. conj. When I was neked, you wolde nat clothe me : *quant jestoye nud, vous ne me vaulyés point vestyr.*

I clothe, I put on my clothyng or an other bodyes. *Jabille*, prim. cooj. and *jaccoustre*, prim. cooj. and *je me vestz*. I clothe me in sylke : *je me vestz en soye.* I have clothed him from toppe to toe : *je lay habillé, je lay accoustré*, and *je lay vestu de depuis le coupeau jusquez a lartail.*

I CLODDE, I go io to heapes or in to peces, as the yerthe dothe. *Je amoncelle*, prim. conj. This yerthe clotteth so faste that it muste be broken : *ceste terre se amoncelle si fort quil la fault rompre.*

I CLOUTE a shoe. *Je carrele*, prim. conj. *Je ratecelle* is an olde Romante worde. I had nede go cloute my shoes, they be broken at the heles : *jay bien mestier de faire carreler mes souliers, car ilz sont rompus aux talons.*

C BYFORE O.

I COARCTE, I constrayne. *Je coarcte*, prim. conj. or *je constraings*, conjugate in «I constrayne». He that wyll nat do his dutye with good wyll muste be corrected: *qui ne veult faire son debuoyr de bon gré, fault quon le coarcte*, or *quon le constraigne.*

I COHARTE (Lydgat). Loke in «I coarcte». In this worde the printers have corrupted the trewe orthographye.

I COYE, I styll or apayse. *Je acquoyse*, prim. conj. I can nat coye hym : *je ne le puis pas acquoyser.*

I COYFE, I put a coyfe upon ones heed. *Je coyffe*, prim. conj. You are goodly coyfed this mornynge, can you make yourselfe redy so well : *vous estes bellement coyffée ceste matinée, scauez vous si bien habiller vous mesmes?*

I COYNE money. *Je forge de la monnoye, jay forgé, forger*, prim. conj. I was at the Towre of London yesterday, where I sawe them coyne monaye : *jestoys hier a la Tour de Londres, ou je vis forger de la monnoye.*

I COYTE, I play with a coytyng stone. *Je joue au palet, jay joué au palet, jouer au palet*, prim. conj. Let us leave all boyes games, and go coyte a whyle : *laissons tous jeux de petitz garcons et jouons au palet vng peu.*

I COKER, or cherysshe to moche. *Je mignotte*, prim. conj. This boye canne never thrive, he is cokered so moche : *ce garcon ne peult pas parvenir a bien, on le mignotte tant.*

I coker, I bring up with daynty meates. *Jaffriande*, and io that sence I fynde somtyme used *je affriolle*, prim conj. Coker hym up thus in his youthe, and you shall have a fayre caulfe of hym shortly : *affriandez le*, or *affriollez le ainsi en sa jeunesse, et vous aurez de luy vng beau veau en brief.*

I COLL, I take aboute the necke. *Jaccolle*, prim. conj. Come colle me, Kate, and thou shall have a gaye thyng : *viens moy accoller, Catelyne, et tu auras je ne scay quoy.*

I COMBE ones heed. *Je piegne*. prim. conj. combe thy heed for shame : *pigne ta teste, tu doys auoyr honte.*

I COOLE, I make a bote thynge colde. *Je refroydis, jay refroydy, refroydir*, sec. conj. Coole your potage or you eate them, they be to hote : *refroydissez vostre potage auant que le humer, car il est trop chault.*

I coole, I sobre my selfe of myne anger. *Je mamodere, je me suis amoderé, amoderer*, verbum medium prim. conj. He can coole hym selfe when he is moved the best that ever I sawe : *il se suiet moderer quant il est esmeu le mieulx que je vis oncques.*

I COLER a mater, or cloke it. *Je alose*, prim. conj. This mater was coloured on a facyon : *ceste matiere estoyt alosée de mesmes.*

I coler a thyng with layeng any maner colour upon it. *Je couloure*, prim. conj. And in that sence I fynde used *je baille couleur, jay baillé couleur, bailler couleur*, prim. conj. and *je depaings, jay depainct, depaingdre*, conjugate lyke *je paings*, I paynte. I have coloured the tarte with saffrone : *jay couloaré la tarte de saffran*, or *jay donné de la couleur a la tarte.*

I COMMAUNDE, as a prince dothe his subjecte by his writyng unto hym. *Je mande*, prim. conj. My prince hath commaunded me, se, here is his brode seale : *mon prince ma mandé, regardez, voyez ses lettres patentes.*

I COLOUR with asure. *Je azure*, prim. conj. This roufe is costly, for it is coloured with azure : *ce ciellement est fort coustagieux, car il est fort azuré.*

I COLOWE, I make blake with a cole. *Je charbonne*, prim. conj. Colowe thy face : *charbonne ton visage.*

I COME aboute, as the seasons of the yere come at their tyme, or as a thyng cometh in compasse. *Je reuiens a mon tour.* I was borne this day twenty yeres, as the yeres come aboute : *je fus né ce jour y a vingt ans, ainsi que les années reuiennent a leur tour.*

I come at one onwares or sodaynly upon one. *Je suruiens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je viens*, I come. And sodaynly he came at on wares : *et soadaynement il suruint.*

I commaunde, I byd. *Je commande*, prim. conj. I commaunde hym : *je luy commande.*

I commaunde one to do a thyng. *Je commande*, prim. conj. dativo jungitur. I commaunde hym : *je luy commande.*

I come agayne. *Je reuiens*, conjugat lyke *je viens*, I come, by puttyng of *re* byfore *je viens* : for *re*, in composycion, byfore a verbe, in frenche signyfyeth agayne.

I combe with a combe ones heed. *Je piegne la teste*, prim. conj.

I COMBYNE, I joyne, I knyt thinges togyther (Lydgate). *Jennoue*, prim. conj. These thynges be combyned togyther : *ces choses sont ennouées ensemble.* And *je combine.*

I COMBER, I payster with over many clothes wearyng aboute one. *Jemmoufle*, prim. conj. He is so combred with clothes that he can nat styrre hym : *il est si trestant emmoufflé dhabillemens quil ne se peult contourner.*

I comber, I let or hynder. *Jempeche*, prim. conj. and *jencombre*, prim. conj. These women that be in our companye shall combre us : *ces femmes qui sont en nostre compaignie nous empescheront*, or *donneront encombre.*

I COMMENDE me in writyng to one. *Je me commande, je me suis commandé, commander*, verbum medium prim. conj. I have commended me to you in thre letters one after an other : *je me suis commandé a vous en troys payres de lettres lune apres lautre.*

I commende one, I prayse hym. *Je commande*, prim. conj. He hath commended you to the kyng hyghly : *il vous a commandé au roy haultement.* And *je prise.* He commendeth hym by yonde the nocke : *il le prise oultre bort*, or *oultre mesure.*

I commende me, I make my recommendacyons to a person. *Je recommande*, prim. conj. Moste dere father, I humbly commende me unto you : *tres chier pere, je me recommande a vous humblement.*

Digitized by Google

I *come* to a place. Loke in « I come ».

It cometh to, as a great somme made of many lytell. *Il monte*, verbum impersonale tert. conj. What cometh our shotte to : *a combien monte nostre escot?* What cometh all togyther to : *a combien monte le toat?*

I COMFORTE. *Je conforte*, prim. conj. Go comforte hym for he hath nede : *allez le comforter, car il en a mestier.*

I comforte by any pleasure or delectacyon. *Je soulace*, prim. conj. This melodye comforteth me moche : *ceste melodie me soulace beaucoup.*

I *come* forwarde. *Je viens auant, nous venons auant* and so forthe, joynyng tha tenses of *je viens*, I come, unto *auant*. Come forwarde, a Goddes nama, whye dragge you so ever behynda : *venez auant, de par Dieu, pour quoy faictez vous tousjours la queue en ce poynt?*

I coma in all the haste to a place. *Je console*, prim. conj. They cama in all tha baste togyther in to the castell : *ilz conaollerent au chasteau.*

I COMMYT a trespas, or I commytte a thyng to ones custodye. *Je commets quelque crime, nous commettons, je commis, jay commis, je commetray, que je commette, commettre*, tert. conj. Conjugate lyke his sympla *je mets*, I put. I fynde also *je perpetre*, and *je trespasse*, prim. conj. Ha is worthy to dye and ha were my brother, for he hath commytted many e grevouse trespas : *il est digne de mourir et fust il mon frere, car il a commys*, or *il a perpetré maynt crime hayneux*, or *il a trespassé maint crime hayneux.*

I commytte a thynge to ones custody to kepe. *Je commets*, etc. Conjugate here next afore. I commytte my worldy treasure in to your keping : *je commets mon tresor mondayn en vostre garde.*

I commyt advoultery. *Je adultere*, and *je aduoystre*, prim. conj. He hath commytted advoultry : *il a adulteré*, or *il a commis le crime dadultere*, or *il a aduoystré.*

I COMEN or talke for pastyme with one. *Je deuyse*, prim. conj. Go comen with him tyll I shew my lorde of his comyng : *allez deuiser auecques luy tant que je face scauoyr a monsieur de sa venue.*

I comen of a weyghty mater in counsayle. *Je parlemente*, prim. conj. and *je retrays*, conjugate lyke his symple *je trais*, I drawe. They have comuned of this mater these fourtene dayes : *ilz ont parlementé ensemble de ceste matiere*, or *ilz ont retraict de ceste matiere ces quatorze jours.*

I comen or talke in company of a mater. *Je tiens mes parolles de telle chose.* Wherof comen they nowa : *de quoy tiennent ilz parolles maytenant?*

I comen, I parte or distrybute a thyng to many. *Je communicque*, prim. conj. He hath communyed his treasure to many : *il a communicqué son tresor a plusieurs.*

I comen of a mater with a man. *Je mets en termes*, prim. conj. Wherof shall we comen first : *quelle chose metterons nous en termes premier?*

I COMMYTTE or do a vyllanye. *Je vilanie*, prim. conj. I wolde hava thought full lytell that he wolde commytte suche a vyllanye : *je neusse gaayres pensé quil eust voulu faire une telle vilanie.*

I commytte, I put thynges to the pleasure or discrecyon of other. *Je commets*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mets*, I put, dativo jungitur.

I COMPACTE a thyng shorte togyther to make it stronge. *Je trousse*, prim. conj. This nagge is well compacte : *ce courtault est bien troussé.*

I *come* out of a dore or place. *Je sors*, conjugate in « I go out, I issue out », I issue out of a place, and *je ys*, conjugate in « I issue ».

I COMPANY one, I kepe him company. *Jaccompaigne*, prim. conj. I shall companye you to the nexte towne : *je vous accompaigneray jusques a ceste ville yey pres.*

I company with a woman bodylye. *Je habite a*

femme, habiter, prim. conj. Physiciens forbyd men to company with women some seasons of the yere : *les medicins deffendent aux hommes deulx habiter a femmes en aulcunes saisons de lannée.*

I COMPARE two thynges togyther. *Je compare*, prim. conj. I may compare the to Salomon for thy wysedome : *je te puis comparer a Salomon pour ta prudence.*

I compare thynges togyther. *Jaccompare*, prim. conj. and *jaccomparaige*, prim. conj. I have compared them togyther, and they be nat moche unlyke : *je les ay accomparés ensemble* or *accomparagiez, et ilz se entreressemblent assés.*

I COMPAS a thyng rounde aboute. *Jenuironne*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde often tymes used *je compasse*, prim. conj. and *je circuys, nous circuyons, je circuys, jay circuyt, je circuyray, que je circuye, circuyre*, and *je compasse*, prim. conj. They compassed him rounde about : *ilz lenuironnerent toute lentour.* A hyghe wall compasseth all the garden : *vng hault mur circuit le jardyn de toutes pars*, or *compasse le jardyn.*

I compasse, I caste or devyse a thynge in my mynde. *Je pourjecte*, prim. conj. He can compasse a mater as well as any man in this towne : *il scayt aussi bien pourjecter vne matiere que homme qui soyt en ceste ville.*

I compasse, I go rounde aboute a thyng. *Je circuys, nous circuissons, je circuis, jay circuyt, je circuiray, que je circuye, circuire*, tert. conj. M.

I compasse in my myndo to bringe a thynge to passe by sleyght. *Je me subtille, je me suis subtillé, subtiller*, verbum medium prim. conj. He hath compassed in his mynde to begyle him : *il se est subtillé pour le tromper.*

I compasse a grounde with a wall, or dytche, or hedge, or pale. *Jenceings, jay enceingct, enceingdre*, conjugate lyke his simple *je ceyngs*, I gyrde with a gyrdell. And I compasse with a wall. *Jemmure*, prim. conj. This relygyouse house is compassed bothe with a dytche and a wall : *ceste maison de religieux est ceyngcte*, or *enceyngcte dung fossé et dung mur*, or *elle est tout en tour emmurée.*

I COMPELL, I constrayne to do a thyng. *Je constrains*, conjugate in «I constrayne», and *je compelle*, prim. conj. And thou wylte nat with thy good wyll, thou shalte be compelled to do it : *si tu ne le veux point faire de ton bon gré, tu seras contraint de le fayre*, or *tu seras compellé.*

I COMPYLE, I make a boke, as an auctour dothe. *Je compile*, prim. conj. The auctour that hath compyled this boke wolde that it lay in him to do a more thankefull service to his countrayn : *lauctour qui compila* or *composa ce liure vouldroyt quil fust en sa puissance de faire plus grant seruice a son pays.*

I COMPLAYNE of one. *Je me plaings, je me suis plainct, je me plaindray, que je me plaingne, plaindre*, verbum medium tert. conj. in whiche sence I fynde also *je me complains, je me suis complainct, complaindre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je me plaings*, I complayne. If you contynue thus to do me wronge, I wyll complayne of you : *si vous perseuerez de me injurier aynsi, je me playndray de vous*, or *je me complayndray de vous.*

I complayne, I make my mone, or shewe my griefe to a persone. *Je me complayns, nous nous complayngnons, je me complaingnis, je me suis complaingct, je me complaingdray, que je me complaingne, complaingdre*, verbum medium, prim. conj. Alas! to whome shall I complayne : *helas! a qui me playngdray je*, or *complayngdray je?*

I compleyne, I morne secretly. *Je me guermente, je me suis guermenté, guermenter*, prim. conj. verbum medium. He beareth a good countenaunce, but he complayneth him secretly : *il porte bonne mine, mays il se guermente en secret.*

I COMPLETE, I fulfyll. *Jaccomplis*, sec. conj. Who shall complete this worke nowe he is deed : *qui accomplira cest ouuraige maynteneant quil est mort?*

I complete, I fynisshe or performe a thyng. *Je parfinis*, sec. conj. and *je parfournis*, sec. conj. Who shall complete this worke: *qui accomplira, qui parfinira*, or *qui parfournira cest ouurage?*

I COMPLYSSHE, I fulfyll. *Jaccomplis*, sec. conj. He shall never accomplysshe it: *il ne laccomplira jamays.*

I come out of a doore or house. *Je sors, nous sortissons, jay sorty, je sortiray, que je sorte, sortir*, tert. conj. I dare nat come out: *je nose pas sortir*, or *sortir dehors.*

I come out. *Je viens dehors*, or *je suis issu*, is conjugate in «I go out».

I come out hastyly. *Je sauls, nous saillons, je saillis, jay sailly, je sailleray, que je saille, saillir*, tert. conj. He came out in great haste: *il saillyt hastiuément*, or *en grant haste.*

I COMPOUNDE, I make. *Je compose*, prim. conj.

I compounde, I agre with one. *Je fais mon appoinctement.* I never bought nor solde with hym, but yet by cause I was an other mans suerty it cost me an c. li. to compounde with hym: *jamays je ne marchanday a luy, toute foys a cause que jestoys respondant pour vng aultre, il me cousta cent liures, pour faire mon appoinctement auecques luy.*

I COMPREHENDE, I contayne, as a great thynge dothe a small. *Je comprens, jay comprins, comprendre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je prens*, I take. Twelve comprehendeth in it selfe twayne syxe tymes: *douze comprent en soy mesmes deux foys syx.*

I comprehende, I parceyve a thing in mynde. *Je comprens, nous comprenons, je comprins, je comprendray, que je compreingne, comprendre*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je prens*, I take, thoughe that after the ryght latyn formacyon it sholde be *je comprehens, nous comprehennons, etc.*; but suche orthographye is never used. This mater is of so great diffycultye that I can nat comprehende it: *ceste matiere est de si grant difficulté que je ne la puis poynt comprendre.*

I COMPRISE, I gather many thinges in one. *Jassemble* or *je prens ensemble.* I can comprise these thynges or one can tourne his hande: *je puis assembler ces choses auant quon scayche tourner la mayn.*

I comprise, I contayne, as a great thyng dothe a small: declared in «I comprehende».

I come to a place or person. *Je viens, nous venons, vous venez, ilz viennent, je venoye, je vins, jay venu, je viendray, que je viengne, que je vinsse* or *je venisse, vien, venir*, tert. conj. and *je men viens*, used somtyme lyke a meane verbe. Thynke nat that he taryeth longe, paradventure he shall come to sone: *ne pensez pas quil tarde, il viendra par aduenture trop tost.*

I come to a place. Loke in «I come».

I come up upon a stayre, or ladder, or suche lyke. *Je monte*, prim. conj. Come up to me by this ladder, but holde faste: *montez a moy par ceste eschiele, mays tenez ferme.*

I CONCELE, I embesyll a thyng, or I kepe a thynge secret. *Je garde segret*, and *je concele*, prim. conj. God forbyd I shulde conceale treason: *a Dieu ne plaise que je concelasse trahison.*

I CONCEYVE, as a woman dothe that is gotten with chylde, or as a man conceyveth or understandeth a mater. *Je concoys, nous concepuons, vous concepuez, ilz concepuent, je conceus, jay conceu, je concepueray, que je concepue, concepuoyr*, tert. conj. It is a wondrouse thing that she shulde conceyve and is above threscore yere olde: *cest vne chose estrange quelle deust concepuoyr et elle passe soyxante ans.* I can nat conceyve this thing, it is to harde for my capacite: *je ne puis pas concepuoyr ceste chose, elle est tresdifficille pour ma capacité.*

I conceyve, as any brute beest conceyveth of yonge. *Jempreings, nous empreignons, jempreignis, jay emprainct, jempraindray, que jempreigne, empreindre*, tert. conj. Some she beestes be redye to conceyve at every monethe: *aulcunes femelles sont prestes tous les moys destre emprainctes.*

I conceyve, I perceyve or understande a mater

in my mynde. *Jopparcoys*, conjugate in «I perceyve»; and *je concoys*, conjugate in «I conceyve, as a woman dothe». I can nat conceyve the subtyltie of this mater: *je ne puis pas apparceuoyr, or conceuoyr la subtilité de ceste matiere.*

I CONCLUDE, I determyne upon a mater or fynisshe a mater. *Je conclus, jay conclud* (Wallon), *nous concluons, je conclus, jay conclu, je concluray, que je concluse, que je conclusisse, conclure*, tert. conj. I shall conclude hym: *je le concluray.*

I conclude, I make an ende of a mater or overcome in arguyng. *Je conclus, jay conclu, nous concluons, je conclus, je concluray, que je conclude, je concluderay, que je conclue, que je conclusisse, conclure.*

I CONDEMPNE to a payne or dethe (Lydgate). *Je condempne*, and *je adjuge*, prim. conj. I had well hoped that he shulde have escaped, but as farre as I can perceyve, he is condempned to dye: *jaoye bon espoyr quil deust eschapper, mays pour autant que je puis apperceuoyr, il est condempné a mort*, or *il est jugé a mort.*

I condempne, I dampne by judgement. *Je condempne*, prim. conj. and *jadjuge*, prim. conj. declared here next afore in «I condempne».

I CONDESCENDE, I agre to a mater. *Je me condescens, je me suis condescendu, condescendre*, verbum medium, conjugate lyke his symple *je descens*, I go downe. I shall never condescende therunto: *jamays ne me condescenderay a cela.*

I CONDYSCION, I graunte a thyng upon covenauntes. *Jacondiscionne*, prim. conj. He hath condiscyoned with me for his house and his wares: *il a condiscionné auecques moy pour sa maysan et ses biens*, or *ses marchandises.*

I CONDUYTE, I bringe or lede on the wayn. *Je conduis, nous conduisons, je conduis, jay conduict, je conduiray, que je conduise, que je conduisse or que je conduisisse, conduire*, tert. conj. I have conducted hym onwardes on his way more than thre hundred myle: *je luy conduyct sur son chemyn plus de trois cens mylles.*

I CONFEDER togyther in any alye. *Jalye*, prim. conj. And in this sence I fynde *je confedere*, prim. conj. They be alyed and confedered togyther: *ilz sont alyez et confederez ensemble.*

I confeder togyther in amytye by promesse or treatye. *Je confedere* and *jalye*, prim. conj. Declared here nexte afore.

I CONFERME a chylde, as a bysshop dothe, or upholde a man in his sayeng. *Je conferme*, prim. conj. My sonne was confermed or he was two monethes olde: *mon filz estoyt confermé auant quil eust deux moys dage.*

I conferme my selfe in condycions or maners to a person. *Je me conferme*, verbum medium prim. conj. He that wyll have his mayster good to hym muste cooferme hym selfe to his maners: *qui veult gaigner la grace de son maistre se doybt conformer a ses condiscions.*

I CONFERRE, I compare or I joyne. *Je confere*, prim. conj. Conferre them togyther, and than you shall se: *conferrez les ensemble, et lors vous le verrez.*

I CONFESSE, I knowledge a thing. *Je confesse*, prim. conj. I shall make hym confesse it and you wyll let me have the handlyng of him: *je luy feray confesser, si vous me voulez laisser auoyr le gouuernement de luy.*

I CONFYSKE, I eschete for the kyng. *Je confisque*, prim. conj. It is a shreude token, for he is fledde, and al his goodes be confysked to the kyng: *cest vng malnays signe, car il sen est fouy et tous ses biens sont confisquez au roy.*

I CONFORME my selfe to ones maners or to his ordring. *Je me conferme*, prim. conj. declared in «I conferme».

I CONFORTE, I helpe with wordes or otherwyse. *Je conforte*, prim. conj. I thanke you humbly, you have comforted me well: *je vous remercie humblement, vous auez bien comforté.* But whan we use to speke

to poore men that aske almesse for God, comforte you, they say : *Dieu vous soyt en ayde.* God comforte hym : *Dieu luy soyt en aide.*

I conforte. *Je conforte*, prim. conj. and *je deduis, jay deduit, deduire*, conjugate in « I sporte ».

I CONFOUNDE, I distroye. *Je confons, nous confondons, je confondis, jay confondu, je confonderay, que je confonde, confondre*, tert. conj. But somtyme I finde this verbe used as though he were of the first conjugacyon. If I lye, God confounde me : *si je mens, Dieu me puisse confondre.*

I CONFUSE, I myxte thynges togyther so that they can nat well be parted. *Jembrouille*, prim. conj. and *je confuse*, prim. conj. You have so confused this yerne that it can nat be losed asonder : *vous avez tellement embrouyllé cest escheveau quon ne le peult desassembler.*

I CONIECTE, I thynke or suppose. *Je conjecte*, prim. conj. I conjected as moche, though I sayde lytle : *je conjectoye autant, combien que peu je disoye.*

I CONIECTURE, I judge a thyng. *Je conjecture*, pr. conj. As I conjecture, it wyll be founde : *aynsi que je conjecture, on le trouvera.*

I conjecture, I suppose, I conjecte, or I thynke a thynge in my mynde to be. *Je conjecture*, prim. conj. Declared here next afore in « I conjecture ».

I CONIOYNE, I joyne togyther in one. *Je conjoings*, conjugate lyke his symple *je joyngs*, I joyne. If they be ones severed, it wyll be harde to conjoyne them : *si on les separe une foys, il sera forte chose de les conjoyndre.*

I CONIURE with holy wordes. *Je conjure*, prim. conj.

I CONIURE a spyrite, or any other thyng, by holy wordes. *Je conjure*, prim. conj. and *je adjure*, prim. conj. I conjure the if thou be a good spyryte : *je te conjure, si tu es ung bon espirit.*

I CONQUERRE, I get landes or possessyons by sworde. *Je conquiers, nous conquerons, ilz conqueront*, conjugate lyke his symple *je quiers*, I seke. And *je conquis, jay conquis, je conquerray, que je conqueste, que je conquise, que je conquisse* or *que je conquisisse, conquerre*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple. I fynde also *je conqueste*, prim. conj. Arthur conquered mony a lande by his velyauntnesse : *Arthur conquesta* or *conquist maynte terre par sa prouesse.*

I CONSECRATE, I halowe, as a bysshoppe dothe a thynge. *Je consacre*, prim. conj. Thynke you this superaltare is consecrate : *pences vous que ce superaltare soyt consacré?*

I consecrate, I halowe or anoynt with holy oyle. *Je consacre*, prim. conj.

I COUNSAYLE, I advyse. *Je conseille*, prim. conj. I counsayle you, harken what this man sayth : *je vous conseille, escoute: que cest homme dit.*

I CONSENT, I agre to a thyng. *Je consens, nous consentons, je consentis, jay consenty, je consentyray, que je consente, consentir*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je sens*, I fele. And *je maccorde* and *jaccorde*, verba media prim. conj. If all men consente therounto, I wyll nat say naye : *si tous y consentent, je ne diray pas le contrayre*, or *se tous si accordent.*

I consent or agre to a thyng. *Je suis dacort.* If we be ones agreed, he wyll sone consent : *mays que nous soyons une foys agreables, il sera bien tost dacort.*

I CONSERVE, I kepe from peryssbyng. *Je conserve*, prim. conj. Nothyng conserveth a man better in helth than walking and good dyet : *il ny a riens qui mieulx conserve ung homme en sa santé que de se promener et viure sobrement.*

I conserve or kepe. *Je garde.* God conserve you from all yvels : *Dieu vous conserve de tous maulx.*

I CONSYDER, I regarde a thyng or estyme it accordyngly. *Jentens, jay entendu, entendre.* conjugate in « I understaode ». It is well consydered of hym : *cest bien entendu a*

Digitized by Google

luy. It is yvell consydered of hym : *cest mal entendu à luy*. He consydreth as well what he heth a do as any man that I knowe : *il entent aussi bien que cest quil a a fayre que homme que je saiche*.

I consyder, or I have regarde to a thyng. *Je considere*, prim. conj. and *jentens, jay entendu, entendre*, conjugate in «I understande». It is well consydred of you : *cest bien entendu a vous*. They consyder thynges the worste that ever I sawe : *ilz entendent les choses le pis que je vis oncques*. They consyder nat howe moche I have done for them : *ilz ne considerent poynt combien cest que jay faict pour eulx*.

I COUNSAYLE imbesyll (Lydgat). *Je conseille*, prim. conj. Declared in «I consayle».

I CONSPYRE, as rebele do agaynst their soverayne or superyor, or as a person dothe that entendeth to do an yvell dede. *Je conspire*, prim. conj. and *je mutine*, prim. conj. They have conspyred agaynst you some great treason : *ilz ont conspiré contre vous quelque grant trahison*. As for *je mutine* is properly «I rebell», as a subjecte dothe that somtyme wolde be under one lorde and somtyme under an other.

I CONSTRAYNE, I force, I compell one to do a thynge. *Je constraings, nous constraingnons, je constraings, je constraignis, je constraigneye, je constraingdray, que je constraigne, constraingdre*, tert. conj. I fynde also *jabstraings* and *jefforce*, prim. conj. And thou wylte nat do it with thy good wyll, thou shalte be constrayned to do it : *si tu ne le veulx faire de ton bon gré, tu seras constraynct de le faire, tu seras efforcé de le faire, tu seras abstrainct de le faire*, but this is nat comen.

I constrayne one by an othe makyng or promesse. *Je astraings*, conjugate lyke *je constraings*. He hath constrayned me to kepe his counsayle by a boke othe : *il ma astraynct de garder son conseil par mon serment*, or *sur mon sacrement*, or *par mon serment sur ung liure*.

I CONSTREWE, as a grammaryen dothe a sentence, whan he joyneth the partes of speche in order. *Je construis, nous construisons, je construis, jay construit, je construiray, que je construise, que je construisisse, construire*, tert. conj. I shall be beaten if I can nat constrewe my lesson whan my mayster cometh : *je seray batu si je ne puis construire ma lecon quant mon maistre vient*. But herin I folowe the comen use of speaking, for *je ardine* is properly to constrewe on this maner, as cannest thou constrewe thy lesson : *scays tu ardiner ta lecon?*

I CONSOMMATE, I make a full ende of a thyng. *Je consomme*, prim. conj. This worke that hath ben so longe in hande is nowe at the laste consommate : *ceste ouuraige qui a si longuement esté en mayn est mayntenant consummée*.

I CONSUME, I waste or dymynisshe a thyng. *Je me consume*, prim. conj. and *je men menuse*, prim. conj. and *janneantis, jay anneanty, anneantir*, sec. conj. All thyng consumeth but the grace of God : *toute chose se consume fors que la grace de Dieu*. Se howe this stone consumeth with the beatyng of the water : *agardez comment ceste pierre se anneanyst par le battement de leaue*. This thyng wyll consume to naught at the length : *ceste chose se anneantyra au longue*.

I consume, I pyne away in my body by sicknesse. *Je langoure*, prim. conj. Some men say that love is no sycknesse, but I never sawe one consume on this facyon, and can wyte nothynge therof but love : *mayntes gens disent que ce nest pas maladie que destre amoureux, mays jamays ne vis homme en ce poynt languurer et nous ne pouons riens aultre chose coulper fors que seullement amours*.

I consume, I waste a thynge by moche wearyng or by lytell and lytell. *Je me use, je me suis usé, user*, verbum medium prim. conj. This knyfe is made of very good metall,

yet by lytell and lytell it consumeth to the backe · *ce cousteau est fait de fort bon metal, mays petit a petit il se vse jusques au dos*

I CONTEYNE, I forbeare from any thyng. *Je me contiens, je me suis contenu, contenir*, verbum medium. It is an easye thyng to speke of abstynence, but it is a payne to contayne from meate : *cest vne chose bien aysée que de parler dabstinence, mays cest vne grande payne que de se contenir de manger.*

I contayne, I holde, as a greatter thyng dothe a lesser, or a vessell that hath lycour in it. *Je contiens, nous contenons, vous contenez, ilz contienent, je contins, jay contenu. je contiendray, que je contiengue, contenir*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tiens*, I holde. This pot contayneth eyght quartes : *ce pot contient huict choppines.* This house is scarsely able to contayne his plate : *a payne peult ceste mayson contenir sa vaisselle.*

I CONTEMNE, I dispyse. *Je contempne*, prim. conj. If thou contemne thy father and mother, it is a shreude signe that thou wylte obey thy mayster : *si tu contempnes tes parents*, or *pere et mere, cest mauluays signe que tu veulx obeyr a ton maistre.*

I CONTENDE, I stryve with one. *Je contens, nous contendons, je contendis, jay contendu, je contenderay, que je contende, contendre*, tert. conj. Conjugate lyke his symple *je tens*, I bende. I wyll never contende with my superyour nor stryve with my felowe : *je ne me contenderay jamays a mon superieur, ne nestriueray a mon compaignon.*

I CONTENT my selfe, I holde me styll. *Je me acquieste*, verbum medium prim. conj. In dede I was somthyng amoved, but nowe I contend my selfe : *de faict jestoys vng peu esmeu, mais mayntenant je me acquieste.*

I content, I suffyse ones appetyte or his lust. *Jassouuis, jay assouuy, assouuir*, sec. conj. and *je complays, jay compleu, complaire*, conjugate lyke his symple *je plays*, I please : dativo jungitur. The man is so dyvers I can nat content hym : *lhomme est si diuers que je ne luy puis complaire.* There was never man better contented of his wyves company : *jamais ne fut homme mieulx assouui de sa femme.*

I content all men, I am in favour or conceyte with all men. *Je suis au gré de tous.*

I content, I paye or satysfye, or I please. *Je contente*, prim. conj. Dativo jungitur. I content hym : *je luy contente.* I owe hym nothynge but I shall content hym : *je ne luy doybs rien que je ne lui contenteray.*

I content ones mynde that was moved. *Jappayse*, prim. conj. Content or myscontent yet muste he nedes go : *quelque bon gré ou mal gré quil ayt, si fault il quil aille.* I fynde also *je luy fais son gré*, I content him; and for it contenteth my mynde, *il me agrée*, usynge *agrée* lyke a verbe imparsonall. And *il me fait mon gré*, he contenteth me. And *je leur fais leur gré*, I content them, or I please them.

I content ones mynde, I do as he wyll have me, I fulfyll his pleasure or apetyte. *Je luy viens au gré, je luy fays son gré.* Saye what men will, If I content his mynde I care nat : *disent ceu quon vouldra, si je luy viens a gré*, or *si je luy fays son gré, il ne men chault.*

I content me with lesse of meate or drinke, or clothe, or slepe than the moste parte do. *Je men passe, je men suis passé, passer*, verbum medium prim. conj. I content me with lytell meate : *je men passe de peu a menger.* I content me with as lytell meate as any man : *je men passe daussi peu de viande quhomme qui soyt.*

I CONTREPAYS or COUNTREPOYSE, I make one thyng of juste weyght to an other. *Je contrepasse*, prim. conj. and *je coutrepoyse.*

I CONTYNUE in a custome or an acte. *Je continue*, prim. conj. Wylte thou ever contynue thyn olde customes : *veulx tu tousjours continuer tes vielles accoustumances?*

I contynue in a purpose. *Je perseuere*, prim. conj. and *je continue*, and *je recontinue*,

prim. conj. Contynuest thou styll in this purpose : *perseueres tu tousjours en ce propos, continues tu tousjours*, or *recontinoes tu tousjours en ce propos?*

I CONTRACTE matrymonye with one. *Je me fiance, je me sais fiancé, fiancer*, verbum medium prim. conj. Sythe he heth contracted matrymony without my consente, I shall serve hym on the same sauce : *puisquil se est fiancé sans le scea de moy, je luy feray de tel paya soupes*, or *je lui bailleray de mesmes.*

I contracte matrymonye. *Je contracte*, prim. conj. I can nat contracte matrymonye without my fathers consent : *je ne puis pas contracter*, or *tracter matrimoyne sans le consentement de mon pere.*

I contracte, I coveneunt with one upon condyscions. *Je conuenance*, prim. conj. He heth covenaunted with me upon certeyne artycles : *il a conuenancé auecques moy sur certaynes articles.*

I CONTRAEYE e men in his sayeng. *Jaduerse*, prim. conj. eod *je contrarie*, prim. conj. Thou contrariest me ever what so ever I say : *tu me aduerses*, or *tu me contraries tousjours quoy que je die.*

I CONTREFAYTE, I dissymule or folowe e thyng. *Je contrefais, jay cootrefaict, contrefaire*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fais*, I do, in the seconde boke. Thou cennest wyn nothyng to countrefayte with me : *tu ne peulx rien gaigner daynsi contrefaire auecques moy*. He countrefayteth a foole the best that ever you sawe : *il contrefaisoyt le fol le mieulx que vous vistez oncques.*

I contrefeyte e thyng that is net, I make es though it were so or so. *Je cootrefays, jay contrefaict, contrefaire*, conjugate lyke his simple *je fais*, I do. And in this sence I fynde *jaffaicte*, prim. conj. Trust hym nat, he dothe but countrefeyte : *ne vous fiez pas a lay, il ne fait que contrefaire.*

I contrefayte, or folowe a man in doyng a thyng or in his condyscions or dealyng. *Je imite*, prim. conj. or *je cootrefays*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fays*. He countrefayteth suche a mon, but he hytteth hym nat : *il contrefaict* or *il imite vng tel, mais il ne lapprouche poynt.*

I CONTREVAYLE. *Je equipolle*, prim. conj.

I CONTRYBUTE, I gyve of my substance, I parte with other man to do e thyng. *Je contribue*, prim. conj. It is e merveyle to se with howe good wyll they do contrybute their money for this purpose : *cest merueilles que de veoir auec quel bon gré ilz contribuent leur argent a ce propos.*

I contrybute, es a multytude gyve their porcyons to their prince, or to do ony acte withall. *Je contribue*, prim. conj. They contrybute all maner thynges to their prince with good wyll : *ilz contribuent toutes choses a leur prince de bon vouloyr.*

I CONTREMAUNDE, I discharge a commaundement that I heve gyven afore, or I gyve a newe commaundement. *Je contremande*, prim. conj. It is trewe in dede the counsayle was so determyned, but nowe upon the syght of newe lettere they heve contremaunded hym : *il est bien vray que le conseil estoit ainsi deliberé, mays sur la veue des nouuelles lettres on la contremandé.*

I CONTRYVE, I bringe to passe e mater by sekyng of my wyttes. *Je machine*, prim. conj. It shulde have ben this seven yere or I coude have contryved suche a meter : *ilz eussent bien esté sept ans passez auant que jeusse scea machiner vne telle chose.*

I contryve or bringe e meter to passe or to effecte. *Je parascheue*, prim. conj. I wyll well that it was herde to do, but, but I have contryved it et the leste : *je veulx bien que cestoyt chose forte a faire : toutesfoys a la fin, je lay paraschevée.*

I CONVAYE one on the weye. *Je conuoye*, prim. conj. I wyll convaye you e lytell weye : *je vous conuoyeray vng peu despace.*

I conveye, I take e thyng awey out of e place. *Je oste*, prim. conj. Who hath convayed my cappe eway : *qui a osté mon bonnet hors de la voye?*

Digitized by Google

I convaye a mater. *Je conuoye*, prim. conj. He convayeth his maters as wysely as any man that I knowe : *il conuoye ses affaires aussi saigement que homme que je saiche.*

I convay or lede one to a place. *Je mene*, prim. conj. Convaye this man to my hoose, tyll I come : *menés cest homme a ma mayson, tant que je viengne.*

I convay my selfe, or handyll my selfe well or yvell. *Je me porte, je me sais porté, porter*, and *je macquitte, je me suis acquitté, acquitter*, verbum medium prim. conj. He hath convayed him selfe in his office as wysely as any man I sawe these seven yeres : *il se est aussi saigement porté*, or *acquitté, en son office, que homme que je vis de sept ans.*

I convay my selfe craftely. *Je me subtille*, prim. conj. Se howe craftely the felowe convayeth him selfe : *aduisez comment ce compaignon se subtille.*

I convaye one, or lede him on the way. *Je condays, jay conduyt, conduire*, tert. conj. conjugate in «I lede», and *je conuoye*, and *je raconuoye*, prim. conj. declared afore in «I convaye one on the waye».

I convay, I set a syde and put out of the waye. *Je mets a part*, or *hors de voye, jay mis a part* or *hors de voye, mettre a part* or *hors de voye*, conjugate in «I put», and *je conuoye*, prim. conj. I dare warante you it is net stollen, it is but convayed a syde : *je vous ose guarantir quon ne la pas desrobbé, mays on la mys a part*, or *on la mys hors de voye.*

I convaye a thyng sodaynly or hastely from one place in to an other. *Je transporte*, prim. conj. Convaye these thynges at ones out of syght, for my lorde cometh by and by : *transportez ces choses a coup hors de veue, car monsieur vient tout asteure.*

I convenaunt with one, I enter in to a bargayne upon condiscyons. *Je aconuenance*, prim. conj. I have convenaunted with hym for to have his house : *jay conuenancé auecques luy pour auoyr sa mayson*, and *je conuenante*, prim. conj.

I converte, I tourne ones mynde. *Je conuertys, jay conuerty, conuertir*, sec. conj. I have done the best I coulde to convert hym, but it wyll nat be : *jay faict le mieulx que jay peu pour le conuertyr, mais il ne se peult faire.*

I convynce, I overcome by reasonyng or disputyng. *Je vaincs, jay vaincu, vaincre*, conjugate in «I overcome», and *je conuaincs, jay conuaincu, conuaincre*, sec. conj. There have ben twenty doctours to dispute with hym and above, but they all can nat convince hym : *il y a eu plus de vingt docteurs qui ont disputé contre luy, mays tous eulx ne le peuuent poynt vaincre.*

I coole, I make warme lycoure colde or any other thyng. *Jeffroydis, jay effroydy, effroydir*, sec. conj. and *je refroydis, jay refroidy, refroydyr*, sec. conj. He was as hote as a toste, but I have coled him well ynough : *il estoit aussi chault que vne tostée, mays je lay effroydy*, or *refroydy bien assés.*

I coyle with money, I trye the currante from the badde. *Jeslays, jay esluict, eslayre.* Coyle out the dandyprattes and Yrisshe pence : *eslisez les dandyprattes et les deniers dIrlande hors de la reste.*

I coyle ones kote, I beate hym. *Je bastonne.* I have coyled hym as he shulde be : *je lay bastonné ayasi quil appartient.*

I cope, or I joyne with myne enemye to fight with him. *Je me aborde a mon ennemy pour me combatre.* And I coope with hym aryght, he shall beare me a blowe : *si je maborde a luy a mon desyr, je luy donneray vng soufflet.*

I copper.

I copy or close in. *Jenclos*, or *je cope.*

I copy a boke or any maner of writyng. *Je double*, prim. conj. and *je copye*, prim. conj. and *je transcrips, jay transcript, transcripre*, conjugate lyke his symple *jescrips*, I write, and for brevyte leavynge out *e*

Copye this boke so sone as you cao : *doublez, copiez*, or *transcripuez ce liere aussi tost que vous pouez.*

I CORRECTE, I amende or I chastise. *Je corrige*, prim. conj. I have corrected hym for his faulte : *je lay corrigé poor sa faulte.* Correcte this boke, it is falce written : *corrigés ce liure, il est mal escript.*

I correcte, I punysshe properly a relygyouse man. *Je discipline*, prim. conj. He hath ben corrected io the chapiter house, for breakynge of his order : *il a esté disciplinè au chapitre, pour auoyr offencé contre sa religion.*

I CORRUPT, I distroye or infecte. *Je corromps, nous corrompons, je corrompis, jay corrompu, je corrompray, que je corrompe, corrompre*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je romps*, I breake. Foule wordes corrupte good maners : *layz mots corrompent bonnes meurs.*

I COSTE, as a thynge dothe whan it is bought. *Je couste*, prim. conj. What coste your boonet : *combien vous cousta vostre bonnet?* It shall coste me a fall, but I wyll have my mynde : *il me coustera du boo, si je nay moo enteate.*

I coste a countrey or a place, I ryde, or go, or sayle about it. *Je costie*, prim. conj. and *je costoye*, prim. conj. To hym that coulde coste the countray there is a nerer way by syxe myle : *a cellay qui sceust costoyer*, or *costier, le pays il y a vng plus court chemyn de troys lieus.*

I COVEYTE or desyre a thynge. *Je couuoyte*, prim. conj. Thou oughtest not to covet an other mens goodes : *tu ne doybs pas couuoyter les biens daultruy.*

I COVER, I hyde or kepe secrete a thynge. *Je couuers, nous couuerons, ilz couurent, je couuris, jay couuert, je couureray, que je couure, couurir*, tert. conj. Cover your heed : *couures vostre teste.* The wounde is so wyde, I wotte nat howe one mey cover it : *la playe est si large que je ne scay comment on la peult couurir.*

I cover or hyde a thyng behynde a clothe or behynde a hangyng, or I cover a table with carpettes. *Je tapis, jay tapy, tapir*, sec. conj. I covered me behynde yonder hangyng and herde all their counsayle : *je me tapyssoye derriere ce tapys la et ouys tout leur segret.*

I cover or hyde under a clothe. *Je voille*, prim. conj. but properly under a sayle. He was covered under a clothe and that saved hym his lyfe : *on le voylloyt et cela luy saulua la vie.*

I cover over with sylver. *Jargente*, prim. conj. He hath covered his dagger shethe with sylver : *il a argenté la gayne de sa daggue.*

I cover over with golde. *Je aure*, prim. conj. And *je dorre*, prim. conj. Saynt Thomas shrine is covered over with golde : *la chasse de sainct Thomas est toute dorrée.*

I COUNSAYLE or advyse. *Je donne conseil.* Who gave you counsayle to go forthe this tyme anyght : *qui vous donna conseil de sortyr a ce temps de nuyct?*

I COUNTE, I tell or reken thynges howe many they be in nombre. *Je compte*, prim. conj. There be so many that I can oat counte them : *il y en a tant que je ne les puis compter.*

I counte, I reken by cyfers of agryme. *Je enchifre*, prim. conj. Counte this somme howe moche it draweth to : *enchifrez ceste somme poor scauoyr a combien elle monte.*

I COUPLE two thynges togyther. *Je couple*, prim. conj. I shall couple them togyther and I maye : *je les coupleray ensemble si je puis.*

I couple thynges togyther, as oxen with a yoke; houndes with coupelles, or suche lyke. *Jaccouple*, prim. conj. and *je couple*, prim. conj. and *je accouplis*, sec. conj. Couple these houndes tyll we come in to the parke : *accouplés ces chiens tant que nous venons au parc.*

I COURTYNE (Lydgat), I hyde under or behynde a courtayne. *Je encourtine*, prim. conj. Wolde to God I were a mouse, or that I coulde courtyne myselfe yonder, I shulde

here many thynges : *pleust a Dieu que je fasse vne souris, ou que je me puisse encourtiner la, jorroys maynies choses.*

I COUSTUME, I use a thynge. *Je coustume*, prim. conj. As a man coustumeth hym selfe with clothes, so may he abyde heate or colde : *ainsi que vng homme se coustume de porter habillemens, ainsi peult il endurer le chault ou le froyt.*

I COUNTERPLETE, as a man dothe that pledeth agaynst an other. *Je contreplaide*, prim. conj. Whan a man of lawe maketh a reason peremtorie, it can not be contrepleted : *quant vng aduocat faict vne raison peremptoyre, on ne la peult contreplayder.*

I COUCHE, I laye in order, or I heape thynges one upon another. *Je couche*, prim. conj. Who hath couched these fagottes so folysshly : *qui a couché ces fagots si follement?*

I COVETT, conjugate in « I covet ».

I COUGH, I voyde fleme. *Je tousse*, prim. conj. Men coughe more oftenner in wynter then in sommer : *les gens toussent plus souuent en yver quen esté.*

I *counte*, I recken. *Je compte*, prim. conj. declared in « I counte ».

I counte false or myssereken. *Je mescompte*, prim. conj. Howe so ever you paye counte nat false : *comment qu'il aille du payer ne mescontez pas.*

I COURBE a horse, I fasten the courbe under his chynne. *Je courbe*, prim. conj. You have bridled my horse, but you have nat courbed him : *vous auez bridé mon cheual, mays vous ne lauez pas courbé.*

I COWRE downe, as a man or woman doth that shrinketh lowe with their body. *Je macroupis, je me suis accroupy, accroupir*, verbum medium sec. conj. What meaneth yonder felowe to cowre downe nowe that he seeth us : *que veult dire cest homme la de se accroupir ainsi puis quil nous voyt.*

I CRAKE, I boste. *Je me vante, je me suis vanté, vanter*, verbum medium prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *je me groye, je me suis groyé, groyer*, prim. conj. Whan he is well whyttelled, he wyll crake goodly of his manhode : *quant il a bien beu, il se vante gorgiasement de sa vaillantise*, or *il se groye.*

I cracke or breake nuttes, or any suche thyng that is britell. *Je casse*, prim. conj. I cracke nuttes : *je casse des noys.* And in the olde Romance tonge *je crocque*, prim. conj.

I cracke, I make a noyse, as a styffe thyng doth when it is broken asonder. *Je clicquette*, prim. conj. Howe the tre cracked whan the wynde brake it asonder : *comment larbre clicquettoyt quant le vent la rompit.*

I cracke, as drye wodde dothe when it is burned, or drye styckes otherwyse. *Je crespe*, prim. conj. These styckes cracke a pace : *ces bastons crespent fort.* Herke howe his slyppers cracke : *escoutez comment ses pantoufles crespent.*

I cracke, I make a noyse as great plentye of wodde or strawe dothe when it is set afyre. *Je bruis*, sec. conj. I here by the crackynge that it is heathe that yonder men of the countrey burne : *je os bien par le bruyt que cest bruyre que ces paysans la bruslent.*

I CRAFTE, I deale craftely or subtelly with one. *Je cautelle*, prim. conj. and *je me subtille*, prim. conj. and *je me ruse*, prim. conj. verba media. I se by that thou doest but crafte with me : *je voys bien a ta façon de faire que tu ne fays que cauteller auecques moy*, or *que tu ne fays que te ruser*, or *te subtiller.*

I CRAMME meate in to my mouth, as one dothe gredyly. *Je riffle*, prim. conj. Se howe he crammeth in his meate lyke a lurcher *agardez comment il riffle comme vng gourment.*

I CRASE, as a thynge dothe that is made of britell stuffe. *Je casse*, prim. conj. Deale softely withall, a lytell thynge wyll crase it : *maines le*, or *manyes le tout bellement, car peu de chose le cassera.*

I CRASSHE with my tethe togyther. *Je grinche*,

prim. conj. I koowe a foole that wyll crasshe his tethe togyther that he wyll make one afrayde : *je congnoys vng fol que veult tellement gryncher ses dens quil bailleroyt paour a vag homme.*

I crasshe, as a thyoge dothe that is cryspe or britell bytweno ones tethe. *Je crespe,* prim. conj. Herko howe he crassheth these grystels bytweno his tethe : *escoutez comment il fayt cresper ces tendrons entre ses dens.*

I CRATCHE violently with my nayles. *Je gratigne,* prim. conj. and *je gratte,* prim. conj. It is dogges and cattes play to byte and cratche : *cest le jeu des chiens et des chatz que de mordre et gratigner,* or *gratter.*

I CRAVE, I demaunde or aske. *Je demande,* prim. cooj. And *je cocqaine,* prim. conj. I am content that yon shall go with me, but crave nat, I warne you : *je suis conteat que vous yrez auecques moy, mays ne cocquinez poyat, si vous men croyez.*

I CRAWLE, I styrre with my lymmes, as a yonge chylde dothe or aoy beest that styrreth and can nat go nor move the bodyo. *Je crosle,* prim. conj. It is a straunge syght to se a chycken howe it cralleth first out of the shell : *cest vne chose estrange que de veoyr vng jeune ponceya comment il crosle premierement hors de lescalle.*

I CREATE, I make a thyng of nothyng *Je cree,* prim. conj. God created all this worlde of nothyng · *Dieu crea tout ce monde de riens.*

I CREPE, as a serpent dothe. *Je vas par terre,* or *je vas glissant.* Though this adder do but crepe nowe, if you enger her, she wyll leape : *combien que ceste couleuure ne fait que aller par terre,* or *aller glissant, si vous le courroucez, vous le verrez saillyr.*

I crepe, I steale upon one sodaynly as age dothe. *Je surprens a despourueu.* Age crepeth upon us or we be ware : *vieillesse nous surprent a despourueu auant que nous y donnons garde.*

I crepe upon all four, as a chylde dothe. *Je vas sur tous les quattre.* This lytell boye wolde fayne be at home, for he crepeth upon all foure bycause he cao nat go : *ce petit enfant vouldroyt estre voulentiers a la maison, car il va sur tous les quattre pour ce quil ne peult aller.*

I CRYE, I make a noyse. *Je crie,* prim. cooj. I must go to my chylde, I here hym crye : *il fault que je aille a mon enfant, je los crier.* Ha, syr, I crye you mercy : *ha, syre, la vostre mercy.* I kry you mercy, I kylled your cussheyn : *je vous crie mercy, jay tué vostre cuisseyn.*

I crye out, as one dothe that is in daunger. *Je mescrie, je me suis escrié, escrier,* verbum medium prim. conj. He cryed out a loude *il sescria haultement.* My mother was afrayde there had ben theves in her house, and she kryed out haroll alarome · *ma mere auoit paour quil ny eust des larrons a la mayson et elle sescria harol alarme.*

I crye out, as a beest dothe that is hurte. *Je braye,* prim. conj. and *je braille,* prim. conj. Yonder swyne cryeth as she were stycked with a knyfe : *ceste truye la brayt,* or *braille comme se elle estoit estocquée dung cousteau.*

I crye out a lowde, as a man or beest dothe. *Je vocifere,* prim. conj. What nedeth yonder men and beestes to krye out a this facyon : *que veult il dire que ces hommes et bestes la vociferent ainsi?* .

I crye warre. *Je crie la guerre, jay crie la guerre, crier la guerre,* prim. conj.

I crye open warre. *Je sonne la guerre au feu et a sang, jay sonné la guerre, sonner la guerre,* joynyng *la guerre au feu et au sang* to the tenses and persons of *je sonne.* The great Turke hath cryed open warre agaynst them of Hongary : *le grant Turc a faict crier,* or *sonner la guerre a feu et a sang contre ceulx de Hongerye.*

I CRYM breed into a dysshe. *Jesmye,* prim. conj Thou arte a swyft marchaunt, thou haste eaten thy potage or I can crymme my dysshe : *tu es vng hastif gallant, tu as*

Digitized by Google

mangé ton potage auant que jay peu esmyer mon escuelle.

I CRYSPE, as ones heare dothe. *Je crespelle*, prim. conj. Your heare cryspeth gorgyously after this washyng : *voz cheueulx se crespellent gorgiasement apres ce lauement*, or *apres que vous les auez si bien lauez.*

I CRYSTEN, I baptyse a chylde in water, as a preest dothe. *Je baptize*, prim. conj. I crysten a chylde : *je baptize vng enfant.* I can as well crysten and burye as any parysshe preest in this towne : *je scay aussi bien baptizer et enterrer les mors que prestre parroysien qui soyt en ceste ville.*

I crysten a chylde, as the godfathers and godmothers do. *Je lieue*, prim. conj., as I go to crysten a chylde : *je men vas leuer vng enfant.* I crysten mo chyldren than foure that be my betters : *je lieue plus denfans* or *je lieue du font plus denfans que quatre aultres plus riches que moy.* I am his gossyppe; I crystened hym a man chylde : *je suis son compere, je luy ay leué vng filz.*

I CROOKE, I wrye or make croked. *Je crochue*, prim. conj. and *je courue*, prim. conj. and *je descourue*, prim conj. Crooke my stycke a lytell and I wyll pull out these pygyons : *crochuez* or *couruez*, or *descouruez mon baston vng peu, et je tireray hors ces pigeons.* Who hath croked his necke on this faryon : *qui luy a ainsy tortillé le colle?*

I CROSSE, I put or laye thynges a crosse. *Je crouse*, prim. conj. Crosse your legges, and I wyll teche you to play the taylloor : *croysez voz jambes, et je vous apprendray a faire le cousturier.*

I crosse over the waye, as one dothe that cometh from the one syde of the way to the other. *Je trenche le chemyn, jay trenché le chemyn, trencher le chemyn.* Whan I sawe hym crosse over the waye towardes me, I began to suspecte hym : *quant je le vis trencher le chemyn vers moy, je commencay de me doubter de luy.*

I CROWE, as a cocke doth. *Je chante*, prim. conj. We be nat farre from a towne, I here a cocke crowe and dogges barke : *nous ne sommes guayres loyng de quelque villaige, car je os chanter vng cocq et les chiens abayer.*

I CROWLE, as ones bely doth whan it maketh a noyse. *Je croulle.* My bely crowleth, I wene there be some padockes in it : *mon ventre croulle, je pence quil y a des grenouilles dedans.*

I CROWNE a prince or princesse with a crowne. *Je couronne*, prim. conj. Me thynketh I never sawe so fayre a syght as whan I sawe the kynge crowned : *il mest aduis que jamays ne vis si belle chose que quant je vis couronner le roy.*

I CROUSSHE, I breake a thing with thrusting it harde togyther. *Je froisse*, prim. conj. He hath crousshed his legge with the fall all to peces : *il a froyssé sa jambe de la cheute en pieces.*

I CROUTCHE, I make humble reverence. *Je me humilie, je me suis humilié, humilier*, verbum medium prim. conj. It is a sporte to se hym croutche and knele : *cest vng passetemps que de le veoyr se humilier et se agenouyllier.*

I croutche, I stoupe lowe with my bodye. *Je macroupis, je me suis accroupy, accroupir*, verbum medium prim. conj. I croutched downe lowe bycause I wolde nat be sene : *je me acroupis tout bas de paour destre veu.*

I CRUCIFY, I put one upon a crosse. *Je crucifie*, prim. conj. The most vyle dethe that coulde be was somtyme to crucifye one : *la plus ville mort qui pouuoyt estre estoyt jadis de crucifier vng homme.*

I CRUME breed in potage or any other lycoure. *Jesmie*, prim. conj. declared in « I crym ».

I CRUSSHE, I thrust togyther. *Je froisse*, prim. conj. and *je demolue*, prim. conj. He hath all to crousshed his arme : *il sest tout froyssé le bras.*

I CUFFE one, I pomell hym about the heed. *Je torche*, prim. conj. He hath all to cuffed aboute the eares : *il la torché de mesmes.*

I *come*, as one thynge cometh, groweth, or pro-

cedeth of an other. *Je nays*, conjugate in « I am borne », in the seconde boke. This dysease cometh of yvell dyet : *ceste maladie vient*, or *nayst*, *de mauuayse-diette*, or *mauuays gouuernement.*

I come behynde the hande, as a merchaunt dothe by losses or yvell credytours. *Je me apouris*, *je me suis apoury*, or *jappouris*, *jay appoury*, *appourir*, sec. conj. The man is sore come behynde a lete : *lhomme est fort apoury despuis na guayres* ; and in this sence I fynde *je viens au derriere de mes affaires.* I wotte notte where the faulte is, but he is come sore behynde the hande : *je ne scay pas a quoy il tient*, *mays il est grandement venu au derriere de ses affaires.*

I come by, as a man cometh by a thynge with diffycultie. *Je paruiens*, *jay paruenu*, *paruenir.* Conjugate lyke his symple *je viens.* Counyng is a great treasure, but it is harde to come by : *cest vng grant tresor que de science*, *mays cest forte chose que de y paruenir*, or *y attayndre.*

I come at on wares, or sodaynly, or on loked for. *Je suruiens*, *jay suruenu*, *suruenir*, conjugate lyke his symple *je viens*, I come. His enemyes came at onwares and toke hym slepyng : *ses ennemys suruindrent et le surprindrent en dormant.*

I come by a thynge. There is no thyng to let me to come to it : *je viens la ou cest.* I wotte where is money ynough, but I can nat come by it : *je scay bien la ou il y a de largent asses*, *mays je ne puys poynt venir la ou cest.*

I come by a thing, I come or retche to the place where a thyng is, *je atteings*, conjugate in « I atteyne ». I wyll go fetche you a proper glasse if I can come by it : *je vous yray querir vng mignon mironer si je y puis attayndre.*

I come into a house or place. *Je entre*, prim. conj. Wyll it please you to come in, syr : *vous plaist il entrer*, *monsieur.* Come in hardely : *entrez hardyement.*

I come downe from a hygh place. *Je descens*, *jay descendu*, *descendre*, conjugate in « I discende ». Christ came downe from hevyn and become man for our sakes : *Christ descendit des cieulx et deuint homme pour lamour de nous.*

I come forwarde. *Je viens en auant*, *jay venu en auant*, *venir.* Come forwarde here and shewe your selfe : *venez auant et vous monstrez aux gens.*

I come forthe of a dore or place. *Je sors*, *jay sorty*, *sortyr.* Come forth at ones : *sortissez tost.*

I come forthe, as one dothe that standeth behynde folkes. *Je viens auant.*

I come in dette. *Je suis endebté*, *jay esté endebté*, *estre endebté.* And *je viens endebté.*

I come more and more, as a company dothe to reskewe or to beholde a thyng. *Je surviens*, *jai suruenu*, *suruenir*, tert. conj. Conjugate lyke his symple *je viens*, I come. Let us go hence bytyme, for they come more and more to assayle us : *aydons nous dycy bien tost*, *car ilz suruiennent de plus en plus pour nous assaillir.*

I come nere, or drawe nere. *Japroche*, prim. conj. and *je arriue*, prim. conj. Come nere my frende, I wyll speke with you : *approchez*, *mon amy*, *je veulx parler a vous.* Whan we came nere to the towne we sent a messanger to them : *quant nous aprochasmes*, or *arrivasmes pres de la ville*, *nous envoyasmes vng messagier a eulx.*

I comnaunt. *Je couuenance*, prim. conj. That that I comnaunt with you shall be performed : *ceu que je couuenance auecques vous sera tenu bon.*

I come out of a place, I issue out. *Je ussis*, *jay issy*, *issir*, sec. conj. After they had ones gotten the castell they durste nat come out for all the tethe in their hood : *puis quilz auoyent unesfois gaigné le chasteau ilz nooserent sortyr sur leur oies.*

I come out of dores. *Je sors*, *nous sortissons*, *je sortis*, *jay sorty*, *sortir*, tert. conj. I intende nat to come out of dores to nyght : *je nay pas entencion de sortyr a nuyct.*

I come out, as of one mater or processe there cometh dyvers other. *Je resulte*, prim. conj. Out of the syone of pride come many other vyces: *hors du peché dorgueil resulte maynt aultre vice.*

I *compasse* a thing rounde about. *Je compasse*, prim. conj. Who hath compassed these men on this facion: *qui a compassé ces gens en ce poynt?*

I *come* to a place. *Je viens, nous venons, vous venez, ilz viennent, je vins, je suis venu, je viendray, que je viengne, que je vinse*, or *venisse, venir*, verbum mediom tert. conj. But it is most suer to use hym as a verbe actyve, save in his preterit perfayte tenses; yet I fynde them used lyke neuters, but, for come of hastely spoken, they use *sus*. And, for nown come of, or come on, or ca. I wyll come to you to morowe without fayle: *je viendray a vous demain sans faulte aulle.* In tyme to come: *au temps advenir.* Come of than, or come of therwith: *mets sus donques.* Come of at ones: *sus a coup.* Come of than: *sus donques.* Come hyther: *venez ca*, or *approchez*. Come nere, or come nerer. *vien ca*, or *approche plus pres.*

I come to a mans place unloked for, unbyddea, unwelcome, as a malapart felowe dothe. *Jaccoquine*, prim. conj. If you use to come to mennes houses on this facyon unbydden, other men wyll call you a bolde begger, or a dysour: *si vous vous acoustumez daynsi accocquiner, les gens vous tiendront pour vng belistre deshonté*, or *pour vng diseur.*

I come to my purpose or myne entent. *Je parviens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je viens*, I come. If I may, I wyll come to my purpose: *si je puis, je parviendray a mon propos.*

I come to lande, as a shyppe or man doth after he hath sayled a journaye. *Je arrive*, prim. conj. We departed from Caleys at syxe of the clocke in the mornyng and we came to Dover by noone: *nous partismes de Calays a six heures de matin et nous arrivasmes a Douvre sur le point de mydy.*

I come to, as small parcels come to gretter some. *Je monte*, prim. conj. Marke well what all togyther cometh to: *advisez a combien trestout se monte.*

I come to my full groothe or full quantyte. *Je parcroys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je croys*, I growe. He his nat yet come to his full groweth, but and he lyve he wyll make a tall man: *il nest pas encore parcreu, mais sil vit il fera vng bel homme.*

I come to nought, I consume to nothyng. *Je aneantis, jay aneanty, aneantir*, sec. conj. I fynde also *je deviens a rien*, conjugate in «I become». All thynges come to nought savyng the grace of God: *toutes choses deviennent a riens forsque la grace de Dieu.*

I come up upon a stayres, or ladder, or any hye thyng. *Je monte*, prim. conj. And *je viens en hault, je suis venu en hault, venir en hault*, conjugate in «I come». I wyll come up to you by and by: *je monteray a vous tout asteure.* But he that is above al redy if he saye to one come up, for that they say: *venez en hault*, or *montez en hault.*

I CURE, I heale or helpe. *Je cure*, prim. conj. This physicien hath cured many a sycke man in his dayes: *ce medicyn a curé* or *a guery maynt malade en son temps*, so that *je gueris*, sec. conj. is to eure or helpe as a physicien dothe, and *je cure* is I cure or helpe as a surgyen dothe.

I CURLE, I tourne up, as a mannes heare dothe. *Je recercelle*, prim. conj. Se hown his heare curleth nowe that it is newe wasshed: *advisez comment ses cheveulx se recercellent mayntenant quil a nouvellement lavé sa teste.*

I CURRY or beate. *Je bas, battre*, conjugate in «I beate». This is a hasty felowe, he hath all to beaten his wyfe for spekynge but of a worde: *ce gallant est bien hastyf, il a battu sa femme pour avoyr parlé vng mot seullement.*

I curry with a staffe. *Je bastonne*, prim. conj. She hath curryed hym with a good staffe: *elle la bastonné*, or *elle la batu dun bon baston.*

Digitized by Google

I curry a horse with a horse combe. *Jestrille*, prim. conj. Curry my horse, hosteller, I praye the, I wene the jade hath nede of it : *estrille mon cheual, hostellier, je te prie, je pense que la charoigne en a bien mestier.*

I curry leather. *Je courroye, jay courroyé, courroier*, prim. conj. And in that sence I fynde *je plaine*, prim. conj. They that currye ledder in London dwell by sydes London wall : *ceulx qui courroyent le cuyr dedans Londres demeurent aupres des murailles de la ville.*

I CURSE, I banne, or I warry. *Je mauldis*, conjugate in « I accurse ». It is no nede to curse hym, he is cursed ynough all redy : *il nest ja mestier de le mauldire, il est mauldit asses desja.*

I curse out of the churche with boke, bell and candell. *Je anathematise*, prim. conj. Medyll nat with hym, he is a cursed out of the churche with boke, bell and candell. *nayez point affaire a luy, il est anathematizé.*

I curse, I excomunicate, as a spyrytuall courte dothe. *Jexcommunie*, prim. conj. The offycial hath cursed hym for his contumacy : *lofficial la excommunié pour sa contumace.*

I CUSTOME, I use a thynge. *Jaccoustume*, prim. conj. and *je coustume*, prim. conj. I custome me to walke every daye or ever I eate any meate : *je me accoustume de me promener tous les jours auant que je mange quelque chose.*

I custome marchandyse, I paye for the custome of it to the kynges customers. *Je acquitte*, prim. conj. I wyll custome the great packe or I go hence, as for the other thynges my servaunt shall enter them : *je acquitteray ceste grande balle auant que partyr, quant aux aultres choses mon seruiteur les entrera.*

I CUTTE a thyng with a knyfe or other instrument. *Je couppe*, prim. conj. and *je recouppe*, etc. Cutte me some breed : *couppés moy du payn.*

I cutte, as a karver dothe a small pece of worke. *Je taille*, prim. conj. He can cutte as fyne worke as any karver that I know : *il scayt tailler aussi menue ouurauge que menuysier que je saiche.*

I cutte asonder, I cutte in peces *Je detrenche*, prim. conj. The hangeman hath cutte hym asonder in to foure quarters : *le bourreau la detrenché en quatre quartiers.*

I cutte a two. *Je couppe en deux.* Cut this appell a two : *couppez ceste pomme en deux.*

I cutte away, or I cutte quyte, or cleane of. *Je decouppe*, prim. conj. and *je couppe tout net, jay couppé tout net, couper tout net.* He hath cutte of his hande quite and cleane : *il luy a couppé la main tout net*, or *tout nettement.*

I cutte a wounde, as a cyrurgyen dothe. *Jenscise*, prim. conj. The cyrurgien dare nat cutte me to day bycause the moone is nat in a good signe : *le cirurgien ne me ose poynt enssiser aujourdhuy a cause que la lune nest pas en ung bon signe.*

I cutte downe. *Je decouppe*, prim. conj. And he holde on, he wyll cutte downe all the wodde afore him : *sil perseuere en ce poynt, il decouppera tout le boys deuant de luy.*

I cutte in to smalle peces. *Je detaille*, prim. conj. and *je detrenche*, prim. conj. He hath cutte my gyrdyll in to twenty peces : *il a detaillé ma ceyncture en vingt pieces.*

I cutte of ones lymmes. *Je desmembre*, prim. conj. It was a great cruelty to cut of his lymmes whan he was deed : *ce estoyt une grande crueulté de le desmembrer quant il fust mort.*

I cutte of ones stones. *Jescouille*, prim. conj. If you cutte of his stones he shall get no mo fooles : *si vous lescouyllez il ne engendrera pas plus de folz.*

I cutte of ones eares. *Je desoreille*, prim. conj His eares be cutte of, it is a signe he hath ben a cut purse : *il est desoreillé*, or *on luy a couppé les oreilles, cest signe quil a esté ung coppeur de bourses.*

I cutte of, or I docke as horses or other beestes teyle. *Je menche*, prim. conj. I wyll cutte

of my horse tayle and make hym a courtault: *je moucheray la queue de mon cheual et le feray vng courtault.*

I cutte or iagge a garment. *Je decouppe*, prim. conj. He is outher a landed man or a foole that cutteth his garmentes : *il a des terres ou il est fol qui decouppe ainsy ses habillements.*

I cutte a knotte in a gardeyne, I make therles lowe with a payre of sheres to make them growe thicke and even. *Je agence*, prim. conj. I wyll bringe my sheres with me and cutte your knot to morowe : *je aporteray mes forces auecques moy et agenceray la deause a vostre jardyn demayn.*

I COVET, I desyre. *Je connoyte*, prim. conj. I never covet more good but to have ynough to paye every man his : *jamais je ne desire*, or *je ne connoyte plus de biens que dauoir assez pour paier a chascun le sien.*

D BEFORE A.

I DAGGYLL or I DAGGE a thing with myer. *Je crotte*, prim. conj. Take in this lytell boye, he daggylleth his kote out of measure : *prenez ce petit enfant en la mayson, il crotte san saion*, or *sa cotte oultre mesure.*

I DALYE, I playe and sporte with one, as frendes do in gardens or other places. *Je degoyse*, prim. conj. Lette us take our wyves with us, and go dalye and suppe at our garden : *prenons noz femmes auecques nous, et allons degoiser et soupper au jardyn.*

I DAMAGE, I hurte or hynder a person. *Jendammaige*, prim. conj. Thou haste damaged more than all the frendes thou hast be wortha : *tu mas plus endammaigé que tous tes amys nont vaillant.*

I DAMNE, I condempne to dethe or payne by my judgement. *Je condampne*, prim. conj. I dampne, as a soule is dampned to helle. *Je dampne*, prim. conj. God have mercy upon hym, he is dampned to dye : *Dieu ayt mercy de luy, il est condampné a mourir*, or *a la mort.* His lyfe hath ben so wretched, I fere me his soule be dampned : *sa vie a esté si miserable que je men doubte que son ame ne soit dampnée.*

I DAMME or make the heed of a water.

I DANDYLL, as a mother or nourryce doth a childe upon their lappe. *Jengeronne*, prim. conj. Krye nat tyll I come agayne, and I wyll dandyll the upon my lappe *ne crie pas tant que je reuiengne, et je te engeronneray.*

I DARE, I have boldnesse or hardynesse to do a thyng. *Je ose*, prim. conj. But I fynde in the epystell of Medea, *tu as ausé* but John le Maire useth *ase* moste comenly, though ones I fynde *ause* used also of him. He durst nat be so bolde : *il ne seroyt pas si osé.* I wolde go with a good wyll, but I dare nat for my maister : *je yroys voulentiers, mays je nose pas pour mon maistre.*

I dare, I prye or loke aboute me. *Je aduise alentour.* What darest thou on this facyon, me thynketh thou woldest catche larkes. *que aduises tu alentour en ce poynt, il mest aduys que tu voudroys prendre des alouettes.*

I DARKE, I make darke, as clowdes make darke the wether whan they hange bytwene the sonne and us. *Je obnubule*, prim. conj. These cloudes darke the wether and kepe the lyght of the sonne from us : *ces nuees obnubulent le temps et nous ostent la clarté du soleil.*

I darke, I make darke a place by takyng away of the lyght. *Je obscurcis*, sec. conj. What thyng hath darked this house more than it was wont to be, me thynke they have closed up dyvers wyndowes : *quelle chose a ainsy obscurcy ceste mayson plus quelle ne souloyt estre, il mest aduis quilz ont fermé plusieurs fenestres.*

I DARRAYNE (Lydgat), I chaunge or alter a thing from one purpose to another. *Je transmue*, prim. conj. This worde is nat yet admytted in our comen spetche.

I DARTE, I perce or stryke thorowe with a darte. *Je dardoye*, prim. conj. These Yrisshe men darte best, or throwe a darte best of all

men : *ces Yroys*, or *ces Yrlandoys durdent mieulx que nulz aultres.*

I DASSHE, I araye with myer. *Je crotte*, prim. conj. Your horse hath all to dasshed me : *vostre chenal me a tout crotté.*

I dasshe, I rubbe against a thing. *Je heurte*, prim. cooj. He dasshed my heed agaynst the postes : *il me heurtayt la teste contre les postes.*

I dasshe one io the tethe with a lye or a glosynge tale. *Jembouche*, prim. conj. Addyng the thynges, as I dasshe hym in the tethe with a leasynge : *je lembouche dune contrevue.* What nedest thou to dasshe me in the tethe with the monaye thoo haste lente me : *a quoy est il besoing de me emboucher de largent que tu mas presté.*

I dasshe out of countenaunce or out of conceyte. *Je rens confus, jay rendu confus, rendre confus.* He dasshed hym quyte out of countenaunce : *il le rendit tout confus.* And *je fays perdre contenance.* I cao dasshe him out of countenaunce whan me lyst : *je le scay faire perdre contenance quant il me playst.*

I DASYLL, as ones eyes do for lokyng agaynst the sonne or for eyeng any thyng to moche, etc. *Je mesblonys, je me sais esblouy*, or *jay esblouy, esblouir*, verbum medium prim. cooj. My eyes dasyll : *mes yeulx mesblouissent.* I fynde also io this sence *jesberlue*, prim. cooj. Myn eyes dasyll so moche that me thynketh I se the sonne whan I wynke : *mes yeulx me esblouyssent tant*, or *mes yeulx esberluent tant quil mest aduis que je voys le soleil en clygnant mes yeulx.*

DATE a letter or writyoge to shewe the tyme and place where and whan it was written. *Je datte*, prim. cooj. I have receyved fyve letters from you, but bycause you use nat to date them, I wotte nat whyther to sende to you : *jay receu de vous cinq payres de lettres, mays a cause que vous ne les dattez poynt, je ne scay pas ou cest que je doybz enuoyer vers vous.*

I DAUBE with lyme or plaster. *Je massonne*, prim. conj. Daobe up this wall a pace with plaster : *massonnes ce mur icy viste de plastre.*

I daube with lome that is tempered with heare or strawe. *Je placque*, prim. conj. A wall well daubed wyll last longe if it be kept drye : *vne muraille bien placquée durera longuement si on la garde seiche.*

I daube with claye onely. *Jardille*, prim. conj. I am a poore man, I muste daube my walles, for I can make none other shyfte : *je suis vng poure homme, il fault que je ardille mes murailles, car je ne puis aultrement cheuyr.*

I DAWE from swounyng. *Je reuiue, je resuscite*, prim. conj. Whan a dronken man swouneth, there is no better medecyne to dawe hym with than to throwe malvesy in his face : *quant vng homme yure se pasme, il ny a poynt de meilleure medecine pour le reuiuer, reuigorer*, or *resusciter que de luy jecter de la malvaysie au visaige.*

I dawe, as the daye dothe. *Je ajourne*, prim. conj. The day daweth : *il adjourne*, lyke a verbe impersonall, or *laube du jour se crieue.*

I DAUNCE, I move my body after the tewnes of a mynstrell. *Je dance*, prim. conj. and in Romant *je balle*, prim. conj. Let us daunce a morrasse this Christmasse : *dancons vne morisque ce temps de Nouel.*

I *dawe*, as the day dothe. *Je adjourne*, prim. conj. I fynde also for the day daweth : *laube du jour se crieue*, joynyng *laube du jour* to the thyrde persone synguler of *je crieue*, I burste. The daye begynneth to dawe, I muste departe : *laube du jour se crieue, il me fault partyr.*

I DAWNE, or get lyfe in one that is fallen in a swoune. *Je reuigore*, prim. conj. I can nat dawne hym, get me a kaye to open his chawes : *je ne le puis point reuigorer, alez moy querir quelque clef pour luy ouuryr les machoueres.*

I DAWNTE, I mate, I overcome. *Je matte*, prim.

conj. (Lydgate). This terme is yet scarsly admitted in our comen spetche.

D AFFORE E.

I DEBATE a mater in counsayle. *Je consulte*, prim. conj. They have debated upon this mater these fiftene dayes: *ils ont consulté sur ceste matiere ces quinze jours.*

I debate, I stryve. *Je me estriue, je me suis estriué, estriuer*, prim. conj. I wyll nat debate with you for so small a mater: *je ne mestriueray point a vous pour si peu de chose.*

I DEBATE, or reason a matter to and fro. *Je pourparle*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *je debats, nous debatons, je debatis, jay debatu, je debateray, que je debate, debattre*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je bats*, I beate. We have debated this mater, my frende, or you come here. *nous auons pourparlé de ceste matiere auant que vous vinstez ycy, or nous auons debatu ceste matiere.*

I debate, or reason a mater with my selfe. *Je rumine*, prim. conj. I debate this mater by my selfe: *je rumine ceste matiere a par moy.* I wyll debate this mater with my selfe, and take counsayle of my pylowe, or I gyve you an answere: *je rumineray ceste matiere a par moy, et prendray adais a mon oreiller auant que je vous baille responce.*

I DECEYVE, I begyle one. *Je decoys, nous decepuons, ils decoyuent, je deceus, jay deceu, je deceueray, que je decoyue, decepuoyr*, tert. conj. If you trust me, I wyll nat deceyve you: *si vous vous fiez en moy, je ne vous deceueray poynt.* I deceyve hym: *je luy decoys*, and for dyvers other verbes of this sygnyfycacion loke afore in «I begyle», and *je bille*, prim. conj.

I deceyve by crafty meanes. *Je circumuiens, jay circumuenu, circumuenir*, conjugate lyke his symple *je viens*, I come, and *je suborne.* Byleve hym nat, he wyll deceyve the: *ne te fie poynt en luy, il te circumuiendra, or il te subornera.*

I DECERNE, or judge bytwene thynges. *Je decerne*, prim. conj.

I DECEASE, I dye or departe out of the worlde. *Je decede*, prim. conj. and *je vas de vie en trepas*, and *je deuie*, Romant. For deceased or departed they use *feu*, lyke an adjectyve, as by the statutes of kyng Henry the seventh late departed: *par les ordonnances du feu roy Henry le septiesme.*

I DECKE, or arraye with garmentes. *Jhabille*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *jadoube*, prim. conj. and *je decore*, prim. conj. This place is gayly decked nowe over it was wonte to be: *ceste mayson est gorgiasement adoubée, or decorée au pris quelle souloyt estre.*

I decke, or set in order any other thyng. *Je betresche*, prim. conj. and also I fynde *je pare*, prim. conj. I muste decke my house, for I shall have straungers: *il fault que je betresche, or que je pare ma maison, car jauray des estrangers.*

I decke, or typpe the haft of a knyfe or sworde with any worke. *Jarmoye*, prim. conj. This staffe is well decked to breake a lovedaye with: *ce baston est bien armoyé pour rompre vng jour de treuues.*

I decke, or trymme ones heare of their heed or knottes in a garden: *Jagence*, prim. conj. Let me decke your busshe and make you fayre or you shewe yourselfe: *que je vous agence vos cheueulx et vous face beau filz auant que vous vous monstrez aux gens.*

I DECLARE a matter. *Je declare*, prim. conj. I declare him my mater: *je luy declare mon cas.* It is no nede to declare it, the mater is playne ynoughe: *il nest ja besoing de le declarer, la matiere est clere assés.*

I declare any thynge, I have in charge in secrete maner to a person. *Je relate*, prim. conj. I praye you gyve full credence to this bringar, he shall declare you the playnesse of my mynde: *je vous prie, donnés creance planiere a ce porteur, il vous declarera la somme de mon vouloyr.*

I DECLYNE, I bowe or go downwardes. *Je me*

decline, verbom medium prim. conj. When thynges be at the hyghest, than they begyn to declyne: *quant les choses sont au plus hault, alors commencent ilz a decliner.*

I DECORATE, I make fayre or gay. *Je decore*, prim. conj. You have decorate oue assemblye with your presence: *vous aues decoré nostre assemblée de vostre presence.*

I DECRE, I gyve a judgement or a sentence in a mater. *Je decrete*, prim. conj. I shall decree it or it be to morowe noone: *je le decreteray auant que soyt demayn mydy.*

I DECREASE, I waxe lesse, or vanysshe aweye. *Je descroys, jay descreu, decroistre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je croys*, I growe. All thynges that waxe at the laste decrease, and all thynges that decrease vaxe olde: *toutes choses qui augmentent a la fyn se descroissent, et toutes choses qui se descroissent se enuielissent.*

I DEDYCATE, I offre a thyng to a saynte or holy place whiche is nat lefull to be taken aweye. *Je dedie*, prim. conj. He hath dedycate a hundred markes to make a newe pyxe for the sacrament: *il a dedié cent marcs pour en faire vng nouueau tabernacle pour le sacrement.*

I dedycate a churche, or halowe any other thyng. *Je dedie*, prim. conj. The byssbop hath dedycate a churche in the name of Seynt Laurence: *leuesque a dedié vne eglise au nom de monsieur Sainct Laurens.*

I DEDUCE, I bringe one mater upon an other. *Je deduys, jay deduict, deduire*, conjugate lyke his symple *je duis*, I serve to a purpose. It is a pleasure to here hym in the poulpet deduce one mater upon an other: *cest vng playsir de louyr a la chaire deduyre vne matiere sur vne aultre.*

I DEDUCTE, I abate partyculer sommes out of a great somme. *Je rabats, jay rabatu, rabatre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je bats*, I beate. Deduct me these parcels out of the hole somme, and loke what remayneth: *rabatez ces sommes particulieres hors de la somme totalle, et aduisez que est la somme qui reste.*

I DEEFFE, I begyn to wante my heryng. *Jassourdis, jay assourdy, assourdir*, sec. conj. Thou deeffest me with thy kryeng so loude: *tu me assourdys par ton hault crier.*

I DEFACE. *Je defays, jay defaict, defaire*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fays*, I do. The glosse of this clothe of golde is defaced: *le lustre de ce drap dor est deffaict.*

I DEFALKE, I demynysshe, I cutte aweye. *Je decroys*, or *je diminue*. I wyll nat defalke you a peny of your hole somme: *je ne vous diminueray vng seul denier de vostre somme entiere.* This shall be defalked from your somme: *cecy se decroystera de vostre somme.* Conjugate lyke his symple *je croys*, I growe.

I DEFAME. *Je diffame*, prim. conj. God forbyd that ever I shulde diffame you: *a Dieu ne plaise que jamays je vous deusse diffamer.*

I DEFENDE. *Je defens, jay defendu, defendre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fens*, I cleave. Loke in «I forbydde». God diffende it *a Dieu ne plaise.* I shall defende your quarell agaynst all men: *je defenderay vostre querelle contre tous*, and *je contregarde*, prim. conj. This medecyne wyll defende you from the sycknesse: *ceste medicine vous contregardera de la peste.*

I DEFYE, as a man dothe his enemye or one that he falleth out with. *Je deffie*, prim. conj. I have defyed hym and do agayne: *je lay deffié et le fays encore.*

I DEFYLE, I araye or soyle a thyng. *Je salis, jay saly, salir*, sec. conj. and *je contamine*, and *je deturpe*, prim. conj. and *je honnys, jay honny, honnyr*, sec. conj. This garment is sore defyled: *cest habit est fort saly, contaminé, deturpé*, or *honny.*

I defyle, I ravysshe a mayden of her maydenheed. *Je viole*, prim. conj. As for pole, defyled, thoughe he be used of Johan le Meyre, there is no verbe used in this sence in the frenche tonge as yet. God defende that I shulde defyle her, and she

a mayden : a *Dieu ne plaise que je la deusse violer, veu quelle est encore pucelle.*

I DEFYNE or shewe the cause of a thyng. *Je diffine*, prim. conj. As for this mater, it lyeth nat in me to diffyne : *quant a ceste matiere, il nest pas en moy de la diffiner.*

I DEFLOWRE, I take ones mayden heed from her. *Je deffloure*, prim. conj. It is a synfull acte to defloure this yonge mayden : *cest vng grant peché de deflourer ceste pucelle.*

I DEFORME, I mysshape. *Je desforme*, prim. conj. It is great pytie that this chylde is thus deformed : *cest grant pitié que cest enfant est aynsi defformé.*

I DEFOULE. *Je deturpe*, prim. conj. Fye for shame, howe thou haste defyled thy gowne : *fy de honte, comment tu as deturpé ta robe.*

I DEFRAUDE, I begyle or disceyve. *Je defraude*, prim. conj. You may truste me, if you lyste, but I dyd never defraude man of a grote in my lyfe : *vous vous povez fier en moy, si vous playst, mays je ne defrauday jamays homme dung groe. jour de ma vie.*

I DEJECTE, I caste a waye *Je dejecte*, prim. conj. This is no thyng to be thus dejected : *ce nest pas chose pour estre aynsi dejectér.*

I DEY (Lydgate), conjugate in « I dye », I parte my lyfe. *Je meurs.*

I DEIFYE, I make an erthly man a God, as the gentylles dyd. *Je deifie*, prim. conj. The Romayns were called wyse men, but they were shamelesse flatterers to deifye their emperours : *les Romayns estoyent tenus pour saiges gens, mays ilz estoyent flatteurs sans toute honte de deifier leurs empereurs.*

I DELAYE one, or deferre hym, or put hym backe of his purpose. *Je delaye*, prim. conj. You have delayed me longe ynoughe, I praye you, let me have the thing I come for : *vous mauez assés delayé, je vous prie que je puisse auoyr la chose pour quoy je suis venu.*

I delaye the payne or atche that one suffereth by any medycine. *Jassouage*, prim. conj. This is a soverayne medycine, for it hath delayed my payne in lesse than halfe an hour : *ceste medicine est fort souuerayne, car elle a assouagé ma peyne en moyns dune demy heure.*

I DELATE (Lydgate), conjugate in « I dylate ».

I DEALE, I meddyll. *Je me mesle*, verbum medium prim. conj. I wyll nat medle with hym : *je ne me mesleray poynt a luy.*

I deale, I have maters to do with one. *Jay affaire.* I wyll nat deale with hym nouther hote nor colde : *je nauray poynt a faire a luy ne tant ne quant.*

I DELEGATE myne auctorite, as a superiour judge that putteth an inferyour persone in his auctorite. *Je delegue*, prim. conj. The bysshop hath delegate the deane in this mater : *leuesque a delegué le doyen en ceste affaire.*

I DELYTE, or take pleasure, or rejoyse in a thyng. *Je me delecte, je me suis delecté, delecter*, verbum medium prim. conj. I delyte as moche in your communycacion as in any mannes that I knowe : *je me delecte autant en vos deuises quen homme que je sayche.*

I DELYVER, I gyve a thyng in to ones handes to kepe. *Je liure*, prim. conj. I delyver hym my gowne : *je luy liuray ma robbe*, and *je baille en garde, jay baillé en garde, bailler en garde*, prim. conj. On whome shulde I demaunde it but on you, I delyvered it you and to no man els : *de qui le demanderoye je fors que de vous, je le baillay a vous en garde et a nul aultre.*

I delyver, I helpe out of daunger. *Je deliure*, prim. conj. Trust in God, and in all thy troubles he shall delyver the : *mets ta fiance en Dieu et, en toutes tes tribulacions, il te deliurera.* I have delyvered hym : *je lay deliuré.*

I delyver quickly, as one dothe in syngynge that devydeth small. *Je diminue*, prim. conj. I never herde boye in my lyfe delyver more quyckely : *jamays a ma vie ne ouys garcon diminuer plus legierement.*

I delyver, I rydde or dispatche thynges shortly out of handes. *Je despeche*, prim. conj. He

is worthy to have maters in hande, for he can delyver them as soone as any man that ever I sawe : *il est digne dauoyr des matierrs en mayn, car il les scayt despescher, or il se scayt despescher delles, aussi tost que homme que je vis jamays.*

I delyver me, I rydde me out of suche company as I am werye of. *Je me deffais, je me sais deffaict, deffaire*, verbum medium, conjugate lyke his symple *je fais*, I do. I was wery of his companye longe a go, but I can nat delyver me of hym by no meanes : *je estoye las de sa compaignie longtemps passé, mays je ne me puis deffaire de luy par nul moyen.*

I DELUDE, I scorne or mocke. *Je delude*, prim. conj. I thought full lytell that you wolde thus have deluded me for my good wyll : *je ne pencay pas que vous me voulsissiez ainsi deluder pour mon bon vouloyr.*

I DELVE, I dygge with a spade or shovell. *Je fouis*, sec. conj. and *je beche*, prim. conj. and *je tourne la terre*, and *je houe*, prim. conj. When Adam delveth and Eve span, who was than a gentylman : *quant Adam fouissoyt, or beschoyt, or tournoyt la terre, or houoyt, et Eue filoit, qui estoyt alors gentilhomme?*

I DEMAUNDE, I aske a thyng. *Je demande*, prim. conj. and *je interrogue*, prim. conj. dativo jungitur. Whome demaunde you for : *pour qui demandez vous?* Demaunde of hym selfe, and than you shall knowe the truthe : *demandez a luy mesmes*, or *interroguez luy mesmes, et adonc cognoisterez vous la verité.*

I DEME, or judge a thynge. *Je pense* and *je dime.* As forforthe as I deme, it shall be founde so : *pour autant que je pense, on le trouuera ayasi.* A blynde man can nat deme no coulours : *vng aueugle ne peult poynt juger*, or *dimer les couleurs.*

I DEMEANE, or behave my selfe, or I order me in a mater. *Je me porte, je me suis porté, porter*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je macquitte, je me suis acquitté, acquitter*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me demayne, je me suis demayné, demayner*, verbum medium prim. conj. I never sawe man in my lyfe demeane him selfe better than he dyd : *jamays en ma vie ne vis homme se porter mieulx, sacquitter mieulx, se demayner mieulx quil fist.*

I DEMENE (Lydgate), idem.

I DENYE, I say nay to a thynge. *Je denye*, prim. conj. and *je nye*, prim. conj. and *je renye*, prim. conj. I denye nat but I was there, but I sawe no gloves than : *je ne denye pas*, or *je ne nye pas que je y estoys, mays je ne vis pas de gans aloes.* As for *je renye* is I denye, or I forsake my fautes properly.

I denye a man his petycion or request. *Je refuse*, prim. conj. and *jescondis, jay escondict, escondire*, conjugate lyke his symple *je dis*, I say. I thought full lytell you wolde have denyed me so small a thyng : *je ne pensoye poynt que vous me voulsissiez refuser, or que vous me voulsissiez escondire si peu de chose.*

I denye a thyng, whan I am asked the questyon, bycause I wyll nat abyde by it, *je desaduoue*, prim. conj. He sayd he wolde do it yesterdaye, and nowe he denyeth it : *il disoyt hyer quil le feroyt, et mayntenant il le desaduoue.*

I denye a thyng, I say naye to a thyng that a man hath sayd to my hurte afore a judge. *Je moppose*, verbum medium prim. conj. I denye nat but that you be my judge, but that you shulde gyve sentance, or I be laufully warned, that I denye : *je ne nye pas que vous soyez mon juge, mais que vous deussiez bailler sentence, auant que je soye deuement admonesté, a cela je my oppose.*

I DENOUNCE, I shewe or declare. *Je denonce*, prim. conj. He is denounced a cursed : *il est denoncé, excommunié.*

I DENTE. *Jenfondre*, prim. conj. It was an horryble stroke, se howe it hath dented in his harnesse : *ce fust vng coup horrible, agardez comment il a enfondré son harnoys.*

I DEPARTE, I devyde thynges asonder. *Je depars, nous departons, je departis, jay departy, que je departe, departir*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je pars*, I parte. And *je desassemble*, prim. conj. Departe this meate a sonder : *departez*, or *separez*, or *desassemblez ceste piece de viande*.

I departe, I distrybute. *Je distribue*, prim. conj. Departe to every man alyke : *distribuez a chascun sa portion egalle*.

I departe thynges asonder that be joyned togyther. *Je separe*, prim. conj. No man can parthe them : *nul ne les peult separer*.

I departe, I distrybute the partes of a thynge to dyvers persons. *Je mespars*, conjugate lyke his symple *je pars*, I parte. He hath quartered an oxe and departed him unto foure persones : *il a escartellé vng beuf et la mesparty a quatre personnes*.

I departe, or devyde thynges asonder that were myxed or medled togyther. *Je desmesle*, prim. conj. and *je desjoings*, conjugate lyke his symple *je joings*, I joyne. Departe this skayne of threde, we can nat els wynde it up : *desmeslez ceste piece de fil, ou aultrement nous ne scaurions la deuider*.

I departe from a place or from a person. *Je me pars, nous nous partons, je me partis, je me suis party, je me partiray, que je me parte, de me partir*, verbum medium tert. conj. Whan departed he from his lodgyng : *quant se departist il de son logys?* They wyl departe without your knowledge, and you be nat ware : *ilz se partiront sans le sceu, or le congé de vous, se vous ny prenez garde*.

I departe from a place to gyve an other man place. *Je cede*, prim. conj. dativo jungitur. And *je pars*, conjugate in « I parte ». I am content to departe to gyve him place : *je suis content de luy ceder*, or *je suis content de me partyr pour luy faire place*.

I departe ferre out of ones companye, properly in displeasure outher to hym that so dothe departe, or to the persons he so departeth from. *Je mesloigne, je me suis esloigné, esloigner*, verbum medium prim. conj. Whiche I fynde written somtyme *je me aloigne, je me suis aloigné, aloigner*, verbum medium prim. conj. O the sorowes that I have for my lover whiche is departed from me : *a les regrétz que jay de ma myе qui sest esloignée de moy*.

I departe forthe of my lodgyng. *Je me desloge, je me suis deslogé, desloger*, prim. conj. verbum medium. Whan wyll you departe out of thys lodgynge : *quant vous deslogerez vous?*

I departe from my wyfe by the lawe : *Je me diuorse*. I have naught to do with her, we be departed : *je nay riens a fayre auec elle, nous sommes diuorsez*.

I departe from my wyfe, or devorce my selfe without the order of the lawe. *Je me demarie, je me suis démarié, demarier*, verbum medium prim. conj. He is departed from his wyfe and kepeth another woman : *il se est desmarié et entretient vne aultre femme*. She is departed from her housbande : *elle se est desmariée*.

I departe out of the worlde, I dye or lete my lyfe. *Je trespasse*, prim. conj. and *je desuie*, prim. conj. and *je vas de vie en trespas, je men suis allé de vie en trespas, aller de vie en trespas*. Whan departed he : *quant trespassa il, quant desuia il, quant alla il de vie a trespas?* And *je me meurs*. They departed in that towne twenty on a daye : *ilz sen moururent en ceste ville la vingt pour vng jour*.

I DEPAYNTE, I coloure a thynge with colours. *Je dépayngs*, conjugate lyke his symple *je payngs*, I paynte. This terme as yet is nat admytted in comen spetche.

I DEPENDE, as one thyng hangeth or dependeth upon an other. *Je depens, jay depende, dependre*, conjugate like his symple *je pens*, I hange. This mater dependeth upon the mater written here byfore : *ceste matiere depent sur la matiere escripte icy deuant*.

I DEPOSE, I put one downe out of auctorite and from his dignyte. *Je depose*, prim. conj. It

is a great sorowe to be deposed worthyly: *cest vne grant douleur que destre deposé a juste cause*, or *a bonne cause.*

I depose or sweare, as wytnesse do byfore a judge. *Je depose*, prim. conj. I dare depose npon a booke that he his nat gylty in this mater : *je ose deposer sur vng liure quil nest pas coulpable en ceste matiere icy.*

I DEPRAVE, I make worse the estymacyon of a thynge by my reporte. *Je depraue*, prim. conj. and *je deturpe*, prim. conj. It is an envyouse mans dede to deprave a man causelesse : *cest le faict dung enuieux de deprauer vng homme sans cause.*

I DEPRESSE, I thruste downe, or kepe lowe. *Je deprime*, prim. conj. It is no honour to depresse a good man : *ce nest pas honneur que de deprimer vng bon homme.*

I DEPRIVE, I take away a thyng from one, or I put one downe from his office or dignyte. *Je depriue*, prim. conj. and *je priue*, prim. conj. He is deprived of his offyce : *il est priué de son office.* Who hath deprived hym : *qui la depriué?*

I DEPUTE, I appoynte one to a romme or offyce. *Je depute*, prim. conj. I muste nedes departe, but I wyll depute some bodye in my romme : *il me fault departyr, mays je deputeray quelque en mon lieu.*

I DERE, I hurte. *Je nuys*, conjugate in « I NOYE ». I wyll never dere you by my good wyll : *jamays je ne vous nuyray de mon bon gré.*

I dere, I greve. *Je blece*, prim. conj. A lytell thynge wyll dere hym : *peu de chose le blecera.*

I DERKE. *Jobscuris, obscurir*, sec. conj. These cloudes darke the wether sore : *ces nuées obscurissent le temps fort.*

I DERYVE, or bringe one thynge out of another, as water is brought whan it is brought from the spring. *Je deriue*, prim. conj. His lynage is deryved out of the house of Melysyn : *son lignaige est deriué hors de la mayson Melysin.*

I DESCENDE, or go downe, or lyght downe. *Je descens, nous descendons, je descendis, jay descendu, je descendray, que je descende, descendre*, prim. conj. Christ, after his passion, discended downe to hell : *Christ, apres sa passion, descendit aux enfers.*

I DESCLAUNDER, I hurte or hynder ones good name by reporte. *Je scandalise*, prim. conj. Why have you sclaundred hym thus *pour quoy lauez vous aynsi scandalisé?*

I DESCRYBE, I sette forthe the facyons or maners of a thyng. *Je descrips, nous descripuons, je descripuis, jay descript, je descripray, que je descripue, descripre*, conjugate lyke his symple *jescrips*, I write. Pholomye hath discryved the worlde best of any one man afore our tyme : *Pholomye a descript le monde mieulx que nul aultre deuant noz jours.*

I DESCRYVE, I declare the facyons or maners of a thynge. *Je blasonne*, prim. conj. and *je descrips*, conjugate in « I describe ».

I DESERVE, I earne a thynge. *Je desers, nous deseruons, je deseruys, jay deseruy, je deseruiray, que je deserue, deseruir*, tert. conj. and *je merite*, prim. conj. and *je merys, jay mery, meryr*, sec. conj. I have well deserved thankes : *jay bien merité, jay bien mery des grans mercys.*

I deserve, I rewarde ones paynes that he taketh for me. *Je guerdonne*, prim. conj. I thanke you of your paynes and I wyll deserve it to you : *je vous remercye de vos paynes et je vous le deseruiray*, or *je le vous guerdonneray.*

I DESYRE, I covet a thyng. *Je desire*, prim. conj. dativo jungitur. I desyre nothyng of you but my ryght : *je ne desire aultre chose de vous forsque mon droyt.* I desyre hym : *je luy desire.*

I desyre, I pray one to do a thing. *Je prie*, prim. conj. dativo jungitur. I shall desyre hym to do so moche for you : *je luy prieray de faire autant pour vous.*

I desyre to dynner, or to a feest, or any repast. *Je semons, jay semons, semondre*, conjugate afore in « I byd to dyner ». I wolde be glad

to come, but I am byd to dyner els where: *je viendroys voulentiers, mays je suis semons a disner aultre part.*

I DESYSTE, I leave of a mater or a purpose and medyll no more with it. *Je desiste*, prim. conj. I counsayle you desyst from this purpose: *je vous conseille de desister de ce propos.*

I DESOLATE, I forsake one and leave hym comfortlesse, or I make a countrey unbabyted. *Je desole*, prim. conj. This countraye is desolate and hath no body to dwell in it: *ce pays est desolé et na nul qui lhabite.*

I DESPAYRE, I am in wan hope. *Je despere*, prim. conj. Dispayre nat, man, God is there he was wonte to be: *ne te despere pas, Dieu est la ou il souloyt estre.*

I DESPYSE, I set at naught. *Je contemne*, prim. conj. Thou haste no nede to dispyse men on this maner, if thou loke well aboute the: *tu nas pas mestier de contemner les gens en ce poynt, si tu regardes bien a ton cas.*

I DISPOYLE and marre. *Je gaste*, prim. conj. This meate is dispoyled: *ceste viande est gastee.*

I despoyle, I take away by vyolence. *Je desrobe.* He hath dispoyled hym of all the goodes he had: *il le a desrobbé de tous les biens quil auoyt.*

I DESTYTUTE, I forsake or leave a thyng or persone. *Je destitue*, prim. conj. He is destytute of all the frendes he had: *il est destitué de tous les amys quil a*, or *de tous ses amis.*

I DESTRAYNE a persone of his lybertye (Lydgate), conjugate in «I distrayne». *Je reticns*, conjugate in «I holde». I intende nat to distrayne the of thy lybertye: *je nay pas intencion de te retenir de ta liberté.*

I DESTROYE, or marre a thyng. *Je destruys, nous destruysons, je destruysis, jay destruict, je destruiray, que je destruise, que je destruysisse, destruyre*, tert. conj. and *je demolie*, prim. conj. He hath distroyed me: *il ma destruyt.* And *je abolis, jay aboly, abolyr*, sec. conj.

I destroye, or caste away my selfe, as one dothe that kylleth hym selfe. *Je me deffays*, conjugate lyke *je fays*. The felowe is madde, he wyll destroye him selfe, if he may be suffred: *le compaignon est hors du sens, il se veult deffaire si on luy permet.*

I destroye, or waste a countray. *Je depopule*, prim. conj. He hath utterly distroyed his countrayes: *il luy a depopulé ses pays.*

I DETACTE, I sclaunder or backebyte. *Je scandalise.*

I DETECTE, I disclose ones secrete counsayle. *Je detecte*, prim. conj. He hath detected hym of heresye: *il la detecté de heresie.*

I DETERMYNE, I make a conclusyon in a mater. *Je determine*, prim. conj. There can no man determyne this mater so well as you can your selfe: *il ny a nul qui scayt si bien determiner ceste matere que vous mesmes.*

I determyne with my selfe to do a thyng. *Je me delibere, je me suis deliberé, deliberer*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me determine, je me suis determiné*, prim. conj. Whan I determyne with my selfe to do a thyng, I love nat to be lette: *quant je me delibere de fayre quelque chose, je ne ayme pas que nul ne menpesche.*

I DEVER, I applye my mynde to do a thing. *Je foys mon debuoir, je me applique*, etc. I shall devoyre my selfe to the best that I maye: *je feray mon debuoyr au moyns mal que je pourray.*

I DEVYDE, I parte thynges a sonder. *Je pars, nous partons, je partys, jay party, je partiray, nous partissons, que je parte, que je partysse, partisisse, partyr*, tert. conj. and *je deuise*, prim. conj. Devyde this same in twayne: *partissez cecy en deux*, or *deuisez cecy en deux.*

I DEVYNE, I gesse or ymagyne. *Je deuine*, prim. conj. He were a wyse man that coulde devyne what they talke of nowe: *ce seroyt vng saige homme qui scrust deuiner de quoy cest quilz parleat asteure.*

I DEVYSE, I talke or fynde comunycacion. *Je deuise*, prim. conj. He can devyse and fynde comunycacion the beste that ever I sawe:

Digitized by Google

il scayt deuiser, or *communicquer le mieulx que je vis oncques*.

I devyse, I discryve or ymagyn. *Je deuise*, prim. conj. Who wolde have thought that ever he coulde have devysed suche a mater: *qui eust pencé quil sceust ymaginer*, or *machiner vne telle chose?*

I DEVOYDE, I avoyde or shonne. *Je euite*, prim. conj. It shalbe harde to devoyde this mater: *ce seroyt forte chose de euiter ceste matiere*.

I DEVORCE, I departe a man and his wyfe a sonder (Lyd.), conjugate in «I dyvorce». Syth they be maryed togyther, they can nat be devorced without a reasonable cause: *puisquilz sont maryez ensemble, on ne les peult deuorcer sans cause raysonable*.

I DEVOURE, as a wylde beest doth his praye. *Je deuoure*, prim. conj. This wolfe, and he were lat lose, wolde devowre a hole flocke of shepe in a nyght: *ce loup, sil estoyt mys au large, deuourreroyt vng troupeau de berbis entierement par vne nuyct*.

I devoure a mayden or woman agaynst her wyll. *Je rauys, jay rauy, rauyr*, sec. conj. and *je viole*, prim conj. He hath devoured twenty maydens and wyves agaynst their wylles in his dayes: *il a rauy*, or *il a violé vingt filles et femmes, contre leur gré, en son temps*.

D BYFORE I.

I DYCHE, I make or cast a diche about a place. *Je jecte des fossez*, prim. conj. He hath dyched his house substancially: *il a jecté des fossez autour de sa mayson bien parfondes*.

I DYE, I parte my lyfe. *Je me meurs, nous nous mourons, je me mourus, je me suis mort, je me mourray, que je meure, que je mourusse, mourir*, and in this sence y fynde also *je vas de vie a trespas, aller de vie a trespas*, and *je trespasse*, prim. conj. and *je vas mourir*. As for *je denie* is olde Romant. *Elle alla de vie a trespas*. And for I shall dye but ones: *je ne mourray que vne foys, je ne yray de vie a trespas, je ne trespasseray, je ne deuirray que vne foys*.

I DYE, as a dyer doth clothe or any other thing in to colour. *Je taings, nous taignons, je taignis, jay tainct, je taindray, que je taigne, taindre*, tert. conj. This dyer dyeth none other coloures but onely scarlets: *ce taincturier ne taynct poynt daultres couleurs forsque seullement escarlattes*.

I DYFFACE, I bring out of order, or lese the beaulte of a thyng. *Je defface*, prim. conj. The glosse of this satyn is dyffaced for one dayes wearyng: *le lustre de ce satyn est deffacé pour lusement dung jour seulement*.

I DYFFAME, I slaunder. *Je diffame*, prim conj. It is pytie and synne to diffame any person wrongfully: *cest pitié et peché que de diffamer vne personne a tort et sans cause*.

I DIFFENDE (Lydgat), conjugate in «I defende».

I DIFFER, as one thynge differeth and is different from another. *Je me differe*, prim. conj. As moche differeth a wise man from a foole as golde from leade: *autant se differe vng sage dauec vng fol que lor dauecques le plomb*. They differ moche: *ilz se entredifferent beaucoup*.

I differ to do a thynge unto an other tyme. *Je differe*, prim. conj. It is folye to differ the thing tyll to morowe that had nede to be doone by and by: *cest folye que de differer la chose jusques a demayn qui a bien mestier de se fayre tout incontinent*.

I DIFFIGURE, I bring out of knowlege. *Je desfigure*, prim. conj. and *je difforme*. (Lydgat). Loke in «I deforme». Nothyng more diffygureth a man than folysshe apparayle: *rien ne desfigure, or ne difforme vng homme plus que fol accoustrement*.

I DIFFYNE, I determyne or judge in a thyng. *Je diffine*, prim. conj. and *je diffinis*. sec. conj. I wyll nat take upon me to diffyne the mater: *je ne veulx poynt prendre sur moy de deffiner*, or *de diffiner ceste matiere la*.

I DIFFYE, I set at naught. *Je deffie*, prim. conj. I diffye the, I set nat this by the: *je te deffie, je ne te estime pas de cecy*.

Digitized by Google

I DIGEST my meate in my stomacke. *Je digere*, prim. conj. He maye boldely eate well, for he dygesteth well: *il peult hardiment bien mangier, car il digeré bien.*

I DYGGE in the grounde with a mattocke. *Je houe*, prim. conj. and *je ahenne*, prim. conj. Dygge here aboutes a stroke or twayne with thy mattocke: *howez*, or *ahennez icy en droyt vng coup au deux de ta houe.*

I digge the grounde aboute the rootes of trees. *Je cerfouis*, sec. conj. To make your trees beare, dygge them aboute the rootes: *pour faire porter vos arbres, cerfouissez les.*

I dygge with a spade or shovell. *Je fouis*, sec. conj. I have dygged all this quarter of my garden to day: *jay fouy tout ce quartier de mon jardyn aujourdhuy.*

I dygge, or burye in the grounde. *Jenfouys, jay enfouy, enfouyr*, sec. conj. I wyll dygge this dogge in to the grounde somwhere for feare of stynkyng: *je enfouyray ce chien quelque part, de paour quil ne pue*, or *de paour quil ne face de punaysie.*

I dygge my horse in the sydes with my spores. *Je broche des esperons, jay broche des esperons, brocher des esperons*, prim. conj. or *je donne des esperons*. Dygge thy horse in the sydes, if the jade wyll nat go: *broche des esperons*, or *donne des esperons a ton cheual, si la charoigne ne veult poynt marcher.*

I dygge in, or stabbe in with a sharpe poynted weapen. *Jenfille*, prim. conj. He hath dygged hym in nat withstandyng his almayne ryvettes: *il la enfillé ce nonobstant ses cuirasses.*

I DYGHT, I dresse a thynge. *Jabille*, prim. conj. and in that sence I fynde *jacoustre*, prim. conj. A foule woman rychly dyght semeth fayre by candell lyght: *une femme richement acoustrée*, or *habillée*, *semble belle a la chandeille.*

I DYGRESSE from my mater and talke of a thyng that nothynge belongeth therunto. *Je me desbauche, je me suis desbauche, desbaucher*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je digresse*. I wyll dygresse from my mater a whyle and retourne to it anone agayne: *je me desbaucheray*, or *je digresseray de ma matiere et men retourneray tantost a mon propos.*

I DYLATE a mater, I make it longar by the declaryng of the cyrcumstances. *Je dilate*, prim. conj. I have herde hym dylate a mater of thre wordes that hath lasted a hole houre: *je lay ouy dilater vne matiere de trois parolles qui a durée plus dune heure entiere.*

I DYMINYSSHE, I make lesse. *Je diminue*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also used *jamenuyse*, prim. conj. By often dyminisshyng of his treasure, it is almost come to nothyng: *par souuent diminuer*, or *amenuyser son tresor, il est presques deuenu a rien.*

I dimynysshe the auctorite of a judge or other person. *Je derogue*, prim. conj. I dyminysshe his jurysdiction: *je luy desrogue sa jurisdiction*, dativo jungitur.

I DYMME the coloure or beautye of a thyng. *Je obfusque*, prim. conj. Se howe these torches have dymmed this gylting: *agardez comment ces torches ont obfusqué ceste dorreure.*

I dymme, I blemysshe or make darke the lyght of a thyng. *Je obscurcys, jay obscurcy*, sec. conj. The lyght of the sonne is never dymmed by the moone, but at the conjunction: *la clarté du soleil nest jamays obscurcye par la lune, se ce nest a la conjunction.*

I DYNE, I take my repast at noone. *Je dine*, prim. conj. Wyll you dyne so soone, it is nat yet an houre sythe you brak your fast: *voulez vous diner si tost, il ny a pas vne heure encore depuis que vous auez desjeuné.*

I DYPPE in the water or any other lycour. *Je plonge en leaue, jay plongé, plonger*, prim. conj. I fynde also *jentaings, jay entaynct, entayndre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je taings*, I dye in colours. He dypped hym

in the water over heed and eares: *il le plongea en leaue par dessus les oreilles et le coupeau de la teste.*

I DYRECTE a letter to a person, or sette a thyng in the strayght waye. *Jadresse*, prim. conj. and *je redresse*, prim. conj. These letters be dyrected to me: *ces lettres sont adressées*, or *radressées a moy.*

I DYRKE, I make dyrke (Lydgat), declared in «I darke».

I DISACUSTUME, I disuse a thyng that I was wonte to use. *Je me desacoustume, je me suis desacoustumé, desacoustumer*, verbum medium prim. conj. For one that is disacustumed, it is a great payne to be brought in good order: *a vng qui s'est desacoustumé, cest vne grant peyne destre radressé en bon ordre.*

I DISALOWE, or holde nat with a person in his acte. *Je desaloue*, prim. conj. I love hym well, but I disalowe hym heryn: *je le loue bien, mays je le desaloue en cecy.*

I DISAPERE (Lydgate). *Je dispars*, conjugate lyke *je appars*, I apere. The vysion disapered incontynent: *la vision disparut tout incontinent.*

I DISAPOYNTE, I breake a poyntement with a person, or hynder hym of his purpose. *Je desappoincte*, prim. conj. Thou haddest thought to begyle me, but I shall disapoynte the: *tu pencoys de me tromper, mays je te desapoyncteray.*

I DISARAYE, I bring out of araye or out of order. *Je desaroye*, prim. conj. Who hath disarayed yonder bande of footemen: *qui a desaroyé ceste bende de pietons la?*

I DISARME, I dyspoyllshe, or put of ones armoure. *Je desarme*, prim. conj. He was disarmed at the first course: *il fust desarmé a la premiere course.*

I DISAVAYLE one, I hynder his avauntage. *Je luy porte dommaige*, prim. conj. By that onely worde, he hath disavayled me more than an hundred pounde: *par ceste seulle parolle la, il ma porté dommaige de plus de cent liures.*

I DISAVAUNCE, I disalowe or hynder. *Je desauance*, prim. conj. I shal disauaunce him more in an hour than thou shalte be able to auaunce hym all thy lyfe after: *je le desauanceray plus en vne heure que tu ne lauanceras en toute ta vie apres.*

I DISBOURSE, I laye money out of my purce. *Je desbource*, prim. conj. I have disboursed for hym above a hondred pounde, but I can get never a peny: *jay desbourcé pour luy plus de cent liures, mays je ne puis pas recouurer vng seul denier.*

I DISCENDE, I go downe from a hygha place. *Je descens, nous descendons, je descendis, jay descendu, je descenderay, que je descende, descendre*, tert. conj. I can nat discende without I have some helpe: *je ne puis pas descendre sans en auoyr quelque aide.*

I discende, I go downe (Lyd.). *Je descens*, conjugate in «I discende».

I DISCEASE, I dye or departe out of this worlde. *Je vas de vie en trespas, je men suis allé de vie en trespas, aller de vie en trespas.* He disceased the morowe after halowenday or upon allsollenday: *il alla de vie a trespas lendemayn de la Toussayncts*, or *le jour des mors.*

I DISCERNE, I judge, or put a difference bytwene thynges. *Je discerne*, prim. conj. I can nat discerne that there is any difference bytwene them: *je ne puis poynt discerner quil y a rien a dire entre eulx.*

I DISCHARGE one of his offyce or busynesse. *Je descharge*, prim. conj. When was he discharged of his offyce: *quant fust il deschargé de son office?*

I discharge one of a burthen that he beareth, or a carte, or hors, or bote, or any suche lyke. *Je descharge*, prim. conj. Discharge this horse of his burthen: *descharger ce cheual de son fays.*

I DISCLOSE a mater, or breake my mynde to a person. *Je fays ouuerture, jay faict ouuerture, faire ouuertare.* I disclosed this mater to no man lyvyng but onely unto hym.

Digitized by Google

je ne fis ouuerture de ceste matiere a nul homme viuant forsque a luy seulement.

I disclose, I uncover a thing that is hydde or kept secrete. *Je desclos, jay desclos, desclorre*, conjugate in *je clos*, I close; and *descouuers*, conjugate lyke his symple *je couuers*, I cover. This treasure shall never be disclosed for me: *ce tresor ne sera jamais desclos*, or *descouuert pour moy.*

I disclose, or bring to lyght treason. *Je detecte*, prim. conj. Who disclosed this treason first: *qui detecta premier ceste trahison?*

I disclose, I betraye ones counsayle. *Je descouuers*, conjugate lyke his symple *je couuers*, I cover. I wyll never disclose your counsayle whyle I lyve: *jamays je ne descouureray vostre conseil tant que je viue.*

I DISCOLOUR, I chaunge the naturall colour of a thyng. *Je descoulouré*, prim. conj. Se howe sore this same is discoloured nowe: *regardez maintenant comment cecy est descoulouré.*

I DISCOMFYTE, I put one out of comforte, or overcome hym. *Je desconfys, nous desconfisons*, or *desconfions, je desconfis, jay desconfit, je desconfiray, que je desconfie, que je desconfisisse, desconfire*, tert. conj. He hath discomfyted hym in playne batayle: *il la desconfit en bataylle rengée.*

I DISCOMFORT, I bring one out of comforte. *Je descomforte*, prim. conj. He is in soroweynoughe, thoughe you discomforte hym nat: *il est assés doulent, combien que vous ne le descomfortez pas.*

I DISCONSOLATE, I bring out of comfort. *Je desconsolate*, prim. conj. This terme is nat yet comenly used. Who hath thus disconsolated hym: *qui la ainsi desconsolaté?*

I DISCONTENT, I displease. *Je mescontente*, prim. conj. I have served you well all my lyfe, and never discontented you by my good wyll: *je vous ay bien seruy tout le long de ma vie, et jamays ne vous mescontentay de mon bon gré.*

I DISCORDE, I mysgre. *Je descorde*, prim. conj. Their two sayenges discorde greatly: *les ditz de ces deux se entre descordent beaucoup.*

I DISCOVER, I open or uncover a thyng. *Je descouuers, jay descouuert, descouurir*, conjugate lyke his symple je *couures*, I cover. Howe longe hath this vessell stande discovered: *combien est ce que ce vaisseau a esté descouuert?*

I DISCREASE, I growe lasse or dymynysshe. *Je descroys, jay descreu, descroistre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je croys*, I growe. His auctoryte discreaseth every day: *son auctorité descroyst de jour en jour.*

I DISCRYE an armye, or a nombre of ones enemyes, or I bring to light a mater or ones counsayle. *Je descouures, jay descouuert*, conjugate lyke his symple *je couures*, I cover. Who discryed yonder horsemen first: *qui descouuroyt premier ces gens a cheual la?* Saye to me what you wyll, I wyll never discover or discrye you: *dictez moy ceu que vous voulez, jamays ne vous descouureray.*

I DISCRYVE, I declare or set forthe a mater. *Je descrips*, conjugate lyke his simple *je escrips*, I write. I can discryve all the facions of his house as well as thoughe I had dwelled with hym these seven yeres: *je scay aussi bien descripre tout lestre de sa mayson, comme si je eusse demouré auecques luy sept ans.*

I DISCURE, I bewraye one. *Je detecte*, prim. conj. I never discured man that trusted me yet: *jamays ne detectay*, or *ne descouurys personne encore qui se fia en moy.*

I discure, I shewe or declare a thyng. *Je declare*, prim. conj. I can discure this mater my selfe: *je scay declarer ceste matiere moy mesmes.*

I DISCUSSE, I debate or reason a mater or conclude a thynge. *Je discute*, prim. conj. The mater is harder to discusse than you wene of: *la matiere est plus difficille a discuter que vous ne pencez.*

I DISDAYNE, I dispyte or sette at naught. *Je des-*

Digitized by Google

daigne, prim. conj. and *je contre daigne*, prim. conj. and *je indigne*, prim. conj. Why disdaynest thou me, I am as good a mans son as thou: *pour quoy me desdaygnes tu*, or *contredaignes tu*, or *indignes tu*, *je suis filz daussi bon homme que toy*.

I DISEASE or noy a person. *Je desayse*, prim. conj. and *jennuye*, prim. conj. and *je inquiette*, prim. conj. and *je moleste*, prim. conj. If I dysease you, I pray you pardon me: *si je vous desayse*, *si je vous ennuye*, *si je vous inquiette*, *si je vous moleste*, *je vous prie le me pardonner*.

I DISPAYRE, I am in wan hope. *Je desespere*, prim. conj. Never dispayre, man, God is there as he was: *ne desesperez poynt*, *car Dieu est la ou il est aprins destre*.

I DISFYGOUR, or deforme the shappe of a thyng. *Je deffigure*, and *je defforme*, prim conj. He is the surest diffygured persone that ever I sawe: *cest la plus deffigurée personne*, or *la plus defformée personne que je vis jamays*.

I DISGARNYSSHE, I onprovyde or I ongarnysshe. *Je desgarnys*, sec. conj. This house is disgarnysshed me thynke, nowe he is gone: *il mest advys que ceste mayson est desgarnye*, *puis quil se est en allé*.

I DISGRADE a preest of his orders. *Je degrade*, prim. conj. A preest may do so great a faulte that he shal be disgraded: *vng prestre peult commettre si grant crime quil sera degradé*.

I DISGRE, I agre a mysse, as syngars do, or one note with an other, ne any other thyng. *Je mescorde*, prim. conj. and *je me entremescorde*. These syngyng men disgree ever: *ces chantres sentremescordent tousjours*.

I DISGYSE a thyng, I bring it out of knowledge by dyvers apparayle or alteryng of the facyon. *Je desguyse*, prim. conj. and *je transforme*, prim. conj. This man hath disgysed hym selfe a purpose bycause he wolde nat be knowen: *cest homme cy se est desguysé*, or *transformé tout a escient*, *a cause quil ne vouloyt poynt estre cogneu*.

I DISHERYTE, I put a person from his enherytaunce. *Je desherite*, prim. conj. I wolde nat disheryte the ryght heyre for all the good in the worlde: *je ne vouldroye poynt desheriter le droit hoyer pour tous les biens du monde*.

I DISHONEST. *Jauile*, prim. conj. and *je auilene*, prim. conj. and *je deshoneste*. Thou dishonestes al thy kynne: *tu auiles*, *tu auilenes* or *tu deshonestes tous tes parens*.

I DISHONOUR a person. *Je deshonore*, prim. conj. The lewdenesse of the servaunte can nat dishonour the lorde, if he be nat parte taker: *la simplesse du serviteur ne peult poynt deshonorer son seigneur*, *sil ne sort poynt participant*.

I DISINHABITE a countrey, I make it barayne of dwellynge people. *Je depopule*, prim. conj. This countraye is utterly disinhabyt. *ce pays est entierement depopulé*.

I DYSYN a dystaffe, I put the flaxe upon it to spynne. *Je charge la quenouille*. And I had disyned my distaffe, I durste drinke with the best of you: *si je eusse vne foys chargé ma quenouille*, *je bouvroys a qui mieulx mieulx*.

I DISJOYNE, I descover one thing from another. *Je desjoings*, conjugat lyke his symple *je joyngs*, I joyne. It is harde to disjoyne them, they be nayled to faste therto: *cest forte chose de les desjoyndre*, *ilz sont trop seurement attachez de clous*.

I DISMAYE, I put a person in fere or drede *Je desmaye*, prim. conj. and *je esmaye*, prim. conj. I never sawe man in my lyfe soree dismayed: *jamays a ma vie ne vis homme plus grandement esmayé*, or *dismayé*.

I DISMEMBER, I pull the lymmes of a man or beest in peces. *Je desmembre*, prim. conj. He was dismembred with wylde horses: *il fust desmembré a chevaulx sauuaiges*.

I DISMYSSE, I put downe a persone from his offyce, or discharge a person of his awaytyng. *Je desmets*, *jay desmys*, *desmettre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mets*, I put.

He was dismyssed of his offyce and an other put in his romme, or ever I knewe it: *il estoyt desmys et ung aultre mys en sa place, auant que je sceusse riens.*

I DISOBEY my superiours commaundement. *Je desobeys, jay desobey, desobeyr*, sec. conj. I wyll never disobey my prince nor my bysshoppe: *jamays ne desobeyray a mon prince ne a mon euesque.*

I DISORDER, I bring out of order. *Je desordre* and *je desordonne*, prim. conj. Who hath disordred my bokes, and I badde nobody shulde touche them tyll I came agayne: *qui a desordonné mes liures*, or *mys en desordre mes liures, et je commanday que nul ne les touchast tant que je fusse de retour*, or *retourné.*

I DISPARKLE. *Jescarte, je desempare, je desassemble*, and *je disparse*, prim. conj. They be disparkled nowe many a myle a sonder: *ilz sont desassemblez, ilz sont disparsez maynte myle*, or *lieue, densemble.*

I DISPARPYLL (Lydgate), *idem.*

I DISPATCHE, I rydde maters or any busynesse quyckly. *Je despeche*, prim. conj. I have dispatched these four felowes quyckly: *jay despeché ces quattre galans vistement.* And in this sence I fynde *je cheuis*, sec. conj. We shall dispatche us of hym well ynoughe: *nous nous cheuirons de luy assez bien.*

I DISPAYRE, I am in wan hope and mystrust that a thyng shulde be. *Je desespere*, prim. conj. and *je despere*, prim. conj. Dispayre nat, man, God shall sende the good ynoughe for all this: *ne te despere, ne desespere poynt, Dieu tenuoyera des biens assez non obstant tout cecy.*

I DISPENCE with one, as a prelate, whan he releasseth his penaunce, or dischargeth hym, thoughe he do nat the thyng he is bounde unto. *Je dispence*, prim. conj. If thou breake thy faste beyng thus weyke, I dare dispence with the, if thou have a good wyll to faste: *se tu romps ta jeune estant si foyble que tu es, je ose bien dispencer auecques toy, mais que tu ayes le vouloyr de jeuner.*

I DISPENDE, I laye out money aboute my costes or charges. *Je despens, jay despendu, despendre*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je pens*, I hange. If thou dispende thy goodes on this facion, thou shall sone be poore: *si tu despens tes biens en ce poynt, tu seras bien tost poure.*

I DISPENDE, I consume or waste. *Je consume*, prim. conj. I dispende here my tyme and my lyfe, and al for naught: *je consume ycy mon temps et ma vie, et tout pour riens.*

I dispende, I bestowe aboute a purpose. *Jemploye*, prim. conj. Thou dispendest thy money about naught lyke a foole: *tu employs ton argent pour rien comme ung fol.*

I DISPERS, I sparkyll a brode. *Je disperse*, prim. conj. His goodes be nowe dispersed, I feare me they wyll nat so soone be brought togyther agayne: *ses biens sont mayntenant dispresez, je me double quilz ne seront pas si tost rassemblez.*

I DISPYSE, I set at naught. *Je contempne*, prim. conj. He that dispyseth all men all men wyll do the same to hym: *celuy qui contempne tout homme, on le seruira de mesmes.*

I DISPYTE, I grutche or reprime agaynst a thing. *Je me despite, je me suis despité, despiter*, verbum medium prim. conj. You never sawe man dispyte agaynst an other on that facyon: *jamays ne vistes homme se despiter contre ung aultre en ceste facion la.*

I dispyte a person, I set hym at naught, or provoke hym to anger. *Je despite*, prim. conj.

It dispyteth me: *il me despite*, impersonale. It dispyteth me to se his facyons: *il me despite de veoyr ses facons de faire.*

I DISPLAYE, I sprede abrode a baner or suche lyke thyng. *Je desploye*, prim. conj. Saynte Cuthbertes banner was never yet displayed agaynst the Skottes but they had the worse: *jamays jusques a ores ne fut lestandart de saynct Cuthber desployé contre les*

Digitized by Google

Escossoys quils nen eussent du pire, or *du pis*.

I DISPLEASE, I miscontent one. *Je desplays, jay despleu, desplaire*, conjugate lyke his symple *je plays*, I please, and *je mescontente*, prim. conj. Who so ever be displeased withall: *a qui que doye desplaire*. No man displeased, this is my mynde and, as I am remembred, the civyle lawe holdeth with me: *mays que a nullay ne desplaise, cecy est mon opinion et, pour autant quil men souvient, le droyt civil tient pour moy.*

I DISPOYLE, I robbe or marre a thyng by takyng away some porcions from it. *Je despouille*, prim. conj. Who hath thus dispoyled hym: *qui la aynsi despouillé?*

I DISPOYNT, or hynder him of his porpose, or I breake a poyntement with a person. *Je desappoincte*, prim. conj. dativo jungitur. I shall dispoynte him for all his haste, I holde hym a peny: *je luy desapoynteray, je gaige vng denier, quelque haste quil face.*

I DISPORTE me. *Je me esbas, je me suis esbatu, esbatre*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his simple *je bas*, I beate. Go disporte you with them, they be good felowes: *allez vous esbatre aucques eulx, ilz sont bons compaignons.*

I DISPOSE goodes to dyvers folkes. *Je distribue*, prim. conj. He hath disposed his goodes lyke a wyse man, and hath made his testament afterwarde: *il a distribué ses biens comme vng saige homme, et a faict son testament apres.*

I dispose, I ordayne or distrybute a thyng at my wyll. *Je dispose*, prim. conj. I wyll dispose this mater as I shall thynke best: *je disposeray de ceste matiere comme il me semble le mieulx.*

I dispose or prepare my selfe to do a thyng. *Je me habilite, je me suis habilité, habiliter*, prim. conj. I wyll dispose me to morowe, to juste agaynst al comers: *je me habiliteray demain de jouster*, or *de couryr a la lance, contre tous venans.*

I DISPOURVEY, I unprovyde. *Je despourvoys*, conjugate like his symple *je pourvoys*, I provyde. They be dispourveyed, I knowe itwell: *ilz sont despourveus, je le scay bien.*

I DISPRAYSE a person or a thyng. *Je desprise*, prim. conj. I wyll nouther prayse hym, nor disprayse hym, for I knowe him nat: *je ne le priseray, ne je ne le despriseray, car je ne le congnoys pas.*

I DISPUTE, I reason or argue with one. *Je dispute*, prim. conj. Me thynke I durste dispute in this mater agaynst the greatest clerke in Englande: *il mest adais que je osrroye disputer de ceste matiere contre le plus grant clerc dAngleterre.*

I DISQUYET, I trouble one of his rest. *Je inquiete*, prim. conj. and *je moleste*, prim. conj. He disquyeteth me horrybly a nyghtes with his revell: *il me inquiete horriblement toutes les nuycts de sa mauluayse rigle.*

I DISAYSE one, I put hym out of possessyon. *Je dessaisine*, prim. conj. and *je dessaisie*, prim. conj. He was in peasible possession, who hath dyseased hym nowe: *il estoyt en possession paisible, qui est ce qui la mayntenant dessaysiné*, or *dessaysie?*

I DISSERNE (Lydgat), I perceyve, conjugate in «I discerne».

I DISSERVE a rewarde or mede. *Je merite*, prim. conj. and *je dessers*, conjugate lyke his symple *je sers*, I serve. I have deserved twenty pounde, gyve me what you wyll: *jay merité*, or *jay desseruy vingt livres, donnez moy ceu que vous voulez.*

I DISSEVER, I parte thynges a sonder. *Je separe*, prim. conj. And you wyll knowe the truthe, dyssever them, and examyne them straytly: *si vous voulez congnoystre la verité, separez les, et les examinez estroytement.*

I DISSYMULE or DISSEMBLE, I colour a thing. *Je dissimule*, prim. conj. Thou cannest dissymule as well as any felowe in this towne: *tu scays aussi bien dissimuler que homme que soyt en ceste ville.*

Digitized by Google

I dissymule, I make in countenauuce, as though a thyng were nat that is. *Je dissimule*, prim. conj. Loke upon his countenaunce howe he dissymuleth : *auises a sa contenance comment il dissimule.*

I DISSOLVE, as a counsayle or assemblye is dissolved. *Je dissolue*, prim. conj. This congregacyon shall dissolve to morowe : *ceste congregation se dissoluera demayn.*

I dissolve, as heate dothe lycour, when it is frosen, or I lose thynges a sonder. *Je dissolue*, prim. conj It is a wonderouse thyng of the fyre, for it byndeth some thynges and dissolveth some thinges : *cest vne chose maruailleuse que du feu, car aulcunes choses il lye et les aultres il dissolue.*

I DISTAYNE, I chauoge the colours of a thyng. *Je destaings*, conjugate lyke his symple *je taings*, I dye in colours This drioke hath distayoed my doublet foule : *ce boyre a destaynct mon pourpoynt villaynement.*

I DISTEMPER, I bring into heate or dispose unto an ague. *Je desaltere*, prim. conj. This hote wether hath distempred him, I feare me he shall have an ague : *ceste grant chaleur, or ce chault temps, la desalteré, je me doubte quil aura vne fieure.*

I distemper, I bring out of frame. *Je desatrempe*. prim. conj. Distemper the nat with to moche drinke, for a dronken man is but a beest. *ne te desatrempe poynt par trop boyre, car vng yuroingne nest quune beste.*

I DISTYLLE, as waters be styllед in a styllytorie, or droppe softely. *Je distille*, prim. conj. This rose water distylleth bot softely : *ceste eaue de roses ne distille que tout bellement.*

I DISTOURBE, I trouble or bring out of quyetnesse. *Je destourbe*, prim. conj. I have a sewte to you, but I dare nat distourbe you : *jay vne matiere dont je vous vouldroye supplier, mays je ne vous ose destourber.*

I DISTRAYNE a persone of his lybertye, or plucke some thynge from hym that belongeth him. *Je destraygns, nous destraygnons, je destraignis, jay destraignct. je destraindray, que je destraigne, destraindre*, tert. conj. I shall distrayne hym of his lybertye more than ever I dyd : *je le destrayndray de sa liberté plus que je ne fis jamays.*

I DISTRESSE, I put a thynge to an utter profe to trye whether it wyll holde, or endure, or nat. *Je destraigns*, conjugate here next afore. He dystrayned it so sore, that I wente he wolde have broken it : *il le destrayngnoyt si fort que je cudoye quil eust voulu rompre.*

I DISTRYBUTE a thynge to many persons. *Je distrybue*, prim. conj and *je commugne*, prim. cooj. and *je communicque*, prim. conj. and *je impartys, jay imparty, impartir*, sec. cooj. and *je dispence*, prim. conj. I shall distrybute these thynges equally amongest them : *je distribueray*, or *je communigneray*, or *je communicqueray*, or *je impartiray ces choses entre eulx esgallement.*

I DISTROBLE, or disease a person. *Je destourbe*, prim. conj. and *je trouble*, prim. conj. declured in « I distourbe ».

I DISTROYE a countrey, as men of armes do the landes of their enemyes. *Je depopule*, prim. conj. They have distroyed all the marches with their horsemen : *ilz ont depopulé toutes les marches de leurs gens de cheual.*

I distroye, I breake or throwe downe a thyng. *Je demolys, jay demoly, demolir*, sec. cooj. He hath distroyed his castell hande mothe. *il a demoly son chasteau rasibus de terre.*

I distroye, I marre a thyng. *Je destruys, nous destruisons, je destruysis, jay destruyct, je destruyray, que je destruise, destruire*, tert. cooj. and in this sence I fynde *jabolys, jay aboly, abolir*, sec. conj. and *je deffays, jay deffaict, deffaire*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fays*, I do, conjugate in the seconde boke, and *je dissipe*, prim. conj. A lytell thynge wolde make me to distroye my selfe : *a pou que je ne me deffays.* He hath distroyed me : *il ma destruyct, il ma aboly, il ma deffaict, il ma dissipé.*

I distroye, or bring a thynge to ende or confusyon. *Je extermine*, prim. conj. He is utterly distroyed for this worlde : *il est du tout exterminé pour ce monde.*

I DISTROUBLE, I troubyll. *Je destourbe*, prim. conj. declared in « I distoorbe ».

I DISUSE. *Je desuse*, and *je abuse*, prim. conj. I can nat shote nowe but with great payne, I am so disused : *je ne puis mayntenant tirer de larc si ce nest a grant payne, je suis tant desusé.*

I DYVE, or douke under the water, as a man or foule dothe, or any suche lyke. *Je plinge*, prim. conj. He can dyve under the water as he were a ducke : *il scayt plinger de soubz leaue comme sil estoyt vng cannart.*

I DYVERSE, I make difference. *Je diuersifie*, prim. conj.

I DYVERTE, I tourne fro my purpose or mater *Je me detourne*, prim. conj. and *je me diuertis*, sec. conj. I wyll dyvert from this mater : *je me detourneray de ceste matiere*, or *je me diuertiray.*

I DIVYDE a thyng in to many peces. *Je despece*, prim. conj. I wyll devyde this apyll into foure : *je despeceray ceste pomme en quatre.*

I divyde a sonder thynges. *Je diuide*, prim. conj. and *je destigne*, prim. conj. A man may devyde a small thynge in to a great many peces : *on peult diuider vne petite chose en beaucoup de menues pieces.*

I dyvyde, or parte in sonder in to two partes of equall quantyte. *Je mespartys, jay mesparty, mespartir*, sec. conj. Let us first devyde this wedge of golde in to two partes : *mespartissons primier ce lingot dor en deux.*

I devyde or parte thynges a sonder that were myxed or fastyned togyther. *Je desmesle*, prim. conj. Let us devyde this skayne a sonder, or els we can never wynde it : *desmeslons cest escheueau, ou aultrement nous ne le deuiderons jamays.*

I DYVYNE, I gesse or ymagyne who shulde do a thynge or what is done. *Je deuine*, prim. conj. I shall gyve the a grote, if thou cannest devyne what shall come of hym : *je te donneray vng gros, si tu scays deuiner qui deuendra de luy*, or *quil auiendra.*

I DIVYSE, I phantasy of a thyng. *Je deuise*, prim. conj. I can devyse a thing wel, but I can nat penne it : *je scay bien deuiser vne chose, mays je ne scay pas bien besoingner de la plume.*

I DYVORCE, I parte a man and his wyfe a sonder. *Je diuorce*, prim conj. Who hath dyvorsed them : *qui les a diuorsés?*

I DYVULGATE a mater, I blowe it abrode. *Je diuulgarise*, prim. conj. I thought full lytell he wolde have dyvulgate this mater. *je ne pencay poynt quil eust voulu diuulger ceste matiere*, or *diuulgariser.*

D AVONC O.

I DO. Moche good do it you : *bon preu vous face.* Lyttle good do it you : *ha, sire, que mal preu vous face.* He that dothe well hath well, and he that dothe amysse shall have therafter : *qui faict bien bien luy en prent, et qui faict mal mal luy en prendra.*

I DOCKE, I cutte of an horses or beestes tayle to the rompe. *Je mouche*, prim. conj. Docke your horse tayle, and make hym a courtault : *mouchés la queue de vostre cheual, et faictes de luy vng courtault.*

I DOCTRYNE, I teache one on any maner of lernyng. *Je doctrine*, prim. conj. He hath ben well doctryned : il *a esté fort bien endoctriné.*

I DO, is a verbe moche comenly used in our tonge to be put byfore other verbes : as it is all one to say « I do speke, I do thynke, « I do write, I do conjecture », and suche lyke, and « I speake, I thynke, I write, I « conjecture ». But in the frenche tonge they use never to put any verbe that countrevayleth « I do » in this sence, but use the verbe selfe onely, lyke as for « I « did speake, I dyd thynke, I dyd write, I « dyd conjecture » they use ever the preter imperfyte tence or the indiffynite tence of

the verbes selfe in their tonge, and never use to put any verbe that countrevayleth « I dyd » in this sence. And howe, *je fays*, signyfyeth « I do » I have all redye shewed in the seconde boke. There were no more to do but to get the ditche, and all were safe: *il ne fauldroyt que gaigner le fossé et tout seroyt a nous.* What is here a do: *quest cecy?* Do me right: *faites moy rayson.* I do well: *je me porte bien.* Howe doest thou: *comment te va?* Do as well by them, or as well with them, as you can (which we use to speke in ones favour): *faictes luy du mieulx que pouez.* Do your worste, or do the worste you can: *faictes du pis que vous pouez.*

I do amysse. *Je meffais*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fais*, I do. If I have done amysse pardon me: *si jay meffaict pardonnés moy.*

I do, I fare. *Je me porte.* Howe do you: *comment vous portez vous?*

I do dyligence in a mater, I applye it dyligently. *Je diligente*, prim. conj.

I do for naught, or I do a thyng in vayne. *Je mabuse, je me suis abusé, abuser*, prim. conj.

I DOGGE one, I folowe hym to espye whyder he gothe. *Je espie*, prim. conj. He hath dogged me these foure houres what so ever he meaneth by it: *il a espié sur moy ces quatre heures quoy que soyt quil y entent.*

I do hurte or dommage to a person or thyng. *Je porte dommaige*, prim. conj. He hath doone me more hurte than he weneth of: *il ma porté plus de dommaige quil ne pense.* I do hym hurte: *je luy porte dommaige*, dativo jungitur.

I do. *Je fais, jay faict, faire*, conjugate at length in the seconde boke. I do al that I can to please you, but me thynke it wyll nat be: *je fais tout ce que je puis pour vous complaire, mays je voys bien quil ne se peult faire.*

I do, I fare well or yvell touchynge my helth. *Je me porte, je me suis porté, porter*, verbum medium prim. conj., as I do well: *je me porte bien.* You do yll: *vous vous portez mal.* Howe do you: *comment vous portez vous?* But howe do you: *comment vous est il* or *comment va il*, be used as impersonals, as *il nous estoyt bien, il nous alloyt mal, etc.*

I do myne easement. *Je pisse*, prim. conj., as I wyll do myne easement and come agayne by and by: *je yray pisser et reviendray tout incontinent.* For, in the stede of « I pysse », they say *je fays de leaue.* As I wyll go pysse and come agayne: *je yray pisser de leaue*, or *faire de leaue et reviendray.*

I do make, I let make or ordayne. *Je fais faire, jay faict faire, faire faire.* He hath sent for masons to do make, or to lette make a castell: *il a mandé des massons pour faire faire ung chasteau.* He dothe wonders: il *fait raige.* Do me ryght: *faictes moy rayson.*

I DONGE, as a horse dothe. *Je fiente* and *je chie*, prim. conj. He is to nyce and to curyouse, for he can nat suffre a horse to donge in his yarde: *il est trop nice et trop curieux, car il ne peult point souffrir qung cheval fiente en sa court.*

I donge a grounde to make it more fertyll. *Je fiente*, prim. conj. If your grounde be well donged, you shall have moche corne to yere: *mays que vostre terre soyt bien fientée, vous aurez beaucoup de bleez ceste année.*

I DO one pleasure, I folowe ones mynde. *Je fais gré.* I do hym ryght: *je luy fais rayson.* Do me ryght: *faictes moy raison.* To do you pleasure, I am content to lette hym go: *pour vous faire gré, je suis content de le laisser aller.*

I do one to understande. *Je baille a congnoistre, jay baillé a congnoistre, bailler a congnoistre*, and *je donne a entendre, jay donné a entendre, donner a entendre*, prim. conj. and *je ensuiuis, jay ensuiuy, ensuiuir*, sec. conj. I do hym to understande: *je luy baille a congnoistre, je luy donne a entendre, je ensuiuis*, dativo jungitur. After my hum

ble recommendacyons to do you to understande of our newes in these parties· *apres mes humbles recommendacions pour vous bailler a congnoystre*, or *pour vous donner a entendre de noz nouuelles par de ca.*

I do, or commyt a vylanye to a person. *Jauilene*, prim. conj. You havé done hym to great a vylanye: *vous lauez trop uuilenné.*

I do, or commyt advoultrye. *Javoystre*, prim. conj. He hath done advoultrye: *il a auoystré.*

I do, or commyt prejudyce to one. *Je derogue*, prim. conj. dativo jungitur. I do hym no prejudyce: *je ne lay derogue poynt.*

I do out, or put out a candell, or a fyre, or suche lyke. *Jestaings, nous estayndons, jay estainct, estaindre*, conjugate in « I put out « a candell ». But for « I do out a candell », they use more often: *je tue la chandelle*, prim. conj. Put out the candell: *tue la chandelle.* Do out your candell or you go to bedde: *tués vostre chandelle auant que aller coucher.*

I do reverence to one. *Je fais la reuerence a vng.* I wyll do my reverence to my lorde, and come to yoo agayoe: *je feray la reuerence a monsieur, et reuiendray a vous.*

I do ryght to one, I gyve hym that he shulde have. *Je fais la raison.* I do him ryght: *je luy fais la raison. Faictez moy la raison* do me ryght. If meo shulde do the right, thou shuldest be in a worse place than this: *si on te feroit raison, tu seroys en vne pire place que ceste cy.*

I do sacryfice. *Je sacrifie*, prim. conj. and *je fays sacrifice.* Do sacrifyce of yoor selfe and lette your calves, and shepe alooe: *sacrifiez vous mesmes*, or *faictez sacrifice de vous mesmes, et laissez en paix voz veaulx et voz moutons.*

I do serve to one. *Je sers*, conjugate in « I « serve », dativo jungitur. I have done hym good servyce in my dayes: *je luy ay faict bon seruice*, or *je lay bien seruy en mon temps*, or *en mes jours.*

I do the best or the worste I cao: *je fays du mieulx ou du pis que je puis.* He that dothe the best he can blame him no man: *qui fait du mieulx quil peult que nul ne le blasme.* Do the worst you can, I care nat: *faictes du pis que vous pouuez, il ne men chault.*

I do the worste I can. *Je fais du pis que je puis, faire du pis que je puis.* Go lowse hym, he hath done his worste: *quil se pouylle, il a faict du pis quil a peu.*

I do to wyte. *Je aduertis, jay aduerty, aduertir*, sec. conj. aod *jembouche*, prim. conj. and *je donne a entendre.* He that well dothe shall have well, and he that dothe yvell shall have yll; *qui faict bien bien luy en prent, et qui faict mal mal luy en prendra.*

I DOTE for age, as olde folkes do. *Je me radote, je me suis radoté, radoter*, prim. conj. You muste pardoo hym, for the poore man doteth: *il vous fault luy pardonner, car le poure homme se radote.*

I dote, I playe the foole. *Je delire*, prim. cooj. and *je resue*, prim. conj. Why, my freode, dote you oowe: *comment, mon amy, delirez vous*, or *resuez vous?*

I dote, I waxe foode upon a womao for love. *Je menamoure, je me suis enamouré, enamourer*, prim. conj. It is a gret madnesse to dote upon an other mans wyfe: *cest vne grant resuerye que de sé enamourer de la femme daultruy.*

I DOUBLE, I do a thyng twyse, or folde a thyng in twayne. *Je double*, prim. conj. Come double this same, and I shall gyve the a grote: *viens doubler cecy, et je te donneray vng gros.*

I double, I varye io tellyng of my tale. *Je me double, je me suis doublé, doubler*, verbum medium prim. conj. or *je me varie.* Nay, and you double ones, I have done with you: *non, si vous vous doublez*, or *si vous vous variez vne foys, jay faict de vous.*

I do vyolence to a persou. *Je viole*, prim. conj. It is a damnable thyng to do vyolence to a yonge babes: *cest vng cas dampnable que de violer vng petit enfant.*

I DOUKE under the water. *Je plonge en leaue,* or *je plonge desoubs leaue.* This hounde can douke under the water lyke a ducke : *ce chien scayt plonger dessoubz leaue comme ung cannart.*

I DOWKE, I stowpe lowe as a frere doth. *Je me baysse,* verbum medium prim. conj. Dowke, frere, that the dyvell se you nat : *baysses vous, moyne, que le diable ne vous voye.* Or *je mencline,* prim. conj.

I DOWTE, I stande in doute, or am uncertayne of a thing. *Je men doubte, je men suis doubté, doubter,* prim. conj. I doute what I maye saye in this matter : *je men doubte que cest que je puis dire en ce cas.*

I dowte, I feare or drede a person. *Je crayngs, nous craignons, jay craint, craindre,* conjugate in « I drede », and *je redoubte,* prim conj. I doute hym of all the men lyvynge : *je le crayngs,* or *je le redoubte par dessus tous les hommes du monde.*

D AVFORE R.

I DRAGGE, I catche fysshe. *Je pesche,* prim. conj. Cannest thou dragge for fysshe : *scays tu bien pescher pour les poyssons?*

I dragge, I come behynde. *Je fais tousjours la queue.* Thou draggest alwayes : *tu fais tousjours la queue.*

I DRAWE awaye by force, or pull awaye a thyng from one. *Je oste,* prim. conj. and *je abstrahys, nous abstrahisons, je abstrahys, jay abstrahy, je abstrahiray, que je abstrahye, abstraire,* tert. conj. I shall drawe hym awaye whether he wyll or nat : *je le osteray,* or *je labstrahyray vueille il ou non.*

I drawe, I pull, I hale. *Je tire,* prim. conj. and *je trays, nous traions, je trays, jay tray, je trayeray, que je traye, trayre,* tert. conj. It draweth towarde nyght : *il vient sur le tart,* or *il tire sur le tart,* and *la nuyct sapproche.* Drawe, and I wyll holde it : *tyrez, et je le tiendray.*

I drawe, as a workeman dothe a patrone with his penne or other toole. *Je pourtrais, jay pourtraict, pourtrayre,* conjugate lyke his symple *je trays,* I drawe. He draweth as well in blacke and whyte, as any man in Englande : *il pourtrayt en blanc et noyr, que homme qui soyt en Engleterre.*

I drawe a bowe up to the bottome, as farre as he maye be drawen. *Jenfonce,* prim. conj. I dare take upon me to drawe this bowe up to myne eare : *je ose bien entreprendre de enfoncer cest arc.*

I drawe a bowe with a shafte in it up to the eare. *Jenteyse,* prim. conj. He toke an arowe and drewe his bowe up to the eare : *il prent une flesche et enteysa son arc jusques a loreylle.*

I drawe about, or trayle a thyng aboute upon the grounde. *Je trayne,* prim. conj. I wyll drawe it after me : *je le trayneray apres moy.*

I drawe at a horse tayle, or on a hardell. *Je trayne,* prim. conj. He was drawen upon a hardell at a horse tayle : *il fust trayné sur une herce, a la queue dun cheval.*

I drawe backe, as one dothe that flyeth or gothe backewarde with his face towardes one. *Je recule,* prim. conj. He drewe backe and defended himselfe as well as he coulde : *il se reculoyt et se deffendoit au moyns mal quil pouuoyt.*

I drawe backe, as one that dothe nat dye. *Je retrays, jay retrayt, retrayre,* tert. conj. It shalbe well doone for us to drawe backe for a whyle : *il sera bien faict de nous retrayre pour ung peu.*

I drawe downe. *Je tire embas.* I shall drawe it downe : *je le tireray en bas.*

I drawe lottes, or drawe cuttes to judge, or tye bytwene partyes for a mater. *Je jecte du sort, jay jecté du sort, jecter du sort,* prim. conj. Let us drawe lottes who shall have it : *jectons du sort qui laura.*

I drawe lottes, or drawe cuttes, as folkes do for sporte. *Je joue au court festu, jay joué, jouer,* prim. conj. Let us drawe cuttes, *jouons au court festu.*

I drawe me into companye, as one that hath

ben solytarye afore. *Je hante compaignie, jay hanté compaignie, hanter compaignie,* prim. conj. He begynneth to drawe hym in to companye nowe : *il commence a hanter les gens mayntenant.*

I drawe my brethe, as man or beest dothe. *Je alene,* prim. conj. and *jalayne,* prim. conj. and *je tire mon alayne, jay tiré mon alayne,* and *je respire,* prim. conj. I can nat drawe my breth for laughynge : *je ne puis alainer,* or *tyrer mon alayne par force de rire.*

I drawe nere, I come nye to ones presence, or to a place. *Je maproche, je me suis approché, approcher,* verbum medium prim. conj. But I fynde it often tymes used as an actyve. So sone as he drewe nere unto the towne, he shot his ordonnaunce : *aussitost quil se approcha de la ville, il tira son artillerye.*

I drawe nere, as a shyppe dothe lande, or any other thynges whan they come to the metyng. *Je maborde, je me suis abordé, aborder,* verbum medium prim. conj. Whan the shyppes drewe nere togyther : *quant les nauires se aborderent,* or *sentreaborderent.*

I drawe, or entyce one to vyce, or to some yvell purpose. *Jaleche,* prim. conj. A yonge thynge is soone drawen to vyce : *une jeune fille est bien tost allechée a vice.*

I drawe, or put a thyng at length. *Je ralonges,* sec. conj. Drawe out this corde a length : *ralongiez ceste corde.*

I drawe, or stretche a thynge a length. *Je ralongie,* prim. conj. I have drawen this shoe upon the last a hole ynche : *jay ralongié ce soulier sur la forme vng playn poulce.*

I drawe out, as a man draweth out his sworde or weapen out of the shethe. *Je desgayne,* prim. conj. He was aboute to drawe out his sworde, if he had nat spyed my lorde : *il taichoyt a desgaynee son espée, sil neut espié mon seignieur.*

I drawe out, I pull out a thyng of a place. *Je oste,* prim. conj. and *je tire hors, jay tiré hors, tirer hors.* I drawe out of the grounde. *je tire hors de la terre.*

I drawe out a tothe of ones heed. *Je tire une dent, jay tiré une dent, tirer une dent.* The barbee hath drawen me out a tothe, but I am worse than ever I was : *le barbier ma tiré une dent, mays je suis pis que deuant.*

I drawe to ende or to dethe. *Je diffine,* and *je afyne,* prim. conj. Loke in *je tens,* I drawe. Every thynge at the laste draweth to his ende : *toutes choses a la fyn se deffinent,* or *tirent a leur fyn.*

I drawe to the borders, or utter parte of a country, or any other thinge. *Je maborde, je me suis abordé, aborder,* prim. conj. What meane the Bourgonyons to drawe them to the borders of Pycardie : *que veullent dire les Bourgoignons de se aborder a la Picardie?*

I drawe to, as a thyng draweth an other to hym. *Jattire,* prim. conj and *jattrays,* conjugate here folowyng in « I drawe unto ». The adamant stone draweth yron to hym : *la pierre de adamant attire a luy,* or *attrayct a luy le fer.*

I drawe togyther, as men drawe them togyther in company. *Je massemble, je me suis assemblé, assembler,* verbum medium prim. conj. They drawe them togyther what so ever they meane : *ils se assemblent quoy quilz veullent dire.*

I drawe togyther, as lether or any other thynge that shringeth togyther. *Je me retire, je me suis retiré, retirer,* verbum medium prim. conj. His skynne draweth togyther lyke burned lether : *sa peau se retire comme le cuyr bruslé.*

I drawe togyther, as men drawe the mouthe of a bagge or purse togyther with a strynge. *Je serre,* prim. conj. Drawe your purse faster : *serrés plus ferme vostre bource.*

I drawe my purse to paye money. *Je tire ma bource.* Drawe nat your purse, you paye nothynge : *ne tirez pas vostre bource, vous ne poyerez rien.*

I drawe to reste, as beestes do towardes nyght.

Je vas a repos. It draweth towardes nyght, for these byrdes drawe to rest : il *tyre vers la nayt, car ces oyseaulx vont a repos.*

I drawe water out of a well. *Je paise*, prim. conj. I have drawen twenty buckettes of water to daye : *jay paisé vingt seaulx deau au jourdhuy.*

I drawe water out of a ryver or out of the see. *Je tire de leaue, jay tiré de leaue, tirer de leaue*, prim. conj. Go drawe water at the ryver : *allez tyrer de leaue a la riviere.*

I drawe unto, as the sonne draweth to him humours, or as an adamonde stone draweth to hym yron or suche lyke. *Jattrays, nous attrayons, jattrays, jay attraict, jattrayray, que jatraye, attrayre*, tert. conj. The sonne draweth up to hym all maner corrupcion : *le soleyl attrayt a luy toute maniere de corruption.*

I drawe up, as the sonne dothe humours. *Jattrays*, conjugate in «I drawe unto».

It draweth towarde day. *Il adjourne, il a adjourné, adjourner*, verbum impersonale prim. conj. Go we, it draweth towarde the day : *allons, il adjourne*, or *il se adjourne.* It draweth towardes day : *il se adjourne.*

I draweth towarde nyght. *Il anuyte, il a anuyté, anuyter*, verbum impersonale prim. conj. Whither shall we go, it draweth towardes nyght : *ou yrons nous, il se anuycte maintenant.* It draweth towardes nyght : *il se anuycte, il se anuytera.*

I DREADE. *Je craings*, conjugate in «I feare». I drede, *je doubte.* I feare my superiour : *je redoubte mon superieur.* He shall drede me that wyll nat love me : *il me craindra qui ne me vouldra poynt aymer.*

I DREAME in my slepe. *Je songe*, prim. conj. I dreamed to nyght that I was at Rome : *je songeay a noyct que je estoys a Romme.* If I here men speake of wonders, I shall dreame of them in my slepe : *si je os les gens parler de marvailles, je songeray delles en mon dormant.*

I DREDE, I feare. *Je crayngs, nous craignons, je craingnus* (Romant), *je craignis, jay craingnu* (Romant), *jay craint, je crayndray, que je craingne, que je craingnusse* (Romant), *que je craingnasse, craindre*, et Romant *craingner*, tert. conj. I feared him as moche whan I was a chylde as any man in the worlde : *je le craignys autant quant jestoys vng petit enfant que homme du monde.*

I DREYNT (Lydgate), I drownde. *Je noye*, prim. conj. declared in «I drownde».

I DRENCHE or drowne. *Je noye*, prim. conj. declared in «I drownde».

I DRESSE a horse or mule. *Je pense, jay pensé, penser*, prim. conj. Hosteller, dresse my horse well, and thou shalte have a penny : *hostellier, pense bien mon cheual, et tu auras vng denier.*

I dresse an olde garment, I rayse the woll of it to make it seme newe agayne. *Je rabille*, prim. cooj. or *je radresse*, prim. conj. I wyll dresse myne olde gowne agaynst Christmasse, and than I shall be a joly felowe : *je rabilleray*, or *radresseray ma vielle robbe contre Nouel, et adonc je seray vng gentil compaignon.*

I dresse, I make redy a thyng or anowrne it. *Je habille*, prim. conj. and *jaccoustre*, prim. conj. and *je pare*, prim. conj. I dressed my house gayly agaynst my housbandes comynge home : *jay habillé*, or *jay accoustré*, or *jay paré ma maison gorgiasement contre la reuenue de mon mary.*

I dresse, I set upryght, or sette a thing strayght. *Je dresse*, prim. conj. Dresse this olde ymage agaynst the wall : *dresses ceste vielle ymage contre la parroy.*

I DRYE any thyng that is weate. *Je seiche*, prim. conj. Drye my shyrte a lytell, or I put it on, for it is weate yet : *seychez ma chemise vng peu, auant que je la mette, car elle est toute moyste encore.*

I drye up, as the heate of the sonne dothe moyste places, or as motes or poudres waxe drye. *Jasseiche*, prim. conj. The sonne dryeth up the wayes : *le soleil assei-*

che les chemyns. These pylles drye up : *ces pilleasés se asrichent.*

I drye up, as mylke dothe in a womans brest, or as water in a ryver. *Je me asseiche*, verbum medium prim. conj. And in this sence I fynde *je tarrys, jay tarry, tarrir*, sec. conj. Which is more proper in this sence. The heate was so great that all the ryvers in the conntraye dryed up : *la chaleur estoyt si grande que toutes les riuieres du pais se asseicherent*, or *tarryerent.*

I DRINKE to one, to have him pledge me af as moche. *Je boys dantant.* My frende, I drinke to you, and you be hertely welcome : *mon amy, je boy a vous dantant, et vous soyez le tresbien venu.* Conjugate in « I drinke wyne or ale ».

I drinke to you. *Je boys a vous.* You have dronke to me, but you muste drinke agayne, for you tolde me nat whether you dranke to a marke or els al out : *vous auez ben a moy, mays il vous fault boyre de rechief, car vous ne me desiez pas se vous buriez dantant au tout hors*, or *toute la reste.*

I drinke to you. *Je boys a vous.* And in this sence I fynde *je propine*, prim. conj.

I drinke to you. *Je vous propine.* But this standeth to moche to the latyne speakyng, or rather the greke tonge.

I drinke wyne or ale, or any other lycour. *Je boys, nous beuuons, vous beuuez, ilz boyuent, je beus, jay beu* (Phil.), *je buray*, or *je boyray, que je boyue, boyre*, tert. conj. and *je bus.* M. Bringe us some drinke : *apportez nous a boyre.* He that drinketh well and pysseth well shall never be greved with the stone : *qui boyt bien et pisse bien ne sera jamays greué de la grauelle.*

I drinke up, I drie up, as the heate of the sonne dothe water, or as the yerthe drinketh up water. *Je assorbis, il assorbist, nous assorbons*, or *assorbisons, je assorbis, jay assorby, je assorbiray, que je assorbe, assorbir*, tert. conj. and *je asseiche*, prim. conj. All the water that fell yesterday is dronke up nawe as thoughe it hat nat rayned this moneth, the yerthe was so drye : *toute leaue qui cheut hier est mayntenant assorbye comme sil neut point plu de ce moys, la terre estoyt si seiche.*

I drinke, I suffer correctyon for a faulte. *Je compaire, jay compairu, compairer*, verbum vari. prim. conj. He shall drinke for it or I drinke : *ayns que boyue le compaira.* They use also in this sence the future tence of *je ay*, as *jen auray* : I shall drinke. *Tu en auras* : thou shalte drinke. *Il en aura* : he shall drinke. *Nous en aurons* : we shal drinke. *Vous en aurez* : ye shall drinke. *Ilz en auront* : they shall drinke. Thou shalte drinke for it and I catche the : *tu en auras se je tempaingne.*

I drinke, as the yerthe dothe water, or as blottyng paper dothe ynke or suche lyke. *Jemboys, jay embeu, emboyre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je boys*, I drinke. The yerthe drinketh up the water anone : *la terre emboyt leau tout a coup.* This blottynge paper is nat good, for it drinketh nat : *ce papier brun ne vault rien, car il nemboyt poynt.*

I DRYVE a carte or a wayne. *Je charie*, prim. conj. He driveth a carte better than he handleth a spere : *il charie mieulx quil ne manye une lance.*

I drive a thyng abrode, I spred it, or make it larger. *Jeslargis, jay eslargy, eslargir.* sec. conj. Drive this playster abrode : *eslargisses cest emplastre.*

I drive a drifte to bring my purpose aboute. *Je pourjecte*, prim. conj. and *je me subtille, je me suis subtillé, subtiller*, verbum medium prim. conj. Let hym alone, he wyll drive a drift for it : *laissés le faire hardyement, il pourjectera quelque chose*, or *il se subtillera de quelque chose a lencontre.*

I drive a thyng afore me. *Je chasse deuant moy, jay chassé, chasser*, prim. conj. He drave them afore him, as they had ben a meyny of shepe : *il les chassa au deuant de lui, comme silz eussent esté ung tas de brebis.*

I drive of a thynge, I dyffer it. *Je differre*,

Digitized by Google

prim. conj. Thou shalte drive of this mater no loeger : *tu ne differras pas ceste matiere plus longuement.*

I drive out, or I drive a man or beest awaye fro me or from a place. *Je dechasse*, prim. conj. He drave me out a dore at nyne of the clocke at nyght, as I had ben a dogge: *il me dechassa hors de sa mayson a neuf heures de nuyct, comme si je eusse esté vng chien.*

I drive out the heed or the bottome of eny vessell. *Je effonce*, prim. conj. And you wyll have thie vessell shortly dispatched, drive out his heed end sette hym en ende : *si vous voulez quoe despesche ce vaisseau vistement, effoncez le et mettez le debout.*

I DRIVELL, I slaver. *Je bave*, prim. conj. Se the knave, he driveleth as he were a yonge chylde : *agardez le villaye, il bave comme sil fust vng petit enfant.*

I DROPPE, as water dothe, or any other lycour whan it falleth by droppes. *Je degoute*, prim. conj. end *je distille*, prim. conj. Water by often droppyng may make a hole in a marbyll stone : *leaus par souuent degoutter*, or *distiller, peult faire vng troe en vne pierre de marbre.*

I droppe, as any lycoure dothe thet ronneth small end contynually. *Je coule*, prim. conj. This tappe droppeth styll after a rate : *ceste chanteplcure coule tousjours tout dune sorte*, or *dung trayn.*

I droppe a wyle, as a crafty man dothe. *Jaffine*, prim. conj. and *je cautelle*, prim. conj. or *je practique*, prim. conj. end *je me subtille, je me suis subtillé, subtiller*, verbum medium prim. conj. end *je men ruse, je me suis rusé, ruser*, verbum medium prim. conj. Let me alone with hym, I shall droppe a wyle to begyle him, I trowe : *laissez moy faire auecques lui, je cautelleray, je practicqueray*, or *je me subtilleray*, or *je men ruseray pour le tromper, ce croy je.*

DROWNE, as a man or beest is drowned in the water. *Je noye*, prim. conj. end *je submerge*, prim. conj. You maye drowne hym as well io this sory puddell as in the see : *vous le povez aussi bien noyer*, or *submerger en ce meschant bourbier que en la mer.*

I DROOPE, as a man or beest dothe that abateth his countenaunce for syckenesse, or other displeasure. *Je alangoure*, prim. conj. He droupeth what so ever the mater be : *il alangoure quoy que soyt quil y a.*

D AVFORE U.

I DUBBE, or make a knyght. *Jadoube*, prim. conj. I was present whan the kyng dubbed him knyght : *je estoys present quant le roy ladouba et le fit chevalier.*

I DULLE one, I make hym slowe of parceyving. *Je hebete*, prim. conj. You beate this chylde so moche aboute the heed that you dulle hym : *vous frappez tant cest enfant sur la teste que vous le hebetez.*

I dulle one, I emase hym with stryking aboute the heed. *Je bestourne*, prim. conj. He dulled me no that facyon that, if one had spoken to me, I shulde scarcely have herde hym : *il me bestournoyt tellement que, se on eust parlé a moy, a peyne je leusse ouy.*

I DUMPE, I fell in a dompe or musyng upon thynges. *Je me amuse*, verbum medium prim. conj. He dumpeth nowe a dayes more than he was wont to do : *il samuse plus en ce temps icy quil na aprins de faire.*

I DURE, I laste, I contynue longe. *Je dure*, prim. conj. It may contynue for a whyle, but it is to hote to dure longe : *il peult bien continuer pour vng peu de temps, mais il est trop chault pour durer longuement.*

I DUSTE. *Jempouldre*, prim. conj. You have dusted your cappe, let one go brusshe it : *vous avez empouldré vostre bonnet, quon laille nettoyer des verges.*

I DWELL, or tarye io a place. *Je demeure*, prim. conj. and *je habite*, prim. conj. You were wonte to dwell in our strete, where dwell you nowe a dayes : *vous soulids demourer en nostre rue, ou demourez vous maintenant?*

E.

I EASE, I quyete or bringe to reste. *Je ayse*, prim. conj. I shall ease you of this mater: *je vous ayseray de ceste matiere.*

I ease one of his barthen, I helpe to make his burthen more lyght. *Je soublage*, prim. conj. or *je soulage*, prim. conj. I wyll ease me of my burthen : *je me soulaigeray de mon fays.*

I EATE meate. Loke in « I eate ».

I eate, as a corrosyve dothe deed flesshe out of a sore.

I ETCHE, as a man that rubbeth hym selfe. *Il me cuit, il me cuisoyt, il me cuisyt, il me cuit, il me cuira, quil me cuise, quil me cuisist, cuire*, verbum impersonale sec. conj. When I ytche, I can nat chose but I muste rubbe it : *quant il me cuyt, je ne me puis contenir que je ne le frotte.*

I ETCHE, I increase a thynge. *Je augmente.*

I EBBE, as the see dothe. *Je reflotte*, prim. conj. and *je mauale, je me suis aualé, aualer*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *la marée sen va.* It begynneth to ebbe, lette us go hence betyme : *il reflutte, leaue se aualle*, or *la marée sen va, allons de bonne heure.*

I ECLYPSE, I dyminysshe, or make lesse a thynge, or wante lyght, as the sonne or the moone dothe. *Jesclipse.* It is a sore thynge to se the sonne eclipse at noone dayes : *cest une chose fort estrange que de veoyr le soleil eclipser a mydy.*

I EDGE, lyke as ones tethe dothe after sowre frute. *Je magace, je me suis agacé, agacer*, verbum medium prim. conj. My tethe edge with eating of these codlynges : *mes dens se agacent par manger de ces pommes cuyctes.*

I edge a garment with velvet, or any sylke, or lyke thyng. *Jescolte*, prim. conj. and *je ourle*, prim. conj. I have edged my jacket with reed velvet : *jay escolté*, or *ourlé mon saion de vellours rouge.*

I EDYFYE, I buylde. *Jedifie*, prim. conj. He is nat wyse that edyfyeth somptuously opon an other mannes grounde : *il nest pas saige qui edifie sumptueusement sur les fons, or terres daultruy.*

I EKE, I encrease or augment. *Je augmente*, prim. conj. and *ralongys*, sec. conj. My gowne is to shorte for me, but I wyll eke it : *ma robbe est trop courte, mays je la ralongyray.*

I EMBELLISH, I make fayre (Lyd). *Je embellys*, sec. conj. This terme is nat yet fully used in comen spetche.

I EMBESYLL a thyng, or put it out of the way. *Je substrays, jay substraict, substrayre*, conjugat afore in *je trays*, I drawe. He that embesylleth a thyng intendeth to steale it, if he can convaye clenly : *qui substrayt une chose*, or *qui met une chose hors de veue a intencion de lembler, sil le peult conuenablement faire.*

I EMBRASE, I take in myn armes, or holde a thing faste. *Jembrasse*, prim. conj. It was a worlde to se her embrase her sonne for joye : *cestoyt une chose estrange que de la veoyr embrasser son fils de joye.*

I EMPAYRE, I make a thing worse. *Jempire*, prim. conj. I praye God amende hym, for he can nat well empayre : *Dieu le vueille amender, car a payne peult il empirer.*

I EMPERYSSHE, I make worse. *Jempire*, prim. conj. It is nat utterly marred, but it is sore emperysshed : *il nest pas du tout gasté, mais il est fort empiré.*

I EMPESSHE, or let one of his purpose. *Jempesche*, prim. conj. Do what thou wylte, thou shalte nat be empesshed for me : *fay ceu que te plaira, tu ne seras pas empesché pour moy.*

I EMPLOYE, I bestowe money or my labour about a thing. *Jemploye*, prim. conj. I have employed the greater parte of my lyfe in his servyce, and al for naught : *jay employé la plus part de ma vie en son seruice, et tout pour rien.*

I EMPOYSON, I intoxycate with venyme. *Jentoxique*, prim. conj. and *je empoysonne.* He was empoysonned without doute : *il*

Digitized by Google

estoyt entoxiqué, or *empoysonné sans poynt de faulte.*

I EMPOURYSSHE, I make poore. *Japouris, jay apoury, apourir,* sec. conj. He is sore empouryssbed sythe he lette of his marchaundyse : *il est fort apoury depuis quil laissa sa marchandise.*

I EMPRESSE, as people do whan they gather togyther on a prease or presse, or thrust one harde togyther. *Jempresse*, prim. cooj. They be so harde empressed togyther that they can nat be parted : *ilz sont si fort empressez ensemble quilz ne se peuuent poynt separer.*

I EMPRINTE a booke, or empriot a thyng fast in my mynde. *Je imprime*, prim. conj. We can nat emprinte this boke afore Christmasse : *nous ne pouons pas imprimer ce liure deuant Noel.*

I EMPTYE a potte or a vessell, I leave nothynge in it. *Je ayde*, prim. conj. or *je euyde*, prim. conj. I will empty al myne olde vessels and fyll them with newe wyne . *je euyderay*, or *aideray tous mes vieulx vaisseaulx et les empliray de vin nouueau.*

I emptye, I take awaye parte of the lycoure out of a vessell. *Je desemple*, prim. conj. Emptye this toubbe, or this water wyll ronne over : *desemplez ceste cuue, ou leaue se passera par dessus les bors.*

I ENABLE, I make good. *Je habilite*, prim. conj. I dare enable him : *je lose habiliter*, or *tenir pour bon.*

I ENACTE or stablysshe an ordonnaunce *Jenacte*, prim. conj. and *je actise*, prim. conj. It was enacted at the last parlyameot : *il estoyt actisé*, or *enacté a ce dernier parlement.*

I ENAMELL, as a goldsmythe doth his worke. *Jesmaille*, prim. conj. This broche was nat well enamelled, you maye se the enamellyng falleth of all redy : *ceste deuise nestoyt pas bien esmaillée, vous pouez veoyr comment lesmailleure deschiet desja.*

I ENAMOUR, I bring one in love with a persone. *Je enamoure*, prim. conj. She hath as many craftes to enamour a foole upoo her as any queene in this towne : *elle a autant de ruses pour enamourer vng sot delle que putayn de ceste ville.*

I ENARME, I serve with armour (Lydgate), or store with armoure. *Jenharnesche*, prim. conj. He is very well enarmed with all sortes of armoure : *il est fort bien enharneshé de toutes sortes de armures.*

I ENBATELL a wall, I make bastylmentes upon it to loke out at. *Je bastille*, prim. conj. This wall is costyously enbatelled : *ce mur est fort coustagieusement*, or *sumptueusement, bastillé.*

I ENBAWME, I anoynte or make swete with bawme. *Jenbaume*, prim. conj. What avayleth your ofte enbawmed bodye, it stynketh nowe worse than any caryon : *que vous vault vostre corps si souuent enbaumé, il put mayntenant pis que nulle charoingne.*

I ENBELYSSHE, I make fayre (Lydgate). Loke in «I embelysshe».

I ENBYSYE my selfe, I set my selfe in occupacioo. *Je me mets en besoingne, je me suis mys en besoingne, mettre en besoingne*, conjugat in *je mets*, I put. Whan no man setteth me aworke, yet can I enbusye my selfe : *quant nul me met en oeuure, me scay je bien mettre en besoingne.*

I enbysye my selfe with a mater that I have nat to do with. *Je mentremets, je me suis entremis, entremettre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mets*, I put. You enbysye your selfe with the thynge that you have naught to de with all : *vous vous entremettez de la chose dont vous nauez que faire.*

I ENBOLDEN, or make hardye. *Je baudis, jay baudy, baudir*, sec. conj. and *je enhardis, jay enhardy, enhardir*, sec. conj. It is good to enbolden a boye, but loke you do it nat in a wenche : *il fayt bon de baudyr*, or *denhardyr vng garcon, mays gardez vous de le faire a vne garce.*

I ENBOLLE, or I ENBOLNE or swell, *Jenfle*, prim. conj. This stroke hath so enbolned his face that he hath never an eye to se with : *ce coup luy a tant enflé le visage quil*

Digitized by Google

na pas vng oyel dont il se peult ayder a regarder.

I ENBOSSE, I make thynges to seme great. *Je embosse*, prim. coaj. His garmeot was so enbrodred aod enbossed that it seamed a great deale more rycher than it was. *son habit estoyt tellement embrodé et embossé quil sembloyt beaucoup plus riche quil nestoyt.*

I ENBRACE (Lydgate), conjogate in « I embrace ».

I ENBROWDER a garment with golde or sylver. *Jembrode*, prim. cooj. This vestemeot is farre more rychely embrodred thao I went for : *ceste chappe est de beaucoup plus richement embrodée que je ne pencoye.*

I ENBROWDE, as a broudrer dothe a garmeot. *Je embrode*, prim. coaj. (Lydgate).

I ENCHACE, I drive away. *Je chasse*, prim. cooj. I shall enchace hym out of this quarters : *je le chasseray hors de ces quartiers.*

I ENCHAUNTE one with charmes or wytchcraftes. *Jenchante*, prim. conj. or *je encherme.* He is eochaunted as sure as God is in hevyn : *aussi vray que Dieu est aux cieulx, il est enchanté*, or *encherm*é.

I ENCHARGE a person with a thing. *Jencherge*, prim. cooj. I was eocharged opon my lyfe to kepe it secrete : *jestoys enchergé sur ma vie de le tenir en secret*, or *de me tayre.*

I ENCAUSE (Lydgate), oat yet used comenly, but « I cause ».

I ENCLYNE, I applye my myode to a purpose, or I bowe downe with my bodye, or make one lowe reverence. *Je mencline, je me suis encliné, encliner*, verbum medium prim. conj. You shall never get hym to eoclyne in this mater : *jamays ne le ferez encliner en ceste matiere.* He dyd enclyne to do hym reverence so farre of as he myght se hym : *il se enclinoyt pour luy faire la reuerence aussi loing de luy quil le pouuoyt choysir de veue* or *de loyl*, or *quil le pouuoyt veoir.*

I ENCLOSE, I shytte in a thynge rounde aboute. *Je enuironne*, prim. conj. This medowe grounde is eoclosed rounde aboote with a hedge : *ceste praerie est enuironnée tout alentour dune haye.*

I enclose, I shytte a thyng up or togyther. *Je clos*, conjugate in « I close ». Oysters open themselfe aad eoclose themselfe : *les oystres se ouurent et senclosent eulx mesmes.*

I ENCOMBRE, I trouble, vexe, or disquyete. *Jencombre*, prim. conj. This felowe encombreth me more thao all the felowes that ever I was acquaynted with : *ce compaignon mencombre plus que tous ceulx dont je eus cognoissance de ma vie.*

I ENCOURAGE a man, or boldeo him, or harten hym to a purpose. *Jencouraige*, prim. conj. and *je anime*, prim. cooj. If he be encouraged, he wyll do well ynoughe : *mays quil soyt encouraigé*, or *animé, il fera bien assez.*

I ENCOUNTER, I mete or go agaynst one *Je rencontre*, prim. coaj. They encountred togyther on the playne of Salysburye : *ilz se rencontrerent sur le playn de Salisburye.*

I ENCREASE, I waxe more. *Je augmente*, prim. conj. and *je surcroys, jay surcreu, surcroistre*, coojugate lyke his symple *je croys*, I growe. This herbe hath growen more within this moneth than I dyd these seven yeres : *ceste herbe sest plus augmentée*, or *sest plus surcrue, dedans ce moys que je ne fis de ces sept ans.*

I encrease, as a man dothe io his substaoce. *Je accroys, jay accreu, accroistre*, coojugate also lyke his symple *je croys*, I growe. And *je engrege*, prim. conj. He is eocreased in his substaunce marvaylously within this lytell whyle : *il est accreu en ses biens marueilleusement en peu de temps*, or *il est engregé* ; but this is nat mocha used.

I ENDE, I make an eade of a thiag. *Je parachieue*, prim. conj. or *je acheue.* This buylding wyll nat he ended this two yeres : *ce bastiment ne sera pas parachieué de ces deux ans.*

I ende, I fynysshe. *Je fine*, prim. conj. and *je*

Digitized by Google

affine, prim. conj. and *je deffine*, prim. conj. and *je determine*, prim. conj. Nowe their stryfe is ones begon, I wene it wyll never ende: *maynienant que leur estrif est vne foys commencé, je pence que jamays ne finera*, or *jamais naffinera*.

I ENDEWE, as a hauke dothe her gorge. *Je digere*, prim. conj. This hauke hath nat endewed her gorge yet: *cest oyseau na pas digeré sa gorge encore*.

I ENDOWE with any maner gyft. *Je endoue*, prim. conj. Charlemayne endowed the churche of Fraunce with many great gyftes: *Charlemaigne endoua leglise de France de maynt riches dons*.

I endowe a religyouse house with revenewes. *Je rente*, prim. conj. Saynt Denys in Fraunce is greatly endowed with revenewes: *labbaye de Sainct Denis en France est grandement rentée*.

I ENDYTE of trespasse. *Je treuue coupable, je condemne par enqueste, jay condemné par enqueste, condemner par enqueste*, prim. conj. He is endyted alredy, there wanteth no more but judgement: *il est desja trouué coulpable par enqueste, ne reste il seullement que son jugement*.

I endyte. I make a writyng, or a mater, or penne it. *Je dictie*, prim. conj. He writeth no verye fayre hande, but he endyteth as well as any man: *il nescript pas trop belle lettre, mais il scayt aussi bien dictier que homme que je saiche*.

I endyte, I write. *Je compose, je dicte*, and *je couche*. Write thou, and I wyll endyte: *tu escripras, et je composeray*, or *je dicteray*, or *je coucheray le langaige*.

I ENDOSSE, I write the superscripcion of a letter on the backe syde. *Jendosse*, prim. conj. Sende for the letters agayne, my secretarye hath wronge endossed them: *enuoyez querir les lettres, mon secretayre les a mal endossées*.

I ENDOWE with goodes, or any other thinges, a woman with her dowrie. *Jendoue*, prim. conj. This woman loketh to be highly maryed agayne, for she is rychely endowed: *ceste femme attent a estre haultement remariée, car elle est richement endouée*.

I ENDROSSE, I multyplye. *Je multiplie*, prim. conj. (Lydgate).

I ENDURE, I suffre payne or displeasure. *Jendure*, prim. conj. and *je tollere*, prim. conj. I have endured longe ynoughe: *jay enduré*, or *tolleré longuement asses*.

I endure, I last or cootynue longe. *Je dure*, prim. conj. This lyfe can nat longe endure: *ceste vie ne peult pas longuement durer*.

I endure, I suffer ones wordes or condycions, thoughe they be displeasaunt to me. *Je tollere*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *je suporte*, prim. conj. What thoughe he be somthyng hastye, you must endure, remembre he is your father: *quoy quil soyt quelque peu hastyf, il vous fault tollerer, il le vous fault supporter, saauiegne vous quil est vostre pere*.

I ENFLAME, as a person is with unkynde heate or anger, or as a thyng that burneth. *Je enflambe*, prim. conj. His lyver is al enflamed with drinkyng of hote wynes: *son foye luy est tout enflambé par force de boyre des vins chaulds*.

I enflaunce (Lydgat). *Jenflambe*.

I ENFORCE, I constrayne one to do a thyng. *Je parforce*, prim. conj. and *jefforce*, prim. conj. By saynt Marye, and he wyll nat do it, he shall be enforced to it: *par saincte Marie, sil ne le veult poynt faire, il y sera forcé*, or *parforcé de le faire*.

I enforce my selfe, I gather all my force and my strength to me, to do a thynge, or applye me unto the uttermoste I may to do a thyng. *Je esuertue*, verbum medium prim. conj. He enforced hym selfe so sore to lyfte this great waight that he dyd burste hym selfe: *il se esuertua tant pour leuer ce grant poys quil se rendit urné*.

I ENFOURME, I teache or advertyse one of a thyng. *Je enforme*, prim. conj. I am enformed it is so: whether it be trewe or


Digitized by Google

nat I can nat tell : *je suis tellement enformé, sil est ainsi ou non je ne scay pas.*

I ENGAIGE, I laye to pledge. *Je engaige*, prim. conj. He hath engaged al the jowels he had : *il a engaigez tous les joyaulx quil avoyt.*

I ENGENDER, I waxe, or encrease, or beget. *Je engendre*, prim. conj. If the comen people speake wysely, so sure as froste engendreth heyle, a lycorouse mouthe a lycorouse tayle : *se les communes gens parlent saigement, aussi vray que de la gelée sengendre la gresle, qui est friant de bouche est aussi friant de queue.*

I ENGLASSE a wyndowe with glasse. *Je vayrryne*, prim. conj. I have englased all the chambers in my house : *jay envoyrinées toutes les chambres de ma mayson.*

I ENGLEWE, I glewe or make thynges faste togyther with glewe. *Jenglue*, prim. conj. Some joyners can glewe peces togyther that shall laste as longe as the woddes selfe : *aulcuns menuysiers scauent si bien engluer des pieces ensemble quilz endureront en tel poynt aussi longuement que le boys mesmes.*

I ENGORGE, I fyll the gorge of a hauke, or other fowle, with meate. *Jemplis la gorge*, and *je saoulle*. It is no tyme to studye whan a man is fully engorged : *il nest pas temps de estudier quant on a du tout emply sa gorge.*

I ENGRAVE, as a golde smythe, or other worke men do. *Jentaille*, prim. conj. This dagger shethe is very rychely engraven : *la gayne de ceste daggue est richement entaillée.*

I ENGROSSE up corne, or catell, or any other marcheandyse. *Jengrossye*, prim. conj. It is yll doone to engrosse the thynges as you do : *cest mal faict que de engrossier ces choses comme vous faictes.*

I engrosse up a writyng of a recorde. *Je grossye*, prim. conj. I pray you, engrosse my writynges in all the kynges courtes of recorde : *je vous prie de grossier mes escriptures en toutes les cours autentiques du roy.*

I ENHABYTE a countrey, I instore it with dwellers. *Je peuple*, prim. conj. This countrey laye deserte many a daye and the landes untylled, but by his great polycye it is nowe well enhabyted : *ce pays estoyt desert long temps et les terres labourables estoyent en frische, mays mayntenant par sa grant police il est bien peuplé.*

I enhabyte, I dwell in a place, or replenysh a place with inhabytauntes. *Jenhabite*, prim. conj. This house is yet all desolate, but I wyll make it to be enhabyted : *ceste mayson est encore toute desolée, mays je la feray enhabiter.*

I ENHASTE (Lydgate). *Je haste*, or *je auance*, prim. conj.

I ENHAUNCE, I lyfte up. *Je esleiue*, prim. conj. I have sene a poore man in my dayes hyghly enhaunsed, and the same man brought agayne to myserable estate : *jay veu en mon temps ung poure homme haultement esleué, et le mesmes homme remys en estat miserable.*

I ENHAUNTE, I haunte ones companye. *Je hante*, prim. conj. I have sene this place more enhaunted than it is nowe : *jay veu ceste place plus hantée quelle nest asteure.*

I ENHERYTE a person, I am their heyre in their goodes or landes. *Je herite*, prim. conj. or *je suis heritier*. Let hym dye when he wyll, I wotte who shalbe his heyre : *meure quant il vouldra, je scay qui sera son heritier, or qui heritera ses biens.*

I ENJOYE, I rejoyse myselfe in a thing. *Je mesjouys, je me suis esjouy, esjouyr*, verbum medium sec. conj. On my faythe, I enjoye as moche his goode lucke as if he were my brother : *sur ma foy, je mesjouys autant de sa bonne fortune comme sil estoyt mon frere.*

I enjoye a thyng, I have peasyble possessyon of a thynge without any trouble or interrupcion. *Je jouys*, sec. conj. For all his stryvyng that he maketh, he shall never enjoy it : *quelque estriuement quil face, si le jouyra il jamays.*

I ENJOYNE, I commaunde, or charge one with a mater, as penaunce or any other charge. *Jenjoyngs, nous enjoyngnons, jenjoyngnis, jay enjoynct, jenjoindray, que jenjoyngne, enjoyndre*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his simple *je joyngs*, I joyne. Datiuo jungitur. If he come under my hande, I shall enjoyne hym penaunce after my conscyence: *sil vient soubz ma mayn, je luy enjoindray penance*, or *penitence, selon ma conscience.*

I ENLARGE, I make a thyng gretter. *Jagrandis, jay agrandy, agrandir*, sec. conj. Me thynke this passage is enlarged, sythe I sawe it laste. *il mest advys que ce passaige est agrandy, despuis que je le vis dernierement.*

I enlarge a thyng, I make it larger or wyder. *Jenlargis, jay enlargy, enlargir*, sec. conj and *je eslargis, jay eslargy, eslargir*, sec. conj. and *je amplie*, prim. conj. The clyft in yonder wall is enlarged, sythe I was here laste, a large foote on eche syde: *la fente en ce mur la est enlargye*, or *eslargye, despuis que jestoys icy dernierement, dung playn pied de chascun costé.*

I ENLUMYNE, as one enlymneth a boke. *Je enlumine*, prim. conj. This boke is well writ ten and richely enlymned: *ce livre est bien escript et richement enluminé.*

I ENLUMYNE, I store or fyll with lyght. *Jenlumine*, prim. conj. All the worlde in a moment is enlumyned with the lyght of the sonne: *tout le monde en vng moment est enluminé de la lumiere du soleyl.*

I ENOYNT with an oyntement. *Je oings*, declared in « I anoynte ».

I ENNOBLYSSHE, I make nobyll. *Janoblis*, sec. conj. Onely vertue ennoblyssheth a man: *seulle vertu ennoblit vng homme, or la persone.*

I ENNOYE, I make yrkesome. *Jennuie*, prim. conj. If I ennoye you, I praye you tell me, for it shall be agaynst my wyll: *si je vous ennuye, je vous prie le me dire, car ce sera contre ma voulenté.*

I ENNOSE, I abuse (the monke of Berye, Lydgate). *Je abuse*, prim. conj. This terme is nat in use.

I ENNEWE, I set the laste and freshest colours upon a thyng, as paynters do whan their worke shall remayne to declare their connyng. *Je renouuelle*, prim. conj. Your ymage is in maner done, so sone as I have ennewed it, I wyll sende it you home: *vostre ymaige est quasi parachevée, aussi tost que je lauray renouuellée, je la vous envoyeray a la mayson.*

I EMPESHE, I let. *Je empesche*, prim. conj. I wyll get me hence, for I feare me I shall do but lette you: *je me osteray hors dicy, car je craings que je ne feray que vous empescher.*

I EMPRINT, I holde a thyng in my mynde. *Je emprime*. It is to fast emprinted in my mynde to be forgotten nowe: *il est trop fermement emprimé en mon entendement pour estre maintenant mys en oubly.*

I EMPRISON, I put one in prison. *Je emprisonne*, prim conj. and *jenchartre*, prim. conj. He emprisoned me two yere and never wolde suffer me to come to myne answere: *il menprisonna lespace de deux ans et ne me voulut jamays souffrir venir a ma responce.*

I EMPUGNE, I hynder a thyng, or holde agaynst it, and make reasons to the contrarye. *Jenpugne*, prim. conj. Men may holde the contrarye opynion, but I thynke it wyll be harde to enpugne my reason: *on peult bien tenir opinion au contraire, mays je pence quon aura fort a fayre de enpugner ma raison.*

I ENQUIERE. *Je menquiers*, verbum medium, conjugate lyke his symple *je quiers*, I seke. I shal enquyre of his condycions, and sende you just worde: *je me enquierray de ses condiscions, et vous envoyeray justes nouuelles.*

I enquere. *Jenquiers, jay enquis, enquerre*, and *je demande*, or *jenqueste, enquester*, prim. conj. Enquyre in every towne as you passe by whether he came there or nat: *enquerez*, or *demandez*, or *enquestez en chascune ville ainsi que vous passez a scauoyr mon sil y vint ou non.*

Digitized by Google

I ENRYCHE, I make a thyng ryche. *Jenriche*, prim. conj. This shrine is enryched, sythe I knewe it, of the one halfe : *ceste chasse est enrichée, despuis que je la congnus premier, de la moytié.*

I ENROLLE, I fyxe a thynge in my mynde. *Jenrolue*, prim. conj.

I enrolle, I rolle up a writyng, or any other thyng rounde, or I write a thyng in to a rolle of a courte, to remayne for recorde. *Je enrolle*, prim. conj. Be the evydences of your landes enrolled yet in the courte: *si les dons et achatz de voz terres sont encore enrollés en la court.*

I ENSERCHE. *Je serche*, prim. conj. He that ensercheth fyndeth : *qui serche treuue.*

I ENSEWE, I folowe. *Je suys*, or *jensuys*, conjugate in *I folowe*. Of yvell governed lyfe repentaunce must nedes folowe: *de vie mal traynée fault que repentance ensuyue.*

I ENSPYRE, as the holy goste dothe chosen persons. *Je inspire*, prim. conj. Some sayde he was inspyred with the holy goste, and some said he was enspyred with the spyrites of the buttery: *les ungz le disoyent estre inspiré du Sainct Esprit, et les aultres le disoyent estre inspiré des espirytz du celler.*

I ENSURE, I promyse. *Je promets*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mets*, I put. He is an honest man, I promyse you : *cest ung homme de bien, je vous promets.*

I ensure, I make one certayne of a thyng that I say to him. *Je luy fais promesse.* You dyd ensure me of this thyng, in the presence of twenty credyble persones : *vous me fistez promesse de ceste chose cy, en la presence de vingt personnes dignes de foy.*

I ensure, I trouthe plyght a man and a woman togyther. *Je fiance*, prim. conj. I herde saye they were maryed, or ever that I knewe they were ensured togyther : *je ouys dire quils estoyent maryez ensemble, auant que je seusse quilz estoyent fiancez.*

I ENTAYLE, I carve or cutte an ymage, or any thynge, as a mason or joyner dothe. *Jentaille*, prim. conj. This is a synguler pece of worke and the moste curyously entaylled that ever I sawe : *voycy ung chief doeuure et aussi curieusement entaillé que piece que je vis jamays.*

I ENTENDE to do a thyng or purpose. *Jay intencion.* I entende to be here to morowe or you ryse : *jay intencion de me trouuer ycy demayn auant que vous vous leuez.*

I entende, I set my mynde, or applye my thought aboute a thyng. *Je suis deliberé.* I intende to applye my studye better than ever I dyd : *je suis deliberé*, or *jay intencion de vacquer a mon estude mieulx que jamays.*

I ENTERMEDYLL, I myxte togyther. *Je entremets, nous entremettons*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mets*, I put. They do nat entremedyll togyther, for so farre as I knowe : *ilz ne se entremettent poynt, pour autant que je saiche.*

I ENTER in to covenauntes with one upon condyscions. *Je aconuenance*, prim. conj. Upon certayne communycacions they be entred in to covenauntes : *sur certaynes communications ilz se sont entre enconuenancez.*

I enter in comens, as one dothe that goth to borde in a place. *Je fais ma table.* Hath he entred his commyns with you yet : *faict il sa table aueeques vous encore?*

I enter in commyns, as two tenantes do.

I ENTYCE one, I move or styrre one to do a thynge. *Je incite*, prim. conj. It is a great synne and shame to entyce a yonge thyng unto vyce : *cest ung grant peché et honte que de inciter une jeune fille a faire folie.*

I *entyse*, I drive or styrre one to an yvell purpose. *Je alechie*, prim. conj. A yonge person may soone be entysed unto vyciouse lyvynge : *une jeune personne peult bien tost estre alechiée a meschante vie.*

I entyce or move to any purpose good or yvell. *Je suade*, prim. conj. and *je atyce*, prim. conj. He is sone entysed that lysteth to herken : *qui est content descouter est bien tost suadé.*

I ENTYTELL a man to landes, or goodes, or any other thyng. *Je intitale*, prim. conj. By what meanes is he entyteled nato these landes : *par quel moyen est-il intitulé a ces terres ?*

I ENTRE, I go into a place. *Je entre*, prim. conj. If he enter ones, you shall have moche a do to bringe hym out agayne : *sil entre vne fays, vous auez fort a faire de le faire sortir.*

I enter in to a thyng by strikyng of it with any weapen or toole. *Je penetre*, prim. conj. I strake twenty strokes at his brest with my dagger, but it wolde nat enter in to hym : *je luy baillay vingt coups de ma dague sur la poictrine, mays elle ny pouuoyt poynt penetrer.*

I ENTRELARDE. *Jentrelarde*, prim. conj. This beefe is very well enterlarded, se howe the strykes of fatte ronne amongest the leane : *ceste chair de beuf est fort bien entrelardée, agardez comment les rayes du gras courrent parmy le maigre.*

I ENTREFYRE, as a horse dothe that stryketh one foote against an other. *Je entretaille*, prim. conj. My horse entrefyereth all redy, I feare me the jade wyll fayle me, or I come to my journayes ende : *mon cheual entretaille desja, jay grant paour que la charoigne ne me faille auant que je viengne au bout de ma journée.*

I ENTERPRISE, I undertake a thing, or take a thyng in hande. *Jemprens*, and *je entreprens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je prens*, I take, and *je entreprens*, I undertake. I wene he hath entreprised more than he can be able to parfourme : *je pence quil a plus entrepris quil ne peult poynt paraschever.*

I ENTREATE, I make intercessyon to one for a person that is in displeasure. *Je intercede*, prim. conj. Naye, and I entreate for the, truste me no more : *non, si je intercede pour toy, ne me croye plus.*

I entreate, I write or comen of a mater. *Je traicte*, prim. conj. He hath intreated this writynge lyke a clerke and one that is skylled : *il a traicté ceste escripture comme vng clerc et vng qui est scauant.*

I entreate, I handell or fare with one well or yvell. *Je parmanie*, prim. conj. and *je tracte*, prim. conj.

I entreate one yvell. *Je le mets mal.* Neyghbour, you be very yvell entreated : *voysin, vous estez trop mal mys.*

I entreate or praye. *Je supplie*, prim. conj. and *je requiers, requiere*, conjugate lyke his symple *je quiers*, I aske. If he intrete me, I wyll do the worse : *sil me requiert, je feray du pis.*

I entreate, I optayne my desyre. *Je impetre*, prim. conj. I coulde nat intreate him by no maner of waies : *je ne le pouuoye impetrer en facon du monde.*

I ENTRYKE, I hynder or lette. *Je empesche*, prim. conj. He that his entryked with wordly busynesse is nat mete to be a studyent : *qui est empesché des affayres seculieres nest pas propice de sadonner a lestude.*

I *entreate*, I handell. *Je traicte*, prim. conj. You have one good tourne, thoughe you paye well, you shall be well entreated : *vous auez vng grant plaisir, combien quon vous fera bien poyer, si serez vous bien traicté.*

I ENTUNE, I set an instrument in tune or a companye of syngars. *Je entonne*, prim. conj. Have you entuned these organes : *auez vous entonné ces orgres?*

I ENVYE. *Jennie*, prim. conj. or *je suis enuieulx.* Why do you envye at my prosperyte thus : *pour quoy enuiez vous, or estez vous enuieulx de ma prosperité?*

I ENVYRON, I compasse aboute. *Jennironne*, prim. conj. He is hardly bysted that is envyronned on every syde : *il est mal a poynt qui est enuironné de toutes pars.*

I ENVOYE, I sende. *Jennoye*, prim. conj. This terme is a mere frenche worde, thoughe Lydgate use it.

I ENVOLVE, I wrappe, I tumbyll a thyng in. *Je*

Digitized by Google

enuolue, prim. conj. I am so sore envolved in businesses thet I wotte nat what to do : *je suis tout enuolué en matieres dimportance que je ne scay que faire.*

I EQUATE, I make evyn. *Je fays egal.* They were nothyng egall, but he hath nowe equated them : *ilz nestoyent nullement esgaulx, mays il les a fayt asteure esgaulx.*

I EQUIPOLLE, I am lyke to one in a thyng. *Je equipolle*, prim. conj. This equypolleth to that : *cecy* or *cela se equipolle.*

I ERE lande, I plough it with the plonghe and other. *Je are*, prim. conj. He hath ered his lande, God sende hym good innyng : *il a aré ses terres, Dieu luy doynt quil puisse bien mettre tous ses bledz en la granche.*

I ERRE, I go out of the waye, or erre from the truthe. *Je erre*, prim. conj. You heve erred many a dere daye, God sende you ones in to the ryght way : *vous auez erré maynt jour, Dieu vous mette vne fays au droyct chemyn.*

I erre, I do amysse. *Je paruerse*, prim. conj. It is more easye to erre than to take the ryght waye : *il est plus aysé de se paruerser que de prendre le droyt chemyn.*

I ERECTE, I set a thynge upryght or lyfte a thynge upwerde. *Je dresse en hault*, or *je dresse*, prim. conj. Whan was this statoe erected : *quant estoyt ceste statue dressée*, or *redressée?*

I ERYE the erthe. *Je laboure la terre*, prim. conj. If the erthe he well eryed, it bringeth forthe moche corne : *si la terre est bien labourée, elle porte beaucoup de grain.*

I ESCAPE, I avoyde a daunger. *Jeschappe*, prim. conj. I had never so moche worke to escape : *jamays je neus tant affaire deschapper.*

I ESCHAUNGE one thynge for an other. *Je eschange*, prim. conj. Though you say my horse is worse than yours, yet I wyll net eschaunge with you : *combien que vous ditez que mon cheual est pire que le vostre, toutesfoys je neschangeray poynt a vous.*

I ESCHAUFE, I make hottè a thing. *Jeschauffe*, prim. conj. By that tyme your horse be a lytle eschaufed, he wyll go well ynoughe : *mays que vostre cheual soyt eschauffé vng peu, il yra bien assés.*

I ESCHEWE, I avoyde a thyng or shoone it. *Je escheue*, prim. conj. I shall never meddyll with him, nor come in his companye, if I maye eschewe hym : *jamays naaray affaire a luy, ne jamays ne viendray en sa compaignie, si je le peulx escheuer.*

I ESE one, I quyete hym. *Je ayse*, prim. conj. I shall ease him by aud by : *je le ayseray tout asteure.* And *je allege*, prim. conj. I shall ease him of his payne : *je lallegeray de sa payne.*

I ESPYE a thynge by chaunce, as I caste myne eye a syde. *Je me donne garde de.* As I cast myne eye a syde, I spyed hym behynde a tree redy to lowse at me with a crosbowe : *en jectant mon œil de costé je me donnay garde de luy derriere vng arbre tout prest a desbender sur moy de son arcbalestre.*

I espye out a thynge amongest many, or caste myn eye upon a thing at onwares. *Je choysys, jay choysy, choysyr*, sec. conj. I spyed hym anone amongest the thyckest of the prease : *je le choysys tantost entre les plus drus de la presse.* And I maye ones espye hym, I care for no more : *si je le peulx vne fois choysyr*, or *choisyr doeyl, je ne demande aau plus.*

I espye, I spye, I lye in wayte to knowe secrete thynges. *Jespie*, prim. conj. Haste thou nothynge espyed that I badde the loke for : *nas tu riens espié de ceu que je te ay commandé de regarder aprés?*

I espye, I perceyve a mater. *Jappercoys, nous apperceuons, ilz appercoyuent, japperceus, jay apperceu, japperceueray, que japper coyue, apperceuoyr*, tert. conj. At the last I have espied what you meane : *a la fyn jay apperceu que cest que vous voulez dire.*

I ESTEME my selfe better than I am. *Je me oultrecuide, je me suis oultrecuidé, oultrecuider*, verbum medium prim. conj. You esteme your selfe to moche : *vous vous oultrecuidés trop.*

I esteme, or valewe, or sette by a thynge. *Je tiens compte, jay tenu compte, tenir compte,* conjugate in « I holde ». And *je fais compte, jay fait compte, faire compte.* And *je estime,* prim. conj. And *je acompte,* prim. conj. Wene you that men shal estyme you for your fayre eyes : *pensez vous que les gens tiendront compte de vous,* or *feront compte de vous,* or *vous estimeront,* or *vous acounteront pour voz beaux yeulx.*

I esteme, or value what a thyng is worthe to be solde. *Je vaualue,* prim. conj. and *japprecie,* and *japprise,* prim. conj. At howe moche estyme you your newe gowne : *a combien vaualuez vous, appreciez vous, aprisez vous vostre nouvelle robe,* or *a combien faictez vous vostre nouvelle robe?*

I esteme, or valewe one thyng above an other. *je prefere,* prim. conj. I estyme myne honestye above all the rychesse in the worlde : *je prefere mon honneur par dessus toutes les richesses du monde.* And *je estime mon honneur.*

I ESTRAUNDE, I make my selfe a straunger in a place. *Je mestrange,* and *je me aliene, je me suis aliené, aliener,* verbum medium prim. conj. Estraunge nat yourselfe, and you maye ever be of his housholde : *ne estrangez pas vous mesmes, ne alienez pas vous mesmes, et vous pouez tousjours estre privé en sa mayson.*

I EATE meate. *Je mange* and *je mengeue,* the indiffynit tence *je mangeus* and *je mangeuy, que je mangeusse* and *que je mengeasse,* the preterparfyte tence *jay mangé, manger,* conjugate lyke the firste conjugacion, save his indiffynite tenses, as I have touched in the thyrde rule after the conjugatyng of *je fais,* in the seconde boke. But his complet and parfyte conjugacion I have in my thirde boke, in my annotacyons upon the thirde rule after the conjugatynge of *je fays,* declared.

I ete meate hastely or gredilye. *Je briffe,* prim. conj. Eate nat so gredyly, for your meate shall never do you good than : *ne briffez pas ainsi, car vostre viande ne vous fera jamays de prouffit donques.*

I ete, as a canker or suche a sore eateth away ones flesshe. *Je demange,* or *je demengeue,* conjugate lyke his simple *je mange,* I eate. This canker wyll eate your legge to the bone : *ce chancre vous demangera la jambe jusques a los.*

I EVERSE, I overthrowe (Lydgat). *Je enverse,* prim. conj. Fortune hath eversed his chaunce upsyde downe : *fortune lui a enversé sa chance ceu dessus dessoubz.*

I EVYN, I make a thyng even, or fytte to an other. *Je adjouste,* prim. conj. or *je fays propice.* Even this lynyng to my gowne : *adjoustez,* or *faictez propice ceste doubleure a ma robbe.*

I EWRE, I make happye or fortunate (Lydgate). *Je eure,* prim conj. or *je fais eureux.* Though Lydgate use this verbe, it is nat yet comen.

I EXALTE, I lyfte up. *Je exalte,* prim. conj. and *je exalce,* prim. conj. I have exalted hym by my prayse above the sterres : *je lay exalté,* or *exalcé par mes louenges par dessus les estoylles.*

I EXALTATE (Lydgate). *Je me exalte,* and *je exalce.*

I EXAMYNE wytnesses, or enserche out the truthe of a mater. *Jexamyne,* prim. conj. I shall examyn hym straytghtly ynough : *je lexamineray estroyctement assés.*

I examyne a person byfore ones face, or I bring hym afore hym, or I examyne contrarye wytnesses or contrarye parties byfore eche other. *Je confronte,* prim. conj. I shall examyne the byfore his face : *je te confronteray a luy.*

I examyn, or way a thyng to the just examynacion. *Je pondere,* prim. conj. But whan I examyn the thyng with my selfe indifferently : *mays quant je pondere la chose a par moy indifferemment.*

I EXCEDE, I passe. *Jexcede,* prim. conj. and *je surpasse,* prim. conj. Yet he excedeth of all that ever I sawe : *encore il excede,*

or *il surpasse entre tous ce que je vis jamays*, or *pardessus tous*.

I exeede notably all other in eny thing. *Je oultrepasse*, prim. conj. and *je surmonte*, prim. conj. This man excedeth al other in the crafte of payntynge : *cest homme ycy oultrepasse*, or *surmonte tous en lart de peynture*.

I EXCELLE, I passe, I exeede. *Je excelle*, prim. conj. and *je oultrepasse*, prim. conj. She excelleth in naturall beaulte : *elle excelle*, or *elle oultrepasse en beaulté naturelle*.

I EXECUTE, I put a thyng in use or execucion. *Je mets en effect*, conjugat in «I put». And *je execute*, prim. conj. And I may ones knowe your pleasure, I shall execute it, and God wyll : *si je peulx une foys congnoystre vostre plaisir, je le metteray en effect*, or *je lexecuteray, si Dieu playst*.

I EXERCYSE my body for helth. *Je me exercite*, prim. conj. and *je exerce*, M. prim. conj. It is nat good to exercyse the bodye upon a full stomacke : *il nest pas sayn de exerciter*, or *de exercer le corps quant lestomac est playn*.

I exercyse, I haunte a crafte or occupacion. *Je hante*, prim. conj. Exercyse thy crafte better, or thou shalte never thrive : *hante mieulx ton mestier, ou tu ne vauldras jamays rien*.

I exercyse, or use tyrannye. *Je tyrannise*, prim. conj. This skole mayster is a foole, he exercyseth tyranny amongest a meynye of poore innocentes : *ce maistre descolle est ung fol, car il tyrannyse entre ung tas de poures innocens*.

I EXCHAUNGE. *Jexchange*, prim. conj. I shall never exchaunge her for none other lyvyoge : *jamays ne lexchangeray pour nulle aultre vivante*.

I EXCHETE. *Je confisque*, prim. conj. The kynges offycers have excheted all his goodes : *les officiers du roy luy ont confisqué tous ses biens*.

I ESCHEWE or avoyde. *Jeschieue*, prim. conj. This daunger can nat be eschewed : *ce dangier ne peult poynt estre eschieué*.

I EXCEPT, I out take. *Je excepte*, prim. conj. and *je mets hors*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mets*, I put. He is the best of al his kynne, I excepte none : *il est le meilleur de son lignaige, sans nul excepter*, or *sans nul mettre hors*.

I EXCYTE, I styrre one to do a thing. *Jexcite*, prim. conj. or *je esmeus*, conjugate lyke his symple *je meus*, I move. This prayer excyteth me to devocyon : *ceste priere me excite*, or *me esmeut a deuocion*.

I EXCLUDE, I put awey, or put out. *Jexclos*, conjugat lyke his symple *je clos*, I shytte, or *je fremme de hors*. I am excluded, and he is let in : *je suis exclos*, or *je suis fremmé dehors, et on le laysse entrer*.

I EXCOMMUNYCATE. *Jexcommunie*, prim conj. They that be excommunycat be in harde case : *ceulx qui sont excommuniez sont en maluoys poynt*.

I EXCUSE one of a defaulte or trespas *Jexcuse*, prim. conj. and *je desblasme*, prim. conj. I excuse you therof : *je vous lacquitte*. Excuse me for this tyme : *excusez moy pour ceste foys*. Howe can you excuse you : *comment vous pouez vous desblamer?*

I EXECUTE, I fulfyll, or I put in ure. *Jacomplis*, sec. conj. I shall applye myselfe to execute all your commaundementes : *je me appliqueray daccomplyr, or dexecuter tous voz commandemens*.

I EXEMPLIFYE, I take out a thyng by exemple. *Je exemplifie*, prim. conj. This is exemplifyed according to the trothe : *cecy est exemplifié selon la verité*.

I EXEMPT, I prevylege. *Je exempte*, prim. conj. Many abbayes be exempted from their byssthoppe : *plusieurs abbayes sont exemptez de leur euesque*.

I EXHORTE, or styrre a man to do a thyng. *Jenhorte*, prim. conj. and *je exhorte*. He was exhorted by dyvers meanes *il fust exhorté*, or *enhorté par plusieurs moyens*.

I exhorte on Goddes behalfe. *Je adjure*, prim. conj. I exhorte you on Goddes behalfe

Digitized by Google

tell me your names : *je vous adjure au nom de Dieu, dictez moy voz noms.*

I EXYLE, I banysshe or outlawe. *Jexile*, prim. cooj. He his exyled out of this countrey for ever : *il est exilé hors de ce pays pour tout jamays.*

I EXPECTE, I tarye or abyde for a thyng. *Je expecte*, prim. conj. You muste expecte here a whyle : *il vous fault expectee icy vng peu.*

I EXPLEYT, I fynisshe, or make an eode of a thyng. *Je paracheue*, prim. cooj. Thoughe it be looge first, it is nowe expleyted : *combien quil tarde beaucoup, si est il asteure parachené.*

I EXPLOYT, I applye or avaunce my selfe to forther a busyoesse. *Je mexploicte, je me suis exploicté, exploicter*, verbum medium prim. conj. They exployted them so faste that within shorte space they cama to their journeyes eode : *ilz se exploicterent tant que en briefue espace ilz vindrent au bout de leur journée.*

I EXPOSE, I put my selfe wyllyngly to peryll. *Je me mets en peril volontairement* : and *je me expose*, prim. cooj. He is a foole that exposeth hym selfe wylfully unto peryll : *il est fol qui se expose tout a escient a peryl.*

I EXPOWNE (Lydgat). *Je expose*, prim. conj. Expowne me this lesson, and thoo shalte do me a pleasure : *exposez moy ceste lecon, et tu me feras vng playsir.*

I EXPOWNDE, I declare, or make open a thyng. *Je expose*, prim. conj.

I EXPRESSE. *Je expresse*, prim. conj. and *jexprime*, prim. cooj. He his connyng, bot he can oot expresse his mynde : *il est sauant, mays il ne scayt poynt exprimer son intencion.*

I EXPURGE, I make cleane. *Je expurge*, prim. conj. He hath nowe expurged his conscyence : *il a mayntenant expurgé sa conscience.*

I EXTENDE, I stretche, I put out a thyng. *Je estens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tens*, I bende. His power extendeth nat in to these partyes : *son pouuoyr ne se extendoyt poynt jusques en ces partyes.*

I EXTORCYON, I get goodes by extorcion. *Je extortionne*, prim. conj. What goodes hath he estorcioned in his dayes : *quant biens a il extorcionné en son temps.*

I EXTRESSE.

F BYFORE A.

I FACE one, I loke upoo one stedfastly. *Je advise*, prim. conj. This felowe faceth me wel, what so ever he meaneth : *ce compaignon me advise bien, quoy que cest quil veult dire.*

I face, as one dothe that brauleth, or falleth out with another to make hym a frayde. *Je contrefays des mines, jay contrefait des mines, contrefaire des mines*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fays*, I do. I dare nat passe by his dore he faceth ood braceth me so : *je nose pas passer par deuant sea huys, il contrefayt tellement des mines.*

I face one with a lye, I make hym byleve a lye is trewe. *Je embouche dune mensonge, jay embouché dune mensonge, embaucher*, prim. conj. I sawe hym do it with myne owne eyes, and yet he wolde face me with a lye : *je le vis fayre de mes yeulx propres, encore me vouldroyt il emboucher dune mensonge.*

I face one downe in a mater, thoughe he have good cause to be angry, I beare hym io hande he hath none. *Je ravalle*, prim. conj. and *je baisse le quacquet, jay baissé le quacquet*, etc. I face hym downe : *je luy rebaisse son quacquet*, or *je luy ravalle son quacquet.*

I FAADE, as ones beaute, or heare, or suche lyke thynge of a person dekayeth. *Je euanoays, jay euanouy, euanouyr*, sec. conj. There was never creature so fayre bot by processe their beaulte dyd fade : *jamays ne fut creature si belle que leur beaulté par traict de temps ne se euanouyst.*

I faade, as a floure dothe whan he drieth, and leseth his savour and coloure. *Je fade*, prim. cooj. and *je flaytrys*, sec.

conj. Thougha flowers in sommer loke never so fayre, yet longe or wyntar they fade away: *tant soyent les fleurs en esté belles, encore longtemps deuant liuer elles fadent, ar elles flaytrissent.*

I fade, as flowre dotha in wynter whan he wanysseth clere out of syght. *Je esuanoays,* and *je abolie*, prim. conj. In tha depe of wynter, all flowers be faded quyte awaya: *en cueur dhyaer, or au fin cueur dhyuer, toutes fleurs sont da tout esuanouyes* or *abolyes.*

I FADOME. *Je embrasse*, prim. conj. You can nat fadom this tree at thrise: *vous ne pouez embrasser ceste arbre ycy a troys foys.*

I FAGNE from tha troutha (Lydgate). This terme is nat in our comen use.

I FAYLE, I mysse of my purpose or promesse. *Je faulx, il fault, nous faillons, je faillys, jay failly, je fauldray, que je faille, que je faillisse, faillir,* but *que je faulsisse* is more in use. I shal fayle of my purpose, but I shall quyte the: *je fauldray a mon propos si je ne le te rens.* My herte faylleth me: *le cueur me fault.* Wyll your herte fayle you for two wordes: *vous fauldra le cueur pour deux motz?*

I fayle, I do amysse, or I do nat the thyng aryght that I go about. *Je faulx* and *je defaulx*, conjugate lyke his sympla *je faulx*, I fayle. Truly I have fayled nowe, I graunte it: *certes jay failly asteure, je le vous concede.*

I fayle, I make a lye or saye untrewly. *Je controuue*, prim. conj. and *je ments*, conjugata in «I lye». Nay, nowe you fayle, by your leave: *non, mayntenant vous failles, a vostre congé,* or *ne vous desplaise.*

I fayle, I want a thing. *Jay faulte.* If I fayle of suche thynges as I have nede of, whan I nede, howe can I do it: *si jay faulte de telles choses dont jay mestier, quant il me seroyt besoing, comment le pourray je fayre?*

I fayle, I come to an ende. *Je faulx.* In conclusion, al thynges fayle save the grace of God: *en effect, toutes choses faillent fors que la grace de Dieu.*

I FAYNE. *Je faings, nous faignons, je faignis, jay faint, je faindray, que je faigne, faindre,* tert. conj. He can fayne a lye as well as any boye in this towne: *il scayt fayndre,* or *controuuer vne mensonge aussi bien que garcon en ceste ville.*

I FAYNTE, as one dotha for syckenesse or age. *Je suis vayn.* I must use to drinke earlyer adayes, for I faynt every morning: *il fault que je boyue plus matyn tous les jours, car je suis vayn chascun matyn.*

I faynte, as tha coloure or glosse of a thyng faynteth or fadeth. *Je fade.*

I faynte, as ones herte faynteth. *Le cueur me fault.* Wyll your herte faynte, or wyll your herte fayle you, for two wordes: *vous fauldra le cueur pour deux mots?*

I FALL a doynge of a thyng, as I fall a writyng, I fall a redynge, or suche lyke. *Je me mets,* conjugate in «I put». Fall a writyng tyll I come agayne: *mettez vous a escripre tant que je retourne.*

I fall downe on my kne. *Je magenouille*, prim. conj. He fell downe on his knees incontynente: *il se agenouilla incontinent.*

I fall behynde the handa, I am come in dette. *Je suis a lariere de mes affaires.* And the worste fall: *au pys aller.* He is fallen behynde tha handa, within this thre yere, more than be came afore hande this seven yere: *il est plus au derriere de ses affaires, despuis troys ans, quil ne prouffita en sept.*

I fall in age, I waxe or become aged. *Je me enueillys*, sec. conj. It is tyme for you nowe to be good, for you fall in age a pace: *il vous est temps mayntenant destre bon, car vous enueillissez fort.*

I fall in a swoune. *Je me espaume*, verbum medium prim. conj. or *je me esuanouys*, verbum medium sec. conj. It is a straunge thynge, they bothe fall on a swoune at ones, tha one for joye and the other for sorowe: *cest vne chose bien estrange, car ilz se espaumerent or ilz se esuanouyrent a ung coup, lung de joye et lautre de courroux.*

I fall awaye, as heare dotha of ones heed, or

leaves of a tree, or feathers from a byrde. *Je dechoys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je choys*, I fall. Se howe his heares fall : *agardez comment ses cheueulx luy dechéent.*

It falleth, it happeneth. *Il aduient.* It falleth in en houre that happeneth nat after in seven yere : *il aduient en vne heure qui nadnient pas aprés en sept ans.*

I fall aweye, I waxe leane of flesshe, or sycknesse, or otherwyse. *Je descharne*, prim. conj. Thonght causeth a persone to fall awaye at ones : *chagryn fait la personne se descharner tout a coup.*

I fall, as an offyce, or landes, or goodes falleth in to the kynges handes by reason of forfayture. *Je eschoys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je choys*, I fall. His landes be fallen into the kynges handes : *ses terres sont escheues entre les mayns du roy.*

I fall, as an offyce or romme that falleth voyde. *Je vacque*, prim. conj. So sone as thou cannest se any offyce fall, come aske it of the kynge : *aussi tust que tu puis veoyr nulle office vacquer, viens la demander au roy.*

I fall all on a sweate. *Je tressue*, prim. conj. He is fallen on a sweate nowe sodaynely : *il tressue mayntenant tout soudayn.*

I fall on slepe. *Je mendors, je men suis endormy, endormir*, conjugate lyke his symple *je dors*, I slepe. He fell a slepe openly at the boorde. *il se endormoyt en playne table.*

I fall downe, as a man or beest falleth downe to the grounde. *Je tumbe, jay tumbé, tumber*, prim. conj. and *je cheoys. M. il chiet, nous cheons, je cheys, jay cheu, je cheus, je cherray, que je cheoye, cheoyr*, tert. conj. and *je decheoys, jay decheu, decheoyr*, conjugate lyke his symple *je cheoys*, I fall. And *je encheoys, jay encheu, encheoyr.* And he be nat holden up, he wyll fall : *sil nest soustenu, il cherra.* He falleth downe : *il cheut de hault en bas.* Somtyme they understande this verbe, as for « I wyll nat « do but as it falleth in my brayne » they saye : *je ne feray quen ma teste.*

I fall, as a stone, or heavy thyng, out of a hye place. *Je trebuche*, prim. conj. But *je tumbe, je cheoys, je trebuche*, be used ofte tymes indifferently.

I fall in acquoyntaunce with one. *Je maccoynte, je me suis accointé, accointer*, verbum medium prim. conj. I fall in acquoyntaunce with hym : *je maccoynte de luy.*

I fall away, or pyne, as one dothe for sycknesse or for thought. *Jalangore*, prim. conj.

I fall in communycacion with one. *Je le mets en paroles.*

I fall in communycacion of a mater. *Je me mets a parler, je me suis mis a parler, mettre a parler*, and *je conuiens, jay conuenu, conuenir*, conjugat lyke his symple *je viens*, I come.

I fall in dalyaunce with one. *Je me joue, je me suis joué, jouer*, prim. conj. I fall in dalyaunce or sporte with hym. *je me suis joué a luy.*

I fall in dispayre, or I fall in wanhope. *Je me desespere*, verbum medium prim. conj. Though a man have ben never so synfull, yet let hym nat fall in dispayre : *tant ayt vng homme esté pecheur, si ne se doybt il desesperer.*

I fall in love with one. *Je me enamoure, je me suis enamouré, enamourer*, verbum medium prim. conj. I shall fall in love with her : *je me enamoureray delle.*

I fall in hande with one, I meddyll with hym, or lay handes on hym. *Je me prens.* If I fall in hande with hym, he shall repente hym : *si je me prens a luy, il se repentira.*

I fall on my knees. *Je me mets a genoulx, je me suis mys a genoulx, mettre a genoulx*, conjugate in « I put ».

I fallowe lande. *Je laboure la terre.*

I fall out of flesshe by reason of sycknesse. *Jabstiens*, or otherwyse *je deschairne*, prim. conj.

I fall out with one, I thwarte with one or multyplye langage with hym. *Je prens noyse* or *castille, jay prins noyse, prendre noyse*, conjugate lyke *je prens*. I take. I fall out

Digitized by Google

with hym : *je prens noyse or contens a luy.* You fall out with your frendes : *vous prenez noyse a vos amys.* Fell nat out with your frendes for a thing of naught : *ne prennez poynt de noyse a voz amys pour vne chose de rien,* and in this sence I fynde also *je me argue, je me suis argué, arguer,* verbum medium prim. conj. I have fallen out with hym : *je me suis argué a luy,* and also *je fays noyse,* as and ever they fall out with women : *et font tousjours noyse aux femmes.*

I FALSE my promesse or my maryage. *Je faulce,* prim. conj. It is no lesse offence for a maryed man to false his maryage than for a religyouse man to false his religion : *ce nest riens moyns doffence a vng homme marié de faulser son mariage que a vng religieux de faulser a sa religion.*

I FALTER in my speakyng, as one dothe that is dronken. *Je baboye,* prim. conj. His tonge begynneth to falter, he hath dronke a lytell to moche : *sa langue se commence a baboyer, je pence quil a vng peu trop beu.*

I FALL to ruyne or to decaye. *Je decheoys, jay dechen, decheoyr,* conjugate lyke his symple *je cheoys,* I fall. This castell falleth to ruyne every day : *ce chasteau dechiet de jour en jour.*

I fall voyde, as an offyce, or benefyce, or any other comme dothe. *Je vacque,* prim. conj. My lorde entendeth to gyve him the nexte benyfyce that falleth voyde : *mons eur est deliberé de luy conferer le premier benifice qui vacquera.*

I FAMYSSHE for honger. *Je affame.* If I can get them none otherwyse, I wyll famysshe them : *si je ne les puis aultrement gaigner, je les affameray.*

I FANNE with a fanne. *Je vanne,* prim. conj. A man maye fanne more corne in a daye than he can thresshe in twayne : *vng homme peult vanner plus de bled en vng jour quil ne peult batre en granche en deux.*

I FANTASYE a thyng in my mynde. *Je fantasie,* prim. conj. What so ever you here, I wolde nat have you fantasye it : *quoy que vous oyez, je ne vouldroye poynt que vous deussiez fantasier.*

I FARCE, I stoppe meate. *Je farce,* prim. conj. Farce this conye, and than he wyll be good meate : *farcez ce connyn, et adonc il sera bonne viande.*

I farce, I stuffe meate with herbes or suche lyke thinges. *Je farcye,* prim. conj. This conye is well farced : *ce connyn est bien farcyé.*

I FARE with one, or entreate hym well or yvell. *Je traicte,* prim. conj. He fareth yll with the : *il te traicte mal.*

I fare foule with one, I mysentreate hym. *Je oultrage,* prim. conj. What whorshyp can you get to fare thus foule with him : *quel honneur pouez vous gaigner de loultraiger ainsi ?*

I fare fowle with one, I beate hym, or trayle hym aboute. *Je harie,* prim. conj. I never sawe man fare so foule with his wyfe : *jamays ne vis homme aynsi harier sa femme.*

I fare, I go a journey. *Je voiage,* prim. conj. Whyther fare you nowe : *ou est ce que vous voyagez mayntenant?*

It fareth, it happeneth, or is lyke. *Il advient.* It fareth by him as it doth by a horse, he wyll eate be he never so sycke : *il est aynsi de luy comme dung cheual, tant soyt il malade si veult il tousjours menger.*

I fare, I playe at a game so named «at the «dyse». *Je joue aux dez.*

I fare, I resemble, or seme lyke to another thyng in my dealyng. *Je resemble,* prim. conj. He fareth somtyme lyke a madde man : *il resemble aulcunes fays a vng homme enraigé.*

I fare, I take on, as one dothe that is in sorowe. *Je chagrine,* or *je prens soucy,* and *je me tourmente,* verbum medium prim. conj. I never sawe man fare on this facyon : *jamays ne vis homme se chagriner, or prendre soucy, or se tourmenter aynsi.*

I fare well, whiche we use to say, whan we

Digitized by Google

take our leave of a person. *A Dieu*, in whiche wordes the frenche men understande *je vous commande*, lyke as we do in fare well, I praye you may fare well.

I fare well at meate. *Jay bien a menger, jay eu bien a menger, auoye bien* or *mal a menger*, and *je suis bien traicté, jay esté bien traicté, estre bien traicté, traicter*, prim. conj. and *je me suis bien repeu*. I have fared well to day, I thanke God and you : *jay bien eu a menger, je me suis bien traicté*, or *je me suis bien repeu, Dieu mercy et vous*. You shall fare yvell to daye : *vous serez mal traicte au jourdhuy*.

I fare well or yvell, concernyng the helthe of my body, or otherwyse concernyng the quyete of my mynde. *Je me porte; je me suis porté, porter*, verbum medium prim. conj. Howe fare you : *comment vous portés vous?* I have fared well, thanked be God *je me suis bien porté, Dieu mercy*. He fareth as well as is possyble : *il se porte aussi bien que merueylles*. And in this sence I fynde also *il mest bien, il ma esté bien*, or *il ma esté mal, estre bien* or *mal*, usynge the thyrde persons synguler of *je suis*, like a verbe imparsonall. Fare you well : *vous est il bien?* I have fared yvell sythe I sawe you : *il ma esté mal depuis que je ne vous vis*. Howe farest thou : *comment te va*, is Normante, and so is howe do you : *comment vous va?* You shall fare yvell, *il vous yra mal*, usyng *va* lyke a verbe impersonal

I FARTE. *Je pette*, prim. conj. I muste nedes farte whan I am pricked : *il mest force de petter quant je suis picqué*.

I FASYLL out, as sylke or velvet clothe. *Je ravele*, prim. conj. My sleve is fasylled *ma manche est ravelée*.

I FASTE, I forbeare from meate. *Je jeune*, prim. conj. I faste to day our Ladyes faste. *je jeune aujourdhuy la jeune Nostre Dame*.

I faste breed and water. *Je jeune en payn et en eaue*. You muste faste to daye, if you wyll obey the commaundement of the churche : *il vous fault jeuner aujourdhuy, se vous voulez obeyr le commandement de leglise*.

I FASTEN a thyng, I tye, or make it fast with byndyng. *Je lie*, prim. conj. Fasten this chyldes gyrdell better aboute hym, lest it fall from hym : *liez mieulx la ceincture a cest enfant autour de luy, de paour quelle ne luy dechiée*.

I fasten, I make a thyng fast to a wall, or suche another stedye thing. *Jatache*, prim. conj. Fasten this hooke against the walle with a nayle : *ataches ce crochet a ce mur dung clou*.

I fasten by the roote, as thynges do that be newe planted, or set when they lyke. *Jenracine*, prim. conj This tree can nat lyke well yet, for it is nat fastyned by the roote : *cest arbre ne peult poynt pourfiter encore, car il nest pas enraciné*.

I FATTE a beest, or other thynge, I make it fatte. *Je engresse*, prim. conj. He fatteth his swyne against alhallon tyde : *il engresse ses pourceaulx contre la Toussayns*

I FAVOUR, *Je fauourise*, prim. conj. He favoureth my felowe more than me : *il fauourise a mon compaignon plus que moy*.

I FAULTE, I mysse. *Je faulx* and *je defaulx*, conjugat in «I fayle, I mysse». It is no merveyle though I faulte yet, I am but a begynner : *si je faulx encore ce nest pas de marueille, je ne suis quung aprentys*.

I FAWNE, as a dere bereth a fawne. *Je faonne*, prim. conj. Have your dere fawned yet *vos biches ont elles faonnez encore?*

I FAWNE, as a dogge doth on his mayster. *Je flatte*, prim. conj. Se how this dogge fawneth on his master : *agardez comment ce chien flatte son maistre*.

F BYFORE E.

I FEABLE, FEBLYSSHE, or I make weake. *Je affoyblys, jay affoybly, affoyblir*, sec. conj. This sicknesse hath feabled me more than I was this seven yere : *ceste maladie ma plus affoybly que je ne fus de sept ans*.

I FEEDE a man with meate, or any beest with

such meate as is mete for hym. *Je pays, il paist, nous paissons*, the indiffynyte tence and all his pretertenses wante, leste they shulde be lyke the same tenses of *je puis*, I may. *Je paistray, que je paisse, paistre*, verbum defectivum. These beestes fede meryly towardes nyght: *ces bestes paissent bien et beau vers le soyr*. But his compownde hath all his tenses, as *je repays, il repayst, nous repaissons, je repeus, jay repeu, je repaystray, que je repaisse, que je repeusse, repaistre*, tert. conj.

I fede, as a norse fedeth her childe, whan she chaweth the meate afore, or as a byrde fedeth her yonge. *Japastelle*, prim. conj. Fede your childe, nouryce, you knowe he hath no tethe yet: *apastellez vostre enfant, nourrice, vous scavez bien quil na pas des dens encore.*

I fede, as nouryces do chyldren with mylke, or any she beest dothe her yonge whan she gyveth it souke. *Je alaicte*, prim. conj. This bytche fedeth her whelpes: *ceste lysse alaicte ses petis chiens.*

I fede, I eate. *Je mange*, conjugate in «I eate».

I fede, as one dothe that eteth a large meale. *Je me repays*, conjugate lyke *je pays*, I fede. I have fed me well: *je me suis bien repeu.*

I fede one forthe with fayre wordes. *Je baille des bourdes en payement.* It is tyme to be wyse, I trowe, you have fedde me forthe with fayre wordes longe ynoughe: il *est temps destre saige, ce croy je, asteure, vous maves donné de belles parolles*, or *baillé des bourdes en payement long temps assez.*

I FEDER a shafte, as a fletcher doth whan he gleweth on the fethers. *Je empenne*, prim. conj. Fether my shafte with longe fethers and lowe cutte: *empennez ma fleche de longs pennons et bas coupez.*

I FELE, I parceyve by any of my wyttes. *Je sens, nous sentons, je sentys, jay senti, je sentiray, que je sente, sentir*, tert. conj. I fele it stynke here by, I wene it be some caryon: *je le sens puyr icy pres, je pence que cest de quelque charoigne.*

I fele with my hande or I handell. *Je manye*, prim. conj. Let me fele, boye, where he hath stryken the, that I maye blowe it. *que je manye, mon enfant, ou cest quil ta frappé, que je y puisse souffler.*

I fele, I grope, as one dothe that can nat se, or suche lyke. *Je taste*, prim. conj. Fele this way alonge by the wall, tyll you come to the wyndowe, and than you shall fynde it: *tastez par cy au long du mur, tant que vous venez a la fenestre, et lors vous le trouverez.*

I FELL a man or beest downe to the grounde with a stroke. *Jassomme*, prim. conj. He felled hym at the first stroke: il *lassommyt au primier coup.*

I FEARE me, I stande in doute of the truthe of a thyng. *Je men doubte*, verbum medium prim. conj. I feared me alwayes that it wolde be so: *je men doubtay bien tousjours quil seroyt aynsi.*

I feare, I drede, or stonde in doute of a thynge to my hurte. *Je craings*, conjugate in «I drede». He feareth me above all the men lyvynge: *il me craingt sur tous les hommes vivans.*

I feare awaye, I skarre away, as we do beestes or byrdes. *Je dechasse*, prim. conj. Feare away these crowes, or they wyll marre your corne: *dechassez ces cornailles, ou elles gasteront vostre bled.*

I feare one, I make hym a frayde. *Je baille paour, jay baillé paour, bailler paour.* I make hym afrayde: *je luy baille paour.* I shall feare him, he was never so feared in his lyfe. *je luy bailleray paour, il ne fust jamays si paouré en sa vie.*

I feare with a love and reverence, as a subjecte dothe his soverayne, or as a servaunte dothe his lorde. *Je redoubte*, prim. conj. It is the offyce of a subjecte to feare his soverayne and to love him: *cest loffice dung subject que de redoubter son souverain et laymer aussi.*

Digitized by Google

I FERYE over e water. *Je passe leaa.* I have feryed over the water : *jay passé leaué.*

I FAYNE a mater that is net trewe. *Je faingz*, conjugate in « I fayne ». And *je contreuue*, prim. conj. He can fayne a mater that was never thought nor wrought : *il scayt fayndre*, or *controuuer, vne matiere qui ne fut jamais pencée ne faicte.*

I feyne, I disceyve, I double. *Je faingz, faindre.*

I feyne a false mater. *Je contreuue*, prim. conj. Let hym elone, he can fayne a false mater as well as any felowe in this towne : *il scayt aussi bien contreuuer vne mensonge que compaignon de ceste ville,*

I feyne in syngyng. *Je chante a basse voyx.* We maye nat synge out, wa are to nere my lorde, but lotte us fayne this songa : *nous nosons pas chanter a playne voyx, nous sommes trop pres de monsieur, chantons poartant ceste chancon a basse voyx.*

I FEYNTE (Lydgate). Loke in « I faynte for laboure or travayle ». *Je suis vayn*, and *le cueur me fault*, declared afore in « I faynte ».

I FELL. *Je cheys.* It fell : *il aduint*, declared in it befell. As it befell upon a day : *comment il aduint a vng jour.*

I FENDE (Lydgat), I defende. *Je defens, nous defendons, je defendys, jay defendu, je defendray, que je defende, defendre*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je fens*, I cleve. And *je garde*, prim. conj. Fende thy selfe : *defens toy.* Fende thy heed, I advyse the : *gare* or *garde ta teste, je ladvise.* I fende to Goddes forbode it shulde be so : *a Dieu ne playse quaynsi il adviengne.*

I FERME an other mans house or his lande. *Je prens a ferme*, conjugate in « I take ». I have fermed his house and al the lande he hath in this towne : *jay prins a ferme sa mayson et toutes les terres quil a en ceste ville.*

I ferme a siege or privy. *Jescure*, prim. conj. Never come to your newe house tyll your seges or privyes be fermed : *ne venez jamays a vostre nouuelle mayson tant que vous ayes curé les ortrays.*

I FEAST, I make chere. *Je festis*, or *je festoye*, prim. conj. I was never better feested in my lyfe : *jamays en ma vie ne fus mieulx festié*, or *festoyé.*

I festen. *Je lie*, prim. conj. Declared in « I fasten ».

I FESTYR, as a sore dothe. *Je apostume*, prim. conj. and *je pourrys*, sec. conj. and *je appourrys*, sec. conj. Though this wounde be closed above, yet it feastreth byneth and is full of mater : *combien que ceste playe soyt presque close par dessus, encores elle se apostume*, or *elle pourrit*, or *appourrit par dessoubz.*

I FETCHE a thyng that I or other have nat. For this worde they have no propre verbe but use to joyne the tenses of *je men vas*, conjugate in the seconde boke to *querir*, as *je men vas querir, je men suis allé querir, je men iray querir, aller querir.* Go fetche me my sworde at ones, I shall teache the knave good : *va me querir mon espée a coup, je apprendray le villayn de mesmes.*

I FET (Lydgate), I fetche. *Je vas querir.*

I fetche a gambolde or a fryske in daunsyng. *Je fays vne gambade* or *vne frisque.* Holde me a cappe, I wyll fetche a gambalde as hye as I may reache : *tenez moy vng bonnet, je feray une gambade aussi hault que je puis attayndre de ma mayn.*

I FETHER a shafte, I put fethers upon a steale. *Jempenne*, prim. conj. Fether my shaftes, I praye you, agaynst after noone, for I must shote for a wager : *empennez mes flesches, je vous prie, car apres disner il me fault tirer pour vne gaigeure.*

I fether, I stycke full of fethers, or fyll full of fethers. *Jemplume*, prim. conj. This yonge pecocke is almoste fethered all redy : *ce jeune paon est quasi tout emplumé desja.*

I FETTER in gyves. *Jentraue*, prim. conj. He is in prison and fast fettered : *il est en prison et entraué bien serré.*

I fetter a man in fetters. *Jenferre*, prim. conj.

What nede you to fetter hym seyng he is faste in a payre of stockes : *a quoy est il besoing de leuferrer, puisquil est bien serré en vngz ceps?*

F BYFORE I.

I FYCHE (Lydgat), I stedye or make ferme or stedfaste. *Je fiche*, prim. conj. This terme is not yet admytted but for exemple. He that hath his purpose fyched upon any one thyng may parchaunce bring it to passe : *qui a son cueur fiché sur aulcun propos vnicque, il le peult par aduenture parachever.*

I FYDDELL. *Je joue du rebecq.* Can you fyddell and playe upon a tabouret to : *scauez vous jouer du rebecq et sus le tabouryn aussi?*

I fydell, I tryfle with my handes. *Je fretille mes mayns.* Loke you fydell nat with your handes whan your maister speketh to you : *gardez vous de fretiller de voz mayns quant vostre maistre parle a vous.*

I FYGHT with myne enemyes in a batayle. *Je bataille*, prim. conj. But I fynde often also *je combats.* I dare fyght with hym hande to hande : *je me ose combattre a luy mayn a mayn.* The two hostes fought togyder from morowe to nyght : *les deux armées se combatyrent ensemble despuis le matyn jusques au soyr.*

I fyght with one. *Je me combats, nous nous combatons, je me combatis, je me suis combatu, je me combatray, que je me combate, combatre.* I wyll fyght with hym : *je me combateray a luy.* And I had any body to fyght with, I cared nat to make a fraye no more than to drinke : *si je êusse a qui me combatre, il ne men chauldroit de faire vng hutin non plus que de boyre.* I dare nat fyght with him hande to hande : *je ne mose pas combatre a luy mayn a mayn.*

I FYEST, I stynke. *Je vesse*, prim. conj. Beware nowe thou fysthe nat, for thou shalte smell sower than : *or garde toy de vesser, car tu sentiras seur donques.*

I FYLE or araye. *Je salis, jay saly, salir*, sec. conj. or *je ordoye, je entache, je souille, jemboue, je barbaille, je honnye*, prim. conj. Fyle nat your newe gowne, I pray you : *ne salissez, ne ordoiez, ne entachez, ne souillez, ne embarboyllez, ne honnyssez pas vostre neuue robe, je vous prie.*

I fyle or araye with myer. *Je emboue*, prim. conj. You have all to fyled your gowne with myer : *vous auez tout emboué vostre robbe.*

I fyle or aray with asshes. *Je racendre*, prim. conj. You have fyled your shoes with asshes : *vous auez encendré voz souliers.*

I FYLE with a fyle, an instrument. *Je lime*, prim. conj. He had fyled this barre of yron asonder in lesse than halfe an houre : *il auoyt lymé ceste barre de fer en deux en moyns dune demye heure.*

I FYLL drinke, I poore drinke in to a potte or cuppe. *Je verse a boyre, jay versé a boyre, verser a boyre*, prim. conj. and *je propine, jay propiné, propiner*, prim. conj. Fyll me some drinke in to this cuppe or you go : *versez moy a boyre en ceste couppe auant que vous allez, je vous prie*, or *propinez moy auant que vous allez.*

I fyll an emptye vessell with lycour, or any other suche lyke thyng. *Jemplys, jay emply, emplir*, sec. conj. But they use more his compounde *je remplys, jay remply, remplyr*, sec. conj. I have fylled all the vessels in my house with wyne this yere : *jay remply tous les vaisseaux de ma maysou ceste année de vyn.*

I fyll, I stuffe one with the savour of meate, or wynes, or any other thynges. *Je assouuis, jay assouuy, assouuir*, sec. conj. You have fylled me so moche that I can no more : *vous mauez tant assouuy que je nen puis plus.*

I fyll up to the brimme or brinke, as we do vessels or measures properly with drye thynges, as corne or spyce, or any suche lyke thyng. *Je accomble*, prim. conj. Fyll your busshell heape full, you maye well ynoughe, for you sell dere : *accomblez*

Digitized by Google

vostre boysseau, vous le pouez bien auez, car vous vendez ahier.

I fyll up with meate to the throte. *Je rengorge*, prim. conj. He is a gret glotton, he fylleth himselfe thre or four tymes a daye up to the throte : *cest ung grant glouton, il se rengorge troys ou quatre foys le jour.*

I FYNDE a faute at a thing, I lacke it or dispraise it. *Je troune a redire, jay troué a redire, trouuer a redire*, prim. conj. Let me se fynde you any faute at his sayeng : *que je voye trouuer vous a redire en son dict.*

I fynde a lacke at a thyng (Lyd.). I can fynde no lacke or no faute at this thynge : *je ne saiche que remordre*, or *je ne troune que reprendre.*

I fynde a mater to fall out with one or to breake hym of his purpose by. *Jachoysonne*, prim. conj. It shall go harde but I wyll fynde one mater or other to breake hym of his purpose : *il yra mal si je ne achoysonne par quelque moyen de luy rompre son propos.*

I fynde a thynge that is wantonly loste or by neglygence. *Je trouue*, prim. conj. If you fynde my boke, I praye you bringe it me agayne : *se vous trouuez mon liure, je vous prie de me le faire rauoyr.*

I fynde communycacion with one. *Je entre en deuises auecque ung, entrer en deuises.* He dyd fall in comunycacion with me : *il entra en deuises auecques moy.* As I fynde communycacion with hym, I wyll breake to him of your mater : *ainsi que je entreray en deuises auecques luy, je luy feray auuerture de vostre matiere.*

I fynde one with the maner, or y fynde one doynge of a thyng. *Je surprens, jay surprins, surprendre*, conjugate in *je prens*, I take. And *je troune sur le faict, jay troué sur le faict, trouuer sur le faict.* Howe canste thou denye it, wast thou nat founde with the maner : *comment le puis tu nyer, nestoys tu pas surprins en le faisant, ou nestoys tu pas troué sur le faict?*

I fynde or fayne a mater of myn owne heed. *Je controuue*, prim. conj. If I have no mater agaynst hym, I wyll fynde one : *si je nay rien contre luy, je controuueray quelque chose.*

I FYNE or pourge metall, or trye it. *Je affine*, prim. conj. He can fyne metall golde or sylver as well as any fyner in this towne : *il scayt aussi bien affiner du metal, soyt or ou argent, que fineur de ceste ville.*

I fyne (Lydgat), I ende. *Je parachieue*, prim. conj. This terme is nat yet admytted.

I FYNGER, I handell an instrument of musyke delyverly. *Je diminue*, prim. conj. Who hath taught this gentyll woman, she fyngereth very well : *qui a aprins ceste damoyselle, elle diminue fort bien.*

I fynger, I laye my fyngers or my handes upon a thyng. *Je manie*, prim. conj. and *je empoigne*, prim. conj. Beware of hym, for all that he can fyngar gothe with hym : *gardez vous de luy, car tout tant quil peult manier, or empoigner va auecques luy.*

I FYNISSHE, I bringe to ende or make an ende of a worke or any suche other thing. *Je achieue*, prim. conj. and *je affine*, prim. conj. and *je parachieue*, prim. conj. Have you fynysshed your mater, you have ben longe aboute it : *auez vous acheué, auez vous affiné, auez vous parachevé vostre matiere, vous y auez esté long temps entour.*

I fynissh, I make a full ende and conclusyon of a thynge. *Je parfays, jay parfait, parfaire*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fays*, I do. And *je termine*, prim. conj. And *je accomplis*, sec. conj. The house his fynysshed nowe and all redy for my lorde to come to : *ceste mayson est mayntenant parfaicte, or accomplie, et toute preste pour monsieur quant il luy playra de venir.*

I fynisshe a justes, or a tournaye, or suche as be kept at great tryumphes, or for exercysyng of armes. *Je clos le pas, jay clos le pas, clorre le pas*, conjugate in «I close». The justes be fynisshed : *on a clos le pas des joustes.*

I FYER, I set on fyre. *Je attise*, prim. conj. If

strawe be ones fyred it wyll burne a pace : *mais que le foyrre soyt vne foys attisé, il brusle fort.*

I fyer, I burne. *Je brusle*, prim. conj. Come out, or I shall fyre the out : *viens dehors, ou je te brusleray.*

I fyer a gonne. *Je affuste*, prim. conj. Fyer this pece and shote at yonder standarde : *affustez ceste piece, et tyrez a cest estandart la.*

I FYSSHE. *Je pesche* and *je prens du poysson, jay prins du poysson, prendre du poisson.* All the botes of our towne be gone a fysshing in the see : *tous les bateaux de nostre ville sont allez pescher en la mer.* Shall we go a fysshing this after none (meanyng in a ryver or in a flewe) : *irons nous a prendre des poyssons cest aprés diner?* Howe be it they be used indifferently.

I FYSKE. *Je fretille*, prim. conj. I praye you, se howe she fysketh aboute : *je vous prie, agardez comment elle fretille deca et dela.*

I FYXE, I set my mynde on a thing, or I fasten a thynge in the grounde or otherwyse. *Je affiche*, prim. conj. If I fyxe my mynde upon a thynge ones, I shall sone get it : *si je affiche mon intencion sur quelque chose vne foys, je lattaindray bien tost.* I can nat remove it, it is fyxed in the grounde : *je ne le puis remouuer, il est affiché en terre.*

F BYFORE L.

I FLAYE oyle with water, when it boyleth, to make it mete to frye fysshe with. *Je destaing: lhuyle.*

I flame, as the fyre dothe, or any suche lyke thynge. *Je flamboye*, prim. conj. And *je reflamboye.* I have sene the yarthe flame a nyght season lyke any fyre : *jay veu la terre flamboyer de nuyct, comme si ceut esté de feu.*

I FLAPPE. *Je frappe*, prim. conj. Beware, or I shal flappe you on the cheke : *ostez vous dicy, ou je vous frapperay, or je vous donneray sur la joe.*

I FLATTER, I glose or speake fayre to one. *Je flatte*, prim. conj. and *je afflatte*, prim. conj. I flatter hym : *je luy afflatte*, and *je blandis, jay blandy, blandir*, sec. conj. and *je aplanie*. prim. conj. dativo jungitur. He can flatter as well as any boye in this towne : *il scait aussi bien flatter, afflatter, or blandir que garcon de ceste ville.*

I FLEY (Lydgate). Loke in « I flye ».

I FLEY a beest. *Je escorche*, prim. conj. I can fley a caulfe as wel as any boutcher : *je scay escorcher vng veau aussi bien que nul bouchier.*

I FLYE awaye or starte. *Jenfouys, jay enfouy, enfouyr*, sec. conj. Thou were good to sytte on a thacked house to flye awaye crowes : *tu seroys bon pour estre assys sur vne maison couuerte de chaulme pour faire enfouyr les cornilles.*

I FLEERE, I make an yvell countenaunce with the mouthe by uncoveryng of the tethe. *Je ricanne*, prim. conj. The knave fleareth lyke a dogge under a doore : *le villayn ricanne comme vng chien soubz vng huys.*

I FLESSHE, as we do an hounde, whan we gyve hym any parte of a wylde beest to encourage hym to ronne well. *Je acharne*, prim. conj. I wene this dogge wyll prove a good dogge, if he were ones flesshed : *je pence que ce chien seroyt vng bon chien sil fust vne foys acharné.*

I FLETE above the water, as a borde or any lyght thyng dothe. *Je flotte*, prim. conj. and *je naige*, prim. conj. His cappe feteth above the water yonder a farre hence *son bonnet flotte*, or *naige sur leaue la loing dycy.*

I flete mylke, I take awaye the creame that lyeth above it, whan it hath rested. *Je esbeurre*, prim. conj. Wyll you se a good sporte, let us go flete this mylke agaynst she come to make her butter : *voulez vous veoyr vng bon tour, allons esbeurrer ce laict auant quelle viengne fayre le beurre.*

I *flye*, as a byrde flyeth or any other thynge that hath wynges. *Je vole*, prim. conj. Of all foules the egle flyeth hyghest : *entre tous les oyseaulx laygle vole le plus hault.*

Digitized by Google

I flye a sonder, as bordes do in a shyp, whan they reft, or as bordes do in any buyldyng, whan they shulde be joyned togyther. *Je debeffe*, prim. conj. The carpenter dyd nat joyne these bordes well at the begynnyng, se howe they flye a sonder nowe: *le charpentier ne joygnit pas bien ces ayes au commencement, agardez comment ilz se debiffent mayntenant.*

I flye, I shonne or avoyde a thing. *Je eschue*, prim. conj. Sythe thou cannest nat flye it, thou muste have pacyence: *puis que tu ne le puys euyter, il te fault auoyr pacience.*

I flye from myne enemye, or I flye for feare I have of any daunger. *Je men fuys, nous nous en fuions, je men fuys, je men suis fuy, je men fuyray, que je men fuye, fuye or fouyr*, verbum medium tert. conj. Whiche though I have written with u only, in the seconde boke, to put a difference in orthographye bytwene the tenses of *je fouys*, I dygge, yet Alayne Chartier and Johan le Mayre confounde the orthographye in these verbes.

I flye away. *Je me mets enfuyte, je me suis mys enfuyte, mettre enfuyte*, conjugate lyke *je mets*, I put. And *je men fuys*, conjugate here afore. I wyll never flye the, though I shulde dye in this place: *je ne men fuyray point, et deusse je mouryr en ceste place.*

I flye to a place, or person, or company for socoure. *Je me affuye, je me suis affuyé*, etc. verbum medium prim. conj. Though his symple be tertie. And *je maffuys, je me suis affuy. affuyr*, tert. conj. If I be sore pressed, I wyll flye to you for socour: *si je suis fort pressé, je me affuyray a vous pour aide et secours.*

I FLYCKER, as a byrde dothe whan he hovereth, or can nat yet parfytely flye. *Je volette*, prim. conj. I wene yonder byrde be but late hatched, for she can nat flye yet but flycker: *je cuide que cest oyseau la ne fait que venir hors de lesqualle, or nest que nouuellement conué, car il ne fait que volleter encore.*

I flycker, I kysse togyther. *Je baise.* Leave your flyckeryng, I set no store by it: *laissez vostre bayser, je nen tiens compte.*

I FLYPPE up my sleves, as one dothe that intendeth to do some thynge, or by cause his sleves shulde nat hange over his handes, or I tourne up the flepe of a cappe. *Je rebrouce mes manches, jay rebroucé, rebroucer*, prim. conj. Flyppe up your sleves firste, I wolde advyse you: *rebroucez vos manches premier, je vous aduise.*

I FLYNG, as a horse dothe. *Je rue*, prim. conj. You never sawe jade farte and fling as my courtault dothe: *jamais ne vistez charoigne ruer et petter comme faict ce courtault que est a moy.*

I FLOCKE, I stuffe a bedd, or such a lyke thyng with flockes. *Jestouppe de bourres*, prim. conj. Flocke your matires for woll is dere: *estouppez vostre matras de bourre, car la layne est chiere.*

I flocke, as shepe, or dere, or crowes do, whan they gather togyther in companyes. *Je assemble en troupeau*, prim. conj. or *je tropelle*, prim. conj. These shepe flocke, they are afrayed by lykelyhodde: *ces brebys se assemblent en troupeau*, or *se troppellent, on les effroye, ce me semble.*

I FLORYSSHE, as a fresshe flower dothe or suche lyke. *Je fleurys, jay fleury, fleurir*, sec. conj. It is a goodly passetyme to se howe the herbes and trees flouryssha in Maye: *cest vng beau passetemps que de veoyr comment les herbes et arbres fleurissent en May.*

I FLOWE, as the see dothe. *Je flotte*, prim. conj. Dothe the see at Venys flowe and ebbe as our see doth: *si la mer a Venys flotte et reflotte comme fait nostre mer icy.* And *la marée vient*, and *la marée sen va.* It floweth nowe: *la marée vient.* It ebbeth nowe: *la marée sen va mayntenant.*

I FLOWER, as a flowre dothe, or as ale dothe in a cuppe. *Je fleurys*, sec. conj. This yerbe floureth freshly, but this ale floureth better in a good drinkers eye: *ceste herbe*

Digitized by Google

fleurist fort plaisamment, mays a la veue dung yuroigne ceste alle fleurist beaucoup mieulx.

F EVYOSE O.

I FODDER, *je faurrage*, prim. conj. or *je donne du faurraige*. Foder your beestes and gyve them haye after : *donnez a voz bestes du fourraige premier, et puis aprés du foyn.*

I FOLDE, I bende or croke a thing. *Je ploye*, prim. conj. This geare is to styffe to be folded in : *ceste chose est trop royde pour estre ployée.*

I folde clothes togyther, or any suche lyke thing. *Je plie*, prim. conj. Folde this table clothe or you go : *pliez ceste nappe auant que vous allés.*

I folde, or put shepe in folde. *Je parque les brebis, jay parqué les brebis, parquer*, prim. conj. And you had been a good housebande your shepe hed be folded longe a go : *se vous eussiez esté vng bon mesnaigier, voz brebis fussent parquez de pieca.*

I FOLOWE one, I come after hym, or I folowe, as one thynge ensueth after another. *Je seis, nous suinons, je suyuis*, or *suyuy, jay suyuy, je suyueray, que je suyue, suyure*, tert. conj. But for « here foloweth » which we use at the begynnynge of bookes or accountes or suche lyke, as here foloweth the lyfe of saynte Margarete, here foloweth the charges of the house for this yere, they say : *sensuyt la vie sainte Margarite, sensuyt les despens de lhostel pour ceste année*, usynge the thyrde persones of this verbe onely with *sen* afore them. I fynde also, *je ensuis, jay ensuyuy, ensuyoir*, conjugate lyke his symple *je suis*, I folowe. Go afore, my lorde, I wyll folowe you : *allez deuant, monsieur, je vous suyueray.*

I folowe the chase, as a hunter foloweth the chase of a wylde beest. *Je me mets en queste*, conjugate in « I put ». He foloweth the chase after the lyon : *il se mist en queste aprés le lyon.* It foloweth : *il sen suyt*, conjugate lyke the thyrde persons syngular of *je suis*, I folowe.

I folowe the trases of the steppes of a beest to fynde hym out. *Je trace*, prim. conj. or *je suis la trace*. I wyll folowe the trasses of this hare tyll to morow, but I wyll fynde her out : *je suyueray les trasses de ce lieure jusques a demain, si je ne le troeue.*

I FOME. *Jescume*, prim. conj. You shal se the see fome after a great tempest : *vous veyrrés escumer la mer aprés vne grant tempeste.*

I fome, as an horse or the see dothe. *Je escume*, prim. conj. It is a good sygne in a horse when he fometh at the mouthe as he gothe by the wey : *cest vng bon signe a vng cheual quant sa bouche luy escume*, or *quant il a la bouche blanche aynsi quil trauaylle par le chemyn.*

I fome, as a bore dothe that is chafed. *Jescume, jay escumé, escumer*, prim. conj. Whan he his angrye, he fometh at the moothe lyke a bore : *quant il est courroucé, lescume luy vient a la bouche comme a vng senglier.*

I FONDE, or dote upon a thyng for inordyoate love. *Je massotte, je me suis assotté, assotter*, prim. conj. And *je menamoure, je me suis enamouré, enamourer*, prim. conj. verba media. And *je me infatue, je me suis infatué, infatuer*, prim. conj. I never sawe wyse men fonde so moche on a foule beest : *jamays ne vis saige homme se assotter, se enamourer*, or *se infatuer tant sur vne layde beste.*

I FOOTE a daunce or morisque, I shewe myselfe to be delyver of my lymmes in daunsyng *Je me debrise, je me suis debrisé, debriser*, verbum medium prim. conj. And *je tripe*, prim. conj. And *je tripette*, prim. conj. I sawe oet a wenche this twelve monethes footte it better ; *je ne vis fille de cest an mieulx debriser, mieulx triper*, or *mieulx tripetter.*

I FORAGE, as men of warre do, when they make provysyon for corne, or grasse, or lytter, or suche lyke thinges. *Je faruge*,

Digitized by Google

prim conj. As we went a foragynge the laste daye, we were almoste taken tardy of a bande of horse men : *aynsi que nous allasmes forager lautre jour, nous fusmes presque surprins a depourueus par vne bende de gens a cheual.*

I FORBEARE, I abstayne from meate. *Je mabstiens, je me suis abstenu, abstenir*, verbum medium, conjugate in «I abstayne». I forbeare from all maner flesshe to day : *je me abstiens de toutes sortes de chayrs au jourdhuy.*

I forbeare is a generall verbe, and maye be joyned to many substantyves, as I forbeare meate, I forbeare slepe, I forbeare drinke, I forbeare pleasure and suche lyke, whiche the frenche tonge expresseth with this verbe *je men passe, je men suis passé, passer*, verbum medium, and the infynytyve mode of the verbe, if any suche verbe be in the tonge, havyng *de* byfore him, as *je men passe de menger, je men passe de dormir, je men passe de boyre, je men passe de mes playsirs.* I may use also *je me abstiens de menger, je me abstiens de dormyr.* I can nat forbeare from slepe : *je ne men puis passer de dormyr.* I forbeare women with lytell payne : *je men passe de femmes a peu de payne.* He shall easely forbeare wyne that hath other good drinkes ynoughe : *il sen passera aysement de vin, qui a des aultres bruuages assés.*

I forbeare wyne, or meate, or any other pleasures. *Je men passe, je men suis passé, passer*, verbum mediem prim. conj.

I forbeare from vyce of the bodye. *Je me contiens, je me suis contenu, contenir*, verbum medium, conjugate in «I contayne». I have forborne from al vyce of my bodye this seven yere : *je me suis contenu de tous vices charnealz depuis sept ans.*

I forbeare from the doyng or havyng of any thyng. *Je contiens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tiens*, I holde. I shal forbeare from that thing, and God wyll : *je me contiendray de cela, se Dieu playst.*

I forbeare from meate, I eate no meate at all. *Je jeune*, prim. conj. You must forbeare from meate four houres after you have taken your medecyne : *il vous fault jeuner, or abstenir de toute viande quatre heures après que vous auez prins vostre medecine.*

I forbeare, I suffer a thynge to be done. *Je souffers, jay souffert, souffrir*, conjugate in «I suffer». I can nat forbeare hym and I shulde dye for it : *je ne le puis souffrir, si je deusse mouryr de la peyne.*

I forbeare one, y gyve him place or prehemynence bycause he is my better. *Je me deporte, je me suis deporté, deporter*, verbum medium. I have forborne hym : *je me suis deporté de luy.* And *je tollere*, prim. conj. If he had forborne and made no suche pursute of love towarde me : *sil se fut deporté de non faire enuers moy telle poursuite damours.* You muste forbeare him *il le vous fault tollerer.*

I FORBYD, I commaunde one that he do nat a thynge. *Je defens, nous defendons, je defendis, jay defendu, je defendray, que je defende, defendre.* I forbydde hym on his lyfe that he passe nat this way : *je luy defens sur sa vie quil ne passe poynt par icy.* I fynde also *je prohibe*, prim. conj. God forbydde : *a Dieu ne plaise.* No man forbyddeth me but that I may go this way and my lyste : *nul ne le me defend*, or *nul ne me prohibe que je ne passe par icy sil me playst.*

I FORBREAKE (Lydgat). *Je derومps*, conjugate lyke his symple *je romps*, I breake.

I FORCASTE, I bethynke me or devyse a thyng afore the hande. *Je pourjecte*, prim. conj. What a foole was he to entreprise suche a mater and dyd nat forcaste what shulde come after : *quel fol estoyt il dentreprendre vne telle matiere sans pourjecter*, or *sans aduiser deuant que pourroyt apres ensuiure.*

I FORCE a man to do a thynge by importunate sute. *Je importune*, prim. conj. Force hym nat to moche, he remembreth your mater well ynoughe : *ne limportunes pas trop, il luy en souuient de vostre matiere assez bien.*

I force, I constrayne one to do a thyng. *Jefforce*, prim. conj. Wyll you force ma to speke for you whether I wyll or nat : *me voulez vous efforcer a parler pour vous veuille ou non?*

I force my selfe, I gather my force or strength to me to do a thynge. *Je me esuertue*, prim. conj. I shall force me to the best I may : *je me esuertueray au mieulx que je pourray.*

I force, I care for a thyng, or taka thought for it. *Jay care, jay eu cure, auoyr care.* And *jay soing*. I force nat for the, for thou lovest me nat : *je nay cure de toy*, or *je nay soyng de toy, car tu ne maymes poynt.*

I force, I regarde or estyme a thynge. *Je tiens compte.* I force nat for hym a halpeny : *je ne tiens compte de luy pas une maille.*

I force nat, I care nat for a thing. *Il ne men chault*, conjugate in «I care nat». And *je ne tiens compte de*, and *je ne donne riens de.* I force nat for the : *Il ne mén chault de toy. je ne tiens compte de tay, je ne donne riens de toy.*

I FORDE, as a maa dotha bis chaffer. *Je vends*, conjugate in «I sell». And *joffers a vendre*, conjugate in «I offer». I can forde it no better cheape : *je ne le puis vendre a meilleur marché.* What do you forde it hym for ; *pour combien le luy offrez vous a vendre?*

I FORDER one, I set hym forwarde. *Je auance*, prim. conj. and *je rauance*, and *je prospere*, prim. conj. I shall forder hym with my good worda the best I can : *je lauanceray, je le rauanceray, de ma bonne parolle le mieulx que je pourray.* I pray God forder hym in all his entreprises : *Dieu le veuille prosperer en toutes ses affaires!*

I FORDARKE, I make derke. *Je obscurcys.* And *je obnubale*, prim. conj. This chamber is sore fordarked for wantyng of one torche : *ceste chambre est fort obscurcie par faulte dune torche.* The wethur is fordarked : *le temps est abnubalé.*

I FORDEWE, I wate or sprinkell with dewe. *Je enrouse*, prim. conj. Is this well done, you hava all fordewed your clothes nowe. *est cecy pas bien fait, vous auez tout enrouse voz habillemens mayntenant.*

I FORDO. *Je defais, jay deffaict, deffaire*, tert. conj. What so ever ha do on tha one day, on the morowe I wyll fordo it : *quoy quil face lung jour, le lendemayn je le defferay.*

I FORDREYNT, I drowne (Lydgat). *Je noye*, prim. conj.

I FORDRIVE, as a shyppa is fordriven on the see whan it gothe at all adventures and peryssheth. *Je vas a toutes aduentures*, or *je vas sans nul gouuerneur.* Yonder shyppe fordriveth, God helpe them they be in great daunger : *ceste nauire la va a toutes aduentures*, or *sans nul gouuerneur, Dieu les veuille ayder, car ils sont en fort grant peril.*

I FORDULL, I maka one dull of wyt and perceyvyng. *Je bestourne.* The boye is fordulled with over moche beating : *le garcon est tout bestourné pur trop battre.*

I FORFAYTE, *je forfais, jay forfait, forfaire*, tert. conj. What have I forfayted agaynst you, I never dyd you displeasure that I wotte of : *quay je forfaict contre vous, jamays ne vous fis desplaysir, que je saiche.*

I FORFENDE. *Je defens*, tert. conj. conjugat in «I defende». God forfende it : *a Dieu ne plaise.* Naye, I forfende that, for that is no playe : *non, je defens cela, car cela nest pas jeu.*

I FORGE a false mater or a lye. *Je controuue, jay controuué, controuuer*, prim. conj. God save me from hym, he can forge a lye and face it downe whan he hath done : *Dieu me garde de luy, il scayt controuuer une mensonge, et si scayt rauualer les gens quant il a fait.*

I forge, as a smythe dothe any yron worke in his forge and sucha lyke. *Je forge*, prim. conj. This smythe forgeth more yron than any man that I knowe : *ce mareschal forge plus de fer que homme que je saiche.*

I FORGET, as a chylde forgetteth his lesson

for wante of exercyse. *Je desaprens, jay desaprias, desaprendre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je aprens*, I lerne. He hath but a poore wytte, for he wyl forget more in a day than he can larne in thre : *il na que vng poure entendement, car il desaprent plus en vng jour quil ne raprent en troys.*

I forget, I have loste a thynge out of remembraunce. *Je oublie*, prim. conj. and *je mets en oably, jay mis en oably, mettre en oably*, conjugate in *je mets*, I put. I shall never forget his gentylnesse whyle I lyve : *tant que je viue, je ne oablieray poynt*, or *je ne metteray en oably sa gentillesse*, or *sa courtoysie.*

I FORGYVE, *je pardonne*, prim. conj. I forgyve you for this tyme, but and you faute agayne you shall drinke for bothe : *je vous pardonne pour ce coup icy, mays se vous faillez de rechief, vous en aurez pour tous les deux.*

I FORGO, I forsake. *Je pers*, conjugate in « I « lese ». Shall I forgo your company nowe : *porderay je vostre compaignie asteure?*

I FORLYE, as a nouryce dothe her chylde when she kylleth it in the nyght. *Je tue en couchant dessus.*

I FORME. *Je boute en facon.* I have layne about it this houre, but I can nat forme it to my mynde : *jay esté entour cecy pres dune heure, mays je ne le puis mettre en facon a mon desir.*

I forme, as a hare dothe her selfe. *Je me fourme.* This hare wyll forme here aboutes : *ce lieure se fourmera icy entour.*

I FORSAKE. *Je deserte, je desole*, or *je destitue*, prim. conj. and *relinquis*, sec. conj. Wylte thou forsake me and I have done so moche for the : *me veulx tu deserter, me veulx tu destituer, me veulx tu relinquyr, et jay tant faict pour toy?*

I forsake, as a lover forsaketh the company of them that they have loved afore tyme, or as one dothe an other comfortlesse for unkyndenesse or displeasure, or as we do the thynges we care nat for or dispayre in : *jhabandonne*, prim. conj. and *je relinquis, jay relinqui, relinquir*, sec. conj. My lover hath forsaken me and I never gave hym cause : *mon amoureux ma habandonné et jamays ne luy donnay cause.*

I forsake, as a man doth his wyfe, whan he is parted from her by the lawe. *Je repudie*, prim. conj. I may laufully forsake her and take another : *je la puis legitimement repudier et en prendre vne aultre.*

I forsake, as men do their countrey, whan they wyll no longer dwell in it, but seke them a newe countrey to dwell in. *Je deserte*, prim. conj. This is a straunge thyng to se men forsake their countrey wylfully : *voycy vne chose estrange, que de veoyr aulcunes gens deserter*, or *habandonner leur pays de leur propre gré.*

I forsake God or my faythe. *Je renye*, prim. conj. Whiche I fynde somtyme written *je renoye*, etc. and *je recroys, jay recreu, recroyre*, conjugate in *je croys*, I byleve. I forsake God if ever I was a counsayle : *je renye Dieu si je fus jamais priué de ceste affaire.* Wylt thou forsake thy faythe, than men shall saye thou arte a rennegate : *veulx tu recroyre*, or *renyer ta foy, les gens tappelleront recreant donques*, or *renoyer ta foy.*

I forsake my soverayne lorde that I am sworne to, or I forsake my word or my faythe. *Je recroys*, and *je renye.* I forsake God : *je renye Dieu.* He hath forsaken his naturall lordo that he was sworne to, suerly he can nat do well : *il a renyé son naturel seigneur auquel il a faict son serment, certes il ne peult bien cheuyr.*

I forsake or leave of my purpose. *Je delaisse*, prim. conj. I shall make the forsake thy purpose : *je te feray delaisser ton propos.*

I forsake, as two persons do, whan the one forsaketh the other. *Je entrelaisse*, prim. conj. or *je entrehabandonne*, prim. conj. Whan they forsake eache other they be well agreed : *quant ilz se entrelaissent*, or *entrehabandonnent, ilz sont bien daccort.*

Digitized by Google

I FORSPEAKE a thyng by enchauntementes. *Je enchante*, prim. conj. Some whytche heth forspoken him : *quelque caudoyse la enchanté*.

I FORSWEARE, I sweare falselye or contrarye to the truthe. *Je parjure*, prim. conj. I wyll never truste hym whyle I lyve, for he dyd farsweare hym ones upon a booke : *jamays ne me fieray en luy, car il se parjura vne foys sur vng liure*.

I FORTHYNKE, I repente me. *Je me repens*, conjugate in «I repent». I have forthought me a hundred tymes that I spake so roughly to hym : *je me sois repenty cent foys que je luy emparloye si rudement*.

I forthynke, I bye the bargayne, or suffer smerte for a thyng. *Je compare*, conjugat in «I «bye a thing dere». I have forthought it sythe : *je lay comparu depuis*. Thou shalte forthynke it and I lyve, I promesse the : *tu le comperras si je vis, je te prometz*.

It forthynketh me. *Il me poyse*, verbum impersonale prim. conj. or *il me repent*. It forthynketh me that ever I sawe him : *il me repent que je le vis jamays*.

I FORTYFYE, I make stronge a thing for defence. *Je fortifie*, prim. conj. And *je munis*, *jay muny*, *munir*, sec. conj. They have fortifyed their towne stronger than it was when I knewe it first by ten thousande men : *ilz ont fortifié, or ilz ont muny leur ville despuis que je la congnus premierement de dix mille hommes*.

I fortifye, I make stronge my reason. *Je corrobore*, prim. conj. He hath fortifyed his reason so greatly with autorites that I thynke he can nat be over come : *il a si grandement corroboré sa reyson dauctoritez, que je ne pence point quon le peult vaincre*.

I FORTRESSE, I make stronge. *Je fortresse*, prim. conj. He hath fortressed his towne very wel : *il a fortressé*, or *il a many de fortresses sa ville fort bien*.

I FORWAYE, I go out of the waye (Lyd.). *Je me foruoye*, verbum medium prim. conj. In faythe, my frende, you are forwayed : *sur ma foy, mon amy, vous estes foruoyé*.

I FORWERYE. *Je lasse*, prim. conj. I have more forweryed my horse this journeye than ever I dyd in my lyfe : *jay plus lassé mon cheual ceste journée icy que je ne fys jamays en ma vie*.

I FORYET (Lydgate), I forget. *Je oublye*, prim. conj. Thoughe I tall you your lesson twenty tymes, yet you forget it every foote : *combien que je vous monstre, or enseigne vostre lecon vingt foys, encore vous loublies tousjours*.

I FOSTER, I norisshe. *Jesleue*, prim. conj. And *je nourris*, conjugate in «I nourysshe». And *je alimente*, prim. conj. You were fostred under a villayne and that maketh you so courtesse : *vous estiez esleué soubz vng villayn, et cela vous faict si courtoys*. He is better fostred than taught : *il est mieulx nourry, or alimenté que enseigné*.

I FOWE a gonge. *Je cure vng retraict*, or *vng ortrait*. Thou shalte eate no buttered fysshe with me, tyll thou wasshe thy handes, for thou hast fowed a gonge late : *tu ne mangeras poynt de poysson beuré auecques moy tant que tu auras laué tes maynx, car tu as curé vng retrayt nagueyres*.

I FOWLE after byrdes. *Je vas a la pipée*. It is a good sporte to fowle all day, but a man may use it longe or he be wyse : *cest vng bon passetemps daller a la pipée tout le jour, mays on le peult longuement user auant quon deuiengne saige*.

I FOWNCE (Lyd.), I dent a thyng. *Je fonce*. This terme is nat yet in comen use.

I FOWNDE a byldynge or place whiche I rent with landes. *Je fonde*, prim. conj. This place was founded by a good bysshop. *ceste place fust fondée dung bon euesque*.

I FOWNDER, as a horse. *Je tumbe*, or *je trebuche*, prim. conj. My horse foundred with me and almoste fell downe ryght : *mon cheual commence a trebucher et quasi tumba tout a terre*.

I FOWRME, I shape a thynge. *Je forme*, prim.

Digitized by Google

conj. This bricke is nat well fourmed: *ceste brique nest pas bien formée.*

I FOWRNISSHE, I store, or fynde one all suche thynges as he nedeth of. *Je fournys, jay fourny, fournyr*, sec. conj. and *je parfournys, jay parfourny, parfournir*, sec. conj. And I were fournysshed of al thinges necessary, I wold take my journaye to morowe: *si jestoys fourny*, or *parfourny de toutes choses necessaires, je prendroys ma journée demayn.*

F BEFORE R.

I FRAY one, I make him a frayde *Jeffroye*, prim. conj. and *jeffraye*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *je baille paour, jay baylle paour, bailler paour*, prim. conj. I frayed him as sore as he was this twelve monethes: *je luy baillay aussi grant paour quil eust de cest an.* He was sorer frayed than hurt: *il estoyt plus effroyé que blecé.*

I FRAY with one, I fall out, or fall at wordes with one. *Je hutine*, prim. conj. and *je prens noyse*, conjugate in «I take». Beware of hym, for he wyll fraye with every man he meddleth with: *gardez vous de luy, car il hutinera*, or *il prendra noyse a tous ceulx dont il a afaire.*

I FRAME a house or an other thing of tymber warke. *Je charpente*, prim. conj. My house is framed all redye, it wanteth but setting up: *ma mayson est desja charpentée, il ne fault que la dresser.*

I FREE a marchandyse or person that shulde paye a somme or tale. *Je quitte.* He freed me and all my company and our marchaundyse, it coste us nat a penny: *il me quitta et tous mes compagnons et nos marchandises, il ne nous cousta pas ung denier.*

I FREYGHT a shyppe or suche lyke. *Je charge une navire*, prim. conj. and *je esquippe*, prim. conj. My shyppe was freyghted to go in to Bordeauix more than fourtene dayes passed: *ma navire estoyt chargée*, or *esquippée pour aller a Bordeaulx plus de quatorze jours passez.*

I FRETE by anger. *Je groygne*, prim. conj. or *je me courrouce*, prim. conj. and *je me consume de courroux.* He freateth at al thynges that I do: *il groygne a tout tant que je fays.* Frete nat thus for a tryfyll: *ne vous courroucez poynt aynsi pour une chose de rien.* He freateth hym selfe awaye with anger: *il se consume de courroux.*

I FREETE, as a corrosyfe doth upon the deed fleshe of a sore. *Je demange*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mange*, I eate. This corrocyfe freateth me to the bone: *ce corrocif me demange jusques a los.*

I FRETTE, as a garment or jevell of golde is frette or wrought. *Je fringotte*, prim. conj. This bracelet is frette and enamelled costyously: *ce bracelet est fringotté et esmaillé sumptueusement.*

I FRETE by wearynge, as a garmant dothe. *Je use*, prim. conj. Your sworde freateth the plyghtes of your chymer: *vostre espée use les plies de vostre chammare.*

I FRYE hole meate in oyle, or butter, or suche lyke. *Je frys, nous frions, je frys, jay fryt, je friray, que je frie, frire*, tert. conj. You have fryed these soles to moche: *vous avez trop frites ces solles.*

I frye meate, that is hacked small, in oyle, or butter, or suche lyke. *Je fricasse*, prim. conj. Frye this frycasse in all the haste, for it shalbe first served: *fricassez ceste fricassée en toute haste possible, car on la mettera premierement a la table.*

I FRYGGE with the arse, as a queene dothe whan she is in japynge. *Je fringue.* Frygge on hardly, my lady dothe so to: *fringuez hardyment, ma dame le faict aussi.*

It FRYSETH, as the water doth whan water dothe congele. *Il gele, il a gelé, geler*, prim. conj. verbum impersonale. It is colde, I wene it friseth: *il fait froyt, je panse quil gele.*

It fryseth sodainly after a rayne whiche maketh the waye very slypper: *il verglace, il a verglacé, verglacer*, prim. conj. verbum impersonale. Loke well to your fete, I

wulde advyse you, for it fryseth afresshe after this laste rayne : *prennez bon regard a voz piedz, se vous men croyez, car il verglace.*

I FROWNE, I bende my browes. *Je refruigne*, prim. conj. What meaneth he to frowne thus : *que veult il dire de refraygner en ce poynt?* And *je fraygne*. It is but a folysshe countenaunce to frowne alwayes : *ce nest quune folle contenance que de fraygner tousjours.*

I FRONTE up, as a woman dothe the heare of her heed with a fyllet. *Je effronte*, prim. conj. I wene you be hyddeo to some bridale to daye, you be so well fronted up : *je pence que vous estez sommonce a quelque nopces, vous estez si bien effrontée au jourdhuy.*

I FRUSSHE or brose a thing. *Je brise*, prim. conj. I have wyst hym frusshe a harde appell at a stroke with his fyste : *je luy congneu briser une dure pomme dung coup de son poyng.*

I frusshe, I dyote in with a stroke. *Je enfondre*, prim. conj. Se howe his helmet is frusshed with strokes : *agardez comment son heaulme est effondré de coups.*

I FULL clothes, as a fuller dothe. *Je accoustre du drap*, prim. conj. To full a clothe well I knowe nat his matche here aboute : *pour bien accoustrer du drap, je ne congnois pas son pareil en tout ce pays icy entour.*

I FULFYLL ones pleasure or desyre. *Je accomplis son desir*, sec. conj. and *je luy fais son gré*. I truste, or it be to morowe this tyme, to fulfyll your desyre : *jespere, avant que soyt demayn usteure, daccomplir vostre desyr.*

I fulfyll, I fyll plenteously, or to the full with any thyng. *Je remplis*, sec. conj. This vessell is nat yet fulfylled, it wanteth a great deale : *ce vaisseau nest pas encore remply, il sen fault beaucoup.*

I fulfyll, or supplye ones romme. *Je supplye*, prim. conj. Thoughe he be absent, I wyll fulfyll his romme for this tyme : *combien quil soyt absent, je supplyeray son lieu pour le present.*

I FUMYGATE a place with a swete fumygacion. *Je enfume*, prim. conj. or *je parfume*. Let the place be well fumygate, or ever they come, for it is a daungerous worlde nowe a dayes : *quon enfume, or parfume bien la place avant quilz viennent, car il court ung dangereux temps maynienant.*

I FURBYSSHE harnesse, or any weapen, to make it bright. *Je fourbys*, sec. conj. Nowe this almayne ryvet is cleane fourbisshed, it loketh as it were newe : *maynlenant que ceste cuyrasse est bien fourbie, il semble quelle soyt toute neufue.*

I FURTHER (Lyd.). Loke in «I forder».

I FURRE a gowne. *Je fourre*, prim. conj. I wyll furre my gowne with buggye, as for martyrs and sabyls be for great estates : *je fourreray ma robbe de rommenys, or de peaulx de Lombardie, car martres et sables sont fourreures pour gens de grant estat.*

G BEFORE A.

I GADER. Loke herafter in «I gather».

I GATHER small thynges togyther on a heape. *Je amasse*, prim. conj. Gather up these chyppes, they wyll serve to kyndell a fyre : *amassez ces coeppeaux, ilz seruyront bien pour allumer du feu.*

I gather people togyther. *Je assemble*, prim. conj. Whan they be gathered togyther, tell me : *quand ilz sont assemblez ensemble, faictez le moy scauoyr.*

I *gader* yerbes. *Je cueils des herbes*, conjugate in «I gather, as a man gathereth yerbes».

I GAGGE one, I put a gagge in his mouthe that he shulde nat speke nor krye. *Je embaillonne*, prim. conj. Whan the theves had robbed hym of all that ever he had, they gagged hym by cause he shulde nat speake : *quand les larrons luy auoyent dérobbé tout tant quil auoyt, ilz lembaillonnerent affyn quil ne parlast ne cryast.*

I GAGYLL, as a goose dothe.

I GAYNE, I wynne. *Je gayne*, prim. conj. Some

men gayne more of a thyng of naught thao maoy marchaontes do that venture ovar see : *les aulcuns yaignent plus dane chose de rien que plusieurs marchans qui adventurent leur biens oultre mer.*

I GAYAESAY, I say the contrarye of a thyng. *Je contredis*, conjugate lyke his sympla, *je dis*, I say. And *je desdis.*

I gaynesaye. I contrarye ones sayeng, or I saya contrarye to the thyng that I have sayde before. *Je redis*, conjugate lyke his symple *je dis*, I say. And *je me oppose*, verbum medium prim. conj. Say what shall please tha. I wyll neves gayoesay the : *dy ce que te plaira, jamays ne te contrediray.* If I have sayd it I wyll oat gayne saye it : *si je lay dit je ne le desdiray pas.* I wyll gayne saye that, or I wyll say agayost that whyle I lyve, or so longe as I lyve : *tant que je viue je me opposeray.*

I GAYNESTANDE, or am agaiost ones porposes. *Jaduérse*, prim. conj. aod *je resiste*, prim. cooj. What so aver I am about, thou gayoestandest me evee : *quoy que jay intencion de faire, tu me aduerses, or tu me resistes tousjours.*

I GALLE a horse backe with sadell or otherwyse. *Je refoulle*, prim. conj. You have galled your horse backe by cause his sadell was nat wel stuffed : *vous auez refoullé le dos de vostre cheual a cause que sa selle nestoyt pas bien embourrée.*

I gall, as ooe dothe his buttockes with rydyng. *Je me escorche les fesses.* I have galled myne arse with rydyng so faste : *je me suis escorché les fesses de cheuaucher si fort.*

I GANE or GAPE, *je oeuure la bouche*, or *je baille.* He gaoeth as he had nat slépte ynoughe : *il baille comme sil neust pas assez dormy.*

I gape, I open my moutha. *Je oeuure la bouche*, conjugat io « I open ». Open thy mouth wyde aod I wyll throw io a plomma : *oeuure ta bouche fort et je y jecteray vne prune.*

I gape, I gaspe, or yane. *Je baille*, prim. conj. There is never no man that gapeth but other he is wery or he lacketh somwhat : *jamays on ne balle aa quil ne luy ennuie au que rien ne luy faille.*

I gape, as a beest dothe that entendeth to byte, whiche holdeth his mouthe open afore. *Je bée*, prim. cooj. Beware the horse that cometh yonder, se howe he gapeth : *gardez vous du cheual qui vient, agardez comment il bée.*

I gape, as one dotha whan he loketh for a thyng, or I loke stedfastly upon a thyng. *Je bée*, prim. conj. I have stande gaping here this houre to loke for you : *je me suis tenu beant ycy vne heure dhorloge pour regarder apres vous.*

I GARDE a garmente, I sette one garde upon hym. *Je bende*, prim. conj. Some men garde their cootes for plesure, but I garde my hose for profyte : *aulcunes gens bendent leur sayons pour leur plaisir, mays je bende mes chausses pour mon prouffit.*

I GARNYSSHE, I trymroe or decke a thyng. *Je garnis*, sec. conj. She hath garnysshed her bonoet rychely to day : *elle a garny lacoustrement de sa teste gorgiasement aujourdhuy.*

I GARTER my hose. *Je lie*, prim. conj. *Je lie mon gertier*, or *je lie ma chause.* Gartee thy hose, it is a shame to se the go so : *lye ta chause oe lye ton gertier, cest honte de te veoyr aller aynsi.*

I GASE, I stare or loke aboute me. *Jenroullis les yeulx*, sec. cooj. and *je regarde tout entour.* Se howe this felowe gaseth : *auisez comment ce compaignon regarde tout entour.* My thynke he is a frayde he gaseth so : *il mest adais quil a paour il enroullist les yeulx tellement.*

I GASPE, I gape or yaoe. *Je baille*, prim. conj. Declared in « I gapa, I gaspe ».

I GASTE, I feare (Lyd.). *Je baille belle paour.* I gasted hym as sore as he was these twelve monathes : *je luy baillay aussi belle paour quil eust de cest an.*

I GATHER, as a man gathereth flowers or thynges one after ao other. *Je cueilx, nous cueillons, je cueillis, jay cueilly, je cueilli-*

Digitized by Google

ray, que je cueille, cueillir, tert. conj. Declared in *s* I gathers.

I gather grapes, as they do in Fraunce of their vynes, when they be rype, to make wyne of. *Je vendenge*, prim. conj. or *je fays la vendenge*. Whan wyll you gather your grapes, they be rype all redy : *quant vendengerez vous*, or *ferez vous vostre vendenge, voz raysyns sont meurs desja; or vos grappes.*

I gather my spyrites to me, as one dothe that hath maters layde to his charge. *Je mesuertue*, verbum medium prim. conj. You have nede to gather your spirites to you, for you are lyke to have somthyng a do to day : *il vous sera mestier de vous esuertuer, car il est bien possible que vous pourrez auoyr affayre aujourdhuy.*

I gather my selfe togyther, as a man doth whan he intendeth to shewe his strength. *Je me acueails*, conjugat lyke his symple *je cueuils*, I gather. And *je me esuertue*, verbum medium prim. conj. I never sawe lytell felowe in my lyfe gather hymselfe better togyther than he dyd to caste the barre : *jamays ne vis petit homme en ma vie mieulx saccueuillir, or se esuertuer que luy pour jecter la barre.*

I gather men togyther on a companye or any other beestes that flocke. *Je assemble*, and *je mets ensemble*, and *je congrege*, prim. conj. Whan they be gathered togyther, tell me : *quant ilz sont assemblez*, or *mys ensemble*, or *congregez, dictes le moy.*

I gather thynges togyther on a heape that be all of one sorte, as gravell stones or such lyke. *Je accumule*, prim. conj. Also I fynde *je entesse*, prim. conj. Gather these stones on a heape out of the waye : *accumulez ces pierres en quelque place hors de la voye*, or *amassez ces pierres.*

I gather thynges togyther that be of dyvers sortes, or lye in dyverse places. *Je amasse*, prim. conj. and *je assemble*, prim. conj. I have gathered them togyther, but I had moche a do firste : *jay amassé* or *assemblé ces choses, mais jauoye fort a fayre premier.*

I gather up thynges that be fallen. *Je amasse*, prim. conj. But more properly is *je récueuilz*, conjugate lyke his symple *je cueuils*, I gather as a man gathereth floures. Gather up my beades, my stryng is broken : *amassez* or *recueuillez mes pate-nostres, ma corde est rompeue.*

I GAWANCE a horse up and downe upon the stones and make hym gambalde and flynge. *Je pourbondis*, sec. conj. And you gaunce your horse up and downe thus upon the stones, he wyll be naught within a whyle : *se vous pourbondisses vostre cheual en ce poynt sur le paué, il ne vauldra tantost plus guayres.*

I GAUNE, I krye. *Je hue*, prim. conj. Howe he gaureth after his hauke : *comment il hue apres son oyseau.*

G BYFORE E.

I GELDE a man or a beest, I cutte awaye their stones. *Je chastre*, prim. conj. and *je escouille*, prim. conj. Gelde hym for getlynge of fooles : *chastrez le* or *escouillez le, affyn quil nengendre poynt de folz.*

I GENDRE. *Jengendre*, prim. conj. In Marche todes and frogges begyn to gender togyther : *enuiron le moys de Mars les crapaulx et les grenouylles commencent a engendrer.*

I GEOPARDE, I adventure. *Jadventure*, prim. conj. I coulde have gotten a goodly botye one daye, whan we were in Fraunce, if I durst have geoparded : *je eusse bien guigné un beau butyn vng jour, quant nous estions en France, si je eusse osé adventurer.*

I GESSE, I devyne or conjecture what a thynge shulde be. *Je deuine*, prim. conj. Gesse what we were talkynge of afore you came in a dores : *deuinez de quoy nous parlyons auant que vous vinstes entrer a lhuys.*

I gesse, I meute or ayme to hytte a thynge that I shote or throwe at. *Je esme*, prim. conj. Was it not metely well gessed of me that never shotte here in this grounde afore : *nestoit ce pas assez bien esmé a moy qui ne tyray jamays en ces quartiers deuant?*

Digitized by Google

I GESTE, I rayle upon one. *Je raffarde*, prim. conj. and *je raille*, prim. conj. I love nat his condyscions, for he doth but jeste upon other men : *je nayme pas ses condiscions, car il ne fait que farder les gens, or il ne fait que railler sur les gens.*

I gest, I bourde or tryfyll with one. *Je bourde*, prim. conj. I sayd it nat in good ernest, I dyd but borde with you or jeste with you : *je ne le disoye pas a bon essiant, je ne faysoye que bourder avecques vous.*

I gestyll a horse to and fro in the stabyll. *Je jance*, prim. conj. He hath gestylled my horse in the stabyll tyll he hath made hym all on a water : *il a jancé mon cheval a lestable tant quil la mys tout en eaue.*

I gestyll agaynste a thynge. I touche it with movynge. *Je heurte*, prim. conj. I wente in the darke by the wall to fynde the chambre dore, and sodaynly I gestylled agaynst hym : *je men allay en tastant au long du mur pour trouuer lhuys de la chambre, et soubdaynement je heurtay contre luy.*

I GETHER. *Je cueuls*. Looke in «I gather».

I GET, I wynne by byeng, sellyng, or otherwyse. *Je gaigne*. I get nothyng here but strypes : *je ne gaigne riens icy que des coups*. Get me a thing, make provisyon that I have it, or go for it, whiche kynde of speakyng we use in the imparatyve mode onely : *que je aye*, as get me a knyfe : *que je aye vng cousteau*. Gette me some drinke at ones : *que je aye a boyre a coup*. Also when I get sygnyfyeth «I have» they use the tenses of *je ay*, as he getteth no good servaunt of me a whyt : *a moy naura ja bon varlet*. He getteth no more of me but a grote : *il naura de moy quung gros*. Get the hence, whiche maner we use also onely in the imperatyve mode, as get the hence in a haste : *fuys dicy*. Get the hence or departe in haste : *ostez vous dicy.*

I get agayne a thynge loste or hydde away. *Je recouuers, jay recouuert, recouurir*, conjugate lyke his symple *je couuers*, I cover.

I get a thyng by sute or petycion that I make to a person. *Je impetre*, prim. conj. I have get it at the last : *je lay impetré a la fyn.*

I get a wenche with chylde. *Je engrosse*, prim. conj. Wottest thou who hath gotten this wenche with chylde : *scays tu qui a engrossé ceste garce?*

I get a woman with chylde. *Je fays vng enfant a vne femme*. He hath gotten my syster with chylde : *il a fait vng enfant a ma seur*. I wyll get her with chylde : *je luy feray vng enfant.*

I get byfore one. *Janticipe*, prim. conj. I gette byfore hym or he came to the towne : *je lanticipay auant quil vint en la ville.*

I get me hence. *Je me oste dycy*. Get you from thence : *ostez vous de la*. I get me hence in all haste possyble : *je men fuys*, and for haste, whan we use hence hence, they say hastyly *fuy, fuy*. I get me hence : *je me oste.*

I get me out of the waye. *Je me oste de ycy*, or *je me oste hors dycy.*

I get me a syde, as one dothe that dare nat be sene. *Je me esgarys*, sec. conj. And he to get him out of the way : *et luy de se esgaryr*, as one dothe that is in great feare. And in this sence I fynde used *je me oste* and *je men fuys*. I wyll get me hence : *je me osteray dycy*. Hence hence : *fuy fuy.*

I get goodes by extorcion or ravenyng. *Je rapine*, prim. conj. and *je extortionne*, prim. conj. and *je arable* (Romant). He getteth his goodes by extorcyon : *il rapine, il extortionne, il arable ses biens.*

I get grace, I obtayne grace. *Je obtiens, jay obtenu, obtenir*, conjugat lyke his symple *je tiens*, I holde.

I get lyfe in one, I dawne one that is fallen in a swounde. *Je revigoure*, prim. conj. We had moche a do get lyfe in hym : *nous eusmes fort a faire pour le revigourer.*

I get, y provyde or store one of vytayle or other thinges that he nedeth. *Je pourvoye*, prim. conj. or *je fays pourvoyance*. Get fyre and candell thyder : *pourvoyez la du feu et des chandelles*. I wyll get all thynges my selfe

but wyne : *je feray provision or pourvoyance de toutes choses fors que de vin.*

I get, I wynne above my stocke or porcion. *Je acquiers, jay acquis, acquerir,* conjugate in *je quiers,* I seke. And *je acqueste,* prim. conj. and *je gaigne,* prim. conj. I have gotten twenty marke to yere clere above all costes : *jay gaigné, jay acquis, jay acquesté vingt mars ceste année tout quitte par dessus mes frays,* or *despens.*

I get by ravenyage or by extorcion, nat caryng howe one come by it. *Jarrable,* prim. conj. declared afore.

I get to or attayne to a thyng. *Je attains, jay attainct, attaindre,* tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je tayns,* I dye in colours. Yonder be fayre appels, but I can not gette to them : *voyla de belles pommes, mays je ny pois poynt attayndre.*

I get to a thyng, I come by it, or I come to the place where it is. *Je attayns,* conjugat in « I attayne », declared afore in « I get to » or « I attayne to ».

I get or obtayne. *Je obtiens,* conjugate lyke his symple *je tiens,* I holde. I trust in God I shall get my desyre of hym : *jespere en Dieu que je obtiendray mon desir de luy.*

I get or snatche by stelthe. *Jacroche,* prim. conj. And you can get it, take it for naught : *se vous le pouez accrocher, prennez le pour rien.*

I get out tre truthe of a mater that is in doute. *Je saiche,* prim. conj. and *je espluche,* prim. conj. I wyll get out the truthe by one meanes or other : *je saicheray,* or *je esplucheray la verité par quelque moyen.*

I get me to the vyce of my bodye. *Je me appaillardis,* sec. conj. He gyveth hym to moche to the vyce of his bodye : *il se appaillarde trop.*

I get one a caste with a combe, I flatter hym to begyle hym, or I gyve one a sloppe with a foxe tayle. *Je donne vng coup destrille.* He had thought to gyve me a caste with a horse combe : *il me cuida donner vng coup destrille.*

I get the upper hande of myne enemye. *Je viens au dessus de mon ennemy, je suis venu au dessus, venir au dessus,* conjugate in « I come ». If ever I get the upper hande of hym, I shall handell hym therafter : *si je viens jamays au dessus de luy je le traicteray de mesmes.*

I get the upper hande of one, I overcome hym. *Je vaincs, jay vaincu, vaincre,* conjugate in « I overcome ». You shal overcome al your enemyes : *vous vaincrés tous voz ennemys.*

I get, I use a proude countenaunce and pace in my goyng. *Je braggue,* prim. conj. Se. I praye the, howe this countrefayte gentilman getteth : *avise, je te prie, comment ce gentyllastre braggue en se promenant.*

I get with chylde. *Je fais vng enfant,* declared afore in « I get a woman with chylde ».

I get up upon a ladder or any hyghe thyng. *Je monte,* prim. conj. I wolde come to the, but I wotte nat howe y maye get up : *je viendroys a toy voulentiers, mays je ne scay comment je pourray monter.*

I get up and downe, I loyter as an ydell or masterlesse person dothe. *Je vilote,* prim. conj. This is a goodly lyfe thou leadest to gette up and downe on this facyon all daye : *cest vne belle vie que tu maynes de viloter en ce poynt touts jour.*

I GYVE a gyfte. *Je donne,* prim. conj. I gyve hym my landes : *je luy donne mes terres.* But in the thyrde person synguler of the present tence of the optatyve mode he maketh *doint* wheras, after the rule, he shulde make *donne,* lyke unto the same tence and person in the potencyall mode, as God gyve you good morowe : *Dieu vous doynt bon jour.*

I gyve mylke, as a nourice dothe, or any mylche beest. *Je dones du layct, jai donné du layct, donner du layct,* prim. conj. The kowe is drie, she gyveth no mylke : *ceste vaiche est seiche, elle ne donne point de laict.*

I gyve one parte of a thynge. *Je impartis, jay imparty, impartir,* sec. conj. Do it and

Digitized by Google

I wyll gyve you a thyng, meanyng a thyng uncertayne : *fayetez-le et je vous donneray je ne scay quoy*. Wyll you have the appyll alone and gyve nobody parte with you : *voulez vous auoyr la pomme tout seul sans impartyr delle nulluy*.

I gyve. *Je donne*, prim. conj. God gyve you good morowe : *Dieu vous doynt bon jour*; but lyke as we use to leave out the verbe in suche maner of salutyng and saye «good «morowe, good evyn, good nyght», so do they in comen langage and saye : *bon jour, bon vespre, bonne nuyct*. And as for *bon soyr* betokeneth «God send you a «good foreparte of the nyght», and this mey be used at length, as *Dieu vous donne bon vespre*.

I gyve a lyght, as a candell dothe in house, or any other lyght thing. *Je tresluys*, and *je donne lumyere*. This candels be yvell mode, for they gyve no lyght at all : *ces chandelles ne sont pas bien faictes, car elles ne donnent pas ung grain de lumiere*, or *ne donnent guayres*.

I gyve a man an appetyte to his meate. *Je entalente*, prim. conj. And you have no stomacke, looke upon me howe I eate, and I shall gyve you an appetyte : *si vous nauez poynt destommac, regardez sur moy quant je mange et je vous entalenteray*.

I gyve a name to a thynge, or I name a thyng by his name. *Je nomme*, prim. conj. or *je baille nom*. He can gyve a name to every thyng in latyn : *il scayt nommer toutes choses*, or *il scayt bailler nom a toutes choses en latyn*.

I gyve attendaunce, or I wayte upon one. *Je donne attendance*. I can gyve attendaunce upon hym for avanntage : *je scay bailler*, or *donner attendance sur luy pour mon aduantage*.

I gyve a shryke, I krye out for feare. *Je me escrie*, verbum medium prim. conj. He gave a shrike as loude as he myght krye : *il sescria aussi haultement quil pouist crier*.

I geve a thynge in gyfte to one. *Je donne*, prim. conj. Holde, I gyve it you : *tenez, je le vous donne*.

I geve a warnyng unto one of a thyng. *Jadmoneste*. I wyll gyve him warnyng first, but afterwarde if he do it on his perell : *je ladmonesteray premier, mays sil le fait apres sur son peril*.

I geve credence or beleve to a mater. *Jadjouste foy, jay adjousté foy, adjouster foy*, prim. conj. It is a great folye to gyve credence to every mans sayeng : *cest une grant folie que dadjouster foy aux ditz dung chascun*, or *de toutes gens*.

I geve hede to my busynesse, or any mater that I have in hande. *Jentens a mes affaires, jay entendu, entendre*, conjugate in «I «understande». And *je vacque a mes affaires, jay vacqué, vacquer*, prim. conj. You gyve no hede to your lesson : *vous ne vacquez pas*, or *vous nentendez pas a vostre lecon*.

I geve no force of a thyng, I set no store by it. *Je ne donne riens*, or *il ne men chault*. I gyve no force what I do : *je ne donne riens que cest que je face*, or *je nay cure*. If my mayster be angrye, I gyve no force : *se mon maistre se courrouce, je nen donne riens*, or *il ne men chault*, or *je nen ay cure*.

I geve souke to a chylde or beest. *Je alayete*, prim. conj. You gyve your chylde souke to long, he shulde have ben wayned or this tyme : *vous alayetez vostre enfant trop longuement, vous le deussiez auoir seuré deuant ceste heure*.

I geve backe, I go backwarde. *Je recule*, prim. conj. It is wysedome for a man to gyve backe for avauntage : *cest saigesse a ung homme de se reculer pour son aduantaige*.

I geve sentence, or I gyve a jugement in a mater or cause. *Je adjuge*. He hath gyven a judgement in my cause and never herde me speke nor none for me : *il a adjugé ma matiere et ne me ouyt jamays parler ne nul pour moy*.

I geve audyence. *Je donne a entendre*.

I geve counsayle to do amysse. *Je suade*, prim.

conj. Who geva him counsayla to do it: *qui luy suada de le faire?*

I geve eare to one, I harken what they say. *Je apreste loreille*, prim. conj. What so ever ba saythe, gyve him no credence by myne advyse: *quoy quil die, ne luy aprestez poynt loreille se vous men croyez.*

I geva eare, or I gyva credence to a matar. *Je adjouste foy, jay adjousté foy, adjouster foy*, prim. conj. And *je appreste loreille.* And you will gyva eare to hym you ara wyse ynoughe: *se vous luy voullez apprester loreille, ne se vous lui voullez adjouster foy, vous estes saige assez.*

I geve, I reache one a thyng, or delyver it io to his handes or to a onther body. *Je baille*, prim. conj. Gyva him or recha him his gowne: *baille luy sa robbe.* Gyve him a grote more for the bowa and you shal hava it, I warrante you: *baillez luy vng gros davantaige pour larc et je vous ose promettre que vous laurez.*

I geve or aplye my mynde to any thynge. *Jadonne*, prim. conj. If he gyve his mynde to it ones, ha wyll have it anon: *mays quil se y adonne vne foys, il y attayndra bien tost.*

I geva or graunte. *Jadonne*, or *je promnais.* They gave us many great previleges: *ilz nous adonerent de grans preuilieges.*

I geve one warnyng of a thyng. *Je admoneste*, prim. conj. I praye you, if you shall knowe any faulte by me, gyve me warnyng: *je vous prie, se vous congnoyssés en moy quelque faulte, que jen puisse estre aduerty*, or *admonesté.*

I geve one for his labour. *Je baille pour payne*, or *je baille vyn*, addyng suche pronownes as the sentence dothe requyre. He wolde have gyven me a great rewarde for my labour: *il me voulust bailler*, or *auoir baillé vne grant chose pour ma payne*, or *pour mon vin.*

I geve over, as a man dothe that is overcome, I yelde in a mater. *Je succumbe*, prim. conj. and *je me rens, je me suis rendu, rendre*, verbum medium sec. conj. conjugate in «I yelde». Fye, coward, gyvest thou over for so small a mater: *fy, couart, te succombes tu*, or *te rens tu, pour si peu de chose?*

I geva over, as physiciens gyve over a man that they wyll no more meddle with, or as we do thynges that we have forsaken. *Je habandonne*, prim. conj. If thou have aught a do with hym, it is tyme to go, for the physiciens have gyven him over all redy: *se tu as riens a fayre a luy, il est temps de ten aller, car les medecins lont habandonné desja.*

I geve over, I forsake for a tyme, or leave a thing. *Je laisse*, prim. conj. and *je delaisse.* Lette us gyve over this mater to the nexte terme: *layssons*, or *delaissons ceste matiere jusques au prochayn terme.*

I gave place to my superyour. *Je cede*, prim. conj. I gyve hym place or prehemynence: *je luy cede*; dativo jungitur. I se nat why I shulde gyve hym place, I am as well borne as ever was he: *je ne voy pas pour quoy je luy cederoys, car je suis daussi bonne maysou quil fut jamays.*

G BEFORE I.

I GYDE, I governe. *Je guyde.* Gyve hym suche a charge to governe? gyve hym a strawe. he can nat governe himselfe: *luy bailler vne telle charge à gouuerner nest quabus, car il ne se scayt pas gouuerner luy mesmes.*

I GYE, I gyde (Lydgat). Declared here next in «I gyde».

I GYVE an answere to a mater, as the goddes were wonte to do. *Je donne responce*, and *je baille responce*, prim. conj. After the comyng of our Savyour the false goddes gave no more answere: *apres ladueuement de nostre Seigneur les dieulx des gentilz ne donnerent plus de responces.*

I gyve credence or byleve a thyng. *Je croys, jay creu, croyre*, conjugate in «I byleve». And *je donne credit, jay donné credit, donner credit*, etc. Let hym saye what he wyll,

Digitized by Google

I gyve no credence to hym : *die ceu quil vouldra, je ne lay croyray poynt* (dativo jungitur), or *je ne luy donneray poynt de credit.*

I gyve evydence, as men do that enforme men of a mater or an enquest. *Je donne informacion a lenqueste, jay donné informacion a lenqueste, donner informacion a lenqueste.* If he gyve evydence to the enquest against you it wyll be a sore thyng : *sil donne informacion a lenqueste contre vous, cela vous sera forte chose.*

I GYLL fysshe. *Je oste la branche.* Gyll these fysshes : *ostez les branches de ces poissons.*

I *gyve* no force, I care nat for a thyng. *Il ne men chault, il ne men a chala, chaloyr,* verbum impersonale, conjugate in « I care « nat », *il ne men chault* and *je nen ai cure.* Let hym saye what he lyste I gyve no force for hym : *dye cea quil luy plaira, il ne men chault poynt de luy* or *je nay cure de ses dits.*

I gyve one my hande, as one dothe that wolde be holpen or lyfte up, or as men do whan they welcome one another or wolde make a bargen. *Je tens la mayn, jay tendu la mayn, tendre la mayn,* conjugat in « I « bende ». Gyve me thy hande : *tens moy ta mayn.* Gyve me thy hande and I wyll helpe the up : *tens ycy ta mayn et je tayderay a monter.* Gyve me thy hande nowe by this hande I lay in thyne : *tens ta mayn or par ceste mayn que je te baille.*

I GYNGYLL, I make a noyse, as thinges of metall do whan they be shaked togyther. *Je gingle,* prim. conj.

I GYNNE to do a thyng, for whiche we use nowe « I begyn », as I begyn to laughe, to speake, to eate, or sucha lyke, declared in « I begyn ».

I GYLTE a thynge with golde. *Je dorre,* prim. conj. This cuppe is well gylte : *ceste tasse est bien dorrée.*

I GYLTE, I faulte or commyt a trespasse (Lydgate). *Je commets ung trespas.*

I GYRDE a man or a woman with a gyrdell. *Je ceingus, nous ceyndons, ils ceindent, je ceingnis, jay ceyngt, je ceyngdray, que je ceigne, ceingdre,* tert. conj. But *je saings* is wronge written. He gyrdeth him selfe above the waste, whiche is a straunge syght : *il se ceingt par dessus le faulx du corps, ce que fayct layd a veoyr.*

I gyrde a horse or suche lyke with a gyrthe. *Je cengle,* prim. conj. Gyrde my horse well, for he casteth his sadell forwarde : *cenglez mon cheual bien, car il jecte sa selle tousjours vers sa teste or auant.*

I gyrde, I perce or strike thorowe with a speare or weapen (Lydgate). *Je perse,* prim. conj.

I gyrde one in a gyrdell of a thonge of lether. *Je courroye,* prim. conj.

I *gyve* a chylde souke. *Je alaicte,* prim. conj.

I gyve a thyng in a gyfte. *Je donne,* prim. conj. God gyve you yvel chevyng : *Dieu vous met en malle sepmayne.*

I gyve agayne, or I yelde a thing that I have had of another persons. *Je rens, jay rendu, rendre,* conjugate in « I yelde ». Gyve him his monaye agayne : *rendez luy son argent.*

I gyve a thing agayne, I yelde it. *Je rens,* conjugate in « I yelde ». What so ever you laye out for me, I wyll gyve it you agayne : *quoy que soyt que vous mettez hors pour moy, je le vous rendray.*

I gyve a sownde, as a horne or bell or mannes voyce when it reboundeth agayne. *Je retentis,* sec. conj. Here what a sownde this horne gyveth : *escoutez comment ce cor retentit.*

I gyve a benefyce or spyrituall promocyon, or other benefyces to a persone. *Je confere,* prim. conj. I have gyven hym a benefyce : *je luy ay conferé ung benefice.* Dativo jungitur.

I gyve a showte, I krye out aloude. *Je huppe,* prim. conj. and *je hatine,* prim. conj. And whan the two armyes came to the joynynge, they gave a shoute as hevyn and erthe shulde have gone togyther : *et quant les deux armees se vindrent a joyndre,*

ilz happeront, or hatineront si hault comme si le ciel et la terre se cassent des confondre ensemble, or *huerent*.

I gyve a shryke, as one dothe that is sodaynly a frayde. *Je mescrie*, verbum medium prim. conj.

I gyve counsayle that a thynge shulde nat be doue that men are myoded to do. *Je desconseille*, prim. conj. I gave hym counsayle to the contrarye so moche as lay in me: *je le desconseillay de autant que en moy estoit*.

I gyve counsayle in a substanciall mater. *Je donne conseil, jay donne conseil, donner conseil*, etc.

I gyve kepe to my busynesse or the thynges I have in hande. *Je me donne garde de mes besongnes*, and *je me prens garde a mes besongnes*. I shall gyve you somewhat for your paynes: *je vous donneray quelque chose pour vos paynes*.

I gyve my selfe to vyce, as comen women or vyciouse persones gyve them selfe to vyciouse lyvyng. *Je me habandonne, je me suis habandonné, habandonner*, prim. conj. He gyveth hym selfe to all onthriftynesse: *il se habandonne a tout vice*.

I gyve me to do a thyng, I aplye my mynde therto. *Je me adonne, je me suis adonné, adonner*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me mets, je me suis mys, mettre*, verbum medium tert. conj. conjugate in «I «put».

I gyve one a clappe on the cheke. *Je luy baille une joée*.

I gyve one thankes for any benefyte he hath shewed me. *Je regracie*, prim. conj.

I gyve no force, I care nat. *Il ne men chault*.

I gyve no force of a thing, I set no store by it. *Je ne tiens compte*.

I gyve one a good appetyte to his meate. *Je entalente*, prim. conj. It gyveth me a good appetyte to my meate to se hym eate: *il me entalente de le veoyr manger*.

I gyve one corage to do a thyng. *Je encouraige*, prim. conj. Sythe he hath gyven me corage, I am bolde ynoughe: *puis quil ma encouraigé, je suis hardy assez*.

I gyve over a mater, I leave of and wyll no more meddyll in it. *Je desiste*, prim. conj. Wyll you gyve over the mater nowe: *voulez vous desister la matiere maynetenant?*

I gyve over, as a man gyveth over his tytle that he hath to the partye that sueth with him. *Je me clame quitte, je me suis clamé quitte, clamer quitte*, prim. conj. I gyve over this mater, I wyll sue you no more for it: *de ceste matiere je vous clame quitte, et je ne vous metteray plus en proces pour cela*.

I gyve over a man, I wyll no more meddyll with hym. *Je me quitte*, prim. conj. and *je me suis deffait*. I gyve him over, I wyll meddle no more with hym: *je le quicte*, or *je me quitte de luy*, or *je me deffays de luy, je nauray plus a faire a luy*.

I gyve (Lydgat). I gyve faythe: *je adjouste foy*.

I gyve one thankes for a thyng. *Je remercie*, prim. conj. Whan my lorde cometh, he shall gyve you thankes for your gentylnesse: *quant monsieur viendra, il vous remerciera pour vostre courtoysie*.

I gyve one warnyng to appere at a certayne place and tyme. *Je somme*, prim. conj. The bedyll gave me warnyng yesterdaye: *le bedeau me somma hier*.

I gyve place to my superyour, or better, or otherwyse. *Je cede*, prim. conj. I gyve hym place: *je luy cede*.

I gyve to or I caste to. *Jadjouste* or *jassigne*, prim. conj. Gyve no credence to his sayeng: *ne adjoustez poynt*, or *ne assignez poynt de credit a ses dits*.

I gyve up my tytle, as a man dothe that maketh a release of his ryght. *Je surrends*, conjugate lyke his symple *je rends*, I yelde. I gyve up my tytle in to the Lordes handes: *je surrends mon tiltre entre les mayns du Seigneur*.

I gyve up an offyce or a dygnyte. *Je decede*, prim. conj. I have gyven up myne offyce: *jay decedé mon office*.

Digitized by Google

I gyve up the goste (Lydgate). *Je rends mon ame*, or *je rends mon esperit.* This poore man loketh as he wolde gyve up the goost by and by : *ce poure homme regarde comme sil vouldroyt rendre son ame*, or *rendre lesperit tout asteure.*

G BYFORE L.

I GLADDE. *Je esjouys, jay esjouy, esjouyr*, sec. conj. and *je haytie*, etc. It is a good thing of him, for he gladdeth every company that he cometh in : *cest une bonne chose que de luy, car il esjouyt*, or *il haytye toute compaignie la ou il se trouue.*

I GLARE or glystre, as golde dothe. *Je relays*, or *je treslays, nous reluysons, je relays, jay relay, je reluyray, que je reluyse, que je reluysisse, reluyre*, tert. conj. Se howe yonder golde glystereth agaynst the sonne : *agardez comment cest or la relayt contre le soleil*, or *les rays du soleyl.*

I GLASE a wyndowe. *Je voerrine*, prim. conj. I wyll glase all the wyndowes in my parloure first : *je veulx premierement voerriner toutes les fenestres de mon parlouer.*

I glase a knyfe, I make it bright. *Je fourbis*, sec. conj.

I GLEANE corne. *Je glenne*, prim conj. Put not your horses in to the corne felde yet, for my folkes have not gleaned there yet : *ne mettez pas vos cheuaulx en ce champ de bled, car mes geus ny ont point encore glenné.*

I GLEWE thynges togyther. *Je colle* and *je recolle*, prim. conj. You moste glue them togyther : *il vous fault les coller ensemble.*

I GLYDE, I slyde or go smothely. *Je glysse*, and *je coule*, prim. conj. She glydeth by us, as it were a byrde that flewe ; *elle glisse*, or *elle coule au deuant de nous comme se ce fut vng oyseau qui volle.*

I glyde, as an adder or snake dothe. *Je coule*, prim. conj. Se howe faste this adder glydeth towardes the hedge : *agardez si vistement que cestre couleuure coule vers la haye.*

I GLYSTER, I shyne, as any bright metall dothe agaynst the beames of the sonne. *Je relays, nous reluysons, je relays, jay relay, je reluyray, que je reluyse, que je reluysisse, reluyre*, tert. conj. and *je treslais*, prim. conj. declared in «I glare».

I GLYTTER, I shyne, as any bright thyng dothe agaynst the sonne. *Je relays*, conjugate in «I glyster».

I GLOME, I loke under the browes or make a louryng countenaunce. *Je rechigne*, prim. conj. It is a sower wyfe, she is ever gloming : *cest vne sure*, or *amere femme, elle rechigne tousjours.*

I GLORIFYE my selfe. *Je me glorifye, je me suis glorifié, glorifier*, verbum medium prim. conj. It is but a folye for a man to glorifye in his good dedes, for they come not of hymselfe : *ce nest que folie a vng homme de se glorifier en ses biens faictz, car ilz ne procedent poynt de luy.*

I GLOSE. *Je flatte*, prim. conj. and *je glose*, prim. conj. He can glose as well as any man that ever I sawe : *il scayt aussi bien gloser quhomme que je vis oncques.*

I GLUT with meate. *Je engloutte*, prim. conj. and *je saoule*, prim. conj. You shall glutte hym and you fede hym on this facyon : *vous lenglouterez*, or *vous le saoulerez trop se vous le paissez aynsi.*

I glut with slepe. *Je assopis, jay assopy, assopir*, sec. conj. and *je assouuys*, sec. conj. He is so glutted with slepe that his eyen be swolne : *il est tout assopy*, or *assouuy de dormir que les yeulx luy sont enfles.*

I glut one with to moche aboundaunce of any thynge. *Je assouuys, jay assouuy, assouuyr*, sec. conj. There is no carnall pleasure but a man may be glutted in it : *il ny a nul playsir charnel dont vng homme ne se y peult assouuyr.*

G BYFORE N.

I GNASPE at a thyng to catche it with my tethe. *Je hanche*, prim. conj. He gnasped with his tethe at the chery to catche it : *il hanchayt de ses dens a la cerise pour la happer*

I GNARRE in a halter or corde, I stoppe ones breathe or snarle one. *Je estrangle*, prim. conj. He palled the towel so strayte aboat my necke that he had almoste gnarred me : *il tyroyt la touaille si serrée antour de mon col, quil mauoit presques estranglé.*

I GNAST with the tethe. I make a noyse by reason I thruste one tothe upon another. *Je grinse des dens*, prim. conj. He gnasted with the tethe that a man myght have herde him a stones caste : *il grynsoyt les dens de sorte quon leust bien ouy dung ject de pierre laing*, or *il grinchoyt les dens.*

I GNASSHE with the tethe. Loke in «I gnast». *Juguise les dens.*

I GNAWE, as a dogge gnaweth a bone. *Je ronge*, prim. conj. Fye on the, vyllayne, thou gnawest thy mete with thy tethe lyke a dogge : *fy, villayn, tu ronges ta viande de tes dens comme se tu fusses vng chien.*

I gnawe, as wynde or the colyke gnaweth one in the belly. *Je trenchaysonne*, prim. conj. The colycke gnawath me by the belly and by the stomacke so that I wotte nat where I maye become : *ceste colicque me trenchaysonne le ventre et lestomac de sorte que je ne scay que je peulx deuenir.*

G BYFORE O.

I GO. *Je men vas*, conjugate in the seconde boke. And note that lyke as it is comenly used in our tonge to put this verbe «I go» byfore our verbes, where we use no moryuge to a place, so use they to put the tenses of *je men vas* byfore their partyciples of the present tence, as the Romant, *et vont chantans* for *chantent*, *et lors va deprisant les dames* for *lors desprise les dames*, etc. M. *Il alla mourir.*

I go. *Je men vas*, verbum medium out of rule, conjugate at the length in the seconde booke. Go forwarde hence and abyde me nat : *prends de la et poynt ne me tence.* They make them redy to go their wayes : *ilz saprestent pour eulx en aller.* And he to go, whiche sayeng we use whan we signyfye a great haste in ronnynge awaye : *et luy deuant.*

I go a brode, I spredde abrode. *Je me respans*, conjugate in «I sheda».

I go abrode, as one dothe that gothe out of his chambre after a sicknesse, or gothe out of his house to be sene. *Je vas dehors.* This is the firste daye that I wente abrode these two monethes : *voicy le premier jour que je suis allé dehors de ces deux moys.*

I go a borowyng of trust, as yvell housbandes do that pay nat by and by. *Je vas a croyre.* Ha, wretche, you go a borowyng in tavernes : *ha, chetif, vous allez a croyre en tauernes.*

I go abrode, as one dothe that is delyvered out of prison and set at lybertye. *Je vas au large.* He gothe abrode nowe with a keper : *il va au large mayntenant, mays il y en a vng qui prent garde sur luy.* And he to go and I after : *et luy deuant et moy apres.* Howe goth the worlde : *comment va*, or *comment va le monde?*

I go a beggyng. *Je belistre*, prim. conj. and *je demande pour Dieu, demander pour Dieu*, etc. I have sene hym a ryche man and nowe he gothe a beggyng : *je lay veu vng riche homme, mays mayntenant il va blistrer*, or *il va demander pour Dieu.*

I go aboute to do any thyng, as I go about to disceyve one, or I go aboute to bring my mynde to passe. *Je tens, jay tendu, tendre*, conjugate in «I bende a bowe». And *je taiche*, prim. conj. He gothe aboute to disceyve you : *il tent a vous decepuoyr*, or *il taiche a vous tromper.*

I go aboute a thyng, I compasse it. *Je compasse* and *je enuironne*, prim. conj. I have gone aboute the wodde thrise this mornyng : *jay compassé*, or *jay enuironné*, or *je suis allé entour le boys par troys foys ce matyn.*

I go aboute, as a whele dothe. *Je rotis, jay roty, rotyr*, sec. conj. Whan the whele shall go aboute, kepe you out of the waye : *quant*

Digitized by Google

la roue se rotyra, ar yra en compas, gardez vous hors de sa voye.

I go a foragyng, as men of warre do for corne or gresse or lytter. *Je fourage*, prim. conj. He was taken tardya as he wente a foragyng. *il fust surprins en allant a fourager.*

I go a gaddynge, as women do that go from place to place. *Je tracasse*, prim. conj. It is for no devocyon that they go thus a gaddyng. *ce nest pas pour nulle deuocion quelles vont aynsi tracasser.*

I go against nature, or do a thing contrarye to nature. *Je desnature*, prim. conj. It is a herde thyng to make a foxe do agaynst nature: *cest chose forte que de faire au regnart se desnaturer.*

I go agaynst one, I go to mete hym. *Je vas au deuant*, or *je vas pour rencontrer*. We be ynowe to go against hym: *nous sommes assés pour aller au deuant de luy*, or *pour aller le rencontrer.*

I go a grasyng, as a horse or beest dothe. *Je me pays a lherbe*, conjugate in «I fede». My horse gothe a grasyng: *mon cheual se payst a lherbe*

I go agaynst one, I go to mete hym on the waye. *Je men vas encontrer* and *je encontre*, prim. conj. Go agaynst him, I pray you, and do hym all the reverence you can: *allez lencontrer*, or *alles au deuant de luy, je vous prie, et faictes luy toute la reuerence que vous pouez.*

I go a jettynge or a ryottynge. *Je raude*, prim. conj. Dothe they father fynde the in the unyversyte to go a jettynge a nyghtes: *te baille ton pere exhibition a luniuersité pour aller rauder de nuyct?*

I go a haukyng. *Je vole*, prim. conj. or *je vas a la volée*. Go we a haukynge, it is a fayre daye: *allons voler, il fait beau temps.*

I go a hoore huntyng, or I go aboute with queenes. *Je putaine*, prim. conj. or *je paillardis*, sec. conj. He dothe naught but go a hoore huntyng all daye: *il ne faict aultre chose qualler putayner, or paillardyr toute jour.*

I go aker by aker, as they do that survaye lande. *Je arpente*, prim. conj. I se they be veryng of my maysters landes, for they go aker by aker: *je voy quilz prennent la veue des terres de mon maistre, car ilz la vont arpentant.*

I go amysse. *Je vas mal, je suis allé mal, aller mal*, verbum medium prim. conj. If I go amysse, tell me: *si je vas mal, dy le moy.*

I go a mysse, as a mater that gothe nat forward *Je vas mal.* As farre as I can se, their mater gothe a mysse: *pour autant que je puis veoyr, leur cas va mal.*

I go a mysse in a cytie, I take one strete or lane for another. *Je me desrue, je me suis desrué, desruer*, prim. conj. You may as sone go a mysse in London as in any towne that I knowe: *vous vous pouez aussi tost desruer dedans Londres que en ville que je sache.*

I go, as a man or beest gothe on the waye whan they journaye. *Je chemine*, prim. conj. This horse gothe well and I have sene hym go better or nowe: *ce cheual chemine bien et je lay aultrefoys veu mieulx cheminer.*

I go upon a mannes enemye, or assayle hym. *Je assauls, jay assaly, je assaillys, je assauldray, que je assaille, assalir*, tert. conj. I dare nat go opon them, we be to weake: *je ne les ose pas assaillyr, nous sommes trop febles.*

I go a softe pace. *Je marche*, prim. conj. Go softe and fayre byfore: *marchez bien et beau deuant.*

I go as softe as foote maye fall. *Je men vas mon beau bas trac, je men suis allé mon beau bas trac, aller mon beau bas trac*, used in comen langage.

I go a sonder, as bordes do that be nat well fastyned. Loke in «I flye a sonder». *Je debiffe*, prim. conj. The bordes of this tubbe go a sonder: *les ays de ceste cuue se debiffent.*

I go awaye, as a thynge dothe that vanyssheth or passeth away by him selfe. *Je me passe, je me suis passé, passer*, verbum medium prim. conj. Lawe, a man maye se every thynge gothe awaye at the length: *agardez,*

on peult bien veoyr que toutes choses se passent a la fyn.

I go a wrie, as one dothe that treadeth not their shoe a ryght. *Je marche de costé.* The cordyner had nede to underlaye his shoone, se howe he gothe a vrye: *le cordonnyer auroyt mestier de luy haulcer ses souliers de vng costé plus que daultre, agardez comment il marche de costé*

I go backwarde. *Je recule*, prim. conj. Yonder men go backwarde : *ces gens la se reculent.*

I go backe, I go backwarde. *Je recule*, prim. conj. and *je retrograde*, prim. conj. But that is properly as the planetes go backe in their courses.

I go backe from my worde that I have sayd. *Je me desdis, je me sais desdit, desdire*, conjugate in *je dis*, I say. It is no honest mannes condiscyon to go backe from his worde : *ce nest pas le fait dung homme de bien de se desdire.*

I go backwarde, I fall in dette or behynde hande. *Je viens a larriere de mes affaires.* Sythe he dyd forswere hym selfe, he hath gone backwarde and never forwarde : *despuis quil se parjura, il est venu a larriere de ses affaires et jamays de puis ne prospera.*

I go before one. *Je vas deuant* and *je procede*, prim. conj. He that gothe nexte byfore hym is a lorde : *celuy qui va deuant le plus pres de luy, ou qui le procede le plus prochayn est vng seigni eur.*

I go behynde. *Je viens apres*, or *je viens derriere.* Go you byfore, for I will go behynde: *allez vous en deuant, car je veulx aller derriere.*

I go besydes my purpose. *Je faulx a mon esme*, or *entencion, nous faillons, je faillys, jay failly, je fauldray, que je faille, faillyr*, sec. conj. They had well hoped to do a great acte, but they wente besydes their purpose : *ils estoyent en grant espoyr dauoyr faict vng grant exployct, mays ilz faillirent a leur esme*, or *a leur intencion.*

I go darkelyng, as one dothe that gropeth to fynde walles or other thynges to leade hym by in the darke. *Je vas a taston, je suis allé a taston, aller a taston.* Go fette me a candell, I can not go darkelyng in this house : *allez moy querir vne chandelle, car je ne puis pas aller a taston ycy en ceste mayson.*

I go compasse rounde. *Je vas en circuit.* This wall gothe compasse rounde aboute the place : *ce mur va en circuyt tout entour de la place.*

I go downe, as a man dothe a stayres or from a hye place. *Je descens*, conjugate in «I discende». Let us go downe by tymes, for the lordes wyll ryse from counsayle by and by. *descendons de bonne heure, car les seigniours se lieueront du conseil tout asteure.*

I go dowowarde, as the streame of a ryver dothe. *Je auale*, prim. conj. The streame of this ryver gothe downe this waye : *le gourt de ceste riuiere se auale par icy.*

I go forthe, or I go out of dores. *Je sors*, conjugate in «I come out of dores».

I go forthe, or I go on the waye. *Je tyre*, prim. conj. Forthe, forth hence : *tyrez, tyrez auant.*

I go from a thynge, I denye a thing that I have ones sayd. *Je desauoue*, prim. conj. and *je desdis*, conjugate lyke *je dis*, I say. By God thou shalt go from the worde, or thou shalte se that it shall displease me : *par Dieu tu ten desdiras, ou tu voyras quil men desplaira.*

I go from one, I departe from hym. *Je me pars, nous nous partons, je me partis, je me sais party, je partyray, que je me parte, partir*, verbum medium tert. conj. I go from him : *je me pars de luy.* When wente my lorde from your place : *quant se partit monsieur de vostre mayson.*

I go from one, I dwell no more with hym. *Je me depars de luy.* I go from my master at Christmasse : *je me depars de mon maistre a Noel.*

I go from a thynge that I have sayd. *Je desauoue*, prim. conj. Wyll you go from it now : *le voulez vous desauouer mayntenant?*

I go forwarde, I prospere. *Je prospere*, prim. conj. and *je procede*, prim. conj. We here

Digitized by Google

many dyvers tydynges of him, but I wotte well he gothe forwarde ever : *nous ouyons maintes diverses nouvelles de luy, mais je scay bien quil prospere, or procede tousjours.*

I go forwarde, I avaunce mysalfe. *Je mavance, je me suis avancé, avancer,* verbum medium prim. conj. and *je vas avant.* He gothe forwarde styll : *il va tous jours avant.* And *je exploicte.* He gothe but easely forwarde : *il nexploicte guayres.*

I go in and out with my legges, as one dothe for nycenessa, or I crosse my legges ofte in daunsyng. *Je jamboye.* Se howe he crosseth his legges : *agardez comment il jamboye.*

I go madde, I go up and downe lyke a madde body. *Je cours les rues.* He is so in amours with her that he is lyke to go madde for her sake : il *est si enamouré delle quil est prest de courir les rues.*

I go out of a doore or place. *Je sors,* conjugate in «I come out». And *je is,* conjugate in «I issue». I dare nat go out of dores for hym : *je nose pas sortyr pour lamour de luy.*

I go out of kynde, as any other creature that foloweth nat their nature. *Je me desnature, je me suis desnaturé, desnaturer,* verbum medium prim. conj. Of all the creatures that ever God made onely man gothe moste out of kynde : *entre toutes les creatures que oncques Dieu crea, lhomme seulement se desnature le plus.*

I go out of kynde, as a man or a woman doth that followeth nat the condyscions of their lynage. *Je me abastardis, je me suis abastardy, abastardir,* sec. conj. In faythe he is gone fare out of kynde in this mater : *sur ma foy, il sest fort abastardy en ceste matiere.*

I go overwharte the waye to stoppe one. *Je tranche le chemyn.* He wente over the waye to stoppe hym : *il trencha le chemyn pour lempescher.*

I go out of the waye. *Je me forvoye, je me suis forvoyé, forvoyer,* prim. conj. and *je me desvoye, je me suis desvoyé, desvoyer,* verbum medium prim. conj. You wente out of the way at the crosse yonder above : *vous vous estes forvoyé a la croyx la hault.*

I go out, I issue out of a place or thyng. *Je ys,* conjugate in «I issue», or *je sors, nous sortons, je sortys, jay sorty, je sortyray, que je sorte, sortyr,* tert. conj. They shall nat go out, I trowe, but I shall se them : *ils nysteront poynt,* or *ils ne sortyront point, ce croy je, que je ne les veoye.*

I go out of rule. *Je me desrigle, je me suis desriglé, desrigler,* verbum medium prim. conj. You are gone quyte out of rule sythe your laste mayster went from you : *vous vous estez du tout desriglé despuis que vostre dernier maistre se partit de vous*

I go out of order. *Je me desroye, je me suis desroyé, desroyer,* verbum medium prim. conj. Walke nat to moche abrode in the parke, for the dere wyll go out of order anon : *ne vous promaynez pas trop en apert au parc, car les deyms se desròyeront tantost.*

I go out of a place, I avoyde out of it. *Je vuide,* prim. conj. Go out of the chambre, maysters, the kynge cometh : *vuydez la chambre, messieurs, le roy vient.*

I go out of mesure. *Je me desmesure,* verbum medium prim. conj. This mater gothe out of mesure : *ceste matiere se desmesure.*

I go quyte, I escape a daunger or a charge. *Je men vas tout quicte, aller tout quicte,* conjugate in the seconde boke. And *je eschappe,* prim. conj. Come what you wyll, I holde you a penny you shall nat go all quyte : *venez quant vous voulez, je gaige ung denier que vous nyrez pas tout quites,* or *vous neschapperez pas tous.*

I go rounde aboute, as a thynge dothe aboute an other that compasseth it rounde aboute. *Je circuys,* conjugate in «I compasse a thing rounde aboute». The ayer gothe rounde aboute the erthe and the water : *layr circuit la terre et leaue.*

I go rounde aboute, as a thynge that tourneth rounde. *Je vas en compas.*

I go stoupyng forwarde. *Je vas en cambrant, aller en cambrant,* conjugate in the seconde

booke. Fye, for shame, you go forwarde lyke one that were broke backed : *fy de honte, voes allez en cambrant comme se ce fust vng qui eust les rayns rompus.*

I go to hunte. *Je vas a la chasse*, prim. conj.

I go to bedde. *Je vas coucher.* And *je me couche, je me suis couché, coucher*, prim. conj.

I go to bedde. *Je me vas coucher, je me suis allé coucher, aller coucher*, conjugate lyke *je vas* in the seconde boke, addyng to *coucher.*

I go to mete one, or agaynst one upon the waye. *Je vas a lencontre, je suis allé a lencontre, aller a lencontre.* I go to mete hym : *je luy vas a lencontre.* Also I fynde : *je vas au deuant de luy.* I go to mete the kyng : *je vas a lencontre du roy.* I go to mete the byshoppe : *je vas au deuant de leuesque.*

I go to boorde, as one dothe that sojourneth in a house and hath his meate and drinke dressed there, *Je fays ma table.* Where gothe he to boorde : *ou faict il sa table?*

I go to wrake, I go to distruction or pardycion. *Je vas a perdition.*

I go to wrake, as a shyppe dothe on the see whan she is in daunger of lesynge. *Je naufrage*, prim. conj. Our shyppe wente to wrake open upon Donkyrke : *nostre nef se naufragea deuant Donkyrke*, or *se laissa perir tout deuant Donkyrke.*

I go with chylde. *Je suis enceynte.* She spedeth her maters, she gothe with chylde all redy : *elle a despesché ses matieres, elle est enceyncte desja.*

I go with yonge, as any she beest dothe that is conceyved. *Je suis empraincte, jay esté empraincte, empraindre*, etc. I wene this bytche gothe with yonge : *je pence que ceste lysse soyt emprayncte.*

I go up and downe, I walke up and downe. *Je me promayne, je me suis promené, promener*, verbum medium prim. conj. I have gone up and downe in Polles these two houres to tarye for you : *je me suis promené a lesglise Saynct Pol de ces deux heures pour vous attendre.*

I go upright. *Je vas droict, je suis allé droict, aller droict.* Go upright, for shame, why go you stopynge so : *allez droict, vous debuez auoyr honte, pour quoy allez vous ayusi en cambrant?*

I GOVERNE, I rule. *Je gouuerne*, prim. conj. and *je regis, jay regy, regyr*, sec. conj. But he maketh *regioyt* in his preter imperfyte and not *regissoyt.* And *je modere*, prim. conj. It is no small mater to governe a communaltie : *ce nest pas peu de chose que de bien gouuerner*, or *regir*, or *moderer vne communalté.*

I GOULPE, as drinke dothe in ones throte that drinketh hastely. *Je crocque*, prim. conj. and *je engoule*, prim. conj. Take hede of this glouton what a goulpynge he maketh as he drinketh : *aduisez a ce glouton comment il crocque*, or *comment il engoule en beuuant.*

I GOUSSHE, as ones nose dothe out of blood, or as water dothe that ronneth hastely out of any thynge. *Je glisse*, prim. conj. And sodaynly his nose gousshed out of blood : *et soudaynement le sang luy glyssoyt hors du nez.* This water gussheth a pace : *ceste eaue se glisse fort.*

I gowshe, I make a noyse, as water dothe that cometh hastely out. *Je bruys, nous bruyons, je bruis, jay bruy, je bruyray, que je bruye, bruyre*, tert. conj. And *je grondelle*, prim. conj. Herke howe this water goussheth with strykynge agaynst the stones : *escoutez comment ceste eaue bruyt*, or *grondelle en heurtant contre ces pierres.*

G BYFORE R.

I GRASE, as a horse dothe. *Je me pays a lherbe*, conjugate in « I fede a man with meate ». Howe fortoneth that you lette your horse grase this tyme of the yere, it were more tyme to sette hym up in the stabell : *comment aduient il que vostre cheual se payst a lherbe en ceste saison de lan, la sayson requiert plus de le mettre a lestable.*

I GRAFFE a tree. I grefte ayonge sette in a

stocke. *Je ente*, prim. conj. and *je graffe*, prim. conj. Of all monethes Merche is the metest to set yonge plantes and to graffe in : *de tous les moys de lan le moys de Mars est le plus propice pour enter.*

I GRAYNE clothe in the dayeng. *Jengrayne*, prim. conj. A man maye grayne a clothe what colour so ever it be dyed in : *on peult engrayner vng drap en quelque couleur quil soyt tainct.*

I grayne ledder, I make it by tannyng crafte to have a grayne. *Je besanne.* He is no good tannar, for he can nat grayne his ledder : *il nest pas trop bon tanneur, car il ne scayt besanner son cuyr.*

I GRAPPELL, I fasten two shyppes of warre togyther with a grappell. *Jagrappe*, prim. conj. Their shyppes were grappelled so faste togyther that one chaunce of fyre burned them bothe : *leur nauires estoyent si fort agrappez que vne mesme chance de fee les brusla toutes deux.*

I GRATE breed or spyce, or eny such lyke thyng. *Je grate*, prim. conj. I holde a penny that I shall grate this lofe or you can grate a ralyn of gynger : *je gaige vng denier que je auray graté ce payn auant que vous ayez graté vne racine de gingembre.*

I grate, as a weapen dothe upon harnesse, or any sharpe thynge and harde upon a nother. *Je amors, jay amordu, amordre*, conjugate in *je mors*, I byte. I gave hym above twenty strokes upon his sworde, but I coulde never grate upon it : *je luy baillay plus de vingt coups sur son espée, mays je ny pouuoye jamays amordre.*

I GRAVE in stone or in any metall, as a workeman dothe. *Je graue*, prim. conj. He graveth as wall as any man dothe in all sortes of metall : *il graue aussi bien quhomme que je saiche, or aussi bien que nul homme en toutes sortes de metaulx.*

I GRAUNTE, as a man dothe a petycion or gyfte that is desyred of hym. *Je octroye.* The kyng graunted him his petycion : *le roy luy octroya sa demande.* Aske what you wyll that is reasonable, and I wyll graunte it you : *demandez ceu que vous voulez qui est raisonnable et je le vous octroyeray.*

I graunte, as a man graunteth a thynge that is trewe, or graunteth a mater by waye of comunycacion. *Je concede*, prim. conj. I graunte you that : *cela je vous concede.* If you graunte me that, than I argue thus : *se vous me concedez cela, dont je argumente aynsi.*

I graunte a thing under condycion. *Je accondiscionne*, prim. conj. I am content to graunte it you under condycion : *je suis content de le vous accondiscionner.*

I graunte one the use of any thing that is myne as frely as thoughe it were his owne. *Je abandonne*, prim. conj. I graunte you my house and my goodes at your pleasure : *je vous abandonne ma mayson et mes biens a vostre playsyr.*

I graunte or gyve in gyfte. *Je donne* or *jadonne*, prim. conj. As for my gowne, I graunte it you but nat the furre : *quant a ma robbe je la vous donne, mays non pas la fourrure.*

I graunte or gyve, as a comen woman dothe her body. *Jhabandonne*, prim. conj. A lyght woman graunteth herselfe anone : *vne femme de peu destime sabandonne bien tost.*

I GRENNE, I make an yvell countenaunce. *Je groigne*, prim. conj. I praye you, se howe he grenneth : *je vous prie, aduisez comment il groigne.*

I GREASE with grease or fatnesse. *Jengresse*, prim. conj. When a poore man greaseth his bootes, if he were ryche he wolde bye a payre of newe : *quant vng poure homme engresse ses houseaulx, sil estoyt riche asses il en achapteroyt des nouueaulx.*

I grease or talowe a thyng with grease. *Je engresse*, prim. conj. He greaseth his carte to make it go the better : *il engresse son chariot pour le faire mieulx aller.*

I grease, as a horse dothe, declared in « I grase ».

I GRETE one, or I do hym reverence. *Je salue*,

prim. conj. My mayster greteth you well : *mon maistre vous salue.*

I GREVE my selfe. *Je magrieue, je mesuis agrieué, agrieuer*, verbum medium prim. conj. I greve my selfe more with the felowe than he is worthe : *je magrieue plus de ce compaignon quil ne vault.*

I greve, I vexe or anger an other. *Je greue*, prim. conj. I greve him : *je luy grieue.* And *je agrege*, etc. And *je nuys, jay nuy, nuyre*, conjugate in «I annoye». And *je moleste*, prim. conj. This mater greveth him sore : *ceste matiere luy grieue* or *agrege*, or *luy nuyt*, or *le moleste beaucoup.*

It greveth me. *Il me pese, il me pesoyt, il me pesa, il ma pesé, il me pesera, quil me pese, quil me pesast, peser*, verbum impersonale prim. conj. This mater greveth me : *ceste matiere me poyse.* And *il mennaye, il mest enuyé, ennuyer*, conjugat lyke the imparsonall of «I yrke», *il me faict mal.* It hath greved me more than you wene of : *il ma ennuyé plus que vous ne penceȥ.*

It greveth me. *Il me faict mal, et cuideȥ vous quil me faict mal.* I greve hym : *je luy fays mal.* It greveth me to se hym in this case : *il me fait mal de le veoyr en ce poynt.*

I GRYFFE a gryffe. *Je ente*, prim. conj. Declared afore in «I graffe».

I GRIMME, I make a foule countenaunce. *Je grongne.* Declared in «I groyne».

I GRINNE, properly as a dogge doth when he uncovereth his tethe. *Je rycanne*, prim. conj. He grynneth lyke a dogge under a doore : *il ricanne comme fait vng chien dessoubȥ vng huys.*

I GRYNDE a knyfe, I make it sharpe. *Je aguise*, prim. conj. Go grynde my knyfe, I praye you : *alleȥ aguiser mon cousteau, je vous prie.*

I grinde corne or any other thing in a myll. *Je mouls ma mouture, nous moulons, je moulus, jay moulu, je mouldray, que je moulle, mouldre*, tert. conj. I had leaver grynde my corne at a water myll than at a wynde mille : *jaymeroye plus chier de mouldre mon bled a vng moulyn a leaue que a vng moulyn a vent.*

I GRIPE, as a man grypeth a thing in his hande. *Je empoigne*, prim. conj. And *je estraings, nous estraignons, je estraignis, jay estrainct, je estraingdray, que je estraigne, estraindre*, tert. conj. He that taketh to moche in his hande at ones grypeth it yll : *qui trop empoigne mal estraingt.*

I GROYNE, I grutche or murmure agaynst a thyng. *Je grongne*, prim. conj. and *je grommelle*, prim. conj. I love hym nat, he groyneth at every thynge I do : *je ne layme pas, car il grongne*, or *grommelle a tout tant que je fays.*

I GROONE, I grutche. *Je grongne.* And *je grommelle.* And *je gemys, jay gemy, gemir*, sec. conj. Thou groncst ever whan I com in adores : *tu grongnes*, or *tu grommelles tousjours quant je entre a la mayson.*

I GROPE a thyng that I do nat se, or prove a thyng. *Je taste*, prim. conj. Grope nat where you can nat se : *ne tasteȥ pas la ou vous ne poueȥ veoyr.*

I grope, as one dothe the wall or place whan he gothe darkelyng. *Je vas a taston, je suis allé a taston, aller a taston.* Grope a longe by this wall and you shall fynde the doore anon : *alleȥ au long de ce mur a taston et vous trouuereȥ lhuys tantost.*

I GROSSE, I take or heape up thynges a great. *Je engrosse*, prim. conj. This man grosseth up all the market : *cest homme cy engrosse tout le marché.*

I GROUDGE, as one dothe that hath a groudgyng of the axes. *Je frilonne*, prim. conj. and *je fremis*, sec. conj. Me thynke his axes cometh upon hym, for he groudgeth all redy : *il mest aduis que sa fieure lui reuient, car il frillonne*, or *il fremyt desja.*

I groudge, I repyne or murmure agaynst a mater. *Je margue, je me suis argué, arguer*, verbum medium prim. conj. And *je me despite, je me suis despité, despiter*, verbum medium prim. conj. And *je gruge*, prim. conj. And *je rémors*, conjugate lyke his

sympla *je mors*, I byte. And *je regimbe*, prim. conj. He groudgeth alwaies at my dedes : *il sargue tousjours, il se despite, il se gruge, il se remort, il se regimbe, il se grommelle tousjours contre mes faits.*

I GROWE, as herbes and trees do, or any lyvely thyng that waxeth grater in quantyte. *Je croys, il croyst, nous croyssons, je creus, jay creu, je croystray, que je croysse, croystre*, tert. conj. And in the thyrde persone synguler he hath *s* to differ in wrytyng from *il croyt*, he byleveth. It is a great comfort to se howe the lytell herbes begynne to growe in the begyonyng of the yere : *cest vng grant comfort que de veoyr les herbettes comment ilz commencent a croystre en printens*. This mater wyll growe to a scabbe : *or de ceste chose en prendra mal.* As, this thynge wyll brede to a scabbe with hym : *de ceste chose il luy en prendra mal.* There groweth displeasure to a man for an acte that he hath doone : *il luy en prent mal.* There wyll displeasure growe to hym : *il luy en prendra mal.*

I growe to my full grouthe. *Je parcroys, jay parcreu, parcroystre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je croys*, I growe. I am full growen : *je suis parcreu.* And this horse were full growen, he wolde be a comly horse : *si ce cheual estoyt parcreu, il seroyt vng tres beau cheual.*

I growe downewarde ; I waxe lesse, or drawe towardes myn ende. *Je decroys, jay decreu, decroystre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je croys*, I growe. Whan a man is full growen, he begynneth to grow downwarde agayne : *quant vng homme est parcreu, il commence a se descroystre.*

I growe downwardes, as an aged thyng dothe that boweth, or stoupeth downwardes. *Je me decline*, verbum medium prim. conj. Whan a thing is at the hyest it groweth downwarde : *quant vne chose est au plus hault, elle se decline.*

I grower (Lydgate), sculpe or sucha as coulda grave, groupe, or carve : this worde is nat used in comen spetche.

I GROWNDE, I stryke agaynst the grounde as a shyppe. *Je touche a terre.* Our shyppe grounded thrise : *nostre nauire toucha a terre par troys foys.*

I grownde my selfe upon a thing to defende my cause. *Je me fonde*, prim. conj. He groundeth his mater upon good reason : *il se fonde touchant son cas sur bonne rayson.*

I GRUNTE, as a horse dothe whan he his spored, or as any beest dothe whan he complayneth. *Je groigne*, prim. conj. and *je gronce*, prim. conj. expressed in « *I* grudge ».

I GRUTCHE, I repyne agaynst a thyng. *Je grommelle*, prim. conj. Grutche nat : *ne grommelle poynt.*

I GUERDON, I rewarde. *Je guerdonne*, prim. conj. God rewarde you for your kyndenesse : *Dieu vous vueille guerdonner pour vostre bonté.*

I GUYDE, I leade or conduyte one on the waye. *Je conduys*, conjugate in « I conduyt ». I pray God gyde you, or I praye God be your gyde : *Dieu vous vueille conduyre.*

I guyde, I governe. *Je gouuerne*, prim. conj. and *je regis, jay regy, regir*, sec. conj. and *je guyde*, prim. conj. I can nat guyde them they be so stubbourne : *je ne les puis gouuerner, or regyr, or guyder, ilz sont si rebelles.*

I GULLE in drinke, as great drinkers do. *Je engoulle*, prim. conj. Declared afore in « I goulpe ».

H BEFORE A.

I HAALE, I pull. Conjugate in « I hale ».

I HABYLL, as a man to do a thyng, I make him able, or thynke him suffycient. *Je habilite*, prim. conj. I was habylled to handell this mater by better men then you be : *je estoys habilité dauoyr le manyement de ceste affaire par gens de plus grant affaire que vous nestes.*

I HABYTUATE, I roote in a custome. *Jhabitue*, prim. conj. And I many ones habytuate hym in this condiscyon, all is safe : *si je le peulx vne foys habituer en ceste condiscion, tout va bien.*

I HABOUNDE, or I have plenty or store of any thyng. *Je habonde*, prim. conj. And in this sence I fynde also *je redonde*, prim. conj. and *je surunde*. And also *je surhabonde*, prim. conj. Paradyce haboundeth of all grace and goodnesse : *paradys habonde, redonde, surunde*, or *surhabonde de tout grace et bonté.*

I HACHE small. *Jentaille*, and *je hache*, and *je despece*, and *je dehache*, and *je hacque*, prim. conj. Hacke these colewortes small : *hachez, despecez, dehachez*, or *hacquez ces choux bien meneus.*

It HAYLETH. *Il gresle*, or *il greille*. Whan it hayleth goslinges be afrayde : *quant il gresle, les petits onaysons ont grant paour.*

I HAYLSE or greete. *Je salue*, prim. conj. Haylse yonder gentylman : *saluez ce gentylhomme la.*

I HAYTHE, I lyfte on heythe. *Je haulce*, prim. conj. Hayth this tester a lytell : *haulcez ce ciel vng peu.*

I HALE, I pull or plucke. *Je tire*, prim. conj. and *je trays, nous trayons, je trays, jay trayct, je trayray, que je traye, que je traysse, trayre*, tert. conj. and *je halle*, prim. conj. and *je haile*, prim. conj. I hale and I pull : *je haile et je tyre.*

I hale a thyng aboute after me. *Je trayne*, prim. conj. Hale hym after you and he wyll nat go with a good wyll : *traynés le apres vous, sil ne veult aller de son bon gré.*

I hale in the sayle, as maryners do in a roughe weather. *Je calle la voyle*, prim. conj. Hale in the sayle : *calle la voille.*

I hale up the ancre. *Je haulse lancre.*

I HALSE one, I take hym aboute the necke. *Je accolle*, prim. conj. Halse me aboute the necke and kysse me : *accollés moy et me baisez.*

I HALOWE a churche. *Je dedie*, prim. conj. Is it longe ago sythe this churche was halowed · *est il long temps despuis que ceste esglise fust dediée ?*

I halowe a saynt in the name of God, or a place. *Je celebre*, prim. conj. You be bounde to halowe this place : *vous estez tenu de celebrer ce lieu.*

I halowe a thyng, I make it nat mete for a laye man after to touche. *Je sacre*, prim. conj. and *je consacre*, prim. conj. Touche nat the superaltare there, for it is halowed : *ne touchez poynt ce superaltaré la, car il est sacré*, or *consacré.*

I halowe a day or solempne feest. *Je celebre*, prim. conj. They halowe or kepe saynte James day hye and holy at our towne : *ilz celebrent haultement le jour saynct Jacques a notre ville.*

I halowe houndes with a krye. *Je hue*, prim. conj. Halowe the houndes if you fortune to spye the deere : *s'il vous advient despier le daym, huez aux chiens.*

I *halse* one, I take hym aboute the necke. *Jaccole*, prim. conj. Halse me aboute the necke, my sonne, and thou shalte have a fygge : *accollez moi, mon filz, et tu auras vne figue.*

I HALTE. *Je clocke*, prim. conj. I have sene the daye that I coulde go upright, but nowe I am fayne to halte : *jay veu le temps que je pouuoye aller droyt, mays mayntenant il mest force de clocher.*

I HALTER, I tye in a halter. *Jenchenestre*, prim. conj.

I HAMYNE, I mynte, as one dothe to hytte a thyng (Lydgat). « And reasonlesse gan « hamyn at his heed ». *Je esme*. Or *je prens mon aduis*, declared in « I ayme ».

I HANDFASTE, I trouthe plyght. *Je fiance*, prim. conj. Whan shall they be maryed, they be handfasted all redye : *quant seront ilz mariez, ilz sont desja fiancez.*

I HANDYLL a thynge softely and tenderly, as a nouryce dothe any parte of a yonge chylde. *Je applicque*, prim. conj. and *je applique*, prim. conj. She is worthy to be a nouryce,

Digitized by Google

she can handell a chylde dayntely : *elle est bien propice de estre nourrice, elle scayt si b ien apliquer, or appliequer son enfant.*

I handell one accordynge as he shulde be, meanynge that I handell one hardely. *Je luy fays sa rayson*, and so joynyng the pronownes to *fays rayson.*

I handyll, I entreate. *Je mayne*, as to be thus handled afore : *destre aynsi mené par devant.* To be so yvell handled : *destre si mal mené. Vous me baillez belle* : you handell me fayre. I shall handell hym on that facyon that all Englande shall take exemple by hym : *je le traicteray de sorte que toute Engleterre prendra exemple a luy.*

I handyll, I mysentreate or serve one a mysse. *Je baille belle.* You have handled me metely fayre or metely well, have you nat : *vous mauez baillé belle assés, nauez vous pas?*

I handell, I touche a thyng with my hande, or entreate one well or yvell. *Je manye*, prim. conj. I promesse you on my faythe I handled it nat : *je vous promets sur ma foy que je ne lay poynt manyé.*

I handell one plesauntly, as a housbande dothe his wyfe in the nyght tyme. *Je le luy fays bien.* My housbande handleth me pleasauntly : *mon mary le me fait bien.*

I HANGE a halle or a chambre with hangynges. *Je tapisse*, prim. conj. and *je tende, jay tendu, tendre.* Conjugate in « I hende ». I have hanged all the chambres in my house with tapesserye : *jay tapissé toutes les chambres de ma mayson.* Hange my house with my best hangynges, for I shall have straungers : *tendez ma maison de mes meilleurs tapys, car jauray des estrangiers.*

I hange a thyng agaynst a wall or suche lyke. *Je appens, jay appendu, appendre*, conjugate lyke his simple *je pens*, I hange. Hange this bottell upon the wall : *appendez ceste boutaille contre le mur.*

I hange courtaynes about a bed. *Je encourtine*, prim. conj. I have hanged courtaynes aboute my bedde : *jay encourtiné mon lict.*

I hange downe upon the grounde, as hangynges do, or beddyng, or ones clothes, or any other thyng that trayleth on the grounde. *Je pens a terre, jay pendu, pendre*, tert. conj. Your kyrtell hangeth upon the grounde : *vostre corpset pent a terre.*

I hange forthe, as one dothe clothes to drie, or baners or suche lyke thyng. *Je tens, jay tendu, tendre*, conjugat in «I hende». Hange forthe your shetes to drie : *tendez voz linceaulx pour seicher.*

I hange one by the necke, or I hange a thyng by a lyne or corde. *Je pens, nous pendons, je pendis, jay pendu, pendre*, tert. conj. What wretches be they that saye let us make merye, to nyght we shall be hanged to morowe : *combien sont ilz miserables qui disent faisons bonne chiere a nuyct, nous serons pendus demayn.*

I hange out or leane out, as a cliffe of an hye hyll or suche lyke. *Je cline, or je me cline*, prim. conj. This clyffe hangeth out in to the see warde a great waye : *ce roc se cline, or se cline vers la mer une grant espace.*

I HANSELL one, I gyve him money in a mornyng for suche wares as he selleth. *Je estrene*, prim. conj.

I HAPPE (Lydgate). Happe that happe maye : *adviengne que pourra advenir, or vaille que vaille.* Happe what happe shal : *viengne que vouldra.* And the worste happe : *au pis aller.*

I HAPPEN, I chaunce. Though we use this verbe as a personall verbe, in the frenche tonge he is used as an impersonall, lyke as we say «it happeneth» or «chaunseth». *Il advient, il advenoyt, il advint, il a advenu, il adviendra, quil adviengne, quil advinst, advenir.* And therfore, accordyng to the rules touched in the seconde boke, for I happen they saye *il maduient*, and for we happen *il nous advient*, etc. and *il survient*, conjugate lyke *il advient.* If we happen to come betyme, we shall fynde hym at home : *sil nous advient venir de bonne heure, nous le trouverons a la mayson.*

Digitized by Google

It HAPPENETH me well, whiche sayeng we use whan of a good dede goode and welthe hath folowed. *Il me prent bien.* It hath happened me well : *il mest bien prins*, verbum medium impersonale, conjugate lyke the thirde person synguler of *je prens*, I take. He that dothe well wel hath, and he that dothe yvell shall have yll : *qui faict bien bien luy en prent, et qui fait mal mal luy en prendra.*

I HARBOROWE, I lodge one in an inne. *Je herberge*, prim. conj. I intende to herborowe folkes no more : *je nay poynt dintencion de herberger des gens dycy en auant.*

I HARDEN. *Jendurcis, jay endurcy, endurcir*, sec. conj. The heate of the sonne shall harden it : *la chaleur du soleyl lendurcira.*

I HARKEN, I lysten, I gyve eare to a thyng. *Je escoute*, prim. conj. And *je oreille*, prim. conj. I have harkened as dylygently as I can, but I can nat here nothing : *jay aussi bien escouté que jay peu, mays je ne puis rien ouyr.* Harken here at this hole : *oreillez icy a ce pertuis.*

I HARYE, or myse entreate or hale one. *Je harie*, prim. conj. Why do you harye the poore felowe on this facyon : *pour quoy hariez vous le poure compaignon aynsi?*

I HARME, I hurte. *Je dommage*, prim. conj. or *je fais dommage*, prim. conj : and *je porte dommaige.* I never hurte him nor harmed him in my lyfe that I wotte of : *jamays en ma vie ne luy fis desplaysir, ne ne luy portay poynt de dommaige que je saiche.*

I HARNESSE. *Je arme* and *je harnesche*, prim. conj. Be all my folkes harnessed yet : *sont touts mes gens armés encore*, or *enharneschés?*

I harnesse a persone, I put harnesse upon hym. *Jenharnesche*, prim. conj. Harnesse you, syres, by and by : *enharneschez vous, compaignons, a coup.*

I harnesse, as men do horses in their traces to drawe in the carte or ploughe. *Je attelle*, prim. conj. and *je attelle.* I fynde also *je enharnache* used in this sence. Be your horses harnessed yet, it is tyme to go to ploughe : *vos chevaulx sont ilz encore attellez, il est temps de faire aller la charue.*

I HAROWE, I go to harowe or harowe lande. *Je herce*, prim. conj. He that soweth his sedes muste harowe the grounde by and by, for els the byrdes wyll eate it awaye : *qui seme semences fault incontinent quil herce la terre, car aultrement les oyseaux les mengeront.*

I HARPE upon a harpe. *Je herpe*, prim. conj. I never knewe none harpe so well as mayster Moore dothe, and yet he is blynde : *jamays ne congneus homme qui herpast si bien que fait maistre More, et encore est il aueugle.*

I HARRY, or carry by force. *Je trayne* and *je hercelle*, prim. conj. He haryeth hym aboute as if he were a traytour : *il le trayne de ca et de la*, or *il le hercelle comme sil fut ung traistre.*

I HARTEN, I bolden or encourage one to a purpose. *Je encouraige*, prim. conj. and *je anime*, prim. conj. and he be well hartened, I undertake he wyll do well ynough : *mays quil soyt bien encouraigé*, or *bien animé*, *je lentreprens sur ma charge quil fera bien assés.*

I HASTE. *Je haste*, or *je despeche* and *je diligente*, prim. conj. Haste you atones : *despechez vous a coup.* You haste you nat : *vous ne vous hastes pas*, or *diligentez pas.*

I HATCHE yonge byrdes. *Je coune*, prim. conj. I have founde a byrdes nest with syxe egges, I wolde I coulde tell whan they shulde be hatched : *jay trouué ung nyd de quelque petit oyselet et six oeufz dedans, je vouldroye bien que je sceusse quant ilz seront esclos.*

I HATE a thynge, I have it in hatred. *Je hays, il hayt, nous hayons, ilz heent, il heyt, je hays, jay hay, je hayeray, que je herray, que je haye, que je haysse, hayr*, tert. conj. He gyveth me fayre wordes and yet he heteth me lyke poyson : *il me baille de belles parolles et encore il me het comme poyson.*

He hath me in displeasure : *il ma en malle grace.*

I HAVE. *Je ay*, conjugate in the seconde booke. You shall have me excused therof : *vous me pardonneres de cela.* He hath a good nose to be a poore mans sowe : *il porte vng bon nez pour estre la truye de vng poure homme.*

I have a do, I meddle me with a mater. *Je mentremets*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mets*, I put. You have a do in this mater and no man conneth you thanke : *vous vous entremettez en ceste matiere et nul ne vous remercie*, or *vous en scayt gré*, and *je ay a faire.* What have you a do with my brother : *qauuez vous a faire auecques mon frere?*

I have a do with a woman, I meddle with her bodely. *Je me mesle a vne femme*, or *je la congnoys charnellement.* Have you had a do with this foule beest : *vous estez vous meslé a ceste layde beste*, or *auez vous congnu charnellement ceste layde beste?*

I have affectyon unto a thynge. *Je suis affectioané.* Why have you more affectyon to hym than to me : *pour quoy estez vous plus affectionné a luy que a moy?*

I have a greater thruste than I was wonte, as syeke folkes that be grutched of an axes. *Je suis desalteré*, prim. conj. He hath a great thrust upon hym . *il est fort desalteré*, or *il a grant soyf.*

I have a luste to a thyng, as women with chylde hath. *Jay enuie.* I knewe a woman that had a lust to byte her housebande by the eare : *je congnos une femme qui auoyt enuie de mordre loreille de son mary.*

I have a mynde to one, I have a favoure to hym. *Je porte faueur.* I have no mynde to hym in the worlde : *je ne luy porte poynt de faueur pas vng grain.*

I have a person or a beest accordyng to my mynde, I have them in suche awe as I desyre. *Jay bien a mayn.* I have this boye accordynge to my mynde : *jay ce garcon bien a mayn*, or *a mon intencion.*

I have a shreude chaunce or a shreude tourne, or I have an yvell lucke. *Il me meschiet*, conjugat lyke the thyrde persons syngular of *je cheys*, I fall. He that hath a shreude tourne, or he that hath yvell lucke every man offereth hym wronge : *a qui il meschiet chascun luy mesoffre.*

I have a sore foote, a sore hande, or any other parte of the bodye. *Jay mal au pié*, *a la mayn*, and so thorowe all the tenses of *je ay*, joyned to *mal* and expressyng the parte that is sore. I have a sore foote and thou haste a sore hande, let us go togyther for companye : *jay mal au pied et tu as mal a la mayn*, *allons ensemble pour compaignie.*

I have a talenge to my meate, I am well wyllynge to eate or fynde good savour in my mete. *Je suis bien entalenté.* Sythe my last sycknesse I have a good talenge to my meate : *despuis ma derniere maladye je suis bien entalenté.*

I have displeasure for a thyng. *Il me prent mal.* I feare me I shall have displeasure for the : *je men doubte quil men prendra mal pour lamour de toy.* You are like to have displeasure for it : *il est possible quil vous prendra mal de cela.*

I have domynneion. *Je domine*, prim. conj. The Great Turke hath domynacion upon two empyres and thurty kyngdoms bysydes Egypt whiche was the Soldans : *le Grand Turc domine sur deux empires et treate royaulmes sans Egypte*, *lequel estoyt au Souldan.*

I have good lust to worke or do any laboure. *Je suis bien auoyé.* I have nothynge so good luste to my worke as I had yesterdaye : *je ne suis pas si bien auoyé a mes besoignes comme jestoye hyer.*

I have in accion, I sue one in the lawe. *Je plede.* I have him in accion for my landes : *je plede contre luy pour mes terres.*

I have in estymacion, or set store by. *Jaccompte* or *jacconte*, prim. conj. I have my father in greater estimacion than all my other frendes in this worlde : *jaccompte*, or *ja-*

coate plus mon pere que tous mes aultres amys du monde.

I have in indignacion. *Je indigne*, prim. conj. or *je me indigne*. You have had me in indygnacion for his sake all this twelve monethes : *vous vous estez indigné contre moy pour lamour de luy tout le long de ceste année.*

I have in remembraunce. *Il me souuient*, conjugat in « I remembre ». I shall have you in remembraunce so longe as I lyve : *il me souuiendra de vous taut que je viue.*

I have in sute. *Je ay en suite.* I have him in sute upon his obligacion : *je lay en suyte sus son obligation*, or *je plede contre luy a cause de son obligation.*

I have lever. *Jayme mieulx* or *jayme plus chier*, and *jay plus chier*, conjugate thorowe all their modes and tenses with *mieulx* and *plus chier*. I had leaver se hym hanged : *je aymeroye mieulx le veoir pendre*. Many men had lever se a play than to here a masse : *mayntes gens aymeroyent mieulx* or *aymeroyent plus chier*, or *auroyent plus chier de veoyr vng mistere jouer que douyr une messe.*

I have marvayle of a thyng. *Je me merueille*, verbom medium prim. conj. I marvayle what you meane : *je me merueille*, or *je me donne merueille que cest que vous voulez.*

I have mercy or compassyon of a persone. *Jay mercy ou compassion dune personne.* Good lorde, have mercy upon me : *mon Dieu, ayés mercy de moy.*

I have naught to do with you. *Je ne vous demande riens*, or *je nay que fayre de vous.* Whether he ever thrive or never I have naught to do : *si jamays il faict son prouffit ou non je nen ay que faire.* God be with you, God be with you, I have naught to do with you : *a Dieu, a Dieu, je ne vous demande riens.*

I have nede of a thing. *Jay faulte, jay eu faulte, auoyr faulte*, joyeyng the tenses of *je ay* to *faulte*, as I have nede of monay : *jay faulte dargent.* And *jay mestier, jay besoing*, conjugate in *je ay*, I have. And in this sence they use *il me fault*, a verbe impersonall, conjugate in « I must ».

I have naught to do, or I have no more to do but this or that. *Il ne me fault.* All is redy you have no more to do but to syt downe : *tout est prest desja, il ne vous faut que seoyr.*

I have naught to do with a thyng, I have no cause to meddle in it. *Je nay que fayre.* If I jagge my cappe thou haste naught to do : *si je chiquette mon bonnet tu nen as que faire.*

I have on, I wore. *Je porte*, prim. conj. and *je me vests*, conjugate in « I clothe ». What had he on a sondaye : *quelle chose portoit il dymenche*, or *de quoy se vestoyt il dymenche?*

I have pityo or compassyon, or any suche lyke affection towardes any thynge, as I have pytie of hym, I have compassyon of hym *jay pitié de luy, jay compassion de luy*, and so, usyng the other tenses and persons of *je ay.* I fynde also used in this sence *pityé me prent de luy, compassion me prent de luy, pitié me prins de luy, pitié me prendra de luy*, etc. Usynge the tenses of *je prens*, I take, as we shall have pytie on them : *pityé nous prendra deulx.*

I have plenty. *Jabonde*, prim. conj. We have plenty of all thinges : *nous abundons en toutes choses.*

I have regarde. *Je tiens compte.* You have no more regarde to my wordes : *vous ne tenez plus compte a mes parolles.*

I have a smacke, or a taste in a thyng. *Jagouste*, prim. conj. This wyne hath a smacke of the botell : *ce vin agouste de la bouteille.*

I have taste, or I take taste in a thyng. *Je prens* or *je tiens goust.* This appell hath taste lyke cloves : *ceste pomme a vng goust qui resemble aux cloux de giroffle*, or *semblable*

I have wronge, a person dothe me wronge or injurye. *On me fait tort.* I can not tell who hath ryght, but I have wronge I wotte : *je ne scay a qui on fait droyt, mays a moy on fait tort, cela scay je bien.*

I have the murre. *Jay la catarre, tu as la ca-*

tarre, il or *elle a la catarre*, etc. You have the murre me thynke, by my faythe you caught it yesterdaye standyng bare heed: *vous auez la catarre, ce me semble, cela vous happa hier quant vous vous tinstez nude teste.*

I have the pose. *Jay la catarre*, or *je suis enrumé, tu es enrimé, il est enrymé, enrymer*, prim. conj. You have the pose me thinke, for you speeke hoorse: *vous aues la catarre*, or *vous estes enrimé, ce me semble, car vous estez*, or *vous parles tout enroué.*

I have the tothe ake. *Jay mal aux dens.* Me thynke you have the tothe ake, for your cheke is swollen: *il mest aduys que vous auez mal aux dens, car vostre joe est enflée.*

I have the upper hande of any thynge. *Je suis au dessus, jay esté au dessus, estre au dessus*, conjugate in the seconde booke. We have the upper haode of our enemyes: *nous sommes au dessus de noz ennemys.*

I have to to with a mater, I have cause why I shulde meddyll in it. *Jay que fayre.* You have naught to do therwith: *vous auuez que faire de cela.* I have to do withall: *jay affaire auec cela*, or *a cela.*

I have to do with a woman or mayde. *Je congnoys charnellement.* I have had to do with her: *je lay congnue charnellement.*

I have well, as he that dothe well shall have well. *Qui faict bien bien lay en prent.*

I HAULTE, I go nat upright of one of my legges or of bothe. *Je clache*, prim. conj. Declared afore in «I halte».

I HAUNTE, I resorte moche to a place or in to the company of any person. *Je hante*, prim. conj. and *je conuerse*, prim. conj. and *je frequente*, prim. conj. and *je coustume*, prim. conj. and *je repaire*, prim. conj. He that haunteth honest mennes companye shall have honestye of it: *qui hante les gens de bien*, or *qui conuerse auec les gens de bien*, or *qui frequente les gens de bien*, or *qui coustume les gens de bien*, or *qui repayre es places ou hantent les gens de bien emportera tousjours lhonneur.*

I haunte hoores, or harlottes, or men of yvell lyvynge. *Je paillardis, jay paillardy, paillardyr*, sec. conj. He dothe naught but haunte hoores from morowe to nyght: *il ne faict que paillardyr depuis le matyn jusques au soyr.*

I HAZARDE, I play at the hazarde, or put a thynge in daunger. *Je hazarde*, prim. conj. It is a great folye for a man to hazarde his lyfe for the mucke of this worlde: *cest une grant folie que de hazarder la vie pour le fiens de ce monde.*

H BYFORE E.

I HECKELL flaxe. *Je cerance*, prim. conj. and *je habille du lyn, jay habillé, habiller*, prim. conj. Am nat I a great gentylman, my father was a hosyer and my mother dyd heckell flaxe: *ne suis je pas vng grant seigneur, mon pere estoyt vng chaussetier et ma mere habilloyt du lyn*, or *cerancoyt du lyn.*

I HEDDE a man, I cut of his heed. *Je decapite*, prim. conj. or *je coupe la teste.* He was heeded at Towrehyll: *il fust decapité a Tourhyll*, or *on luy coupa la teste sur la montaigne de la Tour.*

I hedde a poynte or lace. *Je mets le fer, jay mys le fer, mettre le fer*, conjugate in «I put». Hath the poynter heeded my poyntes yet: *lesguyletier a il mys les fers a mes esguillettes encore?*

I hedde a shafte or a speare, I set on the heed of any suche weapen. *Je ferre*, prim. conj. Heed your arowes with Strande heedes for they be beest: *ferrez vos flecches de fers faicts a Strande, car ilz sont les meilleurs.*

I HEDGE. *Je haye*, prim. conj. I have hedged al my pastours this yere: *jay hayé*, or *jay clos de haye toutes mes pasteurres cette année.*

I HEYGHTEN, I set up a heythe. *Je exalse*, prim. conj. and *je esleue plus hault.* This balke is heythened two foote: *ce tref est exalsé*, or *esleué plus hault de deux piedz.*

I HEALE one of any sycknesse or disease. *Je querys, jay query, querir*, sec. conj. I can

nat heale you afore I knowe your disease: *je ne vous puis gueryr auant que je saiche vostre maladie.*

I heale one by mynystrynge of medycines to hym. *Je medicine*, prim. conj. This physicien hath healed me with moche a do: *ce medicin ma medicine a grant payne.*

I HALPE, I socoure. *Je ayde*, prim. conj. I shall helpe hym with all my power: *je luy aideray de taut mon pouuoir.* And *je parayde*, prim. conj. The great dyvell be his halpe: *le grant diable luy soyt en ayde.* Helpe, helpe, as man krya that be in daunger of theves or any other peryll: *a layde, a layde.* God helpe you: *Dieu vous soit en ayde.* So God helpe me: *se mayde Dieu*, or *se mayt Dieu.*

I HEMME a shyrte or a smocke, I make a seame. *Je ourle*, prim. conj. Hemme my karchar, I praye you: *ourlez mon cocaurechief, je vous prie.*

I hemme, I broder a garmente with any thing. *Je borde*, prim. conj. Who hath hemmed your kyrtell thus, he was no good workeman: *qui vous a aynsi bordé votre corset, il nestoyt pas trop bon ouurier.*

I hemme, I coughe. *Je tousse*, prim. conj. Whan you here me hemme than come: *quant vous me oayes tousser adoncques venez.*

I HENTE, I take by vyolence or to catche. *Je happe*, prim. conj. This terme is nat utterly comen.

I HEPE. *Je amasse.* And *je comble.* I hepe up to the brimme: *je accomble* and *je amoncelle*, prim. conj. Also y fynde *jentasse*, prim. conj. He heapeth up treasure, but he wotteth nat who shall be his heyre: *il amasse*, or *il comble*, or *accomble*, or *entasse*, or *amoncelle du tresor, mays il ne scait qui sera son heritier.*

I hepe togyther. *Jaccomble*, prim. conj. and *je entasse.* Heape this busshell as hye as you can: *accomblez ce boysseau aussi hault que vous pouez.*

I HERAWDE, I expresse the offyce of an herawde. *Je haraude*, prim. conj.

I HARBOROWE or lodge. *Je herberge*, prim. conj. Declared in «I harborowe».

I HERE a voyce or a sounde with myne eare. *Je os, il at, nous oyons, vous oyez, ilz oyent*, preterit. imperf. *je oyoye, nous oyoyons, ilz oyoient, je ouys, jay ouy, je orray, que je ouye, ouyr*, tert. conj. I can nat here bycause of the wynde: *je ne puis poynt ouyr a cause du vent.* He that dothe otherwyse than he ought to do hereth that we wolde be lothe of: *qui fait aultrement quil ne doybt ot des parolles qui le font marry.*

I here, I harken. *Je escoute*, prim. conj. Here what they say and bring me worde: *escoutez que cest quilz disent et faictes le moy scauoyr.*

I here tell. *Je os dire.* As sone as he herde tell that my lorde was commyng he lefte his dynner to go and mete hym: *aussi tost quil ouyt dire que monsieur venoyt il se leua de la table or il laissa son disner pour aller au deuant de luy.*

I HETCHYLL. *Je cerunce.* Declered in «I heckell»

I HETE. *Je chauffe*, prim. conj. and *je eschauffe.* Go fet the chafyng dysshe to heate this meate agayne: *allez queryr le rechauffoyr pour rechauffer ceste viande.* This fyre heateth all the house: *ce feu eschauffe toute la maison.*

I heate a thyng upon a chafyng dysshe. *Je rechauffe*, prim. conj. Heate my potage: *reschauffez mon potage.*

I HEWE, as a carpenter dothe his tymber. *Je charpente*, prim. conj. I sawe thy father in the churche yerde hewynge a pece of tymber: *je vis ton pere au cimetiere charpenter vne piece de boys.*

I hewe, as men do stones at the quarrye or roughe worke. *Je taille*, prim. conj. and *je entaille*, prim. conj. A man were as good to hawe in a rocke as to hewe in this tymber: *on gaigneroyt autant de tailler en vng rocq, or en vne roche, que de tailler en ce mesrayn.*

I hewe a thyng a sonder with an edge toole. *Je trenche*, prim. conj. You shall nat hewe

it asonder at xx strokes, I holde a noble: *je gaige vng angelot que vous ne le trencherez pas en deux en vingt coups.*

I hewe downe. *Je abas*, conjugate lyke his simple *je bas*, I beate. Hewe downe this tree : *abatez cest arbre.*

I hewe in a dere, as they do that set the wyndlasse. *Je hue*, prim. conj. Go hewe the dere whyle I seke me a standynge : *allez huer les dayns tant que je cerche vne place propice.*

I hewe with a brode axe. *Je dole*, prim. conj. This carpenter heweth very well : *ce charpentier dole fort bien.*

I hewe with an axe. *Je couppe*, prim. conj. and *je hache*, prim. conj. Hewe this a sonder : *couppez cecy en deux.*

H AVFORE I.

I HYCE up an ancre. *Je desancre*, prim. conj. or *je haulce lancre*. Go hyce up the anker, for I wyll be gone : *allez desancrer*, or *haulcer lancre, car je men veulx aller.*

I hyce up any heavy thynge by crafte of engynes. *Je haulce*, prim. conj., but properly *je guyde*, prim. conj. I can hyce up foure tonne weyght at ones at my crane : *je puis guyder le poys de quattre tonneaulx a ma grue.*

I HYDE a thynge from the syght of folkes, or put it in a secrete place. *Je abscons*, *nous absconsons*, *je absconsdis*, *jay abscondy*, *je absconsdray*, *que je absconde*, *abscondre*, and *je muce*, prim. conj. and *je cache*, prim. conj. and *je occulte*, prim. conj. and *je resconce*, prim. conj. and *je voille*, and *je rescons*, conjugate lyke *jabscons*, and *je escons*, conjugate lyke *je abscons*. Thou cannest nat hyde thy selfe so well but I shall fynde the out : *tu ne te scays si bien cacher*, or *mucer que je ne te trouueray.*

I hyde. *Je muce*, prim. conj. and *je demuce*, or *muche*, prim. conj. and *abscondre*, *celer*, *cacher*, *embuscher*, *occulter*, *rescondre*, *repostre* and *voiller*. The frenche tonge hath thus many diverse verbes for « I hyde » dyversely used, but chefely for « I hyde » they use outher *je cache* or *je muce*.

I hyde a thyng with courtaynes or behynde a courtayne. *Je encourtyne*, prim. conj. Why do you hyde you behynde the courtayne, are you a frayde : *pour quoy vous encourtinez vous, auez vous paour?*

I hyde behynde a tappet or hangyng. *Je tapis*, *jay tapy*, *tapir*, sec. conj. Go hyde you behynde the hangyng tyll he be gone : *allez vous tapyr derriere ce tapys tant quil soit en voye.*

I hyde my face with a hoode or otherwyse, as one dothe that wolde nat be knowen. *Je membronche*, *je me suis embronché*, *embroncher*, verbum medium prim. conj. Why hyde you your face on this facion, it is no condiscyon of a trewe man : *pour quoy vous embronchez vous ainsi, ce nest pas le tour dung homme de bien.*

I hyde ones eyes with my hande or with a clothe. *Je embronche*, *jay embronché*, *embroncher*, prim. conj. Hyde his eyes sure : *embronchez luy les yeux bien serrez.*

I hyde, or cover a thing behynde a clothe. *Je tapis*, *jay tapy*, *tapir*, sec. conj.

I HYE. *Je haste*, or *je despeche*, prim. conj. Go and hye you agayne, I pray you : *allez et despechez vous, je vous prie.*

I HYRE, as a man dothe a house, or a horse, or any suche lyke thyng. *Je loue*, *jay loué*, *louer*, prim. conj. I wyll hyre a house for my lorde in your strete and I can : *je loueray vne maison pour monsieur en vostre rue si je puis.*

I hyre a servaunt or a workman to do a thynge for wages. *Je alaue*, prim. conj. and *je salere*, prim. conj. I have hyred hym and gyven hym ernest : *je lay loué*, or *je lay salairé et luy ay baillé arres.*

I HYGHT, I am called or named. *Je suis appellé* and *je me fays appeller*. The best horse for the tylte that ever I sawe hyght Lyarde Urbyn : *le meillear cheual pour les lisses que je vis jamays se fist appeller*, or *se nommoyt Liart Vrbyn.*

Digitized by Google

I HYLDE, I leane on the one syde, as a bote or shyp or any other vessell. *Je encline de cousté, jay encliné de cousté, encliner de cousté*, prim. conj. Sytte fast, I rede you, for the bote begynneth to hylde: *seez ferme, se vous men croyez, car le bateau commence a sencliner de cousté.*

I HYLL, I wrappe or lappe. *Je couuers, couurir,* conjugate in «*I cover*». You must hyll you wel nowe onyghtes, the wether is colde: *il vous fault bien couurir de nuyct mayntenant, car il fait froyt.*

I HYNDER, I hurte. *Je porte dommage*, dativo jungitur. Your wordes hath hyndred hym above a hundred poundes: *voz parolles luy ont porté dommage de plus de cent liures.*

I hynder, I let a man of his journaye or busynesse. *Jempesche*, prim. conj. and *je desapointe*, prim. conj. If other men forder hym, I wyll nat hynder hym: *se les aultres lauancent je ne lempescheray poynt.* He hath hyndred me sore in this busynesse: *il ma fort desapoynté en cest affaire.*

I hynder ones promocion by my mysse reporte. *Je desauance*, prim. conj. It is a great synne to hynder a man that standeth upon his promocyon upon malyce: *cest vng grant peché que de desauancer vng homme par malice qui est sur le poynt de sa promocion.*

I hynder, I slacke a thynge that shulde be done: *Je retarde*, prim. conj. You have hyndred this mater more than this twelve monthes: *vous auez retardé ceste matiere plus dung an.*

I HYNNYE or nye, as a horse dothe. *Je hennis, jay henny, hennyr*, sec. conj. Me thynketh this horse hynnyeth for yonder mare: *il mest aduis que ce cheual hennist pour ceste jument la.*

I HYSE up the sayle, as shypmen do. *Je haulce*, prim. conj. Hyse up the sayle: *haulce la voille.*

I HYSSE, as adders do. *Je cifle*, prim. conj. I hysse, as a goose dothe or as a hote thyng whan one putteth to any moysture. *Je hisse*, prim. conj. Beware of yonder adder, I here her hysse: *gardez vous de ceste couleuure la, je los cifler.* I feare more to here a pece of yron to hysse, whan it cometh newe burnyng out of the forge, than to here a goose hysse: *jay plus grant paour douyr hysser le fer ardant, quant il vient nouuellement de la forge, que douir hisser vne ouaye.*

I hysse, as a thyng dothe that is fyre hoote, whan water is throwen upon it. *Je hysse*, prim. conj. Herke howe this stone hysseth: *escoutez comment ceste pierre hisse.*

I HYTTE a thyng that I throwe at. *Je attayns, jay attaint, attaindre*, conjugate in «I attayne». And *je assene*, prim. conj. and *je touche.* I holde the a penny I hytte yonder whyte: *je gaige a toy vng denier que je toucheray ce blanc la*, or *que je attaindray a ce blanc la*, or *que je asseneray ce blanc la.*

I hytte a thyng that is flyeng awey with the shotte of an arowe or any other thyng. *Je aconsuys, jay aconsuyuy, aconsuire*, or *aconsuyure*, conjugate lyke his symple *je suis*, I folowe. Make redy your shotte byfore the hynde come, for els she ronneth so faste you shall nat hytte her: *apprestez vostre traict auant que la bische viengne, car aultrement elle court si vistement que vous ne laconsuyuerez pas.*

I hytte, I knocke against a thing. *Je heurte*, prim. conj. I went darkeling and dyd hytte agaynst a doore: *je alloye sans chandelle et heurtay contre vng huys.*

I hytte with a shotte of an arowe, quarell, darte, or with a caste, or marke a thyng that one shoteth at or throweth at. *Je assene*, prim. conj. Who wolde have thought that he coulde have hytte me so farre of: *qui eust pencé quil me eust pu assener si loing de luy?* And I hytte hym, I warrant hym for ever goynge farther: *si je lassene, je le prens sur ma charge que jamays nyra plus auant.*

Digitized by Google

H BYFORE O.

I HOBLE, or halte, or lomber, as a horse dothe. *Je cloche.*

I hoble, I trauell for larkes. *Je tremaille*, prim. conj.

I HOLDE, I kepe a thyng. *Je tiens, nous tenons, vous tenez, ils tienent, je tins, jay tenu, je tiendray, que je tiengne, que je tinsse, tenir,* tert. conj.

I holde, as one dothe his ware, whan he setteth a price on it. *Je fais*, thorowe all his tenses. You holde it to dere : *vous le faictez trop chier.* I holde it as good cheape as I can aforde it : *je le tiens a aussi bon marché que je le pais vendre.* What holde you this boke at : *a combien faictez vous ce liure?*

I holde a thyng in my hande, or in my custodye. *Je tiens, nous tenons, je tins, jay tenu, je tiendray, que je tiengne, tenir,* tert. conj.

I holde, as a sycknesse holdeth one. *Je tiens.* Where holdeth it him : *ou est ce quil le tient?* It holdeth him in his stomacke : *il le tient a son estomac.*

I holde a thyng upright. *Je tiens debout, jay tenu debout, tenir debout*, conjugate in *je tiens*, I holde.

I holde, as one holdeth a wager. *Je gaige*, prim. conj. I holde you a noble it is nat so : *je gaige a vous vng angelot, or je gaige vng noble a la rose quil nest poynt aynsi.* And you will lay it, by my truthe, I holde it : *se vous voulez tenir, sur ma foy je le gaigeray.*

I holde, as a vessell holdeth lycoure. *Je contiens, nous contenons, etc.* conjugate lyke his symple *je tiens*, I holde. This tubbe can holde nothynge tyll it be amended : *ceste cuue ne peult riens contenir jusques a tant quelle soyt amendée.*

I holde a man in a place agaynst his wyll. *Jaccuble*, prim. conj. But this is by translacyon spoken, but the ryght worde is *je tiens*, as no man shal holde me here agaynst my wyll : *nul ne me tiendra icy contre mon gré.*

I holde at a baye, as houndes do a dere or wylde beest, whan he can ronne no more. *Je aboye*, prim. conj. and *je abaye.* Yonder stagge is almoste yelden. I here the houndes holde hym at a beye : *ce cerf la est quasy rendu, je os les chiens laboyer or le tenyr a laboy.*

I holde fast, or catche with a hoke or suche lyke *Je acroche, je tiens fort* and *je serre*, prim. conj. What so ever he catcheth he holdeth it fast : *quoy quil acroche* il *le tient fort*, or *il le serre fort.*

I holde for good. *Je approuue*, prim. conj. I holde his opynion for good : *je approuue son opinion.*

I holde forthe, or I holde out, as one holdeth forthe his hande to receyve a thyng. *Je tens la mayn, jay tendu la mayn, tendre,* conjugat in «I bende». Holde forthe thy hande, take an ernest penny or a Goddes penny : *tens la mayn, prens vng denier en arres,* or *prens vng denier a Dieu.*

I holde house holde, as a prince dothe. *Je tiens court planiere*, declared in «I kepe open house».

I holde housholde, as a meane or poore man dothe. *Je tiens mesnaige.* God spede me, I have helde housholde these thre monethes : *Dieu me conduie, jay tenu mesnaige de ces troys moys en ca.*

I holde it, as we saye whan we make bargen. *Je le tiens.* Lay downe your moneye, I holde it : *sus boutez vostre argent, je le tiens.*

I holde, I kepe a thyng. *Je tiens*, or *je garde*, prim. conj. If you have it, holde it faste : *si vous lauez, tenez le bien.*

I holde me agreed or apayde, I am content. *Je me tiens pour content*, or *je me tiens a payé*, conjugate in «I holde». What so ever he saye, I holde me apayde : *quoy quil die, je me tiens pour content*, or *je me tiens pour a payé.*

I holde me styll, I styrre nat. *Je me tiens tout quoy.* Holde you styll here awhyle, and you shal se a good sporte : *tenez vous tout quoy icy vng peu, et vous verrez vng bon jeu.*

I holde myselfe in a place, or I contayne, as one holdeth or contayneth an other thyng in it. *Je contiens, jay contenu, contenir,* conjugate lyke his symple *je tiens,* I holde. I wyll holde my selfe at home, let other men do as they lyste : *je me contiendray a la mayson, facent les aultres cea quils veullent,* or *cea que leur plaira.*

I holde my selfe a foote. *Je me tiens deboat,* etc. So longe as our capytayne helde hym selfe a foote, oue parte had the mastrye : *si longuement que nostre capitayne se tenoit debout, nostre party auoyt du meilleur.*

I holde my peace, I speake nothyng. *Je me tays, nous nous taysons, je me tens* and *je me taysis, je me suis teu, je me tayray, que je me tayse, que je me teusse* or *taysisse, quil se teust, tayre,* verbum medium tert. conj. Wyll you holde your peace : *vous tayrez vous?* Holde your peace there : *faictez paix la.* Holde thy peace, lourdayne : *tays toy, lourdault.* Holde thy peace : *ne sonne mot.*

I holde one in hende, I beare one in hande of a mater. *Je luy fays acroyre.* He holdeth me in haede that he wyll ryde out of towne : *il me fait acroyre quil veult cheuaulcher hors de la ville.*

I holde one a foole. *Je tiens pour fol.* Holde peace, whiche sayeng we use whan we commaunde a multytude to kepe sylence : *paix,* or *faictes paix.*

I holde in, or holde on. *Je perseuere,* prim. conj. He holdeth in yet so as it wyll be : *il perseuere encore tant que ce sera.*

I holde with an acte or with ones doynge. *Jay ce faict adnoué* and *je ay son faict aduoué.* As I holde nat with their doyng : *je nay poynt leur faict adnoué.* It maketh no mater, for what so ever he do, he holdeth with his doyng : *cest tout ung, car quoy quil face, il tient son faict adaoué.*

I holde up a thing, I mayntayne it. *Je mayntiens, jay mayntenu, maintenir,* conjugate lyke his symple *je tiens,* I holde. I pray God preserve hym, for his policy upholdeth or holdeth up our house : *Dieu le rueille preseruer, car sa police mayntient nostre mayson.*

I holde up a thing, I save it from fallyng. *Je soustiens,* conjugate lyke his simple *je tiens,* I holde. Though this bridge shake, it wyll nat fall, it is well holden up with great tymber : *combien que ce pont bransle, il ne cherra pas, car il est bien soustenu de grant boys.*

I holde one with a tale, I fynde one superfluous comunycacion. *Je tiens playt.* The dame shall holde hym with a tale : *la dame luy en tiendra playt.* This is a joly pratyng boye, he hath helde me with a tale here these two houres : *ce garcon icy est dung joly caquet, il ma tenu playt icy ces deux heures.*

I holde one with a tale, tyll a shrude tourne be done hym. *Je amuse.* The one helde me with a tale, tyll the other pyked my porce : *lung mamusoyt, tant que laultre fouilloit en ma bource.*

I HOWLE, as a dogge dothe. *Je vle,* or *je vlule,* prim. conj. and *je hurle.* This great luske wepeth nat whan he is beaten, he houleth lyke a dogge : *ce gros loardault ne pleure pas quant on le bat, mays il hurle,* or *vle,* or *vlule, comme vng chien.*

I HONOUR, or reverence, properly as we do God. *Jadore* and *jaoure,* id. prim. conj. We ought nat to honour no creature so moche as God : *il ne nous est pas licite dadorer,* or *daourer aulle creature autant que Dieu.*

I HOPE. *Je espere,* prim. conj. He that hopeth in vayne hoppeth but seldome for joye : *qui espere en vayn peu souuent santelle de joye.*

I HOOPE a tubbe or other vessell. *Je cercelle,* prim. conj. Hoope your vessels a newe or you put any wyne in them : *cercellez voz vaissemulx de nouueau auant que vous y mettez du vin.*

I HOPPE, I skyppe or leape. *Je sautelle,* prim. conj. I lyke nat his daunsing, he hoppeth and tryppeth lyke one of the countraye :

sa maniere de dancer ne me playst poynt, car il sautelle et tripette comme vng paysant.

I HOORDE, as a man hordeth golde or appels, or any thyng in heapes to spare for store. *Je entasse*, prim. conj. But many tymes this verbe is named after the thyng that men horde up thynges in, as I hoorde in cofers : *je encoffre*. I hoorde in tonnes : *je entonne*, etc. Hoorde nat up your money in your cofer, lende it rather to poore men : *ne entassez pas vostre argent en voz coffres*, or *nencoffrez pas vostre argent, prestez le plus tost a voz poures voysyns.*

I HORLE, I throwe a thynge. *Je jecte*, prim. conj. I holde the a peny that I hurle this stone over yonder house : *je gaige a toy vng denier que je jecteray ceste pierre oultre ceste maison la.*

I HORSE a man, I provyde a man of a horse to ryde on. *Je monte*, prim. conj. He can horse you as well as all the corsers in this towne : *il vous scayt aussi bien monter que tous les courtiers de cheuaulx en ceste ville.*

I horse a mare, as a horse dothe to beget a colte. *Je cheuauche vne jument*. I truste I shall have a colte of a good kynde, for your genet hath horsed my mare : *jespere que jauray vng poullayn dune bonne race, car vostre genet a cheuaulché ma jument.*

I HOSE. *Je chausse*, prim conj. It costeth me monaye in the yere to hose and shoe my servauntes : *il me couste de largent par lan a chausser mes seruiteurs.*

I HOSSE, as a bee or flye dothe. *Je bruys.* It is a perylous noyse, I tell you, to here a bee hosse in a boxe : *je vous dis que cest vng bruyt bien perilleux que douyr vne mouche a miel bruyre en vne boette*, conjugate in « I « hurle, I make a noyse as the wynde do- « the ».

I HOVER, I flyker. *Je volette* and *je soure*, prim. conj. This hauke hovereth to longe above, she is nat disposed to stoupe : *cest oyseau soure or volette trop, il nest pas deliberé de sencliner.*

I HOURDE. *Je amasse*, prim. conj. Declared in « I hoorde ».

I *howle* as a dogge. *Je hurle*, prim. conj. Declared afore.

I howle, I make a noyse as any other beest dothe. *Je vlule*, prim. conj. It is a pytuouse noyse in a famyne to here the beestes howle for meate : *cest vne noise bien pitoyable que douyr en temps de famine les bestes hurler.*

I HUCKE, as one dothe that wolde bye a thing good cheape. *Je harcelle*, prim. conj. and *je marchande*, prim. conj. I love nat to sell my ware to you, you hucke so sore : *je nayme pas vendre ma marchandise a vous, vous harcellez si trestant.*

I HUGGE, I shrinke me in my bed. *Je me couche*. It is a good sporte to se this lytle boye hugge in his bedde for colde : *cest vng bon passetemps que de veoyr cest enfant se cacher en son lict de froyt.*

I HUMME, I make a noyse lyke one that lysteth nat speake. *Je fays du muet*. There is a mater what so ever it, is but he hummeth and haeth and wyll nat come out withall : *il y a quelque chose quoy que cest, mays il fait du muet et ne le veult poynt destourner.*

I HUMBLE, I meken or make meke. *Je me humilie*, prim. conj. What thoughe you have displeased hym, humble your selfe to hym, and you shall fynde him good agayne : *pourtant si vous lauez offencé* or *despleu, se vous vous humiliez a luy, vous le trouuerez bon de rechief.*

I HUNTE. *Je chasse*. And *je vene le senglier*, prim. conj. I wyll go to scole, I do no good here but hunte and hauke all day : *je yray a lescolle, je ne fays rien icy que chasser et voller toute jour*. It is a dangerouse pastyme to hunte the wylde bore : *cest vng dangereux passetemps que de vener le porc senglier.*

I hunte, I drive awaye byfore me. *Je chasse deuant moy.*

I HURLE, I caste a thynge with myne arme. *Je jecte du bras*, prim. conj. He can hurle as farre by hande as some man can do with

Digitized by Google

a slynge : *il scayt jecter aussi loyng du bras que vng aultre dune fronde.*

I HURLE, I make a noyse as the wynde dothe. *Je brays, vous brayons, vous brayrons, je brays, jay bray, je brayray, que je braye, brayre*, tert. conj. N. The wynde hurled so sore that none of us coulde nat here an other : *le vent brayoyt si tresfort que nul de nous ne pouuoyt poynt ouyr lung laultre.*

I HURTE one with a stroke or fall. *Je blesse*, prim. conj. Have you hurte you nowe · *vous estez vous blessé maintenant?*

I hurte, I hynder one of his goodes. *Je dammage*, prim. conj. and *je dommaige*, prim. conj. He hath hurte me more than you wolde wene for : *il ma dammagé*, or *il ma porté plus grant dommage que vous ne penceriez.*

I HUSTE, I styll. *Je rapayse* and *je recoyse*, prim. conj. Declared in «I huoht». I can make my chylde hushte whan me lyst, though he krye never so fast : *je scay repaiser*, or *requoyser mon enfant quant il me playst, tant crie il.*

I HUSSE, I humme or make a noyse, as a flye dothe. *Je bruys, jay bruit, bruyre*, tert. conj. Declared in «I hosse».

I EYTOES A—N.

I JAGGE, or cutte a garment. *Je chicquette*, prim. conj. *je deschicquette* and *je descoupe*, prim. conj. I jagge nat my hosen for thrifte but for a bragge : *je ne chicquette pas*, or *deschicquette ne descouppe mes chausses pour prouffit, mays pour vne braggue.*

I JANGYLL. *Je babille, je cacquette* and *je jangle*, prim. conj. She jangleth lyke a jaye : *elle jangle or cacquette comme vng jay.*

I JAPE a wenche. *Je fous, nous foutons, je foutis, jay fouta, je fouteray, que je foute, foutre*, tert. conj. And *je bistocque*, prim. conj. It is better to jape a wenche then to do worce : *il vault mieulx foutre une fille que de faire pis*. As for *bistocquer* is but a fayned worde, for it betokeneth properly to stabbe or to foyne. Also in more coverte langage they use *je fays cela*, as I jape her whan me lyste : *je luy fays cela quant il me playst*. Wyll you jape : *voulez vous faire cela?* and *je luy fays bien*. O that my lover pleaseth me well : *a que mon amy le me fait bien.*

I jape, I tryfle. *Je truffe*, or *je truffle* and *je me bourde*, prim. conj. I dyd but jape with hym, and he toke it in good ernest : *je ne me fys que truffer*, or *je ne me fis que truffler*, or *je ne me fis que bourder a luy, et il le print a bon esciant.*

I YE a thyng, I loke upon a thing. *Je specule*, prim. conj. and *je aduise*. Yonder felowe eyeth me faste, what so ever he meaneth *ce compaignon la maduise fort*, or *specule fort sur moy, quoy que cest quil veult dire.*

I YELDE agayne or quyte. *Je acquicte*, prim. conj. and *je acquitte*, prim. conj. You have served me fayre, but it maketh no mater, I wyl yelde it you and I lyve : *vous mauez baillé belle, mays cest tout vng, je le vous rendray si je vis.*

I yelde, I gyve a man a thyng agayne. *Je rens, vous rendons, je rendis, jay rendu, je rendray, que je rende, rendre*, tert. conj. I am moche bounden unto you, I praye God yelde it you : *je suis fort tenu a vous, Dieu le vous vueille rendre.*

I JEPARDE, I adventure. *Je adaenture*, prim. conj. and *je hazarde*, prim. conj. Jeoparde nat to farre, I wolde advyse you : *ne adaenturez pas trop auant, se vous men croyez*, or *ne vous hazardez pas trop.*

I JETTE with facyon and countenaunce to set forthe my selfe. *Je braggue*. I pray you, se how this felowe jetteth : *je vous prie, aduisez comment ce compaignon braggue.*

I jette, I make a countenaunce with my legges. *Je me jamboye*, verbum medium prim. conj. I wotte nat what his herte is, but he jetteth horriblye in his pace : *je ne scay comment il a le cueur, mays il se jamboye fort.*

I ILLUSTRATE, I bring to lyght or make noble or worthy. *Je illustre*, prim. conj. This noble acte illustreth your fame above al

Digitized by Google

your ancesters : ce noble act illustre vostre renommée par dessus tous voz ancestres.

I YMAGYNE, I present to my ymagynacion. *Je ymagine*, prim. conj. Ymagyne nowe that you were a lorde, tel me, I pray you, howe wysely you wolde governe your house : *ymaginez mayntenant que vous fussiez vng seignieur, dictez moy, je vous prie, par quelle prudence vous mettryez ordre a vostre maison.*

I ymagyne or contryve a false tale. *Je controuue*, prim. conj. This is a chylde for the nones, he can ymagyn the thing that was never thought nor wrought : *voycy vng enfant de mesmes, il scayt controuuer la chose qui ne fut jamays pencée ne faicte.*

I IMBESELL, I hyde or consoyle. *Je cele*, prim. conj. Ha ha, are you suche a one, wolde you embesyll my thynges from me · *ha, ha, estez vous tel, voulez vous celer mes choses de moy?*

I INCREASE. *Jaugmente*, prim. conj. We muste nedes waxe ryche, our householde increaseth every daye : *il est force que nous deuenons riches, car nostre mesnayge saugmente de jour en jour.*

I INDEVER my selfe to do a thyng, I payne my selfe. *Je me peyne, je me suis pené, penee*, verbum medium prim. conj. I indever me to do the best I can, and I have no thanke for my labour : *je me pene a faire du mieulx que je puis, et on ne me scait poynt de gré pour mon trauail.*

I IMPALE, I close a grounde or a parke with pales. *Je emparque* and *je parque*, prim. conj. I have impaled my lytell parocke : *jay emparqué mon petit parquet.*

I IMPOYSON. *Jempoysonne*, prim. conj. I can not tell wherof he dyed, but some thynke that he was impoysonned : *je ne scay pas dont il mourut, mays les aulcuns pencent quil estoyt empoysonné.*

I IMPORTUNE one, I werye hym by importunate sute making to him for a mater. *Je importune*, prim. conj. On my faythe you are to blame, you importune hym beyond all reason : *sur ma foy, vous auez tort, vous limportunez oultre toute mesure.*

I IMPRINT, I borowe (Lydgate). *Jemprunte*, prim. conj. Declared in «I borowe».

I IMPUGNE a mannes opynion with a contrarye reason. *Je empugne*, prim. conj. Men may saye as they lyste, but I knowe no man can impugne his reason : *len peult parler a plaisance, mays je ne scaiche homme qui puisse impugner sa raison.*

I BEFORE N.

I INNE, I put in to the berne. *Je mets en granche.* Have you inned your corne yet : *auez vous encore mys voz bledz en la granche?*

I INCLYNE, I bowe downe or I applye my mynde to do a thyng. *Je me encline*, prim. conj. If you wyll not make courtesye, inclyne you like a religyouse man : *se vous ne voulez poynt faire le petit, enclinez vous au moyns a la mode des religieux.*

I INCORPORATE a man, I make him of crafte or facultе to be sworne to it, or I make or forme the bodye of a thyng, or forme dyverse thynges in to one bodye. *Je incorpore*, prim. conj. He shall be incorporate to morowe unto our felowshyp : *il sera demayn incorporé a nostre mestier, ou a nostre confrairie.*

I INCREASE, as frutes do. *Je fructifie*, prim. conj. It is a straunge thynge that one grayne shulde increase thurty : *cest vne chose estrange quug grayn fructifie trente.*

I increase, I waxe more, as any lytell thynge dothe. *Jaccroys*, conjugata lyke his symple *je croys*, I growe. This chylde is well increased sythe I sawe hym laste : *cest enfant est bien accreu despuis que je le veis dernierement.*

I INDYTE a letter or a wryghtyng. *Je compose, je dite*, prim. conj. He wrighteth no very fayre letter, but he indyteth passing well : *il nescript pas trop belle lettre, mays il compose, or il dite fort bien.*

I indyte a man by indytement. They have no suche processe in their lawe.

I INDUCE a man by teachyng of hym or by ressonnyng with hym to do a thyng. *Je induys, nous induysons, je induisis, jay induyt, je induyray, que je induise, que je induisisse, induire*, tert. conj. I coulde nat induce him to do it for no crafte that I coulde use : *je ne le pouuoyt poynt induyre pour le faire par nulle ruse que je pouuoye user.*

I INDUE. *Je endoue*, prim. conj. This house is rychely indued : *ceste maison est richement endouée.*

I INDUCTE an abbot or suche lyke. *Je conferme vng abbé.* I muste induct an abbotte to morowe, or els I wolde wayte upon you : *il me fault demayn confermer vng abbé, ou aultrement je entenderoye a vous.*

I INFECTE the ayre or a person with yvell savours or corrupcion. *Je empunaise*, prim. conj. and *je infecte* and *je empoysonne*, prim. conj. Come nat there, the ayer is infecte : *ne hantez pas la, car layr est empunaysé, infecté*, or *empoysonné.*

I infecte. *Je empoysonne, jentache*, and *je infecte.*

I INFLAME with heate or with fyre, or I sette a fyre. *Jenflamme*, prim. conj. This wyne inflameth my lyver : *ce vin me enflamme le foye.*

I INFLATE. *Jenfle*, prim. conj. Connynge inflateth excepte a man have grace withall : *science enfle se on na pas de grace aussi.*

I INFORME. *Je enforme*, prim conj. Who so ever hath informed you so hath nat sayde truthe : *quiconques vous a ainsi enformé il na pas dit la verité.*

I INHABYTE. *Je habite*, prim. conj. This countray is nothyng so well inhabyted as it hath ben within tyme of mynde : *ce pays icy nest nullement si bien habité quil a esté en temps de memoyre.*

I INHERYT. *Je herite*, prim. conj. He purchaseth fast, but he is a wyse man that can tell who shall inheryt hym : *il achapte des reuenues fort, mays si est il sage pourtant qui scauroyt dire qui les heritera.*

I INHIBYT, I forbydde. *Je inhibe.* He wolde have gyven judgement if he had nat ben inhybyt by a hyer courte : *il eust donné sentence sil neust esté inhibé par vne court superieure.*

I INJOYNE penaunce. *Je enjoings*, or *je charge en penitance.* I am injoyned in penaunce to faste all lent : *on me enjoingnyt*, or *me chargea en penitance de jeuner tout le quaresme.*

I injoyne thynges togyther. *Je conjoyngs, nous conjoyngnons, je conjoygnis, jay conjoynct, je conjoyndray, que je conjoygne, conjoyndre*, tert. conj. Whan it came to the joynyng they fledde away : *quant ce vint a conjoyndre ilz sen fuyrent.*

I injoyne togyther. *Je ajoyns* or *adjoyngs*, and *je conjoyngs*, conjugate lyke their symple *je joyngs.* They be joyned togyther to faste by maryage to be severed : *ilz sont trop fort conjoings par mariage pour estre separez dessemble.*

I INPARTE (Lydgate). I myxte thynges. I take parte of one and parte of another. *Je mesle ensemble, je prens part dung et part daultre.*

I INSENCE, I provoke or styrre one to anger. *Je insence*, prim. conj. I never sawe man in my lyfe so insensed : *jamays a ma vie ne vis homme si insensé.*

I insence with folye. *Je infatue*, prim. conj. She hath so insensed him with folye that he is almoste as wyse as an ape : *elle la tellement infatué quil est presques aussi saige quung singe.*

I INSPYRE, as the Holy Goste dothe men with his graces. *Je inspire*, prim. conj. Some saye that he is inspyred with the Holy Goste, but I wene he be inspyred with the spyrites of the buttery : *les aulcuns disent quil est inspiré du Sainct Esprit, mays je cuide quil est inspiré des espirytz de la bouteillerie.*

I INSTYTUTE, I ordayne a thynge to be done. *Je institue*, prim. conj. Who dyd first instytute this lawe : *qui institua premier ceste loy?*

I INSTRUCTE, I teache or bring up. *Je instruys, nous instruysons, je instruysis, jay instruyct,*

Digitized by Google

je insteayray, que je instruise, que je instruisisse, instruyre, tert. conj. He instructeth a chylde as well as any man that I knowe: *il instrayt vng enfant aussi bien que homme que je saiche.*

I INSUER. *Je promayte, je assure*, prim. conj. I insure you, do the best you can, you gette it nat: *je vous en assure, faytez du mieulx que vous pouez, si ne laurez vous poynt.*

I insuer a man or woman by maryage. *Je fiance*, prim. conj. Howe saye you to this, be they maryed so sone, I wyste nat that they were insured yet: *comment, or quen ditez-vous de cecy, se sont ilz mariez si tost, je ne scauoye pas quilz estoyent fiancez.*

I INTENDE. *Je propose*, prim. conj. or *je suis deliberé*. I intende to be there to morowe and God wyll: *je propose, or je suis deliberé de me y trouuer demayn se Dieu playt.*

I intende, I am at leyser to do a thynge. *Je suis a loysir.* So sone as I can intende I wyll rede your byll: *aussi tost que je seray de loysir je lyray vostre cedule.* I praye you, pardon me, I can nat intende it nowe: *pardonnez moy, je vous prie, je ne suis pas a loysir pour asteure*, or *je ne y puis pas entendre.*

I INTERDYTE, I curse a lande. *Je entredys, jay entredict, entredire*, conjugate lyke his symple *je dis*, I say. It is a pytiouse thyng whan a lande is interdycted: *cest une chose bien pitoyable quant vne terre est entredictée.*

I INTERPRETE, I expownde or declare a thyng. *Je interprete*, prim. conj. Saynte Jerome dyd interpret the Bybyll out of hebreu in to latyne: *saynct Jerosme interpreta la Bible dhebrieu en latyn.*

I INTERRUPTE, I let or hynder one to do a thing. *Je interrupte*, prim. conj. What so ever I enterprise you ever interrupte me: *quoy que je entreprens vous me interruptez tousjours.* And *je entreromps*, conjugate lyke his symple *je romps*, I breake.

I INTYSE to an yvell purpose. *Je alechie*, prim. conj. A yonge persone is soone intysed to yvell: *une jeune personne est bien tost alechée a mal.*

I INTYTLE. *Je intitule*, prim. conj. I am intytuled to these landes by my mother: *je suis intitulé a ces terres, or je pretens tiltre a ces terres de par ma mere.*

I INTOXYCAT, I poyson with venyme. *Je entoxique*, prim. conj. Thynges intoxycate with poyson waxe poyson also: *choses intoxiquées de poyson deuiennent poyson aussi.*

I INTREATE one, I handell hym. *Je traicte*, prim. conj. I praye you, intreate hym well, he is a gentylman: *je vous prie, traictez le bien, il est gentilhomme.*

I intreate, I praye. *Je peie*, prim. conj. I can nat intreate hym: *je ne le puis pas prier.*

I INVADE, as one prince dothe a nothers countraye whan they be at warre togyther. *Je inuahys*, sec. conj. The two kynges dyd invade eache other and made sharpe warre: *les deux roys se entre inuahyrent et firent aspre guerre ensemble.*

I BEFORE O—V.

I JOGYLL. *Je joue de pas pas.* Mathewe jogyled the cleanest of any man in our dayes: *Matieu jouoyt de pas pas le plus nettement dhomme qui fut en nostre temps.*

I JOY. *Je rejouis, jay rejouy*, sec. conj. and *je suis joyeux*. I joy it as moche as it were for my selfe: *je le rejouys autant comme sil fut pour moy mesmes.*

I JOYNTE, I cut meate by the joyntes to make it meter for the potte or spytte. *Je joinctys, jay joincty, joinctir*, sec. conj. Joynte this meate, or you put it in the potte: *joynctissez ceste viande auant que la mettre au pot.*

I JOYNE one thynge to an other. *Je adjoings*, conjugat lyke his simple *je joyngs*, I joyne. Who can joyne two hylles togyther: *qui peult adjoyndre deux montaignes?*

I joyne or bring in one. *Jadune*, prim. conj. The ryver of Tames begynneth where Tame and Yse joyne togyther: *le fleuue de Tamyse commence la ou Tame et Yse se adunent, or se conjoyngnent.*

Digitized by Google

I joyne thynges togyther. *Je joyngs, nous joingnons, je joingnys, jay joinct, je joindray, que je joingne, joindre*, tert. conj. and *conjoyngs*, conjugate lyke his symple *je joings*, I joyne. And *je reunis*, sec. conj. and *je annexe*, prim. conj. He that coulde joyne these thynges togyther were a connynge workeman : *qui sauroyt joyndre, reunyr*, or *annexer ces choses, seroyt vng expert homme*, or *vng maystre ouurier*. And *je adune*. And *je adjouste*, prim. conj.

I joyne togyther. *Je conjoyngs*, conjugate lyke his symple *je joyngs*, I joyne. All the worlde can nat joyne fyre and water togyther : *tout le monde ne peult conjoyndre feu et eaue ensemble*.

I joyne, as two countreys joyne togyther. *Jaffronte*, prim. conj. Pycardye joyneth upon Artoys : *la Picardie se affronte a Artoys*.

I joyne or claspe, as a shyppe dothe with an other. *Jaborde*, prim. conj. They shotte all their ordonnaunce thrise or ever they joyned : *ils tirerent toute leur artillerie par troys foys auant que aborder*, or *quilz sentreaborderent*.

I joyne a thynge to an other. *Je adjouste*, prim. conj. Joyne this unto it and than it wyll be longer : *adjoustez cecy a cela, et adonc il sera plus long*.

I joyne with myn enemye. *Je me aborde a mon ennemy*. Thoughe he be called naver so peryllous, I dare joyne with hym : *tout soyt il tenu pour dangereux, si lose je aborder*.

I JOLLE one aboute the eares. *Je soufflette*, prim. conj. I jolled hym aboute the eares tyll I made my fyste sore : *je le soufflettay tant, que le poing me fist mal*.

I JORNEY by the waye. *Je chemine, je voyage, je journoye*, prim. conj. This horse is nat fayre, but he journayeth well : *ce cheual nest guayres beau, mais il chemine bien*, or *il voyage bien*, or *il journoye bien*.

I JOTTE, I touche one thynge agaynst another. *Je herce*, prim. conj. and *je hearte*, prim. conj. What nedest thou to jotte me with thyne elbowe, thou arte disposed to pyke a quarell : *a quoy est il besoing de me hercer*, or *de me hearter de ton coalde, tu es deliberé de prendre noyse aux gens*.

I YRKE, I waxe werye, or displeasaunte of a thyng. *Je me ennuys, nous nous ennuyons, je menuays, je me suis ennuyé, je mennuyray, que je mennuye, ennuir*, verbum medium tert. conj. I yrke me more with his servyce than of any thyng that ever I dyd in my lyfe : *je mennuys plus de son seruice que de chose que je fis jamays en ma vie*.

I yrke, I waxe werye by occupyeng of my mynde aboute a thynge that displeaseth me. *Il me tenne*, verbum impersonale prim. conj. And *il me ennuye*, used lyke a verbe imparsonell. It yrketh me to here hym boste thus : *il me tenne*, or *il me ennoye de louyr ainsi vanter*.

I YSSUE, I come out of a place, or of a thyng. *Je ys, il yst, nous issons, je yssys, jay issy*, and *issu, je ystray, que je ysse, que je ysisse, yssir*, tert. conj.

Is. The different maners of speakyng by this verbe « is ». What is the let : *a quoy tient il?* What is the cause : *a quoy tient il?* Where in the faulte : *a quoy tient il?* Where in is the faulte : *a quoy tient il?* Who is here, as ve saye whan we knocke at a doore : *hola*. Who is there, as they use to answere that be with in : *qui est la?*

It *yrketh* me, I waxe wery, or displeasaunt of a thyng. *Il me ennuyt* and so, usyng the thyrde person synguler of this verbe *il me ennuye*, conjugate in « I wery ». It yrketh me of this longe taryeng : *il mennuyt de ce long sejour*. And in this sence I fynde also *il me faiche*, verbum impersonale. It yrketh me to here you prate thus : *il me faiche de vous ouyr aynsi bonbanser*. And in this sence I fynde also *il me tenne*, verbum impersonale. It yrketh me of this playe : *il me tenne de ce jeu*.

It is a slepe, as ones hande, or foote is, whan be can nat be used tyll the bloode be

Digitized by Google

come to it agayne. *Il est endormy*, or *il est estourdy*. My foote is a slepe, I can nat go yet thoughe I wolde never so fayne : *mon pied est endormy, je ne puis pas encore aller, tant le vouldroys je voulentiers faire.*

It is better. *Il vault myeulx, il valoyt, il vauldroyt, il a valu, il vauldra, qu'il vaille, quil vaulsist, valoyr*, joynyng *mieulx* unto every tence of *il vault*. It is better to ytche than to smarte : *il vault mieulx quil te cuyse quil ne fait quil te mangue*. It were better for the to ronne, I holde the a peny. and I come to the : *il te vouldroyt mieux courrir, je gaige a toy ung denier, si je viens a toy.*

It shall be better to speake with me first. *Il te vauldra mieulx parler a moy premier*. Two wyttes be farre better than one : *double sens vault mieux beaucoup qung seul.*

It is colde, as the weather is. *Il faict froyt*. It is colde to day, get me my furred gowne : *il fait froyt aujourdhuy, va me querir ma robe fourrée.*

It is yvell to do a thynge. *Il fait mal faire*. It is yvell to prate moche : *il fait mal trop cacquetter.*

It is fayre, as the weather. *Il fait beau*. It is fayre, let us go shote this after noone : *il fait beau, allons tirer de larc*, or *tirer ceste apres disnée.*

It is fautlesse. *Il est sans faulte*, or *il est sans sy*. This golde is fautelesse : *cest or est sans faulte nulle*. He is a felowe fautelesse : *cest ung compaignon sans sy.*

It is foule under foote. *Il fait lait*, or *art*. It is foule, go nat out to day : *il fait layt*, or *ort*, *nallez pas dehors aujourdhuy.*

It is foule in the stretes. *Il fait ort en my les rues*. You shall daggyll your clothes : *vous crotterez voz habillemens.*

It is a foule weather, as when it rayneth, snoweth, or broweth, or any otherwyse stormeth. *Il fait mauluais temps*. It hath ben a foule weather to nyght : *il a fait ung mauluays temps a nuyt.*

It is a good thyng to se them without forthe : *il les fait beau voyr par dehors*

It is good to do a thyng, as it is good to speake, or holde ones peace, to journey, to rest and suche lyke. *Il fait bon parler, de se taire, de voiager, et de se reposer*. Whan the pygge is profered it is good to open the poke : *quant on vous offre le coychon il fait bon ouurir le sac.*

It is hote, as the weather is. *Il fait chault*. It is hote, se howe I sweate : *il fait chault, agardez comment je sue.*

It greveth me, or wo is me of a thynge. *Ce poyse moy*. Wo is me for it : *ce poyse moy de cela*. Wo is me to se the in this case : *ce poyse moy de te voyr en ce point*. And *il me fait mal*. As it greveth me more than I saye that I can do the no good in this mater : *il me fait plus grant mal que je ne dis, que je ne te puis faire nul bien en cest affayre.*

It is ynough, as meate is whan it is sodden or rosted, baken or broyled ynough. *Il est cuit*. Take up the meate, it is ynoughe : *ostez la viande du feu, elle est assez cuyte.*

It is yll to kepe, as a thynge that wyll sone be rotten or stynke. *Il est de mauluaise garde*. This appell is yll to kepe : *ceste pomme est de mauluaise garde.*

I ITER, or renewe, or do a thyng agayne, or do a thyng ofte tymes. *Je itere*, prim. conj. Thoughe a thyng take nat effecte, at the first with ofte iteryng it maye come to passe well ynoughe : *combien quune chose ne pregne pas son effect tout au premier, par souuent iterer on le peult mener a effect bien assés.*

It is no holde in hym, he is so inconstante. *Il na poynt de constance en luy*. There is no more holde at hym than at the wavyng of a dogges tayle : *il ny a non plus de constance en son fait quil y a au mouuement de la queue dung chien.*

It is nat sodden ynoughe. *Il nest pas assez cuit*. You shulde have had a podyng to daye to dynner, but it is nat sodden ynoughe : *vous eussiez eu ung boudyn aujourdhuy a disner, mais il nest pas assez cuyt.*

It is pytie thou arte onhanged. *Cest dommaige*

Digitized by Google

que tu ars pendu. It is pytie to do the good, thou arte so naughty a person : *cest dommaige de te aider, tu es si maulnays garcon.*

It is rosted sokyngly. *Il est cuit, or rosty tout a loysir.* This pasty is nat baken ynoughe : *ce pasté nest pas assez cuit.*

It is to be consydered. *Il fait a considerer.* Me thynketh many thynges were to be consydered or a man shulde take in hande suche a mater : *il mest aduis que maynctes choses seroyent a considerer auant quon entrepriat vne telle affaire.*

It is to my paye. *Il me vient a gré.* I payde twelve pens to day for my dyner whiche was but lytell to my pay : *il me cousta douze deniers pour mon disner aujourdhuy ce que ne me vint guayres au gré.*

It is worse. *Il vault pis.* It is worse to be a backebyter than a leachour : *il vault pis destre vng detracteur quung paillart.* It is worse now than ever it was : *ar va il pis mayntenant que jamays.*

It ITCHETH. *Il me cuit, il me cuisoyt, il me cuisit, il ma cuit, il me cuira, quil me cuise, quil me cuisist, cuire.* My to ytcheth : *mon orteil me cuyt.* Whan thy wounde begynneth to heale, it wyll ytche : *quant ta playe se commencera a guayrir, elle te cuyra.* It is out of joynte, as my foote is out of joynte : *mon pied est hors de la mouelle.*

There is a padde in the strawe. *Il y a de loignon.* Though they make never so fayre a face, yet there is a padde in the strawe : *tant tiennent ilz bonne myne, or tant facent ilz bonne mine, si il y a de loignon.*

There is difference bytwene thynges, the one differeth from the other. *Il y a a dire.* There is difference bytwene chalke and chese : *il y a a dire entre craye et frommaige.*

There is great difference or moche difference. *Il y a bien a dire.* There is a great difference bytwene them : *il y a bien a dire entre eulx.*

There is no difference. *Il ny a point a dire, or il ny a riens a dire.* There is no difference bytwene them : *il ny a riens a dire entre eulx.*

There is no faute in hym. *Il ny a que redire en luy.*

There is no holde in one, he is inconstante. *Il ny a poynt de constance.* There is no more holde at him than at the weryngе of a dogges tayle : *il ny a non plus de constance en luy que au mouuement de la queue dung chien.*

The faute is nat in me. *Il ne tient pas en moy.* The faute was in hym that I had nat myne offyce : *il tint a luy que je neus pas mon office.*

There is none to it. *Il ny a que redire, or il ny a rien qua cela se compare, or il ny a riens aupres de cela.* And we wolde handell the mater, thus there were no waye to it : *se nous pourrions manier le cas en ce poynt, il ny auroyt riens aupres de cela.* Howe is it with you : *comment vous est il, comment va il, or comment va, or comment est il?* Howe is it with the man : *comment est il?*

Wo is me, it greveth me of a thyng. *Ce poyse moy.* Wo is me to se the in this case ; *ce poyse moy de te veoyr en ce poynt.*

I JUGE or gyve sentence of jugement. *Jadjouge, je sentencie, jadjuge, jarbitre, je juuge.* He is juged to dye : *il est adjugé de mourryr, il est sentencié.* The mater is judged, what wyll you nowe do : *la matiere est sentenciée, que voulez vous mayntenant faire?* This mater is juged in the hye courte : *ceste matiere est passée par arrest de parlement.*

I JUGGYLL, as a jugler dothe. *Je jougle*, prim. conj. Declared in « I joggyll ».

I JUMBYLL, I make a noyse by removyng of heavy thynges. *Je fays du bruyt.* They have jombled so over my head to nyght I coulde nat slepe : *ilz ont fait si grant bruyt par dessus ma teste que je ne pouuoys dormyr a nuyct.*

I jumble, as one dothe that can play upon an instrument. *Je brouille*, prim. conj. It wolde make one pysse to here him jombyll on a lute : *il feroyt vng homme pisser en ses chausses louyr brouyller sur vng lus.*

I JUPARTE, I put in daunger or adventure. *Je aduenture.* I have juparted more for hym than ever I wyll do : *jay plus aduenturé pour luy que jamays ne feroy de cy en auant.*

I JUMPE, as one dothe that holdeth bothe his fete togyther, and leape upon a thyng. *Je saulte*, prim. conj. or *je pourbondis*, sec. conj. I holde the a grote that I wyll jumpe over this brooke : *je gaige a toy vng gros que je saulteray, or pourbondiray oultre ce ruysseau.*

I JUSTE, I ronne with speares. *Je jouste*, prim. conj. This knyght justeth well : *ce cheualier jouste bien*, or *contre bien, de la lance.*

I JUSTIFYE. *Je justifye*, prim. conj. I have sayd nothynge but I wyll justifye it : *je nay riens dit que je ne vueille justifier.*

K AVECQUES A.

I KABAGE a deere. *Je cabaiche*, prim. conj. I wyll cabage my dere and go with you : *je cabacheray ma beste*, or *mon dayn, et iray auecques vous.*

I KADGE the plyghtes of a garment. *Je dresse des plies dune lisiere.* This kote is yll kadged : *ce sayon a ses plies mal dressés dune lisiere.*

I KAKELL, as a henne dothe afore she layeth egges. *Je caquette.* This henne kakylleth fast, I wene she wyll laye : *ceste geline cacquette fort, je croy quelle veult pondre.*

I KATCHE a thyng, I laye handes on it to holde it faste. *Je happe*, prim. conj. And I catche you, I wyll make you tell me another tale : *si je vous happe, je vous feray dire vng aultre compte.*

I KANKER, as brasse or any other metall cankereth. *Je vermoulys, jay vermouly, vermoulyr*, sec. conj. I fynde also *je vermoulus*, for the present and indiffynite indycatyve, and *jay vermoulu.* This potte is kankred, it is nat holsome to sethe meate in : *ce pot est vermoulu, il nest pas sayn pour cuire de la viande dedens.*

I KANVAS a dogge or a mater. *Je trafficque*, prim. conj. This mater hath be canvassed in dede : *de fait on a trafficqué ceste affaire de mesmes.*

I KARVE meate. *Je trenche viande, jay trenché, trencher*, and *je entame*, prim. conj. Karve this swanne whyle I karve to these ladyes : *entamez ce cigne ce pendant que je trenche a ces dames.*

I karve, as a karver dothe ymages or suche lyke. *Je entaille*, prim. conj. This ymage and all the roode loft is well carved : *ceste ymage et tout le beaufroy est bien entaillé.*

K AVECQUES E.

I KELE a thing, or make a thing colde that is hotte. *Je refroydis, jay refroydy, refroydir*, sec. conj. Lawe, you began to hotte but me thynke he hath cooled you well ynoughe : *agardez, vous commenciez trop chauldement, mays il vous a refroydy bien et beau.*

I KEMBE my heed. *Je me peigne, je me suis peigné, peigner*, or *je me peigne la teste*, verbum medium prim. conj. Howe longe are you in kembynge of your heed : *combien mettez vous a peigner vostre teste?* If I kembe my heed tyll to morowe what have you to do : *si je me peigne ma teste jusques a demayn quen auez vous a faire?*

I KENNE, I knowe. *Je congnoys*, conjugate in « I « knowe ». I kenne hym well ynoughe by the laste tyme : *je le congnoys bien assés par laultrefoys.*

I KEPE abstynence, I forbeare meate and drinke. *Je me abstiens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tiens*, I holde, verbum medium tert. conj. You do nat well to kepe this abstynence in myn opinyon : *vous ne faictez pas bien de vous abstenir en ce poynt a ma fantasie.*

I kepe a thyng in my custody. *Je garde*, prim conj. You have my herte, kepe it well : *vous auez mon cueur, gardez le bien.* Kepe your hert your selfe or els you have but a fooles heed : *gardez vostre cueur vous mesmes, ou aultrement vous nauez que la teste dung fol.*

Digitized by Google

I kepe a thynge from peryll or daunger. *Je contre garde*, prim. conj. All the frendes you have can nat kepe you out of his handes : *tous les amys que vous auez ne vous peuuent contregarder hors de ses mayns.*

I kepe close, declared in «I kepe secrete».

I kepe close, as a man dothe kepe hym selfe and gothe nat abrode to be sene. *Je garde ma chambre*, or *je tiens ma chambre*. After you have taken your medecyne you mouste kepe you close a daye or twayne : *apres dauoyr prins vostre medicine il vous fault garder vostre chambre pour vng jour ou deux.*

I kepe counsayle, declared in «I kepe secret». *Je garde secret*. Your servaunt can he kepe counsayle well : *vostre seruiteur scait il bien garder vng secret?*

I kepe householde, as a man dothe that provydeth for meate and drinke and lyveth at home. *Je tiens mayson*, conjugate in «I holde». He kepeth as good a householde as any man that I knowe : *il tient aussi bonne mayson que homme que je saiche.*

I kepe open house, as a prince dothe at a great solemnytie. *Je tiens court planiere.* The kyng is determyned to kepe house, or open house this Christemas : *le roy est deliberé de tenir court planiere ce Noelqui vient.*

I kepe, y mayntayne, as I kepe my selfe wysely, clenly, or suche like. *Je me tiens* and *je me garde*. Kepe thy selfe clenly for shame : *garde toy*, or *tiens toy honnestement, tu doybs auoyr honte.*

I kepe in store, as one dothe that kepeth a mater or thynge behynde. *Je reserue*, prim. conj. I have kept one argument in store that is invyncible : *jay reserué vng argument qui est inuincible.*

I kepe in thraldome or in subjection. *Je subjecte*, prim. conj. and *je soubtine*, prim. conj. and *je assubjecte*, prim. conj. The Great Turke kepeth his subjectes to moche in thraldome or in subjection : *le Grand Turc subjecte trop*, or *soubtine trop ses subjects.*

I kepe me within my boudes, I sober my selfe in suyne actes. *Je me amodere*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me amesure*, verbum medium prim. conj. He can kepe hym withie his boundes as well as any man that ever I sawe : *il se scayt aussi bien amoderer*, or *amesurer, quhomme que je vis jamays.*

I kepe one a backe, I hynder hiae of is promocion. *Je desauance*, prim. conj. This fyftene yere hath he kepte me backe, God forgyve hym : *de ces quinze ans il ma desauancé, Dieu luy pardoynt.*

I kepe one backe, I hynder hym of his journeye or place he wolde go to. *Je retarde*, prim. conj. I have kepte hym backe these thre houres : *je lay retardé de ces troys heures.*

I kepe one companye, I entertayne one with my company or talkyng. *Je entretiens.* Kepe this gentylman company tyll I come agayne : *entretenez ce gentilhomme tant que je reuiengne.*

I kepe one company. *Jaccompaigne*, prim. conj. and *je associe*, prim. conj. and *je conuerse*, prim. conj. and *je laccompaigne, ja lassocie.* And *je conuerse auecques luy.* I wyll kepe your company whyther so ever you go : *je vous accompaigneray*, or *je vous associeray quelque part que vous allez.* If you kepe her companye you shall be yvell named : *si vous conuersez auec elle vous seres mal renommé.*

I kepe one shorte, I restrayne hym of his lybertye. *Je tiens court, jay tenu court, tenir court*, conjugate in «I holde». And *je restraings, jay restrainct, je restraindray, que je restraygne, restraindre*, tert. conj. Lette men holde hym very shorte : *quon le tienne bien court.* If youth be nat kepte shorte it wyll be marred anone : *se on ne tient jeunesse bien court, elle sera bien tost gatée.*

I kepe one with talke, or passe the tyme with hym tyll he be begyled. *Je amuse*, prim. conj. He kept me with a talke tyll his felowe pyked my purse : *il me amuseyt tant que son compaignon fouilloyt en ma bource.*

I kepe one with talke for passetyme. *Je deuise*,

prim. conj. I kepe hym with talke: *je devise auecques luy*. He can kepe one with talke and it were one of twenty yere olde: *il scayt aussi bien deuiser comment se ce fust vng de lage de vingt ans.*

I kepe one in a place. *Je tiens*, conjugate in «I holde». No man kepeth the here agaynst thy wyll: *nul ne te tient icy contre ton gré.*

I kepe resydence, I abyde contynually in a place. *Je reside*, prim. conj. Where kepeth he his resydence moste: *ou est ce quil se tient pour le plus souuent?*

I kepe resydence in a cathedrall churche, or in a place where I tary or contynue styll in. *Je reside*, prim. conj. He kepeth resydence in Yorke Mynster: il *reside au Monstier de Yorke.*

I kepe secrete, or I kepe counsayle, or I kepe a mater close. *Je celle*, prim. conj. and *je tiens secret, jay tenu secret, tenir secret*, conjugate in «I holde». And *je recele*, prim. conj. You must kepe it in counsayle: il *le vous fault receler*. Kepe nothynge secrete from me: *ne me cele riens*. He can kepe secret the beste that euer I sawe: *il scayt aussi bien celer quhomme que je vis jamays.*

I kepe under a multytude from rebellynge. *Je supprime*, prim. conj. And I had nat kept them under, they had rebelled or this tyme: *si je ne les eusse supprimés, ils se fussent rebellés deuant ceste heure.*

I kepe under, I kepe in awe. *Je tiens court*, conjugate in «I holde». Maydens muste be kept under: *il fault quon tienne les filles court.*

I KERVE, as a kerver dothe an ymage. *Je taille*, prim. conj. and *je menuise*, prim. conj. This chayer is well kerved: *ceste chaire est bien taillée*, or *bien menuysée.*

I kerve, as a lordes kerver dothe at his table: *Je trenche*, prim. conj. He karveth byfore my lorde to day: *il trenche deuant monsieur aujourdhuy*. Karve this wylde fowle: *entamez ceste volaille*

K BEFORE I.

I KYCKE, as a horse dothe. *Je regymbe*, prim. conj. What gyppe gyll with a galde backe, begynne you to kycke nowe: *hey, de par le diable, Gilotte a tout vostre dos boursouflé, vous mettez vous a regimber mayntenant?*

I KYDDE (Lydgate), I knowe. *Je congnois*. This terme is nat yet in use.

I KYLL a man or beest. *Je occis, nous occisons, je occis, jay occy, je occiray, que je occise* or *occie, que je occisisse, occire*, tert. conj. and *je tue*, prim. conj. The poore man was kylled shamefully: *le poure homme fust occy*, or *tué honteusement*. He kylled him his awne handes: *il le tua de ses mayns propres.*

I kyll, as any freatynge medecyne kylleth deede flesshe. *Je mortifie*, prim. conj. and *je amortis*, sec. conj. And you heale his legge up afore you kyll the deed flesshe quyte you marre hym for ever: *se vous luy parguerissez sa jambe auant quauoyr du tout mortifié*, or *amorty, la chair morte, vous le gastez a tout jamays.*

I kyll up, as one that kylleth the resydewe where many have ben kylled afore. *Je partue*, prim. conj. Go kyll up yonder raskalles, let nat one of the knaves escape your handes: *allez partuer ceste ribauldaille*, or *canaille, et ne laissez pas vng des villayns eschapper de voz mayns.*

I KYNDELL, as a man kyndylleth a fyre. *Je alume*, prim. conj. and *je enflambe*, prim. conj. Kyndell a fyre or you go: *alumez du feu auant que vous allez.*

I KYNDYLL, as a she hare or cony dothe whan they bring forthe yonge. *Je fays des petis*, or *jay fait des petis*. A konny kyndylleth every moneth in the yere: *vng connyn a des petis*, or *porte des petis tous les moys de lan.*

I kyndell, I set abronde, or poste a fyre. *Je attise*, prim. conj. Kyndell well this brande that you may kepe fyre all nyght: *attisez bien ce tison affin que vous puissiez garder du feu toute la nuyct.*

I KYSSE one with my mouthe. *Je baise*, prim. conj. Kysse me or you go, and I wyll kysse you whan you come home: *baysez moy auant que vous allez, et je vous bayseray quant vous retournerez.*

I KYTHE, I shewe or declare a thyng, as he kytheth from whence I am (Lydgate). *Je demonstre.* This terme is nat used in comen spetche.

I KYTTELL, as a catte dothe. *Je chatonne*, prim conj. Gossyppe, whan your catte kytelleth, I praye you, let me have a kytlynge: *voysyne, quant vostre chat chatonnera, je vous prie que jaye vng de voz chattons.*

K BYFORE N.

I KNEDE paast. *Je paistris*, sec. conj. And you knede your paast with egges and butter it shal be the better: *se vous paistrisse: vostre paste auec du beurre et des œufz, elle en vauldra de mieulx.*

I knede paast to make dowe of it. *Je paistris*, sec. conj. We can nat knede and put it into the oven strayght one after an other: *nous ne pouons paistrir et enfourner tout incontinent lung apres laultre.*

I KNELE upon bothe the knees. *Je me agenouille sur tous les deux genoulx*, or *je me agenouille.* Knele downe and aske me blessyng and you shal have a fygge: *agenouillez vous et me demandez ma benediction et vous aurez une figue.*

I knele upon one knee. *Je me agenouille sur vng genouil*, or *je me mets sur mon genouil.* The men of this countray knele upon one knee whan they here masse, but the frenche men knele upon bothe: *les gens de ce pays icy sagenouillent sur vng genouyl, mais les Francoys sagenouillent sur tous les deux.*

I knele downe. *Je me agenouille*, verbum medium prim. conj. I wyll knele downe and reache as hye as that is: *je me agenouilleray et attayndray aussi hault que cela.*

I KNYTTE a knotte. *Je noue*, prim. conj. Knytte your purse faste, for their be shrewes abrode: *nouez bien vostre bource, car il y a des maulnaises gens par le monde.*

I KNYT, as a matte maker knytteth. *Je tys, jay tyssu, tystre*, conjugate in «I wayve». He can knyt nettes well: *il scayt bien tystre des rayts.*

I knyt bonettes or hosen. *Je lasse*, prim. conj. She that sytteth knyttynge from morowe to nyght can skantly wyn her breed: *celle qui ne fait que lasser despois le matin jusques au soyr a grant payne peult elle gaigner son payn.*

I knyt one up, I take hym up, I reprove hym. *Je reprouche*, prim. conj. In dede you knytte me up at your pleasure: *de faict, vous me reprouchez a vostre plaisir.*

I knyt the browes. *Je me sourcille*, verbum medium prim. conj. It is an angrye syre, loke howe he knytteth the browes: *cest vng gallant bien rechigneux, agardez comment il se sourcille.*

I knytte up a mater, I make an ende or conclusyon of a matter. *Je determine*, prim. conj. He can knyt up a mater at ones: *il scayt bien tost determiner vng cas.*

I knytte up a man, I holde hym shorte or kepe hym from his lybertye. *Je tiens court.* By my faythe you muste knytte hym up, there is no remedye: *par ma foy il le vous fault tenir court, il ny a poynt de remede.*

I knytte or bynde togyther. *Je annexe*, prim. conj. They be knyt to faste togyther to be parted a sonder: *ilz sont trop annexez pour estre separez densemble.*

I KNOCKE. *Je hurte* or *heurte*, prim. conj. Go loke who is that knocketh at the dore: *allez veoyr qui cest qui heurte a lhuys.*

I knocke, or hyt agaynst a thing. *Je ahearte*, prim. conj. I knocked my hed agaynst the poste that the fyre starte out of myn eyes: *je aheurtay de ma teste*, or *je me heurtay la teste si fort contre le poste que le feu me sortissoyt des yeulx.*

I KNOLLE a belle. *Je frappe du batant.* Go wete wherfore they knolle the bell: *allez veoyr*

Digitized by Google

pourquoy cest quon frappe du battant a la cloche.

I knowe a thing, I have knowledge of it. *Je congnoys, il congnoyt, nous congnoissons, je congneus, jay congneu, je congnoistray, que je congnoisse, que je congneusse, congnoystre*, tert. conj. and *je scay, nous scauons, je sceus, jay sceu, je scauray, sayche, que je saiche, que je sceusse, scauoyr*, tert. conj. His partyciple of the present tence *sachant*, agaynst the rule, for *scauant* is a nowne adjectyve. I knowe the well ynough : *je te congnoys bien assez.* I knowe well what you meane : *je scay bien que cest que vous voulez dire.*

I knowe a thyng by layeng it by another. *Je recongnoys, jay recongneu, recongnoistre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je congnoys*, I knowe. Lay the tone by the tother, and you shall sone knowe that there is differenee : *conferez les ensemble, et vous verrez bien tost quil y a bien a dire*, or *et vous recongnoysterez bien tost la difference.*

I KNOWLEDGE hym my faulte, or I knowledge my faute to hym. *Je lui recongnoys ma faulte* and *je confesse*, prim. conj. If thou knowledge this faulte to him, I knowe well he wyll forgyve the : *se tu luy en recongnoys ta faulte*, or *se tu luy confesses ta faulte, je scay bien quil te pardonnera*, or *quil te la pardonnera.*

I knowledge my faute, or that I have done a trespace. *Je recongnoys, jay recongneu, recongnoistre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je congnoys*, I knowe.

I KNOWTH, I knowe (Lydgate). *Je le congnoys.*

I KONNE, I learne or knowe. *Je scay*, conjugate in «I knowe». I can konne more by herte in a daye than he can in a weke : *je scay congnoystre plus par cueur en vng jour quil ne scayt en vne sepmayne.*

I KOAVE (Lydgate), I karve. *Je taille.*

L AFFORE A.

I LAADE water with a scoup or any other thyng out of a dytche or pytte. *Je puyse de leaue, jay puysé de leaue, puyser de leaue*, prim. conj. Lade this water out of this dytche, for I wyll have it scoured : *puisez leaue hors de ce fossé, car je veulx quon me le escure.*

I LABOURE by the way. *Je chemine par le chemyn.* This horse is nat very fayre, but he laboureth well on the waye : *ce cheual nest pas trop beau, mays il chemine bien.*

I laboure the yerthe, as plowemen or gardyners, or they that have vynes do. *Je cultiue la terre*, prim. conj. Tullye prayseth the pastyme to labour the yerthe above all other exercyses : *Tullie loue le passe temps de cultiuer la terre par dessus tous aultres exercises.*

I laboure with my body. *Je laboure*, prim. conj. I waxe holde nowe, I can nat laboure so well nowe as I coulde whan I was yonge *je deuiens vieil, je ne puis pas labourer si bien mayntenant que je pouuoye quant jestoye jeune.*

I laboure with chylde, as woman dothe afore she is delyvered. *Je trauaille denfant, jay trauaillé*, prim. conj. I pray God sende her a good hour, I here saye she laboureth with chylde nowe : *Dieu lui enuoye vne bonne heure, car jay ouy dire quelle trauaille denfant mayntenant.*

I laboure with my handes, as a craftesman dothe. *Je besoigne*, prim. conj. Laboure a pace this workyng daye, for to morowe is holydaye : *besoigne fort ce jour douurier, car demain est jour de feste.*

I LACE a garment strayght to o..e. *Je enlace*, prim. conj. Lace your brestes strayght, for they begynne to growe a pace : *enlacez fort voz mammelles, car elles commencent a croystre fort.*

I lace a garment with a lace. *Je lace*, prim. conj. I wyll lace my doublet first for takyng of colde : *je laceray mon pourpoynt premier de paour de prendre froyt.*

I LACKE a thynge, I fynde faute at it. *Je treuue a redire, jay trouué a redire, trouuer a redire*, prim. conj. I thynke there be no man that can fynde any lacke in thy

worde : *je ne pence pas quil y ayt homme qui peult trouuer a redire en ta besoigne.*

I lacke, I wante a thynge. *Jay faulte, jay eu faulte, auoyr faulte*, or *il me fault*, conjugate in «I muste», as I lacke a penne : *jay faulte dune plume*, or *il me fault vne plume.* I'lacke nothyng : *il ne me fault riens*, or *je nay faulte de riens.*

I LADE. I charge a thyng with a bourden. *Je charge*, prim. conj. I wyll lade this carte and than I wyll come in to dynner : *je chargeray ce chariot et adonc je viendray disner.*

I lade, I take in water, as a shyp or bote that is nat staunched. *Je boy de leaue.* This bote ladeth in water a pace : *ce bateau boyt de leaue fort.*

I LAGGE behynde my felowes. *Je trayne*, prim. conj. or *je fays la queue.* Why lagge you ever behynde on this facion : *pour quoy faictes vous toujours la queue en ce poynt?* He laggeth the dogge at his horse tayle : *il trayne le chien a la queue de son cheual.*

I LAYE a bayte to catche fysshe with. *Jappoyncte vng mors, jay appoincté, appoincter*, prim. conj. I have layed syxe baytes to day, but I have caught never a fysshe : *jay appoincté six mors aujourdhuy, mais je nay pas prins vng seul poysson.*

I laye abrode clothes in the sonne to be ayred or dried. *Je ayre*, prim. conj. and *je tens, jay tendu, tendre.* In Marche is good ayringe of clothes for mothes : *au moys de Mars il fait bon ayrer les draps*, or *tendre les draps en layr pour les garder des vers.*

I laye afore one, as a man dothe a thyng byfore ones syght, or layeth his fautes to his charge. *Je mets au deuant de*, conjugate in «I put». I layde afore him al the artycles and he coulde nat saye nay to never a one of them : *je mys au deuant de luy toutes les articles et il nen pouuoyt pas denier vne.*

I laye abrode, as hunters or fysshers do their nettes. *Je tends*, conjugat in «I bende». Lay abrode your nettes : *tendez vos rets.*

I laye abrode money, or vessell, or bookes to be vewed. *Je mets au large.* Laye your plate abrode here : *mettez icy vostre vaisselle au large.*

I laye an egge, as a henne or any other foule dothe. *Je pons, nous ponnons, je ponnys, jay pouno, je poudray, que je ponne, pondre*, tert. conj. You maye knowe whan a henne is redye to laye egges, for she is reed aboute the eyes and the byll : *vous pouez congnoistre quant vne geline est preste de pondre car elle deuient rougeastre autour des yeulx et du bec.*

I laye upon one, I beate hym or bunche hym. *Je charge*, prim. conj. I laye upon hym : *je charge sur luy.* She layde upon him lyke a maulte sacke, and the poore boye durste nat ones quytche : *elle chargeoyt sur luy comme sur vng sac de bled et le poure garcon nosa pas tynter.* Laye on, lay on upon the jade : *chargez, chargez sur la charoigne.*

I laye a faulte to ones charge. *Je charge*, prim. conj. Why laye you this to my charge : *pourquoy me chargés vous de cecy?* You layde it to my charge, God thanke you, but I avoyded it well ynough : *vous me chargiez de cela, Dieu mercy et vous, mays je me suis assez bien deschargé.*

I laye asyde a thyng. *Je mets a part.* Laye this monaye asyde tyll I call for it : *mettez cest argent a part jusques a tant que je le demanderay.*

I lay a thyng downe that I weare aboute me, or that I have in my hande upon the grounde. *Je mets jus*, or *je mets a terre*, conjugate in «I put». Laye downe your weapen : *mettez jus vostre baston.* I layde downe my gowne here and one hath taken it awaye : *je mys jus ma robbe icy et vng me la ostée.*

I laye a thynge to pledge. *Je engaige*, prim. conj. He has layde all his plate to plegge and nowe he drinketh in a horne : *il a engaigé toute sa vaisselle dargent et mayntenant il boyt en vne corne.*

I lay a thyng downe fro me. *Je mets jus.* Lay downe your weapen, I wolde advyse you : *mettez jus vostre baston, je vous conseille.*

Digitized by Google

I laye a wager with one. *Je gaige.* What wyll you ley : *que soulés vous gaiger?* I lay a nobyll agayust a peny that it is nat so : *je gaige vng angelot contre sog denier qoil nest pas ainsi.*

I laye upon one a charge or a burthen. *Je impose*, prim. conj. He hath layde upon me a great charge : *il ma imposé vne grant charge.* And *je luy imposeray*, dativo jungitur.

I laye a wager with one. *Je gaige*, prim. conj. By my trouth I wyll lay a nobyll with you and you wyll gyve me leave : *sur ma foy je gaigeray a vous vng angelot mays quil ne vous desplaise.*

I laye in water, or I stepe in lycour. *Je detrempe*, prim. conj. Laye your saltfysshe in water against frydaye : *detrempes vostre morue contre vendredy.*

I lay a thyng a crosse. *Je croyse.* Laye your legges a crosse and I wyll teache you a pley : *croyses vos jambes et je vous aprendray vng jeu.*

I laye for me, or alledge to make my mater good. *Jallegue*, prim. conj. He leyde the best for hym of any man that ever I sawe : *il allegoyt le mieulx pour luy mesmes quhomme que je vis oncques.*

I laye for, as hunters or fysshers layeth his nettes for his praye. *Je tens.* I have layde for a pickrell, but I wene I shall catche a frogge : *jay tendu pour vng brocheton, mays je pence que je prendray vne grenouylle.*

I lay handes upon one to catche hym or to holde hym faste. *Je empoigne*, prim. conj. Thou shalte drinke and I ley handes on the : *tu en auras si je te empoigne.* Let one leye handes on hym : *quoe lempoigne.*

I lay holde upon one, or I leye handes upon hym. *Jempoigne*, prim. conj. or *je mets seure mayn.* Lay holde upon hym : *empoigne le.* And you laye nat good holde upon hym he wyll do some mischefe : *si vous ne mettez seure mayn sur luy il fera quelque meschief.*

I ley in soke, as we do breed. *Je petrie*, prim. conj. Laye some breed in soke, for I wyll have some galantyne made : *petriez du payn, car je veulx quon me face de la galantine.*

I lay in stepe, as we do breed in lycoure or any other thynge in water. *Je petrie*, prim. conj.

I lay, I put. *Je mets*, conjugate in « I put ». Where shall I lay this boke : *ou est ce que je metteray ce liure?*

I lay, I stryke, as I lay one on the face, I lay one on the heed or any other parte. *Je baille*, prim. conj. I lay hym on the face : *je luy baille sus le visage.* I layde hym bytwene the necke and the shoulders that I made hym grone : *je luy baillay entre le col et les espaulles tant que je le fis gemyr.*

I lay nothyng to your charge. *Je ne vous demande riens.*

I lay one in prison. *Jemprisonne*, prim. conj. He layde me in prison two yeres and, at the laste, leyde nothing to my charge : *il me emprisonna par deux ans et a la fyn il ne me demanda riens.*

I lay one in his grave. *Jensepulture*, prim. conj. or *je enseuelys*, one of the verbes defectyves in this tonge. *Jay enseuely, je enseuelyray, que je enseuelisse, enseuelyr.* I have leyde him in his grave : *je lay ensepulturé*, or *je lay enseuely.*

I lay out money out of my purce for to paye my charges or expences. *Je desbource*, prim. conj. I have layde out twenty pounde for hym all redye, and he conneth me no thanke at all : *jay desbourcé pour luy vingt liures desja, et il ne men scayt poynt de gré.*

I laye siege to a towne or castell. *Je plante le siege, jay planté, planter*, prim. conj. or *je mets le siege deuant.* They have leyde siege to Vienne : *ils ont planté le siege deuant Vienne*, or *ils ont mys le siege deuant Vienne.*

I laye the blame of an offence to ones charge. *Jimpute*, prim. conj. Why lay you the blame of this faute to me : *pour quoy me imputés vous ceste faulte?* I fynde also *ja-*

coulpe, and *je encoulpe*, and *je encharge*, prim. conj. You laye the blame upon me and I am oothynge worthy : *vous maccoulpez*, or *vous me encoulpez, et je ne lay pas merité*, or *vous menchargez de ceste faulte.*

I laye the charge of a mater to one, I put hym in charge with it to do it. *Je encharge*, prim. conj. He hath layde the charge on me of this mater : *il ma enchargé de ceste affaire.*

I lay the faulte, I laye the wyte or the blame to a person. *Je luy donne tort.* I layed the wyte upon hym : *je luy donnay le tort.*

I lay the table for folkes to sytte downe at it to eate. *Je mets la nape*, or *je mets la table, jay mys, je mettray, mettre*, etc. Lay the table, for we must dyne in al the haste : *mettez la nappe* or *la table, car il nous fault disner en toute haste.*

I laye the wyte of an offence to ones charge. *Je encoulpe*, prim. conj. *je lencoulpe* and *je impute*, and *je luy impute*, and *jacoulpe*, prim. conj. : as I laye thefte, or treason, or any other trespas : *je luy mets sus larcyn, trahison, etc.* Wyll you laye thefte to his charge, and have no better a grounde : *luy voulez vous mettre sus larcyn sans en auoyr meilleure cause?*

I laye to my hande to helpe that a thyng maye be doone. *Je mets la mayn.* Lay to thy hande, good felowe : *mets la ta mayn, compaignon.*

I lay to ones charge, as he dothe that wyll nedes fyght with a man or medyll with one. *Jappresse*, prim. conj. and *jempropere*, prim. conj. He layde so sore to my charge I coulde nat chose : *il mappressoyt si fort que je ne pouuoye aultrement cheuyr.*

I lay to morgage, as one dothe his herytage. *Je mets en mortgaige.* He layde his landes to morgage : *il a mys ses terres en mortgaige.*

I laye to ones charge a thynge that soundeth to his rebuke. *Je luy presse de son honneur*, and *je impropere*, prim. conj. I praye you, be content, you lay to sore to my charge : *je vous prie de vous contenter, vous me pressez trop mayntenant de mon honneur*, or *vous me improperez trop.*

I LAMENTE, I make mone for a losse. *Je lamente*, prim. conj. And in this sence I fynde *je guermente*, prim. conj. and *je deplore*, prim. conj. It greved my herte to here hym lament : *il me fist mal au cueur de louyr lamenter*, or *guermenter*, or *deplorer sa malle aduenture.*

I LANCE a sore, that mattereth inwarde, with a launsyng yron. *Je encise*, prim. conj. I dare nat launce you to daye, for the sygne is in the arme : *je ne vous ose poynt enciser au jourdhuy, car le signe est au bras.*

I LANCHE a shyppe or bote, that standeth a drie grounde, in to the water. *Je lance*, prim. conj. Let us go helpe to launche his shyppe : *allons layder a lancer sa nauire.*

I LANGUYSSHE, I am in sorowe and pencifnesse of the mynde. *Je languys, jay languy, languyr*, sec. conj. and *jadole*, or *adoule, adoulé, adouler*, prim. conj Helasse, poore woman, howe she languyssheth : *helas, poure femme, comment elle languyst*, or *comment elle sadoule.*

I languysshe, I pyne awaye by sicknesse of my body. *Je langore*, prim. conj. and *je enlangore*, prim. conj. He languyssheth away, he hath ben so longe sycke : *il langore de auoyr si longuement esté malade.*

I languysshe, or pyne awaye for love. *Je me enamoure, je me suis enamouré, enamourer*, verbum medium prim. conj. or *je languys par amour.* He languyssheth to sore for her sake : *il se enamoure trop delle*, or *il languyst trop pour lamour delle.*

I LAPPE in clothes. *Jenueloppe* and *jaffuble*, prim. conj. Lappe this chylde well, for the weather is colde : *enuelopez bien cest enfant, il fait froyt.* And *je affuble*, but that is a Rommant worde and is properly applyed to olde folkes.

I lappe a garment about me. *Je me affuble de cest habit*, prim. conj. or *affule.* Lappe this hoode aboute your heed : *affublez vous*, or *affulez vous de ce chaperon.*

Digitized by Google

I lappe, as a dogge dothe. *Je lappe*, prim. conj. You maye go to dyner whan you wyll, for the dogge hath lapped up all the potage : *vous poues aller disner quant il vous plaira, car le chien a lappé tout le potage entierement.*

I LARDE, I paste meate, or I larde it with larde. *Je larde*, prim. conj. If a cony be well larded, she is good meate : *cest vne bonne viande que dung connyn, mays quil soyt bien lardé.*

I LASTE, I endure. *Je dure*, prim. conj. This gowne hath lasted him longe : *ceste robe luy a duré long temps.* Blessed ladye, lasteth this worlde yet : *nostre Dame, dure ce monde encore?*

I LATCHE, I legge, I tary behynde my company. *Je tarde*, prim. conj. and *je targe*, prim. conj. You ever latche whan you be sente upon an erande : *vous targez tousjours quant on vous enuoye dehors quelque part.*

I latche, I catche a thyng that is throwen to me in my handes or it fall to the grounde. *Je happe*, prim. conj. If I had latched the potte betyme, it had nat fallen to the grounde : *si je eusse happé le pot en bonne heure, il ne fut pas cheut a terre.*

I latche a doore, I shytte it by the latche. *Je ferme a la clicquette.* Latche the doore or you come : *fermez lhuys a la clicquette auant que vous venez.*

I LAWDE, I prayse one. *Je loue*, prim. conj. He laudeth me somtyme beyonde the mocke : *il me loue aulcunes foys oultre mesure.* And *je alose*, Rommant.

I LAWGHE, I make a mery countenaunce. *Je men rys, il sen rist, nous nous en rions, je men risis, je men suis ry, je men riray, que je men rie, que je men risisse, rire*, tert. conj. I se no thyng to laughe at : *je ne voys a qui rire.* But this verbe it nat ever used lyke a meane verbe, as I can make hym laughe at the waggynge of a strawe : *je le puis faire rire au mouuement dung festu.*

I lawghe to scorne. *Je mocque*, prim. conj, and *je me mocque*, verbum medium. Me thynketh that you laughe me to scorne : *il mest aduis que vous vous mocquez de moy.*

I LAUNCE a sore, as a cyrurgien dothe with a launsyng yron. *Jenscise*, prim. conj. Your botche shalbe launced to morowe : *vostre bosse sera enscisée demayn.*

L BYFORE E.

I LECHE, I heale one of a sore wounde, as a cyrurgyen dothe. *Je gueris, jay guery, guerir*, sec. conj. He hath leched me as well as can be : *il ma guery le mieulx du monde.*

I LEDE a bride to churche. *Je mayne*, prim. conj. Who shall leade our bride to the churche : *qui maynera nostre espousée a leglise?*

I LEEDE, I cover a thing, or a rofe of a house, with leede. *Je plomme*, prim. conj. and *je couures de plombe*, etc. I wyll leed no mo wyndowes, it is to costely : *je ne plommeray non plus de fenestres, il couste trop*, or *je ne couureray non plus de fenestres de plomb.*

I LEDE a horse up and downe, I walke hym up and downe. *Je pourmayne*, prim. conj. Lede my horse, I praye you, up and downe a whyle tyll I go speake with my lorde : *promenez mon cheual, je vous prie, vng petit tant que je aille parler a monsieur.*

I lede a lyfe. *Je mayne vne vie.* I leade my lyfe in joye, in sorowe, in pleasure, in payne. *Je mayne*, or *demene joye, dueyl, je demene vie playsante*, or *vie douloureuse*, joynyng *je demene* to *vie* with an adjectyve expressyng the qualyte.

I lede a man, a person, or beest, awaye with me. *Je emmene*, prim. conj. Shall I leade him away with me : *lemmeneray je auecques moy?*

I lede a man or thynge aboute a towne upon a hardell, or after a horse. *Je trayne*, prim. conj. He was ledde thorowe the towne upon a hardell and so to the galowes : on

le traynoyt trauers la ville sur vne herce et de la au gibet.

I lede one out of the waye, or briog one from the trewe opynion by miseaformyng. *Je seduis, jay seduyt, seduyre*, conjugate in « I bring one in to a wronge opynion ». A man is soone ledde out of the waye by a crafty ypocryte : *vng homme est bien tost seduit par vng cautelleux ypocript.*

I lede, or brioge to. *Jacondais, acondaire*, and *reconduire*, and *admener*, and *amayner*, and *conuoyer* or *reconuoyer*. I shall leade you thyder : *je vous y aconduiray*, or *je vous y conuoyeray*, or *ameneray*.

I lede, or bring within company. *Jamene*, prim. conj. I praye you, leade hym to the churche : *je vous prie le mener jusques a lesglise.*

I LEY a brode. *Je couche au large*. Leye them abrode one by an other : *couchez les au large lung aupres de laaltre.*

I leye an eare to one, I herken what he saythe. *Je oreille*, prim. conj. Leye an eare to yonder folkes and herken what they say : *oreillez pour escouter que cest que ces galans disent.*

I leye a parte, I leane of. *Je lesse*, prim. conj. Laye this mater a parte, I praye you : *mettez a part ceste matiere, je vous prie.*

I ley at anker, as a shyppe dothe. *Je ancre*, prim. conj. We lay at anker all nyght byfore Dover : *nous ancrasmes toute la nuyct deuant Doure.*

I ley away, or I laye asyde my worke to loyter, or to be occupyed aboute a tryfle. *Je me desbauche, je me suis desbauché, desbaucher*, verbum medium prim. conj. Dyd nat he laye awaye his worke whan he shulde worke : *ne se desbauchoyt il poynt quant il deuoyt besongner?*

I ley a wager. *Je gayge*, prim. conj. I lay a wager with you : *je gaige a vous.*

I ley styckes or brandes togyther to make a fyre. *Je atise le feu, jay atisé, atiser*, prim. conj. Laye the styckes togyther, I praye you : *attisez le feu, je vous prie.*

I leye in, or lye in chylde bedde. *Je couche*, prim. conj. My neyghbours wyfe dothe lye in : *la femme de mon voysin est accouchée.* What if I lye in afore : *quoy se je me couche deuant?*

I ley in souce.

I ley in pickell. *Je mets en saulmeure*

I ley in brine. *Je mets en saulmeure*. Ley this befe in brine : *mettés ce beuf en saulmeure.*

I ley in wayte of one to do him a displeasure. *Je aguayte*, prim. conj. I have layed in wayte for him these ten nyghtes to do hym a displeasure : *je lay aguayté ces dix nuictz pour luy faire quelque desplaysir.*

I ley one thyng by an other, or I lay them togyther. *Je compare*. Lay the one by the other and than you shall se : *comparez les ensemble et alors verrez vous.*

I ley, or put a thing in a place. *Je mets*, conjugate in « I put ». Laye my gowne in the wyndowe : *mettez ma robe en la fenestre.*

I ley out money for one out of my purse. *Je debource*, prim. conj. I can nat have my money agayn that I layde out of my purse for hym two yeres a goo : *je ne puis pas rauoyr mon argent que je debourcay pour luy deux ans passés.*

I ley the wyte of a faulte to one. *Je impute*, prim. conj. I laye the wyte on hym : *je luy impute la faulte.*

I ley the faute opon one. *Je lencoulpe*, prim. conj. He layeth the faute upon me that he ran away : *il mencoulpe de sa fuyte.*

I ley thynges togyther. *Je mets choses ensemble.*

I ley up a thyng to kepe. *Je mets en sauf, jay mys en sauf, mettre en sauf*. I leave my worldly treasure with you, lay it up safe, I pray you : *je laisse en vostre garde mon tresor mondayn, mettez le en sauf, je vous prie.*

I ley one thynge upon an other to kepe it downe. *Je presse*, prim. conj. Laye some thynge upon it, I praye you : *pressez le de quelque chose, je vous prie.*

I ley, as a henne or a byrde dothe. *Je pons, pondre*, declared in « I laye egges ».

It lyth on my herte. I tell you as it lyeth on

my herte : *je vous dis ainsy que jay sur le cueur.*

I LEEKE, as a shyppe or bote dothe that taketh in water. *Je boys de leaue.* Labour well, syrs, at the pompe, for our shyppe leaketh : *besongnez bien, gallans, a la pompe, car nostre nauire boyt de leaue.*

I leeke, as a vessell dothe that ronneth out. *Je decours, jay decouru, decourir,* conjugate lyke his simple *je cours*, I ronne. This hogges heed of wyne leaketh : *ce poyncon de vin decourt*, or *degoutte.*

I LEENE with my backe agaynst a thyng. *Je me adosse, je me suis adossé, adosser,* prim. conj. I leaned with my backe against an oke to rest me : *je me adossay contre vng chesne pour me reposer.*

I leene with my elbowes upon a thyng. *Je mappuye, je me suis apuyé, apuyer,* verbum medium prim. conj. As I leaned in a wyndowe and loked downe in to the strete, I sawe hym come by : *ainsi que je mappuyoye en vne fenestre, regardant en la rue, je le vis passer.*

I LENDE a thyng to one that boroweth. *Je preste*, prim. conj. I lende hym my horse : *je luy prestay mon cheual.* Lende me your knyfe a lytell, you shall have it by and by agayne : *prestez moy vostre cousteau, vous laures tout incontinent.*

I lende a thyng a trust without any payment or suertye. *Je accroys, jay accrea, accroyre,* conjugate in « I borowe a truste ». I am but a foole, for I have lent him my horse a trust and I never sawe hym byfore : *je ne suis quung fol, car je luy ay accrea mon cheual et je ne le vis jamays deuant.*

I LENGTH a thyng, I make it longer. *Je alongis,* sec. conj. or *je ralongys,* sec. conj. This is a good sowter, he hath lengthed my soole halfe an ynche with his tethe : *Voycy vng bon sauetier, il a ralongié ma semelle vng demy poulce de ses dens.*

I LEAPE a mare, as a horse dothe. *Je cheuauche vne jument.* Kepe your horse in the stabyll, for and he leape a mare he wyll be the worse to journey a good whyle after : *gardez vostre cheual en lestable, car sil cheuauche vne jument il vauldra du pis long temps apres.*

I leape, I skyppe. *Je sauls, nous saillons, je saillis, jay sailly, je sailliray, que je saillie, que je saillisse, saillir,* tert. conj. and *je saulte*, prim. conj. I can leape over this ditche with one legge : *je scay saillyr oultre ce fossé*, or *je scay saulter dune jambe*

I leape out. *Je sauls hors, jay sailly hors, saillir hors,* conjugate lyke his symple *je sauls*, I leape. And *je resalte*, prim. conj. and *je poursaulx, jay poursailly, poursaillir,* conjugate also lyke his symple *je sauls*, I leape. He leped out of dores as he had ben a madde man : *il saillit hors de lhuys,* or *il poursaillit comme sil eust esté vng homme hors de sens.*

I LEARE or lere, as a dogge dothe underneth a doore. *Je regarde de longue veue.* Beholde, I pray you, howe he leareth : *aduisez, je vous prie, comment il regarde de longue veue.*

I LERNE one a lesson, or a thynge that he knoweth nat. *Je enseigne*, prim. conj. I lerne hym his lesson : *je luy enseigne sa lecon.* And *je endoctrine*, prim. conj. I lerne hym to the beste of my power : *je lendoctrine au mayns mal que je puis*, so that *je enseigne* is construed with a datyve case, and *endoctrine* with an accusatyve.

I lerne, or I studye to knowe a thynge. *Je apprens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je prens*, I take. *Nous apprenons, vous apprenez, ilz apprennent, je apprins, jay apprins, je apprendray, que jappreingne, que je apprinse, apprendre,* tert. conj. I lerne my lesson : *japprens ma lecon.* I wyll lerne him his lesson, and come to you by and by : *je luy aprendray sa lecon, et je viendray a vous tout incontinent.*

I LESE a thyng, as I lese my goodes, or my frendes, or any suche lyke thyng by neglygence, or chaunce. *Je pers, nous perdons, je perdis, jay perdu, je perdray, que*

je perde, perdre, tert. conj. Haste thou lost bothe thy wytte and thy goodes to: *as tu perdu ton entendement et tes biens aussi?*

I LESSEN, or make lesse. *Jappetisse*, prim. conj. and *jamenuyse*, prim. conj. and *je diminue*, prim. conj. and *jamoyndrys*, sec. conj. His treasure is lessened sythe I knewe hym first: *son tresor est apetissé, or amenuysé, or diminué, or amoyndry despuis que je le congneus premier.*

I LET, as let me speake, lette me loke, let me beware, and suche lyke. For «let» in this sence they use *que*, as I have shewed in the seconde boke, as *que je parle, que je regarde, que je me regarde*, and suche lyke, so that *que* serveth to expresse the future tence of the imparatyve mode, lyke as «let» serveth for the same purpose in our tonge. Lette me come to hym: *que je viengne a luy.* Let hym go: *quil aille.*

I let a man from his entente or purpose. *Je engarde*, prim. conj. If he wyll nedes be gone, who can lette hym: *sil sen veult aller, qui le peult engarder?*

I let be, I let alone. *Je laysse*, prim. conj. Let that alone: *laissés cela.* Let be this oyceoesse, my frende, it is tyme, you be nat yonge: *layssés ceste oiceté, mon amy, il est temps, vous nestes pas jeune.*

I let be, I let, or suffre a thyng to be in rest. *Je laysse*, etc. Let be, or let alone the same: *laisse cela.* I wyll let that be tyll to morowe: *je laisseray cela jasques a demayn.*

I let downe from a hyghe place to a lowe, or from horsebacke to the grounde. *Je descens*, conjugate in «I go downe». Come, let me downe from my horse: *viens moy descendre jus de mon cheual.*

I let, I forbyd, or stoppe one to do a thyng. *Je cohibe*, prim. conj. and *je empesche*, prim. conj. If I be disposed to do it, who shall let me: *si je suis deliberé de le faire, qui me empeschera, or qui me cohibera?*

I let earable grounde lye unlaboured. *Je desorte*, prim. conj. and *je laisse en frische*, prim. conj. Who hath let this earable grounde lye unlaboured: *qui a laissé ceste terre en frische?*

I let go a prisoner upon his fayth. *Je fiance ung prisonnier*, prim. conj. I muste nedes in to Fraunce agayne, for I was let go but upon my promesse: *il mest force de men retourner en France, car je ne suis que fiancé.*

I let go, or let slyppe that was afore tyed. *Je lasche*, prim. conj. Let go your capestan, and some be lyke to have a knocke: *laschez vostre cabestan, et vous verrez que quelqung gaynera ung heurt.*

I let lose. *Je mets au large, jay mis au large, mettre au large.* Lette lose your houndes, we shall go hunte the foxe: *mettez au large voz chiens, nous yrons chasser le renart.*

I let make, I do or cause a thing to be made. *Je fais faire.* Who hath let make yonder fayre house in the marketstede: *qui a fait faire ceste belle maysan la au marché?*

I lette my lyfe, I departe out of the worlde. *Je trespasse*, prim. conj. and *je desuie*, prim. conj. (Romant). My father let his lyfe upon saynte Bartylmewes evyn: *mon pere trespassa, or alla de vie a trespas, or desuia la veille saint Bartholmieu.*

I let, or hynder one of his purpose, or any thyng he is aboute. *Jempesche*, prim. conj. I pray you, let me nat, you se I am busye: *je vous prie, ne mempeschez poynt, vous voyez que je suis empesché, or embesogné.*

I let one bloode a man, or a horse, or any suche lyke. *Je seigne*, prim. conj. It shall be good to morowe to lette you bloode: *il sera bien demayn de vous seigner.*

I lette one to wyte. *Je sinne*, prim. conj. In whiche sence I fynde *je fais a congnoistre, jay fait a congnoistre, faire a congnoistre.* And *je donne a entendre, jay donné a entendre, donner a entendre*, conjugate in «I do» and «I gyve». I shal let hym to

Digitized by Google

wyte : *je luy insinueray*, or *je lay feray a congnoistre*, or *je lay donneray a entendre*.

I lette passe a thyng, I let it go, or passe on. *Je laisse passer*, or *aller*, prim. conj. Let it go as good shall come : *laissez le passer*, or *laissez le aller, aussi bon viendra*.

I let slacke. *Je lasche*, prim. conj. Let slacke the corde : *laschez la corde*.

I let slyde. *Je deslasche*, prim. conj. or *je laisse glisser*. Let the cabell slyde : *laissez glisser le cable*, or *lachez le cable*.

I let slyppe, as a hunter dothe his grayhoundes out of his leashe. *Je laisse eschapper*. Let slyppe your grayhoundes at the greatest bucke in all the herde : *laissez eschapper voz leuriers au plus grant dayn de tout le troupeau*.

I lette slyppe a thyng that is tyed fast. *Je delasche*, prim. conj. Let it slyppe at ones : *delasche le a coup*.

I lette, I suffer. *Je laisse* and *je delaysse*, prim. conj. As I let make, or I do to make : *je fais fayre*. What letteth it, what hyndereth it that I do it nat : *a quoy tient il que je ne le fays?* They use also for «let», whan lette is but a signe of the imperatyve mode with us, as for «let me se it, «let him come, let hym alone» and suche lyke, they say : *que je le voye, quil viengne, quon le laisse*.

I lette to hyre, as a man dothe a house, or a horse, or any suche lyke thyng. *Je loue*, prim. conj. I wyll let my house to hyre and all the horses and cattell I have : *je loueray ma mayson et tous mes chevaulx et tout le bestial que jay*. So that *je loue*, betokeneth bothe actyvely and passyvely, or at the leste it betokeneth the dede of the owner and hyrer.

I LEVE on alone, I forsake hym. *Je abandonne*. He hath solde awaye all the goodes I had and nowe he leaveth me alone : *il a vendu tous les biens que javoye, et mayntenant il me abandonne*.

I leve alone, I let alone, or leave a thyng a parte. *Je laisse*, prim. conj. and *je delaye*, prim. conj. (Romant). There is nothyng lefte : *il ny a plus riens*.

I leve alone, I forsake, or leave without company. *Jasseule*, prim. conj. Whye leave you hym alone : *pour quoy lasseules vous?* I have lefte my lytle chylde alone, I am suer he kryeth out for me : *jay asseulé mon petit enfant, je scay bien quil crie apres moy*.

I leve asyde, as counsaylours or judges leave all maters asyde for the spedyng of some one thynge. *Je postpose*, prim. conj. It is the kynges pleasure that, all other maters lefte asyde, this man be outher quyt or condempned : *cest le plaisir du roy que, toutes aultres choses postposées, cest homme soyt deliuré ou condempné*.

I leve a thyng, I forsake it I let it alone. *Je relinquis*, sec. conj. Thoughe all men forsake the, I wyll nat leave the : *combien que tous aultres te abandonnent, je ne te relinquiray pas*.

I leve a thynge ondone. *Je obmets, jay obmys, obmettre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mets*, I put. I have lefte some thyng ondone : *jay obmys quelque chose*. Do as I commaunde you and loke you leave nothynge ondone : *faictez ainsi que je vous commande, et gardez vous de rien obmettre*.

I leve behynde, as a man leaveth parte behynd in tellyng of his tale, or a thynge that he shulde have caryed with hym. *Je obmets, jay obmys, obmettre*, conjugate in «I put», *je mets*. You have nat tolde all, you have lafte somthyng behynde : *vous nauez pas tout dit, vous auez quelque chose obmis*.

I leve, I cease. *Je cesse*, prim. conj. He never lefte callyng upon me tyll he had his desyre : *jamays ne cessa de crier sur moy tant quil eut son desir*. And *je fine*, prim. conj.

I leve of a thynge that I was wonte to use. *Je me desacoustume*, prim. conj. I was wonte to kepe me very warme, but I leave it of now : *je me souloye tenir fort chauldement, mays je me desacoustume mayntenant*.

I leve of a mater that I am in connyng or writ-

yng of, and begyn to talke or write other maters. *Je me deporte, je me suis deporté, deporter*, verbum medium prim. conj. I leave of to speake of this mater : *je laisse de plus en parler de ceste matiere*, or *je me deporte*. I wyll leave of to speake of this mater for a whyle and shewe you what I herde yesterday : *je me deporteray pour vng peu de ceste matiere, et vous compteray que cest que je ouys hyer.*

I leve of bolnyng or swellynge, I cesse from bolnyng or swellynge, as a sore dothe whan it gothe away or gothe in agayne. *Je me desenfle*, verbum medium prim. conj. The knobbe that I had on my forheed yesterday of my fal leaveth of swelling nowe : *la bigne que jauoye au front hier a cause de ma cheute se desenfle mayntenant.*

I leve of, I cease my busynesse, or any mater that I have in hande, for all togyther. *Je me desiste*, verbum medium prim. conj. Let go this comunycacion, it is hye tyme to leave of : *laissez passer ceste communication, il est heure de vous desister.*

I leve of, I cease of my busynesse for a tyme. *Je delaisse*, prim. conj. Leave of your busynesses, and lette us talke a whyle : *delaissez vostre besongne, et devisons ensemble vng peu.*

I leve of my busynesse, I have in hande and occupye me aboute some tryflyng mater. *Je me desbauche, je me suis desbauché, desbaucher*, verbum medium prim. conj. Yonder is a workeman for the nones, se howe he leaveth of his busynesse : *voyez la vng ouuryer de mesmes, aduisez comment il se debauche.*

I leve of my sorowe and morne no more. *Je me desdeulx, je me suis desdoula, desdouloyr*, verbum medium, conjugate in «I sorowe». There was never woman so sorowfull for her chylde but at the laste she wolde leave of her sorowe : *jamays ne fut femme si doulente pour son enfant que ne se desdoulat a la fyn.*

I leve one, I forsake hym, or let hym alone without ayde or comforte. *Je destitue*, prim. conj. and *je desole*, prim. conj. Wyll you thus leave me comfortlesse : *me voulez vous en ce poynt destituer, or desoler?*

I leve swellyng, as a sore dothe when it swageth and waxeth lesse. *Je desenfle*, prim. conj. declared in «I leave of bolnyng».

I leve worke. *Je cesse*, prim. conj. Leave worke, it is almoste nyght : *cessez de plus besongner, il est presque nuyct.*

I LEVELL, as a carpenter or mason dothe his grounde, or their tymber, or stones or they square them, with a lyne. *Je ligne a la cordelle, jay ligné a la cordelle, ligner a la cordelle*, prim. conj. and *je aplanye*, prim. conj. This worke is well levelled : *cest ouuraige est bien lignée a la cordelle.* This florthe is well leavelled : *cest astre est bien aplanyée.*

I levell, as we do a gonne or a crosse bowe. *Je auise*, prim. conj. Se, he leavelleth his gonne to shote at somwhat : *aduisez, il auise de son cannon pour tirer a quelque chose.* He leavelleth his crosse bowe to shote at some dere : *il auise de son arc balestre pour tirer a quelque dayn.*

I LEVEN breed to make it more savourye. *Je fermente*, prim. conj. This breed is nat well levened : *ce payn nest pas bien fermenté.*

It leveneth, as the lygtenyng dothe. *Il esclere, il a escleré, esclerer*, verbum impersonale. Dyd you nat so it leven right nowe : *ne le vistes vous pas esclerer mayntenant?*

L BYFORE I.

I LYCKE a swete thynge, as I lycke my lyppes or fyngers after swete meate. *Je leche*, prim. conj. If you fall a lyckynge of your fyngers at the borde, lycke my fyngers to : *si vous vous mettez a lecher voz doytz a la table, lechez mes doyts aussi.*

I LYCENCE, I gyve leave to one. *Je licencie*, prim. conj. and *je baille congié*. If you wyll lycence me, I wyll go se hym and visyte hym : *se vous me voulez licencier, or me bailler congié, je liray veoyr et visiter.*

Digitized by Google

I LYE e bedde. *Je me tens au liet.* Aryse, man, thou lyest e bed al daye : *liene toy, tu te tiens au liet toute jour.*

I lye me to slepe. *Je me mets a dormir.* I wyll ley my childe e slepe end come to you : *je metteray a dormir mon enfant et viendray a vous.*

I lye, as e corps lyeth in his grave, or as one lyeth alonge upon the grounde, or as eny other thyng lieth flat on the grounde. *Je gis, il gist, nous gisons, je geus, jay geu, je gerray, que je gisse, que je gisisse, gesir,* tert. conj. as I am in chylde bedde : *je suis au lict de gesine.* Here lyeth the noble kyng Henry the seventh : *icy gist le noble roy Henry le septiesme.*

I lye at en enker, as a shyppe dothe. *Je ancre,* prim. conj. Where wyll you lye et enker to nyght : *ou voulez vous ancrer a enyct?*

I lye at a siege byfore e towne. *Je me tiens devant une ville, or je assiege,* prim. conj. How longe heve you lyen here et siege : *combien avez vous tenu le siege devant ceste ville, or combien est ce que vous avez assiegé ceste ville?*

I lye et the poynte of dethe. *Je suis au point de la mort.* He lyeth et the mercy of God : *il ne fait que attendre la bonne heure, or la mercy de Dieu.*

I lye bounde in chaynes. *Je suis lié en chaines, or je suis enchainé.* He lyeth faste chayned : *il est enchayné.*

I lye, I rest, I abyde. *Je demeure, or je me tiens, as le roy se tenoyt a Paris.* Where lyeth the kyng nowe : *ou est ce que le roy se tient maintenant?*

I lye downe in bedde. *Je me couche,* end *je me alicte.* Lye downe, lye downe : *couchez-vous, couchez-vous.*

I lye downe e thynge from me that I holde in my hande. *Je mets jus,* conjugate in «I «put». Laye it downe from you and saye you sawe it nat : *mettez le jus et dictes que vous ne le vistez pas.*

I lye in chylde bedde. *Je suis acouchée, or je suis au lict de gesine.* I maye nowe go e pylgrymage, my wyfe lyeth e chylde bedde : *je puis maintenant aller en pelerinaige, ma femme est accouchée, or ma femme est en gesine.*

I lye in, as a woman dothe. *Je suis en gesine.* She can nat come, she lyeth in : *elle ne peult pas venir, elle est en gesine, or au lict de gesine.*

I lye in e traunce. *Je transis, jay transy, transir,* sec. conj. Se, he lyeth in e traunce nowe : *agardez, il transit mayntenant.*

It lyeth in my mynde or in my herte. I shewe you as it lyeth in my mynde, or I shewe you al that lyeth in my mynde. *Je vous compte tout ce que jay sur le cueur.*

I lye in wayte of my selfe, I am ware, I se well that I do nat e thyng. *Je me tiens en agueyt de moy mesmes,* and *je me donne garde.* Nowe lye awayte of thy selfe that thou fyste nat : *or te garde donc de vesser, or sois dessus tes gardes, or tiens toy en aguayt, or te donne garde de vesser.*

I lye in wayte for one. *Jaguaite,* prim. conj. He hath lyen awayte for me this hour : *il ma aguayté une heure.*

I lye, I say nat trouthe. *Je mens, nous mentons, je mentis, jay menty, je mentyray, que je mente, mentir,* tert. conj. end *je mensonge,* prim. conj. Truste hym nat, he wyll lye as fast as a dogge wyll trotte : *ne le croyez pas, or ne vous fiez pas en luy, car il veult mentyr aussi viste que vng chien trotte.*

I lye or stande in the shadowe. *Je me umbroye, je me suis umbroyé, umbroyer,* verbum medium prim. conj. I fele no heate, for I lye here in the shadowe : *je ne sens poynt de chaleur, car je me umbroye icy.*

I LYKE e thynge, I am content with it, it is to my pleasure. *Il me playt,* etc. impersonale, or *il me vient au gré.* Sir, if it lyke you, I will tell you treuthe : *monsieur, sil vous playt, je vous diray la verité.* This lyketh me well : *cecy me vient bien au gré.*

I lyke, as e beest dothe that is in e good pasture, or as herbes or corne sowen on e good grounde. *Je prospere,* prim. conj.

These beestes lyke well : *ce bestiayl prospere bien.*

I LYLLE out the tonge, as a beest dothe that is chafed. *Je hallette*, prim. conj. Se howe yonder stagge lylleth out the tonge, he is almost at the last caste : *agardez comment ce cerf la hallette, il nen peult gueyres plus.*

I LYFT an heavy thyng to pull it up. *Je halle*, prim. conj. I have lyfted at this same this halfe hour : *jay hallé a cecy ceste demye heure.*

I lyft one up apon a horsebacke, or apon a carte, or an hye place to se a thyng. *Je monte*, prim. conj. Come, hostler, lyft me up : *hostellier, viens moy monter.*

I lyfte up a thynge. *Je esliene*, prim. conj. I wyll lyfte up yonder olde man that is fallen : *je eslieueray*, or *je dresseray ce povre viellart qui est cheut.*

I lyft up myne eyes. *Je liene mes yeulx.* Lyft thyne eyes towarde hevyn, beholde the sonne and the moone : *liene tes yeulx vers le ciel, regarde le soleil et la lune.*

I lyfte up. *Je haulse*, prim. conj. Lyft hym up, he shall drinke : *haulce le, il en aura.*

I LYGHT, as a byrde or foule dothe on a boughe after she hath made her flyght. *Je branche*, prim. conj. Loke welle where yonder fesante lyghteth : *auisez bien ou ce faisant se branchera.*

I lyght a candell. *Jallume*, prim. conj. I wyll lyght you a candell or I go : *je vous allumeray vne chandelle auant que je aille.*

I lyght downe from horsebacke. *Je descens.* Come lyght me downe : *viens moy descendre*, conjugate in «I go downe». Whyle he dyd lyght downe to mende his styrroppe, the theves set upon hym : *pendant quil descendit pour amender son estrier, les larrons ruerent sur luy.*

I lyght of a horse. *Je descens.* He can lyght up a horsebacke and of agayne as delyverly as any man I knowe : *il scayt monter a cheual et descendre jus de son cheual le plus habillement que homme que je saiche.*

I lyght on a horse. *Je monte a cheual*, prim. conj. I lyght, I make gladde. *Je fais joyeulx.* This tydynges lyghteth me well : *ces nouuelles me allegent*, or *me font joyeulx beaucoup.*

I LYGHTEN a man of his burden, or comforte in distresse. *Jallege*, prim. conj. or *je alegie*, and *je soublage*, prim. conj. He hath lyghtened me well of my boorden and with his tydynges : *il ma bien allegé*, or *soublagé de ses nouuelles et de mon fays aussi.*

I lyghten, I fyll or store a place with lyght. *Je enlumine*, prim. conj. Se howe moche this chambre is lyghtenned by meane of one torche : *adaisez combien ceste chambre est enluminée dune torche seullement.*

It lyghteneth. *Il esclere.* Blesse you, sawe you it nat lyghten nowe : *seynés vous, ne le vistez vous pas esclerer mayntenant?*

I *lyght* up a horse backe. *Je monte a cheual, jay monté a cheual, monter a cheual*, prim. conj. Declared in «I lyght on a horse».

I lyght upon a bough, as a byrde dothe to rest her. *Je branche*, prim. conj. Declared in «I lyght as a byrde, or foule dothe».

I LYGNE, I make a lyne, or marke a thyn with a lyne. *Je ligne*, prim. conj. Have you lyned your paper yet : *auez vous ligné vostre papier encore?*

I *lyke* well. *Il me plaist bien*, impersonale. It lyketh me well : *il me playt bien.* I lyke you well : *vous me plaisez bien.* I can nat lyke hym better than I do : *il ne me peult mieulx plaire quil ne fait.* So that in the use of this verbe the tonges dyffer, and for you shall lyke me well they say : *il vous plaira bien de moy*, or *vous me*, etc.

I LYKE a panne, or suche lyke. *Je leche.* It becometh you better to lycke a panne than to synge a lesson in the churche : *il vous siet mieulx lecher vne poylle que de chanter vne lecon au cueur de leglise.*

I LYKEN. *Je resemble* and *je compare*, prim. conj. I lyken the to a sowe, for thou arte ever chyding at meate : *je te resemble*, or *je te compare a vne truye, car tu tences tousjours a table.*

I LYME a wall, or rofe with whyte lyme to

make it whyte. *Je blanchis de chaux*, sec. conj. I wyll lyme, or whytelyme all my house agaynst Christmasse: *je blanchiray de chaulx toute ma maison contre ce Nouel.*

I lyme twygges with birde lyme to catche birdes with. *Jenglue*, prim. conj. I have lymed twenty twygges this mornyng, and I had an awle there shulde no lytell byrde scape me: *jay englué vingt vergettes ce matyn: si je eusse vng chathuan, nul petit oyselet ne me escaperoyt.*

I LYMITE, I apoynte a thyng. *Je limite*, prim. conj. Let me lymyte the boundes bytwene them indifferently: *que je limite les bondes entre eulx indifferemment.*

I lymite, I set the bouodes, or lymittes bytwene two places. *Je contermine*, prim. conj. Our groundes were lymyted afore our fathers dayes: *nos terres estoyent conterminées deuant les jours nos peres.*

I LYNE, I drawe a lyne with a penne, or I score a thyng. *Je ligne*, prim. conj. and *je aligne*, etc. declared in «I lyne».

I lyne, as a carpenter dothe his tymber with a coloured lyne byfore he square it. *Je ligne a la cordelle, jay ligné a la cordelle, ligner a la cordelle*, prim. conj. I praye you, go lyne this tymber that we maye go sawe it out: *je vous prie, allez ligner ce boye a la cordelle que nous le puissions aller sier.*

I lyne, as a dogge dothe a byteho. *Je lasse*, prim. conj. I trowe your mastyfe have lyned my bytche: *je croy que vostre mastyn a lassé ma lisse.*

I lyncke thynges togyther, I fasten them by a chayne. *Je enchayne*, prim. conj. They be so faste lynked togyther by maryage that it wyll be harde to sowe a discorde bytwene them: *ils sont si fort enchaynez par mariage quon auroyt fort affaire de mettre aulcun discort entre eulx.*

I LYNGAR behynde my companye, I tarye behynde them. *Je targe*, prim. conj. aod *je faye la queue*. Come of, come of, and thou mayest lyngar behynde thou arte safe: *sus, sus, vien auant, si tu peulx targer*, or *faire la queue, tu te trouues bien.*

I LYSPE. *Je grassie*, prim. conj. He lyspeth a lytell, but it becometh hym well: *il grassie vng petit, mays cela luy siet bien.*

I LYSTE, it pleaseth me. *Il me plaist, il ma pleu, playre*, conjogate in «it pleaseth me.» You can here well ynoughe whan you lyste: *vous pouez ouyr bien assez quant il vous playst.* Aske you why I wyll nat, for I lyst nat: *demandez vous pour quoy je ne le veulx poynt, car il ne me plaist pas.*

I lyste, I have a great wyll or desyre to do a thynge. *Jay fayn, jay en fayn, auoyr fayn*, etc. I have lyste, or I lyst to drinke nowe: *jay fayn de boyre mayntenant.* I lysted nat so well to slepe this twelve monethes: *je nauoye pas si grand fayn de dormyr de cest an.*

I LYSTE a garment, or border it rounde aboute with a lyst. *Je bende dune lisiere, jay bendé, bender*, prim. conj. I have lysted my cote within to make it laste better, am nat I a good housebande: *jay bendé mon saion dune lisiere pour le faire plus longuement durer, ne suis je pas vng bon mesnaiger?*

I LYSTEN, or herken, I gyve eare to a thyng. *Jescoute*, prim. conj. and *je oreille*, prim. conj. Lysten at the crevysse if thou cannest here any by steryng: *oreillez a la fendace si tu peulx ouyr ame mouuoyr.*

I LYVE, I contynue my lyfe. *Je vis, nous viuons, je vesquis*, and *je vescus*, N. *Ils ne vescurent poynt*, N. *Jay vescu, je viueray, que je viue, viure*, tert. conj. Thou lyvest of nothyng but of pollyng: *tu ne vis que de pillaige.* I have lyved as sorye a lyfe this thre yeres as any man lyvyng: *jay vescu ce troys ans vne vie aussi miserable que homme viuant.*

I lyve in langour, or anguysshe, or sorowe. *Je languys*, prim. conj. To lyve in langour is no lyfe, but a longe dyeng: *pour langorer ce nest pas viure, mays est vne mort traynée.*

I lyve without a thyng. *Je men passe sans.* I shal lyve well ynooghe without you. *Je men passeray bien assez sans vous.* I have lyved

hither to without wyne : *je men suis passé jusques a mayntenant sans vin*, usyng *je me passe de* and the substaotyve. Wenest thou I cannot lyve without her : *penses tu que je men puis pas passer sans elle?*

L BYFORE O.

I LOCKE up a thing, I put it under a locke and keye to kepe it in safetye. *Je enferme*, prim. conj. And *je enserre*, prim. conj. Locke up your monaye, I rede you, servaotes were never so bad : *enfermés*, or *enserrés bien vostre argent, je vous aduise, seruiteurs ne furent jamays si maulvays.*

I locke one in a dores. *Je enferme*, prim. conj.

I locke a cofer, or doore, or any other thynge that is made to kepe thynges in. *Je serre*, prim. conj. Locke all the doores and cofers or you come : *serrez tous les huys et les coffres avant que vous venez.*

I locke a prisone or horse in fetters. *Je enferre*, prim. conj. He his locked in fetters : *il est enferré.*

I LODE a carte. *Je charge*. I pray you, helpe me to lode my carte : *je vous prie, aidez moy a charger mon chariot.* This horse is nat halfe loden : *ce cheual nest pas a demy chargé.*

Lo, se, or beholde. *Aduisez*, or *agardez*. Lo here, you maye se what this worlde is : *auisez*, or *agardés icy, pouez vous veoir que cest de ce monde icy.*

I LODGE. *Je loge*, *je couche* and *je herberge*, prim. conj. Where lodge you to nyght : *ou logez vous*, or *ou couchez vous a nuyct?* This man can lodge no mo gestes, his house is full : *cest homme ne peult plus herberger des hostes, sa mayson est toute pleyne.*

I LOYTER about, as a person dothe that is maysterlesse. *Je vilote*, prim. conj. and *je loricarde*, prim. conj. He loytreth aboute lyke a maysterlesse hounde : *il vilote*, or *loricarde, comme vng chien que na poynt de maistre*, and *je vaguabonde*, prim. conj. It is a myserable lyfe to loyter : *cest vne vie miserable que de vaguabonder.*

I loyter, or tarye by the waye. *Je me amuse par le chemyn, je me suis amusé par le chemyn, amuser par le chemyn*, verbum medium prim. conj. And you sende hym, he wyll sure loyter somewhere by the waye : *si vous lenuoyez, il se amusera quelque part par le chemyn.*

I loyter, when I shulde worke or go aboute my busynesse or erande. *Je truande*, prim. conjug. Have you nat doone yet, on my faythe you do but loyter : *nauez vous pas fait encore, sur ma foy vous ne faictez que desbaucher.*

I LOKE about, or I loke here and there for a thynge. *Je vise*, or *je rauise*, prim. conj. What is it hope you that he loketh for : *quest ce pencez vous quil vise*, or *rauyse?*

I loke aboute, as one dothe that taketh the vewe of a place or countray. *Je prens la veue.* He hath loked aboute upon every thyng here : *il a prins la veue de toutes choses icy.*

I loke upon a thyng, I beholde it. *Je regarde*, prim. conj. Why lokest thou upon me : *pourquoy me regardes tu?* And loke you hurte me nat : *et gardez bien de me blesser.* Loke, he is there : *tenez, le voy la.* So that in the imperatyve mode «loke» may betoken «beware», and than *garde* signyfyeth «loke»; but for «beholde» imperatyve they muste saye *regarde*; but the comen spetche confoundeth them, and *tenez* is holde for «loke», for they use one verbe for another.

I loke upon a thyng, or beholde it wysly. *Je auise*, prim. conj. He loketh wyshely upon me : *il maduise bien.*

I loke asyde upon one by disdayne. *Je me guygne.* I praye you, se howe she loketh upon me by disdayne : *aduisez, je vous prie, comment elle se guygne.*

I loke asyde by chaunce, or caste myn eye asyde. *Je regarde de coasté*, prim. conj. As I loked asyde, I spyed hym comyng after : *ainsi que je regardoye de coasté, je laduisay comment il vint apres moy.*

I loke ashorhe, or aswasshe, as one dothe upon a thing by disdayne, or mispride.

Je lorgne, prim. conj. I pray you, se how she loketh ashosshe, or nawasshe, is she nat a prowde dame : *je vous prie, aduisez comment elle lorgne : nest elle pas vne fiere dame?*

I loke, I consyder, or bethynke me what I do. *Je me vise, je me suis visé, viser*, verbum medium prim. conj. or *je me auise*, or *aduise*, verbum medium prim. conj. Loke well what you do, I wolde advyse you : *aduisez bien que cest que vous faictez, je vous vouldroys aduiser.*

I loke in a glasse, or beholde my selfe in a glasse. *Je me remire, je me suis remiré, remirer*, verbum medium prim. conj.

I loke upon a countraye, I loke aboute it to vewe it. *Je pourjecte*, prim. conj. I loke aboute the countraye : *je pourjecte le pais.*

I LOLLE one aboute the eares. *Je luy tire les oreilles.* I shall lolle you aboute the eares tyll I make your eares cracke : *je vous tireray les oreilles tant que je les feray cracquer.*

I LONDE, I take londe at London. *Je prens terre a Londres*, and *je descens*, conjugate in «I go downe». We landed at Caleys the morowe after : *le lendemayn nous prinsmes terre a Calays*, or *nous descendismes*, or *descendismes a terre a Calays.*

I LONGE, as a women with chylde longeth, or lusteth for a thynge that she wolde eate or drinke of. *Jay enuie*, prim. conj. Women with chylde longe for many straunge thynges : *femmes grosses ont enuie de mayntes choses estranges.*

I longe, I thynke longe to have, or se a thyng. *Il me tarde, il ma tardé, tarder*, impersonale prim. conj. I longe to se hym : *il me tarde que je ne le voye.* I thynke longe to Chrismesse : *il me tarde que Noel ne soyt venu.*

I longe to one, I appartayne to hym. *Je suys, jay esté, estre.* I longe to the kyng : *je suis au roy*, and *je appartiens au roy.* To whom longeth this fayre house : *a qui est ceste belle mayson?*

I LOPPE a tree, I croppe, I polshred. *Je debranchis, jay debranchy, debranchir*, sec. conj. I have lopped all the trees in my grounde this Marche : *jay debranchy touts les arbres de ma terre ce moys de Mars.*

I LORNE, I lose a thyng. *Je pers, jay perdu, perdre*, conjugate in «I lese», but this terme is nat in use, though we borowe, «I forlore» of the doutche tonge.

I LOSE, loke afore in «I lese».

I LOTHE, as I lothe my meate, or ones slottyshnesse. This verbe in the frenche tonge is ever used as an onparsonal.

It lotheth me. *Il mennuyt*, or *il me faiche.* I lothe his villanye, or it lotheth me of his villanye . *il me faiche*, or *il mennuyt de sa vilanie.*

I LOVE, I beare affection to one. *Jayme*, prim. conj. I love hym above all the men in the worlde : *je layme par dessus tous les hommes du monde.*

I love, as a chapman loveth his ware that he wyll sell. *Je faus.* Come of, howe moche love you it at : *sus, combien le faictes vous?* I love you it nat so dere as it coste me : *je ne le fais pas tant chier quil ma cousté.* I wolde be gladde to bye some ware of you, but you love all thynges to dere : *je achapteroys voulentiers de vostre marchandise, mays vous faitez toutes voz choses trop chieres.*

I love, I preyse one. *Je loue*, prim conj. I take the worlde as it cometh and love God of all : *je prens le monde ainsi comme il va et loue Dieu de tout.*

I love one tenderly or very derely. *Je cheris, jay chery, cherir*, sec. conj. I have loved hym as derely as if he had ben my sonne : *je lay autant chery comme sil eust esté mon filz.*

I LOWER, I make a glomynge countenaunce. *Je reschigne*, prim. conj. What so ever he meaneth he is nat contented, I sawe hym nat lower thus this great whyle : *quoy quil veult dire il nest pas content, je ne le vis pas rechigner en ce poynt de long temps.*

I LOWE, as a kowe. *Je bule*, prim. conj. Herke howe yonder kowe loweth : *escoutez comment ceste vache la bule.*

Digitized by Google

I LOWSE, as a gonner lowseth a pece of ordonaunce. *Je affuste*, prim. conj. and *je declicque*, prim. conj. He lowsed all the ordonaunce he had agaynst my poore house: *il affusta, or il declicqua toute lartillerie quil auoyt contre ma poure maison.*

I lowse a boukyll. *Je desbloucque* and *je desboucle*, prim. conj. Lowse your shoe and gyve hym upon the heed withall: *desbloucqués*, or *desboucles vostre soulier et luy en donnés sur la teste.*

I lowse, as an archer with a longe bowe dothe his shotte. *Je descoche*, prim. conj. I thought full lytell he wolde have lowsed at me when I sawe hym drawe his bowe: *je ne pencoys poynt quil voulut escocher sur moy quant je le vis tirer son arc.*

I lowse, as one dothe the shotte of a crosse bowe. *Je declicque*, prim. conj. He hath lowsed where at so ever he hath shotte: *il a declicqué a quoy que soyt quil a debendé*, or *tiré.*

I lowse a prisoner or a horse out of his yrons. *Je desferre*, prim. conj. Lowse this prisoner from his yrones, he muste be removed from this gaylle: *deferrez ce prisonnier, il fault quon le remeue de ceste prison.*

I lowse a sonder, as bordes be that were joyned togyther and nowe gape. *Je desempare*, prim. conj. Se howe the heate hath made these bordes to lowse asonder: *agardez comment ceste chaleur a fait desemparer ces ays.*

I lowse a tree or herbe from the roote. *Je desracine*, prim. conj. Thoughe a tree be never so great, if he be lowsed from the roote he must nedes fall: *et tant est vng arbre grande, mays quelle soit desracinée il faut quelle se laisse cheoyr.*

I lowse a person or a garment, I take lyce or vermyn out of it. *Je pouille*, prim. conj. Beggers have a goodly lyfe in the sommer tyme to lye and lowse them under a hedge: *ces blistres maynent vne belle vie en temps desté de se coucher au long dune haye et pouiller leurs habillemens.*

I lowse or unbynde a thynge that is bounde. *Je deslie*, prim. conj. I pray you, lose my gyrdell, I have made the knotte so faste that myne nayles ake to hopen it: *je vous prie, desliez ma ceincture, jay faict le neu si serré quil me fait mal aux ongles de louuryr.*

I lowse or open a knotte *Je desnoue*, prim. conj. Lowse the knotte of my garter: *desnouez le neu de mon gertier.*

I LOWTE, I gyve reverence to one. *Je me cambre* or *je luy fais la reuerence.* It is a worlde to se him lowte and knele: *cest vng monde que de le veoyr se cambrer et sagenoiller.*

I lowte, as a kowe or bull dothe. *Je bugle*, prim. conj. And *je bule*, and *je besle*, prim. conj. And *je mugys, jay mugy, mugir*, sec. conj. Some men thynke it is a goodly noyse to here a horne well blowen, but I had lever here a kowe of myn owne lowte: *aulcunes gens pencent que cest vne belle chose que douyr sonner vng cor, mays jaymeroys plus chier oayr vne vache que fust a moy bugler*, or *buler*, or *besler*, or *mugyr.*

L BYFORE U.

I LUBBER, I playe the lubber. *Je loricarde*, prim. conj. You lobber as well as any knave in this towne: *vous loricardez aussi bien que villayn de ceste ville.*

I LUCKE one, I make hym luckye or happye. *Je heure*, prim. conj. He is a happy person, for he lacketh every place he cometh in: *il est vng homme heureux, car il heure toutes les places ou il se treuue.*

I LULLE in myne armes, as a nouryce dothe her chylde to bringe it aslepe. *Je berce entre mes bras.* She can lulle a childe as haosomly aslepe as it were a woman of thurty yere olde: *elle scayt aussi gentiment bercer vng enfant entre ses bras comme si ce fut vne femme de trente ans.*

I LUMBER, I make a noyse above ones heed. *Je fais bruyt.* I beshrewe you, you lumbred so over my heed I coulde nat slepe for you to nyght: *mauldit soyez vous, vous faysiez*

si grant brayt par dessus ma teste que je ne pouoye dormir a nuyct a cause de vous.

I LURE, as a falconer dothe for his haulke. *Je leurre*, prim. conj. Lure your haulke betyme, I wolde advyse you : *leurrez vostre oyseau de bonne heure si vous men croyez.*

I LURKE. I hyde my selfe. *Je me musse.* When I come to the house, you lurke ever in some corner : *quant je viens a la maison, vous vous musses en quelque coyng.*

I LURTCHE, as one dothe his felowes at meate with eatynge to hastyly. *Je briffe*, prim. conj. Syt nat at his messe, for he wyll lurtche you than : *ne vous asses poynt a son plat*, or *ne vous faictes pas lung des quattre a son plat, car il briffe oultre mesure.*

I LUST, I have ao appetyte to a thyng. *Jappette*, prim. conj. There is no lyvyng creature that can have all thynge he lusteth for : *il ny a nul homme vivant qui peult tout avoyr quil appette.*

I luste or longe for a thyng, as a woman with chylde dothe. *Jay envie*, prim. conj. I have a luste to gyve you a blowe on the cheke: *jay envie de vous donner vne jouée*, or *vng soufflet sur la joe.*

I LUTE, I pley on the lute. *Je joue du lus.* He is the best player of the lute in all this realme : *cest le meilleur joueur du lut*, or *du lus qui est en tout ce royalme.*

M BYFORE A.

I MACHYNE a great persones dethe or his harte. *Je machine*, prim. conj. He hath nat onely machyned agaynst me to make me lese my good, but also he hath machyned my dethe : *il na pas seullement machiné contre moy pour me faire perdre mes biens, mays il a aussi machiné ma mort.*

I MADDE, I waxe or become mad. *Je enrauge*, prim. conj. I holde my lyfe on it the felowe maddeth : *je gaige ma vie que lhomme enrage.*

I MADDER clothe to be dyed. *Je garence*, prim. conj. Your vyolet hath nat his full dye but he his maddered : *vostre violet na pas son dernier taynct, mays il est desja garencé.*

I MAGE colle (Lydgate), I make false brayes aboute a towne wall. *Je machecoulle*, prim. conj. Whiche terme Lydgate borowed of the frenche tonge, for they call *vng machecoulys* a false bray, but they use nat the verbe.

I MAGYNE, declared in « I ymagyn ».

I MAGNIFYE. *Je magnifie*, prim. conj. He magnifyeth suche a man as thoughe he were his God : *il magnifie vng tel comme sil fust son Dieu.*

I MAY. *Je puis*, or *je peulx*, *pouuoir*, conjugate in the seconde booke. If I may, I wyll do it : *si je puis, je le feray.*

I may be without a thyng, or I may wante it. *Je men puis passer.* I maye be as longe without slepe as an other man, I thanke God : *je me puis passer sans dormyr aussi longuement que vng aultre, Dieu mercy*, usyng *sans* with the infynityve of the verbe after *je men puis passer.*

I may do a thyng longe ynough, whiche sayeng we use when we sigoyfye our labour to be in vayne, as I may pray longe ynoughe, I may tary longe ynoughe, they saye : *jay beau attendre*, or *jay eu beau attendre*, *jauray beau attendre*, *avoyr beau attendre*, joynyng *beau attendre* to the tenses of *je ay*. And thou maye krye longe ynough : *tu as beau braire.*

I MAKE joye, or sorowe, or noyse. *Je mayne*, *jay mené*, *mener*, prim. conj. *joye*, *dueuil*, *brayt*, joynyng the substantyve to the tenses of *je mayne.* He made great joye at his comyng : *il mena grant joye a sa venue.* I make a do : *je baille a faire.* He maketh suche a worke whan he cometh that all the house is wery of hym : *il baille tant a faire quant il vient que toute la maison se faiche de luy.*

I MAY nat do withall. *Je nen puis mays*, *je nen pouoye mais*, *je nay peu mays*, *je ne pouoye mays*, and so of the other tenses of *je puis* joyned to *ne* and *mays.* If he do amysse

I may nat do withall, I have no charge of hym: *sil se gouuerne mal, je nen puis mays, je nay pas la charge de luy.*

I may nat wante a thyng, I can nat be without it. *Je ne men puis passer sans, je nay peu passer sans, auoir peu passer sans.* I can nat want, or I can nat be without a cappe: *je ne me puis passer sans bonnet.* I may no more wante my gloves than my cappe: *autant men puis je passer sans gans que sans bonnet,* or *je ne puis passer sans gans non plus que sans bonnet.*

I MAYNE, or I mayne one, I take the use of one of his lymmes from hym. *Jaffolle,* or *je mutille,* and *je mehaigne,* prim. conj. He hath mayned me and nowe is fledde his waye: *il ma affollé,* or *mutillé,* or *mehaigné, et mayntenant il sen est fuuy;* but *mehaigner* is Normante.

I MAYNTAYNE. *Je mayntiens,* and *je soubstiens,* conjugate lyke his simple *je tiens,* I holde. And he ones saye a thyng, he wyll mayntayne it to dye for it: *sil le dict vne foys, il le veult mayntenir pour mouryr,* or *deust il mourir a la peyne.* I wyll mayntayn his quarell so longe as I lyve: *je vueil soustenir sa querelle tant que je viue.*

I mayntayne, I behave, or demeane my selfe. *Je me contiens,* verbum medium tert. conj. Conjugate lyke his simple, *je tiens,* I holde. You shall se me mayntayne my selfe so honestly that you shall prayse me: *vous me verrez me contenir si honestement que vous vous louerez de moy.*

I MAKE. *Je fais, nous faisons, vous faites, ils font, je fis, jay fait, je feray, que je face, que je fisse, faire,* conjugate in the seconde boke. I make hym a gowne, a house, a cappe or suche lyke: *je luy fais vne robe, vne maison, vng bonnet.* It maketh no mater, whiche sayeng we use in maner of a threate: *cest tout vng.* It maketh no mater, but I wyll quyte it you and I lyve: *cest tout vng, mays je le vous rendray si je vis.*

I make eged. *Je age,* prim. conj. Thought and imprisonment wyll age a man anone: *chagryn et emprisonnement agera vng homme bien tost.*

I make a bargayne with one. *Je marchande* and *je bargaygne,* prim. conj. And I make a bargayne with you, you knowe I must make it good: *si je marchande,* or *si je bargaygne a vous, vous scauez quil le me fault pleuyr.*

I make a bedde. *Je fays vng lict.* Make your bedde a dayes or you go out of your chamber: *faictez vostre lict tous les jours auant que partyr hors de la chambre.*

I make a booke, as a clerke dothe, or any mater in whiche lernyng is shewed. *Je compile,* and *je compose,* prim. conj. As I make a booke: *je compose vng liure.* Is your boke made yet: *vostre liure nest il pas encore compilé,* or *composé?*

I make a brablyng. *Je barbouille,* prim. conj. He blotteth so the parchement that I love nat to meddyll with hym: *il barbouille tant le parchemyn que je nayme pas dauoir a faire a luy.*

I make a cherme, as byrdes do. *Je jargonne,* prim. conj. What a cherme these byrdes make: *comment ces oyseaux jargonnent.*

I make a do, I make a bablyng. *Je fais du plait.* You make a do here for a thyng of nought: *vous faictes icy du playt pour vne chose de rien.*

I make a frayde. *Je baille paour.* You shall se a good sporte, I wyll make hym a frayde: *vous verrez vng bon jeu, je luy bailleray paour. Il ma baillé belle paour:* he made me a frayde in dede.

I make a frayde. *Je effraye,* prim. conj. He made me more a frayde than I was these twelve monethes: *il meffraya plus que je nestoye de cest an.*

I make a hole. *Je troue,* prim. conj. or *je fais vng trou.* The droppes of water with ofte fallynge make the hole in a marbyll stone: *les gouttes deau par souuent cheoyr trouent la pierre de marbre,* or *fait vng trou en vne pierre de marbre.*

I make a house or any maner byldyng. *Je construis,* conjugate in «I constrewe». He

is a specyall good workeman, he made the halle in Yorke place : *cest vng maistre ouurier, il a construit la salle de la maison de Yorke.*

I make alyve, I revyve a thyng that was deed, that first lyveth. *Je vivifie*, prim. conj. and *je resuscite*. I was almoste deed for sorowe, but he hath made me alyve agayne : *jestoye quasi mort de dueil, maye il ma reuscité.*

I make a marke or a token. *Je marque*, prim. conj. Make a marke where you leave : *faictez vne marche*, or *marquez la ou vous laissez.*

I make a mater to one, I pycke a quarell to hym. *Je prens noyse*, conjugate in « I take ». Wyll you make a mater to men whiche make no mater to you : *voulez vous prendre noyse aux gens qui ne vous demandent riens?*

I make a mater to hym. *Je prens noyse a luy.*

I make no mater to hym. *Je ne lay demande riens.* He drewe his sworde at me and I made no mater to hym : *il desgayna sur moy et je ne lay demandoye riens.*

I make amendes, I recompense ones servyce or kyndnesse. *Je recompence*, prim. conj. Syr, I thanke you of your great goodnesse towardes me and I praye God I maye ones make you amendes : *je vous remercie de vostre grant bonté envers moy et je prie a Dieu que je le vous puisse recompencer vne foys.*

I make amendes for a faulte or trespas. *Je faie lamende.* If I have done you any offence I am redye to make you amendes : *si je vous ay fait offence, je suis prest de vous faire lamende.*

I make an acte. *Je actifie*, prim. conj. He hath made an acte upon it and sette a great payne upon them that shall breake his acte : *il a actifié et a mys vne grant peyne sur ceulx qui le transgresseront*, or *forfaicteront.*

I make an ende or a conclusyon of a mater. *Je determine*, prim. conj. and *je paracheue*, prim. conj. and *je diffine*, prim. conj. and *je cheuis*, sec. conj. and *je accomplis*, sec. conj. and *je parfais*, *jay parfaict*, *parfaire*, etc. conjugate lyke *fays*. Have you made an ende of it yet : *lavez vous paracheué encore?* I have made a full ende of my worke nowe : *jay maynetenant paracheué mon oeuure*, or *accomply mon oeuure.*

I make angry. *Je courrouce*, prim. conj. Make hym nat angrye, I praye you : *ne le courrouces poynt, je vous prie.*

I make a noyse, as water dothe that stryketh agaynst stones. *Je grondelle*, prim. conj. What a noyse this water maketh with ronnyng upon these stones : *comment ceste eaue grondelle en courrant sur ces pierres.*

I make a noyse. *Je mayne noyse*, or *je mayne bruit*, *jay mené*, *mener*, prim. conj. What noyse make you there : *quelle noyse*, or *quel bruit maynez vous la?* They make so great a noyse in the scoole that one can nat here another : *ilz maynent*, or *menent si grant bruyt*, or *si grant noyse a lescolle que lung ne peult poynt ouyr laultre.*

I make an unlafull assembly. *Je me arroutte*, prim. conj. The sowters made an unlafull assemblye in the towne to nyght : *les sauetiers sarroutterent ennuyt a la ville.*

I make noyse, as a fowle dothe with his wynges, or as a flye dothe, or the wynde whan it bloweth boystously. *Je bruys*, *jay bruy*, *bruir*, sec. conj. Herde you what a noyse the wynde made to nyght : *ouystez vous comment le vent bruyoyt a nuyct?* What a noyse a swan maketh with her wynges whan she flyeth : *comment vng cygne bruyt de ses esles quant il vole.*

I make a noyse, as the water dothe that hath a great fall, or as the leaves do on a tree. *Je bruis*, conjugate in « I gousshe, I make « a noyse as water dothe ». The water at the lowe ebbe maketh suche a noyse at London bridge that one can scarce here an other speke : *quant leaue est presques tout auallée, elle bruyt si fort soubz le pont de Londres que peyne peult on ouyr lung laultre parler.*

I make a noyse, I make roumblyng or a chattryng. *Je mayne grant noyse*, or *je mayne grant bruit*, *jay mené*, *mener*. You make a great rumblyng there above : *vous menez grant bruyt*, or *grant noyse la hault*.

I make a noyse, as folkes that speake a lowde. *Je mayne grant cacquet*, or *grant playt*.

I make an out krye. *Je hutine*, prim. conj. So soone as they sawe them they made an out krye : *aussi tost quilz les virent venir ilz se hutinerent*.

I make a revell, I make a do, as one dothe that is misgoverned. *Je mayne feste*, prim. conj. I make suche a revell with them of our house : *je mayne telle feste a celuy de nostre maison*.

I make a saulte to a towne. *Je donne lassault*, prim. conj. or *je livre lassault*. They made foure assaultes at the towne or they coulde gotte it : *ilz donnerent*, or *livrerent quattre assaulz a la ville avant quilz la puyssent gaigner*.

I make a sermonde, as a precher dothe. *Je preche*, or *je sermonne*, prim. conj. or *je fays vng sermon*. He hath made a clerkely sermonde byfore the kynge to daye : *il a fayt vng sermon playn de grant clergise devant le roy aujourdhuy*.

I make a shamed. *Je ahontis*, sec. conj. You have made her ashamed with your talkynge : *vous lavez ahontye de vostre playt*.

I make ashamed. *Je baille honte*, prim. conj. I make hym ashamed : *je luy baille honte*. Dativo jungitur. And *je vergoigne*, prim. conj. He made hym ashamed : *il le vergoingna*. Accusativo jungitur. And *je hontie*, prim. conj. and *je ahontye*. I shall make him ashamed of his sayeng or I have done with hym : *je luy bailleray honte*, or *je luy feray avoir vergoigne*, or *je le ahontiray de son dict*, *avant que je aye fait de luy*.

I make a signe. *Je fais signe*, prim. conj. Make hym a signe with your heed : *faictes luy signe de vostre teste*.

I make hym a signe with my bonnet, but he toke no hede of it : *je luy fis signe de mon bonnet*, *mays il ny print poynt garde*.

I make at debate. *Je mets en hayne*, *jay mys en hayne*, *mettre en haine*, and *je mets en debat*, *jay mys en debat*, *mettre en debat*, conjugate in « I put ». Thou hast made us at debate and nowe thou syttest in a corner and laughest us bothe to scorne : *tu nous as mys en hayne*, or *en debat*, *et mayntenant tu te assies en vng coyng et te mocques de nous*.

I make a thynge by crafte. *Je artifie*, prim. conj. A man may make a thynge so craftelye that it can nat be unsterdande but of great clerkes : *on peult tant artifier vne chose quelle ne se peult entendre que des grans clercs*.

I make a thynge convenyent to a mannes mynde. *Je duite*, prim. conj. If there be any man in Englande that can make this thynge to your purpose it is he : *sil y a homme en Engleterre qui vous puisse duyter en cest affaire cest luy*.

I make a thyng levell with the grounde, I beate downe a thyng levell with the grounde. *Je arrasé*, prim. conj. He hath beaten downe the towne walles levell with the grounde : *il a arrasé les murailles de la ville*, or *il les a demoliées rasibus de la terre*.

I make at one, I agre folkes that were fallen out. *Je rapaise*, prim. conj. and *je reconcile*, prim. conj. Go your wayes, I pray you, it is a good dede to make them at one : *allez*, *je vous prie*, *cest vne bonne oeuvre de les rapaiser*, or *de les reconciler*.

I make a vaunte, I boste or crake. *Je me vante*, prim. conj. He made his vaunte that he wolde beate me, but I have handled hym lyke a knave : *il se vanta de me vouloyr battre*, *mais je luy manié en villayn*.

I make a vowe, I promesse to God or to some saynte. *Je promets*, or *je fais promesse*, or *je voue*, prim. conj. or *je fais veu a Dieu*. I make a vowe to God and to Our Ladye that I shall never slepe one night where I slepe an other, tyll I have sene hym :

je promets, or *je fais promesse*, or *je voue*, or *je aavoue*, or *je fais veu a Dieu et Nostre Dame que jamays ne coucheray lune nuyct la ou jay couché laultre tant que je laye veu.*

I make as thoughe I were aboute a thyng, or that a thyng were in me whiche is nat in me in dede. *Je pretens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tens*, I bende. Lette us make in our commuycacion as though we were men of warre: *tenons termes de gens de guerre.* He maketh as thoughe he were as holy as a horse: *il pretent la saincteté dung cheual*, or *il pretent quil est aussi sainct qung cheual.* He maketh as thoughe butter wolde nat melte in his mouthe: *il pretent une simplesse comme se bearre ne luy fondroyt poynt en la bouche.*

I make as thoughe I were angrye, gladde, wery, sycke, or well at ease, or suche lyke, I contrefayte as though I were so and am nat so in dede. *Je contrefais le marry, le joyeulx*, or *le malade*, and suche lyke. He maketh as thoughe he were angrye, but it is but his countenaunce: *il contrefait le courroucé, mays ce nest que sa contenance*, or *ce nest que sa maniere de faire.*

I make bare, or pouryssh, or I make poore. *Japouris, jay apoury, appouryr*, sec. conj. I shall make hym as bare as ever was Job, or I have done with hym: *je lapouryray tant que oncques fut Job auant que jaye fait de luy.*

I make bare a garment with over moche wearyng. *Je vse*, prim. conj. He hath made my gowne so bare that a lewse can get no holde on it: *il a si trestant vsé ma robbe qua peyne y peult vng pouyl trouuer a quoy se tenir.*

I make bare, I open or uncover a thing. *Je desnue*, prim. conj. Make bare your heele and we wyll kyss it for a relyke: *desnuez vostre talon et nous le baiserons en lieu dune relique.*

I make batayle. *Je bataille*, prim. conj. He made batayle agaynst hym tenne yeres: *il bataille contre luy dix ans.*

I make bytter or eyger. *Je fais egre* or *sure*, prim. conj. And you put wormwodde in your drinke it wyll make it bytter: *si vous mettez de lalouyne en vostre bruuage elle le vous seurera*, or *elle le fera aigre.*

I make blacke. *Je noircis*, sec. conj. Make blacke your face and come in lyke a morien: *noyrcissez vostre visaige et entrez dedans comme vng more.*

I make blessed or happy. *Je beatifie*, prim. conj. Besydes the mekenesse of Our Lady the presence of Christ dyd make her blessed: *pardessus lhumilité de Nostre Dame la presence de Christ la fit benir.*

I make blynde. *Je aueugle*, prim. conj. or *je aueuglis*, sec. conj. So that in the olde romant tonge they use this verbe of their fyrste conjugacion, but Johan le Mayre useth hym of their seconde. Wene you to make me blynde with your wyles: *penses vous de me aueuglyr de vos ruses?*

I make blodye, I spotte or fyle with bloode. *Je ensanglante*, prim. conj. Se, I pray you, howe blody he hath made my shyrte: *advisez comment il a ensanglantée ma chemise.*

I make blonte the poynte of any weapen or any sharpe poynted toole. *Je rabats*, conjugate lyke his symple *je bas*, I beate. Make the poynt of your dagger a lytell blunter, for you may happe to pricke some bodye to farre els: *rabatez la poynte de vostre dague, car aultrement pourres vous picquer quelcun trop auant.*

I make bonde or thraule. *Je achetiue*, prim. conj. and *je asseruis, asseruir*, sec. conj. He dothe al that ever he can to make me bonde to him: *il fait tout tant quil peult pour me achetiuer a luy*, or *pour masseruyr a luy.*

I make botels of hey. *Je botelle*, prim. conj. Aske you for the hosteller, he is above in the haye lofte makynge botelles: *demandez vous pour lhosteillyer, il est la hault en la granche du foyn la ou il botelle.*

I make bolde or hardy. *Je esbaudis*, sec. conj. Never care to make your womens children

bolde they wyll waxe bolde faste ynoughe : *ne vous souciez jamays de esbaudyr voz filles, elles se esbaudiront tost assez.*

I make certayne. *Je certifie*, prim. conj. or *je certiore*, prim. conj. and *je assertaine*, prim. conj. I shall make you certayne herof by my next letters : *je vous certifierai de cecy par mes prouchaines lettres*, or *je vous veulx certiorer.* Wyll you have me make you certayn of his coming and I knowe it nat myselfe : *voulez vous que je vous assertayne de sa venue et je ne le congnoys poynt moy mesmes?*

I make chere to one, at my firste metyng with him. *Je acueil*, or *accueils*, conjugate lyke his symple *je cueils*, I gather. And *jaccueils* signyfyeth properly I gather up, for it is the manner of the Frenchmen, whan frendes mete and the one maketh curteysie to the other, he that maketh lowest curtesye they wyll lyfte hym up, and that is *accueillyr*; but it is used for all the curtesye used to a person at his first comyng. He made me the greatest chere that ever I hade in my lyfe : *il me accueillit le plus haultement que je fus oncques*, or *il me fit le plus grant accueil que je eus oncques.*

I make chere to one, I feest hym with meate and drinke, or shewe any other pleasures. *Je festoye*, or *je festie, jay festié, festier*, prim. conj. and *je traicte bien* or *mal*, and *je fais chiere*, etc. He made me the greatest chere fyftene dayes togyther, as well on the fysshe dayes as on the fleshe dayes, that ever I had in my lyfe : *il me festoya le plus haultement quinze jours de long, tant les jours maigres*, or *les jours de poysson, que les jours gras*, or *les jours de chair, que jeus onques a ma vie.*

I make clayme to a thyng by processe of the lawe. *Je querelle vng action, jay querellé vng action, quereller vng action*, prim. conj. or *je querelle par action.* He hath made clayme to my landes which I have as good tytle to as to the gowne on my backe : *il a querellé vng action pour gaigner mes terres aux quelles jay aussi bon tiltre que la robe que je porte sur mon dos.*

I make clene a thing, I clense it. *Je nettoie*, prim conj. Make clene my gowne or you go : *nettoyez ma robe auant que vous allez.* Nowe that I have made cleane my maysters chamber I wyll make cleane my shoes : *mayntenant que jay nettoyé la chambre de mon maistre je nettoyeray mes souliers.*

I make clere a mater that was harde and darke. *Je delucide*, prim. conj. This auctour was so darke that I coulde nat understande one worde in hym, but my mayster hath made hym so clere that I understande hym parfytely : *cest aucteur estoyt si tresobscur que je ne pouoye entendre vng seul mot en luy, mais mon maistre la si tresbien delucidé que je lentens asteure parfaictement.*

I make clere with lyght, or bring to lyght a thing that was hydden or unknowen. *Je esclercis*, sec. conj. And *je enlumine*, prim. conj. The presence of the sonne maketh the eyre clere : *la presence du soleil esclercit layr.* This wyndowe maketh all this house clere : *ceste fenestre esclercyt*, or *enlumine toute ceste maison.*

I make cockes of haye. *Je meulonne*, prim. conj. for *meulon* is a cocke of haye. If you wolde speake with my father, he his yonder in the medowe makyng of cockes of haye : *si vous vouldriez parler a mon pere, le voy la en ce pré la ou il meulonne.*

I make hoopes, as a coper dothe. *Je cercelle*, prim. conj. I have commaunded my couper to make hoopes all these tenne dayes : *jay commandé a mon cuuelier de cercelles tous ces dix jours.* Haste thou done nothyng all day but make hoopes *nas tu rien faict toute jour que cerceller*, or *faire des cerceaulx?*

I make cowardysshe, I make one faynte herted. *Je accouardis*, sec. conj. Some thynke that lernynge dothe but make one cowardysshe, but Alexanders and Cesars actes prove the contrarye *les aulcuns pensent*

que doctrine ne fait que accouardyr vng homme, mays les actes dAlexandre et de Cesar preuuent le contraire.

I make courtesye, as a yonge childe doth whan he is first taught. *Je fais le petit, jay fait le petit, faire le petit*, etc. Make courtesye, Jacke, and thou shalte have a fygge : *fays le petit, Jacquet, et tu auras vne fygue.* O that is a fayre mayde, so howe pretyly she can make courtesye : *o voiez la que cest vne belle fille, agardez comment elle faict le petit gentyment.*

I make courtesye to a person to reverence hym. *Je fais la reuerence, jay fait la reuerence, faire la reuerence.* What man he is your father, you ought to make courtesye to hym all though you shulde mete hym twenty tymes a daye : *comment cest vostre pere, vous luy deueriez faire la reuerence et le deussiez vous rencontrer vingt foys pour vng jour.*

I make darke, as cloudes make the weather, or suche lyke. *Je obscurcis, jay obscurcy, obscurcyr*, sec. conj. These cloudes have made the weather sodaynly darke : *ces nuees ont sodaynement obscurcy le temps.*

I make desolate, I make a countray nat inhabyted of people. *Je desole*, prim. conj. Wante of good polycye shall in conclusyon make a fertyle countraye desolate : *faulte de bonne police desolera a la fyn vne terre tant soyt elle de soy fertile.*

I make, or cause a thyng to dye. *Je amortys*, sec. conj. This froste wyll make your herbes to dye : *ceste gelée amortyra vos herbes.*

I make drie. *Je asseche*, prim. conj. This marche wynde wyll make the wayes drie anone : *ce vent de mars assechera les chemyns incontinent.*

I make dronken, I make one oversene with drinke. *Je enyure*, prim. conj. and *je yure*, prim. conj. This good ale wyll as sone make you dronke as the best malvesey in this towne : *ceste godale vous enyurera aussi tost que la meilleure maluesye de ceste ville.*

I make dull. *Je hebete*, prim. conj. This maner of dealyng with this chylde wyll make hym dull : *ceste maniere de faire auec cest enfant lhebetera.*

I make eyger or bytter. *Je aigris, jay aigry, aigryr*, sec. conj. There be craftes to make wyne egyr within foure and twenty houres : *il y a des polices pour aigryr vin en vingt et quattre heures.*

I make evyn or fyt. *Je fais jouste*, conjugate in «I make». This dore wyll never stande here tyl it be made more fytter : *cest huys ne peult jamays estre icy tant quon le face plus jouste*, or *plus propice.*

I make evyn, I make smothe. *Je vnys*, sec. conj. You muste make this boorde as evyn as can be possyble : *il vous fault vnyr cest ays tant que est possible.*

I make fayre or beautyfull. *Je embellys*, sec. conj. Fayre clothes make a fayre woman be she never so foule : *beaux habillemens embellissent vne femme tant soyt elle layde.*

I make faynte herted. *Je acouardys*, sec. conj. I am suche as my companye is, a faynte herted felowe maketh me a cowarde : *je suis tel quel est ma compaignie, vng lasche compaignon macouardist.*

I make faste, or I stycke a thing fast in a wall or in tymbre. *Jaffiche*, prim. conj. and *je attache*, prim. conj. Make this hooke faste in the wall : *affichez ce crochet en la muraille.* Make this brotche faste in your cappe : *atachez cest afficquet a vostre bonnet.*

I make faste a thyng with byndynge of sure knottes, or with puttyng a thyng under locke and kaye. *Je serre*, prim. conj. Make faste your sacke lest your pygge ron out : *serrez vostre sac de paour que vostre coychon ne sen fuye.* I wyl make fast this bagge of moneye and come to you : *je serreray ce sachet dargent et je viendray a vous.*

I make fast with glewe or paste. *Je colle*, prim. conj. Make faste a paper here in the wyndowe where the glasse wanteth : *collez vng papier cy en la fenestre la ou la voyrrine fault.*

I make fast by a cable. *Je acable*, prim. conj. We have made our shyppe faste, I trowe: *nous auons acablé nostre nauire, comme je pence.*

I make faste one thyng to an other with a nayle or some other lyke thyng. *Jatache*, prim. conj. and *je affiche*, prim. conj. and *je confiche*, prim. conj. Make them faste togyther with a nayle: *affiches les dung clou.* I can nat pull it awaye, it is made faste with a corde: *je ne le puis oster, il est ataché dune corde.*

I make fatte. *Je engresse*, prim. conj. This chestnottes wyll make you fat: *ces chastaynes vous engresseront.*

I make feble or poore. *Je affoyblys*, sec. conj. and *je apouris*, sec. conj. This sicknesse hath made me so feble that I can scarce stande on my legges: *ceste maladie ma tant affoybly que a peyne me puis je soustenir.*

I make a frayde. *Je baille paour.* I made hym so afrayde that he wolde have creped in to a mouse hole: *je luy baillay si grant paour quil se voulust muscer au pertuys dune souris.*

I make fyne, as one maketh a thyng pure or fyne. *Je fine*, prim. conj. and *je affine*, prim. conj. A seoyght more of rest wyll make this wyne fyne: *huyt jours plus de repos affinera ce vin.*

I make fytte. *Jadapte, jappropric*, prim. conj. He can make them fytte as well as any man: *il les scait aussi bien adapter que homme qui soyt.*

I make foule a thyng, or soyle it. *Je barbouylle*, prim. conj. Who hath made this paper thus foule: *qui a ainsi barbouillé ce papier?*

I make foule a persone, I decrease or take away his beautye. *Je enlaidis*, sec. conj. What thynge hath made her thus foule, I have sene the tyme whan she was a fayre woman: *quelle chose la aynsi enlaydie, jay veu le temps quelle estoyt vne belle femme.*

I make folysshe or bestysshe. *Je assotis*, and *je abestie*, sec. conj. She can make hym folysshe whan she lyste: *elle le scayt assotyr quant elle veult.*

I make fonde. *Je assotys*, sec. conj. It is a synfull dede to make this poore man fonde upon you as you do: *cest peché que de faire ce poure homme sassotyr sur vous comme vous faictez.*

I make free. *Je affranchis*, sec. conj. What kyng was it that made London so free: *quel roy estoyt ce qui affranchit Londres en ce poynt?*

I make fresshe. *Je acointe*, prim. conj. *je ajolys*, sec. conj. and *je aorne*, prim. conj. My maystresse maketh her fresshe, I wene she go out to some feest to daye: *ma maistresse se acoynte, or se ajolit, or se aorne, je pence quelle va dehors a quelque grant feste au jourdhuy.*

I make gaye. *Je fais frisque, jaccoincte, je esgaye, je acoustre, je atourne*, and *je decore*, prim. conj. The Spanysshe attyre wyll make you gay: *latour dEspaigne vous fera frysque, vous accoyntera, vous esgayera*, or *vous decorera.* Make you gay or you go: *acoustrez vous*, or *atournés vous auant que daller.*

I make gaye. *Je acoustre, je esgaye, je pare*, prim. conj. and *je ajolys*, sec. conj.

I make good a thyng by myne othe. *Je auere*, prim. conj. I wyll make good upon a boke: *je veulx auerer sur vng liure.* And *je auoue*, prim. conj. and *je affiche*, prim. conj. Wyll you make it good afore a judge: *le voulez vous auouer deuant vng juge, le voules vous afficher deuant vng juge?*

I make good, as one that selleth any thyng maketh warantyse that it is good. *Je pleuys, jay pleuuy, pleuuyr*, sec. conj. I care nat, he made it me good when I bought it, if it have any faulte he shall make it me good: *il ne men chault, il le me pleuuyt quant je laschaptay, sil y a faulte il le me fera bon.*

I make good, I mayntayne or justyfye myne acte or promesse or of an other person. *Je ratifie*, prim. conj. and *je affiche*, and

je approuue, prim. conj. If he have promysed it I wyll make it good : *sil la promys je le veulx afficher, je le veulx approuuer.*

I make good on ones bodye. *Je aprouue sur son corps.* It is so and I wyll make it good on his bodye : il *est ainsi et je le veulx approuuer sur son corps.*

I make good, I alowe on the thyng that he layeth out for me. *Je alowe.* If I laye out any thing wyll you make it me good : *si je desbource riens le me voulez vous alouer.*

I make great or large. *Je agrandis, jay agrandy, agrandir*, sec. conj. What thyng hath made it so great : *quelle chose la ainsi agrandy ?*

I make grevouse. *Je agrege*, prim. conj. or *je agraue*, and *aggraue*, prim. conj. His frowarde answer made the mater more grevous : *sa responce peruerse a de plas agregé*, or *agraué la matiere.*

I make happye or lucky. *Je heure*, prim. conj. or *je fais heureux.* Blessed be you, your goodnesse hath made me happye or luckye : *benoyst soyez vous, car vostre bonté ma heuré*, or *ma faict eureux.*

I make harde. *Jendurcis, jay endurcy, endurcyr*, sec. conj. Who hath made your herte so harde agaynst me : *qui a tant endurcy vostre cueur contre moy?* or *je adure*, prim. conj. *qui a tant aduré vostre cueur contre moy?* Great heate wyll make this as harde as a stone : *grant chaleur endurcira cecy*, or *adurera cecy aussi dur quue pierre.*

I make hardy. *Je enhardis*, sec. conj. and *je anime*, prim. conj. and *je esbaudys*, sec. conj. The presence of a valyaunte capytayne maketh his souldyers hardy ; *la presence dung vaillant capitayne enhardit*, or *anime*, or *esbaudit ses souldars.*

I make hote. *Je chauffe*, prim. conj. and *je eschauffe*, prim. conj. This faste goyng wyll make you hote anone : *ce fast aller vous chauffera*, or *vous eschauffera bien tost.*

I make horse in the throte. *Je enroue*, prim. conj. Drinke no reed wyne, for it wyll make you horse : *ne beuuez pas du vin vermeil, car il vous enrouera.*

I make joly or fresshe. *Je ajolys*, sec. conj. She maketh her fresshe what so ever she meaneth : *elle se ajolit quoy que soyt quelle veult dire.*

I make it coye, or nyce, as a daungerouse person doth. *Je fais lestrange.* Whye make you it so coye, thynke you men knowe you nat : *pour quoy fayctes vous lestrange ainsi, pencés vous quon ne vous congnoysse poynt.*

I make it tough, I make it côye, as maydens do, or persons that be strange if they be asked a questyon. *Je fais le dangereux, je me fais prier.* Mary, you make it toughe : *Marie, vous faitez le dangereux.*

I make kynred, or make one a kynne to an other. *Jemparente*, prim. conj. They were at stryfe many a day, but by his policy he made them akynne togyther : *ilz se entreestrinoyent vng long temps*, or *il y auoyt de lestrif entre eulx vng long temps, mays par sa police ilz estoyent emparentés.*

I make a knyght, or I dubbe a knyght. *Jadoube*, prim. conj. Whan was he made knyght : *quant fust il adoubé?*

I make knavysshe. *Jaquoquine*, prim. conj. Knavysshe company wyll make one knavysshe anone : *compaignie de villaynes gens aquoquinera vng homme bien tost.*

I make lame. *Je affolle*, prim. conj. He hath beate me so outragyously that he hath made me lame : *il ma batu si oultrageusement quil ma affollé.*

I make large. *Je enlargis*, sec. conj. He hath made his halle larger by tenne foote than it was afore : *il a enlargy sa salle de dix piedz plus quelle nestoyt par auant.*

I make leane, I make one bare of flesshe. *Je amaigris*, sec. conj. and *je maigris*, sec. conj. Love and emprisonment wyll make folkes leane as well as fastyng : *amours et emprisonnement amaigrit les gens aussi bien que le jeuner.*

I make lesse. *Je apetisse, je diminue*, prim. conj. and *je amoyndris, je menuyse* and *je amenuyse*, and *je minue*, prim. conj. I intende nat to make it lesse : *je nay poynt*

Digitized by Google

intencion de lapetisser, de le diminuer, or *de lenmenayser.*

I make a letter, I endyte the wordes in the letter. *Je dicte*, prim. conj. I wyll go make a letter and come agayne by and by: *je yray dicter vnes lettres et reuiendray tout asteure.*

I make looke warme. *Je ateyde*, prim. conj. The physicien badde you shulde make your drinke looke warme or you toke it: *le medecin vous commanda ateyder vostre bruuage auant que le prendre.*

I make lytell. *Je apetisse*, prim. conj. and *je amenayse*, prim. conj. and *je diminue*, prim. conj. So that properly onely *je amoyndrys* is to make lesse. Nowe that you have stretched it out you can nat make it lytle agayne: *puis que vous lauez aynsi tendu vous ne le pouez pas apetisser.* Lette me have your monaye in keping, I wyll make it lytell ynough: *que je aye vostre argent en garde je le dimiueray bien assez.*

I make longe a thyng. *Je aloage* and *je ralonge*, prim. conj. He hath made it longer by a foote than it was byfore: *il la aloagé*, or *ralongé dung pied plus quil nestoyt parauant.*

I make lothsome, I make a thing uglye to the syght. *Je affetardis*, sec. conj. These comen beggars make them selfe lothesome for the nones: *ces communs belistres se affetardissent tout a propos.*

I make lowe. *Je abeisse*, and *je baisse*, prim. conj. You are on the toppe of the whele be you nat, I wyll make you bowe well ynough: *vous estez en plus hault de la roue, nestez vous poynt, je vous beisseray*, or *je vous abeisseray bien assez.*

I make mencyon of a mater to a person that hath ben done afore. *Je rememore*, prim. conj. It is nedelesse to make mencyon howe moche my kynne hath done for you: *il nest ja besoyng de rememorer*, or *de mencionner combien mon lignage a faict pour vous.*

I make mencyon of a thynge or mater. *Je mencionne*, prim. conj. He made no mencyon to me of no suche thynge: *il ne mencionna pas a moy de telle chose.*

I make men frendes that have ben at debate. *Je reconcile*, prim. conj. It were a good dede to make them frendes: *ce seroyt bien fait de les reconciler.*

I make mery, I make one glad with some good tydynges that I tell hym. *Je haytie*, prim. conj. or *je fais de hait.* I thanke the with all my herte thou hast made me very mery with thy tydynges: *je te remercie de tout mon cueur, tu mas bien haytié de tes nouuelles.*

I make mery. *Je fais bonne chiere.* Make mery, syrs, we shall go hence to morowe: *faictez bonne chiere, messieurs, nous partirons demayn.*

I make mete, I make fytte, as a garment to a person or a thynge to joyne or answere to an other. *Je adapte*, prim. conj. A connyng workeman coulde make them so mete that it coulde nat be spyed: *vng bon ouurier les pourroyt si bien adapter que on ne laperceueroyt poynt.*

I make mete for ones necke. *Je accollette*, prim. conj. She toke a chayne of golde and made it mete for her necke: *elle print vne chayne dor et laccolletta a son col.*

I make my mone. *Je me plaings, nous nous plaignons, je me plaignis, je me suis playnt, je me playndray, plaigne, que je plaigne, playndre*, verbum medium. You are well occupyed to make your mone to hym: *vous gaignerez beaucoup de vous plaindre a luy.*

I make my prayers, as a man dothe to God or to some holy saynte. *Je adore*, or *je fais ma priere enuers Dieu, ou a aulcun sainct.* I wyll make my prayers byfore the sacrament, or to the sacrament, and come to you: *je adoreray le sacrament*, or *je veulx faire mes prieres, deuant le sacrament, et je viendray a vous.*

I make my selfe a straunger for leavyng to resorte to a place. *Je me aliene*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me estrange*,

verbum medium. You may make your selfe a straunger and you lyst, but you shulde be as welcome hyder as to your fathers house: *vous vous poarz aliener*, or *estrangre, sil vous plait, mays vous seriez aussi bien vena ciens qua la mayson de vostre pere.*

I make my selfe a relygiouse man. *Je me rends religieux*, conjugate in «I yelde». Who wolde ever have thought that he wolde have made hym selfe a relygyoose mao: *qui eust jamays pensé qoil se voulsist rendre religieux?*

I make moche of one, I cheryshe hym. *Je cheris*, sec. conj. and *je charie*, prim. conj. She made as moche of me as if I had beo her sonne: *elle me cherissoyt autant comme si je eusse esté son filz.* So that nowe, *je charie*, of the first conjugacion, is not in use.

I make moche of one by flatteryng or glosyng maner. *Je fays feste.* I make moche of hym: *je luy fais feste*, or *je fais feste de luy.* Sawe you howe moche she made opon her housbande whan he was newe come home: *vistez vous pas quelle feste elle fist a son mary quant il estoyt nouuellement reuenu a la mayson?*

I make moche of one, as a dogge dothe on his mayster, or a yonge chylde of his freodes that hath ben abseote. *Je fais feste.* And yoo cherysse hym he wyll make moche of yon: *si vous le cherissez, il vous fera grand feste.*

I make a do, I make a brablyng. *Je harcelle les gens.* By the faythe of my bodye, and yon make moche a do I wyll take my fyste from your cheke: *par la foy de mon corps, si vous harcellez trop les gens, je partiray mon poyng dauec vostre joe.*

I make moche a do of a thynge of small value; I pretende to estyme it very moche. *Je fais grant compte*, or *je fais grant feste, de peu de chose.* This felowe cao make moche a do of a thyng of naught: *ce compaignon scait faire grant compte dune chose de riens.*

I make mylde. *Je aplanoie*, prim. conj. and *je adompte*, and *je apayse*, prim. conj. Whan he is angryest of all I can make hym as mylde as a lambe: *quant il est le plus courroucé je le scay aplanoyer, apaiser, or adompter comme ung aigneau.*

I make moyste with water. *Je arose*, and *je arouse*, prim. conj. and *je fays moyste.*

I make mone, I complayne me for a losse or that I am out of presence of them that I love. *Je me regrete*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me guermente.* This laste nyght paste, as I walked alone, I harde a lady make her mone: *ceste nuyct passée, en me promenant tout seul, je ouys une dame se regreter*, or *se guermenter.*

I make more. *Je augmente*, prim. conj. *Je engrege*, prim. conj. and *je accroys.* No mao cao make hymselfe more than God hath made hym: *nul ne se peult augmenter or engreger*, or *accroystre*, or *fayre plus grant que Dieu ne la fait.*

I make nyce, qoey, or straunge. *Je acointe.* And *je aquoquine*, prim. conj. and *je affaictie.* She wyll marre this chylde she maketh hym to nyce: *elle gastera cest enfant, elle lacoynte*, or *aquoquine*, or *affaictie trop.*

I make no noyse, as one that is aslepe, or one that is in feare or thretened to have harme if he speake. *Je ne sonne mot, je nay sonné mot, sonner mot*, prim. conj. Whao I sawe hym, I durst make no noyse for my lyfe: *quant je le vis, je nosay sonner mot pour ma vie.* Maysters, make no noyse, my lorde is a slepe: *Messieurs, ne sonnez mot, monsieur dort*, or *monsieur sen dort.*

I make noble. *Janoblis, jay anobly, anoblyr*, sec. conj. I fynde also *jennoblys, jay ennobly, ennoblyr*, sec. conj. Connyng and vertue shall make the more noble than all the rychesse in the worlde: *science et vertu tanobliront plus*, or *tennobliront plus, que toutes les richesses du monde.*

I make a noyse. *Je fays bruit.* What meane yonder folkes, they make a noyse and it were at a berebaytyng: *que veullent dire*

ces gens la, ilz font vng bruyt comme silz vennoyent ung aurs.

I make naught, as a yonge wenche is made naught, or a yonge man by yvell company. *Japaillardys, jay apaillardy, appaillardyr*, sec. conj. Go to hardely, this geare wyl make you naught: *besaignez en hardiment, ceoy vous apaillardyra.*

I make one afrayde. *Je baille paour, jay baillé paour, bailler paour*, prim. conj. I wyll make hym afrayed: *je lay bailleray paour.* I beshrewe you, you made me afrayde, I wotte well: *mauldyt soyez-vous, vous me balliez paour, cela scay je bien.*

I make one after my mynde, as folkes do yonge persons, properly soundyng to yvell. *Je affaicte*, prim. conj. I have made this boye after myne awne mynde: *jay affaicté ce garcon a mon deuys.*

I make of affyoite or kynred. *Jaffinite*, prim. conj. It were a good dede by policye to make them of affynite: *ce seroyt bien fait par bonne police de les affiniter.*

I make of a frenoed chylde my sonne by the lawe. *Je adopte*, prim. couj. I had never no wyfe nor chylde, but I have made this lytell boye my sonne by the lawe whiche is nothyng a kyn to me: *je neus jamays ne femme ne enfant, mays jay adopté ce petit garcon qui ne mest riens.* This maner of adoption is a poynt of the civyle lawe.

I make one have a good lust to eate his meate, or I make hym have a lust or wyll to do any other thing. *Je entalente*, prim. conj. If you have no stomacke, sytte by me and I wyll make you have a good luste to your meate: *si vous nauez poynt dappetit, seez vous aupres de moy et je vous entalenteray.*

I make one byleve. *Je fais a croyre.* I make hym byleve the moone is made of a calves skynne: *je lay fays a croyre que la lune est faycte de bezanne.* Ye thou makest me byleve so: *voyre tu me fays a croyre ainsi.*

I make one daynety mouthed. *Je affriande.* She hath made hym to daynty mouthed: *elle la trop affriandé.*

I make one, I joyne dyvers thynges in to one. *Je aune*, prim. conj.

I make one shamelesse or to be paste shame. *Je desuergonde*, prim. conj. Often speakyng of rybauldrye wyll make a yonge wenche shamelesse or paste shame a none: *souuent parler de paillardise desuergondera vne jeune fille bien tost.*

I make one sure of a thynge by my promesse. *Je affie*, prim. conj. I make you sure, if you paye me nat my monnye, I wyll arrest you: *je vous affie que si vous ne me poyez mon argent, je vous feray arrester.*

I make one sycke. *Je enferme.* This dyeté wyll make you sycke if you use it: *ceste diette vous enfermera si vous lusez.*

I make one tourne sicke, I make hym amased in the heed. *Je bestourne*, prim. conj. This tournyng stayre gothe so rounde that it maketh me tournesicke, if I go up hastely: *ceste vis va si ront quelle me bestourne si je monte hastiuement.*

I make one wery by traveylyng of his bodye. *Je lasse*, prim. cooj. in which sence I fynde also *je fatigue*, prim. conj. This trottyng horse hath made me as wery as ever I was in my lyfe: *ce trottier ma autant lassé, or autant fatigué, que je fus jamays en ma vie.*

I make or stablysshe acte of parlyament. *Je actifie*, prim. conj. This lawe byndeth you nowe, for it is made by acte of parlyament: *ceste loy vous aublige mayntenant, car elle est actifiée par le parlement.*

I make olde. *Je enuieillys*, sec. conj. Sycknesse and yvell fare wyll make a man olde at ones: *maladie et maulnays manger enuieillera vng homme bien tost.*

I make pale, as sycknesse or any other thyng dothe a person. *Je appallis*, sec. conj. I coulde tell him a thing in his eare wolde make him as pale as asshes: *je luy scauroys dire vne chose a loreille qui le apallyroyt autant que cendres.*

I make parfyte. *Je parfays, jay parfaict, parfaire*; tert. conj. A man may bongyll it up

Digitized by Google

in a senyght, but he canne nat make it parfyte in lesse than a moneth : on *le peult barbouiller tellement quellement en huict jours, mays on ne le peult parfaire en moyns dung moys.*

I make playne or smothe. *Je aplane*, prim. conj. and *je applanoie*, prim. conj. Great is his power whiche shall fyll up valees and make hylles playne : *grande est la puissance de luy qui remplyra les vallées et aplanera*, or *aplanoyera les montaignes.*

I make poore. *Je apourys*, sec. conj. I was well at ease or I went to lawe with hym, but he hath made me as poore as ever was Job : *jestoye riche assez auant que je playdasse contre luy, mays il ma autant apoury quoncques fust Job.*

I make provysyon, as a good housbande dothe for his store, or as great mennes offycers do for suche thynges as be requisyte. *Je fine*, prim. conj. If I make provysyon for all thynges it is reason I have my parte of the beste : *si je fine de toutes choses cest raison que jaye ma part du meilleur.*

I make prowde. *Je enorgueillys*, sec. conj. Worldely goodes make fooles prowde : *les biens de fortune enorgueillissent les folz.*

I make proper. *Jacointe*, or *jaffactie*. You make you proper, you intende to go forthe somwhere : *vous vous acoyntez*, or *affaictiez, vous auez intencion daller dehors quelque part.*

I make proper, or decke as herbes in a knotte, or ones heare or garmentes. *Je agence*, prim. conj. I shall make this knotte as proper as all the gardeners in this towne : *je vous agenceray ceste deuise aussi bien que tous les jardyniers de ceste ville.*

I make proper to a mans awne use. *Je approprie*, prim. conj. It is no reason that you shulde make this proper to yourselfe seyng that it shulde be or ought to be comen : *ce nest pas rayson que vous deussiez approprier cecy a vous, attendu quil deueroyt estre commun.*

I make redy a thyng. *Je apreste*, prim. conj. and *je habille*, and *je accoustre*, and *je apare*, and *je apareille*, and *je adoube*, prim. conj. Make redy our dyner, for our straungers be come : *aprestez*, or *habillez*, or *accoustrez*; or *aparez*, or *apareillez*, or *adoubez nostre disner, car nos gens sont venus.*

I make redy a dyner or a supper for gestes. *Je appareille le disner ou le souper*, prim. conj. I have made redye their dyner, come whan they wyll : *jay appareillé leur disner, viennent quant ilz vouldront.*

I make redy a shyppe or bote with any maner of tacklyng belongyng therunto. *Je arme*, prim. conj. Make redy our shyppes, for we wyll set up the sayle to morowe : *armez nos nauires, car nous haulserons la veylle demayn.*

I make release, as a man dothe that gyveth up his tytle or ryght. *Je relaisse*, prim. conj. I release hym my tytle frely : *je luy relaisse mon tiltre franchement.*

I make resystence, I resyste or gaynestande a thyng. *Je resiste*, prim. conj. or *je fais resistence.* Agaynst the wyll of God who can make resystence : *contre la voulenté de Dieu, qui peult resister*, or *faire resistence?*

I make ryche. *Jenrichys, jay enrichy, enrichyr*, sec. conj. You maye haunte dysynge and cardyng longe ynough or ever it make you ryche : *vous pouez hanter les dez et les cartes longuement assez auant que cela vous enrichira.*

I make rype or softe. *Je ameuris, jay ameury, ameurir*, sec. conj. Some saye that frutyers put their peeres in horse donge to make them rype the sooer : *les aulcuns disent que ces fruyctiers mettent leurs poyres en fiens de cheuaux pour les ameurer plus tost.*

I make rome, I make space or place. *Je fays place.* Make romme, maysters, here cometh a player : *faictez place, messieurs, voicy venir ung joueur.*

I make rounde. *Je arondis*, sec. conj. And you

coulde make it rounde me thynketh it shulde be a better syght of it than as it is nowe: *si vous le scauriez arondyr il mest aduis quil feroyt plus beau veoyr quil ne fait mayntenant.*

I make rude. *Je arudys*, sec. conj. Me thynketh it is no nede to make him rude, he is rude ynough alredy: *il mest aduis quil nest ja besoyng de larudyr, car il est rude asses desja.*

I make a shamed. *Je ahontis, jay ahonty, ahontyr*, sec. conj. I wyll make you a shamed of your parte and you holde that opinyon longe: *je vous ahontiray de vostre part si vous tenez ceste opinion longuement.*

I make serche for a thynge. *Je menquiers*, conjugate lyke his symple *je quiers*, I seke, and *je serche*, prim. conj. I have made serche for Lukes velvet thorowe all the towne and I can fynde none: *je me suis enquis*, or *jay serché, par toute la ville pour vellours de Lucques, mays je nen puis poynt trouuer.*

I make sure, or certayne a person of a thyng. *Je assertayne*, prim. conj. and *je assure*, prim. conj. I make you sure, if you do it, you wyll repente you: *je vous assertayne*, or *je vous en assure que, si vous le faictes, vous le repentirez.*

I make me sure, as a man dothe of a thyng that he is in certaynte of. *Je me fays fort*, addynge *fort* to the tenses of *je fays* I do. I make me sure it is not so: *je me fays fort, il nest pas ainsi.*

I make sure, I put in safetye. *Je mets en sauluegarde*, conjugate in «I put». Make him sure, I pray you, for he is a stronge thefe: *mettez le en sauluegarde, je vous prie, car il est vng dangereux larron.* I wyll make this bagge of monaye sure for all your haste: *je metteray en sauf*, or *en saulue-garde, ce sachet dargent, quelque haste que vous faciez.*

I make sure, I make fast, I bynde or locke faste. *Je fais seur.* I wyll make it sure for my discharge: *je le feray seür pour ma descharge.*

I make suyte, I make so moche suyte to one that I werye hym. *Je importune*, prim. conj. I saye nat nay, but it is reason you make suyte unto hym, but to make to importable suyte is no good maner: *je ne nye pas quil ne soyt bonne raison de le solliciter, mays de l'importuner trop est contre toutes bonnes meurs.*

I make sharpe. *Je aguise*, prim. conj. He intendeth to do some hurte to day at dyner, se howe he sharpeth his knyfe: *il a intencion*, or *il est deliberé de faire quelque mal aujourdhuy a disner, aduisez comment il aguyse son cousteau.*

I make shorte. *Je abrege*, prim. conj. *je abriefue*, and *je acource*, prim. conj. I wotte nat howe I shulde make it shorter except I shulde marre al togyther: *je ne scay pas comment je le pourroys plus abreger*, or *plus abriefuer*, or *acourcer, si je ne le debueroys gaster*, or *gaster tout tant quil y a.*

I make sleyghty or wyly. *Jaffine.* Put your sonne to hym, he wyl make hym as sleyghty as an other: *mettes vostre enfant chez luy, il laffinera aussi bien que vng aultre.*

I make small. *Je apetisse*, prim. conj. and *je amenuise*, and *je menuyse*, prim. conj. It was easye to make this brooke larger, but howe can you make it small agayne: *cestoyt chose bien aysye dealargyr ce ruysseau, mais comment le pourrez vous rapetisser*, or *ramenuyser*, or *menuyser maintenant?*

I make smothe or playne. *Je polys*, sec. conj. and *je applane*. And *je applanoie*, prim. conj. Make this borde as smothe as a dyce: *polyssez*, or *aplanez*, or *aplanoyez cest ays comme vng dez.*

I make softe. *Je amolie*, and *je demolie*, prim. conj. And *je ameuris*, sec. conj. Though a stockefysshe be never so harde, yet by longe beatyng upon it a man may make it softe ynough: *tant soyt vng poysson dIslande dur, encore par longuement battre dessus le peult on amolier bien assez.*

I make softe; or apayse one of his anger, or make a thyng softe that is harde. *Je amo-*

he, prim. conj. end *je emolis*, *jay amoly*, *amolir*, sec. conj. It is an easye mater to chafe hym, but to meke softe agayne is all the mastrye: *cest chose bien aisie de leschaaffer, mays de le ramolier voy la toute la maistrise.*

I meke sowre. *Je aygris*, *jay aygry*, sec. conj. This great heate wyll make our driuke sower anone: *ceste grant chaleur aygrira nostre boire tantost.*

I make stronge or styffe. *Jarroydys*, *jay arroydy*, *arroydyr*, sec. conj. This jouroaye to Walsyngham a foote hath made my legges so starke that I can not styrre me. *ceste journee a pied a Nostre Dame de Welsingham ma tant arroydy les jembes que je ne me puis poynt contourner.*

I make styll e chylde that wepeth. *Je acquoyse*, prim. conj. Make styll your chylde: *acquoysez vostre enfant.*

I make styll one that is angry. *Je apayse*, prim. conj. Thoughe he be never so engrye, I can make him styll shortly. *tant soyt il courroucé, je le scay apaiser bien tost*

I make sture or rude. *Jarudys*, *jay arudy*, *arudyr*, sec. conj. This rubbynge of your gowne egaynst the wolle wyll make it sture to the syght: *ce frotter de vostre robbe contre la layne larudyra quant a la veue.*

I make strange. *Je estrange*, prim. conj. and *je esloyngne*, prim. conj. and *je fays lestrange.* You nede nat make so strauege parde: *il nest besoing de faire lestrange pardicques.* He is very privy nowe, but I shal make hym straunge ynough: *il est fort privé maynctenant, mays je le esloyngneray*, or *estrangeray assez.*

I make stryfe to gette en offyce that gothe by electioo. *Je brigue*, prim. conj. Aed yon wyll folowe my counsayle you shal never make stryfe for this offyce for it is nat worth the havyng: *si vous voulez suyvre mon conseil vous ne briguerez jamays pour cest office, car il ne vault point leneir.*

I make stronge e place or an ermye with newe byldyoges, or sendyng of me men. *Je renforce*, prim. conj. They heve made themselfe stronge nowe, let hym come whan he wyll: *ilz se sont renforcez maynctenant, quil viengne quant il vouldra.*

I make stronge, I fortyfye. *Je fortifie*, prim. conj. Make stronge your towne, your ennemyes come: *fortifiez vostre ville, voz ennemys viennent.*

I meke stronge e person that hath be weaked with sycknesse. *Je corrobore*, prim. conj. You have nede to eate good meates to make yoe stronge egayne: *vous avez mestier de manger de bonnes viandes pour vous corroborer.*

I make subjecte unto a superyor. *Je assubjectis*, sec. conj. Methynketh you wolde make me subjecte to you: *il me est advis que vous me vouldriez assubjectyr a vous.*

I make sure or certifye. *Jassertene*, or *jassure*. Declered in «I make eure».

I meke swete. *Je adoulcys*. You muste make the drinke swete with e lytle sugar, for els he can nat downe withall: *il vous fault adoulcyr le brunaige dung peu de secre, car aultrement il ne le pealt pas avaller.*

I make tame. *Je aprive*, *je aprivoise*, *je assotte*, end *je adompte*, prim. conj. I wyll kepe this fewne end make hym tame: *je vueil garder ce faon et laprivoiser.* A man may make e lyon tame be he never so wylde: *on peult adompter ung lion tant soit il sauvaige.* She can make e sparowe tame the pretyest that ever you sawe: *elle scayt assotter ung passereau*, or *ung moyneau le mieulx que vous vistes oncques.*

I make temporate. *Je attrempe*, prim. conj. Reyne and doege maketh the grounde temporate for the ploweman: *playe et fiens attrempe la terre pour les labourours.*

I make the backe of any edged tole. *Je adosse*, prim. conj. You have made the backe of this sworde to thycke: *vous avez adossé ceste espée trop espesse.*

I make the dytie of e songe. *Je dictie*, prim. conj. Who so ever made the ditye, I can

tell who made the note : *qui qué cest qui dictia ceste chancon, je scay dire qui fist le notte.*

I make thynne. *Je atenue*, prim. conj. You muste make it thynner or els you can nat make it serve to your purpose : *il le fault plus atenuer ou aultrement vous ne le pouez poynt faire servir a vostre propos.*

I make thraule. *Je achetiue*, prim. conj. I do all that I can to recover my fredome and he is aboute to make me thrall : *je fays tout tant que je puis pour recouuryr ma franchise et il taiche a me achetiuer.*

I make thredebare. *Je desnue le fil.* To moche leanynge wyll make your gowne thredebare at the elbowes : *trop apuyer desnuera le fil de vostre robbe aux couldes.*

I make to moche of one, as a mother or to tender a father dothe of his chylde. *Je mignotte*, and *je affriolle*, prim. conj. She maketh so moche of hym that he wyll be marred : *elle le mignotte*, or *laffriolle tant quil sera gasté.*

I make to the bowe, as we make a yonge persone to our mynde. *Je duys*, conjugate lyke his compounde *je conduys*, and *je duite*, prim. conj. He is made to the bowe as he shulde be : *il est duyt comme il deueroyt estre.*

I make trewe, I justifye a mans sayeng. *Je auere*, prim. conj. That whiche I saye I wyll make it true : *ceu que je dis je le veulx auerer.*

I make warre, as one prince dothe agaynst an other. *Je guerroye*, prim. conj. They have made warre togyther these seven yeres : *ilz ont guerroyé ensemble de ces sept ans.*

I make water, I pysse. *Je fays de leaue*, or *je pisse de leaue.* I went to make water : *je men allay faire de leaue*, or *pisser de leaue.*

I make watche for a thyng. *Je guayte*, prim. conj. If you make watche for hym, this waye wyll he come : *si vous guaytés pour luy, il passera par icy.*

I make weyke. *Je affoyblys*, sec. conj. This sycknesse hath made me so weyke that I can nat stande on my legges : *ceste maladie ma tant affoibly que je ne me puis soustenir sur mes jambes.*

I make wery by overmoche studye or occupacyon of the mynde. *Je tanne*, prim. conj. To moche studyeng by nyght wyll make you wery : *trop estudier par nuict vous tannera*, and *il me tanne de trop estudier par nuict.*

I make wery by heryng or seyng the thing that is agaynst ones mynde. *Je fache*, prim. conj. Tutte, your bablyng maketh me wery : *put, vostre cacquet me fache.* He made me so werye with his bablynge that I fell aslepe : *il me fachoyt tant de son babil que je me endormys.*

I make whyte. *Je blanchis, jay blanchy, blanchyr*, sec. conj. You shulde make your walles whyte with plaster of Parys : *vous deueriez blanchir voz murailles du plastre de Paris.*

I make wylde. *Je assauuagis*, sec. conj. This rennyng out abrode wyll make him wylde or you beware : *ces excursions au large lassauuaigyront auant que vous en prennez garde.*

I make vyle. *Je aduile*, and *je aduilene*, prim. conj. Vyle condyscyons make a man vyle : *viles condiscions aduilleront* or *aduileneront ung homme*, but the trewe orthographye is *auile* and *auilener.*

I make vyle or lothsome. *Je affetardis*, sec. conj. This sycknesse hath made hym so vyle that every man lotheth hym : *ceste maladye la tant affetardy que tout le monde labhomyne.*

I make wylye or sleyght. *Je affine*, prim. conj. Moche hauntyng in his companye wyll make your sonne wylye : *souuent hanter en sa compaignie affinera vostre filz.*

I make womannysshe or of womans condiscyons. *Jeffemine*, prim. conj. To moche hauntyng of women maketh a man womannysshe : *trop hanter les femmes effemine la personne.*

Digitized by Google

I maka worthy or abla. *Je digne*, prim. conj. Thoughe I be oat worthy yon maya maka me warthy : *combien que. je ne suis pas digne, vous me pouez digner sil voas playt.*

I make unbolde or shamfull. *Je desbaudis*, sec. conj. The counsayle of one naughtypacke may make a wenche to bolde, but tweoty honest women ean oat maka her onbolde agayne : *le conseil dune ribaulde pourra trop esbauldyr une fille, mays le conseil de vingt preudes femmes ne la pouuent desbauldyr.*

I make up in cockes, as heymakers do their hey. *Je mets en meulons.* Nowe that I hava made up my cockes I wyll carye in as faste as I can : *mayntenant que jay mys mon foyn en meulons, je le feray mettre au foynner le plus tost que je pourray.*

I make wrothe. *Je courrouce*, prim. conj. I praye you, make hym nat wrothe with me, we be nat yet froades sythe the last nyght : *je vous prie, ne le courroucés point a moy, nous ne sommes pas amys encore despuis lnaltre nuyct.*

I mako yonge. *Je jeunis*, sec. conj. I make yongo agayne. *Je rajeunis*, sec. cooj. Hartes flesshe wyll maka one yong agayne if somo men say trewe : *chayr de cerf rajeunyra vng homme si les aulcuns disent verité.*

I MALYGNE, I slaunder a man. *Je scandalise*, prim. conj. It is a great synne to malygne agaynst hym as you do : *cest grant peché de le scandaliser comme vous faictez.*

I malygne agaynst one, I beare hym malyce. *Je maligne contre vng*, prim. conj. He malygneth agaynst me : *il maligne contre moy.* He hath malygned agaynst me sythe we fell out beyonde see : *il a maligné contre moy despuis que nous eusmes noyse ensemble de la la mer.*

I MALLE with a hammer or a mall. *Je maille*, prim. conj. If he mall yon on the heed I wyll nat gyve a peoy for your lyfe : *sil vous maille sur la teste, je ne donneray pas vng denier pour vostre vie.*

I mall eloddes. *Je maillotte*, prim. cooj. Nowe that he hath done with plowynge of our grounde go mall the cloddes : *mayntenant quil a fait de labourer nostre terre, allez la maillotter.*

I MANACE, I thretten a person. *Je menace*, prim. conj. Doest thou manace me, I defye the and thy malyce to : *me menaces tu, je te deffie et ta malice auec.*

I MANAKYLL a suspecte person to maka hym to confesse thynges. *Je rine en aigneaux*, prim. conj. And he wyll oat confesse it manakyll hym, for undouted he is gylty : *sil ne le veult poynt confesser, rine le en aigneaux, car sans faulte nulle il est coulpable.*

I MANCHE, I eate gredylye. *Je brisse.* Are you nat a shamed to manche your meate thus lyke a carter : *nauez vous point de honte de briffer vostre viande en ce poynt comme vng chartier.*

I MANGLE a thyng, I disfygure it with cuttyng of it in peces or without order. *Je mangonne*, prim. conj. and *je mutille*, prim. cooj. You hava mangylled this meate horrybly, it is oat to sette afore no honest man nowe : *vous auez fort mangonné ceste viande, elle nest pas en poynt mayntenant de mettre deuant nul homme de bien.* I trowe there was never man coulde fynde in his herte to mangyll ao other on that facyon : *je croy que jamais ne fut homme qui sceut trouuer en son cueur dainsi mutiller vng aultre.*

I MANGNYFYE. *Je magnifie*, prim. conj. He magnyfyeth my actes out of measure : *il magnifie mes actes oultre bort*, or *oultre mesure.*

I MANYFEST, I make a thyng clere or open. *Je manifeste*, prim. conj. It is nat for all men to manyfest this mater : *ce nest pas pour tous hommes de manifester ceste matiere.*

I MARCHE, as ooe countray marcheth upon an other. *Je marchys*, sec. conj. Their countrays marched the one upon the other: *leurs pays marchoyent lung sur laultre.*

I MARY, I take a wyfe or a wyfe a housbande.

Je me marie, verbum medium prim. conj. I intende nat to mary this two yeres : *je nay poynt intencion de me maryer de ces deux ans*. What preest was it that maryed them togyther : *quel prestre fut ce qui les marya ensemble?* So that in this sence *je marye* is no meane verbe.

I MARKE, or I beholde or note a thyng. *Je note*, or *je vise*, prim. conj. Marke well what I saye : *notez bien que cest que je dis*. Marke and he go in thyther : *visez sil entre la dedent*.

I marke a thynge that I wyll knowe. *Je merche*, prim. conj. and *je merque*, prim. conj. All my thynges be marked with this marke : *toutes mes choses sont merchées*, or *merquées de ceste merque*, or *merche*.

I MARRE a thynge, I hurte it or distroye it. *Je gaste*, prim. conj. and *je honnys*, sec. conj. and *je degaste*, prim. conj. You wyll never leave tyll you marre all togyther : *vous ne cesserez jamays tant que vous aurez tout gasté*. You marre your gowne : *vous honnystéz vostre robbe*.

I *mary* with a person, I enter into the bondes of maryage. *Je me marie*, verbum medium prim. conj. If I marye with her howe shall we lyve togyther : *si je me marie a elle, de quoy viuerons nous ensemble?* I wyll nat mary with hym and there were no mo men in the worlde : *je ne me marieray poynt a luy et ny eust il que luy seul au monde*.

I *marre* a thyng, I soyle it, or araye it. *Je honnys*, sec. conj. You have marred my kercher here : *vous auez honny mon coeuurechief*.

I MARTYR a person, I put hym to dethe by turmentynge. *Je martire*, prim. conj. and *je martirise*, prim. conj. They have martyred hym amongest them : *ils lont martyré*, or *martirizé entre eulx*.

I MARVAYLE. *Je me esmerueille*, and *je esmerueille*, and *je me merueille*, idem. Sunt verba media prim. conj. I marvayle what you meane to tarye so longe whan I sende you auy where : *je me esmerueille*, or *je me merueille*, or *je me donne a esmerueiller que cest que vous voulés dire de mettre si longuement quant je vous enuoye quelque part*.

I MASE, I stonysshe. *Je bestourne*, prim. conj. You mased the boye so sore with beatyng that he coulde nat speake a worde : *vous bestournies tant le garcon de le battre quil ne pouoyt parler vng mot*.

I MASHE, I brewe ale or bere. *Je brasse*, prim. conj. Come and drinke with us, we mashe to morowe : *viens boyre auecques nous, nous brassons demayn*.

I MAYSTER one, I have the maystry or the upper hande. *Je maistrise*, prim. conj. Be he never so stronge I put no doutes to mayster hym : *tant soyt il fort je ne mets poynt de doubte de le maistriser*.

I MATCHE one with a felowe, I set one to another that be equall of power and strength. *Je sortys*, sec. conj. I shall matche hym as well as can be possyble : *je le sortyray le mieulx du monde*.

I matche the male and the female togyther of any kynde. *Je payrie*, prim. conj. and *je apairie*, prim. conj. And you can matche this bitche you shall have pretye whelpes : *si vous pouez parier ceste chienne vous aurez des beaux petis chiens*.

I MATE at the chesses. *Je matte*, prim. conj. He mated me or I coulde drawe thre draughtes : *il me matta auant que je peusse tirer troys foys*.

I mate or overcome. *Je amatte*, prim. conj. He hath utterly mated me : *il ma du tout amatté*.

I MATTYR, as a sore dothe whan it is bursten. *Je jecte de la boue, jecter de la boue, jay jecté de la boue*, prim. conj. Whan thynke you that your byle wyll matter : *quant pensez vous que vostre cloo boeera*, or *jectera de la boue*.

M BYFORE E.

I MEDYLL, I myxt thynges togyther. *Je mesle*,

Digitized by Google

prim. conj. Medyll them nat togyther, for we shall have moche a do to parte them than : *ne les meslez pas ensemble, car nous aurons fort a faire de les partyr doncques.*

I medyll me with a thyng. *Je me mesle, je me suis meslé, mesler,* verbum medium prim. conj. You medyll you with maters that you have naught to do with : *vous vous meslez des choses qui ne vous touchent de riens.*

I medyll in a mater bytwene partyes. *Je me interpose, je me suis interposé, interposer,* verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me mesle,* verbum medium prim. conj. It is a great folye for the to medyll with those thinges that thou haste naught to do withall : *cest une grande folye a toy que de te mesler des choses dont tu nas que faire.* Medyll with the thynge that you have a do : *meslez vous des choses dont vous auez affayre.* I wyll never medyll bytwene a man and his wyfe : *je ne me veulx poynt interposer entre vng homme et sa femme.*

I medyll with a persone that I shulde not, or that wolde lat me alone. *Je me prens a luy, car pourquoy il sen suyueroyt quung meschant homme se pourroyt prendre aux plus sages. Vous prennez vous a moy?* medyll you with me? Medyll nat with me, I have naught to do with you : *ne vous prennez poynt a moy, je nay que faire de vous.*

I medyll with one, as a man dothe with a woman, or as men medyll togyther that have thynges to do bytwene them. *Jay affayre.* Dydest thou never medyll with her by thy fayth : *neus tu jamays affaire a elle par ta foy?* Medyll nat with hym, I wolde advyse you, for he wyll begyle you than : *nayez point affaire a luy, je vous aduise, car il vous trompera doncques.*

I MEKYN, I make meke or lowlye. *Je humylie,* prim. conj. Thou waxest prowde, doest thou, I shall meken the well ynoughe : *tu deuiens fier fais tu, je te humilieray assés bien.*

I MELTE metall, or gresse, or wexe, or any suche lyke thynge. *Je fons, nous fondons, ilz fondent,* and *il font, je fondis, jay fondu, je fonderay, que je fonde, fondre,* tert. conj. Go melte some leede whyle I go melte the talowe : *allez fondre du plomb tant que je fonde du suyf.*

I MENACE or thretten. *Je menace,* prim. conj. Doest thou menace me, I wyll take suerty of peace on the : *me menaces tu, je prendray la sauuegarde du roy contre toy.*

I MENDE. *Je amende,* prim. conj. He mendeth as the fletcher dothe his bolte : *il samende comme lartiller faict sa flesche.*

I MENCYON, I make rehersall or remembraunce of a thyng paste or a person absent. *Je mencionne,* prim. conj. and *je rememore,* prim. conj. And I were as you, I wolde never mencion the mater to hym : *si jestoye que de vous, jamays je ne luy mencionneroys la matiere,* or *luy rememoreroys la matiere.*

I MEANE or thynke. *Je pense,* or *je veulx.* As *je ne scay que cest que vous voulez :* I wot nat what you meane. Or *je veulx dire, je ne scay que cest que vous voulez dire.* I se by hym he meaneth somewhat : *je voys bien a luy quil veult dire quelque chose.*

I MENGLE, or myxte, harde thynges togyther. *Je attrempe,* prim. conj. If you mengyll sande and lyme togyther you maye make comen mortyr, but in olde tyme they myxed oxe bloode and other thynges with their lyme : *si vous attrempez ensemble du sablon et de la chaulx vous ferez du mortier a la mode commune, mays au temps jadis ilz souloyent attremper du sang de beuf et aultres choses auec leur chaulx.*

I mengle or myxte moyst thynges togyther. *Je mistionne,* prim. conj. whiche I wolde write *je mixtionne.* Oyle and water wyll never mengyll togyther, but a man mey easely mengyll wyne and water : *huylle et eaue jamays ne se mixtionneront ensemble, mays on peult bien aysement mixtionner ensemble vin et eaue.*

I MENTE, I gesse or ayme to hytte a thynge that I shote or throwe at. *Je esme,* prim. conj.

I dyd ment at a fatte bucke but I dyd hyt a pricket : *je esmoye a vng gras dayn, mays je assenay vng saillant.*

I MERYTE, I deserve. *Je merite*, prim. conj. and *je meris*, sec. conj. Some man maye meryte as moche to drinke small wyne as some do whan they drinke water : *il y a des gens qui meriteroyent autant silz beuuoient du vin de conaent comme les aultres feroyent silz beuuoyent de leaue.*

I MERKE (Lydgate). Loke in « I merke ».

I MESSE meate, I sorte it or order it in to messes, as cookes do whan they serve it. *Je mets en plats.* Have you messed all the meate that shalbe served for the first course : *auez vous mis en plats toute la viande qui sera seruie pour la premiere assiette?*

I MESPRISE, I set naught by. *Je ne ay cure*, or *je mesprise*, or *je ne tiens compte*. He that mespriseth his betters it shalbe longe or he thrive : *qui ne tient compte de ses superieurs*, or *qui mesprise ses superieurs*, or *qui na cure de ses superieurs, il sera longtemps deuant quil face jamays son prouffit*, or *auant quil viengne auant*, or *quil viengne au dessus de ses affaires.*

I MESURE. *Je mesure*, and *je amesure*, prim. conj. By the same mesure that you mesure to other men wyll men mesure hy to you : *par la mesme mesure dont vous mesurez aux aultres on mesurera a vous*, or *on amesurera a vous.* By what busshell wyll you mesure your wheate : *par quel boysseau mesurerez vous vostre bled?*

I mesure clothe with a yerde, or mette yerde. *Je mesure*, prim. conj. and *je aulne*, prim. conj. I wyll mesure this clothe and come to you : *je aulneray ce drap et viendray a vous.*

I METE a man as I go, or ryde by the waye. *Je rencontre*, prim. conj. I mete him : *je luy rencontre.* And *je encontre*, prim. conj. I mette hym a myle beyonde the towne : *je le rencontray vne lieue de la ville.* Hylles do never mete, but acquayntaunce dothe often : *montaynes ne sencontrent*, or *ne se entrerencontrent jamays, mays gens de congnoissance sencontrent souuent.*

I mete togyther in companye with other men. *Je me treuue ensemble*, prim. conj. Whan they mete to gyther I wyll put them in myode of your mater : *quant ilz se treuuent ensemble je les ramenteueray de vostre cas.*

I mete clothe or sylke by the yerde. *Je aulne*, prim. conj. Whe mette this clothe, you have skante mesure : *qui vous aulna ce drap, a peyne auez vous vostre mesure.*

I mete corne, or any other thyng, by mesure. *Je mesure*, prim. conj. I wyll nat mete by your busshell, for it is more than ours that I bought by : *je ne veulx pas mesurer par vostre boysseau, car il est plus grant que nest celuy par lequel je aschaptay mon bien.*

I mete face to face. *Je affronte*, prim. conj. Thou darest nat mete hym face to face for thy lyfe : *tu ne loses pas affronter pour ta vie.*

I METYR, I make a booke in verses or in ryme. *Je compose en vers.* Many a man can ryme well, but it is harde to metyr well : *maynt homme scayt bien rimer, mays cest vne grant difficulté que de bien composer en vers.*

I MEVE or styrre by anger. *Je esmeus*, conjugate lyke his symple *je me meus*, I move. He is an horryble angry felowe, if he be moved ones : *il est horriblement yreux sil est vne foys esmeu.*

I meve or styrre from a place. *Je meuue*, and *je me mouue*, verbum medium prim. conj. I dare nat styrre for my lyfe : *je ne me ose pas mouuoyr pour ma vie.*

I meve, or I entyce one to do a thyng. *Je atise*, prim. conj. I pray you, meve hym to none yvell, he is yvell ynoughe of hym selfe all redy : *je vous prie, ne latysez pas a nul mal, il est mauluays assés de soy mesmes.*

I meve, I cause a thynge to be done. *Je amonneste*, prim. conj. I shall meve hym with

Digitized by Google

a good wyll, but I can nat promesse yon it shall be done: *je lamonesteray voulentiers, mays je ne voos puis pas promettre que vostre cas sera faict.*

I meve, or styrre a man to do a thyng by my counsayle. *Je exhorte*, prim. conj. and *je commonne*, prim. conj. and *je suade*, prim. conj. What meved you to meve hym here unto: *que vous esmeut de lexhorter*, or *de le commonner a cela*, or *de luy suader cela?*

M BYFORE I.

I MYRE, I beraye with myor. *Je crotte*, prim. conj. and *je emboue*. Get hym a fyre at ones, the poore man is myred up to the knees: *quon luy face du feu viste, le poure homme est crotté*, or *emboué jusques aux genoulx.*

I MYLKE a kowe. *Je tire une vache*, prim. conj. It becometh the better to mylke a kowe than to were harnesse: *il te siet mieulx de tirer une vache que de porter harnoys.*

I mylke a womans brest. *Je tire du laict dune femme*, prim. conj.

I MYNDE a thyng, I make mencyon of a thyng or mater. *Je mencionne*, prim. conj. I marvayle what moved hym to mynde that: *je me marvaille qui lesmeut de mencionner cela.*

I mynde a thynge, I regarde it, or set my mynde upon it. *Je mets le cueur dessus*, or *je prens au cueur*. It can not go forwarde with the, for thou myndest it nat: *il ne peut pas prosperer entre tes mayns, car tu ne le prens pas au cueur*, or *tu ne mets pas le cueur dessus.*

I MYNE onder the grounde. *Je mine*, prim. conj. There be many polyces to parceyve whether ones ennemyes myne to steale in to their towne or nat: *il y a mayntes polices pour entendre se les ennemys mynent pour entrer en la ville a lemblée ou non.*

I MYNGELL. *Je mesle*, prim. conj. I praye you, myngell them not togyther: *je vous prie, ne les meslez pas ensemble.*

I MYNYSSHE or make a thing lesse. *Jamenuyse*, prim. conj. You can mynysshe it no more without you wyll marre al togyther: *vous ne le povez pas plus amenuyser*, or *diminuer, si vous ne voulez tout gaster.*

I MYNYSTER comunycacion. *Je araisonne*, prim. conj. I dare nat mynister comunycacion unto hym in this mater without it come of hymselfe: *je ne lose pas arraisonner de ceste matiere sil ne procede pas de luy mesmes.*

I mynyster thynges necessarye to a person, I serve hym. *Je administre*, prim. conj. dativo jungitur. Dyd I nat receyve you lovyngly in to myn house and mynister al thynges necessarye to you myne owne handes: *ne vous prins je point amiablement en ma maison, et vous administray toutes choses a vous necessaires de mes propres mayns?*

I MYRKE, I darke or make darke (Lydgat). *Je obscurcys*, sec. conj.

I MYSSE, I am dispoynted, or I fayle of my purpose. In this sence, they leave out the verbe and use to expresse the verbe folowyng, as I myste but a lytle that I toke hym nat: *a peu que je ne le prins*, and *je faulx, jay failly, faillyr*, conjugat in: «I fayle of my purpose». I have myssed of my purpose as for this tyme, but to morowe I truste to spede: *jay failly a mon propos pour ceste heure, mays demayn je espere davoir mon desyr.*

I MYSAGRE. *Je mesagrée*, prim. conj. and *je discorde*, prim. conj. I never wyst them misagre afore in my lyfe: *je ne les congnus jamays devant a ma vie mesagreer* or *discorder*. So that, where we use «mys» byfore our verbes in our tonge, they use *mes* byfore their verbes of lyke sence.

I MYSBEHAVE me, or mysorder myselfe. *Je me mesprens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je prens*, I take. You were to blame to mysbehave you to hym so sore as you dyd: *vous aviez tort*, or *vous fustes a blamer de vous mesprendre envers luy tant que vous fistes.*

It MYSBECOMETH, as a garment mysbecometh one, or any other comunycacion, or other behavour. *Il messiet*, and *malsiet*, conjugate lyke his symple *il siet*, it becometh. Put of this chymmer, it mysbecometh you: *ostez ceste chamarre, elle vous messiet*, or *vous siet mal*.

I MYSSHAPPE a thynge. *Je defforme*, prim. conj. He is the moste mysshapen slovyn that ever you sawe: *cest le plus difforme lourdault que vous vistes oncques*.

I MYSCHEVE, I distroye. *Je destruys*, conjugate in « I distroye ». And *je deffays*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fays*, I do. Beware of yonder horse, for he wyll myscheve as many as come within his reache: *gardez vous de ce cheual, car il veult destruyre*, or *deffaire autant des gens quil peult attayndre*.

I MYSCONTENT. *Je mescontente*, prim. conj. I have served hym this seven yere, and I never myscontented hym, I thanke God: *je lay servy des sept ans, et je ne luy mescontentay jamays, Dieu mercy*. Dativo jungitur.

I MYSCOUNSAYLE. *Je mesconseille*, prim. conj. and *je desconseille*, prim. conj. You wene you take the ryght waye, but you are myscounsayled: *vous cuydez prendre le droyct chemyn, mays vous estez mesconseillé*, or *desconseillé*.

I MYSCOUNTE, I mysreken or misestyme one. *Je mescompte*, prim. conj. Tell it agayne, you have myscounted your selfe, I warrant you: *comptez le de rechief, vous vous estez mescompté, je gaige*.

I MYSDEME, I mysse judge. *Je mescroys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je croys*, I byleve. You mysdeme me and I am nothyng fautye: *vous me mescroyez et je ne suis en riens coulpable*.

I MYSDO. *Je meffais*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fais*, I do. I nouther mysded hym nor myssayd him: *je ne luy ne meffys ne mesdys*.

I MYSEASE. *Je mesaise*, prim. conj. If you take this waye, it wyll mysease you: *si vous prenuez ce chemyn, il vous mesaysera*.

I MYSENTREATE one, or fare foule with hym. *Je oultraige*, prim. conj. It standeth nat with your worshyp to sende for me and thus to mysentreate me: *ce nest pas vostre honneur de me mander et maintenant de me aynsi oultraigier*.

I mysentreate. *Je mene mal*, prim. conj. It is a pytie to se howe he mysentreateth his wyfe: *cest une pitié de veoyr comment il mene mal sa femme*.

I MYSFALL. *Je mescheoys*, conjogat lyke his symple *je cheoys*, I fall. Sythe you wyll nat be ruled, if it mysfall with you, you can blame no body but yourselfe: *se vous ne voulez pas suyvre conseil, sil vous meschiet, vous ne povez nulluy blasmer forsque vous mesmes*.

I MYSGO, I go out of the waye. *Je me forvoye*, verbum medium prim. conj. By my faythe, my frende, I se you be miswent: *sur ma foy, mon amy, je voy que vous vous estez forvoyé*.

I MYSGOVERNE, I mysrule. *Je mesgouverne*, prim. conj. And you mysgoverne your selfe it is no marvayle though you have moche sicknesse: *si vous vous mesgouvernez, ce nest pas de marvaille se vous estez fort maladif*.

I MYSHAPPE, or bring out of fecyon. *Je deforme*, prim. conj. declared in « I mysshappe ».

I MYSHAPPEN. *Je mescheoys*, conjugat lyke his symple *je cheoys*, I fall downe. And *il meschiet*, impersonall. It is no wonder thoughe he myshappen, for he is ever quarellynge: *ce nest pas marvaille sil luy meschiet, car il est toujours noyseux*.

I MYSHANDELL. *Je mene mal*, prim. conj. and *je traicte mal*. It is nat well done to myshandell hym thus as you do: *ce nest pas bien fait de le maltraicter ainsi que vous faictez*.

It MYSHAPPENETH. *Il mesaduient*, verbum impersonale tert. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *il aduient*, it happeneth. And *il*

Digitized by Google

meschiet, impersonale tert. conj. Ho that trusteth ever to happe it myshappeneth hym somtyme : *qui se fie tousjours en fortune, aulcunesfoys il luy mesadnient*, or *il luy meschiet*.

I MYSKEPE. *Je mesgarde*, prim. conj. The beste thyng in the worlde, if it be myskept, wyll marre in processe of tyme : *la meilleure chose du monde, selle est mesgardée, se gastera par traict de temps*.

I MYSKNOWE. *Je mescongnoys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je congnoys*, I knowe. Also I fynde *je descongnoys* in the same sence. Whan a man mysknoweth hym selfe it is a daungerouse thyng for hym : *quant on se mescongnoist cest vne chose daugereuse pour luy*.

I MYSORDER. *Je desordre*, and *je desordonne*, prim. conj. Who hath mysordred these thynges sythe I wente. I dyd put every thyng in his ryght place : *qui a desordré*, or *desordonné ces choses despuis que je men suis allé, je mys toutes choses en leur propres places*.

I MYSPENDE. I dispende in vayne. *Je mespens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je pens*, I hange. Myspende nat your money, you may happe to have nede of it : *ne mespendez pas vostre argent, vous poüez par adventure en auoyr affaire*.

I MYSRECKEN, I myscounte. *Je mescompte*, prim. conj. I had rather paye to moche than to be mysrekened : *jayme plus chier trop paier que destre mescompté*.

I MYSRULE myselfe. *Je me desrigle*, prim. conj. If you myrule your selfe, you maye shortly catche some disease : *si vous vous desriglez, vous poues bien tost happer quelque maladie*.

I MYSSAYE, I say yvell of a thing. *Je mesdis*, conjugate lyke his symple *je dis*, I say. I never myssayde hym worde, and he toke on with me lyke a serpent : *je ne luy mesdys pas eng mot, encore il se print a moy comme a vng serpent*.

I MYSSE my marke, or of my marke. *Je faulx a mon esme*. If I mysse nat my marke, he is a busy felowe : *si je ne faulx a mon esme, cest vng entremetteux*.

I mysse, I have nede of a thyng that I wolde occupye. *Jay faulte de, jay eu faulte de, auoyr faulte de*, joynyng *faulte* to the tenses of *je ay*, as I mysse a penne yet : *jay faulte dune plume encore*. Mysse you nothynge nowe · *auez vous faulte de riens maintenant?* If you mysse any thing, the faulte is in your selfe, for my lorde hath commaunded you shulde have al thynges necessarye : *si vous auez faulte de riens, la faulte est en vous, car monsieur a commandé que vous deussiez auoir toutes choses que vous seroyent necessaires*, or *que vous duyroyent*.

I mysse, I wante a thyng that I seke for. *Il me fault, il me faila, faloyr*, conjugate in « I « muste », as I mysse a noble here : *il me fault vng angelot icy*. You shall mysse nothyng that you leave here : *riens ne vous fauldra que vous laisserez icy*.

I mysse take a thynge, I understande it nat a ryght. *Je me mesconte*, prim. conj. and *je mesentens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je entens*, I understande. I se by it yo do mysse take the mater : *je voys bien que vous vous mescontés en ceste matiere*. He hath mysse taken me or els he wolde nat do as he dothe : *il ma mesentendu, aultrement il ne me feroyt pas ceu quil fait*.

I mysse tell, I mysreken. *Je mescompte*, prim. conj. and *je me mesconte*. You have mystolde, for there was no lesse in the purce : *vous vous estez mesconté, car il ny auoyt riens mayns en la bource*.

I MYSTRUST one, I have intruste in his sayenges. *Je mescroys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je croys*, I byleve. And you mystruste me commaunde an other to serve you : *si vous me mescroyez, commandez a vng aultre quil vous serue*, or *si vous vous mesfiés en moy*.

I mystrust one in his actes and in his dedes. *Je suspecte*, prim. conj. and *je souspescionne*, prim. conj. and *je me meffie*, ver-

Digitized by Google

bum medium prim. conj. I mystrust hym: *je me meffie en luy*, and *je me deffie*, verbum medium prim. conj. as *je me deffie de luy*. I mystruste hym for my gowne: *je le suspecte*, or *je le suspescionne de ma robbe*. I have good cause to mystrust hym, he hath so often begyled me: *jay bonne cause de ne me fier poynt en luy, il ma si souuent trompé*.

I MYSUNDERSTANDE. *Je mesentens*, and *je nentens pas bien*. He that mysverstaodeth a man must nedes make a folysshe answere: *qui mesentent vng homme, il fault de necessité quil baille vne sotte responce*.

I MYSUSE. *Je abuse*, and *je amuse*, prim. conj. A thyog maye be mysused thoughe it be never so good: *tant soyt vne chose bonne, si peult elle estre abusée*.

I MYTIGATE or swage. *Je adoulcis*, sec. conj. *je mitigue*, and *je assouage*, and *je attempre*, prim. conj. I dyd mytigate his payne with a plaster I gave hym yesterday: *je luy adoulcis sa payne*, or *je luy mitiguay*, or *assouagay*, or *attempray sa peyne dung emplastre que je luy baillay hyer*.

I MYXTE with stele, as we do weapens to make them sharper. *Je aciere*, prim. conj. This sworde is well myxte with stele: *ceste espée est bien acierée*.

I myste dyverse thynges togyther, as potycaries do in makyng of salves, oyntmentes, conserves, and suche lyke thynges. *Je confis, nous confisons, je confis, jay confit, je confiray, que je confie, confire*, tert. conj. And if your ingredyentes be nat wel myxt togyther you shal never make good emplastre: *si voz drogues ne sont bien confites, jamays ne ferez bon emplastre*.

I myxte, I tempre metalles togyther. *Je trempe*, prim. conj. Men may myxte dyvers metalles so well togyther that they shall all some but as one: *on peult si bien tremper divers metaulx, quilz ne resembleront que a vng*. And *je detrempe*, prim. conj.

I myxte, or myngell harde thynges togyther. *Je mesle*, prim. conj. They be so myxed togyther, I can nat parte them: *ilz sont tant meslez ensemble, que je ne les puis desassembler*.

I myxte, or myngell drinkes or lycours togyther. *Je mistionne*, prim. conj. Me thynketh you myxt ale and wyne togyder: *il mest aduis que vous mistionnez du vin et de la goudale ensemble*.

M BYFORE O.

I MOCKE, or scorne one with a countenaunce makyng of my mouthe. *Je fais la moue*. I mocke hym: *je luy fais la moue*, dativo jungitur. I pray you, se howe the knawe mocketh hym: *agardez, je vous prie, comment le villayn luy fait la moue*.

I mocke, I scorne one with wordes. *Je ruffarde*, prim. conj. and *je lobe* (Rom.), prim. conj. and *je me mocque de*, verbum medium. He mocketh hym at every worde, and yet the foole perceyveth it nat: *il le ruffarde a chascun mot, encore le fol ne lapparcoyt poynt*. Howe can I be content with hym, he mocketh me at every worde, whan I speake to hym: *comment me puis je contenter de luy, il se mocque de moy a chascune parolle, quant je parle a luy*.

I MODER, or temper my selfe, whan I am provoked to any passyon. *Je me modere*, verbum medium prim. conj. And *je me temprise*, verbum medium prim. conj. He is full of coler, but he can temper hym selfe the beste that ever I sawe: *il est fort chargé de colere, mays il se scayt le mieulx moderer*, or *il se scayt le mieulx temperiser que homme que je vis jamays*.

I MODYFYE, I temperate. *Je me modifie* and *je me trempe*, verbum medium prim. conj. What thoughe he speke a hastye worde you muste modyfye your selfe: *et sil parle quelque mot hastiuement, il vous fault modifier*, or *il vous fault atremper*, or *temperiser*.

I MOYST a thing, I make it moyst. *Je moille*, prim. conj. and *je mouille*, prim. conj. I dyd nat drinke to day, I dyd but moyste my lyppes with a quarter of wyne: *je nay*

Digitized by Google

poynt beu aujourdhuy, je ne fys que mouiller mes leures dane quarte de vin.

I MOLDE, as breed dothe for stalenesse. *Je moisis*, sec. conj. I do some good in the house, I keep breed from moldyng aod drinke from sowryng: *je fays quelque pea de bien a la mayson, je garde le payn de moysir et le boyre de seurer.*

I MOLEST, I trouble or vexe. *Je moleste*, prim. conj. I pray the, molest me nat, I have ben troubled ynoughe to daye: *je te prie, ne me molestes poynt, jay esté assez empesché aujourdhuy.*

I MONCHE, I eate meate gredyly in a corner. *Je loppine*, prim. conj. It is no good felowes touche to stande monching in a cornar whan he hath a good morcell: *ce nest pas le tour dung bon compaignon de loppiner en ce poynt en vng coyng quant il a quelque bon morceau.*

I MONE for my frende departed. *Je me complayns*, and *je me playns*, conjngate io «I playne». It is a pytuouse thyng to se him mone for his fathers dethe: *cest vne chose pitoyable que de le veoir complayndre la mort de son pere*, or *de le veoyr se complayndre*, or *se playndre de la mort de son pere.*

I mone for one, as men do for a good man that is deed or slayne. *Je le playns*, conjugate in «I playne». There shall never yvell woman be moned: *jamays ne sera vne manuaise femme plainte.* He was the moste moned man that dyed in this conntraye this twenty yere: *cestoyt lhomme le plus playnt quhomme qui mourut en ces quartiers de ces vingt ans.* He moneth hym sore: *il le playnt fort.*

I mone, I take thought or complayne, as a chylde dothe for the wantyng of his nourse or mother, or as a lover dothe that is absent. *Je regrete.* He moneth for his noorse or his lover: *il regrete sa nourrice ou ses amours.* You never sawe chylde mone for his nouryce as he dyd: *vous ne vistez jamays enfant tant regreter sa nourrice.*

I MONYSSHE, or warne. *Je admoneste*, prim. conj. and *je intime*, prim. conj. I monysshed you herof two monethes ago: *je vous admonestay de ce cy deux moys passés.* If you be monysshed to come to the spyritual court, you must nedes apere: *si on vous a intimé de venir a la court desglise, il vous y fault aller.*

I MOO or mocke. *Je fais la moue*, or *je mocque*, prim. conj. declared in «I mowe».

I MORFONDE, as a horse dothe that waxeth styffe by takyng of a sodayne colde. *Je me morfons, nous nous morfondons, je morfondis*, conjugat lyke his symple *je fons*, I melte. And you morfonde your horse, he wyll be the worse while he lyveth after: *si vous morfondez vostre cheual, il vauldra du pis apres tant quil vivera.*

I MORTGAGE lande, I laye it to pledge. *Je engaige*, prim. conj. and *je mortgaige.* He hath nat solde his lande out ryght, but he hath mortgaged it for more than it is worthe: *il na pas vendu ses terres tout entierement, mays il les a engaygées*, or *mortgaigées pour plus quelles ne vallent.*

I MORNE. *Je lamente*, prim. conj. and *je guermente*, and *je me dole*, and *je mayne dueil*, and *je regrete*, prim. conj. He morneth sore for the losse of his father. *il lamente fort*, or *il guermente fort*, or *il se adole fort*, or *il mayne grant dueil pour la mort de son pere*, or *il regrette fort la mort de son pere.*

I morne for a deed man, I weare blacke garmentes. *Je porte le dueil*, prim. conj. Yonder gentylman morneth, by lykelyhodde his father is deed: *ce gentilhomme la porte le dueil, il fault dire que son pere est mort.*

I MORTAYSE landes to the churche. *Je mortasie*, prim. conj. He hath mortaysed twenty pounde a yere to founde a chaunterye: *il a mortasié vingt liures par an pour fonder vne messe a tousjours mays.*

I mortayse a thyng in byldyng, as a carpenter dothe. *Je fais vne mortaise.* Mortayse this study in to this princypall: *faictez vne mortayse icy pour mettre vng estude.*

I MORTYFYE. *Je mortifie*, prim. conj. and *je amortis*, sec. conj. It is a great crafte to mortyfye quicke sylver: *cest vne grande apertise que de mortifier le vif argent.*

I MORTMAYNE landes, I gyve landes to the churche to be payed for. *Je amortys*, sec. conj. He hath mortmayned his chiefe maner and all the lande belongyng therunto to the next abbaye to hym: *il a amorty son premier fief et toutes les terres a lenuiron a la plus prochayne abbaye.*

I MOWE downe haye with a sythe. *Je fene*, prim. conj. N. It is more than ten dayes sythe I mowed my medowes, but the weather hath ben so foule that I can not make it up in cockes yet: *il y a plus de dix jours que jay fené ma prairie, mays le temps a esté si diuers que je ne lay peu encore mettre en mealons.*

I MOVE, I styrre my bodye. *Je me meus, nous nous meuuons, je me meus, je me sais meu, je me mouueray, que je me meuue, mouuoyr*, verbum medium tert. conj. whiche is seldome used, but his compounde, *je me esmeus*. He is so sycke that he can not move him in his bedde: *il est si malade quil ne se peult mouuoyr en son lict.*

I move, I styrre or provoke one to a thyng. *Je esmeus*, conjugate lyke his symple *je meus*, I move. I wolde be lothe to move hym to anger: *je seroye bien marry de lesmouuoyr.*

I move warre, as one prince dothe agaynst an other. *Je guerroye*, prim. conj. I intende nat to move warre agayne duryuge my lyfe: *je nay pas intencion de le guerroyer tant que je viue.*

I mowe with a sythe. *Je fauche*, prim. conj. Wyll you mowe this corne or shere it: *voulez-vous faucher votre bled ou le faucillier?*

I MOWE with the mouthe, I mocke one. *Je fays la moue.* He useth so moche to mocke and mowe that he disfyguret his face: *il se mocque tant des gens et fait la moue si souuent quil a gasté sa contenance.*

I MOWLDE paste, as bakers do to make breed of. *Je paytrys*, sec. conj. He can better eate a lofe than mowlde it: *il scayt mieulx manger vng payn que le paytrir.*

I mowlde or fust, as corne dothe. *Je moisis*, sec. conj. It is tyme to eate this breed, for it begynneth to mowlde: *il est temps de manger ce payn, car il commence a se moysir.*

I mowlde a thyng in a mowlde. *Je moulle*, prim. conj. and *je jecte en moulle*. This stone is nat carved with the hande, but mowled: *ceste pierre nest pas taillée a la mayn, mais jectée en moulle.*

I MOULTYPLYE in nombre or in quantyte, I make thynges more or encrease. *Je augmente*, prim. conj. and *je multiplie*, prim. conj. His goodes moultyplye every day: *ses biens saugmentent*, or *se multiplient de jour en jour.*

I moultiplye langage with one, as folkes do that chyde togyther. *Je me debats*, conjugate lyke his symple *je bats*, I beate. I moultiplye langage with hym: *je me debats a luy*, and *je prens noyse a luy*. I wolde never counsaylo you to moultyplye langage with hym knowyng hym as you do: *je vous conseilleroys de jamays ne vous debatre a luy*, or *ne prendre noyse a luy, veu que vous le congnoyssez comme vous faictes.*

I MOUNTE, I go opwarde, or ryse upwarde. *Je monte*, prim. conj. It is the propertie of some haukes to mounte so hye in the ayer that she shalbe out of syght: *cest la propriété dauleuns oyseaulx de monter si hault en layr, quilz seroyt hors de veue.*

M AFFORE U.

I MUCKE lande. *Je fiente*, prim. conj. If this land be well mucked, it wyll beare corne ynough the nexte yere: *mays que ceste terre soyt bien fientée, elle portera du bled assez lannée qui vient.*

I MUFFYLL ones visage or his heed, I cover hym with clothes that he shulde not be knowen, or from colde. *Je emmouffle*,

prim. conj. He his so muffelled that I can nat knowe hym : *il est si emmoufflé que je ne le puis congnoystre.*

I MULTE.

I MULTIPLYE. *Je multiplie*, declared in « I moul-« typlye ».

I MUMBILL my wordes, as one doth that speaketh nat out playnly. *Je murmure*, prim. conj. He mumbleth his wordes, byd hym spoke out playnly : *il murmure ses parolles, dictes luy quil parle plus apertement.*

I mumbyll, as an olde persone dothe whan he eateth for wante of tethe. *Je masche en belin.* Se yonder olde trot howe she mumbleth : *auisez ceste vielle a refondre comment elle masche en belyn.*

I MUMME in a mummynge. *Je mumme*, prim. conj. Lette us go mumme to nyght in womens apparayle : *allons mummer a nuyet en acoustremens de femmes.*

I MURDRE, I kyll or slee a man in his bedde or at unwares. *Je meurdrys, jay meurdry, meurdryr*, sec. conj. and *je meurdris*, and *je meurtris*, A. He was murdred the shamefullest that ever was man : *il estoyt meurdry le plus villaynement que oncques fut homme.*

I MURE up in stonewall. *Jemmure*, prim. conj. It is a payne to be mured up in a stone wall lyke an anker : *cest vne grand peyne que destre emmuré comme vng aucre.*

I MURMURE, I grutche or repyne, as an inferior person dothe agaynst the actes of his superyor. *Je murmure*, prim. conj. and *je me argue*, verbum medium prim. conj. Go, lewde person, nat so hardy thou murmure agaynst my doyng : *va, meschante creature, si hardy que tu ne murmure contre mon faict.*

I murmure, I make a noyse, I bydde the dyvels Paster noster. *Je grommelle*, prim. conj. It is a good sporte whan I beate the knave howe he murmureth, whan my backe is tourned : *cest vng passe temps, quant je bats le villayn, que de louyr grommeller, quant jay le dos tourné.*

I MUSE. *Je muse*, and *je amuse*, prim. conj. He maketh me somtyme to muse what he meaneth, his maner be so straunge : *il me fait aulcunesfoys muser que cest quil veult dire, il a les condiscions si estranges.*

I muse, I stande in doute of a thyng. *Je resoigne*, prim. conj. This mater hath made me muse more than ever I dyd afore in my lyfe : *ceste matiere me faict plus resoigner que je ne fis deuant en tout ma vie.*

I MUSELL a beare or a dogge for bytynge. *Je amuselle*, prim. conj. I wolde advyse you musyll your dogge, for he is called peryllous : *je vous aduise damuseller vostre chien, car on le tient pour perilleux.*

I MUSTE. *Il me fault, il me failloyt, il me falut, il me falu, il me fauldra, quil me faille, quil me faulsist, falloyr.* I must speke, eate, or drinke, or suche lyke : *il me fault parler, menger, boyre*, etc.

I muste be payde. *Il fault que je soye payé.* I muste go to my mayster : *il fault que je aille a mon maistre.* So that they use bothe these maners of speakyng with this verbe *il me fault parler a luy* and *il fault que je parle a luy.* I fynde also in this sence *il me conuient*, and *vous conuient il rebeller*, conjugate in « it behoveth ».

I MUSTE or foyste, as a vessel dothe. *Je moysis*, sec. conj.

I muste as breed dothe. *Je moysys*, sec. conj. declared afore in « I mowlde ».

I *muste*, or it behoveth me to do a thyng. *Il me fault, il me failloyt, il me falut, il me falu, il me fauldra, que me faille, quil me faulsist, faloyr*, verbum impersonale sec. conj.

I muste speake, drinke, eate, se, or suche lyke. *Il faut que je parle, boiue, mange, voye*, etc. or *il me fault parler, boyre, manger, veoyr*, etc. usyng the infynityve mode of the verbe folowyng, and *il conuient que je parle*, or *il me conuient parler.*

I muste be prayed, requyred, or instaunsed to do a thynge. *Je me veulx prier.* She muste

be prayed a Goddes name : *elle se veult prier de par Dieu*, or *il se veult prier de par Dieu*. And for muste you be prayed : *fault il que on vous prie?*

I muste nedes do a thyng. I am compelled or constrayned to do it. *Il mest force de faire cecy*, conjogatyng the tenses of *il est* lyke a verbe imparsonall. It must nedes be done, for why it is necessarye : *il est force de le faire, car pour quoy il est necessaire.* You muste nedes do this pleasure for hym seyng he hath done so moche for you : *il vous est force de faire ce plaisir pour luy veu quil a tant fait pour vous.*

I MUSTER, as men do that shall go to a felde. *Je me monstre.* I wolde be gladde to go with you, but I muste muster to daye with my companye : *je yroys voulentiers avecques vous, mays il fault que je me monstre aujourdhuy.*

I muster, I take the muster of men, as a capytayne doth. *Je fais les monstres.* What place wyll you sygne to muster your folkes in : *quel place voulez vous signer pour faire les moustres de voz gens?*

I MUTE, as a hauke or birde dothe his fethers. *Je mewe*, prim. conj. This hauke begynneth to mute her fethers : *cest oyseau de proye commence a muer ses plumes.*

I mute, as a hauke dothe whan she hath endued her gorge.

N BYFORE A.

I NAYLE a thyng with a nayle. *Je cloue*, and *je affiche*, prim. conj. Nayle this same with thre or foure nayles and than it is sure : *clouez ce cy de troys ou quatre clous, et alors sera il seur.* I wyll nayle it fast upon this wall with a nayle : *je le veulx afficher contre ceste paroy dung clou.*

I nayle in a thynge. *Je encloue*, prim. conj. You muste seke some other waye, for this doore is nayled up : *il vous fault trouver quelque aultre chemyn, car cest huys est encloué.*

I NAME a person by his name. *Je nomme*, prim. conj. and *je denomme.* I love hym and so dothe he me, but he shall never be named for me : *je layme et ainsi fait il moy, mais jamays ne sera nommé pour moy.*

I name one by his surname. *Je surnomme*, prim. conj. Howe is he named more than Johan : *comment est il surnommé plus que Jehan?*

I NARRE, as a dogge dothe whan he is angred. *Je rechine*, prim. conj.

I NAPPE. *Je me assomme*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je mendors.* It is tyme to nappe for hym that slept nat these thre nyghtes : *il est temps quon se assomme qui na poynt dormy de ces troys nuycts.* It is holsome for olde men to nappe in a chayre after dyner : *il est sayn aux vielles gens de eulx endormyr en une chaiere apres diner.*

I NAWPE one in the necke, I stryke one in the necke. *Je accollette*, prim. conj. and *je frappe au col.* Beware of hym, he wyll nawpe boyes in the necke as men do conyes : *gardez vous de luy, car il accollettera les garcons*, or *il frappera les garcons au col comme on fait les connyns.*

N BYFORE E.

I NEDE. *Jay besoyng, il me fault.* It nedeth nat : *il ne fault point, il nest ja besoyng.* It is veryly the thyng that we nede : *cest droictement ce que nous fault.* And shall we nede an habyt or a cope : *et nous fauldra il une chappe.* It nedeth nat, or it is nedelesse to speake of the price : *il ne fault poynt parler du pris.* It is done, we nede but to sytte : *cest faict, il ne fault que se seoyr.* It is nedelesse to speake therof : *ne fault poynt parler de cela.*

It nedeth nat. *Il ne fault poynt, il nest poynt de besoyng*, or *il nest besoyng.* It nedeth me nat a whytte to speake of this mater noy more I am sure : *je suis certayn quil ne me fault ja*, or *il ne mest poynt de besoing*, or *il nest ja besoyng que je parle plus de ceste matiere.*

I NEYE, as a horse dothe. *Je hannys*, sec. conj.

Digitized by Google

It is a confortable thyng to here a horse neye whan he is on his journaye : *cest vng grand comfort que doyre vng cheual hannyr quant il voyage.*

I NESE. *Je esterne*, prim. conj. The physyciens saye whan one neseth it is a good sygne but an yvell cause : *les medicins disent, quant on esterne, cest bon signe, mais mauvayse cause.*

I NETTYLL. *Je ortie*, prim. conj. If a horse be well nettelled under the tayle he wyll kycke jolyly : *si on ortie bien vng cheual dessoubs la queue, il regimbera galiardement.*

I NEWFANGYLL.

N BYFORE I.

I NYCKE, I make nyckes on a tayle, or on a stycke. *Je oche*, prim. conj. It is no trewe poynte to nycke your tayle or to have mo nyckes upon your tayle than I have upon myne : *ce nest pas le tour dung homme veritable de ocher vostre taille, or de faire plus doches sur vostre taille que je nay sur la mienne.*

I NYE, as a horse dothe. *Je hannys, hannyr*, sec. conj. Thou nyest for an other otes; wiche we expresse by these wordes « thou « lokest after deed mens shoes » : *tu te hannys pour lauoyne dautruy* ; it is an adage in the frenche tonge.

I NYGHE, I drawe nere to a thing. *Je approche*, prim. conj. Or it be nyght we shall nyghe the towne : *auant quil soyt encore nuyct, nous approucherons la ville*, or *nous nous approcherons de la ville.*

I NYPPE. *Je pince, pincer*, prim. conj. He hath nypped me by the arme tyll it is blacke : *il ma pincé par le bras tant quil est noyr.*

N BYFORE O.

I NODDE with the heed. *Je fais signe de la teste.* Whan I nodde upon the, than go : *quant je te fays signe de la teste, adonques va ten.*

I NOCKE an arrowe, I put the nocke in to the strynge. *Je encoyche*, prim. conj. He nocketh his bowe, by all symylytude he intandeth to shoote : *il encoiche sa flesche, il fault dire quil a intencion de tirer.*

I NOYE, I yrke one. *Jennoye, ennuyer*, prim. conj. We noye you paradventure : *nous vous ennuyons parauenture.*

I noye, I greve one. *Je nuys, nous nuysons, je nuys, jay nuy, je nuyray, que je nuyse, que je nuysisse, nuyre*, tert. conj. I am sorye to noye you thus moche : *je suis marry de vous nuyre tant.*

I NOYNT with an oyntement. *Je oyngs*, conjugat in « I anoynt ». Noynt your hande with my noyntement and it wyll be hóle by and by : *oygnez vostre main de cest oýgnement, et elle sera guerye tantost.*

I *noye*, or hurte one. *Je nuys, je nuysoye, je nuysis, jay nuy, je nuyray, que je nuyse, que je nuysisse, nuyre.* This felowe is so lothsome that he noyeth me horrybly : *ce compaignon est si trestant fetart, quil me nuyt fort.*

I NOYSE one, I gyve hym a name or brute, good or badde. *Je donne le bruit.* He his noysed to be an yvell lyver : *on luy donne le bruyt de mauluaise vie.* I have ben yvell noysed : *on ma mal renommé.*

I NOMBRE, as an astronomer doth his thing by aulgorisme. *Je calcule*, prim. conj. Have you nombred the distaunce bytwene the sonne and the moone : *avez vous calculé la distance entre le soleil et la lune?*

I nombre a somme, or I nombre men, or any other thynges to knowe to what nombre they come unto. *Je nombre*, prim. conj. and *je denombre*. They be so many that a man can nat nomber them : *ils sont tant quon ne les peult nombrer*, or *denombrer.*

I NOMME, I take (Lydgate). *Je prens.* This terme is dawthe and nowe none Englysshe.

I NORYSSHE, I fede, or bringe up. *Je nourris*, sec. conj. He hath norysshed me all my lyfe hytherto, and therfore I must nedes love him : *il ma nourry toute ma vie jusques a mayntenant, et pourtant fault il qué je layme.*

Digitized by Google

I norisshe or bring up. *Jalimente*, prim. conj. and *je esliear*, prim. conj. He norissheth as many swyne and beestes as any man in al this countraye : *il alimente, or il eslieue autant de pores et de bestail que homme qui demeure icy entour.*

I NORICE, as a norice dothe her yonge chylde. *Je naurrys*, sec. conj. She hath norisshed all my chyldren : *elle a nourry tous mes enfans.*

I NOSYLL, as a swyne dothe in the yerth with her groyne. *Je fouille du museau*, prim. conj. Se howe this sowe nosylleth in the grounde : *auisez comment ceste truye fouille du museau en la terre.*

I nosyll a yonge thing, I bolden it fyrst to do, or enterprise a thynge, where afore it wanteth boldnesse. *Je apprime*, prim. conj. I have nosylled my yonge dogge to daye at a beare, he his made for ever : *jay apprimé mon jeune chien aujourdhuy a vng ours, il est faict a tousjours mays.*

I NOTE. *Je note*, and *je marque*, prim. conj. I note his maner very well : *je note, or je marque sa maniere fort bien.*

I note, or I ne wote (Lydgate). *Je ne scay.*

I NOTTE ones heed, I clyppe it. *Je tons*, conjugate in «I clyppe». I have notted my heed nowe that sommer is come : *jay tonsé ma teste moyntenant que lesté est venu.*

O BYFORE B.

I OBEY (Lydgat). *Je obeys*, sec. conj. He that is bounde must nedes obey : *qui est obligé fault quil obeisse.* And *je obtempere.* He that is a subjecte muste obey to his superyours : *qui est subject fault quil obtempere a ses superieurs.*

I OBTEYNE, I get the thyng that I sewe, or labour for. *Je impetre*, prim. conj. and *je obtiens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tiens*, I holde. I have sewed for his good wyll these four yeres, but I can nat obteyne it by no meanes possyble : *jay poursuyuy pour estre en sa grace de ces quattre ans, mays je ne le pais impetrer, or obtenir en facon du monde.*

I OBSERVE, I kepe. *Je garde*, prim. conj. and *je obserue.* Loke that you observe my commaundementes : *auisez bien obseruer, or de garder mes commandemens.*

O BYFORE C

I OCCUPYE. *Joccupie*, prim. conj. and *je occupe*, prim. conj. I wyll occupye no more lodging than I can nat chose : *je ne veulx poynt occupier plus de logis que me sera forcé.*

I occupye a thyng. *Je vsite*, prim. conj. for *je vse* is to weare. I praye you be nat angrye thaughe I have occupyed your knyfe a lytell : *si jay vng peu vsé, or vsité vostre cousteau, ne vous courroucés point pourtant, je vous prie.*

O BYFORE F.

I OFFENDE, I trespas agaynst a persone. *Je offends*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fens*, I cleave a sonder. And *je offence*, prim. conj. If I have aught offended you, I praye you, forgyve me : *si je vous ay en riens offencé, je vous prie me pardonner.*

I offende my conscyence. *Je offence a ma conscience.* I wyll nat offende my conscyence for you nor no man lyvyng : *je noffenceray pas ma conscience pour vous ne pour ame viuant.*

I offende agaynst my superyor. *Je mesprens, jay mesprins, mesprendre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je prens*, I take. God forbyd that I shulde offende agaynst you : *a Dieu ne playse que je deusse vers vous mesprendre.*

I OFFER an offryng, or sacrifyce, or I profer a thyng in recompence. *Je offers, nous offrons, je offrys, jay offert, je offriray, que je offre, que je offrisse, offrir*, tert. conj. I offer hym halfe money halfe ware : *je luy offers moytie argent, moytié marchandise*: dativo jungitur.

I offre one wronge, or do hym injury. *Je mes-*

offre, prim. conj. He that hathe a shrewde tourne every man offerith hym wronge: *a qui il meschiet chascun luy mesoffre.*

I offer my offryng. *Je offers*, also *je baille mon offrande.* I wyll offer myne offeryng to Our Lady of Walsingham the fyrst thyng I do: *je veulx offrir mon veu a Nostre Dame de Walsingham a la premiere chose que je face.*

I offer, I present unto one a thyng. *Je presente*, prim. conj. And your vennyson be no bett, if I were as you, I wold never offer it hym: *si vostre venayson ne vault mieulx que aynsi, si jestoye que de vous, jamays ne le luy presenteroys.*

I offer a thyng to a saynt whiche cannot after be taken awaye. *Je dedie*, prim. conj. King Henry the VII offeryd uppe his picture armyd in harnesse of sylvar in dyvers places of this realme: *le roy Henry septiesme dedia son ymage armée en harnoys dargent en plusieurs places de ce royaulme.*

O BEFORE I.

I OYNT. *Je oyngs*, conjugate in «I anoynt». May butter is holsom to oynt many thynges withall: *le beurre qui est faict au moys de may est sayn pour oyndre plusieurs choses.*

O BEFORE N.

I ONBENDE a gon, or any artillary ayenst a castell. *Je affuste*, prim. conj. I entende to onbende fyve hondreth peces small and great agaynst them in an houre: *jay intencion daffuster contre eulx cinq cens pieces que grandes, que petites, dedens une heure.*

I ONBYNDE. *Je deslie*, prim. conj. He maye do and undo, bynde and unbynde in that house: *il peult faire et defaire, lier et deslier en ceste mayson la.* So that for «on» in our tong, put before our verbes, they use *de*, put before their verbes, for the most parte.

I ONBRAYDE a lace. *Je delace*, prim. conj.

I onbrayde, I twite or cast in the tethe. *Je reprouche*, prim. conj. Thou arte nat wyse thus to onbrayde me, for nowe hast thou lost thy thankes: *tu nes pas saige de me ainsi reproucher, car maintenant as tu perdu tes mercys.*

I ONDO a knotte. *Je desnoue*, prim. conj. Ondo my gyrdell, I pray you: *desnouez ma ceynture, je vous prie.*

I ondo, I opyn. *Je ouvre*, prim. conj. Ondo your dore: *ouvrés vostre huys.*

I ondo a man by takyng of his goodes from him, or hurtyng of his person. *Je destruis*, conjugate in «I distroy». God forgyve hym, he hath ondone me: *Dieu luy pardoynt*, or *Dieu luy vueille pardonner, il ma destruit.*

I ondo threde or sylke that is tangled togyder. *Je desmesle*, prim. conj. Ondo this threde that y may wynde it up on a botome: *desmesle ce fil que je le puisse devuyder en ung plotton.*

I ONKNYTTE a knot. *Je desnoue*, prim. conj. Declared in «I ondo a knotte».

I ONLODE. *Je descharge*, prim. conj. Onlode this carte or you go: *deschargés ce chariot avant que partyr.*

I ONPURVEY. *Je depourvoys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je voys*, I se. If you be unpurveyed of any thyng, sende to me and you shall have it: *si vous estez depourveu de rien, envoyés chez moy et vous laurez.*

I ONSADYLL. *Je deselle*, prim. conj. Onsadyll nat your horse tyll he be colder: *ne desellez point vostre cheval tant quil soit plus froyt.*

I ONSORTE, I bring thynges out of their place or order, after that they have be sette in it. *Je desempare*, prim. conj. Who hath onsorted these thynges on this facyon sith I went: *qui a desemparé ces choses en ce poynt despuys que je suis party?*

I ONTWYNE yarne of the spyndel or blades. *Je devyde*, prim. conj. Ontwyne this yarne: *devydés ce fil.*

I ONWYNDE yarne of the spyndyll or blades. *Je devyde*, prim conj. It wyll be this hour or I can onwynde this skayne of yarne: *il*

Digitized by Google

sera bien vne heure auant que je puisse desuider ce fil.

I ONWEYVE. *Je destys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tys*, I weyve. It is a paynfull thyng to onweyve the thynge that is woven all redy: *cest vne chose penible que de destitre la chose qui est desja tissue.*

O BYFORE P.

I OPYN a mater, I make first mocyon of it, or breke a mater to one. *Je entame*, prim. conj. Who shall first opyne the mater to hym: *qui luy entamera la matiere primier?* and *je fays ouverture*, as *qui luy en fera ouverture de ceste matiere premier?*

I opyn, as men of warre opyn the felde of their enemyes by strength. *Je entame.* Whose bande dyd fyrst opyn their array: *a qui estoyt la bande qui premier entama leur ranc?*

I opyn a dore, a chyst, or a wyndowe, or any other thyng. *Je ouuers, nous ouurons, je ouuris, jay ouuert, je ouuriray, que je oeuure, que je ouurisse, ouurir*, tert. conj. I have been here this halfe hour to opyne this doore, I wene I have nat the right key: *jay esté icy vne demye heure pour ouurir cest huis, je pence que je nay pas la droycte clef.*

I OPPOSE one, I make a tryall of his lernyng, or I laye a thyng to his charge. *Je apose*, prim. conj. I am nat to lerne nowe to oppose a felowe: *je ne suis pas maynlenant a apprendre a apposer vng gallant.*

I OPPRESSE (Lydgate). *Je oppresse.* It is harde to make any lawe but that innocentes shal be oppressed of the mightye men: *cest vne chose bien difficile que de faire des loys si bonnes que les innocens ne seront oppressés des puissants.* And in this sence I fynde also *je foulle*, prim. conj. The strongre men oppresse the resydewe: *les plus fors foullent les aultres.* I fynde also *je aggresse*, prim. conj. It is a pyte to se howe he oppresseth his commens: *cest vne pitié que de voyr comment il aggresse son poure commun.* And *je opprime.*

I oppresse, I thruste downe, or beare downe by reason of a gretter weight. *Je opprime.* His owne burdeyn oppressed hym: *son fays propre lopprimoyt.*

I OPTAYNE. *Je obtiens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tiens*, I holde. I have but small comforte yet, but at the length I trost to optayne my desyre: *je nay que peu de confort encore, mays a la fyn jespere dobtenyr mon desyr.*

O BEFORE R.

I ORDAYNE. *Je ordonne, je institue, je predestine, jappoynte, je constitue, je pare, je prefixe*, and *je destine*, prim. conj. The thyng that God hath ordayned muste nedes take effecte: *la chose que Dieu a ordonnée, instituée, predestinée, apoyntée, constituée, parée, prefixée, destinée, fault quelle preigne son effect.*

I ordayne a thynge to any use. *Jappropre*, prim. conj. Wherfore is this ordayned: *a quoy est cecy approprié.*

I ORDEYNE (Lydgate). *Je ordonne*, declared in « I ordeyne ».

I ORDER, I couche thynges in a rowe alength. *Je arrenge*, prim. conj. This wode is well ordred: *ce boys est bien arrengé.*

I order, I set order in thynges. *Je mets ordre*, conjugate in « I putte ». And they wyll nat be ordred I shall order them: *si ilz ne se vueillent poynt rigler, je les metteray en ordre.*

O BEFORE U.

I OVERBYE, I bye a thynge above the price it is worthe. *Je surachapte*, prim. conj. There is nothing so good but it may be overbought: *il ny a ryen si bon quil ne peult estre surachapté.* But where as we in our tonge use often to compounde our verbes with over, if I have nat expressed the verbe here in order, it may be contreruyled with *sur*, put before the frenche verbe, or *trop* after him, as I overworke my selfe: *je besoigne trop.*

I OVERCAST, as the weather dothe wan it is close or darke and lykely to rayne. *Le temps est sombre*, or *il fait sombre*. We shall have a rayne a none, the weather is sore overcaste sodaynly : *nous aurons de la playe tantost, car le temps deuient sombre soudaynement*, or *il fait sombre soudaynement*.

I overcast, as the cloudes do the weather. *Je obnubile*, prim. conj. Se howe soone the sonne is overcaste for all the fayre mornyng : *auisez comment le soleil est tost obnubilé pourtant quil faisoyt si beau au matyn*.

I OVERCHARGE. *Je surcharge*, prim. conj. There is no man of so good a complexyon but he may overcharge his stomacke if he take to great a meale : *il ny a nul, tant soit il de bonne complexion, qui ne peult surcharger son estomac sil prent trop grant repas*.

I OVERCOME, I vaynquysshe, or get the uperhande of one. *Je vaincs, nous vainquissons, je vainquys, jay vaincu, je vaincray, que je vaincue, que je vainquisse, vaincre*, tert. conj. And *je surmonte*, prim. conj. And *je amatte*, prim. conj. And *je conuaincs*, conjugate lyke his symple.

I overcome by batayle. *Je debelle*, prim. conj. Truste never a cowarte, for if he can overcome the he hath no marcy : *ne te fie jamays a vng couart, car sil te peult vaincre il na poynt de mercy*. He hath overcome all his ennemyes at one batayle : *il a debellé tous ses ennemys a vne bataylle*.

I overcome or oppresse. *Je vaincs, jaggresse*, and *je matte*. I ranne so faste that I was almoste overcome with ronnyng : *je courroye si fort que jestoye presque matté de force de courryr*.

I OVERFREYT a shyppe. *Je surcharge*, prim. conj. Whan a shyppe is overfreyted they have no remedye, if a storme come, but to throwe the uppermoste marchandyse over the borde : *quant vne nauire est surchargée, il ny a poynt de remede, si vne tempeste de mer leur prent, que de jecter leurs marchandises qui leur viennent premier a mayn oultre bort*.

I OVERHYPPE a thyng in redyng or suche lyke. *Je trespasse*, prim. conj. You have overhypped a lyne : *vous auez trespassé vne lygne*.

I OVERGET a thyng that is flyeng away with pursewyng after. *Je acconsuys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je suis*, I folowe. I made suche dylygence that at the laste I overgate hym : *je fis si bonne diligence que a la fyn je lacconsuyuis*.

I OVERGO. *Je suruoys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je voys*, I go. And *je surpasse*. He is so lyght a man that he wyll sone overgo me : *il est si deliure quil me surpassera bien tost*.

I overhyppe. *Je trespasse*, and *je passe*, prim. conj. Loke you overhyppe nothyng, remember that the thynge that is well doone is twyse done, and the thyng that is yvell done muste be begon agayne : *auisez que vous ne surpassez rien, et vous souuiengne que la chose qui est bien faicte est deux foys faicte, et que la chose qui est mal faicte est tousjours a recommencer*.

I OVERLABOUR. *Je me surlaboure*, prim. conj. or *je laboure oultre ce que je puis endurer*, or *je laboure trop*. I knowe the cause of his sicknesse, he overlaboured hym selfe yesterday : *je scay bien la cause de sa maladie, il se surlabouroyt*, or *il labouroyt oultre ce quil pouoyt endurer*, or *il labouroyt trop hier*.

I OVERLYE (Lydgate). *Je surcouche*, prim. conj.

I overlye, as an oversene noryce dothe her chylde. *Je estains*.

I overlye, as a tyranne or myghty man overlayeth his subjectes, declared in « I oppresse ».

I OVERLOOKE. *Je regarde par dessus*. I trowe you wene to overloke men here as you do at home in your countray : *je cuyde que vous pencez a regarder par dessus les gens icy comme vous faictez a vostre pays*.

I OVERMAYSTER (Lydgate). *Je maistrise*, prim.

conj. I wyll beware of hym well ynough, for and he myght overmayster me, he wolde undo me : *je me garderay de luy bien assez, car sil me pourroyt maistriser, il me destruyroyt.*

I OVERPASSE, as a man dothe a mater or a companye that he overtaketh. *Je oultrepasse*, prim. conj. or *je passe oultre*. As for the mater I overpasse it : *quant a ceste matiere, je la oultrepasse.*

I overpasse, I remayne besydes the juste nombre and quantyte that I loke for. *Je surabonde*, prim. conj. This somme is nat just yet for this overpasseth : *ceste somme nest pas juste, car cecy la surhabonde.*

I overpasse, I excede in value or in any other thyng. Idem. and *je surmonte*, prim. conj. and *je oultrepasse*. So moche as golde overpasseth all metalles, so moche dothe he overpasse al other in wysdome : *autant que lor surmonte tous aultres metaulx, autant surpasse il tous aultres en prudence.*

I OVERRONNE, I distroy, as an armye of men do their enoemyes landes. *Je cours, jay couru, courir*, conjugate in « I ronne ». And *je depopule*, prim. conj. They have overronne the countray with their horse men : *ilz ont couru le pays de leurs gens a cheval*. All Pycardye hath dyvers tymes ben overcome : *toute la Pycardie a souuentesfoys esté depopulée.*

I OVERSE, as an oversear or offycer dothe that a worke go forwarde, or that a thyng take no domage. *Je regarde sus*, or *je prens regard*. I praye you, overse my workemen in myne absence : *je vous prie, regardez sus mes ouvriers*, or *prenez regard a mes ouvriers, tant que je seray dehors.*

I overse myselfe, I advyse nat well before what shulde come after. *Je aduise mal*, or *je me suis mal aduisé*, or *je ne ay point regard au temps aduenir*. You have oversene your selfe in this mater very sore : *vous vous estez fort mal adaysé e ceste matiere*. You overse your thynges *vous aduisés mal a vos choses.*

I OVERSETTE, I overcome, declared in « I overcome ».

I OVERSHOTE my selfe, I loke nat substancially upon the thynge I go about. *Je me aduise mal, je me suys mal aduisé*, verbum medium prim. conj. I never wyste wyseman overshote hymselfe thus sore : *jamays ne vis saige homme si mal aduisé.*

I OVERSHAKE (Lydgate). *Je secous.*

I OVERSKYP, as one dothe in redyng or sayeng of a thyng, or in writyng whan he leveth out any lynes. *Je trespasse*, prim. conj. And he overskyp any thynge of his matyns tell me : *sil trespasse riens de ses matynes dictes le moy.*

I OVERSLEPE my selfe, I slepe byonde the houre that I apoynted to ryse at. *Je dors trop longuement*, conjugate in « I slepe ».

I overslepe my selfe, I tary to long or I do a thynge. *Je me amuse trop*. I wene I have overslapt my selfe in this matter : *je cuide que je me suis trop amusé en ceste matiere.*

I OVERSLYPPE (Lydgate). *Je surglice.*

I OVERTAKE a thyng that is ronnyng away, eyther with any shotte or renoynge after it. *Je aconsuyuis, jay aconsuyuy, aconsuyuir*, conjugate lyke his symple *je suys*, I folowe. I put no doutes but to overtake him though he galoppe : *je ne men doubte point de laconsuyuir, combien quil galloppe.*

I overtake one that is goone or rydden before me. *Je rataings, jay ratainct, rattaindre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je attaings*, I attayne. I wyll overtake hym, I trowe, or he come to the next towne : *je le rataindray, ce croy je, auant quil viengne a la prochayne ville.*

I OVERTHROWE. *Je rue en bas*, or *je renverse*, prim. conj. and *je subuertis*, sec. conj. and *je verse*, prim. conj. Pusshe nat so harde, my frende, you had almoost overthrowen me in : *ne poussés pas si fort, mon amy, vous mauiés presque renuersé*, or *versé*, or *rué bas.*

I OVERTORNE. *Je verse*, prim. conj. and *je sub*

Digitized by Google

uertis, sec. conj. There he becommeth he overturneth all togidee : *la ou il deuient, il verse tout*, or *il subuertit tout*.

I OVERWHELME. *Je renuerce*. And *je subuertys*, sec. conj. and *je ragrauante*, prim. conj. I wyll not curse the, but an olde house overwhelme the : *je ne te veulx point mauldire, mays vne vieille mayson te poisse renuercer*, or *ragrauanter*.

I OVERWOORE. *Je oeuvre trop* or *je besoigne trop*. When I overworke myselfe I em the werier two dayes after : *quant je besoigne trop jen suis plus las de deux jours apres*.

O BYFORE W.

I OWE. I em indetted, or I behove to do a thyng. *Je doybs, nous deuons, ils doybuent, je deus, jay deu, je deueray, que je doye* end *que je doyue, debuoyr*, tert. conj. By the faythe I owe to Our Lady : *par la foy que je doy a saincte Marie*, or *par la foy que je doy au roy Jesus*. You ought to make reverence when you se your betters in place : *vous debuez faire la reuerence quant vous voyez voz superieurs en la place*.

I owe dette. *Je doibs*, conjugate hare before. Tell me trouthe, howmoche owe you hym : *dictez moy la verité, combien luy debuez vous?*

I OUGHT, declared in «I owe».

I OUTBEARE one in his dede. *Je supporte*, prim. conj. Who so ever saye the contrary, I wyll outbeare the : *quiconques die le contraire, je te veulx supporter*. But where as in some frenshe verbes I fynde *for* addid byfore them whiche contrevaleth «owt», when he is thus compownde with verbes in our tong, as where we saye «I owtcrye, «I owteate, I owttake, I owtcept», in Alayne Chartier tyme they used *je forcrie, je formangeus, je forprens, je forcepte*. Nowe the frenshe tonge leveth suche maner of composition, savyng in one or two here expressed, end for «owt» they use *oultre* or *plus*, as the sentence shell require.

I OUTCEPTE. *Je excepte*, prim. conj. He is the strongest man that ever I sawe, I outcept none : *il est le plus puissant homme que je vis jamays sans nul excepter*.

I OUTCRY. *Je forcrie*, prim. conj. Lette hym crye as loude as he wyll, yet I wyll outcrye hym : *quil crie aussi hault quil vouldra, je le veulx forcrier* or *oultrecrier*.

I OUTEATE. *Je formangeus*, verbum defectivum, conjugate in *je mangeus*, I eate. My horse wyll outete such four jades es thyne is : *mon cheual formangera quatre telles charoignes quest la tienne*.

I OUTGO, I go out of the waye. *Je forvoye*. He muste nedes go out of the way, if he folowe his counsell : *il luy est force de se forvoier sil besoigne apres son conseil*.

I out go one, I go faster then he can go. *Je vas plus viste*, conjugate in «I go». Though thou be goynge an hour afore me, yet I wyll out go the : *combien que tu te mets a cheminer vne heure deuant moy si te oultrepasseray je*, or *si yray je plus viste que toy*.

I OUTLAWE. *Je forbannis*, sec. conj. *Je exile*, prim. conj. Foe his gret trespasses he was outlawed : *pour ses grans crimes il estoyt forbanny*, or *exilé*.

I OUTRAGE. *Je oultrage*, prim. conj. I never wyst man outrage on thet facyon : *jamays ne vis homme oultrager en ceste maniere*.

I OUTRYDE. *Je oultre cheuauche*, prim. conj. end *je surpasse en cheuaulchant*. Take as swyfte a geldynge as thou canste fynde end I holde the twenty nobles I outryde the : *prens aussi viste hongre que tu peulx trouver, et je gaige a toy vingt angelotz que je te surpasseray en cheuaulchant*.

I OUTRYME. *Je oultre rysme*, prim. conj.

I OUTROWE one, I row faster than he. *Je surpasse a lauiron*. I wyll outrowe the or thou come to Westminstee for XII d : *je gaige douze deniers que je te surpasseray a lauiron auant tu viengnes a Westmynstre*.

I OUTSHOTE. *Je oultretyre*, prim. conj.

I OUTTAKE, I except. *Je excepte*, prim. conj. I wyll ron as swyftly as any man in this towne, I outtake none for a houette : *je*

Digitized by Google

courray aussi viste que homme de ceste ville, je nexcepte nul pour vng bonnet.

I OUTRAY a persone (Lydgate), I do some outrage or extreme hurt to hym. *Je oultrage*, prim. conj. declared in «I outrage».

P BYFORE A.

I PACKE. *Je pacque*, prim. conj. I wyll packe up my stuffe, for the fayre is done : *je pacqueray mes besoignes, car la foire est faicte.*

I PADDYLL in the myre, as duckes do or yonge chyldren. *Je pestille*, prim. conj. I pray the, se howe yonder lytell boye padleth in the myre : *je te prie, aduyse comment ce petit enfant la pestille en la boue.*

I PAYE, I yelde or restoore. *Je paye*, prim. conj. I paye hym his money : *je luy paye son argent*, dativo jungitur. I owe nothyng, but if I have wherwithall, I wyll pay it : *je ne doybs ryen, sinon, mays que jaye de quoy, je le poyeray.*

I paye a man redy money for a dette, or that he hath layde downe. *Je rembourse*, prim. conj.

I paye hym his money. *Je luy rembourse ses deniers.* Nother he konneth me no thanke for my labour, nor he wyll nat paye me agayne that I have leyde out of my purse for hym : *non pas seullement il ne me scait point de gre, mays aussi il ne me veult poynt rembourser largent que jay desboursé pour luy.*

I paye money out of my purse. *Je debourse*, prim. conj. I have payde it out alredy, but I wolde be glad to receyve it this day XII monethes : *je lay desboursé desja, mays je le vouldrois recepuoir danjourdhuy a vng an.*

I paye one his costes, or his charges. *Je deffraye*, prim. conj. I wyll paye his costes : *je le deffrayeray.* If thou wylte ryde with me to Rome, I wyll paye thy costes, it shell nat cost the a peny : *si tu veulx cheuaulcher auecques moy jusques a Romme, je te deffrayeray, il ne te coustera pas vng denier.*

I paye one, I serve hym of an yvell tourne. *Je baille, vous men avez baillé aussi.* I have payde hym every peny : *je luy ay baillé il ne sen fault rien.* Lette hym go, I holde a penny he is payde every peny : *quil sen aille hardyment, je gaige vng denier quon luy a tout baillé il ne sen fault rien.*

I paye wages to workemen, or suche as I hyre. *Je donne salaire*, prim. conj. Never hyre a poore man but you paye hym his wages : *ne loués jamays vng poure homme si vous ne luy donnés son salaire.*

I PAYNE, I putte to payne. *Je peyne*, prim. conj. It payneth me very sore to speke, I am so horse : *il me peyne fort de parler, je suis tant enroué.*

I payne me to do a thyng. *Je me trauaille* and *je mefforce*, prim. conj. If you wolde payne your selfe, though it were never so lytell, ye shuld do it well ynoughe : *si vous voulliez efforcer, tant fust il peu, vous le feriés bien assez.* I payne me day and nyght to do you servyce : *je me trauaille nuyct et jour pour vous fayre seruyce.*

I PAYNTE, as a paynter dothe. *Je paygns, jay paynct, je payndray, que je paigne, payndre*, tert. conj. and *je depaigns*, conjugate lyke his symple I paynte ; *je paings.* He can paynte and portrer as wel as any man in al this countray : *il scayt aussi bien paindre et pourtraire que homme qui soit icy entour.*

I PALLE, as drinke or bloode dothe by longe standyng in a thynge. *Je appallys*, sec. conj. This drinke wyll pall, if it stande uncovered all nyght : *ce boyre suppallyra sil se tient toute la nuyct sans estre couuert.*

I palle, I fade of freshenesse in colour or beautye. *Je flaitris*, sec. conj. This floure begynneth to palle : *ceste fleur commence a flaitrir.*

I PAMPER, I bring up dayntely, as a mother that loveth inordynately dothe her chylde. *Je affriande*, prim. conj. She hath pamperde hym so that he is marred : *elle la tant affriandé quil est gasté.*

I pampyr, as a man dothe that bringeth up a horse or any other beest whan he fedeth hym to make hym spedely fatte. *Jengresse*, prim. conj. He hath a great nombre of horses, but he dothe no good with them but pamper them up in the stabyll: *il a ung grant nombre de cheuaulx, mays il ne fait nul bien auecques eulx fursque les engresser en lestable.*

I PANCHE a man or a beest, I perysshe his guttes with a weapen. *Je pance*, prim. conj. I feare me, I have paunched hym: *je men doubte que je lay pancé.*

I PANELL a quest of men after the lawes of Englande to serche out the treuthe of a thyng. *Je charge vne enqueste.* Abyde, man, the enquest is nat panelled yet: *attendez, lenqueste nest pas encore chargée.*

I panell a horse, I put a panell upon hym to ryde upon. *Je mets ung bast.* Panell my horse, I wyll ryde to market: *mettez le bast sur mon cheual, je veulx cheuaulcher au marché.*

I PANTE. *Je souffle*, and *je suys a la grosse alaine*, and *je anhele*, prim. conj. *je pousse*, I pante as a horse dothe. Harke how he panteth for rounyng: *escoutez comment il est a la grosse alayne par force de courryr.* He panteth a pace, some body hath frayed hym, I trowe: *il souffle fort, je croy que quelqun luy a baillé paour.* The horse panteth: *le cheual pousse.*

I PARBOYLE, I sethe venyson, or any other flesshe to sucke out the blode of it that it maye be the lenger kept. *Je parboulx*, conjugate lyke his symple *je boulx*, I boyle. It muste be parboyled first and than baken: *il le fault parbouyllyr premier et puis le mettre cuyr au four.*

I PARBRAKE. *Je vomis*, sec. conj. and *je gomys*, by chaungyng of *v* into *g*. It is a shrewde token that he parbraketh thus: *cest maulvays signe quil vomyt*, or *gomyt aynsi.*

I PARCEYVE, I understande a thing. *Je aparcoys, nous aparceuons, je aparceus, jay aparceu, je aparceueray, que je aparceyue, aparceuoir*, tert. conj. I have kept hym company erly and late, but I coulde never parceyve no suche thyng by hym: *je luy ay tenu compaignie*, or *jay hanté sa compaignie tost et tart, mais je ne pouoye aparceuoyr telle chose en luy.*

I PARCHE, I drye as a thyng drieth agaynst the sonne, or fyre for sodayne heate, declared in «I partche».

I parche pesyn, as folkes use in lent. *Je grasle des poys.*

I PARDON, I forgyve a trespas. *Je pardonne*, prim. conj. I forgyve hym: *je luy pardonne.* I wyll never pardone hym whyle I lyve: *je ne luy pardonneray tant que je vive.*

I PARE fruyte. *Je pelle*, prim. conj. and *je pare*, prim. conj. Can you nat eate a peare unpared: *ne scauez vous pas manger vne poyre sans estre parée?*

I pare my nayles, I clyppe them. *Je couppe mes ongles*, but for «I cutte my nayles» they saye: *je me couppe les ongles.* You shall nat clawe my backe tyll you have pared your nayles: *vous ne gratignerez pas mon dos tant que vous aurez couppé vos ongles.*

I pare the upper parte of the grounde, or the outsyde of a thynge awaye, or I pare a saffrone grounde, or aley with a paryng yron. *Je houe*, prim. conj. He hath pared his grounde, he loketh to have saffrone shortly: *il a desja houé sa terre, il attent dauoir du saffran tantost.*

I pare the cruste of a lofe. *Je decrouste* and *je pare du payn.* Pare your cruste awey: *parés la crouste de vostre payn.*

I PARFORCE a man, I constrayne hym to do a thyng. *Je parforce*, prim. conj. If you wyll parforce me to it, than I have doone with you: *se vous me y voulez parforcer, alors ay je faict de vous.*

I PARFORME. *Je parforme*, prim. conj. and *je parfournys*, sec. conj. *je assouuis*, sec. conj. *je acheue*, prim. conj. *je acomplis*, sec. conj. and *je acquytte*, prim. conj. What so ever he promesse, I wyl par-

forme it : *quoy quil promet, je le veulx parformer*, or *parfournyr*, or *acheuer*, or *acomplyr*, or *acquitter*. I wyll parforme all my lustes : *je vueil assouuyr tous mes desirs.*

I parforme my covenaunte. *Je tiens mon conuenant.* If I promesse any thyng, I wyll parforme it : *si je promets quelque chose, je veulx tenir mes conuenantes.*

I PARGET, or whytelyme. *Je vnie*, prim. conj. and *je blanchis*, sec. conj. I wyll parget my walles, for it is a better syght : *je veulx blanchir mes paroys, car il fait plus beau les veoir.*

I PARTE a butyne, or a pray taken in the warre. *Je butyne*, prim. conj. Let us go parte our butyn : *allons partir nostre butyn*, or *allons butyner*. I wene we be al ryche for ever : *jespere que nous sommes tresteus ryches a jamays.*

I parte a rowte, or company of men asonder. *Je desroute*, prim. conj. They came thycke togyther but a pece of ordonaunce parted their companye : *ils vindrent serrez ensemble, mays vne piece dartillerie les desrouta tout soubdayn.*

I parte from a place. *Je me pars, nous partons, je partys, jay party, je partiray, que je parte, partyr*, verbum medium tert. conj. I pray you, whan parted he from his lodgyng : *je vous prie, quant partit il de son logys?*

I parte, I gyve, or devyde in to dyverse partes. *Je esparcis*, sec. conj. Thoughe an appell be never so great, if it be parted in to so many partes, it dothe chyldren no good : *tant soyt vne pomme grande, selle est esparcie en plusieurs pars, il ne fayt poynt de bien aux petis enfans.*

I parte, or devyde a thyng in peces. *Je despece*, prim. conj. Departe this same in peces and take your selfe the leste parte : *despecés cecy en pieces, et prennes vous mesmes la moyndre partye.*

I parte thynges asonder that were myxed togyther. *Je desmesle*, prim. conj. Perte them who wyll, I wyll nat medyll with them : *desmesle les qui vouldra, je ne men mesleray poynt.*

I parte thynges. I gyve their partes to soudry persons. *Je partys*, sec. conj. and *je distribue*, prim. conj. and *je mespars*, conjugate lyke his symple *je pars*, I parte. Nowe parte on a Goddes name : *or partisses, Dieu y ayt part.* Loke you parte this money egallye amongest them : *aduisez que vous partissez*, or *que vous distribuez*, or *que vous mespartissez cest argent entre eulx esgallement.*

I PARTCHE by heate of the sonne, or the fyre. *Je me retire*, verbum medium prim. conj. Se howe this bladder is partched agaynst the sonne : *aduisez comment ceste vessie sest retirée contre le soleil.*

I PARTURBE, I trouble (Lydgate). *Je parturbe*, prim. conj. It is a daungerouse thing to parturbe the estate of a comen welthe though it be not all the best : *cest vne chose bien dangereuse que de parturber lestat dune chose publicque, combien quelle ne soit poynt des meilleures.*

I PASSHE out ones braynes with a stroke. *Jescervelle*, prim. conj. He passhed out his braynes with a stone : *il lescervella dune pierre.*

I PASSE, I go forthe or away. *Je passe*, prim. conj. As the houre passeth so thy lyfe lesseneth : *comme lheure se passe, aynsi se diminue ta vie.* He shall passe the straytes : *il passera le pas.*

I passe, I dye. *Je trespasse*, prim. conj. He passed at one of the clocke after mydnyght : *il trespassa a vne heure apres minuict.* The day is far past : *il est haulte heure*, whiche sayeng serveth for the fore noone. At after noone, for « the daye is for paste » they say : *il vient sur le tart.* He shall passe thorowe fyre and water or he get it : *il aura fort a faire auant quil y attaingne.*

I passe, I excede. *Jexcede*, prim. conj. and *je surmonte*, prim. conj. and *je oultrepasse*, prim. conj. and *je passe*, prim. conj. He

passeth all other in connyng: *il surmonte*, or *il oultrepasse*, or *il excede tous aultres*, or *il passe tous aultres*.

I passe further forthe. *Je vas auant*. As I passed further forthe, I spyed a great denne: *ayns que je men alloye plus auant, je me donnay garde dune grande cauerne*.

I passe forthe, as a man doth that is onwarde in tellynge of a tale, or as companye passe forthe on their journay. *Je passe oultre, jay passé oultre*, prim. conj. and *je tire oultre, jay tiré oultre, tirer oultre*, verbum medium prim. conj. Go, passe forthe on your tale: *allez, passez oultre de vostre compte*.

I passe forthe, I go forthe, as an armye whan it is removynge, or a company byfore a great estate. *Je marche*, prim. conj. and *je progrede*, prim. conj. And incontynently his armye passed forthe, or passed on: *et tout incontinent son armée marcha auant, or progreda auant*.

I passe forthe, as men do that procede or go furder in a matter. *Je tire auant*. Let us passe over: *tirons auant*.

I passe, I go over or passe for by. *Je passe*, prim. conj. Wylte thou beare me in hande I sawe hym nat to daye, he passed forby evyn nowe: *me veulx tu faire a croyre que je ne le vis poynt aujourdhuy, il passa par icy tout asteure*.

I passe in goodnesse, or excede. *Je surmonte*, prim. conj. Lyke as golde passeth all metalles, so dothe he in all vertu and connyng: *aynsi que lor surmonte tous metaulx, ainsi fait il tous aultres en vertu et science*.

I passe my boundes, I over esteme my selfe. *Je me surcuyde*, prim. conj. and *je me mescongnoys*, conjugat lyke his symple *je congnoys*, I knowe. Holde your peace, I promesse you, you passe your boundes: *taysez vous, je vous promets que vous vous surcuydez, or vous vous mescongnoyssez, or vous estez passé trop auant*.

I passe over, as men passe over a mater lyghtly. *Je men passe de legier*, and *je oultrepasse*, or *je passe oultre*. And *je tire oultre*, prim. conj. and *je trespasse*, prim. conj. Passe over, passe over, never stycke at this mater: *passez oultre, passez oultre*, or *tirez oultre, ne vous tenez jamays a ceste matiere*.

I passe over, as a man dothe a mater that he hath spoken or written of, and begynneth to go to an other mater. *Je me deporte, je me suis deporté, deporter*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me deffais, je me suis deffaict, deffaire*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fais*, in the seconde boke. I passe over this mater: *je me deffais de ceste matiere*. I have many mo thynges to saye concernynge this purpose, but, for faulte of tyme, I passe them over: *jay mayntes aultres choses a dire concernans ce propos, mays, par faulte de temps, je men deporte*, or *je me deffays*.

I passe thorowe. *Je transpasse*, sec. conj. He passed thorowe his harnesse and his bodye at one shotte: *il transpassa son harnoys et son corps a ung traict*.

I passe thorowe a companye of myne enemyes. *Je passe parmy mes ennemys, jay passé parmy, passer parmy*, addyng to *passe parmy* the persons or companye. In this sence I fynde also *je desroute*, prim. conj. I wyll passe thorowe them or I wyll dye for it: *je passeray parmy eulx ou je mourray a lapeyne*.

I passe thorowe, as spyce dothe thorowe a sarce, or pepyr thorowe the querne, or meale thorowe a boulter. *Je sasse*, prim. conj. I lefte hym passynge of synamon: *je le laissay sassant de la cynamome*.

I PASTE a thynge with paste. *Je empaste*, prim. conj. Paste this same well and it wyl last the longer: *empastez cecy bien et il endurera plus longuement*.

I pasture or fede, as beestes do. *Je pasture*, prim. conj. I pasture mo heed of neete than any one man in this shyre: *je pasture plus de bestes a corne que nul ung en ceste conté*.

I PATCHE an olde garment. *Je rucaille*, prim.

conj. and *je rouanlde*, prim. conj. He that hath no newe clothing must often patche his olde : *qui na poynt dhabillemens nouueaux fault quil rauanlde souuent ses vieulx.*

I PATYSE, as one frontyer towne dothe with an other in tyme of warre to save them bothe harmlesse. *Je patyse*, prim. conj. In tyme of warre frontyer townes must nedes patyse togyther sometyme : *en temps de guerre il est force que les villes frontieres patisent entre eulx aulcunesfoys.*

I PATTER with the lyppes, as one dothe that maketh as though he prayed and dothe nat. *Je papelarde*, prim. conj. He dothe nat praye, he dothe but patter to begyle the worlde with : *il ne prie pas, il ne fait que papelarder pour tromper le monde.*

I PAVE a strete with stone. *Je paue*, prim. conj. Our strete is well amended sythe it is paved, afore no man coulde passe : *nostre rue est bien amendée de puis quelle est pauée, car parauant nul ne pouoyt passer.*

I PAUSE, I rest upon a thyng. *Je surreste*, prim. conj. also I fynde *je pause*, prim. conj. Pause here awhyle and I wyll tell you a tale hereby : *pausez vous vng peu icy et je vous compteray quelque chose*, or *surrestez icy et je vous diray quelque chose de nouueau.*

P BEFORE E.

I PEASE, I styll one. *Je rapaise*, prim. conj. Thoughe he be never so angrye, I have the wayes to please him : *tant soyt il courroucé, je scay la facon de le rapaiser.*

I PEACYFYE. *Je pacifie*, prim. conj. He dothe good servyce to the commen welthe that, whan the commens be up, can with his wisdome pacyfye them : *il fait vng bon seruice au bien publicque qui scait pacifier vng populaire quant il est esmeu.*

I PECE a thyng, I sette on a pece. *Je piece*, prim. conj. If it be broken it muste be peced : *sil est rompu il le fault piecer.*

I PECYFYE. *Je pacifie*, declared in «I peacyfye».

I PEYNE an other person, I put an other person to payne. *Je pene*, prim. conj. I peyne my selfe to do a thynge. *Je me pene*, verbum medium prim. conj. You peyne hym to muche : *vous le penez trop.* I shall peyne my selfe to do hym thankefull servyce : *je me peneray de luy faire seruice agreable.*

I peyne myselfe to do a thynge. *Je mefforce de faire vne chose*, or *je me pene.*

I PEYNT (Lydgate) with colours, as a paynter dothe. *Je paings*, declared in «I paynte».

I peynt, I glose or speke fayre. *Je adule*, prim. conj. He can speake fayre and paynte as well as an other : *il scait parler beau et aduler aussi bien que vng aultre.*

I PEYRE, I wase worse. *Je empire*, prim. conj. God make him better for peyre he can nat : *Dieu le face meilleur, car empirer ne peult il.*

I PEYSE, I waye. *Je poise*, prim. conj. Tell nat me, if I peyse a thing in my hande I can tell what it wayeth : *ne le me dictes pas, si je peise vne chose en ma mayn je vous scay a dire combien il poyse.*

I PEKE or prie. *Je pipe hors*, and you peke out a doore thus you shall drinke : *si vous pipez hors lhuys en ce poynt vous en aurez.*

I PENETRATE, I perce or thrill thorowe a thyng. *Je penetre*, prim. conj. and *je tresperce*, prim. conj. This is a daungerouse weapen that is able to penetrate thorowe so stronge a harnesse : *voycy vng dangereux baston qui peult penetrer*, or *tresperceer vng si dur harnoys.*

I PENNE a mater, as a lerned man dothe afore it be engrossed or written fayre. *Je dictie*, prim. conj. Your mater is nat written out yet, but I penned it or I weute to bedde yesternyght : *vostre cas nest pas encore escript au net, mays il estoyt dictié auant que je allay coucher hier au soyr.*

I PEPLYSSHE, I fyll or store with people. *Je peuple*, prim. conj. The towne is nat all thynge so bygge as is Yorke, but it is better peoplysshed : *la ville nest pas du tout si*

grant quest l'arke, mays elle est mieulx peuplée.

I PERCE, I enter in to a thyng, or passe thorowe it. *Je perce*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *je penetre*, prim. conj. I holde the a groote thou shalte nat perce thorowe it at one stroke: *je gaige vng gros que tu ne le perceras pas a vng coup.*

I perce a thynge thorowe bothe the sydes. *Je transperce*, prim. conj. and *je trancys oultre*, sec. conj. He persed hym thorowe bothe the sydes with an arowe: *il luy transperca les deux coustez dune fleche.*

I PERCEYVE, I understande. *Je appercoys, nous apperceuons, je apperceus, jay apperceu, japperceuray, que je appercoyne, que je apperceusse, apperceuoyr*, tert. conj. I wyll nat byleve it yet, but and I perceyve it ones I have doone with hym: *je ne le veulx point croyre encore, mays si je le puis unesfoys apperceuoyr cest fait entre nous deux.*

I PERCHE, as a hauke or byrde percheth on a boughe or perche. *Je perche*, prim. conj. Me thynketh your hauke percheth: *il mest aduis que vostre oyseau perche.*

I PERFORME (Lydgat). *Je acheue*, prim. conj. declared in «I parforme».

I PERYSSHE, I am distroyed or come to naught. *Je peris*, sec. conj. and also *je deperis*, sec. conj. He can nat prosper at the length, he muste nedes perysshe: *il ne peult poynt prosperer au long, il fault de necessité quil perisse, or quil deperisse.*

I PERPETUATE, I contynue a thing for ever. *Je perpetue*, prim. conj. I am contented to contynue it for my tyme, but to perpetuate it lyeth nat in my power: *je suis content de le continuer durant mon temps, mays de le perpetuer nest pas en mon pouuoyr.*

I PERSECUTE, I folowe, or make sute after one to be revenged on hym or to put hym to dethe. *Je persecute*, prim. conj. There was never infydele that persecuted men worse than he doth: *jamays ne fut infidel qui pis persecuta les gens quil fait.*

I PERCEYVE. *Japarcoys*, declared in «I parceyve».

I PERSEVER, I contynue styll in a purpose. *Je perseuere*, prim. conj. It is nat they that begyn well, but they that persever that shall come to honour: *ce ne sont pas ceulx qui commencent bien qui paruiendront a honneur, mays ceulx qui perseuerent.*

I PERSWADE a man by my reason that I ley to hym. *Je persuade*, prim. conj. I dyd the best I coulde, but I coulde nat perswade hym by no meanes: *je fis du mieulx que je pouoye, mays je ne le pouoye persuader en facon du monde.*

I PERTEYNE, I belonge to. *Japartiens*, declared in «I appartayne».

I PERTURBE (Lydgat). *Je parturbe*, prim. conj. declared in «I parturbe».

I PERVERTE, I mysse, I tourne a thyng from the ryght. *Je peruertys*, sec. conj. Thoughe a man saye never so well, by mysse reporte his sayenges maye be perverted: *tant vng homme die bien, si peuuent ses dis par maulnays raport estre peruertys.*

P BEFORE I.

I PYCKE me forth out of a place, or I pycke me hence. *Je me tyre auant, je me suis tyré auant, tyret auant.* Come of, pycke you hence and your heles hytherwarde: *sus, tyre auant, tyre des tallons.* And I pycke me hence: *et je me prens de la.* But get the hence and chyde me nat: *mays prens de la et poynt ne me tence.*

I pycke no mater, or I pycke no quarell to one. *Je ne luy demande riens.* Farewell, good felowe, I picke no mater to you: *adieu, compaignon, je ne vous demande riens.*

I pycke a quarell. *Je prens noyse*, conjugate in «I take». I pycke a quarell to him: *Je prens noyse a luy.* And *je hutine*, prim. conj. He muste nedes have a shreude turne, for he wyll picke a quarell to every man he meteth with: *il fault quil ayt quelque maulnays tour, car il prent noyse a tous ceulx quil encontre.*

I PYCKE a staffe with pykes of yron. *Je enquantelle*, prim. conj. This staffe is well pyked with yron : *ce baston est bien enquantellé de fer.*

I PYNE for sycnesse. *Je consume*, prim. conj. and *je amaigris*, sec. conj. It pytyeth me to se the poore men pyne aweye thus : *il me fait pitié de veoyr le poure homme consumer aynsi.*

I PYCKE a purce. *Je fouille en vne bource*, prim. conj. Whyle I talked with the one of them, the other pyked my purce : *pendant que je parlay a lung deulx, laultre fouilloyt a ma bource.*

I pyke a quarell, or fynde maters to fall out with one for. *Jagasse*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *jachoysonne*, prim. conj. and also *je prens noyse, jay prins noyse, prendre noyse*, joynyng the tenses of *je prens to noyse*, whiche is conjugate herafter in «I take». He wolde fayne have pyked a quarell to me : *il me voulut voulentiers agasser*, or *achoysonner*, or *prendre noyse a moy.*

I pyke or make clene. *Je nettoye*, prim. conj. I pray you, pyke my combe : *je vous prie, nettoye: mon peigne.*

I pyke saffrone or any floure or corne, whan I sorte one parte of them from another. *Je espluche*, prim. conj. All men can nat pycke saffron, some men must pyke pesyn : *tous ne peuuent esplucher de safran, il faut que les aulcuns espluchent des poys.*

I pyke out ones eye. *Je creue loeil.* You had almoste pycked out myne eye, that is to saye put it out : *vous mauiez presque creué loeyl.*

I pyke out, as a ravyn dothe a deed beestes eye. *Je me tire hors.* Fyrst they wyll pyke his eyes out of his heed : *premierement ilz luy osteront*, or *tireront les yeulx hors de la teste.*

I pyke out, I trye out thynges. *Je eslys*, conjugate in «I chose». I can pyke out the best and I were blyndefelde : *je scay eslyre les meilleurs si jeusse les yeulx bendez.*

I pycke with an arrowe. *Je darde*, prim. conj I holde a grote I pycke as farre with an arowe as you : *je gaige vng gros que je darderay dune flecke*, or *dung dart aussi auant que vous.*

I pycke an axyltre. *Je picque de lessieul.* He pycketh an axyltre as farre as any man : *il picque de lessieul aussi auant que nul aultre.*

I PYLL or make bare. *Je pille*, prim. conj. They can never waxe ryche, he pylleth them so bare : *ilz ne peuuent jamays deuenir riches, il les pille si tres pres.*

I pyll garlyke. *Je pelle des aulx*, prim. conj. Go for wyne whyle I pylle the garlyke : *alle au vin tant que je pelle les aulx.*

I pyll an onyon. *Je escorche*, prim. conj. Pyll these oignons whyle I skumme the potte : *escorchez ces oignons tant que jescume le pot.*

I pyll rysshes. *Je pille des joncz.* In winter tyme good houswyves pyll rissbes to burne instede of candels : *en hyuer, les bonnes mes naigeres pillent des joncz pour les brusler en lieu de chandelles.*

I pyll, I robbe. *Je pille*, prim. conj. He hath pylled me of all that ever I have : *il ma pillé de tout ce que jay.*

I pyll of the barke of a tree. *Je escorche*, prim. conj. I am suer he is to wise to sel his okes tyll he have pylled of their barkes : *je me fais fort quil est trop saige de vendre ses chesnes tant quil les ayt escorchez.*

I PYNCHE a thynge with my fyngar and my thombe. *Je pinse*, prim. conj. I praye you, se howe he hath pynched me by the arme : *je vous prie, aduise: comment il ma pynsé par le bras.*

I pynche courtaysye, as one doth that is nyce of condyscions. *Je fays le nyce.* What, you pynche courtesye, me thynke : *comment, vous faictez le nyce, ce me semble.*

I pynche, I spare as a nygarde dothe. *Je fays du chiche*, prim. conj. Fye on hym wretche, he pyncheth as though he were nat worthe a grote : *fy, il nest quung meschant, il fait du chiche comme si neut vng gros vaillant.*

Digitized by Google

I PYNE aweye for love. *Je enamoure*, prim. conj. and *je alangourys*, sec. conj. It is oat love that maketh folkes pyne away, but the cooceyvyoge of a false hope : *ce nest pas amours qui fait les gens alangourir, mays vng vayn espoyr quoe a bonté en sa teste.* I finde also *je alangoure*, prim. conj.

I pyoe one, as men do theves or mysruled persons to coofesse the truth. *Je rine en aigneaux*, prim. cooj. If he wyll oat confesse it, pyoe hym for he his mocha suspected : *sil ne le veult poynt confesser, riues le en aigneaux, car on le tieat fort suspect.*

I pyne awaye by sycknesse. *Je consume* aod *je alanguore, alangoorer.* This louge sickoesse hath made hym pyne away : *ceste longue maladie la fait alangoarre.*

I PYNAL.

I PYNNE with a pyooe. *Je cheulle*, prim. conj. I shall pyone it so faste with pynoes of yron and of wodde that it shall laste as longe as the tymber selfe : *je le cheulleray si fort et ferme de cheulles de fer et de boys quil durera aussi longuement que le boys oesmes.*

I pynne with a pynne suche as women use. *Je atache dune esplingue.* Pynne your jacket togyther for taking of colde : *attachez vostre saion dune esplingue de paour de prendre froyt.*

I PYPE. *Je flute, je pipe*, prim. cooj. aod *je joue a la fleute.* He cao oat playe on a harpe but he cao pype well : *il ne scayt pas jouer a la harpe, mays il fleute bien*, or *il pipe bien*, or *il joue bien a la fleute.*

I PYPPE a henoe or a capoo, I take the pyppe from them. *Je preus la pepie dune geline or doag chapon.* Your hennes shall never waxe faste tyll they be pypped : *vos gelines ne deuiendroat jamays grasses tant que vous leur aurez osté la pepie*, or *taat que vous prendrez la pepie deulx.*

I PYRLE wyer of golde or sylver, I wynde it upon a whele as sylke women do.

I PYSSE. *Je pisse*, prim. conj. I have the strangurion, I coulde nat pisse these two dayes. *jay la chaulde pisse, je ne pouuoye pas pisser de ces deux jours.*

I PYTCHE in the grounde. *Je affiche en terre.* The strongest meo of all the armye be comenly where the staodarte is pytched : *les plus fortes gens de toute la bataille sont communeement la ou on fiche lestandart.*

I pytche a teote or a felde. *Je assie*, or *assys*, conjugate in «I set dowoe». They dyd pytche their tentes all a rowe : *ils asserrent leur tentes tout de ranc.*

I pytche a bottell, or shyppe with pytche.

It PYTYETH me. *Il me fait mal.* It pytyeth me to se ao hooest persone fall in to povertye. *il me fait mal de veoyr vng honneste homme cheoyr en poureté.*

P BYFORE L.

I PLAY, I sporte. *Je joue*, prim. conj. Come oo, where at shall we playe : *or ca, de quoy jouerons oous?* He wyll playe me a pranke : *il me jouera dune bricolle.* It is nat wysely dooe to play with a foole : *ce nest pas saigement faict de se jouer a vng fol.* He had thought to playe me a pageot : *il me cuyda donner le boat.*

I pleye a caste of legyer demayne. *Je joue vng tour de passe passe.* Wyll you playe a caste of legyer demayne with me nowe : *voulez vous jouer vng tour de passe passe auecques moy?*

I playe at the teoys with a ball. *Je joue a la paulme.* I love oat to playe at the teoys, it chaffeth me to sore : *je nayme pas a jouer a la paulme, car il me eschauffe trop.*

I play me, I sporte me. *Je me esbats*, coojugate lyke his symple *je bats*, I beate. I thought but to play me with hym : *je ne me pencay que de me esbatre auecques luy.*

I playe me, I sporte me and take my recreacioo, declared in «I sporte».

I playe with company or with aoother at my game. *Je me joue.* I playe with hym : *je me joue a luy.* Playe oat with hym for no more thao you wyll lese : *ne vous jouez*

Digitized by Google

poynt a luy si ce nest pour autant que vous voulez perdre.

I playe the wanton. *Je fays du mignot.* You playe the wanton, do you : *vous faictez du mignot, faictez.*

I playe the wyse man, the foole, the dethe man, the dronken man and suche lyke, I countrefayte or handell my selfe lyke a wyse man, a foole, a dethe man, a dronken man. *Je fays le saige*, or *de saige, le fol*, or *du fol, le sourt*, or *du sourt, linroigne*, or *de linroigne*, joyoyng the tenses of *je fais* to the wordes folowyng. I play the lorde : *je fais du seignieur.* Dothe he nat playe the calfe well that is escaped : *ne fait il pas bien le veau eschappé?* He played the deefe man : *il fist la sourde oreille.* But I shulde nat play but the wyse man : *mays ne feroye je point que saige.* You played the stoute man so hyghly : *vous faisiez si fort du vaillant.* He that hath money yoonghe may well play the great man : *qui a de largent assez peult bien faire du grant.*

I playe the lorde or the mayster. *Je fais du grant seigneur.* This felowe playeth the lorde me thinketh : *ce compaignon fait du grant seignieur, ce me semble.*

I playe the brothell or the harlotte. *Je paillardys, jay paillardy, paillardyr*, sec. conj. and *je fais du paillart.* She playeth the harlot, yet maketh she her selfe symple or ignorante : *elle fait la paillarde, encore fait elle la simple ou lignorante.*

I playe the knave. *Je cocquine*, prim. conj. and *je fais du vilayn.* You playe the knave, do you : *vous faitez du villayn, faitez vous*, or *vous cocquines, faites.*

I playe the cowerde. *Je me couardys*, sec. conj. and *je fais le couart.* Play you the cowerde or you se a cause : *vous couardissez vous avant que vous voyés nulle cause*, or *faictes vous du couart?*

I play the foole. *Je delire*, prim. conj. or *je fays du fol.* He playeth the foole in his olde dayes : *il delire, ou il fait du fol en ses vieulx jours.*

I play the lorell or the loyterer. *Je loricarde*, prim. conj. It is a goodly syght to se a yonge lourdayne play the lorell on this facyon : *il fait beau veoir ung jeune lourdault loricarder en ce poynt.*

I playe upon any instrument of musyke. The comen worde is *je joue*, as *je joue sur les orgues, je joue sur les espinettes.* And *je touche bien en lucque*, for I play well upon the lute.

I playe upon a tabouret. *Je taboure*, prim. conj. and *je joue sur ung tabouryn.* Who was it he that played upon the tabouret, or he that played upon the harpe : *lequel des deux estoyt celuy qui tabourinoyt, or qui jouoyt sur le tabourin ou celluy qui herpoyt, or jouoyt sur la herpe?*

I playe upon a tymbre. *Je tymbre.* Maydens playe nat so moche upon tymbers as they were wonte to do : *les filles ne tymbrent poynt tant quelles soulayent.*

I PLAYNE, I morne secretly. *Je me guermente*, prim. conj. He playneth hym for his fathers dethe : *il se guermente pour la mort de son pere.*

I playne or complayne. *Je me plains*, conjugate in « I complayne ». I have no body to playne me to but to you : *je nay nul a qui me playndre fors que a vous.*

I playne, as a horse dothe that halteth nat downe ryght but dothe nat sette his foote harde upon the grounde. *Je dune*, prim. conj. Me thinketh your horse playneth on his hyther legge : *il mest advis que vostre cheval se dune de sa jambe de deca.*

I PLANE. *Je planisse*, prim. conj. and *je planis*, sec. conj. I make a smothe : *je aplanois.* This boorde is nat well planed : *cest ays nest pas bien plany.* As for *je planisse*, and *japlanoys*, by olde Rommante I fynde also *je planye*, prim. conj.

I plane, as a joyner or carpenter dothe his tymber or bordes with a plane or rabatte. *Je rabotte*, prim. conj. If these bordes be no better planed, you shall never joyne

them well togyther : *si ces ays ne soyent mieulx robottes, jamays ne les joyndres bien ensemble.*

I PLASTER a wall or florthe with plaster. *Je plastre*, prim. conj. I wyl plaster the florthe of my chambre to make a gernyer there : *je plastreray lutre de ma chambre poue en faire vng grenier.*

I platte with claye. *Jardille.* I platte, I stryke a thyng upon another as clay, or butter, or saulve. *Je saulue*, prim. conj. He platteth his butter upon his breed with his thombe, as it were a lytell claye : *il saulue son beurre sus son payo de son poulce comme si ce fat dardille*, or *dargille.*

I PLEASE, I content ones mynde by flattryng maner. *Japplanie*, prim. conj. and *je plays, il plaist, nous plaisons, je pleus, jay pleu, je plairay, que je plaise, plaire*, tert. conj. and *je complais*, conjugate lyke his symple. Pleased or displeased : *quelque bon gré oa mal gré quil ayt.* Ha must nedes go pleased or displeased : il *fout quil oille quelque bon gré aa mal gré qoil ayt.* Aske you whye I wyll nat, for it pleaseth me nat. *demandez vous pour quoy je ne le veulx poynt, car il ae me playt pas.* Whan it pleaseth God, it shalbe better : *quant Dieu plaira, mieulx il sera.* I wyll please hym and he wyll be pleased : *je luy veulx complaire sil le veult estre.* So that *je plays* and *je complays* construitur cum dativo.

I PLEATE a mater in lawe at the barre. *Je plaide*, prim. conj. Who is he thet pleateth byfore my lorde chauncellor nowe : *qui est celuy qui plaide devant monsieur le chancellier maintenant?*

I PLEDGE, or borowe one out of prison or captyvyte, or redeme a thyng out of pledge. *Je pledge*, prim. conj. To my great coste and charge I have pledged hym out of prison : *a mes grans frays et despens je lay pledgé hors de prison.*

I PLEYNE, I complayne, or make my mone. *Je complains*, declared in « I playne ».

I PLYE or bowe. *Je courue*, prim. conj. Better plye than breake : *il vault mieulx se plier que de rompre.*

I plye to ones mynde. *Je me consens*, conjugate in « I consent ». And *je me accorde.* I wyll never plye to his mynde whyle I lyve : *je ne me consentiray jamays a son playsir, or je ne me accorderay jamays.*

I plye, as one plyeth his busynesse. *Je mainance*, verbum medium prim. conj. He hath plyed hym selfe better within these two houres than he hath done all day afore : *il sest mieulx auancé de dans ces deux heures quil na pas fait de tout le jour devant.*

I PLYGHT or folde. *Je plie*, prim. conj. This kercher is wronge plyghted : *ce coeuurechief est mal plié.*

I plyght a gowne, I set the plyghtes in order. *Je plye*, prim. conj. Plyght my gowne : *pliez ma robe.* Plyght my gowne well, I pray the : *plie bien ma robbe, je te prie.*

I plyght my trouthe. *Je promds*, or *je me fiance*, prim. conj. He hath plyght his trouthe to a woman and he knoweth nat her name : *il se est promys*, or *fiancé a une femme et il ne congnoyst poynt son nom.*

I PLONGE a thyng in the water. *Je plonge*, prim. conj. He plonged her thrise in the water, bycause she was suche a skolde : *il la plongea par troys foys en leau a cause quelle estoit telle tencerease.*

I PLOUGHE. *Je laboure la terre*, and *jare la terre*, or *je cultiue la terre.* I wyll ploughe all the londe I have in your towne to yere : *je veulx labourer*, or *je veulx arer*, or *je veulx cultiuer ceste année toute la terre que jay en vostre ville.*

I PLUCKE appelles. *Je cueils des pommes*, conjugate in « I gather ». It is tyme to plucke your appels, for they be rype : *il est temps de cueillyr vos pommes, car elles sont meures.*

I plucke a rose, I plucke the leaves from the stalke, or I plucke any other floure. *Je esplouche*, prim. conj. Plucke these roses whyle I plucke these myntes : *esplouchés ces roses ce pendant que je esplouche ce pyment.*

I plucke a thynge in peces. *Je trespece*, prim.

conj. or *je tyre en pieces*. I prayed you to stretche it out a lytell, but nat to plucke it in peces : *je vous prie de lestendre vng peu, mays non de le trespecer*, or *de le tirer ainsi en pieces*.

I plucke away a thyng from one, or a parte of a thynge from the hole by vyolence. *Je arrache*, prim. conj. The dogge caught the hogge by the eare and plucked it awaye quyte from his heed : *le chien print le pourceau par loreylle et la lui arracha toute nette de sa teste*.

I plucke, I hale or pull at a thing. *Je tire*, prim. conj. and *je halle*, prim. conj. Plucke, syrs, for shame be nat you syxe able to plucke a jade out of the myer : *tyrez*, or *hallez*, *gallans*, *navez vous poynt de honte que vous six ne pouués tirer vne charoigne hors de la fange*.

I plucke of my hosen. *Je me dechausse*. What, my frende, are you waxen so lordely that you can nat plucke of your hosen your selfe : *comment, mon amy, estez vous deuenu si grant seigniour que vous ne vous pouez pas dechausser vous mesmes?*

I plucke out a weapen out of his sheathe. *Je desgayne*, prim. conj. We shall have a fray, I wene, yonder is one hath plucked out his sworde : *je croy que nous aurons quelque escarmouche*, or *hutyn*, *voyla quelcun qui a desgayné*.

I plucke out by vyolence. *Je arrache*, prim. conj. I wyll plucke out all the tethe in my heed rather than I wolde abyde this payne : *je feray plus tost arracher toutes les dens de ma teste auant que je voulsisse endurer ceste peyne*.

I plucke the fethers from a byrde, or from any maner wylde foule. *Je desplume*, prim. conj. Plucke these partryches, they must be spytted by and by : *desplumes ces perdrys, il fault quon les enbroche tout asteure*.

I plucke up, as a woman dothe her gowne or kyrtell in the foule way. *Je haulce la robe*; or *la cotte*, prim. conj. And *je secource la robbe*, prim. conj. Plucke up your gowne whan you go over the cannell : *haulcez vostre robbe quant vous passez le ruysseau*. Plucke up your gowne aboute you, for you have a myle to go : *secourcez vostre robbe, car vous auez une mile a cheminer*.

I plucke up my herte, I rejoyse. *Je me resjouis*, sec. conj. Plucke up thy herte, man, thou shalte be set at large to morowe : *resjouis toy, tu seras mys au large demayn*.

I plucke up my herte, I waxe hardy, or I take good herte to me. *Je prens couraige*, conjugate in «I take». Plucke up thy herte, man, for Goddes sake : *prens couraige pour lamour de Dieu*.

I plucke up trees or herbes or stakes by the roote. *Je desracine*, prim. conj. He hath nat onely gathered all the herbes he coulde fynde in my garden but he hath pulled them up by the rootes : *il na pas seullement cueilli toutes les herbes quil pouvoit trouuer en mon jardin, mays il les a aussi tres toutes desracinées*.

I PLOMPE togyther, as men do that gather togyther in plumpes. *Je arroute*, prim. conj. What meane yonder men to plompe togyder yonder : *que veulent dire ces gens la qui sarroutent aynsi?*

I PLUNGE, as a horse dothe. *Je plonge*, prim. conj. He plunged in the water thrise or he coude get out : *il plongea en leaue par troys foys auant quil peust sortir*.

P BEFORE O.

I PODDE.

I POYNTE in redyng. *Je poincte*, prim. conj. I parceyve by his redyng that he is no clerke, for he can nat poynte : *je voys bien a son lire quil nest pas clerc, car il ne scayt pas punctuer*, or *poynter*.

I poynte or shewe a thyng with my fyngar. *Je monstre au doy, jay monstré au doy, monstrer au doy*, prim. conj. Whye wenest thou that he is so farre hence that dyd it, naye I can poynte hym with my fyngar : *comment pences tu quil est si loyng dicy qui la faict, non je le puis monstrer au doy*.

I poynte, I shewe one howe he sholl knowe a thynge. *Je enseygne*, prim. conj. I praye the, poynte this poore man whiche way he sholl go : *je te prie, enseigne cest homme par oo il yra.*

I poynte with my fyngar. *Je poincte*, prim. conj. Me thynketh he poynteth the with his fyngar : *il mest aduis quil te poynte de son doy.*

I POYSON with poyson. *Je empoysonne*, prim. conj. It semeth thot he was poysoned, for he was as blacke as a cole when he was deed : *il pert quil estoyt empoysonné, car il estoyt aussi noyr quung charbon quont il fust mort.*

I POLYSSHE. I make a thyng slycker and smothe. *Je polys, jay poly, polyr*, sec. conj. He that walde wright Greke well muste polysshe his paper first : *qui voaldroyt bien escripre le grec, il fault polyr son papier premier.*

I POLLE one, I get his moneye or any othre thyng from him by sleyght. *Je extorcionne*, prim. conj. He hath no conscyence to polle the poore people : *il na poynt de conscience dextortionner les poures gens.*

I polle, I shave the heares of ones heed. *Je rays, il rayst, nous rasons, je rasis, jay rasé, je raseray, que je rase, raire*, prim. conj. I holde best to polle my heed nowe agaynste this sommer that cometh in : *je pence quil sera pour le mieulx de raire ma teste contre cest esté qui vient.*

I POMELL, I beate one aboute the eares. *Je torche*, prim. conj. and *je rouille*, prim. conj. He pomelled me tyll we were bothe werye : *il me torchoyt, ne il me rouilloyt tant que nous estions tous deux las.*

I PONDRE, I wey, or caste a thyng in my mynde. *Je pondere*, prim. conj And if the mater be well pondred, it is a great mater *mays que ta matiere soyt bien ponderée, elle est de grant importance.*

I POPPE, or stryke in to a thyng. *Je donne dedans, jay donné dedans, donner dedans*, prim. conj. He went so nere the banke that soudaynly he popped in to the water over heed and eares : *il alloyt si trespres du rivaige, que soubdaynement il se donnoyt dedans leaue oultre le coupeau de la teste.*

I POPPELL up, as water dothe, or any other lycoure whan it boyleth faste on the fyre, or as water dothe out of a spring. *Je bouillonne*, prim. conj. This water popylleth a pace : *ceste eaue bouillonne fort.*

I POORE any lycoure, or brothe, or sewet apon meate, or sucha lyke. *Je surfons*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fons*, I melte metall. You shulde have powred on some butter : *il vous falloyt surfondre du beurre.*

I poore drinke or lycoure in to a cuppe or vessell. *Je verse*, prim. conj. and *je propine*, prim. conj. Poore me some drinke here or you go : *versez moy a boyre auant que vous allez.*

I powre, I prye, or looke wysely apon a thynge. *Je marmbots*, conjugat lyke his symple *je bots*, I beate He poreth upon his booke all daye but his mynde is nothyng that waye : *il sembat sur son liure toute jour, mais son intencion nest pas a cela.*

I poore in lustelye, as a dronkarde dothe drinke in to his throte. *Je engoulle*, prim. conj. He drinketh not as other men dothe, but pooreth it in : *il ne boyt pas comme font les aultres, mays il engoulle.*

I poore out the lycoure that is in a vessell. *Je vuyde*, prim. conj. as *vuyde ce vin ou eaue.* And *je effons*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fons*, I melte. Poore out this water that hath stande so longe : *vuydez ceste eaue qui sest tenue icy si longuement*, or *effondez ceste eaue.*

I PORTYR, I make the shappe, or the portrature of a thynge. *Je pourtrays*, conjugate lyke his symple *je trays*, I drawe. I porter a thynge after the quycke : *je pourtrays au vif* His ymage is as well portred after the quycke as all the worlde can devyse it : *son ymage est aussi bien pourtraitée selon le vif que tout le monde le scauroyt deuiser.*

I POSSEDE (Lydgate). *Je possede*, prim. conj. It is no felycyte to possede great substaunce

but to use it well: *ce nest pas bieneureté que de posseder grans biens, mays de les bien user*, or *employer*.

I POOTE..

I POTCHE egges. *Je poche des oeufes*, prim. conj. He that wyll potche egges well muste make his water sethe first: *qui veult bien pacher des oeufes, fault quil fasse boallir son eaue premier.*

I POTTE, I mocke one with makyng a potte in the syde of my mouth.

I potte, or disceyve. *Je faulce.*

I POURCHASSE landes, or tenement, and I procure a thynge to be done. *Je pourchasse*, prim. conj. Ha hath pourchassed mo landes within this seven yere than his anberytaunce commeth to: *il a pourchassé plus de terres dedans ces sept ans que son heritage ne monte.*

I POURE lycore out of a vessell (Lydgate). Loke in «I poore».

I POUERYSHE, or make poure. *Jappouris, jay appoury, appourir*, sec. conj. To be a ryottour and a dyser poveryssheth a man sore: *pour estre ung gaudisseur et ung hazardeur apourit fort ung homme.*

I POURPOSE, I entende, and I pourpose my mater that I wyll speke of. *Je propose*, prim. conj. You have pourposed a mater here, but to what intent I can nat tell you: *vous avez icy proposé une mattiere, mays a quel propos je ne scay.*

I POURVAYE, I provyde. *Je pourvoye, jay pourvoyé, je pourvoirny*, M. *je pourvoierray*, M. melius *pourvoier*, prim. conj. I pourveye hym of his dyner: *je luy pourvoye de son disner.* I pourvaye hym to serve you: *je le pourvoye pour vous servir.* And *je pourvoys*, conjugate lyke his simple *je voys*, I se. M. But in his future he maketh, *je pourvoiray* and nat *pourvoierray*.

I POUDER with salte. *Je salle*, prim. conj. This befe is to moche poudered: *ce beuf est trop sallé.*

I pouder with spyce. *Je pouldre despice, jay pouldré despice, pouldrer despice*, prim. conj. Venayson well poudred with pepper and salt wyll last longe oncorrupted: *la venayson qui est bien pouldrée de poyvre et de sel durera longuement sans que se corrompre.*

I POWNCE a cuppe, or a pece, as goldesmythes do.

I POUNDE, I put horse, or beestes in the pynfolde. *Je prisonne des bestes*, or *je mets les bestes en la prison.* You have pounded my catell for yvell wyll: *vous avez mys mon bestail en la prison des bestes par malice.*

I poursewe, I folowe, or make poursute after a thyng. *Je poursuis, jay poursuyvy, poursuyvre*, or *poursuyuir*, conjugate lyke his symple *je suis*, I folowe. And *je ensuys*, conjugate also lyke his symple *je suis*, I folowe. He hath poursued me from Dover hyther what so ever he meaneth: *il ma poursuyvy despuis Douvre jusques ycy, quoy que ce soit quil veult dire.*

P BEFORE R.

I PRATE, I bable. *Je quaquette*, prim. conj. and *je bobance*, Romant. And *je me vante*, verbum medium prim. conj. He is ever pratynge: *il quacquette tousjours.* It his a worlde to here him prate of his kynred: *cest ung passetemps que de louir se vanter de son lignage.*

I PRACTYSE, I exercyse my crafte or facultye. *Je practique*, prim. conj. He hat ben a studyent in physycke many a daye and nowe he begynneth to practyse: *il a longtemps estudié en medicine, et maynteunant il commence a practiquer.*

I PRAYE, I requyre. *Je prie*, prim. conj. I praye hym: *je luy prie* and *je en prie*, prim. conj. I pray you to helpe me: *je vous prie de me ayder.* Go hence, I praye you: *allez vous en, je vous en prie.*

I pray for one to God in my prayers. *Je prie Dieu pour luy.* Sythe I can do you none other servyce, at the leest I wyll praye for you: *puisque je ne vous puis faire aultre service, je prieray Dieu pour vous.*

Digitized by Google

I PRAYSE a thynge, I esteme of what value it is. *Je aprise*, prim. conj. I can nat prayse justly howe moche it is worthe, but as I gesse : *je ne le puis poynt apriser combien il vault, mays comme je diuine.*

I prayse, I commende. *Je prise*, prim. conj. I prayse hym. *Je luy prise.* And in that sence I fynde somtyme used *je alose*, prim. conj. and *je recommende*, prim. conj. and *je reclame*, prim. conj. The man is mervaylously praysed of them that knowe hym : *lhomme est merueilleusement prisé, alosé, recommendé, or reclamé de tous ceulx qui le congnoyssent.*

I prayse one to moche, or to affectyonatly. *Je blasonne*, prim. conj. What you prayse hym beyonde the mocke : *comment vous le blasonnez oultre bort.*

I PRANKE ones gowne, I set the plyghtes in order. *Je mets les plies dune robe a poynt*, conjugate in «I put». Se yonder olde man, his gowne is pranked as if he were but a yonge man : *aduisez ce veillart la, les plies de sa robbe sont mis a poynt comme sil estoyt vng jeune compaignon.*

I prank with one, I use craftye and subtyll maner towardes hym. *Je me subtille*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me ruse*, verbum medium prim. conj. It is nat your honestye to pranke with me on this maner : *ce nest pas vostre honneur de vous subtiller, or de vous ruser auecques moy en ce point.*

I PRAUNCE an horse, I make hym fetche gamboldes and to flynge. *Je pourboudys, jay pourboudy, pourboudyr*, sec. conj. He praunsed his horse byfore the ladyes lyke a yonker : *il pourboudit son cheual deuant les dames comme vng rustre.*

I PRECEDE, I go byfore another to a place or in order. *Je precede*, prim. conj. In myne opynion this ought to precede hym : *a mon aduis cecy le doybt preceder.*

I PRECELLE. *Je voys deuant.* And *Je precelle*, prim. conj. She precelleth all other in beautye and good maners : *elle precelle toutes les aultres en beaulté et bonnes meurs.*

I PREDESTYNATE, as God dothe suche persons as shalbe saved. *Je predestine*, prim. conj. He that is predestynate is written in the boke of lyfe : *qui est predestiné est escript au liure de vie.*

I PREISE. *Je prise*, prim. conj. Conjugate in «I prayse».

I PREFERRE, I put byfore, or value, or esteme one thyng byfore another. *Je preferre*, prim. conj. I knowe no reason why you sholde preferre him byfore me : *je ne saiche poynt de raison pour quoy vous le deueriez preferrer deuant moy.*

I PREFYGURATE. *Je prefigure*, prim. conj. All the mysteryes of the passyon were prefygurate in the olde Testament : *tous les misteres de la passion estoyent prefigurés au vieulx Testament.*

I PREFYXE, I set or apoynt a tyme byfore whan a thyng shall be done. *Je prefixe*, prim. conj. The tyme is prefyxed all redy, there is no remedy nowe : *le temps est prefixé desja, il ny a poynt de remede maytenant.*

I PREY, I requyre, or desyre. *Je prie*, prim. conj. Declared in «I pray».

I PREYSE (Lydgate). Declared in «I prayse».

I PREMEDYATE for him, I am meane for one. *Je premedie*, prim. conj. It shall be no wysedome to put thyselfe to moche in prease tyll thou have some body to premedyat thy cause : *ce ne sera pas saigement faict a toy que de te mettre trop en sa presence, tant que tu ayes quelqun qui puisse premedier ton cas.*

I PREORDINAT. *Je preordonne*, prim. conj. Take this thyng in worthe, it was preordynat by God it shulde be so : *prennés ceste chose en gré, car il estoyt preordonné de Dieu quil seroyt aynsi.*

I PREPARE, I ordayne. *Je prepare*, prim. conj. Have you prepared all thyng redye agaynst his comynge : *auez vous tout preparé auant quil viengne?* and *je appreste*, prim. conj. Prepare you against to morowe, for then I come without fayle : *apprestez vous pour demayn, car adonc je viendray sans faulte*

nulle. All thyng is prepared as it ought to be : *tout est adoubé comment il appartient.*

I PRESENT a person, or a thyng unto ones presence. *Je presente*, prim. conj. I may nat come unto his presence alone, I must have some body to present me : *il ne fault poynt que je viengne en sa presence seullet, il conuient que jaye quelque vng qui me presente.*

I PRESERVE. I save, or kepe a thing from daunger. *Je preserue*, prim. conj. and *je contregarde*, prim. conj. I pray Jesu preserve you : *Dieu vous vueille preseruer.* I have none other thyng to wright at this tyme : *aultre chose je nay de present a escripre.* Good dyet and great fiers do preserve a man from the sickenesse : *bonne diette et grant feu contregardent ung homme de la peste.*

I PRESSE a man by importunate sute makyng to hym. *Je importune*, prim. conj. You maye happe to lese his favour and you presse hym to moche : *vous vous pouez paraduanture mettre hors de sa grace si vous limportunez trop.*

I presse a thyng downe, or kepe it downe. *Je astrusse*, prim. conj. and *je deprime*, prim. conj. You can never presse it downe so harde but it wyll ryse agayne : *jamays ne le pouez tant deprimer quil ne se relieue.* He presseth them downe so that they can nat ryse : *il les a astrusses de sorte quilz ne se peuuent releuer.*

I presse, I thrust togyther or constrayne, or I thruste downe and lay to ones charge. *Je presse*, prim. conj. Also I fynde *je appresse*, prim. conj. If a chese be wel pressed it shal have no holes in it : *mays quung frommage soit bien pressé il naura point de trous.*

I PREASE in to a place by vyolence. *Je empresse*, prim. conj. and *je me empresse*, and *je me fourre dedens.* I marvayle you be nat ashamed to prease in to the kynges chaumber on this facyon : *je me merueille que vous nauez poynt de honte de vous fourrer dedans la chambre du roy en ceste facion.*

I PRESUME, I waxe prowde, or truste to moche to my selfe, or I suppose upon conjectures that a thyng shulde be. *Je me presume*, verbum medium prim. conj. Presume never to moche upon your connyng : *ne vous presumez jamais trop de vostre science.* Beware you presume nat : *gardez vous de presumer.* I wyll nat saye precysely that it is so, but as I presume : *je ne veulx pas dire pour tout certayn quil est ainsi, mays comme je presume.*

I PRESUPPOSE, I suppose one thing byfore an other. *Je presuppose*, prim. conj. I wolde rather have presupposed that you wold have takyn my partye : *je eusse plus tost presupposé que vous voulsissiez prendre mon party.*

I PRETENDE, I contrefayt, or make as though a thyng were. *Je pretende*, prim. conj. and *je pretens*, conjugate lyke his simple *je tens*, I bende. He pretandith to be my frynde, but he doyth the worst for me that he can : *il pretent a estre mon amy, mays il fait du pis quil peult contre moy.*

I pretende, I make as though a thyng were so or so, or I take upon me a thyng that appartayneth nat to me by ryght. *Je pretens*, conjugate lyke his simple *je tens*, I bende. Why pretande you tytyll to my landes and have no maner colour : *pour quoy pretendez vous tiltre a mes terres, et si nauez poynt de couleur en facon du monde.*

I PREVE a thyng. I assaye it or attempt it. *Je espreuue*, prim. conj. and *je essaye*, prim. conj. Prove hym and than you shall knowe : *espreuuez le et par aynsi congnoistrez vous.* Preve this meate fyrst : *essayés de ceste viande premier.*

I PREVENT a person in doyng of a dede. *Je preuiens, nous preuenons, vous preuenez, ilz preuiennent, je preuenoye, je preuins, jay preuenu, je preuiendray, que je preuiengne, preuenir*, tert. conj. conjugate lyke his simple *je viens*, I come. I fynde also *je ua-*

Digitized by Google

ticipe, prim. conj. And be prevent you than you are begyled : *sil vous preuient*, or *sil vous anticipe, alors estes vous trompé.*

I PRICKE a cuppe or suche lyke thynge full of floures. *Je enfleure*, prim. conj. I never sawe mae love to have his cuppe pricked foll of floures as he dothe : *jamays ne vis homme tant aymer dauoyr sa couppe enfleurée comme luy.*

I pricke an oxe, or any other beest with a gade. *Jaguillonne*, prim. conj. and *je stimule*, prim. conj. Whan your oxen be slowe, you must pricke them forwarde : *quant voz beufs sont tardyfs, il les vous fant aguyllonner*, or *stimuler.*

I pricke full of bowes, as we do a place or a horse whan we go a mayang. *Je rame*, prim. conj. In stede of a trapper he pricked his horse full of maye bowes : *en lieu dung trappier il ramoyt son cheual tout entoue de branches de moy.*

I pricke with a sharpe nedell, or pynne, or thorne, or any suche sharpe thyng. *Je picque*, prim. conj. I pricke my horse : *je picque des esperons.* I beshrewe it, I have pricked me, I wotte well : *mauldit soit il, je me suis picqué, cela scay je bien.*

I pricke with the poynte of a weapen or with bytter wordes, or as any displeasure pricketh one at the herte. *Je poings, nous poignons, je poyagnis, ilz poindront, jay poynct, je poyndray, que je poigne, poyndre*, tert. conj. If I pricke you with my daggar you have your mendes in your hande : *si je vous poyngs de ma dague vous auez vostre amende en vostre mayn.*

I PRIE, I pore or loke wysely a thynge. *Je membats*, conjugate lyke his symple *je bats*, I beate. He prieth after me wher so ever I become : *il sembat apres moy quel que parte que je deuiengne.*

I PRINTE a booke, or any other thyng, by impressyon. *Jimprime, jay imprimé, imprimer*, prim. conj. Whan wyll you printe your booke : *quant voulez vous faire imprimer vostre liure?* He hath the fayrest letters to printe with of any man that I knowe : *il a les plus belles lettres pour imprimer que homme que je saiche.*

I printe, I make the printe of a thyng in any mater or stuffe. *Je empraygne, jay empraingt, je empraypdray, que je empraigne, empraypdre.* Let me printe your seale in a pece of waxe, me thynketh it is antique : *que je empraigne vostre seaul en vng peu de cire, il mest aduis que cest vng antique.*

I printe a thyng in my mynde, I commende it to memorie. *Je commande a memoyre.* Take good hede what he sayth and printe it well in thy mynde : *prennez bon regart a ceu quil dit et commendez le bien a vostre memoyre.*

I print the fygure or symlytude of a thing into waxe, or metall, or suche lyke. *Je empraings, je empraygnis, jay empraynct, je empraypdray, que je empraigne, empraindre*, tert. conj. I can printe this same in a pece of newe breed as well as in all the waxe you have : *je scay aussi bien empraypdre cecy en vne piece de payn nouueau cuit quen toute la cire que vous auez.*

I PRISE ware, I sette a price of a thyng what it is worthe. *Je aprise*, prim. conj. Medyll of that you have to do and prise nat my ware : *meslez vous de ceu quauez a fayre et naprisez pas ma marchandise.*

I PRISON, I put in warde or in duraunce. *Jemprisonne*, prim. conj. It is a sore thynge to prison a man for suertyshyppe, and to compelle hym to paye the thyng he never dranke for : *cest vne forte chose que demprisonner vng homme qui nest que respondant pour vng aultre et de le faire payer la chose dont il neut jamays sa part.*

I PRIVYLEGE a person, as a prince dothe, whan he graunteth a thynge above his comen lawe. *Je preuilege*, prim. conj. For certayne causes the kynge hath privyleged hym : *pour certaynes causes le roy la preuilegé.*

I PROCEDE and go forwarde, I go forth with any mater that I have to speake of, or as

Digitized by Google

one thynge cometh out of another. *Je procede*, prim. conj. I am sure he wyll procede no further in this mater tyll he here from me : *je suis seur, or je me fais fort quil ne procedera pas plus auant en ceste matiere tant quil aura de mes nouuelles.*

I PROCLAME, I publyssha any ordonaunce or pleasure of the kynge. *Je publie a son de trompe*, prim. conj. The valuacyon of al peces of golde was proclaymed yesterday : *la valeue de chascune piece dor fust hyer publiée a son de trompe.*

I PROCURE, I cause a thyng to be done, or I devyse meanes to bringe a thynge to passe. *Je procure*, prim. conj. He sware to me that he wolde never do it nor procure it to be done whyle he lyved : *il me jura quil ne le feroyt pas ne ne le procureroyt pas quoa le fit tant quil viueroyt.*

I PRODUCE wytnasses. *Je produys tesmoyngs*, conjugate in « I bringe forthe wytnesse ». He hath produced syxe suffycient wytnesses : *il a produyt six tesmoings suffisans.*

I PROFESSE, as a relygyouse man dothe. *Je professe*, prim. conj. Wolde to God every man that professeth chastyte coude kepe it wall : *pleut a Dieu que tout homme qui professe chasteté la sceut bien garder.*

I PROFFER a thynge to one in recompence of any thynge that I demaunde of hym. *Je affers*, conjugate in « I offer ». I profered hym my horse and XX s. to boote for his courtault : *je lay offris mon cheual et vingt souldz dauantage pour son courtault.*

I PROFFYT. *Je prouffite*, prim. conj. I have profyted more in my lernyng this halfe yere than ever I dyd in my lyfe afore : *jay plus prouffité en mon erudicion despuis vng demy an en ca que je ne fis oncques en ma vie.*

I PROHYBIT, I forbydde. *Je prohibe*, prim. conj. and *je defens*, conjugate in « I forbydde ». He hath prohybyt me his house : *il ma prohibé sa maison.* I prohybyt hym : *je luy prohibe*, dativo jungitur.

I PROLLE, I go here and there to seke a thyng. *Je tracasse*, prim. conj. The felowe prolleth aboute, but it cometh nat to effecte : *il tracasse de ca et de la mais il ne vient poynt a effect.*

I PROLONGE the tyme. *Je alonge*, prim. conj. and *je prolongue*, prim. conj. He dothe naught els but prolonge the tyme : *il ne fait aultre chose que alonger, or prolonguer le temps.*

I PROMESSE, I make a promesse. *Je promets, nous promettons, je promys, jay promys, je promettray, que je promette, que je promisisse, promettre*, tert. conj. I wyll promesse the nothyng but I wyll parfourme it and God wyll : *je ne te prometteray riens que je ne vueil pas faire si Dieu playt.*

I promesse on my faythe. *Je affie*, prim. conj. I promesse the on my faythe that thou shalte so fynde it in conclusyon : *je te affie, or je te promets, sur ma foy qnayasi le trouueras a la fyn.*

I promesse on my trouthe. *Je creante*, prim. conj. If I promesse hym on my faythe and trouthe to be trewe prisonner, I must nedes kepe my promesse : *si je luy creante destre loyal prisonnyer, il fault que je tiengne ma promesse.*

I PROMYT, I promyse. *Je promets*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mets*, I put. Thou shalte never have it whyle I lyve, I promyt the : *tu ne lauras jamays tant que je viue, je le te promets.*

I PROMOTE unto a degre of the scole. *Je gradue, jay gradué, graduer*, prim. conj. Whan was he promoted doctour : *quant fust il gradué ?*

I promote unto any other dignyte or promocyon. *Je promoue*, prim. conj. Whan was he promoted to his deanry : *quant fust il promoué a sa doyeneerie ?*

I PROMPTE one, as scolers do truandes, or whan they tell them what they shulde say. *Je enclouche*, prim. conj. If thou prompt hym thou were better go a myle on myne errande : *si tu lenclouches, or si tu le embou-*

Digitized by Google

ches, il te vauldroyt mieulx aller vne lieue a mes affaires.

I PROMULGATE, I publysshe, or declare openly. *Je promulgue*, prim. conj. and *je publie*. Nowe that it is promulgate, we maye boldely speake of it : *mayntenant quil est promulgué, on en peult hardiment parler.*

I PRONOSTYCATE, I shewe thynges to come. *Je pronostique*, prim. conj. I haue sene the booke that dyd pronostycate the comyng of Luther, twenty yere or he was borne : *jay veu le liure qui pronostiqua laduenement de Luther, vingt ans auant quil fut né.*

I PRONOUNCE, I speke a thyng in open audyence, or I speake out my wordes that they mayn be harde. *Je prononce*, prim. conj. It was pronounced and it had ben byfore all the princes christenned : *il fut prononcé comme se ce eut esté deuant tous les princes chrestiens.*

I PROPHECYE. *Je diuine*, prim. conj. and *je prophetise*, prim. conj. I can nat prophesye what shall come of this geare, I am no sothesayer : *je ne scay pas diuiner que cest que en aduiendra de ces choses, je ne suis pas diuineur.* The holy men dyd prophesye of Christes commynge longe tyme byfore : *les sayntes gens prophetisoient laduenement de nostre Seignieur Jesu Christ, long temps auant quil vint.*

I PROPORCYON a thynge, I make it of juste measure and quantyte. *Je proporcionne*, prim. conj. The thyng is very well proporcyonned : *la chose est fort bien proporcionnée.*

I PROSCRYBE (Lydgate) for « I prescrybe ».

I PROSPER, I go forwarde in any busynesse. *Je prospere*, prim. conj. No more to you at this tyme, but I beseche Jhesu prospere you in all your busynesses and sende you your hertes desyres : *aultre chose nay que escripre pour le present, sinon Dieu vous vueille prosperer en tous vos affaires, et vous enuoye les desyrs de vostre cueur.*

I PROSTYTUTE, as a comen woman dothe her self in a bordell house. *Je prostitue*, prim. conj. It had ben better for the to lyve in wedloke after the lawe of God than thus to prostytue thy selfe and be at commaundement of all comers : *il te eut mieulx valu dauoyr vescu en mariage selon les loix de Dieu que daynsi te prostituer et estre au commandement de tous venans.*

I PROSTRATE, I caste my selfe grovelyng on the grounde as a relygyouse man dothe. *Je me prosterne*, verbum medium prim. conj. So soone as ever he came byfore the sacrament, he prostrate hym selfe with moost hyghe reverence : *aussi tost quil vint deuant le sacrament, il se prosterna en tresgraunde reuerence.*

I PROTEST, I excuse me that by my sayeng or writynge I entende no harme. *Je proteste*, prim. conj. But or ever I procede any farther in this mater, I protest that I wyll nothyng obstynatly affyrme that shall be thought against the ordonnaunce of holy churche : *mays auant que proceder plus auant en ceste matiere, je proteste de riens ne vouloir obstinément affirmer qui sera contre lordonnaunce de saincte esglise*

I PROVE a thynge, I assaye it or attempt to do it. *Je espreuue*, prim. conj. I wyll prove hym what he wyll do for me : *je le veulx esprouuer que cest quil veult faire pour moy.* I wyl prove whether the sporte be good or nat : *je veulx essaier si le jeu est bon ou non.*

I prove a thynge to be trewe by shewyng of it, or by wytnesse or reason. *Je preuue, jay prouué, prouuer*, prim. conj. I have sayd nothyng, but I wyll prove it : *je nay rien dit que je ne vueille prouuer.*

I PROVYDE, I make provysion of any thyng that is nedefull or wantynge. *Je pouruoys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je voys*, I see. I am provyded of all thynges necessarye, let hym come nowe whan he wyll : *je suis pourueu de toutes choses necessaires, viengne mayntenant quant il vouldra.*

I provyde a remedye for a daunger towardes. *Je obuehys*, sec. conj. I shal provyde agaynst this daunger : *je obuehyray a cest*

inconuenient. It is a wise mans parte to provyde for daungers or ever they come : *cest le faict dung saige homme dobuchir aux inconuenient auant quilz aduiengnent.*

I PROVOKE one, I styrre hym, or set hym on to do a thyng. *Je prouocque, je aticie, je apposte, je stimule, je irrite,* prim. conj. and *je semons,* conjugate in «I bydde to «dyner». It shall be twelve monethes or I wyll medyll with you, but and you provoke me, ayyse you : *il seroyt ung an auant que je me meslasse a vous, mays si vous me prouocquez,* or *aticiez,* or *appostez,* or *stimulez,* or *irritez, sur vostre peril soyt il.*

P BYFORE U.

I PUBLYSSHE, I blowe abrode tydynges or any other mater. *Je publie,* prim. conj. and *je vulgarise,* prim. conj. Whan a mater is ones publysshed, than every man maye speake of it : *quant une matiere est une foys publiée,* or *vulgarisée, alors chascun en peult parler.*

I PUFFE, I blowe, as one dothe that hath ronne fast, or as the wynde dothe. *Je pouffe, jay pouffé, pouffer,* prim. conj. Harke howe the fatte carle puffeth : *escoutez comment le gros vilayn pouffe.* The wynde puffed and blowed so faste that I durste nat go out of dores : *le vent pouffoyt et souffloyt si fort, que je nosoye sortyr hors de la maison.*

I puffe, I make a noyse, as the wynde dothe. *Je brays,* conjugate in «I hurle, as the «wynde dothe». The wynde puffed so harde, that I durst nat take the see : *le vent brayoyt si fort, que je nosoye monter en la mer.*

I puffe up a thynge, I make it swell with blowing it full of wynde or otherwyse. *Je boursouffle,* prim. conj. Se you nat how his chekes be puffed up with drinkyng : *ne voyez vous pas comment il a les joues boursoufflées par force de boyre.*

I PULL downe. *Je tire embas,* prim. conj. If he can nat answere the, pull hym downe out of the tree : *sil ne te scait respondre, tire le embas hors de larbre.*

I pull downe byrdes out of their nestes. *Je desniche,* prim. conj. It is a good sporte to pull downe pyesnestes : *cest ung bon passetemps que de desnicher les pies.*

I pull an edyfyce, or other thyng, downe, and make it levell with the grounde. *Je arrase,* prim. conj. or *je desmolie rasibus de terre.* They pulled downe his castel hande smothe : *ilz luy ont arrasé son chasteau,* or *ilz lont desmolié rasibus de la terre.*

I pull from the roote. *Je desracine,* prim. conj. And you do but pull these dockes from the rotes they wyll growe agayne : *si vous ne faictez que desraciner ces docques, elles croysteront de rechief.*

I pull, I plucke. *Je tire,* prim. conj. and *je halle.* Nowe, sirs, pull a good : or, *messieurs, tirez,* or *hallez a bon escient.*

I pull or plucke a thyng to me. *Je attrays,* conjugate lyke his symple *je trays,* I drawe. The adamant stone pulleth yron to hym : *la pierre de dyamant attrayt a luy le fer.*

I pull a thyng asyde. *Je destrays,* conjugate in *je trays,* I drawe. Why pull you it asyde : *pour quoy le destrayez vous?* I pull asyde or out of the waye : *je tire hors de la voye.*

I pull awaye by force. *Jabstrais* and *jarrache.* Whye have you pulled away his appell out of his hande : *pour quoy luy avez vous arraché sa pomme hors de sa mayn?*

I pull awaye a thyng out of the waye by sleyght. *Je substrays,* conjugate lyke his symple *je trays,* I drawe. He dothe nat steale it, he dothe but pull it out of the waye : *il ne lemble poynt, il ne le fait que substraire.*

I pull in peces, as a man or beest is whan one lymme is pulled from another. *Je desmembre, jay desmembré, desmembrer,* prim. conj. He pulled him a sonder with wylde horses : *il le desmembra a chevaulx sauvages.*

I pull in the sayle of a shyppe, as maryners do in a roughe wether. *Je calle la voylle,*

prim. conj. Poll in the sayle, I se the storme come: *calles la voille, je voys venir larraige.*

I pull lower. *Je baisse*, prim. conj. Pull your cappe lower, it standeth to hye: *baissez vostre bonnet, il est trop hault.*

I pull of a bridle. *Je desbride*, prim. conj. Hosteller, pull of my horse bridell, he is walked ynough nowe: *hostellier, desbridez mon cheual, on la assez promené maytenant.*

I pull out a tothe, or pull a thyng out by vyolence. *Je arrache*, prim. conj. He is a connynge felowe, he hath pulled me out a tothe and I felte no payne at al: *cest ung maistre ouurier, il ma arraché une dent et je nay point senty de peyne.*

I pull out a weapen out of his shethe. *Je desguyne*, prim. conj. We shal have some skyrmysshe yonder, they begynne to pull out their swordes: *nous aurons quelque escarmouche la, ilz commencent a desguiner.* He pulled out his sworde at me first: *il desgayna sur moy premier.*

I pull the fethers of byrdes. *Je plume, jay plumé, plumer*, prim. conj. Pull these partryches, but lette the quayles alone: *plumez ces perdris, mays laissez en paix les quaylles.*

I pull up, as an archer pulleth up his bowe to his eare. *Je entoyse*, prim. conj. He pulled his bowe up to his eare and shotte at me as harde as he myght drive: *il entoysa son arc et tyra contre moy de tout sa puissance.*

I pull up by the roots, or pull out by vyolence. *Je arrache, arracher, jesrache*, or *araser*, and *je desracine*. Hercules, in his furye, pulled up gret trees by the rootes: *Hercules, en sa fureur, arracha les arbres hors de terre*, or *esracha*, or *desracina les arbres.*

I pull up thornes or briers out of the grounde. *Je deserte*, prim. conj. You must fyrst pull up the bryars and the thornes out of the grounde or ever you begyn to tyll it: *il fault premier deserter ceste terre auant que la labourer.*

I PULLYSSHE (Lydgate). *Je polys*, sec. conj. declared in « I polysshe »:

I PUMPE up water by a pompe. *Je tire a la pompe.* Pumpe a pace, for our shyppe leaketh: *tyrez fort a la pompe, nostre nauire prent de leaue.*

I PUNCHE. *Je boulle, je pousse*, prim. conj. Whye punchest thou me with thy fyste on this facyon: *pour quoy me boulles tu*, or *pour quoy me pousses tu de ton poyng en ce poynt?*

I PUNYSSHE. *Je punis*, sec. conj. I shall punysshe hym that all other shall take exemple by hym: *je le punyray de sorte que tous aultres prendront exemple a luy.*

I punysshe, I stryke, as God dothe. *Je afflige*, prim. conj. I suppose that God punissheth them for their great vyce: *je pence que Dieu les afflige a cause de leur grant vice.*

I PURCHASE, I get the propertie or possessyon of a thyng. *Je pourchasse, jay pourchassé, pourchasser*, prim. conj. He hath purchased more landes within this seven yeres than many a knyght hath in Englande: *il a pourchassé plus de terres depuis lespace de sept ans que maynt chevalier na en Engleterre.*

I PURGE, I clense or make cleane. *Je purge, jay purgé, purger*, prim. conj. I am purged as cleane from thrifte as from synne: *je suis purgé aussi net de tous mes biens que de mes pechez.*

I PURIFYE, I make cleane. *Je purifie*, prim. conj. This hony must be purifyed or you occupye it in any medecyne: *il fault quon purifie ce miel auant que luser en nulle medecine.*

I PURPOSE. *Je propose*, prim. conj. Man purposeth and God disposeth: *homme propose et Dieu dispose.*

I PURSUE. *Je poursuis*, conjugate lyke his symple *je suys*, I folowe. I have pursued hym from the one ende of Englande to the

other : *je lay poursuyuy de lung bout dEngleterre jusques a laultre.*

I PURVAYE (Lydgate). *Je pouruoys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je voys*, I see. I have purvayed me of al thynges necessarye, let hym come nowe whan he wyll : *je me suis pourueu de toutes choses necessaires, viengne mayntenant quant il vouldra.*

I PUSSHE eway one from me. *Je reboute*, prim. conj. and *je repulse*, prim. conj. I came to hym for good wyll and he pusshed me eweye as harde as he coulde : *je vins a luy par bonne amour et il me rebouta, or me repulsa darriere luy tant quil peut.*

I pusshe one with my fyste. *Je pousse*, prim. conj. and *je boule*, prim. conj. He pusshed me on the breest so harde with his fyste that he made me elmoste swoune : *il me poussa si fort de son poyng sur la poictrine quil me fit presque espausmer.*

I pusshe one on the elbowe, as he his writyng or doynge any worke with his handes. *Je boute*, prim. conj. So here came one and pusshed me as I was makynge of this letter : *voicy vng qui mest venu bouter comme je faisoye ceste lettre.*

I PUTRIFYE, I corrupte, or make to stynke, as flesshe or fysshe dothe whant it corrupteth. *Je putrefie.* This flesshe wyll petrifye if we take nat hede : *ceste chair se putrifiera si nous ne prenons pas garde.*

I PUT. *Je mets, il met, nous mettons, je mys, nous mysmes*, A. *Jay mys, je mettray, que je mette, mettre*, tert. conj. end as for the indyffinytes *je meys* and *je meysse*, thoughe they be moche used with *e*, they be out of the comen rule. And *je repone*, prim. conj. and *je depose*, prim. conj.

I put e backe, as e man dothe his ennemye that he putteth to flight, or e enter or one that preaseth to come into e place. *Je reboute, jay rebouté, rebouter*, prim. conj. He had thought to take orders at this tyme, but he was put backe : *il cuidoyt prendre des ordres a ceste foys, mays il a esté rebouté.*

I put a backe from promocyon. *Je desauance*. *jay desauancé, desauancer*, prim. conj.

I put e banner or stremer upon the staffe. *Je baniere*, prim. conj.

I put e dyfference bytwene thynges. *Je distincte*, prim. conj. end *je mets difference.* I can put no difference bytwene them : *je ne puis pas distincter entre eulx, or je ne puis mettre nulle difference.*

I put any thynge aboute me for warmenesse over the clothes thet I accustume to weare. *Je affule*, prim. conj. Put this mantell eboute you : *affulez ce manteau.* The good olde man hath put e mantell above hym and his gone to churche : *le bon veillart sest affulé dung manteau et sen est allé a lesglise.*

I put epon one a faute or trespas. *Je mets sus, jay mys sus, mettre sus.* I put upon him treason : *je luy mets sus trahison.* You put upon me thet I heve hurte hym, and I never sawe hym in my lyfe : *vous me mettez sus que je lay blessé, et je ne le vis jamays a ma vie.*

I put asonder, I departe asonder folkes. *Je desjoyncts*, conjugate lyke his symple *je joyngs*, I joyne. Sythe they be ones put togyther by the lawes of holy churche, I wyll never put them asonder : *puis quilz sont mys ensemble par les loys de saincte esglise, je ne les desjoyndray jamays.*

I put eweye from me, as e man dothe e thyng that he wyll nat have nere hym. *Je eslaygne*, prim. conj. I wyll put him awey as farre from me as I can : *je lesloigneray de moy tant que je puis.*

I put aweye e thynge from me that I lyst no lenger to kepe. *Je deguerpis*, sec. conj. And it please you to put it ewaye from you, you shall fynde ynowe wyll be glad to take it op : *sil vous playt le deguerpyr, vous en trouuerez assez qui le recueilleront voulentiers.*

I put away, or pusshe one away from me. *Je reboute*, prim. conj. I dyd put hym ewaye

Digitized by Google

as harde as I coulde : *je le reboutay aussi rudement que je pouoye.*

I put awaye from me. *Je aliene*, prim. conj. Why have you put him awaye from you : *pour quoy louez vous aliené de vous?*

I put backe, I set asyde. *Je mets arriere*, conjugate in «I put». He was afore whan I sawe hym, but he is put backe nowe : *il estoyt deuant quant je le vis, mays mayntenant on qui soyt il est mis en arriere.*

I put bees in to their hyve. *Je enrouche*, prim. conj. I wolde be loth to go any where tyll I had put my bees in to their hyve : *je nyroys pas voulentiers nulle part jasques a tant que je eusse enrouché mes mouches a miel.*

I put downe, I depose, or deprive a man from his dignyte. *Je depose, jay deposé, deposer*, prim. conj. and *je depriue, jay depriué, depriuer.* I have sene as great a man as you put downe from his dignyte and credyt : *jay veu aussi grant homme que vous estez deposé, or depriué de sa dignité et credit.*

I put forthe a questyon, I purpose a questyon to one. *Je propose*, prim. conj. He hath put forthe a questyon whiche no man here can assoyle him : *il a icy proposé une questeon que nul icy ne peult assouldre.*

I put forthe, as a tree dothe whan it burjoneth. *Je boute hors*, or *je bourjonne*, prim. conj. This eglantyne tre putteth forthe very tymely : *cest eglantier boute hors*, or *bourjonne bien matyn.*

I put forthe, as trees do whan they begyn to budde. *Je boutonne, jay boutonné, boutonner*, prim. conj. I pray you, se, this peare tre putteth forthe all redye : *aduisez, je vous prie, ce poyrier boutonne desja.*

I put forthe my handa, as one dothe that wolde be saved from fallyng or holpen if he be fallen. *Je tens la mayn, jay tendu la mayn, tendre la mayn*, conjugate in *je tens*, I bende. Thou callest upon me to helpe the, but thou wylte nat put forthe thy hande : *tu estes sur moy pour tayder, mays tu ne daignes pas tendre la mayn.* If the bargen shall go forthe bytwene us, put forthe thy handa : *si le marché se fera entre nous, tens la mayn.*

I put forth my selfe, as one dothe that hath a good boldnesse. *Je mauance, je me suis auancé, auancer*, verbum medium prim. conj. Let hym alone, he can put forthe hym selfe as well as any man in this courte : *laissés le faire, il se scayt aussi bien auancer que homme qui soyt en ceste court.*

I put forthe my selfe in prease amongest my betters. *Je me ingere, je me suis ingeré, ingerer*, verbum medium prim. conj. This is to boldely done to put your selfe for the amongest this company : *cecy est trop hardyment fait a vous de vous ingerer en ceste compaignie.*

I put forthe, or expulse one out of a place. *Je boute hors, jay bouté hors, bouter hors*, prim. conj. and *je expoulse, jay expoulsé, expoulser*, prim. conj. I shall put hym forthe at all adventures, put hym in afterwarde who wyll : *je le bouteray dehors*, or *je lexpoulseray vne fois, mette le dedans apres qui vouldra.*

I put in adventure. *Je mets en hazart, jay mys en hazart, mettre en hazart*, conjugate afore in «I put». And *je adventure, jay adventuré, adventurer*, prim. conj. I shall put it in adventure what so ever come of it : *je le metteray en hazart*, or *je ladventureray, quoy quen aduienne apres*, and *je mets en adventure*, conjugate in «I put».

I put in custodye, as thynges be by the commaundement of judges tyll it be tryed whether of the partyes have ryght to it. *Je sequestre*, prim. conj. To whome is she put in custodye there whyles : *chez qui est elle sequestrée ce pendant?*

I put in faulte or in blame of a mater. *Jencoulpe, jay encoulpé, encoulper*, prim. conj. and *je blame.* He putteth me in faulte and I can nat do withall : *il mencoulpe*, or *il met la faulte sur moy et je ne puis mays.*

Digitized by Google

I put in mynde, I put in remembraunce. *Je ramenteue*, conjugate in «I call to mynde». I praye you, put hym in mynde of my mater as he gothe to bedde to nyght: *je vous prie de le ramentenoyr de mon cas aynsi quil sen va coucher a nuyct.*

I put in order. *Jassorte*, prim. conj. I wyll put these thynges in order and come to you: *je assortyray ces choses et viendray a vous.* And *je mets en ordre.*

I put in possessyon. *Je saisis*, sec. conj. He was put in possessyon or ever I came awaye: *il estoyt saisy*, or *mys en possession auant que je men vinsse.*

I put in possessyon of any thing. *Jassaisonne.* I shall put the in possessyon and I can: *je te assaisonneray si je puis.*

I put in prison. *Je emprisonne, jay emprisonné, emprisonner*, prim. conj. He hath put hym in prison for yvell wyll: *il la emprisonné de mal talent qui lay porte.*

I put in remembraunce, as one putteth a man in mynde of an other mans mater. *Je ramenteue*, verbum de varie conjugatis. Conjugate in «I call to mynde». I shal put him in remembraunce the next tyme I mete hym: *je le luy ramenteueray quant je le rencontreray prochaynement.*

I put in suerty for dette. *Je treuue des respondans.* I put in suertye to answere hym at the lawe, and yet he wyll nedes put me in prison: *je luy ay trouué des respondans de luy respondre en forme de loy, encore il me veult emprisonner sans nul remede.*

I put in the stable, as a man dothe his horse or any other beest. *Je estable*, and *je mets en lestable.*

I put in wages, as workemen be. *Je salairie*, prim. conj. His worke gothe forwarde, for he hath put no workemen in wages: *ses edifices sauancent, car il a salairié plus douuriers.*

I put in wrightyng, I put a mater in wrightyng for a more suertye for to remayne by me. *Je redige par escript.* I have wytnesse ynoughe, but yet for forgettyng I wyll put it in writyng: *jay des tesmoyngs assez, mays de paour quon ne loublie, je le veulx rediger par escript.*

I put in ure. *Je mets en experience*, or *je mets en trayn.* It shall be put in ure or it be aught longe: *je le metteray en experience*, or *je le metteray en trayn auant que soyt long temps.*

I put meate on the spytte. *Je embroche, jay embroché, embrocher*, prim. conj. Put on these capons firste, the quayles wyll be ynough soone: *embrochez ces chappons premier*, or *mettez sur la broche ces chappons premier, car ces quaylles seront assez cuitez tantost.*

I put my trust in one that a thyng be done. *Je mattens.* I put my trust in you or in hym. *Je mattens a vous ou a luy*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tens*, I bende. I put my truste in no bodye but in hym and he dyd begyle me: *je ne mattendoye qua luy et il ma trompé.*

I put of a bridell. *Je desbride.* Put of his bridell and gyve hym a locke of haye: *desbridez le et donnez luy vng peu de foyn.*

I put of a gowne. *Je me desrobe*, prim. conj. He dyd put of his gowne and put on a cota: *il se desroba et mit sur luy vng saion.*

I put of any thyng. *Je deffulle, jay deffulé, deffuler*, prim. conj. Ro.

I put of, I deferre to do a thyng to another tyme. *Je respite, jay respité, respiter*, prim. conj. and *je delaye, jay delayé, delayer*, prim. conj. It is put of for this tyme: *on la respité*, or *on la delayé pour ceste foys.*

I put of my cappe. *Je oste mon bonnet.* Put of your cappe whan the gentylman speaketh to you: *ostez vostre bonnet quant le gentilhomme parle a vous.*

I put of my clothes. *Je me despouille, je me suis despouillé, despouiller*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me deshabille*, prim. conj. Content you put of your clothes; for I promesse you, you shall be beaten starke naked: *soyez content de vous despouiller*, or *de vous deshabiller, car vous serez batu tout nud, je vous promets.*

I put of my hosen. *Je me deschausse.* Put of your hosen, you shall saye a newe payre: *deschancez-vous*, or *ostez voz chauces, vous essayerez vne payre de neufues.*

I put of my shoes. *Je me deschauce* or *je oste mes souliers.*

I put on a bonnet or a hoode on my heed. *Je affuble* or *affule.* Put on your cappe: *affulés vostre bonnet*, but the right frenche is *je mets mon bonnet.* Put on your cappe and sytte you downe, I praye you: *mettez vostre bonnet et sées vous, je vous prie.*

I put on a coyffe. *Je me coyffe*, prim. conj. Put on your coyffe and let nat your heare hange aboute your eares: *coyffez vous et ne laissez pas voz cheueulx aller au vent.*

I put on a cote. *Je me cottie*, prim. conj. It shal be ynough if you put on your cote and lette your gowne alone: *ce sera assez se vous vous cottiez et laissez vostre robbe.*

I put on a garment. *Je me vests*, conjugate in «I clothe». What garmant wyll you put on to daye: *de quoy vous vestirez vous aujoardhuy?*

I put on any maner garment or thyng belongyng to my body in a generall worde. *Je mets*, as I put on my gowne: *je mets ma robe.* Put on your cappe: *mettez vostre bonnet.* Put on a cleane shyrte: *mettez vne nette chemise.*

I put on my clothes. *Je me vests, nous nous vestons, je me vestys, je me suis vestu, je me vestiray, que je me veste, vestyr.* Wyll you put on your chamerre to daye: *voulez vous vestyr vostre chamarre aujourdhuy?*

I put on my hosen. *Je me chausse, je me suys chaussé, chausser*, prim. conj. Put on your hosen at ones: *chausses vous*, or *mettes vos chausses viste.*

I put on a payre of shoos. *Je chauce*, or *je mets vngz souliers.* I wyll put on a newe payre of shoos and come to you: *je chausseray vngz souliers*, or *vne payre de souliers*, or *je metteray vngz souliers et viendray a vous.*

I put on my shoone or slyppers. *Je mets mes souliers, je mets mes pantouffles*, conjugate in «I put». And *je chance mes souliers* or *mes pantouffles.*

I put one backe, or I put out of companye. *Je repulse*, prim. conj. He wolde fayne have come with us, but for his lewdenesse I have put hym backe: *il fut voulentiers venu auecques nous, mays pour sa villanie je lay repulsé.*

I put one in auctorite. *Je auctorise*, prim. conj. A man is never knowen tyll he be put in auctorite: *on nest jamays congnu jusques autant quon soyt auctorisé*, or *mys en auctorité.*

I put one in faulte. *Je reprouche, jay reprouché, reproucher*, prim. conj. and *je encoulpe*, prim. conj. and *je impropere*, prim. conj. and *je impute*, prim. conj. I put hym in faulte of my dethe: *je luy reprouche ma mort, je lencoulpe de ma mort, je lay impropere ma mort*, and *je luy impute ma mort.*

I put one in feare. *Je baille paour.* He put hym in so great feare that he wente he shulde never have dyed other dethe: *je luy baillay si grant paour quil ne cuyda jamays mouryr daultre mort.*

I put one in mynde of a promesse paste. *Je ramentene sa promesse*, conjugate in «I call «to mynde». I wyll tarye a whyle, but within this syxe dayes I wyll put hym in mynde of his promesse: *je attenderay vng peu, mays auant quil soyt six jours je lay ramenteueray sa promesse.*

I put one in possession of a house or lyvelodde. *Je assaisonne*, prim. conj. I have put him in possessyon, I can do no more: *je lay assaisonné, je ne puis plus faire.*

I put one in suertye that stode in feare of any daunger. *Je rassure*, prim. conj. He was never quyette in his mynde tyll I dyd put hym in a suertye: *il ne fust jamays a repos en son coeur tant que je leusse rassuré.*

I put one out of a place, I expulse hym. *Je expulse*, prim. conj. Why have you put hym out of his house agaynst all ryght and reason: *pour quoy lauez vous expulsé hors de sa mayson contre tout droyt et raison?*

Digitized by Google

I put one to charge by takynge great gyftes or expenses of hym. *Joppresse, jay oppressé, oppresser*, prim. conj. Be never to bolde on your good frende to put hym to charges excedyngly, for he maye happe to vase werye of you than: *ne soyez jamays trop hardy sur vostre bon amy de le trop oppresser, car il se pourra donc paradventure lasser de vous.*

I put out a scripture or any thing that is put out with the weather or longe processe of tyme. *Je oblittere, jay oblitteré, oblitterer*, prim. conj. There was a writynge upon his grave, but the weather hath put it out: *il y auoit quelque escripture sur sa tumbe, mays le temps la oblitterée.*

I put out a thynge paynted, or suche lyke that it can nat be sene. *Je deffacer*, prim. conj. Here was a horse properly paynted, but all his heed is put out: *icy estoyt en paincture vng cheual gentilment faict, mays sa teste est deffacée.*

I put out a writynge. *Je efface*, prim. conj. Put out this lyne and take better hede: *effacés ceste ligne et prennés meilleur regart.* Here is a worde put out, me thynke: *on a icy effacé vng mot, ce me semble.*

I put out a writyng with a penne. *Je efface*, prim. conj. It is put out agaynst my wryttynge: *il est effacé contre mon scea.*

I put out fyre or a candell. *Jestaynge, nous estaindons, jestayndis, jay estaynct, jestaindray, que je estayngne, estayndre*, tert. conj. I fynde also for to put out a candell. *Je tue, jay tué, tuer*, prim. conj. as I wyll put out the fyre: *jestayndray le feu.* Put out the candell: *estayngs la chandeille* and *tue la chandeille.* Rake up the fyre and put out the candell or you come to bedde: *mettez a poynt le feu*, or *couurez le feu et tuez la chandeille auant que vous venez coucher.*

I put out of auctorite. *Je depose*, prim. conj. and *je desauctorise*, prim. conj. He was baylyffe of the towne, but the lorde hath put hym out: *il estoyt baylif de la ville, mays le seignieur la deposé*, or *desauctorisé*, or *mys hors de son office.*

I put out of doute. *Je mets hors de doubte.* To put you out of doute it is so in dede: *pour vous mettre hors de doubte il est ainsi defait.*

I put out of mynde, or put out of remembraunce. *Je mets en oubly*, prim. conj. When a man is deed ones, he is sone put out of mynde: *quant vng homme est mort, il est bien tost mys en oubly.*

I put out of possessyon. *Je dessaisis*, sec. conj. Who hath put hym out of possessyon: *qui la dessaysy?* Whiche I fynde ones of the first conjugacion.

I put out of the rule. *Je derigle*, prim. conj. Whan a house is ones put out of rule, it is longe or it can be brought in frame agayne: *quant vne mayson est desriglée, il est long temps auant quon la puisse mettre en trayn.*

I put out of the waye. *Jabsente*, prim. conj. And I were as you, I wolde put my selfe out of the waye for a whyle: *si jestoye que de vous, je me absenteroys*, or *me metteroys hors de veue pour vng peu.*

I put out ones eye. *Je crieue, jay crieué, crieuer*, prim. conj. I put out his eye: *je luy crieue loeyl.* He putteth out myne eye: *il me crieue loeyl.*

I put out ones eyes. *Je creue les yeulx.* I put out his eyes: *je luy creue les yeulx.*

I put out my breathe. *Jalayne*, prim. conj. I wene he be deed, he putteth out no breathe: *je cuide quil est mort, il ne alayne poynt.*

I put souldyers or men of armes out of wages. *Je casse*, prim. conj. He hath put an hundred men of armes out of wages: *il a cassé cent hommes darmes.* All the crewe that was at Guynes is put out of wages: *on a cassé toute la crewe qui estoit a Guynes.*

I put, as men put a case or suppose a thyng to be in the waye of communycacion, imperative. *Je pose, posons*, and in this sence

I fynde *prens, prennons, prennez*. So that they saye nat «I put tha case» but «put «the case» or «let us put the case», verbum defectivum; usynge in the imperatyve mode onely. Let us put the case it be so, what than : *posons*, or *mettons le cas quil soyt ainsi, quoy donc?*

I put the case, as men say, whan they suppose in communycacion a thyng to be. *Je prens, prenez, prennons*, and no more in this sence. And *je prens le cas*, and *posons*, and *je mets le cas*.

I put the towell aboute a karver or servers necke that shall serve a greate man at his table. *Je encolle la touaylle*. I pray you, helpe to put the towell aboute my necke : *je vous prie, aydez a mencoller ceste touaille*.

I put to busynesse; I vexe or trouble. *Je baille a faire*. I put hym to busynesse : *je luy baille a faire*. He hath put me to more busynesse then his heed is worthe : *il ma baillé plus a faire quē sa teste ne vault*.

I put togyther. *Je rassemble*, prim. conj. He can spell, but he can nat put to gyther : *il scait espeller, mays il ne peult pas rassembler*.

I put to the worse. *Je baille da pire*. You saye he is a tall man, but he is ever put to the worse : *vous dictez quil est vng hardy homme, mays on luy baille tousjours da pire*.

I put up a hare, I starte a hare.

I put up, as a man putteth up his knyfe or his sworde in to the sheth. *Je engaigne*, prim. conj. Put up your sworde, you be man good ynoughe : *engaignez vostre rapiere, vous estez homme hardy assez*.

I put up a sworde or weapen in to his shethe. *Je mets en la gayne*. Put up your knyfe : *mettez vostre cousteau*, so that *je mets* is used in this sence.

I put up a byll or supplycacion agaynst one. *Je baille*, prim. conj. I wyll put up a complaynt agaynst the : *je bailleray vne supplication*, or *vne plainte contre toy*.

Q BYFORE U.

I QUAYLE, as mylke dothe. *Je quaillebotte, quaillebotter*, prim. conj. This mylke is quayled, eate none of it : *ce laict est quaillebotté, nen mangez poynt*.

It quayleth, as a mater dothe that gothe nat forwarde. *Il va mal*. This mater quayleth howe so ever it happeneth : *ceste matiere va mal quoy quil aduiengne*.

I QUAKE, as one dothe that is in an axes. *Je fremys*, sec. conj. Se yonder beggar, he quaketh whan he lyste : *aduisez a ce blistre, il fremyt quant il luy playt*. Yonder poore man quaketh for colde : *ce poure homme la fremyt de froyt*.

I quake or tremble. *Je tremble, trembler*. On my feythe my herte quaketh : *par ma foy tout le cueur me tremble*.

I quake, I tremble, I shake, as ones bloode or ones herte dothe. *Je tressauls*, conjugate lyke his symple *je sauls*, I skyp. It is nowe nat used.

I QUARELL with one, I pycke a mater to hym to fall out with hym. *Je prens noyse* and *je hutine*, prim. conj. He his a busye felowe, he quarelleth with every man he meteth : *cest vng entremetteux, il prent noyse a tous ceulx quil rencontre*, conjugate in «I take».

I QUAUGHT, I drinke all out. *Je boys dautant*. Wyll you quawght with me : *voulez vous boyre dautant auecques moy?*

I QUEYTHE. *Je delaisse*, or *je donne en testament*. Hath he queythed you any thyng in his testament : *vous a il riens delaissé en son testament?* He hath be queythed me in his testament his best gowne : *il ma donné en son testament sa meilleure robbe*.

I QUEME, I please or I satysfye. (Chaaser in his Caunterbury tales.) This worde is nowe out of use.

I QUENCHE or put out. *Je destains*, conjugate in «I put out». The water that boyleth over wyll quenche the fyre : *leaue qui boult par dessus destaindra le feu*.

Digitized by Google

I QUESTYON with one for a matter to knowe the cause why he shulde reporte, or say, or do a thynge. *Je arraisonne, jay arraisonné, arraisonner*, prim. conj. or *je mets a raison, jay mys a raison, mettre a raison*, conjugate in «I put». And *je oppose*, prim. conj. If you questyon with hym, you shal knowe the trouthe : *si vous larraisonnez, or si vous le mettez a raison, or si vous lopposez, vous congnoysterez la verité.*

I QUYCKEN, I revyve, as a thyng dothe that fyrst doth begyn to styrre, or that was wyddered, or almoste deed, and retourneth to lyfe agayne. *Je me vivifie, je me suis vivifié, vivifier*, prim. conj. and *je revis*, conjugate lyke his symple *je vis*, I lyve. This plante was almoste deed, but it begynneth to quicken agayne : *ceste plante estoit quasi morte, mays maintenant elle se vivifie, or elle se revit.*

I quycken or revyve, I take hert. *Je deviens vif*, conjugate in «I come». He was almoste deed, but he begynneth to quycken : *il estoyt presque mort, mays il devient vif de rechief.*

I quycken with chylde. *Je sens lenfant*, conjugate in «I fele». She quickynned on al hallon day at matyns : *elle sentit son enfant le jour de la tous saints a matines.*

I QUYNCHE, I styrre. *Je mouve*, prim. conj. I dare nat quynche : *je nose mouvoyr.*

I quynche, I make a noyse. *Je tynte*, prim. conj. I dare nat quynche : *je nose tynter.*

I QUYTTE, I demeane my selfe. *Je me acquitte*, verbum medium prim. conj. If he had nat quyt hym lyke a man, they had kylled hym amongest them : *sil ne se fut acquitté comme vng homme ilz leussent tué entre eulx.*

I QUYTE, I delyver or set fre. *Je quicte, jay quicté, quicter*, prim. conj. I quyte hym : *je luy quicte.* I wyll quyte hym for a grote of all the dettes he oweth in Englande : *je luy quicteray pour vng gros de toutes les debtes quil doybt en Engleterre.*

I quyte, I yelde one his demeanour towardes me. *Jacquicte, jay acquicté, acquicter*, prim. conj. And in this sence I fynde somtyme *je quicte, jay quicté, quicter*, prim. conj. and *je rens, jay rendu, rendre*, tert. conj. conjugate in «I yelde». I praye God quyte it you : *Dieu le vous vueille acquitter, or rendre.*

I QUYTCHE, I styrre or move with my bodye, or make noyse. *Je tinte, jay tinté, tinter*, prim. conj. I dare nat quytche for hym : *je nose tinter pour luy.* His mother maketh hym a cokenay, but and he here me he dare nat quytche : *sa mere le fait vng nyés, mays quant il me ot il nose tynter.*

I QUYVER, I shake. *Je tremble.* The poore boye quivereth for colde : *le povre garcon tremble de froyt.*

I quyver, as ones heed or other parte dothe for age. *Je crosle, jay croslé, crosler*, prim. conj. He doteth for age and his heed quyvereth : *il se radote et sa teste crosle par force dage.*

I QUOD, as do well and have well quod suche a man. *Dit*, or *fait, dit*, or *feit*, that is to say the thyrde persons synguler or plurall of the present tence and indiffynite tence of the indycatyve mode, and no more in this sence. Prove at the partynge, quod Rockley : *esprouves au partement, fit*, or *dit Rockeley.*

R BYFORE A.

I RABATE a porcyon out of a great somme. *Je rabats*, conjugat lyke his simple *je bats*, I beate. You muste rabate my costes and the monnye I have layed out of myne owne purse : *il vous fault rabatre mes despens et largent que jay debourcé.*

I RACE a thynge that is made or graven out, as the weather or tyme dothe. *Je oblittere*, prim. conj. It was fayre written at the fyrst, but the tyme hath raced it out : *il estoyt bien escript au commencement, mays le temps la oblitteré.*

I race a writynge, I take out a worde with a pomyce or penknyfe, so that I may write

Digitized by Google

in the same place. *Je efface des motz*, prim. conj. Race out this worde: *effacez ce mot.* All the worlde maye se that this writynge hath be raced: *tout le monde peult veoyr quon a effacé quelque chose en ceste escripture.*

I race a worde out of a writyng by falshodde. *Je faulce*, prim. conj. This writing is raced: *ceste escripture est faulcée.* This indenture is raced, all the worlde may se it: *ceste indenture est faulcée, tout le monde le peult veoyr.*

I race, I stryke out a worde or a lyne with a pen. *Je arraye, jay arrayé, arrayer*, prim. conj. Race out this lyne with your penne and begynne your latyne agayne: *arrayez ceste ligne de vostre plume et commencez vostre matiere de rechief.*

I RAGE. *Je me affolle, je men rage, je resue, je forcene*, prim. conj. I never sawe man rage on that facyon: *jamays ne vis homme senrager*, or *affoller*, or *jamays ne vis homme resuer*, or *forcener aynsi.*

I RAYNE, as a kynge dothe. *Je regne, jay regné, regner*, prim. conj. I shall rayne, I rayne, I have rayned, I am without a kyngdome: *je regneray, je regne, jay regné, je suis sans regne.*

I RAYLE, I jeste meryly. *Je me gaudis, gaudissés, gaudir*, verbum medium sec. conj. He speaketh not in good ernest, he dothe but rayle: *il ne parle poynt a bon essient, il ne fait que se gaudyr.*

I rayle upon one, I speke shame or dishonestye by hym. *Je raille* and *je raffarde.* Haste thou naught els to do but to rayle upon me on this facyon: *nas tu aultre chose a faire que de railler sur moy en ce poynt*, or *que de me raffarder en ce poynt?*

I rayle in bostyng. *Je me raille.* He doth naught els but rayle at the ale house all daye: *il ne fait aultre chose que se railler a la mayson la ou on vent de la goudale toutejour.*

I rayle, I straye abrode. *Je trace* and *je tracasse*, prim. conj. He dothe naught els but rayle here and there all day: *il ne fait aultre chose que tracer*, or *tracasser ca et la tout jour.*

I RAYNE an horse. *Jenresne, enresner*, prim. conj. As sone as we mette, he rayned his horse and talked with me a good while: *aussi tost que nous nous entre rencontrasmes, il enresna son cheval et parla a moy une bonne piece.*

It rayneth. *Il pleut, il plouoyt, il pleut, il a pleu, il plouuera, quil pleuue, quil pleust, plouuoyr*, verbum impersonale tert. conj. Who wolde go out of dores nowe, seest thou nat howe it rayneth: *que iroyt hors de la mayson asteure, ne voys tu pas comment il pleut?*

I RAYSON with one in a mater, or commen with hym. *Je araisonne, jay araisonné, araisonner*, prim. conj. and *je dispute*, prim. conj. I dare reason with hym by waye of comunycacion: *je lose arraisonner*, or *je ose disputer a luy par maniere de communication.*

I RAKE up the fyre. *Je ratisse le feu.* Rake up the fyre and come to bedde: *ratissez le feu*, or *couurez le feu, et vous venez coucher.*

I rake any thynge with a rake. *Je ratisse*, prim. conj. Rake this corne: *ratissez ce bled.* Rake not the cannell tyll I come: *ne ratissez poynt le ruysseau tant que je viengne.*

I rake, I cover a thynge in the fyre with asshes. *Je encendre*, prim. conj. Rake this podyng in the fyre: *encendrez ce boudyn au feu.*

I RAMME, as workemen ramme in pyles for the foundacyon of a byldyng. *Je ramme*, prim. conj. They have rammed syxe pyles this mornynge: *ilz ont rammé six pilotys ce matyn.*

I RAMPE, I playe the callet. *Je ramponne*, prim. conj. It is a goodly syght to se the rampe on this facyon: *cest une belle chose que de te veoyr ramponner aynsi.*

I RANGE men in a felde, or sette thynges togyther on a rowe. *Je arrange, jay arrangé, arranger*, prim. conj. It is a goodly thyng to se a ranged batayle: *cest une belle chose que de veoyr une bataille arrangée.*

I RANKER by wrathe or anger. *Je rancune*, prim. conj. Never ranker in thy herte agaynst hym : *ne rancune jamays en ton cueur contre luy.*

I RANKYLL, as a sore dothe. *Je apostume*, prim. conj. Take good hede of this sore that you have on your legge, for if it rankell on this facyon longe, it wyll tourne you to displeasure : *prennez bon regart a ce mal que vous auez a la jambe, car sil apostume longuement a ce poynt, il vous fera du desplaisir.*

I RANSAKE. *Je fouille*, prim. conj. and *je serche*. He hath ransaked all the chystes I have for his beades : *il a fouillé, or serché en tous les coffres que jay pour ses patenostres.*

I RANSOME a prisoener. *Je rançonne*, prim. conj. I muste be fayne to prove all the frendes I have or I can ransome hym : *il me fauldra esprouuer tous les amys que jay auant que je le puisse rançonner.*

I RAPPE or knocke. *Je heurte*, prim. conj. Who is that which rappeth at the doore on this facyon : *qui est cest la qui heurte a lhuys en ce poynt?*

I rappe or rende. *Je rapine, jay rapiné, rapiner*, prim. conj. and *je arrable*, prim. conj. All that ever he can rappe and rende is lytell ynoughe to marye his doughter : *tout tant quil peult rapiner ou arrabler est peu assez pour marier sa fille.*

I rappe or smyte. *Je frappe*, prim. conj. I shall rappe you on the costarde if you playe the knave : *je vous frapperay sur le coupion de la teste si vous faictes du villayn.*

I rappe, I ravysshe (Lydgate). Declared in «I ravysshe».

I RASSHE a thing from one, I take it from hym hastyly. *Je arache*, prim. conj. He rasshed it out of my handes or I was ware : *il luy racha hors de mes mayns auant que je men donnasse garde.*

I RASE. *Je defface*, prim. conj. declared in «I race».

I rase, or stryke out with a penne. *Jarraye*, prim. conj. declared in «I race».

I RATE one, I set one to his poreyon or stynte. *Je amesure, jay amesuré, amesurer*, prim. conj. and *je amodere*, prim. conj. He wolde eate more thee thre and he might be suffred, but I shall rate hym well ynoughe : *il mangeroyt plus que troys aultres, si on le vouloyt souffryr, mays on le amesurera bien assés, or on lamoderera bien assés.*

I rate or chyde one. *Je harie*, prim. conj. and *je argue*, prim. conj. He rated me beyonde all mesure : *il me haria, or il me argua oultre mesure.*

I RATCHE, I stretche out a length. *Je estends*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tens*, I bende. If it be to shorte ratche it out : *sil est trop court, estendez le.*

I ratche, I catche, I have raught (Lydgat). *Je attayns*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tayns*, I dye. And I ratche the thou shalt bere me a blewe : *si je te peulx attayndre je te donneray vng soufflet.*

I RATYFYE, I mayntayne or upholde an acte. *Je ratifie, jay ratifié, ratifier*, prim. conj. What so ever he do, I wyll ratyfye it : *quoy quil face, je le veulx ratifier.*

I RAVE, as a madde man dothe, or a sycke man for ydelnesse of his brayne. *Je resue, jay resué*, prim. conj. and *je me resue*, verbum medium prim. conj. You muste have hym excused, the man raveth : *il le vous fault excuser, car il resue.*

I RAVYNE, I eate hastely or gredyly. *Je brifſe*, prim. conj. He is an horryble fretcher, se howe he ravyneth : *cest vng horrible gourmant, aduisez comment il briffe.*

I ravyne, I take away by force (Lydgate). *Je rapine*, or *je osté par rapine*, declared in «I rappe».

I RAVYSSHE a mayde or wyfe, I take them by force. *Je rauys, jay rauy, rauyr*, sec. conj. and *je entaille*, prim. conj. and *je viole*, prim. conj. Some sayd she was ravysshed with her wyll : *les aulcuns disoient quelle estoyt rauié, or quelle estoyt violée, or efforcée de son bon gré.* As for *jentaille*, as

Digitized by Google

pour catailler la gracieuse Helayne, thaoghe I fynde it io the epystell of Œnona to Parys. it is nat used in comen spetche.

R afore E.

I REASON, I debate a mater to and fro. *Je pourparle, jay pourparlé, pourparler*, prim. conj. and *je debats*, conjugate afore in «I debate». This mater hath ben reasoned amongst them to the uttermoste *ceste matiere a esté pourparlée*, or *debatue*, *entre eulx en parfection.*

I reason, I dispute or questyon with one for a mater. *Jarraisoane, jay arraisonné, arraisoaner*, prim. conj. or *je mets a raison, jay mys a raison, metire a raison*, tert. conj. declared in «I rayson».

I reason with one in a mater to fele his mynde in it. *Je arraisonne, jay arraisonné, arraisoaner*, prim. conj. aod in this seoce I fynde *je mets a raison, jay mys a raison, metire a raison*, conjugate in *je mets*, I put. Declared in «I reason with one in a mater». By that tyme that I have reasonoed a lytell with hym I shall soone fele his mynde: *mays que je laye vng peu arraisoané*, or *mys a raysoa, je entenderay bien tost que cest quil veult dire.*

I REBELL, as subjectes do, whan they disobey their soverayne. *Je me rebelle*, verbom medium prim. conj. It is a pytoouse case and their owoe distruction whan subjectes rebell agaynst their naturall lorde: *cest vng cas pitoyable et leur propre confusion quant aulcuns subjectz se rebellent contre leur seigaieur naturel.*

I rebell, as subjectes that late were uoder one lorde aod forsake their newe lorde to be under hym agayo. *Je mutine.* Tha cyte of Mylan hath rebelled dyverse tymes io my dayes: *la cité de Milan se est mutinée souuent foys en moa temps.*

I REBOUNDE, as a ball dothe. *Je bondys, jay boady, bondyr*, sec. conj. I never sawe gonne stone skyppe on that facyon, it rebounded thrise one after an other: *jamays ne vis pilot ainsi saulter, il rebondit par troys foys lung apres lautre.*

I rebounde, as the sownde of a horne, or the sounde of a bell, or ones voyce dothe. *Je boundys*, sec. conj. and *je resonne*, prim. conj. and *je retentis*, sec. conj. and *je rebondys*, sec. conj. N. Agaynst a holowe place voyce or noyse wyll rebounde and make an eccho: *contre vne place creuse*, or *caverneuse, la voix de lhomme ou quelque aultre bruit bondit*, or *resoane*, or *retentit*, or *rebondyt voulentiers et fait vng eccho.*

I REBUKE, I take one up. *Je reprouche*, and *je vitupere*, prim. conj. He rebuked me and I had ben a dogge: *il me reproachoyt*, or *il me vituperoyt, comme si jeusse esté vng chien.* And in this seoce I fynde *je ledenge*, and *je redargae*, aod *je defoule*, and *je increpe*, prim. conj. Whye rebuke you me thus, and I have nat deserved it: *pour quoy me ledengez vous*, or *redarguez vous*, or *defoulez vous*, or *increpez vous en ce poynt et je ne lay pas desseruy?*

I rebuke, or set at naught. *Je defoule, je ledenge*, and *je redargue*, prim. conj.

I RECEYVE, I take a thyng that is delyvered me. *Je recoys, nous recepuons, je receus, jay receu, je receueray, je recoy, que je recoyue, recepuoir*, tert. conj. I receyved but one letter from my father sythe he went in to tha countraye: *je ne receus que vnes lettres de mon pere despuis quil sen est allé au pays.*

I receyve one, I welcome a freode, I take hym up whan he cometh to make me reverence after tha maner of Fraunce. *Je accueilx, jay accueilly, accueillyr*, coojugate lyke his symple *je cueilx*, I gather. He receyved me after the gentyllest maner that ever you sawe: *il maccueillit de la meilleure sorte que vous visiez jamays.*

I RECHE. *Je baille*, prim. conj.

I reche a thyng with my hande, or with a weapen, or any other thyng that I holde in my hande. *Je attayns, nous attayndons, je attayndys, jay attaynt, je attaindray, que*

Digitized by Google

je attayode, *attayodre*, tert. conj. and *je rattayns*, conjogate lyke *je attayns* I can nat reache it, myne erme is to shorte: *je ne le pais pas attayndre*, or *ratayndre*, *mon bras est trop court.*

I RECYTE, I make rehersal of ones sayeng. *Je recite*, prim. conj. He hath a syngular memorie, he recyted al oor hole comunycacion and myssed nat a worde: *il est dune memoyre singuliere, car il recitayt toute nostre communycation sans faillyr vng mot.*

I RECKE, I care for a thynge. *Je porte soing.* He is the most neglygent folowe that ever I sawe, he recketh for nothynge: *cest le plus negligent gallant que je vis jamays, il ne porte soing de riens.*

I recke nat, I care nat. *Je nen ay care*, or *il ne men chault.* Lette hym say what he wyll, I care nat: *die ceu quil vouldra, je nen ay care*, or *il ne men chault.*

I RECLAYME a hauke of her wyldenesse. *Je reclayme*, prim. conj. Is your hauke reclaymed so sone: *vostre oyseau est il reclaymé si tost?*

I reclayme, I bringe under. *Je rabaisse*, prim. conj. He was the stoburnest boye that ever I sawe, but I have reclaymed hym: *cestoyt le plus rebel garcon que je vis encques, mays je lay rabayssé bien assez.*

I RECOMFORTE, I comforte agayne. *Je recomforte*, prim. conj. I pray God recomforte you: *je prie a Dieu quil vous vueille recomforter.*

I RECOMMANDE me to a person. *Je me recommande*, prim. conj. I have recommended me in my latters to all myne acquayntaunce, I praye you do the same for me by mouthe: *je me suis recommandé en mes lettres a tous ceulx de ma congnoissance, je vous prie de le faire au nom de moy par bouche.*

I RECOMPENCE ones servyce or a good tourne doone to me. *Je recompence*, prim. conj. I wyll recompence your paynes and I lyve: *je vous recompenceray vos peynes si je vis.*

I RECORDE. *Je me recorde*, prim. conj. When I recorde the gentyll wordes he hath had unto me, it maketh my herte full sorye for hym: *quant je me recorde des amiables parolles dont il a vsé par devers moy, il me fait le cueur fort dolent pour luy.*

I recorde, as yonge byrdes do. *Je patelle.* This byrde recordeth all redy, she wyll synge within a whyle: *cest oyselet patelle desja, il chantera avant quil soyt long temps*

I RECOVER, I get agayne a thyng that is lost or in daungee. *Je recouuers*, *jay recouuert*, *recouuryr*, conjugate lyke his symple *je conuers*, I cover. This thing is recovred by strength of hande, but it was almost gone: *ceste chose est recouuerte a force de bras, mays elle estoyt presques enaoye.*

I RECREATE my selfe with some pastyme or sporte. *Je me recrée*, *je me suis recrée*, *recréer*, verbum medium prim. conj. A man moste recreate him selfe somtyme after his labour: *il se fault recréer aulcunesfoys apres ses labeurs.*

I RECULE, I go backe. *Je recule*, prim. conj. Se howe yonder gonne reculeth or ever she lowse: *agardez comment ceste piece la se recule auant que de lascher*, or *auant quelle se deslache.*

I RECURE, I get agayne. *Je recouuers*, conjugate lyke his symple *je couuers*, I cover. I have recured it, but it was with moche a do: *je lay recouuert, mays ce fut a grant peyne.*

I REDE a writyng. *Je lis*, *nous lisons*, *je lis* or *je lisis*, *jay leu*, *je liray*, *que je lise*, *que je lisisse*, *lire*, tert. conj. I rede latyn better nowe than I wene I shall do frenche hence of a yere: *je lys mon latyn mieulx mayntenant que je ne liray le francoys dycy a vng an.*

I rede or advyse. *Je conseille*, *jay conseillé*, *conseiller*, prim. conj. and *je aduyse*, prim. conj. Loke what you do, I rede you: *agardez que cest que vous faictes, je vous conseille*, or *je vous aduyse.*

I rede, I gesse. *Je diuine*, *jay diuiné*, *diuiner*, prim. conj. Rede who tolde it me and I

Digitized by Google

wyll tell the trouthe : *diuine qui cest qui le ma dit et je te diray la verité.*

I REDEME. *Je rachatte, jay rachatté, rachatter,* prim. conj. and *je redime,* prim. conj. Christ redemed us by his passyon from our gostly ennemy : *nostre Seigneur Jesu Christ nous rachatta,* or *rachapta,* or *redima par sa passion de nostre ennemy espirituel.*

I REDOUNDE, I retourne agayne, or I sounde as a thyng tolde maye sounde to ones displeasure or dishonnure. *Je redonde, jay redondé, redonder,* prim. conj. I can nat suffer to here the thyng that shulde redounde to his dishonour : *je ne puis pas souffrir douyr la chose qui redonde a son deshonneur.*

I REDRESSE. *Je rabille,* and *je refforme,* prim. conj. It is so farre gone, it wyll be harde to redresse it : *la chose est si tres auant passée que a peyne la pourroyt on refformer,* or *rabiller.*

I REDOUBLE, as ones sorowe or a newe displeasure encreaseth. *Je redouble, jay redoublé, redoubler,* prim. conj. Whan I thynke upon his dethe my sorowes redouble : *quant je pence a sa mort, mes douleurs se redoublent.*

I REDOUBYLL, I doubyll agayne. *Je redouble,* prim. conj. It is a sporte to se an hare doubyll and redoubyll : *cest vng passe temps que de veoir vng lieure doubler et redoubler.*

I REDUCE, I bring a thing to purpose. *Je redige, jay redigé, rediger,* prim. conj. and *je reduys, nous reduysons,* conjugate lyke his symple *je duys,* I serve to a purpose. All the artycles whiche he hath layde agaynst me I truste to reduce them to my purpose : *tous les articles quil a mys contre moy, je espere de les rediger,* or *de les reduire a mon propos.*

I REFELL, I put awaye. *Je refelle,* prim. conj. and *je reboute.* I can nat refell your argument, it is so evydent : *je ne puis pas refeller,* or *rebouter vostre argument, il est si euident.*

I REFLECTE, as the sonne beames do that strike upwarde from the grounde agayne. *Je reflecte, jay reflecté, reflecter,* prim. conj. I fynde also *je reuerbere, jay reuerberé, reuerberer,* prim. conj. I can nat abyde here, the sonne beames reflecte so sore : *je ne pois pas icy endurer, les rays du soleyl se reflectent,* or *se reuerberent si fort.*

I REFORME a thyng that is amysse. *Je reforme,* prim. conj. If I have done any thynge amysse, I wyll reforme it : *si jay en riens mal fait, je le veulx reformer.*

I REFRAYNE from my pleasures, or from doyng of a thing. *Je refrayngs, nous refrenons, je refraingnys, ilz refraindrent, jay refrainct, je refraindray, que je refraigne, refraindre,* tert. conj. and *refrenir;* one of the verbes whiche hath a double infynityve. He that can nat refrayne his anger at a tyme muste nedes have moche busynesse : *celuy qui ne peult refrayndre,* or *refrenyr son yre,* or *qui ne se peult refraindre de son ire en temps, fault quil ayt beaucoup a faire.*

I REFRESSHE, I comforte, or I renewe agayne. *Je refreschys, jay refreschy, refreschir,* sec. conj. I was very faynte, but this drinke hath well refresshed me : *jestoye fort vain, mais ce boyre ma bien refreschy.*

I refresshe, I fede, or replenysshe with meate and drinke. *Je refectionne, jay refectionné, refectionner,* prim. conj. and *je refaytie.* Whan a man is well refresshed with meate and drinke, he maye the better endure labour : *quant vng homme est bien refectionné,* or *bien refaictié, de manger et de boyre, il peult beaucoup mieulx endurer de labour,* or *de la peyne.*

I refresshe me, I take my recreacyon. *Je me embas,* conjugate lyke his symple *je bats,* I beate. I have studyed sore all this forenoone, now I wyll go refresshe me : *jay fort estudyé ce deuant disner, mayntenant je me veulx aller embatre.*

I refresshe my selfe with restyng afore my werynesse. *Je me deslasse,* prim. conj. I

Digitized by Google

was wery, but thanke God I am well refresshed : *jestoye fort las, mays je me suis bien deslassé, Dieu mercy.*

I REFRYNGE, I breake up agayne. *Je infringe.* I am nat aboute nor never was to refrynge your lybertyes : *je ne taiche poynt ne ne tachoye jamays dinfringer voz libertez.*

I REFUSE, I denye to do a thyng. *Je refuse*, prim. conj. I deny hym his request : *je luy refuse ses demandes.* If you offer me reason I wyll nat refuse it : *si vous me offrez la raison je ne la refuseray pas.*

I REGARDE, I beholde a thynge. *Je regarde, jay regardé, regarder*, prim. conj. Regarde me, I beseche you, howe pytuously I am intreated : *regardez moy, je vous requiers, comment on me traicte piteusement.*

I regarde, I set by a thynge. *Je tiens compte, jay tenu compte, tenir compte*, conjugate in «I holde». Thou regardest no more my wordes than thou doest a strawe under thy foote : *tu ne tiens non plus de compte de mes parolles que dung festu sur lequel tu marches de tes piedz.*

I REGYSTRE, I put a thyng in writynge in a booke of recorde. *Je registre*, prim. conj. My fathers wyll is regystred in the byshops courte : *le testament de mon pere est registré*, or *enregistré en la court de lesglise*, or *de levesque.*

I REHERCE a thyng that hath ben sayd. *Je recite*, and *je reporte*, prim. conj. It shall never be rehersed for me whyle I lyve : *jamays ne sera recité*, or *repeté pour moy tant que je viue.*

I REJECTE, I caste awaye. *Je rejecte*, prim. conj. He was ones rejected, howe fortuneth it that he cometh thus in favoure agayne : *il estoyt vnesfoys rejecté, comment aduient il quil reuient en ce poynt en grace?*

I REIGNE, as a kynge dothe. *Je regne*, prim. conj. Declared in «I rayne».

I REJOYNE, as men do that answere to the lawe and make answere to the byll that is put up agaynst them. *Je liticonteste*, prim. conj. He can nat forsake his judge nowe, for he hath rejoyned : *il ne peult poynt appeller de son judge mayntenant, car il a liticontesté.*

I REJOYCE, I delyte, or am gladde of a thyng. *Je me resjouis, je me suis resjouy, resjouyr*, verbum medium sec. conj. and *je me conjouys, je me suis conjouy, conjouyr*, verbum medium sec. conj. and *je me esjouys, je me suis esjouy, esjouyr*, verbum medium. I have rejoysed as moche at his prosperyte as if he had ben my father : *je me suis autant resjouy*, or *conjouy*, or *esjouy a sa prosperité comme sil eut esté mon pere.*

I rejoyse a thyng with other. *Je me conjouys, je me suis conjouy, conjouyr*, sec. conj. and *je me lie*, prim. conj. and *je mayne joye.* He rejoyseth as moche at his vyctorie as though he had ben his proper lorde : *il se conjouissoyt*, or *il se est autant lié*, or *il a mené autant de joye comme sil eut esté son propre seigneur.*

I rejoyse me by thynkyng of my mysse lyvyng paste. *Je me rebaudis.* Though the olde trot can do no more, yet her lymmes rejoyse to thynke upon olde pastyme : *combien que la vieille loudiere ne peult rien plus faire, encore ses membres luy rebauldissent quant il luy souuient de ses vieulx passetemps.*

I REYSE from dethe to lyfe. *Je resuscite*, prim. conj. Christ dyd rayse Lazar from deth to lyfe : *Nostre Seignieur Jesu Christ resuscita Lazare de mort a vie.*

I rayse one out of his bedde. *Je le fays leuer*, conjugate in «I do». By my fayth, if you wyll nat ryse I wyl rayse you : *sur ma foy, si vous ne vous voullez point leuer je vous feray leuer.*

I reyse, or ryse up when I have lyen downe. *Je me lieue*, verbum medium. I ryse up every daye at syxe of the clocke, if I have my heale : *je me lieue tous les jours a six heures, si jay ma santé.*

I reyse a thyng a heyght. *Je esliene*, prim. conj.

If you fall you shall nat be reysed for me : *si vous chéez, vous ne serez point eslievé pour moy.*

I reyse a thyuge that lyeth on the grounde. *Je relieue*, prim. conj. Reyse this speare and set it agaynst the wall : *relieuez ceste lance et mettez la contre ce mur.*

I REKE, as a horse dothe that is laboured. *Je fume*, prim. conj. Yonder horse hath ben sore rydden, se howe he reketh : *ce cheual la a esté fort cheuaulché, adaisez comment il fume.*

I reke, I cover a thyng with asshes in the fyre (Lydgate). *Je encendre*, prim. conj. Go reke this same in the hotte asshes : *allez encendrer cecy en la breize.*

I REKEN false, or I reken a mysse. *Je me mesconte, je me suis mesconté, mesconter*, prim. conj. I holde you a grote you have reckened false : *je gaige a vous vng gros que vous vous estez mesconté.*

I reken, I counte by cyfers of agrym. *Je enchifre, jay enchifré, enchifrer*, prim. conj. I shall reken it syxe tymes by aulgorisme, or you can caste it ones by counters : *je lenchifreray six foys auant que vous le puissiez compter vne foys par jectons.*

I reken, or tell. *Je acompte, jay acompté, acompter*, prim. conj. I wyll reken all the mater to hym as it vas : *je luy acompteray tout le cas ainsi quil estoyt.*

I RELATE, I make relacyon or reporte of a mater. *Je relate*, prim. conj. I wolde nat relate the mater otherwyse than I herde it for all the good in the worlde : *je ne vouldroye point relater le cas aultrement que je ne louys pour tous les biens du monde.*

I RELE, or stagger for dronkennesse or febylnesse. *Je chancelle*, prim. conj. It is a goodly syght to se you rele on this facyon lyke a dronken man : il *fait beau vous veoyr ainsi chanceller comme vng yuroigne.*

I rele yarne of the spyndell or of the blades. *Je deuide la fusée*, prim. conj. and *je fille au rouet*. I wyll rele this spyndell or I take up my chylde . *je veulx deuider ceste fusée auant que je lieue mon enfant.* Rele this skayne of the blades and than come dyne : *fillez ce fil du rouet et adoncques venez disner.*

I RELEACE, I gyve over. *Je relaisse*, prim. conj. I wyll relece the my ryght for a halfe peny : *je te relaisseray tout mon droyt pour vne maille.*

I RELENT, I gyve over. *Je me rends*, conjugate in « I yelde ». He helde styffe agaynst me a whyle, but at the laste he began to relente : *il tint fort contre moy pour vng peu de temps, mays a la fyn il se rendit.*

I relent or melte. *Je fonds*, conjugat in « I « melt ». Se howe this snowe begynneth to relent agaynst the sonne : *adaisez comment ceste neyge commence a se fondre contre le soleil.*

I RELEVE, I helpe or socoure. *Je relieue*, prim. conj. It greveth me to here a poore man make his mone whan I can nat releve hym : *il me fait mal quant je os vng poure homme se playndre et je ne le puis relieuer.*

I REMAYNE, as thynges do by yonde the juste nombre and quantyte. *Je reste*, prim. conj. and *je surabonde*. Howe saye you nowe howe moche remayneth there : *que dictes vous mayntenant combien y a il qui reste la, or combien y a il qui surhabonde la?*

I remayne, I tarye by hynde or I tarye styll in a place. *Je remayne, nous remainons, je remainys, je remayndray, que je remaigne, que je remainysse, remayndre*, tert. conj. So that he wanteth his partyciple preterit, and all the tenses that cyrcumlocute with the tenses of *je ay*. Suffer no fylthe to remayne on thy nayles : *ne laisse nulle ordure remayner sur tes ongles.*

I REMEDY a thynge that is amysse. *Je remedie*, prim. conj. Whan I can nat remedye it, whye shulde I kyll my selfe for thought : *quant je ne le puis pas remedier, pourquoy me tueroys je de dueil?*

I REMEMBER. *Il me souuient, souuenir. Je remembre, je ramenteue*, and *je me recorde*. I remembre you. *Il me souuient, il me sou*

uenoyt, il me souuynt, il mest souuenu, il me souuiendra, quil me souuiengne, quil me souuinst, souuenir, verbum impersonale. I remember you well ynoughe : *il me souuient bien assés de vous*, or *je vous remembre bien assés*. Whan I remember him : *quant de luy me recorde*. I shall remember hym so longe as I lyve : *je me recorderay de luy tant que je viue*.

I remembre a thyng. *Il me souuient*, verbum impersonale tert. conj. conjugate lyke the thyrde person of *je viens*, I come. I remember you well : *il me souuient bien de vous*. And *je me recorde*, verbum medium prim. conj. as, I remembre your sayenges well ynougha : *je me recorde bien assés de voz dis*.

I remembre a thyng, I call a thing to my remembraunce, or put an other in remembraunce of a thyng. *Je rameutene*, prim. conj. conjugate in «I call to mynde». I shal remembre him of it whan he gothe to bedde, I wyll nat fayle : *je le luy rameuteueray quant il yra coucher, je ne fauldray poynt*.

I REMEVE, as an armye or the trayne of a prince or gret man remaveth from one place to an other. *Je demarche, demarcher*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *je marche*, prim. conj. and *je me deslodge*, prim. conj. Whan shall the armye remeve : *quant desmarchera larmée?* Men saya tha kynge wyll remeve afore sondaye : *ilz disent que le roy se deslogera auant quil soyt dymenche*.

I remeve a thing from one plece to another. *Je transporte*, prim conj. and *je remouue*, prim. conj. and of this sence is also *je transfere, jay transferé, transferer*, prim. conj. and *je oste*, prim. conj. I can remeva this house and set it yonder : *je scay bien transporter*, or. *remouuoyr*, or *transferer ceste mayson et la mettre la*. Remeva this thynges out of the waye : *ostez ces choses hors de la voye*.

I remeve a thing out of his place. *Je remue, jay remué, remuer* and *remouuoyr*, prim. conj. and *je oste, jay osté, oster*, prim. conj. and *je bouge*. I can nat remeve it, it is to heavy : *je ne le puis pas remeuer, il est trop pesant*. Remeve you from thance, my frende : *ostez vous de la, mon amy*.

I remeva my selfe out of the place I am in. *Je me bouge, je me suis bougé, bouger*, verbum medium prim. conj. Let no man remeve out of his place : *ame ne bouge de son lieu*. I remeved nat forthe of this place sythe I rose : *je ne me suis pas bougé de ceste place despuis que je me suis leué*.

I REMORCE, I grutche in my conscyence for a thing. *Je remors, jay remordu, remordre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mors*, I byte. I heva remorced more in my conscyence than all men knewe of : *je ay plus grant remors en ma conscience que tout homme ne scait*.

I REMORDE, I grutche. Declared in «I remorce».

I REMOUNTE, I reyse up (Lydgat). *Je monte*, prim. conj. and *je esliene*, prim. conj. Declared in «I rayse up».

I RENDRE my lesson, as a chylde dothe. *Je rends*, and *je repete ma lecon*.

I rendre, I yelde ageyne. *Je rens, nous rendons, je rendys, jay rendu, je rendray, que je rende, rendre*, tert. conj. Thou cannest nat be assoyled of thefte tyll you have rendred the thyng agayne : *tu ne peulx estre absolu de larrecyn tant que tu auras rendu la chose*.

I RENEWE a thyng agayne. *Je renouuelle, jay renouuellé, renouueller*, prim. conj. and *je reneue*. Speke never of that thynge, it shall but renewe an olde grutche agayne : *ne parlez poynt de cela, il ne fera que renouueller*, or *reneuer vne ancienne rancune*.

I renewe, as ones sorowe whiche increaseth. *Je redouble, jay redoublé, redoubler*, prim. conj. As often as I thynke on him, my sorowes renewe : *tant que je pence a luy mes douleurs se redoublent*.

I RENGE, or set in array, or in ordre one by

another. *Je arrengie*, declared in «I «range».

I RENOUNCE, I forsake my God or mayster. *Je regnie, jay regnié, regnier*, prim. conj. In what case stande they in that renounce their faythe and go to the Great Turke: *en quel estat sont ceulx qui regnient leur foy et vont au Grand Turc?*

I renounce, I forsake my ryght, or tytle. *Je renonce, jay renoncé, renoncer*, prim. conj. He hath nought to do withall nowe, no more than you have, he hath renounced his tytle: *il na riens a faire de cela asteure non plus que vous, car il a renonce son tiltre.*

I RENOUME one, I gyve hym a renoume. *Je renomme, jay renommé, renommer*, prim. conj. He his renoumed for his vertue thorowe out all the worlde: *il est renommé pour sa vertu par tout le monde.*

I RENOWME (Lydgate). Declared in «I renou- »me».

I RENTE, I paye ferme hyre.

I RENT, I teare a thyng asonder. *Je dessire*, prim. conj. and *je arrable* (Romant), prim. conj. and *je deschire*, prim. conj. and *je despece*, prim. conj. He hath rent my gowne: *il a dessiré ma robbe, il a deschiré* (is Pycarte), and *il a despecé ma robbe*. As for *arrabler* is nowe out of use in comen spetche.

I REPAYE, I paye agayne. *Je repaye*, prim. conj. What so ever you lay out it shalbe repayed you: *quoy que vous debourcez, il vous sera repayé.*

I REPAYRE, I amende. *Je repare*, prim. conj. and *je refays*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fais*, I do. I have repayred all my houses for these halfe dousayne yeres: *jay reparé, or jay refait toutes mes maisons pour demy douzaine dannées.*

I repayre, I resorte to a place. *Je maddresse*, prim. conj. and *je me treuue par deuers*. Whan wyll you repayre towardes the courte agayne: *quant vous voulez vous addresser vers la court?* I wyll repayre towardes his lordshyp to morowe: *je me trouueray par deuers sa seigneurie demayn.*

I REPAYSE one, I styll hym that was moved. *Je repayse, jay repaysé, repayser*, prim. conj. and *je requoyse*. It is longe or he be angred, but if he be chaffed ones, we have moche a do to repayse hym: *il est long temps auant quil se courrouce, mays sil se eschauffe une foys, nous auons fort a faire de le repaiser, or de le requoyser.*

I REPARELL, I clothe one. *Je habille*, prim. conj. *je accoustre*, prim. conj. *je aourne*, prim. conj. *je appareille, je arraye*, prim. conj. Declared in «I apparayle», whiche is better Englysshe.

I REPE corne with a syckell. *Je faucille*, prim. conj. You muste repe this corne with syckels: *il vous fault fauciller ce bled.*

I repe with a sythe. *Je cie*, prim. conj. One may repe barley with a sythe: on *peult bien cier lorge*, or *faucher*.

I REPELLE, I put backe (Lydgat). *Je repulse*, prim. conj. He shall not be repelled for me: *il ne sera pas repulsé pour moy.*

I REPENTE me, I forthynke me. *Je me repens, nous nous repentons, je me repentys, je me sois repentu, je me repentiray, que je me repente, repentir*, verbum medium tert. conj. I repente me of the tyme that I have spent in his servyce: *je me repens du temps que jay employé en son seruice.*

I repent, I suffer, I smarte for a dede, or I bye the bargen. *Je compare*, prim. conj. conjugate in «I bye a thyng dere». Thou shalte repente it: *tu le comperras*. And I lyve thou shalte repent the full sore: *si je vis, tu le comperras bien durement.*

I REPETE, I reherce my lesson, or a thynge that I have herde. *Je repete, jay repeté, repeter*, prim. conj. By that tyme that I have repeted my lesson halfe a dosen tymes upon the booke I have it without booke: *mays que jaye repeté ma leçon une demy dousayne de foys sur le liure, je lay par cueur.*

I REPYNE, or murmure agaynst a thyng. *Je*

Digitized by Google

margue, je me suis argué, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me despite, je me suis despité, despiter*, prim. conj. and *je regimbe*, prim. conj. and *je remors*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mors*, I byte. Thou repynest agaynst all thynge that I do : *tu argues a tout tant que je fays*, and *tu te regymbes*, or *tu remors*.

I REPLENYSSHE, I fulfyll. *Je remplis*, sec. conj. She is replenysshed with all good maners : *elle est remplie de toutes bonnes meurs.*

I replenysshe, I store a grounde, or water. *Je instaure*, prim. conj. I have replenysshed my pastours with catall, and my pondes with fysshe : *jay instauré mes pasturages de bestail et mes viviers de poyssons.*

I repleoysshe with savoures. *Je assouuys, jay assouuy, assouuyr*, sec. conj. The savour of this muske is so stronge that I am al replenysshed withall : *lodeur de ce musque est si fort que jen suis tout assouuy.*

I REPLYE agaynst ones sayeng. *Je replique*, prim. conj. Nowe you thynke his sayeng is trewe, but by that tyme you have herde me replye you shall tell me another tale : *maintenant vous pencés son dit estre veritable, mays des que vous maurez ouy repliquer, vous me dires aultre chose.*

I REPORTE me to one for recorde. *Je me raporte*. I reporte me to hym whether it be so or nat : *je men raporte a luy sil est aynsi ou non.*

I reporte a thinge agayne, I make rehersall of it, as I herde it. *Je fays rapport*, and *je recense*, prim. conj. It shall not be reported for me : *je nen feray ja nul rapport*, or *par moy ne sera ja recensé.*

I REPREHENDE, I take one up. *Je reprens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je prens*, I take. He reprehended me afore al the companye : *il me reprint deuant toute la compaignie*. And *je encoulpe*, prim. conj. *Il mencoulpa deuant toute la compaignie.*

I REPRESENT, I stande in the stede of a person, or thyng. *Je represente*, prim. conj. Thoughe you can nat fynde in your herte to honour hym for his owne sake, yet estéme him for the parsounage he dothe represent : *combien que vous ne daignez pas lhonorer pour lamour de luy mesmes, encore estimez le pour lamour du personnaige quil represente.*

I REPRESSE, I put under, I thrust downe. *Je reprime*, prim. conj. And this geare be nat repressed by tyme, it wyll be wronge : *si on ne reprime ces choses de bonne heure, il yra mal.*

I REPREVE one. *Je reprouche*, and *reprouve, je attayns, je chalenge, je ledenge, je calenge*, and *je redargue*, prim. conj. And you loved him, you wolde never have repreved hym thus sore afore folke : *si vous leussiez aymé, vous ne leussiez jamays tant reprouché*, or *reprouué*, or *ledengé*, or *chalengé*, or *redargué deuant les gens.*

I REPUGNE, I gayne say a thyng. *Je repugne*, prim. conj. I wyll never repugne agaynst hym, whyle I lyve : *jamays ne repugneray contre luy tant que je viue.*

I REPUTE, I estyme, or judge. *Je repute, jay reputé, reputer*, prim. conj. I ever reputed hym for one of the most honest men lyvyng : *je le reputoye tousjours pour ung de plus gens de bien viuans.*

I REQUYRE, I desyre, or praye one to do a thyng. *Je requiers*, conjugate lyke his symple *je quiers*, I seke. I pray him : *je luy requiers*. I requyre you for Goddes sake to forgyve me : *je vous requiers pour lamour de Dieu de me pardonner.*

I REQUERE (Lydgat) in «I requyre».

I REARE up, I set up a thynge. *Je dresse*, prim. conj. It is a great deale longer than one wolde have thought it afore it was reared up : *il est beaucoup plus long quon neust pencé auant quil fut dressé.*

I RESCUE one out of daunger, or from his enemyes. *Je secours*, conjugate lyke his symple *je cours*, I ronne. And he be nat rescued, he shal be taken prisonner : *si nest poynt secouru, il sera prins prisonnier*. And *je rescous, rescourre*, and no more of this maner.

Digitized by Google

I RESERVE, I kepe a thing behynde, or in store. *Je reserue, jay reserué, reseruer*, prim. conj. It is good to be lyberall but ever reserve somwhat to your selfe : *il fait bon estre liberal, mais reseruez tousjours quelque chose pour vous mesmes.*

I RESKEWE, I socoure one from daunger. *Je rescoue*, prim. conj. and *je secours*, declared in « I rescue ».

I RESEMBLE, I am lyke to one in shappe, in favoure, or condiscyons. *Je resemble*, prim. conj. It is nat he but he resembleth hym moche : *ce nest pas luy, mays il luy resemble fort.* I resemble him : *je luy resemble.* Dativo jungitur.

I RESYNE up my romme, or myne offyce. *Je resigne*, prim. conj. He hath resyned up his offyce and wyll kepe it no longer : *il a resigné son office et ne le veult plus gueder.* He is contented to resyne, but he demaundeth to great a pencyon : *il est content de resigner, mays il demande trop grant pencion.*

I RESYSTE a thyng, I gayne stande it. *Je resiste, jay resisté, resistee*, prim. conj. I here say he intandeth to take possessyon here agaynst my wyll, but he shall be resysted : *je os dire quil est deliberé de prendre possession icy contre mon gré, mays on luy resistera.* Dativo jungitur.

I RESOLVE, I lose thynges, or melte them, or parte thynges asonder. *Je resolue*, prim. conj. This metall can nat be resolved without a marvayllous sharpe fyre : *ce metal ne peult estre resolué sans vng grant feu.*

I RESORTE, I come often, or I come agayne to a place. *Je ressors, nous resortons, je resortys, jay resorty, je resortiray, que je resorte, resortir*, tert. conj. and *je repaire, jay repairé, repairer*, prim. conj. and *je conuerse*, prim. conj. and *je hante*, prim. conj. I wyll resorte thyder no more, if the house be no honestar : *je ne y resortyray plus, si la maison ne soyt plus honeste.* Here shal you here of hym, for he resorteth hyther often : *icy orrez vous de luy nouuelles, car il repaire, or conuerse, or repaire ciens souuent.*

I resorte to a person, I go to him for maters I have to do. *Je me treuue par deuers, je me suis trouué par deuers, trouuer par deuers.* I wyll resorte to hym to morowe for your cause : *je me trouueray par deuers luy demayn pour vostre affaire.*

I RESOWNDE, as the sounde of an instrument, or a horne soundeth agayne to a mannes eare. *Je ressonne, jay ressonné, ressonner*, prim. conj. Harke howe this horne resoundeth : *escoutez comment ce cor ressonne.*

I RESPYTE one, I gyve hym space, or I differ the tyme to do a thyng, or put it for a tyme. *Je respite, jay respité, respiter*, prim. conj. I maye well respyte hym for a whyle but he shall paye it every penny : *je le puis bien respiter pour vng peu, mays il le payera jusques au dernier denier.*

I RESTE, as a sergente dothe a prisoner, or his goodes. *Je arreste*, prim. conj. He hath rested me for a mater that is nat worthe a grote, to make this in frenche by the sargent that dothe the acte : *il me a arresté* : but if we meane hym that causeth it to be done : *il me fait arrester pour vne matiere qui ne vault pas vng gros.*

I REEST, I waxe of yll taste, as bacon dothe.

I REST, I leane upon a thing with myne elbowes. *Je me appuye*, verbum medium prim. conj. You may rest you here a while in this wyndowe : *vous vous pouez icy appuyer vng peu en ceste fenestre.*

I rest, I leave of or cease. *Je cesse*, prim. conj. and *je me acquieste*, verbum medium prim. conj. The felowe hath a straunge disease, for it never ceaseth nouther daye nor nyght : *lhomme a vne estrange maladye, car jamays ne cesse, or jamais ne se acqueste ne jour ne nuyct.*

I rest, I leave, or remayne. *Je reste*, prim. conj. and *je demeure*, prim. conj. Al that resteth, take it for your selfe : *tout tant qui reste, or tout tant qui demeure, prenez le pour vous mesmes.*

Digitized by Google

I rest me, I sytte in a chayre, or seate. *Je massiege*, verbum medium prim. conj. You maye rest you here tyll he come: *vous vous poues icy assieger tant quil viengne.*

I rest, I take my rest. *Je me repose*, verbum medium prim. conj. I am wery, I wyll rest me here tyll to morowe: *je suis las, je me reposeray icy jusques a demayn.*

I rest, or conclude, or byde upon a thyng. *Je me arreste.* Also I fynde *je me surreste*, verbum medium prim. conj. Wyll you rest here upon than: *vous voules vous arrester*, or *surrester a cecy donques.*

I RESTYTUE, I restore. *Je restitue*, prim. conj. This worde is nat yet used in comen spetche,

I RESTORE a mater, or processe that was mysse handled to the first case it was in, or a man, that is deposed, to his formore estate. *Je reintegre*, prim. conj. His processe was almoste lost, but he is restored agayne: *son proces estoyt presques perdu, mays il est a ceste heure reintegré.*

I restore, I yelde a thing agayne. *Je rends, jay rendu, rendre*, conjugat in «I yelde». And *je restitue*, prim. conj. He shall restore hym all his goodes agayne: *il luy rendra*, or *restituera tous ses biens.* Dativo jungitur.

I restore one to his strength and helthe. *Je restaure*, prim. conj. and *je reuigoure*, prim. conj. The man is brought very lowe, he had nede to restore hym agayne: *lhomme est fort affoibly, il luy est bien mestier de manger de bonnes viandes pour le restaurer*, or *pour le reuigourer.*

I RESTRAYNE one of their lybertye. *Je restrains*, conjugate lyke *je constrayns*, and *je cohibe.* It is a sore thyng to restrayne a man of his libertye: *cest vne dure chose que de restraindre vng homme de sa liberté*, or *de le cohiber de sa liberté.*

I RESUME, I take agayne. *Je resume*, prim. conj. I wyll resume in to my handes agayne all the gyftes that my father gave two yere afore he dyed: *je resumeray entre mes mayns tous les actroys que mon pere fit deux ans auant quil mourut.*

I RETCHE with a weapen or with my hande. *Je attains, attaindre*, and *je ratayns*, declared in «I reache a thynge».

I RETAYNE one in my servyce, or I holde hym. *Je retiens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tiens*, I holde. I have retayned hym in my servyce: *je lay retenu en mon seruice.*

I RETOURNE, I come agayne. *Je me retourne, je me suis retourné*, prim. conj. He is gone, God spede hym, God wotteth whan he shal retourne agayne: *il sen est allé, Dieu soyt auecques luy, Dieu scayt quant il sen retournera.*

I RETREVE, I fynde agayne, as houndes do their game, or suche lyke. *Je retrouue*, prim. conj. It is a goode hounde, for he wyll retreve the best that ever I sawe: *cest vng bon chien, car il retrouue le mieulx que je vis jamays.*

I REVE, I take awaye. *Je oste*, prim. conj. and *je deprede*, prim. conj. and *je desrobbe*, prim. conj. He robbeth and reveth from all men without any conscyence: *il desrobbe et oste a tous*, or *il deprede a tous sans nulle conscience.*

I REWE, I pytie or have compassion on one. *Pityé me prent de.* I rewe him as moche as any man that ever I knewe: *pitié me prent autant de luy que dhomme que je congnus jamays.*

I REWALL, I governe (Lydgate).

I REVELL, I kepe yll rule by nyght. *Je me reueille.* He revelleth every nyght to mydnyght: *il se reueille toutes les nuycts jusques a mynuyct.*

I revell, I ryot by day tyme. *Je raude*, prim. conj. and *je brigue*, prim. conj. He dothe naught els but revell all day: *il ne fait riens aultre chose que rauder*, or *que briguer toute jour.*

I REVENGE me of a displeasure done to me. *Je me reuenche*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me reuenge.* Who so ever doth me

Digitized by Google

a displeasure, I wyll revenge me and I can: *qui que soit qui me fait vng desplaisir, je me reuencheray, or je me reuengeray si je puis.*

I REVERENCE or honour one properly as we do God. *Je adore*, prim. conj. It is a joy to any good subject to se howe our prince reverenseth almygthy God: *il peult faire joye a tous bons subjectz de veoyr leur prince adorer nostre Seigneur.*

I reverence, or do obeyssaunce or honour to any other person, or make curtesye to him. *Je fais la reuerence, fayre la reuerence.* And *je reuerende, jay reuerendé, reuerender*, prim. conj. and *je reuerendis*, sec. conj. I have ever reverenced him accordyng to my dutye, but I coulde never be in his favoure: *je luy ay tousjours fait la reuerence, or je lay reuerendé, or je le reuerendys, mays je ne pouoye jamays estre en sa grace.*

I REVERSE, I tourne backwarde, or I throwe backwarde. *Je renerse*, prim. conj. The thynge went forwarde a whyle marvaylously, but nowe it is reversed we wotte nat howe: *la chose sauancoyt pour vng peu de temps meruailleusement, mays mayntenant elle est reuersée et nous ne sauons pas comment.*

I REVET a nayle. *Je riue*, prim. conj. Ryvet this nayle and than it wyll holde faste: *riuez ce clou et alors il tiendra ferme.*

I REVYLE or set at naught. *Je vilipende*, prim. conj. and *je vilennye*, and *je ledenge*, prim. conj. He is a marvaylouse hastye man in his fume, he revyled me and I had ben a dogge: *il est horriblement hastyf en son courrous, il me vilipendoyt, or il me ledengoyt comme si je eusse esté vng chien.*

I REVYVE, I come to lyfe agayne. *Je reuiens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je viens*, I come. And *je me viuifie*, prim. conj. and *je reuis*, conjugate lyke his symple *je vis*, I lyve. He is in suche a swounde that I wene he wyll never revyve agayne: *il est tellement espasmé que je cuide quil ne reuiendra jamays, or quil ne se viuifiera jamays, or quil ne reuiuera jamays.*

I REVOKE, I call my dede or worde agayne. *Je reuocque*, prim. conj. I am but a poore man, but and I saye a thyng I wyll never revoke it: *je ne suis quung poure homme, mays si je dis vne chose, je ne la reuocqueray jamays.*

I REVOLVE a thyng, I call it to my remembraunce. *Je reuolue, jay reuolué, reuoluer*, prim. conj. I am sure I revolved in my mynde that nyght a hundred sondrye thynges: *je me fais fort que je reuoluay en mon entendement ceste nayctée la cent choses differentes.*

I REWARDE. *Je guerdonne, jay guerdonné, guerdonner*, prim. conj. and *je rens guerdon*, and *je remunere*, and *je recompence*, and *je reguerdonne*, and *je sallere*, prim. conj. Who so ever do for hym shall be hyghly rewarded: *qui que soyt qui face pour luy, il sera haultement guerdonné*, or *remuneré*, or *recompencé*, or *saleré.*

I rewarde one for his labours that I covenaunt with. *Je salere*, prim. conj. I graunte you he hath laboured sore, but I have well rewarded hym for his payne: *je veulx bien*, or *je vous concede quil a fort trauaillé, mays je luy bien saleré pour sa payne.*

I REWE, I repente. *Je me repens*, conjugate in «I repent». Thou shalte rue it full sore and I lyve: *tu ten repentiras tres durement si je vis.*

I rewe, I pytie or have compassion of one, declared afore in «I rewe, I pytie».

R AFFORE I.

I RYAT. *Je me gouuerne mal*, and *je me reueille*, and *je suis de maulnays gouuernement.* He is a ryatouse felowe: *il est de maulnays gouuernement*, or *il se gouuerne mal.*

I RYDDE busynesse that I have in hande, I do it quyckly. *Je exploicte*, prim. conj. He is a quicke workeman, he can rydde more worke in an houre than some can do in twayne: *il est vng habille ouurier, il peult*

plus exployter de besoignes en vne heure quung aultre ne scayt en deux.

I RYDE upon a horse or mule. *Je cheuaulche, jay cheuaulché, cheuaulcher,* prim. conj. He rydeth well and clene: *il cheuaulche bien et net.* How farre have you rydden to day: *combien auez vous cheuaulché aujourdhuy?*

I RYDDE, I delyver one out of a trouble or daunger. *Je quitte,* prim. conj. and *je deliure,* prim. conj. I was lyke to come into a great trouble, but I thanke God, I am rydde of it nowe: *jestoye en dauger de tumber en vng grant inconuenient, mais, Dieu mercy, je suis mayntenant quitté,* or *deliuré.*

I rydde maters, or delyver thynges quickly. *Je despeche,* prim. conj. I praye you, syr, rydde me firste: *je vous prie me despecher premier.* And in this sence I fynde also *je me cheuys,* sec. conj. We be able ynough to rydde us for this mater without the: *nous sommes gens pour nous bien cheuir de ceste affaire sans toy.*

I rydde me of a parson or mater that I wolde be delyvred of. *Je me deffais, je me suis deffaict, deffaire,* conjugate lyke *je fais,* I do. I can nat be rydde of hym: *je ne me puis deffaire de luy.* If I coulde conveyently rydde me of this felowe, I wolde go with you with all my herte: *si je me pouuoys bonnement deffaire de ce compaignon, je yroye auecques vous voulentiers.*

I RYFFELL a chyst, a cofer, or a male, or suche lyke thynge. *Je fouille, jay fouillé, fouiller,* prim. conj. Is it well done to riffell my cofer whyle I am absent: *est ce bien fait de fouiller en mon coffre pendant que je suis absent?*

I RYFT, as bordes that gape a sonder. *Je me desbrise,* verbum medium prim. conj. This bordes wyll ryfte, if they be nat taken hede of: *ces ays se desbriseront,* or *se debifferont, si on nen prent garde.*

I RYGGE a shyppe, I make it redye to go to the see. *Je esquippe,* prim. conj. He intendeth or it be aught longe to make sayle, for his shyppe is rygged all redy: *il est deliberé, auant quil soit long temps, de haulser la voille, car sa nauire est esquippée desja.*

I RYME, I speke or write in ryme. *Je risme,* prim. conj. and *je rymoye,* Romant. That same may ryme well, but it agreeth nat: *cela se peult bien rismer, mays il ne se accorde pas.*

I RYNCE a cuppe, or I rynce clothes. *Je raince,* prim. conj. I wyll rynce up the clothes here in the bolle, and than I wyll drive my bucke: *je raincerray ces drapeaulx que jay icy en la jatte, et apres je feray la lessiue.*

I RYNGE a bell. *Je sonne, jay sonné, sonner,* prim. conj. I holde the a penye I tell the where this bell ryngeth: *je guige a toy vng denier que je te diray ou cest que ceste cloche sonne.* They rynge at our churche: *ilz sonnent a nostre eglise.*

I rynge aukewarde, as men do whan houses be afyre, or whan ennemyes be comyng. *Je sonne a bransle.* I feare me some house be afyre in the nexte parysshe, for they rynge aukewarde: *je men doubte que le feu ne soit en quelque mayson en la prouchaine parroesse, car ilz sonnent la bransle la.*

I RYPE, as fruytes dothe on a tre. *Je meuris,* sec. conj. and *je ameuris,* sec. conj. There be some fruytes that wyll rype soner than some other wyll: *il y a daucuns fruyctz que se meuriront,* or *qui se ameuriront plus tost que ne feront les aultres.*

I rype in age. *Je me aage,* verbum medium prim. conj. It shall be well done for hym to make his testament, for he rypeth a pace: *il seroyt bien fait a luy de faire son testament, car il se aage fort.*

I rype in olde maters. *Je fouble.*

I RYPPE a seame that is sowed. *Je decous, decoutre,* etc. It is better to ryppe ones clothes and sowe them agayne than to be ydell: *il vault mieulx quon decouse ses habillements et les recoutre que destre oyseux.*

Digitized by Google

I RYSE out of my bedde. *Je me lieue*, verbum medium prim. conj. I holde the a penye I wyll ryse to morowe soner than I dyd to daye : *je gaige a toy vng denyer que je me leueray plus matyn demayn que je ne fys au jourdhay*. The sonne ryseth : *le soleyl se lieue.*

I ryse, as commens or subjectes do agaynst their prince whan they rebell. *Je mutine, jay mutiné, mutiner*, prim. conj. I remember well ynough, whan the commens of Cornwall dyd ryse : *il me souuient assés bien quant les communs de Cornoevaille se mutinerent.*

I ryse a lofte (Lydgat). *Je monte en hault.*

I ryse from bedde or from a seate. *Je me relieue*, and *je me lieue, lieuer*, and *je me descouche*. I ryse soner than you do a dayes : *je me lieue*, or *je me desconche plus tost que vous tous les jours.*

I ryse from povertye to rychesse. *Je monte en richesses.* He is well rysen within this seven yeres : *il est bien monté en richesses dedens ces sept ans.*

I ryse from dethe to lyve. *Je resuscite*, prim. conj. declared in «I reyse».

I ryse out, or springe out, or ryse up, as water that springeth. *Je sours, nous sourdons, je sourdys, jay sourdy, je sourdyray, que je sourde, sourdre*, tert. conj. It is a plesaunt syght to se the water ryse up or ryse out by bubbels out of a spring : *il fait beau veoyr leaue sourdre par bouyllons hors dune source.*

I ryse up on my fete, as a man dothe that lyeth alonge on the grounde, or that is felled to the grounde. *Je me lieue debout, tu te lieues debout, il se lieue debout*, and so forth, usyng *je me lieue*, lyke a meane verbe. I fynde also used in the same sence : *je madresse sur mon estant, tu tadresses sur ton estant, il sadresse sur son estant, nous adressons sur notre estant, vous adressez sur vostre estant, ilz sadressent sur leur estant*, or *je me lieue sur mon estant*, usynge *je madresse* lyke a meane verbe, prim. conj. and *je me lieue debout*. He rose up on his fete quyckly : *il se lieua debout vistement*, or *il se adressa sur son estant vistement.*

It ryseth, as ones herte ryseth, whan there is a sodeyne daunger towardes hym. *Le cueur luy abhomine.* My herte ryseth agaynst him whan I se hym : *le cueur me abhomyne quant je le voys.*

I RYSSHE, I gather russhes. *Je cueils des joncs*, conjugate in «I gather». Go no more a rysshynge Malyn : *nallez plus cueillyr des joncs Malyn.*

I RYVE wodde in to byllettes, or splentes, or suche lyke. *Je fends*, conjugate in «I cleave». I wolde ryve this blocke or I came to dyner : *je fendroye ceste souche voulentiers auant que je vinsse disner.*

I ryve, I take lande at a porte or at a haven (Lydgat). *Je arriue*, prim. conj. And in shorte space they ryved at Caleys : *et en peu despace ilz arriuerent a Calays.*

I RYVET peces of yron togyther, or a nayle. *Je riue*, prim. conj. I shal ryvet this nayle so faste that it shall holde for ever : *je riueray ce clou si fort quil se tiendra a jamays.*

I RYVELL, as ones vysage dothe for age. *Je ride*, prim. conj. You waxe aged, your face begynneth to ryvell : *vous deuenez viel, car vostre visaige se ride*, or *commence a auoyr des ridées.*

I ryvell out, as sylke dothe. *Je riule*, prim. conj.

R BYFORE O.

I ROBBE a man of his clothes. *Je despouille*, prim. conj. He robbed me of all the clothes I had to my shyrte : *il me despouylla de tous mes habillemens, jusques a ma chemise.*

I robbe, I take away a mannes goodes from hym in the hyghe way or abrode from housyng. *Je destrousse*, prim. conj. Thre theves came and mette hym by a woddes syde and robbed hym of all the goodes he had;

Digitized by Google

troys fucillars, or *troys larrons vindrent au deuant de luy pres lorrée dung boys et le destrousserent de tout tant quil eut vaillant.*

I robbe, or peale away a thyng. *Je desrobbe*, prim. conj. I robbe his treasour from hym: *je luy desrobbe son tresor*, and *je deprede*, prim. conj. He robbeth the kynges subjectes : *il deprede les subjectz du roy.*

I ROCKE a chylde in a cradell. *Je berse*, prim. conj. Go rocke the chylde, here you nat howe he cryeth : *allez berser leafant, nouyez vous poynt comment il crie.*

I rocke, as a thynge dothe that shaketh. *Je bransle*, prim. conj. I love nat to lye in his house, for if there be any wynde styrryng, one shall rocke to and fro in his bedde : *je nayme pas coucher en sa mayson, car sil fait aulcun vent, on bransleru de ca et de la en son lict.*

I ROLLE a thyng aboute an other. *Je rolle*, prim. conj. Rolle this towayle aboute your legge : *rollés ceste touaille autour de vostre jambe*, and *je enrolle*, prim. conj. His arme wes rolled aboute with grene sarcenet : *son bras estoyt enrollé de taffetas vert.* And *je enuelope*, prim. conj. : *son bras estoyt enuelopé de taffetas vert.*

I rolle a thyng bytwene my handes. *Je roulle*, prim. conj. Rolle this reed waxe : *roullez ceste cire rouge.*

I ROMBLE, I make noyse in a house with removyng of heavy thynges. *Je charpente*, prim. conj. and *je groule*, prim. conj. and *je fays du bruyt.* They have rombled over my heed ever sythe thre of the clocke : *ilz ont charpenté*, or *ilz ont fait du bruyt*, or *ilz ont groulé par dessus ma teste despuis troys heures au matyn.*

I ROMME, I walke up and downe. *Je me promayne, je me suis promené, promener*, verbum medium prim. conj. It is fayre romnyng here by this waters syde after supper in the sommer season : *il fayt beau se promener icy au long du riuage de ceste eaue apres soupper en temps desté.*

I ronne, I hye me faste. *Je cours, nous courons, je cours, jay couru, je courray, que je coure, courir*, tert. conj. I can nat ronne, my legge is sore : *je ne puis pas courryr, jay mal a la jambe.*

I ronne, as lycour dothe out of a vessell by a spigot, or faulset whan it ronneth styll after a stynte. *Je coule*, prim. conj. This wyne wolde ronne out to his lyes withiu an houre : *ce vin couleroyt tout jusques a ses lyes en moyns dune heure.*

I ronne, as the streame of eny ryver or water dothe. *Je cours, jay couru, courir*, and *je aualle, jay auallé, aualler*, prim. conj. Severne ronneth swyfter than Themes dothe : *Seuerne court plus viste que ne fait la Tamyse.*

I ronne, as the streame dothe of a ryvar whiche never gothe up agayne. *Je me aualle*, verbum medium prim. conj. The water of all ryvers ronneth downe styll and never tourneth upwarde : *leaue de toutes riuieres se aualle tousjours et ne retourne jamays contremont.*

I ronne hastely to a persone or place. *Je me accours, je me suis accouru, accourir*, conjugate lyke his symple *je cours*, I ronne. He ronne to hym in all the haste possyble : *il se est accouru a luy en toute haste possible.*

I ronne in age (Lydgate). *Je deuiens viel.*

I ronne over, as a potte dothe that boyleth to faste. *Je men fuis*, conjugate in «I flye». The potte ronneth over : *le pot sen fuyt.* Take awaye this appell from the fyre, the beste is ronne out : *le meillieur de la pomme sen est fuy, ostez la du feu.*

I ronne out, as a vessell doth that leaketh. *Je decours, jay decourru, decourrir*, conjugate lyke his symple *je cours*, I ronne. This tubbe ronneth out, let it be had to the coupers : *ceste cuue decourt, quon lapporte au cuuelyer.*

I ROORE, as the see dothe whan there bloweth any storme. *Je gronce*, prim. conj. Harke howe the sea roreth : *escoustez comment la mer gronce.*

Digitized by Google

I roore, I yell, as e beest dothe. *Je braye*, prim. conj. The luske rored and he had ben a bull : *le lourdault brayoyt comme si ce eut esté vng torean*, and *je brays, tu brays, il brayt*, in the indycatyve present, and *brayre*, in the infynityve.

I roore, as water dothe that hath a fall at a myll or at a bridge. *Je bruis, nous brayons, je brays, jay bruyt, je bruyray, que je braye, bruyre*, tert. conj. Harke howe the water roreth at London bridge nowe : *escoustez comment leaue bruyt au pont de Londres mayntenant.*

I roore, as water dothe in a ryver, as it hytteth agaynst the stones, or rotes, or the ryvers brinkes. *Je groudelle*, prim. conj. and *je groudis*, sec. conj. and *je groule*, prim. conj. I here by the roring of the water that it hath nat his full course : *je os bien par le groudellement*, or *groudissement*, or *groulement de leaue quelle na pas son cours de playne allée*, or *tout hony.*

I ROOTE a man in vyce by longe usyng of it. *Je inuetere, jay inueteré, inueterer*, prim. conj. It is paste tyme to byreve hym of it nowe, for he is rooted in it : *le temps est passé pour luy oster mayntenant, car il en est tout inueteré.* This dronkennesse is roted in hym : *ceste yuresse luy est inueterée.*

I ROSTE meate upon a spytte. *Je rostys*, sec. conj. I wyll roste my pygges or ever I spytte my capons : *je rostyray mes cochons auant que je broche mes chappons.* This wodcoke is nat rosted ynoughe : *ceste becquasse nest pas assez rostye.*

I ROTTE, as an appell or a peare dothe, or suche lyke. *Je pourrys*, sec. conj. This peare wyll rotte if you eate it nat betyme : *ceste payre se pourryra si vous ne la mangés de bonne heure.*

I roote in custome or by oft using of a thyng. *Je habitue, jay habitué, habituer*, prim. conj. If a vyce be ones rooted in a man, it is harde to get it away : *mais qung vice soit vne foys habitué, on aura fort a faire de loster.*

I roote, I take rote in the grounde, as an herbe or tree dothe. *Jenracine, jay enraciné, enraciner*, prim. conj. This verbe is not fully roted yet : *ceste herbe nest pas du tout enracinée encore.*

I ROWE in a bote. *Je naige*, prim. conj. and *je auironne*, prim. conj. I can nat rowe for wante of an ore : *je ne puis pas naiger*, or *auironner par faulte dung auiron.*

I ROUGHHEWE a pece of tymber to make an ymage of, or to put to some byldyng. *Je charpis*, sec. conj. and *je charpente*, prim. conj. It is rough hewen all redy, I wyll nowe fall a kervyng of it : *il est charpy desja*, or *charpenté desja, mayntenant je me metteray a le tailler.*

I ROUNDE ones heed with a payre of sysers. *Je roigne*, prim. conj. You muste nedes rounde your heed for shame or you go home to your father : *il vous est force de roygner vostre teste auant que daller chez vostre pere.*

I rounde in counsayle. *Je dis en secret.* What rounde you with him, I wot what you meane well ynough : *que luy dictez vous en secret, je scay bien assés que cest que vous voulez dire.*

I rounde one in the eare. *Je suroreille*, prim. conj. Go rounde hym in the eare and bydde him come and suppe with me : *alles luy suroreiller, et dictes luy quil viengne soupper auecques moy.*

I ROWNDE (Lydgat).

I ROWSE, I stretche my selfe, as a man dothe whan he gothe to prove a maystrye. *Je me coppie, je me suis coppié, coppier*, verbum medium prim. conj. It was a sporte to se him rowse him selfe and stretche out his armes, or ever he began to wrestyll : *cestoyt vng passetemps que de le veoyr se coppier et estendre ses bras auant quil se myst a luycter.*

I ROWTE, as one dothe that maketh a noyse in his slepe, whan his heed lyeth nat straygth. *Je romfle, jay romflé, romfler*, prim. conj. I wyll lye no more with the,

thou dyddest route so fast yesternyght that I coulde nat slepe by the : *je ne concheray plus auecques toy, tu rumfloys si fort hier au soye que je ne pouuoye pas dormyr aupres de toy.*

I rowte, I belche, as one dothe that voydeth wynde out of his stomacke. *Je roucte, jay roucté, roucter,* prim. conj. Arte thou nat ashamed to rowte at the table lyke a villayne : *nas tu poynt de honte de roucter a la table comme vng villayn.*

I rowte, I assemble tagyther in routes, or I styrre aboute. *Je me arroute, je me suis arrouté,* prim. conj. I lyke nat this geare that the commens begynneth to route on this facyon : *il ne me playt gueyres que le commun commence a se arrouter en ce poynt.*

R AVFORE U.

I RUBBE a thyng with my hande, or one thynge agaynst an other. *Je frotte,* prim. conj. Get me a lytell cloute, I rubbed my legge to night : *allez moy querir vng drappellet, jay frotté ma jambe a nuyct.*

I rubbe softly, as nouryces do their chyldren whan they have an ytche. *Japlanie, aplanier,* prim. conj. Rubbe the chyldes heed, nouryce, to bring hym aslepe : *aplaniez la teste de lenfant, nourrice, pour lendormyr, or pour le faire dormyr.*

I rubbe thynges with a cloute to make them cleane. *Je torche,* prim. conj. Howe, page, rubbe my shoes a lytell with a cloute : *hay, page, torches mes souliers vng pru dung hallion.*

I RUBYFYE, I make reed. *Jeschauffe,* and *je rubifie,* prim. conj. This terme is nat yet admytted in comen spetche.

I RUE, I repent, I am sorye of a thyng. *Je me repens,* conjugate in « I repent ». I have rued it a hundred tymes sythe : *je me suis repentu cent foys despuis.*

I RUFFLE clothe or sylked, I bring them out of their playne foldynge. *Je plionne,* prim. conj. Se howe this lawne is ruffylled : *aduisez comment ce crespe est plionné,* and *je froysse,* prim. conj. Thys sylke is foule ruffylled, the sale is marred of it, I wyll nat take it agayne : *ceste soye est lourdement froyssée, la vente en est gastée, je ne la veulx poynt reprendre.*

I RULE, as a prince dothe ever his subjectes. *Je seignieurys,* sec. conj. This emperour ruleth upon mo regyons than any one man hath done in our tyme : *cest empereur seignieurit sur plus de regions que nul aultre seul na fait en nos jours.*

I rule, as a lorde, or prince dothe his possessyons. *Je domine, jay dominé, dominer,* prim. conj. He ruleth foure counties : *il domine sur quattre comptées.* He ruleth as peasablye in his countrey as some princes do in their realme : *il domine aussi pesiblement sur sa conté que aulcuns princes font en leur royalmes.*

I rule, or governe. *Je gouuerne, jay gouuerné, gouuerner,* prim. conj. and *je modere,* prim. conj. He ruleth al men in the shyre he dwelleth : *il gouuerne toutes gens en la conté la ou il demeure.* He ruleth his house wysely : *il modere sa mayson saigement.*

I rule with a ruler. *Je rigle, jay riglé, rigler,* prim. conj. This paper is nat well ruled, I can nat pricke upon it : *ce papier nest pas bien riglé, je ne puis noter dessus.*

It rueth me. *Il men repent.*

I RUNNE awaye from myne enemye, or any daunger. *Je men fuys,* conjugate in « I flye ». He was aboute to ronne awaye, and he had done it in dede if I had nat taken the better hede : *il taichoyt de senfuyr, et il leut faict de fayt si je ny eusse prins meilleure garde.*

I runne, as lycour dothe that ronneth small and continually. *Je coulle, couller,* or as the matter ronneth out of a sore, or as metall ronneth whan it is molten, and as the streams of a ryver. *Je coulle,* prim. conj. Declared in « I ronne as lycour dothe ».

I runne upon one, I assayle him. *Je cours sur, jay couru sur, courir sur.* He came

runnyng upon me where as I mada no mater to hym : *il me vint courryr sur la ou je ne luy demandoye riens.*

I runne upon one, as a man doth on his enemyes. *Je luy cours sus.* He shall ronne upon them : *il leur courra sus.*

I runne, as ones eyes dothe with water, or slyme. *Je chassie*, prim. conj. I lyke hym nat, his eyes be ever ronnyng : *je ne layme point, ses yeulx luy chassient tousjours.*

I runne, as water dothe in a ryver. *Je me aualle*, declared in « I ronne ».

I runne in to a daunger, or to an inconvenyence, or in the displeasure of a persone. *Je encours*, conjugate lyke his symple *je cours*, I roone. He was ronne in to my lordes displesure or ever he was aware : *il estoyt encouru en la malle grace de monsieur auant quil sen donnast garde.*

I ronne out, as lycoure ronneth out of a vessell that is not hole, declared in « I ronne out as lycour dothe ».

I runne to a man, or place. *Je acours*, conjugate lyke his symple *je cours*, I ronne. Declared in « I ronne hastely to a person ».

I runne aheed to any purpose. *Je me ahearte*, verbum medium prim. conj. He ronneth aheed as his fantasye leadeth hym and taketh no hede what shall come after : *il se ahearte et ne prent pas garde que pourra auenir.*

I runne over, as a potte on the fyre. *Je men fuis*, and *je cours*, declared in « I ronne over, as a potte dothe ».

I russhe in to a place by vyolence. *Je me donne dedans.* He russhed in spyte of them all : *il se donna, or il se fourra dedens en despit deulx trestous.*

I rustE, as a knyfe or weapen of yron. *Je me enrouille*, verbum medium prim. conj. Your knyfe wyll ruste, and you wyppe it nat after salte meates : *vostre cousteau senrouillera, si vous ne le nettoiez apres dauoyr mangé viandes sallées.*

I rust, as a henne, or a capon dothe at nyght. *Je vas a jouc.* These capons ruste whan it draweth towardes nyght, they be wyser than men be : *ces chappons vont au jouc quant il vient sur le tart, ilz sont plus saiges que ne sont les hommes.*

S ante A.

I sacke, I put in a sacke. *Jensacque.* He shall nat be hanged, but he shall be sacked and throwen in to Seyne : *il ne sera pas pendu, mays il sera ensacqué et jecté dedans Seyne.*

I sacre, I halowe. *Je sacre, jay sacré, sacrer*, prim. conj. Touche it nat, it is sacred : *ne le touche pas, il est sacré.*

I sadell a horse with a sadell. *Je selle*, prim. conj. Sadell my mare, for horse have I none : *sellez ma jument, car de cheual je nen ay poynt.*

I say yvell of a person. *Je mesdis*, conjugate lyke his symple *je dis*, I say. And *je dis mal.* To saye yvell of men it is a great faulte : *de mesdire les gens est vng grant peché.*

I saye, I tell or speake a thyng. *Je dis, nous disons, vous dictes, je dys, nous dismes*, A. *que disiez*, A. *je diray, que je die, dissent*, N. *dire*, tert. conj. I say to hym or tell hym : *je luy dis.* I say nothyng, but I pray God all maye be well : *je ne dis riens, mays je prie a Dieu que tout se puisse bien porter.*

I sayle in a shyppe. *Je nauigue*, prim. conj. *nauigans*, N. I love nat to sayle by see, but whan I can nat chose : *je nayme pas nauiguer par mer, si ce nest quant je ne puis aultrement faire.*

I sayle, as a shyppe dothe in the see whan she is under sayle. *Je single*, prim. conj. Some shyppe wyll sayle as faste with a syde wynde as some wyll with a full wynde : *aulcunes nauires singleront la mer aussi viste quant ilz nont que le vent au costé que les aultres feront quant ilz ont le vent en poupe.*

I sayle nere the coste of a countrey. *Je costoye*, prim. conj. We have sayled by the shore

Digitized by Google

these thre dayes, and yet we se no haven: *nous auons costoyé le riuaige ces troys jours, encore ne trouuons nous poynt de port.*

I saye myne opynion to a mater that I am asked counsayle in. *Je opine*, prim. conj. My wytte is to sklender to talke of so weyghty a mater, but I shal say myne opynion with a good wyll: *mon entendement est trop tenue de parler dune matiere de si grant importance, mais jopineray voulentiers.*

I SAYNTE, I become, or waxe a sayote. *Je deuiens sainct*, conjugate in «I become». I praye God I saynte than: *je prie a Dieu que je puisse deuenir saint donques.*

I *say* naye, I denye a thyng. *Je nye*, or *je denye*, prim. conj. And I saye naye to it: *et je le nye, or je le denye.*

I saye naye to the thyng that I have sayd or spoken byfore. *Je desdis*, conjugate lyke his symple *je dis*, I saye. And *je desaduoue*, prim. conj. Are you nat ashemed, wyll you say naye to it nowe: *nauez vous poynt de honte, le voulez vous desdire mayntenant, or le voulez vous desaduouer?*

I say naye to a mater that is spoken of to my hyndraunce byfore a judge, or open audyence. *Je moppose*, vérbum medium prim. conj. My lorde, no displesure taken, I say nay therto: *monsieur, mays que ne vous desplaise, je me y oppose.* I say naye therto or to that: *je me oppose quant a cela.*

I saye nothynge to one, as they do that wolde sytte in rest whan other wolde querell with them. *Je ne luy demande riens.* I say nothyng to you, syr, I praye God make you a good man: *je ne vous demande riens, syre, Dieu vous face preudhomme.*

I saye one nay, I denye hym his petycion, or request. *Jescondis, nous escondisons, je escondis, jay escondit, je escondiray, que je escondye, escondire*, conjugate lyke his symple *je dis*, I say. Wyll you saye me nay in it and this is the first thyng that ever I asked you: *le me voulez vous escondire, et voicy la premiere chose que je vous demanday oncques.*

I say wonders, I say marvayles. *Je dis raige*, etc. Whan the felowe falleth a pratyng, you shall here him say wonders: *quant le gallant se met a cacquetter, vous lorrez dire raige.*

I SALTE a thynge with salte. *Je salle*, prim. conj. I never salte my befe but in the potte: *jamais je ne salle mon beuf que au pot.*

I SALVE, or playster a sore bodye with salves. *Je emplastre*, prim. conj. I shall salve hym tyll he be hole: *je lemplastreray tant quil soit guery.*

I SALVE, I grete (Lydgate). *Je salue*, prim. conj. I love to salve the people or ever they salve me: *jayme bien de saluer les gens auant quilz me saluent.*

I SALUTE, I grete one. *Je salue*, prim. conj. And ever I may se the knave, I shall salute hym for the nones: *mays si jamays je voye le villayn, je le salueray de mesmes.*

I SANTIFYE, I halowe, or make holye. *Je sanctifie*, prim. conj. We rede in Scripture that some have ben sanctyfyed in their mothers wombes: *nous lisons en la saincte Escripture que aulcuns ont esté sanctifiez au ventre de leurs meres.*

I SARCE, as a grosser dothe his spyce. *Je sasse*, prim. conj. Sarce this cynamone after you have beaten it, for I muste have it fyne: *sassez ceste cynamome apres que vous laurez battue au mortier, car il fault quelle soyt bien fine.*

I SARDE a queene. *Je fous, nous foutons, je foutis, jay foutu, je fouteray, que je foute, foutre*, tert. conj. They say there was a lorde in Englande asked a spyrite of the ayre if she was nat well sarded: *lon dit quun seignieur dAngleterre demanda a vne diablesse aerine si elle nestoyt pas bien foutue.*

I SARVE, I do servyce to one. *Je sers, nous seruons, je seruys, jay seruy, je seruiray, que je serue, seruir*, tert. conj. I have served hym and shall do tyll I dye: *je lay seruy et le feray jusques a la mort.* You have

served me feyre (whan we meane we be begyled): *vous manez baillé belle.*

I SATTYLL ones mynde, or sette a thyng stedy in a place. *Je me arreste*, verbum medium prim. conj. The mans mynde is so wandringe that he can sattell hym upon nothyng: *lhomme a lentendement si volaige, quil ne se peult arrester sur nulle chose.*

I sattyll, or sober, or appayse my selfe from myne anger, or any passyon. *Je me rassis, nous nous rassions, je me rassis, je me suis rassis, je me rassieray, que je me rassie, que je me rassisisse, rassayr*, conjugate lyke *jassys*, I sytte. And *je rassaisie*, prim. conj. I have sene hym a wylde felowe or this tyme, but his wytte is well sattylled nowe: *je lay veu aultre foys auoyr la teste legiere, mays il est bien rassys mayntenant*, and so for wyne, or ale, or any thynge that fyrst swelleth and afterwarde sattylleth.

I SATYSFYE, I content, or suffyce. *Je satisfie*, prim. conj. and *je satisfays*, conjugate lyke his symple *fe fays*, I do. It is harde to satisfye all men: *cest forte chose que de satisfaire a tout le monde*, or *que de satisfyer a tout le monde.*

I SAUCE meate. *Je saulce*, prim. conj. Here is a good morcell of meate, if it be well saused: *voyey vng bon morceau de viande, mays quil soyt bien saulcé.*

I SAVE, I kepe. *Je saulue*, prim. conj. God save you, whiche sayeng we use whan we come firste to ones presence: if it be a meane person they saye, *Dieu vous gart*: if it be a great personage, *honneur a vous*, understandynge *Dieu doynt.* He was in great daunger, but God and good prayers saved him: *il estoyt en fort grant peril, mays Dieu et bonnes prieres lont saulué.*

I save one from daunger, as harnesse dothe ones persone, or as medecyne, or preservatyve dothe ones helth. *Je contregarde*, prim. conj. This medecyne taken fastyng shall save you from the pestylence: *ceste medicine prinse à jeun vous contregardera de la peste.* Saving your reverence: *sauf vostre grace*, or *saulue vostre grace*, for I fynde bothe, but *saulue* is trewer written. God save the kyng: *viue le roy.* God save all good drinkers: *viuent tous bon beuueurs.* But where we use «savynge your «reverence» whan we speke of a vyle thyng in the presence of a great man, in frenche they saye *ne vous desplaise*, but they use *saulue vostre grace*, whan they wolde contrarye the sayeng of their superyour, and meane that it is nat so.

I SAVOUR, I smell well, or yvell, as any swete floure, or spyce, or any yll thyng. *Je fleure*, prim. conj. and *je sens*, conjugate in «I fele». And *je sauoure*, prim. conj. Assay, this nosegaye savoureth swetely: *tastez, ce boucquet fleure bien.* Our noses agre nat, thou sayest it savoureth wel, and I say it savoureth yll: *noz nez ne sont pas daccort, car tu dis quil sent bien, et je dis quil sent mal*, or *quil sauoure bien*, or *mal.*

I savour, I taste, or have a judgement in meate and drinke. *Je gouste*, prim. conj. and *jay goust*, and *je sauoure*, prim. conj. His mouthe is out of taste, he savoureth nothyng: *sa bouche est hors de goust*, or *il ne gouste riens*, or *il ne sauoure riens.* This potage savoureth, whiche we use whan the meate is sodden to the pottes bottome: *je sens a ce potage que le pot est aoursé.*

I savour, I taste, or smell after brimstone. *Je ensoulffre*, prim. conj. Al this yerth, so farre as this vayne goth, savoureth of brimstone; *toute ceste terre, aussi loing que ceste veyne va, est ensoulffrée.*

I SAWE tymber, or stones asonder with a sawe. *Je sie*, prim. conj. Have you sawed nothyng but these two plankes to daye: *nanes vous riens aultre chose sié que ces deux planches icy aujourdhuy?*

I SAULT a castell or stronge holde. *Je donne lassault*, prim. conj. All thynges be made redy, let us go sault the castell nowe: *toutes choses sont apprestées, allons liurer lassault au chasteau maintenant.*

S BYFORE C.

I SCAALE a fysshe, I scrape his scales of. *Jescalie*, prim. conj. You are a cooke for the nones, wyll you sethe these roches or you have scaled them: *vous estez vng caysinier de mesmes, voulez vous cuire ces guerdons auant que les escalier.*

I SCALE a walle with a scalynge ladder. *Je eschelle*, prim. conj. Who scaled the wall first: *qui eschella le mur premier?*

I SCALDE with scaldyng water or any other hote lycour. *Jeschaulde*, prim. conj. It was scaulded whan I was yonge, but I shall beare the marke so longe as I lyve: *il estoyt eschauldé quant je nestoye qung jeune enfant, mays je porteray la marche tant que je viue.*

I SCAPE a daunger. *Jeschappe*, prim. conj. And I scape this daunger I care not: *si je eschappe ce danger, il ne men chault.* He scaped as hardely as any man that ever you sawe: *il eschappa a si grant peyne que homme que vous vistez jamays.*

I scape or slyppe thorowe a narowe place. *Je me elapse*, verbum medium prim. conj. What a vermyne is this foxe whiche is scaped here by this lytell hole: *quelle vermine est ce que de ce regnart que sest elapsé par ce petit trou.*

I SCARRE awaye, or feare awaye, as a man doth crowes or suche lyke. *Je escarmouche.* This is a mete man to sytte on a thacked house to scarre away crowes: *voicy vng homme propice pour se tenir assis sur vne maison couuerte de chaulme pour escarmoucher les cornailles.*

I SCATTER, I go out of order. *Je me desroye.* It is a foule thing to se yonder men scatter as they do, and kepe none order: *cest vne laide chose que de veoyr ces gens la se desroyer comme ilz font et de ne tenir poynt dordre.*

I scatter small thynges abrode, as peasyn, or beanes, or suche lyke. *Je respans*, conjugate lyke his symple *je pens*, I hange, sayinge that he kepeth a after *p*, as *jay respandu*, *respandry*, and *je espans* of lyke conjugacion, and *je dispare*, prim. conj. and *je disparce*, and *je dissipe*, prim. conj. I praye you, se, he hath scattred the peasen rounde aboute the house: *je vous prie, aduisez, il a respandu* or *espandu*, or *disparsé*, or *dissipé les poys tout au tour de la mayson.*

I SCOUPE, as a lyon or a tygre dothe, when he doth folowe his prey. *Je vas par saultées.* I have sene a leoparde scoupe after a bucke and at ones rent out his paunche: *jay veu vng leopart aller par saultées apres vng dayn, et tout a vng coup luy oster la pance.*

I scoupe out water out of a dyke, or any suche lyke thynge, *Je puise de leau*, prim. conj. Let us scoupe out the water out of this ponde and than we shall se what fysshe is in it: *puysons leau hors de ce viuier, et par ainsi verrons nous combien y a de poyssons dedans.*

I SCOULE, I loke under the browes. *Jay le regart pesant.* Loke howe she scouleth: *aduisez comment elle a le regart pesant.*

I SCOWLKE, I hyde my selfe. *Je me couche*, verbum medium prim. conj. A daye tale he scoulketh in corners and a nyghtes he gothe a thevyng: *les jours il se cayche*, or *il se muce en coygnets et les nuytz il va desrobber.*

I SHALE peason. *Je esplouche des poys*, *je pelle des poys*, and *jescosse des poys*, prim. conj. I wyll shale peasen whyle thou shalest the beanes: *je esploucheray*, or *pelleray*, or *escosseray des poys ce pendant que tu esplouches*, *que tu pelles*, or *que tu escosses les feues.*

I SHADOWE. *Je fays vmbre*, *je embroye*, prim. conj. *je vmbre*, prim. conj. and *je obumbre*, prim. conj. The sonne can nat come hyther, yonder house shadoweth me: *les rays du soleil ne peuuent poynt attayndre jusques icy, ceste mayson la me fait vmbre*, or *me embroye*, or *me vmbre*, or *me obumbre.*

I shadowe a thyng, I stoppe it that it can nat apere clerely. *Je fais umbre*, conjugate in the seconde boke. The mater had be knowen longe ago had nat you bee, but you shadowe it: *le cas eust esté congneu long temps passé, mais vous en faictez umbre.*

I shadowe, I take the shadowe. *Je me umbroye*, prim. conj. and *je me ombre*, prim. conj. and *je me umbre*. I wyll go shadowe my selfe under yonder fayre oke: *je me veulx aller umbroyer soubz ce beau chesne la.*

I SHAYLE, as a man or horse dothe that gothe croked with his legges. *Je vas eschays.* It is to late to beate him for it nowe, he shal shayle as longe as he lyveth: *il est trop tart de le batre pour cela a cesteure, car il yra eschays tant quil vivera.*

I shayle with the fete. *Jentretaille des piedz.* I never sawe man have a worse pace, so howe he shaylleth: *jamays ne vis homme avoyr vng pire pas, aduisez comment il entretaille des piedz.*

I SHAAKE a thyng with my hande. *Jescoue*, prim. conj. and *je secoue*, and *je tremble*, prim. conj. Shake the table clothe or you leye it on agayne: *secouez la nappe avant que la remettre.* He shaked me so sore that I coulde nat stande: *il me escouyt, or secouyt tant que je ne me pouuoye soustenir.* But where as I fynde *je escourray* for *je escoueray*, and *je escous* for *je escoue*, and *escouyr*, infynityve, I fynde them in the Romant.

I shacke, as ones heed or other partes dothe that hath the palsye, or for age, or as any thyng that groweth and shaketh. *Jecrole*, prim. conj. Alas, poore man, se howe his heed shaaketh: *helas, poure homme, agardés comment la teste luy crosle.*

I shake for feare. *Je tremble*, prim. conj. He shaked and it had ben an aspen leafe: *il trembloit comme fait la fueille de tremble.*

I shake a darte or a speare. *Je crosle vng dart, ou vne lance.* He shaketh his darte, he intendeth to throwe at somwhat: *il crosle son dart, il est deliberé de le jecter a quelque chose.*

I shake, as a tothe dothe in ones heed that is lose, or as a horse shoe that standeth nat faste, or suche lyke. *Je loche*, prim. conj. I have had a tothe that hath shaked awhyle and fastenned afterwarde agayne: *jay eu vne dent qui se est lochée pour vng peu de temps, et apres qui se est fichée par elle mesmes.*

I shake, as one dothe a tree. *Je housse*, prim. conj. and *je hosche*, prim. conj. Shake thou this plomme tree, and I wyll gather up al the plommes save them that I eate: *hosche ce prunier, et je cueilleray toutes les prunes fors celles que je mangeray.*

I shake for feblenesse, or as a house or thing dothe with the wynde. *Je bransle*, prim. conj. The house shaked as I laye in my bedde: *la mayson bransloyt ainsi que je couchoye a mon lyct.*

I shake of the axes. *Je tremble des fieures*, and *je crosle*, prim. conj.

I shake of, as one shaketh of or awaye from hym a person or mater that he wolde be rydde of. *Je me deffays*, verbum medium prim. conj. I wolde shake him of, but I can nat be rydde of hym: *je me defferoye de luy voulentiers, mays je ne men puis despescher*; conjugate lyke his simple *je fays.*

I shake or shogge upon one. *Je sache*, prim. conj. He shaked upon me to wake me: *il me sachoyt pour me esueiller.*

I shake with the bodye. *Je tremble*, prim. conj. Se the false beggar, he shaketh as though he had the axes: *aduisez a ce fauls blistre, il tremble comme sil eut les fieures.*

I SHAME, I waxe a shamed. *Je me ahontis*, verbum medium sec. conj. also I fynde in the same sence *je me vergoigne*, verbum medium prim. conj. A commen brothell shameth at nothyng: *une putayn publicque ne se ahontit, or ne se vergoigne de riens.*

I shame one by myne yvell raporte, I cause one to ronne in a shame. *Je hontoye*, prim. conj. and *je fais auoyr honte*, dativo jungitur, and *je hontis*, sec. conj. and *je ledenge*, prim. conj. I was of good name and fame afore he shamed me by this yvell reporte: *jestoye de bon renom et estimation auant quil me hontyst, auant quil me honnyssyst*, or *auant quil me ledengyst*, but *ledenger* is Romant.

I shame one, I make one ashamed of some words that I speake, I make one chaunge coloures. *Je vergoigne*, prim. conj. and *je fays muer couleur*. She wyl shame anon: *elle se vergoyguera*, or *vous la ferez dauoyr honte bien tost*.

I SHAPE a garment. *Je taille*, prim. conj. He is a good teyloure and shapeth a garment as well as any man: *cest vng bon cousturier et il taille vng habillement aussi bien que nul aultre*.

I shape, I fourme or make a thyng. *Je forme*, prim. conj. God shaped all thynges of naught: *Dieu forma toutes choses de riens*.

I shape me to go, or ryde, or such lyke, I prepare me, or make me redy to go or ryde. *Je me appreste*. He shapeth him to ryde, God sende him good speda: *il se appreste pour cheuaulcher, Dieu luy doynt bon encontre*.

I SHARPEN a knyfe or an edge toole to cutte the better. *Je aguyse*, prim. conj. I wyll sharpe my knyfe or I go to dinner, for I intende to fede well to daye: *je aguyseray mon cousteau auant que daller disner, car je suis deliberé de bien briffer aujourdhuy*.

I sharpen a person, I provoke hym to anger or to be moved. *Je instigue*, prim. conj. Sharpen hym nat by my counseyle, for you shall fynde hym a combrous felowe: *ne linstiguez point, car donc vous le trouuerez fort encombreux*.

I sharpen the poynte of a speare or dagger, or any poynted thyng to make it enter sooner. *Je affille*, prim. conj. This dagger is sharpenned for the nones: *ce poignart est affillé tout a esciant*.

I SHAVE a berde, or ones heed, or any other thynge with a raser. *Je rays, il raist, nous raysons, je rasys, jay rasé, je rase, je raseray, que je rase, rayre*, tert. conj. verbum anormalum in preteritis perfectis. But for «I shave my berde», they use more *je fays ma barbe*. Let us go shave our berdes: *allons faire la barbe*. I trowe he be gone to the barbers to shave his berde: *je croy quil sen est allé chez le barbier fayre sa barbe*. The preest wyll shave his crowne: *le prestre veult faire sa couronne*.

I shawe awaye. *Je rase*, prim. conj. He hath shavyn away all the heare on his heed: *il a rasé tous les cheueulx de sa teste*.

I shave, I pare away any thing by thynne porcyons. *Je ratisse*, prim. conj. Who hath shaven this shepes skyn so smoth: *qui a ratissé ceste peau de mouton si honye?*

S BYFORE HE.

I SHE.

I SHEDE any maner lycour upon a thyng. *Je respans, nous respandons, je respandis, jay respandu, je respandray, que je respande, respandre*, tert. conj. Ware you shede nat your potage upon the table clothe: *gardez vous de respandre vostre potage sur la nappe*.

I shede my heare, my heare falleth, I waxe thyn heared. *Je tumbe*, prim. conj. Your heares shede, you wyll waxe balde within a whyle: *vos cheueulx se tumbent, vous deuiendrés chauue auant quil soyt long temps*.

I shede ones heed, I parte the heares evyn from the crowne to the myddes of the forheed. *Je mespartis mes cheueulx*, sec. conj. Shedde your heares evyn in the myddest: *mespartissez vos cheueulx droytement au milieu*.

I shedde out lycoure out of a vessell. *Je effons*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fons*, I melte.

He hath shedde out all the wyne in the tonne: *il a effonde tout le vyn hors du tonneau.*

I shedde, as an hyll dothe slopewyse downwardes to the valley. *Je me adosse*, verbum medium prim. conj. It is a pleasaunt syght to se howe the hylles shedde on eache syde in to the medowes: *il fait beau veoyr les montaignes sadosser dung costé et dautre vers la prarie.*

I SHENE one, I blame hym for a faulte. *Je blasme*, and *je tence*, prim. conj. Who so ever dyd it I shall be shent: *qui que la fait, je seray blasmé*, or *tencé.*

I SHERE a shepe or any suche lyke beest, I clyppe of the heare. *Je tons, nous tondons, je tondis, jay tondu, je tonderay, que je tonde, tondre.* As for *je tonse*, and *que je tonse*, be olde Romant. The yere passeth on, it is tyme to sheare our shepe: *lannee sauance, il est temps de tondre noz brebis.*

I shere, as a hounde dothe his lyms, whan he is tyde. *Je ronge*, prim. conj. Take hede on hym, for he wyl sheare his lyme: *prennez garde de luy, car il rongera sa lesse.*

I SHROWDE, as beestes do whan they gather them togyther for colde. *Je me trouppelle*, verbum medium prim. conj. Se howe yonder kyne shrowde to gyther for colde: *aduisez comment ces vaches la se trouppellent pour le frayt.*

I SHETHE a knyfe or a sworde, I put them in to their shethe. *Je engayne*, prim. conj. Shethe your sworde, you be man good ynoughe: *engaynes vostre espée, vous estez homme bon assez.*

I SHEWE a thynge. *Je monstre*, prim. conj. Shewe me where he dwelleth: *monstrés moy ou cest quil demeure.*

I shewe abrode, as princes do suche thynges as they wolde their commens shulde knowe. *Je vulgorise*, prim. conj. It hath longe be kept secret, but it is shewed abrode now: *on la tenu en secret longuement, mays il est mayntenant vulgorisé.*

I shewe abrode an other mannes secret. *Je retrays*, conjugate lyke his symple *je trays*, I drawe. I wyl never shewe abrode his counsayle, whyle I lyve: *tant que je viue ne retrayray son segret.*

I shewe abrode or publysshe a thyng. *Je denonce*, prim. conj. It is shewed openly at Polles crosse: *on la denoncé a la croyx de saint Pol.*

I shewe a mater to one, I advertyse hym of it. *Je informe*, prim. conj. and *je insinue*, prim. conj. Your mayster shewed hym it: *vostre maistre le luy informa*, or *le luy insinua.*

I shewe a thyng to one by some tokens or signes. *Je enseigne*, prim. conj. I spake nothyng to him, but I showed hym of it by signe otherwise: *je ne luy parlay de riens, mays je luy enseignay aultrement.*

I shewe a thyng openly. *Je manifeste*, prim. conj. He shewed it openly byfore all the worlde: *il le manifesta deuant tout le monde.*

I shewe my secretes or hydde thynges to one. *Je reuele*, prim. conj. and *je sermoene*, prim. conj. If he shewe you his mynde shewe it nat: *sil vous declare son secret ne le reuelez pas.*

I shewe ones mynde to a persone. *Je relate*, prim. conj. Loke what he telleth me, I shall shewe it you: *ce quil me compté je le vous relateray.*

I shewe or advyse one of a thing. *Jaduertys, jay aduerty, aduertir*, sec. conj. and *je remonstre*, prim. conj. dativo jungitur. And you come to me, I wyll shewe you as I wold do my brother: *si vous venez a moy, je vous aduertyray comme si vous fussiez mon frere.*

I shewe or alledge to make my mater good. *Jallegue*, prim. conj. You have shewed here many thynges for your purpose: *vous auez icy allegué mayntes choses pour vostre propos.*

I shewe or bewraye ones counsayle. *Jaccuse*, prim. conj. Do what you wyll for me, I

wyll shewe no bodye, I promesse you: *faictez ce que vous voulez pour moy, je ne vous accuseray pas, je vous promets.*

I shewe or declare my mynde. *Je declare mon intention*, prim. conj. and *je monstre*, and *je annonce*, prim. conj. I have shewed you my mynde wherto you shall trust: *je vous ay declaré mon intencion a quoy vous vous fierez.*

I shewe or put one to a thyng. *Je monstre*, prim. conj. *je luy monstre le chemyn.* I shewe him the way. I shewe hym to all men: *je le monstre a tout le monde*, and *je remonstre*, prim. conj. and *je demonstre*, prim. conj.

I shewe thynges to come. *Je pronostique.* He is a marvaylouse felow, he can shewe thinges to come: *cest vng homme estrange, il vous scayt pronostiquer des choses advenir.*

S before III.

I SHYFTE from a place. *Je me remeue*, verbum medium prim. conj. You can never thrive, you use to shift so often. *vous ne pouez jamays faire prouffit, vous vous remuez si souuent.*

I shyft for my selfe. *Je me pourvoys*, verbum medium prim. conj. conjugate lyke his symple *je voys*, I se. But I fynde in this terme also *je pourvoye.* Let me alone, I shal shyft for one of us, I trowe: *layssez moy faire, je pourvoyeray pour vng de nous, ce croy je.*

I shyfte garmentes. *Je change*, prim. conj. In the sommer season I love to shyfte me often: *en temps desté jayme a me changer souuent.*

I SHYNE, as the sonne dothe or any starre. *Je luis, nous luisons, je luis, jay luyt, je luyray, que je luyse, que je luysisse, luyre.* But his compounde *je reluys* is more used, but *jay reluy*, with all the other tenses cyrcumlocute be but seldome used. And in this sence I fynde *je refulgé*, prim. conj. and *je rutile*, prim. conj. Thou thynkest it is nat daye yet, but the sonne shyneth meryly: *tu penses quil nest pas jour encore, mays le soleil luyt*, or *reluyt*, or *refulge*, or *rutile joieusement.*

I shyne, as any bright thynge shyneth. *Je resplendis*, sec. conj. But John le Mayre useth *je respleins, tu resplens, il resplend,*

Aussi resplend la ducalle baniere.

But all other tenses be ever used of the seconde conjugacion, and in his first booke, cap. XXII:

Et la noble conqueste de Jason en Colcos prent son fondement dung mouton a la toison dor qui resplend maintenant au ciel, faisant lung des douze signes du zodiacque.

His victoriouse actes shyned thorowe all the worlde: *ses actes victorieux resplendissoyent par tout le monde.*

I SHYPPE marchaundyse or men. I bestowe suche thynges in a shyppe. *Je embarque*, prim. conj. We can nat go hence yet, we have nat all shypped: *nous ne pouons pas encore partyr, car nous nauons pas tout embarqué.*

I SHYTE, I do that no man can do for me. *Je chie*, prim. conj. I wyll go shyte firste for all your haste: *je yray chier premier, quelque haste que vous ayés.*

I SHYTTE or close up a thyng. *Je clos, nous closons, jay clos, je clouys*, N. *Je cloray, que je close, clore*, but in composycion the preter perfyte tence hath *clus*, as *je forclos, jay forclus, je parclos, jay parclus, je enclos.* But for the conjugatyng of *je close*, loke more in « I close ». Though I be shytte up bytwene stone walles for his sake, yet wyll I love hym: *si on me clot, menclot*, or *combien que je soye close pour lamour de luy entre les murailles de pierre, si laymeray je?*

I shytte a doore or a wyndowe. *Je ferme*, prim. conj. But ofte tymes I fynde the letter chaungeth, as *je freme*, prim. conj. Go shytte the doore and I wyll shytte up the wyndowes: *allez fermer lhuys et je yray fremer les fenestres.*

Digitized by Google

I shytte out. *Je forclos*, conjugate lyke his symple *je clos*, I shyt. And *je freme de hors*, whiche is more commen. She hath shytte me out of dores: *elle ma fremé hors de lhays.*

I shytte in a thyng. *Je enclos* and *je enferme*, prim. conj You have shytte in the dogge. *vous avez enfermé le chien.*

I shytte up, or close a thyng bytwene walles. *Jemmure*, prim. conj. He hath shytte up his treasour in a wall : *il a emmuré son tresor.*

I SHYVER for colde. *Je tremble*, prim. conj. and *je frillonne*, prim. conj. Se howe yonder poore man shyvereth for colde : *agardez comment ce poure homme tremble*, or *frillonne de froyt.*

I shyver woode. *Je fens, jay fendu, fendre*, etc. Conjugate in «I cleave». I whyl shyver this blocke into small chyppes : *je fenderay ceste souche en petis coypeaux.*

I SHOO one, I put shoes upon his fete. *Je chausse*, prim. conj. *Je chausse mes souliers.* He is as well shodde as any man that I knowe : *il est aussi bien chaussé de souliers quhomme que je sache.*

I shoo an horse. *Je ferre ung cheual*, prim. conj. I shodde my horse at this laste towne and nowe he hath caste his shoo : *je ferray mon cheual a ceste derniere ville, et maintenant il a jecté ung de ses fers.*

I SHOGGE, as a carte dothe. *Je triboulle*, prim. conj. and *je hosche*, prim. conj. and *je escrobe*. The carte shogged so faste that I went ever I shulde have fallen downe : *le chariot triboulloyt si fort*, or *hoschoyt si fort*, or *escroboyt si fort, que je cuydoye tousjours cheoyr a terre.*

I SHONNE a dannger, I starte asyde when I se a thyng comyng. *Je me guenchys*, sec. conj. And I had not shonned asyde, he had hyt me in the eye : *si je ne men fusse poynt guenchy, il ment frappé en loyel.*

I shonne, I avoyde, or eschewe a thyng. *Je escheue*, prim. conj. and *je euite*, prim. conj. The thynge that a man can nat shonne it is wysdome to take it in good worthe : *la chose quon ne peult poynt escheuer*, or *euiter, cest saigesse que de la prendre en bon gré.*

I SHORTEN tyme. *Jabrege*, prim. conj. A man maye shorten his lyfe, but he can nat length it : *on peult bien abreger sa vie, mais on ne la peult poynt alongier.*

I shorten my mater, I make it shorte. *Jabrege*, prim. conj. Shorten your mater, for it is to longe for this audyence : *abregez vostre matiere, car elle est trop longue pour ceste audience.*

I shorten of lengthe. *Je accourtis*, sec. conj. and *je abrege*, prim. conj. and *je accourcys*. *Mays pour le faire court.* It maye be shortenned by the halfe and yet serve well ynough for our purpose : *on le peult accourtyr*, or *accourcyr*, or *abreger de la moytie, et encore sera il long assez pour nous.*

I shorten my selfe by shrinkyng togyther. *Je me courue*, verbum medium prim. conj. A tall man may shorten hym selfe so moche that he shall nat seme so hye as a childe : *ung bel homme se peult tant couruer quil ne apperra pas si hault comme ung enfant.*

I SHOTE at all adventures, or at the unhappyest. *Je tire a la volée.* I wyll shoote at all adventures, have at the unhappyest : *je tireray a la volée, que le plus maleureux se garde.*

I shote in any bowe, crosse bowe, or longe bowe. *Je tire*, prim. conj. I shote in a bowe : *je tire de larc.* I shote at beestes or foules : *je tire aux bestes ou oyseaux.* As I went a shotyng, I lost my purse : *ainsi que je alloye tirer de larc, je perdis ma bource.* Go we a shoottynge, the weather is fayre : *allons tyrer, le temps est beau.*

I shote gonnes, or any artillerye agaynst a fortresse. *Je trays*, conjugate in «I drawe». They have shotte fourscore peces agaynst this towre in lesse then halfe an houre : *ilz ont tiré*, or *ils ont trayt quatre vingtz*

Digitized by Google

pieces dartilerie contre ceste tour en moyns dune demy heure.

I shote up, as an herbe or tree dothe that springeth up a heythe. *Je boute*, prim. conj. or *je boute hors*, or *je vegete*, prim. conj. Se howe this corne is shotte up within this senyght : *auisez comment ce bled sest bouté hors dedens vne sepmayne.*

I SHOVE one, I pusshe hym. *Je pousse*, prim. conj. I pray the, shove nat whyle I am writyng : *je te prie, ne me pousses pas tant que tu me voys escripre.*

I shove one downe. *Je boute a terre*, or *je boute en bas*. Shove me nat downe, I praye you, my heles be shorte : *ne me boutez pas en bas, je vous prie, jay les talons cours.*

I shove downe to the grounde. *Je pousse a terre*. And he ronne at me, he wyll shove me downe : *sil court contre moy, il me poussera a terre.*

I shove in to a place, or in to a great thronge by vyolence. *Je me irrue*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me rue dedens*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me effondre*, verbum medium prim. conj. It is no good maner to shove in a dores a this facyon : *cest contre bonnes meurs que de vous irruer*, or *que de vous ruer dedens en ce poynt.*

I SHOULDE. *Je deueroys, je fallis. Sil vous falloyt aller a la guerre.* But I shulde, moste comenly, is ever a sygne of the potencyall mode.

I SHOUTE, I krye out a lowde. *Je huppe*, prim. conj. and *je hue, jay hué, huer*, prim. conj. and *je joppe*, prim. conj. Whan the two armyes came to the joynynge, eache of them showted a loude : *quant les deux armées vindrent a joyndre, chascune delles allerent hupper*, or *huer a haulte voyx.*

I SHOUGGE, I shake upon a person. *Je sache*, prim. conj. Shougge nat so upon him to wake hym out of his slepe : *ne sachés point sur luy ainsi, je vous prie, pour le eueiller hors de son someil.*

I SHREDDE a thyng in to small peces. *Je taille*, or *je hache*. I shredde wortes : *je hache de la porrée.*

I SHREWE one, I beshrewe him. *Je mauldis*, declared in « I beshrewe ».

I SHRIKE, I kry out, as one dothe that is sodaynly a frayde. *Je me escrie*, verbum medium prim. conj. She shriked so loude that a man myght here her tenne houses of : *elle sescria si haultement quon leut peu ouyr dix maisons loyng.*

I SHRINE a saynte that dothe myracles in a shrine. *Je enchasse*, prim. conj. Saynte Thomas of Caunterburye is rychely shryned : *saynct Thomas de Cantorbrye est richement enchassé.*

I SHRINKE, as a thyng dothe that waxeth lesse in quantyte, or, as a man dothe for feare of any daunger that he withdraweth from. *Je me retire, je me suis retiré, retirer*, verbum medium prim. conj. My leather purse is shronke : *ma bource de cuyr sest retirée.* He craked afore we came hyther that he wolde do marvaylles, but nowe he is shronke asyde no man can tell whyther : *il se vantoyt auant que nous vinsmes icy quil feroit merueilles, mays maintenant il sest retiré nul ne scayt ou.*

I shrinke, as bordes do whan they be joyned togyther one from another for wante of dewe seasonyng. *Je me desbiffe, je me suis desbiffé, desbiffer*, verbum medium prim. conj. If these bordes shrinke, all my purpose is marred : *si ces ays se desbiffent, tout mon propos est gasté.*

I shrinke a syde, as a man dothe that sethe a stroke comynge towardes hym, or a stone, or a shafte. *Je me guencis*, verbum medium sec. conj. And I had nat shronke a syde he had brayned me with this stone : *si je ne me fusse guencé il meust esceruellé de ceste pierre.*

I shrinke with my body togyther, as a man, or beest dothe for colde, or whan they stoope lowe. *Je me acroupis*, sec. conj. and *je me racroupis*, verbum medium sec. conj. Be nat a frayde, I shall shrinke so

lowe that he shall nat apye me : *nayez poynt de paour, je maccroupiray si bas quil ne me verra pas.*

I SHRIVE me of my synnes. *Je me confesse*, verbum medium prim. conj. I wyll shrive me this lente at the Augustyne fryres, for thare is pardon : *je me confesseray aux Augustyns ce quaresme, car il y a du pardon.* Go shriva you, for you had nede : *allez vous confesser*, or *allez a confesse, car vous en auez mestier.*

I SHUGGE upon one, I shake one that is aslepe tho wake him. *Je sacE*, prim. conj. Shugge nat upon hym, I praye you, he layde hym downe to slepe but evyn nowe : *ne le sacés poynt, je vous prie, il ne se fit que couscher maynteant.*

S AFFORE CL.

I SCLATE a house, I cover it with blewe sclate. *Je couuers darloyse*, conjugate in « I cover ». All the foreparte of Grenewiche is covered with blewe sclate : *tout le deuant de Grenevyche est couuert darloyse.*

I sclate a house with stone slates. *Je couuers de pierre*, conjugate in « I cover ». It is better to sclate a house with stone than to tyle it : *il vault mieulx couuryr vne mayson de pierre que de tuylles.*

I SCLAUNDER one, I hurt his good nome with my yvell raporte. *Je scandalise*, prim. conj. It is yvell done to sclaunder me on this maner : *cest mal fait que de me scandaliser en ce point.*

S AFFORE CO.

I SCOFFE, I bourde or jest with one. *Je me bourde*, verbum medium prim. conj. I scoffe with hym : *je me bourde a luy.*

I scoffe, I jest upon one. *Je jonche* and *je larde.* Hast thou naught els to do but scoffe upon me ; *nas tu riens aultre chose a faire, fors que de joncher, or de me larder ainsi?*

I SCOMFYTE, or I overcome. *Je vaynes*, conjugate in « I overcome ». He hath scomfyt all his ennemyes : *il a vayncu tous ses ennemys.*

I SCOMME the potte, I take of the scomme. *Je escumme*, prim. conj. I pray you, scomme the potte well : *je vous prie, escumés bien le pot.*

I SCORNE, I mocke one. *Je mocque*, and *je lobe*, and *je me mocque*, verbum medium prim. conj. You have nat done honestly to scorne me on this maner : *vous nauez pas honestement fait de vous mocquer de moy*, or *de me mocquer*, or *de me lober ainsi.* But *je lobe* is olde Romant.

I SCORE, I marke upon a tayle or score. *Je marque*, prim. conj. Score it, I pray you, for forgettyng : *marquez le, je vous prie, de paour de loublier.*

I SCOURE a knyfe, or harnesse, or any suche thynge to make it bright. *Je escure*, prim. conj. You had nede to scoure your knyfe, it is al foule : *vous auez mestier descurer vostre cousteau, car il est tout layd.*

I scoore potte, or panne, or any maner vessell. *Je escure*, prim. conj. Agaynst this Easter I wyll scoure all the vessel in my house : *contre ceste Pasque, je veulx escurer toute la vaisselle de ma mayson.*

I scoore, as carpenters do their tymber with a lyne or they heawe it or sawe it. *Je ligne a la cordelle*, prim. conj. Whan your tymber is well scoored, you can never fayle to sawe it right : *quant vostre mesrayn est bien ligné a la cordelle, vous ne pouez jamays faillyr a le bien sier.*

I scoore on a tayle. *Je taille*, prim. conj. Score it upon the tayle : *taille le sur la taille.*

I SCOULDE, as a man or woman dothe that chyde. *Je tence*, prim. conj. He chydeth me and I gyve hym no cause : *il me tence et je ne luy donne poynt de cause.* They scolde togyther lyke two women : *ils se entretencent comme deux femmes.*

I SCOWLE, I loke under the browes. *Je me gaingne*, verbum medium prim. conj. Se howe this wenche scowleth : *aduisez comment ceste garce se guyngne.*

I SCOURGE, I beate a man or a beast with a scourge. *Je fouete*, prim. conj. and *je es-*

Digitized by Google

courge, prim. conj. and *je batz davec escourges*, conjogate in «I beate». Sythe we used to scourge beggars out of towne, we have ever sytho had mo and mo. *depuis que nous auons aprins de fouetter, or de escourger, or de battre de escourges les blistres hors de la ville, nous en auons eu de plus en plus.*

I scourge, I punysshe, as God punyssheth with sycknesse, famyne, or warre, or any other adversyte. *Je afflige*, prim. conj. God hath scourged the lande of Italye very sore in our tyme: *Dieu a affligé la terre d'Ytalie bien fort en noz jours.*

I SCOURE vessel, I make it bright and cleane. *Je escure*, prim. conj. declared in «I «scoore».

S BYFORE CR.

I SCRAPE a thing with a toole. *Je ratisse*, prim. conj. Scrape the knedynge troughe or you put in the meale: *ratissez lauge a petrir auant que dy mettre la farine*, or ever you put in the dowe: *auant que dy mettre la paste.*

I scrape a parchement skynne to make it the better to write on. *Je terme*, prim. conj. I have scraped my parchement smothe and prepared a good penne, I am nowe redye to write: *jay termé mon parchemyn bien hony et ay apresté vne bonne plume, je suis maynenant prest a escripre.*

I scrape out a writyng. *Je oblitere*, prim. conj. and *je efface*, prim. conj. Scrape out this lyne, it is falsely written: *effacez ceste ligne*, or *obliterez ceste ligne, elle est faulcement escripte.*

I scrape with my nayles, or fete, as any foule dothe. *Je gratte*, prim. conj. She loved not her housbande whyle he lyved, and now she wolde be gladde to scrape hym out of the yerthe with her naylee: *elle naymoyt point son mary tant quil estoyt en vie, mays maintenant elle le vauldroyt gratter hors de la terre de ses ongles.* Yonder dogge scrapeth to make a hole to hyde his dyner in: *ce chien la gratte ung trou pour cacher*, or *mucer son disner dedens.*

I SCRATTE, as a beest dothe that hath sharp nayles. *Jegratigne*. The catte hath scratte hym by the face: *le chat la egratigné par le visaige.*

I SCRATCHE with my nayles where it ytcheth. *Je gratte*, prim. conj. Come, scratche my backe, I pray the: *viens gratter mon dos, je te prie.*

I SCRYVE a thyng, I discrybe the maner of it. *Je descris*, prim. conj. He scryved her to the nyothe degre: *il la descriuit jusques au neufiesme degré.*

I SCRUGGELL with one to gette from hym, or by cause I wyll not obey his correction. *Je mestriue*, verbum medium prim. conj. I scruggell with hym: *je me estriue a luy.*

I SCUTTE. *Je docque.*

S BYFORE E.

I SEASON meate, as a coke dothe. *Je saysonne la viande.* I hope you shal fynde your venayson as well seasonned as any that you dyd eate this twelve monethes: *jespere que vous trouuerez vostre venayson aussi bien saysonnée que piece que vous mangeastez dung an en ca.*

I season upon a thynge, as a hauke dothe. *Je assaysonne*, prim. conj. She saysonned upon the fesante at the first flyght: *elle assaysonna sur le faisant a la premiere vollée.*

I SE a thynge with myne eyes. *Je voys, nous voyons, je vis, jay veu, je verray, voyrray*, A. *voyeat*, N. *veysmes*, A. *que je voye* or *vay, que je veisse*, A. *veoir*, tert. conj. *vise*, imperative, A. I se or beholde a thyng. *Je vise*, prim. conj. For «se» or «beholde». In the imperatyve, they use *tenez*, as «se, these women wepe downe «ryght»: *tenez, ces femmes plearent a grosses larmes.* And *je cerne*, prim. conj. Cursed be the lytell dogge whiche barketh and seeth nothing: *mauldit soyt le petit chien*

Digitized by Google

qui abaye, abaye, abaye, maldit soit le petit chien qui abaye et si ne voyt riens.

I se aboute, I loke aboute, as one dothe that veweth a countraye or a place, that casteth his eye every where. *Je pourjecte ma veue*, prim. conj. As he save or loked aboute the countraye: *comment il pourjectoyt le pays.*

I SEYLE. *Je cingle*, prim. conj. And they sayled so farre that they came to a wondrous ylande: *et ils cinglerent si auant quils vindrent a vne isle meruailleuse.* I fynde also *je naige*, prim. conj. as *ils naigerent si auant quilz vindrent a vne isle meruailleuse.* But *naiger* is properly to rowe with ores.

I SEJOURNE, I boorde in another mannes house for a tyme, or I tarye in a place for a season. *Je sejourne*, prim. conj. Are you mynded to sejourne here longe: *estez vous deliberé de sejourner icy longuement?*

I SEKE in a cofer. *Je fouille*, prim. conj. I have sought all the cofers I have for your writynge: *jay fouyllé en tous les coffres que jay pour vostre escripture.* For «what seke «you», as we demaunde a straunger, they saye *que demandez vous?* and for «whome «seke you», *apres qui demandez vous?* but this verbe may be used thorowe out, as we wyll seke you there as we go: *nous demanderons apres vous en chemyn.*

I seke. *Je quiers*, or *enqueirs*, I serche for a thyng. *Je quiers, nous querons, je quis, jay quis, je querray, quier, que je quiere, que je quisse, querir* and *querre*, tert. conj. I shall seke him out and he be with in London: *je le querray sil est dedens Londres.*

I seke out a thynge, I serche it so longe. *Jenserche*, prim. conj. and *je surquiers*, conjugate lyke his symple *je quiers*, I seke. The good wyfe wolde never seke her dougther in the oven and she had nat ben there afore: *la bonne femme ne sercheroyt jamays sa fille au four si elle ny eust esté parauant elle mesmes.*

I seke out, as a hounde seketh out his game. *Je trace*, prim. conj. Seke satten seke, trace satten trace. Throw your glove where you wyl and my dogge shal seke it out: *jectez vostre gant la ou il vous playra, or ou vous voulez, et mon chien le trouvera.*

I SEKYN, I waxe sycke or fall sicke. *Je deuiens malade.* My father syckened first upon saynte Bartylmewes evyn: *mon pere deuint malade premier la veille saynct Bartholemy.* conjugate lyke his symple *je viens*, I come.

I SEELE a letter my selfe or any other vrityng. *Je selle*, prim. conj. and *je enselle*, prim. conj. I wyll seale this letter and than I wyll go with you: *je selleray ceste payre de lettres et adonc je iray auecques vous.* I have sent him all his writynges sealed in a bagge: *je luy ay envoyé toutes ses escriptures ensellées en vng sachet.*

I SELL ware, or marchaundyse, or any thyng. *Je vends, nous vendons, je vendis, jay vendu, je vendray, que je vende, vendre.* I wolde gladly sell all the good I have for a houndred pounde: *je vendroye voulentiers tous les biens que jay pour cent liures.*

I SEME, I resemble or am lyke to one in condicyons or fygure. *Je resemble*, prim. conj. The covetouse man semeth lyke a man in a dropsye, the more he drinketh the more he may: *le convoyteux resemble a lidropique, tant plus il boyt et tant plus il veult.*

It semeth. *Il me semble*, prim. conj. *Il mest aduis*, conjugate in «me thynketh». *Il est aduis a ses seignieurs, il me est aduis.* It semeth, it appereth. *Il me semble.* It semeth me that he byddeth you reason and you can se it: *je me semble*, or *il mest aduis quil vous offre raison si vous le pouez veoyr.*

I SENDE a man worde of a thyng by message or by letter. *Je luy mande, je luy ay mandé, mander*, prim. conj. and *je nonce*, prim. conj. I sende hym worde: *je lay mandé.* I sende for a man by message or letter to

come and speake with me: *je mande.* I sende for hym: *je lay mande.* The kynge sendeth for hym: *le roy le manda.* If I be sent for I wyll go, or els nat: *si on me mande je yray, aultrement non,* or *poynt.* What do you here, here is no bodye sent for you: *que faictez vous icy, il ny a ame icy qui vous mande.*

I sende a thing to one. *Jenuoye,* prim. conj. I sende hym a letter: *je luy enuoye unes lettres,* and *je transmetz,* conjugate lyke his symple *je mets,* I put. And *je destine,* prim. conj. God sende you, as we use to answere beggers, when we be nat mynded to gyve them almesse: *Dieu vous soit en ayde.* God sende you yvell chevyng, whiche is a maner of cursing: *Dieu vous met en malle sepmayne.*

I sende forthe a letter of marke, as one prince dothe agaynst the subjectes of an other countray, bycause his people can have none other justyce there. *Je lieue marque, jay lieué marque, lieuer marque,* prim. conj. The kyng was feyne to sende forthe a letter of marke, whan he had all done: *il fut force au roy quant il auoyt tout faict de lieuer marque:* for he coude otherwise have no justyce: *car il ne pouoyt aultrement auoyr justice.* God sende you good lucke in your journey: *Dieu vous doynt bon encontre.* God sende you good spede: *Dieu vous veuille conduire.* God sende you helth: *Dieu vous doynt la santé.*

I SEQUESTER, I put a thyng from the possessoure by the auctorite of a judge. *Je sequestre,* prim. conj. The judge hath sequestred her tyll it be tryed who ought to marye her: *le juge la sequestrée tant quil soyt congneu lequel des deux la prendra a femme.*

I SERCHE, I seke. *Je serche* and *je enserche,* prim. conj. I have serched all the cornars in the house for hym, but I can nat fynde hym: *jay serché tous les coyngs de la mayson pour luy, mais je ne le peulx pas trouuer.*

I serche a cofer or a male. *Je fouille,* prim. conj. Me thynketh it is no good maners to serche ones cofer whan he is out of the waye: *il mest aduis que cest contre bonnes meurs de fouiller en le coffre daultruy quant il est hors de voye.*

I serche the see with a sowndyng leade to knowe howe depe it is. *Je pilotte,* prim. conj. It is daungerous to sayle to nere the shore, if you serche nat with the sowndyng leade to knowe whether the see be depe ynough: *il est dangereux cingler trop pres de la riue si on ne pilotte pour chercher si la mer y est parfonde asse: ou non.*

I serche the actes or condyscions of a person *Je menqueste, je me suis enquesté, enquester,* verbum medium prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde *je inuestigue, jay inuestigué, inuestiguer,* prim. conj. I shall serche what his conversacyon hath ben: *je me enquesteray comment il sest conuersé,* or *de quelle vie il a esté.* I wyll never be to curyouse to serche for an other mans actes *jamays ne seray trop curieux pour inuestiguer les fais daultruy.*

I SERE, I wydder or drie up, as an olde tree doth. *Je me asseychis,* sec. conj. This tree wyll seere within a yere or twayne: *cest arbre se asseichera entre cy et vng an ou deux.*

I sere with a hoote yron, as a smyth or cyrurgien dothe. *Je brusle de fer chault.* And you wyll make hym a carte horse, cutte of a joynt or twayne of his tayle and seere it up, whan you have done: *si vous le voulez faire vng cheual pour le chariot, couppez vne joyncte ou deux de sa queue et bruslée la de fer chault quant vous auez faict.*

I sere with waxe, or in a seere clothe. *Je encire* and *je cire,* prim. conj. He hath seered his boxe of letters for feare of the weather: *il a encyré sa bouete dune toylle cirée de paour de maluays temps.*

I SERVE, as a servaunt dothe his mayster, or

Digitized by Google

suche lyke. *Je sers, nous seruons, je seruys, jay seruy, je seruiray, que je serue, seruir.* And *je administre*, prim. conj. I have served hym trewly, I take God to recorde, and he deserveth it as lytell as ever dyd man: *je luy ay seruy loyallement, jappelle Dieu en temoing, et il la remuneré aussi peu que onques fit homme.*

I serve one at his table. *Je sers a la table.* He can serve at a table wel: *il scayt bien seruyr a la table.*

I serve or mynister. *Je administre*, prim. conj. I serve hym of as many commodyties as any one man: *je luy administre autant de commodite: que nul aultre vng pour vng.*

I serve one well, or I serve one fayre, whiche kynde of spekyng we use whan one hath dispoynted os, or done us a displeasure. *Je luy baylle belle.* You have served me wel, or you have served me fayre: *vous maués baillé belle.* Serve him as he shulde be: *bayllez luy belle comment il fault. On me la baylle belle assez*, usyng the tenses of *je baylle*, and to them joynyng *belle*, and alteryng the pronowne, as the sentence shall requyre, as *je te baylle belle, je luy baylle belle, je vous baylle belle, je leur baylle belle, tu me baylles belle*, etc.

I serve one of the same sauce, whiche we use in maner of a proverbe. *Je fays de tel pain souppes.* I shall serve you of the same sauce: *je vous feray de telles souppes.* I shall serve hym of the same sauce: *je luy feray de tel pain souppes* and *je baylle de mesmes.* Care you nat, I wyll serve him on the same sauce: *ne vous chaille, je luy bailleray de mesmes.*

I SEASE, or take possession of any thynge. *Jassaisonne*, prim. conj. and *je saysis, jay saysy, saysir*, sec. conj. I wyll sease hym in his landes: *je lassaysonneray en ses terres, or je le saysiray en ses terres.*

I SEASE, as a kynges officers do a kynges subjectes what they shall paye. *Je taille*, prim. conj. but *je tauxe* is more proper. Howe shall the people be sessed at this next payment: *comment seront les gens taillez, or tauxez a ce prouchayn poyement?*

I SET a borde, as men be sette a borde in the see out of botes in their shyppes. *Je embarque*, prim. conj. Whan all the souldyers be set a borde, let me have worde: *quant tous les souldars sont embarquez, quon le me face scauoyr.*

I set a brande, or a poste a fyre. *Je atyse*, prim. conj. Set this brande afyre, if you intende to kepe fyre all nyght: *atisez ce tison, si vous estes deliberé de garder le feu toute la nuyct.*

I set a brodyng, as a henne dothe, or suche lyke that sytteth upon their yonge. *Je couue*, prim. conj. I wyll set sixe hennes a brodyng agaynst this Marche: *je mettray couuer six gelines contre ce Mars.*

I set a fyre, I kyndell or make a fyre bronde. *Je alume*, prim. conj. and *je atise*, prim. conj. Set this faggot a fyre or you go: *alumez ce fagot auant que dallee.*

I set, as a man setteth a precious stone in golde. *Je mets en œuure.* This stone is well set: *ceste pierre est bien mise en oeuvre.* I wyll set my robye in fyne golde: *je feray mettre mon ruby en fyn or.*

I set a gowne, I put the playtes of it in order. *Je plie*, prim. conj. And *je mets les plies, jay mys les plies, mettre les plies*, etc. I can nat sette a gowne, I was never no taylour: *je ne puis pas mettre les plies dune robe, je ne fus jamays cousturier.*

I set a hauke on her perche. *Je perche*, prim. conj. Go set my hauke on her perche: *allez percher mon oyseau.*

I set a house a fyre. *Je atise vne mayson*, or *je boute le feu dedens vne mayson.* I can do some thyng, for I can set a house a fyre and ronne awaye by the lyght, whan I have done: *je scay faire quelque chose, car je scay bouter le feu en vne mayson et men fuyr par la clarté.*

I set a yonge sette or plante. *Je plante*, prim. conj. Who dyd set this plante: *qui a planté ceste plante?*

I set a lofte, as a man is whan one dothe promote him. *Je lieue sus.* Nowe be we set a loft : *mayntenant sommes nous leuez sus?* I wyll set hym a lofte or I have done wyth hym : *je le lieueray sus auant que jaye faict de luy.*

I set an instrument of musyke. *Jentonne*, prim. conj. and *jaccorde*, prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also *je monte*, prim. conj. Set my virgynalles : *entonnez mes espinettes.* Set my clarycordes : *accordez mes monocordes.* Set my lute : *montez mon lut.* So that every of these verbes is proper for the sence that I have gyve exemple, but *accorder* is commen the settyng of all maner instrumentes.

I set a parte, I set a syde. *Je mets a part.* And *je reposte*, conjugate in « I put ». You may sette this a parte for a whyle, for we shall not occupye it : *vous pouez mettre cecy a part pour vng peu, car nous nen aurons que fayre.*

I set a pycture in bordes. *Je enchasse*, prim. conj. Nowe that my picture of the crucifyxe is set in bordes, it doth moche better than it dyd afore : *mayntenant que jay enchassé mon ymaige de crucifix, elle semble beaucoup plus belle quelle ne faysoyt par deuant.*

I set apon, as a man dothe on his ennemy. *Je luy rue sus, je luy ay rué sus, luy ruer sus*, prim. conj. He dyd set upon me in the open streate and I made no mater to him : *il rua sur moy en playne rue, et je ne luy demanday riens.*

I set apon hym. *Je luy rue sus.* We dyd set apon them : *nous leur ruasmes sus.* They shall set apon us : *ilz nous ruront sus*, etc. and in this sence I fynde also *je donne dedens, jay donné dedens, donner dedens*, prim. conj. But it is properly as horsemen sette apon their ennemyes in a felde. Whan our bande sawe that, we dyd set upon them at the syde of them : *quant nostre bande vit cela, nous donnasmes dedens de cousté.*

I set a precyouse stone in golde or sylver. *Je mets en œuure, jay mys en œuure, mettre en œuure*, conjugate in « I put », *je mets*, and *je enchasse*, declared afore in « I set, « as a man setteth a precyouse stone ».

I sette, as a hunter setteth his hayes, or his toylles, or any other thinges to take wylde beestes with. *Je tens*, conjugate in » I » bende ». Go set for some connyes : *allez tendre pour prendre des connyns.*

I set, as a place is set in good or badde soyle, or in a pleasannte or displeasaunt syte. *Je situe*, prim. conj. Rychemonte is very well set in my mynde : *Richemont est fort bien situé a mon adois.*

I set, as a printer dothe his letters in his forme. *Je compose*, prim. conj. Your worke must nedes go forwarde, for I have foure that do nothyng els but set upon it : *il est force que vostre oeuure sauance, car jay quattre qui ne font aultre chose que composer.*

I set a prisonner to his raunsome. *Je ranconne*, prim. conj. I truste to go home shortly, for I am set to my raunsome all redy : *jespere que je retourneray a la mayson bien tost, car je suis ranconné desja.*

I set a siege, as a prince dothe agaynst a stronge towne or holde. *Je plante le siege*, prim. conj. It was a goodly syght to se when the kynges good grace dyd set his siege byfore Tournaye : *il faisoyt beau veoyr la bonne grace du roy, quant il planta son siege deuant Tournay.*

I set a syde, as counsaylours or judges do all their maters for the hasty spedynge of some one. *Je postpose*, prim. conj. and *je mets a part.* The kynge wyll, all other thynges set asyde, that you examyne this mannes mater and that you make hym breife expedycion : *le roy veult que, toutes choses postposées, or mises a part, que vous examinés la cause de cestuy et que vous luy faciés briefue expedition.*

I set asyde, I set out of the waye or from the resydewe. *Je mets a part*, and *je reposte*,

prim. conj. and *je mets arriere*, conjugate in «I put». Set this asyde, tyll I call for it: *repostez cecy*, or *mettez cecy a part*, or *mettez cecy arriere, tant que je demande apres.*

I set as moche by hym as he dothe by me: *je danne autant de luy quil faict de moy.*

I set a sonnyng. *Je mets au soleil.* Go set these glasses of rose water a sonnyng: *allez mettre ces voyrres deaue rose au soleil.*

I set at large, as men do yonge folkes or horses to lette them go at their lybertye. *Je effrene*, prim. conj. And you sette hym at large nowe, twenty to one he is ondone for ever: *si vous leffrenés*, or *si vous le mettez au large maynetenant, vingt contre vng il est gasté.*

I set a taske or charge upon my subjectes. *Je impose*, prim. conj. The kynges busynesses be so great that we muste nedes set a taske upon the commens: *les affaires du roy sont si tresgrandes quil est force de imposer vng taulx sur le commun.*

I set at, as a man dothe that setteth a price upon a thyng, as I sette my horse at four pounde: *je fays mon cheval a quattre liures.* Howe moche set you his plete at: *a combien mettez vous*, or *combien faictez vous sa vaisselle dargent?*

I set a thynge in my lappe. *Je engeronne*, prim. conj. Come hyther, Kate, and I wyll set the on my lappe, and daunce the: *viens ca, Katheline, et je te engeronneray et te feray dancer.*

I set at one. *Je fays daccort.* No man can agre them or sette them at one: *nul ne les peult agréer au faire daccort.*

I set at naught. *Je desprise, je vilipende, je mesprise, jadnichile, je contempne, je postpose, je vitupere*, and *je adneantis.* Wotte you whom you set at naught: *scavez vous quel homme cest que vous desprisez*, or *que vous vilipendez*, or *que vous mesprisez*, or *que vous contempnés*, or *que vous postposez*, or *que vous vituperez?*

I set at naught, I estyme one or regarde hym nothynge. *Je vilipende*, prim. conj. and *je adnichile*, prim. conj. and *je ne donne riens de*, or *je ne tiens compte.* I set hym at naught: *je ne donne riens de luy.*

I sette a worke. *Je metz en besongne*, or *jembesoigne*, and *je metz en oeuure.* These poore men be come, but who shall set them a worke nowe: *ces poures gens sont venus, mays qui les mettera en besongne maynetenant*, or *qui les mettera en oeuure mayntenant?*

I set a worke, I set in occupacyon, or busynesse. *Jembesoigne*, prim. conj. I have set hym a worke for these two houres: *je lay embesoigné pour ces deux heures.*

I sette aworke, I cause one, or styrre one to do a thynge. *Je metz en oeuure.* I praye you, sette hym nat a worke, he can do yvell ynoughe of hymselfe: *je vous prie, ne le mettez poynt en oeuure, il scayt faire mal assez de soy mesmes.*

I set one a worke, I provoke, or counsayle him to do a shrewde tourne. *Je aposte*, prim. conj. If I knewe who dyd set hym a worke, he shulde repent it: *si je pouuoys congnoistre qui laposta premier, il sen repentiroyt.*

I set backewarde, or hynder a mater that it gothe nat forwarde. *Je desauance*, prim. conj. I have set hym backwarde this mornynge more than he shall come forwarde these seven yeres: *je lay plus desauancé ceste matinée quil ne se auancera de ces sept ans.*

I set by a thing. *Je tiens compte, jay tenu compte, tenir compte*, etc. I set as moche by hym as is worthe: *je tiens autant de compte de luy comme il vault.* I wolde thou knewest it I set naught by the: *je vouldroye bien que tu le scauses que je ne tiens compte de toy.*

I set by one, I estyme hym, or regarde hym. *Je tiens compte, jay tenu compte, tenir compte*, and *je donne garde*, and *je accompte.* I set moche by him: *je tiens grant compte de luy, je donne beaucoup de luy.* I

set naught by hym : *je ne tiens compte de luy, or je ne donne riens de luy.*

I set by, or have in estymacyon. *Jacompte*, or *jaccompte*. The man is hyghely sette by in our countraye : *lhomme est fort accompté en nostre pays.*

I set downe, I rest me on a seate. *Je massis, or je massoys, je me asseys, je me suis assis, je massieray, que je massie, que je masseisse, seoyr*, tert. conj. He sytteth with his backe to the altare : *il sassiet le dos vers laoltel.* Syt downe, y pray you : *séez vous, je vous prie.* I wyll nat syt tyll you be redye : *je ne me seyeray pas tant que vous soyez prest.* In the stede of a good man we set a shrewe upon the benche : *en lieu dung preudhomme nous mettons, or nous seons vng mauluays homme sur le banc.*

I sette forthe, as a man setteth forthe the persone he is disposed to avaunce, or promote. *Je preferre*, prim. conj. and *je auance*, prim. conj. He setteth forthe his chyldren the best of any man that I knowe : *il preferre, or il auance ses enfans le mieulx que homme que je saiche.*

I set forthe, as a company dothe whan they begyn to go forwarde. *Je me auance*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je marche*. The armye setteth forthe al redy : *larmée sauance desja, or se auance desja.*

I set forthe, as a workeman setteth forthe his craft, or as one thing sheweth the beaulte of another. *Je donne lustre*, prim. conj. This blacke velvet gowne setteth fort this lady verye well : *ceste robbe de velloure noyr baille fort bon lustre a ceste dame.*

I set forthe on my journay. *Je me mets en chemin.* Whan sette you forthe on your journay, and God wyll : *quant vous mettrez vous en chemyn, se Dieu playst?*

I set forthe the qualyties of a person, or the partycaler thynges contayned in a great mater, or suche lyke. *Je singularise*, prim. conj. and *je descrips*, conjugate in « I « write », *je escrips*. Now have I shewed you in a generaltie the contentes of the chapiter, but to set forthe the partyculers requyreth a further layser : *or vous ay je compté en somme le contenu de ce chapitre, mays, pour le singulariser, demandez vng plus grant loysyr.*

I set forwarde a person, or avaunce him to promocyon. *Jadauance*, prim. conj. Declared in « I set forthe, as a man setteth « forthe the person he is disposed to « avaunce ».

I set forwarde, I further hym, or avaunce hym. *Je lauance*, prim. conj.

I set forwarde, as an armye, or great company dothe. *Je me auance*, and *je marche auant*, prim. conj. Whan shall they set forwarde : *quant marcheront ilz en auant?*

I set fre. I set one clere without payeng of any money, or leavyng, or bearyng of any charge. *Je quiette*. I wyll set you fre : *je vous quicteray.* As for your costes, take no thought for, I wyll set you fre : *quant a vos despens, ne vous chaille, je vous quicteray.*

I set herbes, or trees. *Je plante*, prim. conj. I have set rosemarye and sage ynough in my gardayne : *jay planté en mon jardin du rommarye et de la sauge assez.*

I set hyest, or upper moste in a companye. *Je preside*, prim. conj. and *je tiens le hault bout, jay tenu le hault bout, tenir le hault bout*, conjugate in « I holde ». He beareth us in hande that he was at the feest, but he can nat tell who dyd syt hyghest, or who dyd syt uppermoste : *il nous fait a croyre quil estoyt a la feste, mais il ne scait pas qui presidoyt, or qui tenoyt le hault bout.*

I set in order one by another, or in arraye. *Je arrenge*, prim. conj. and *je arroye*, prim. conj. I have set my horses in order : *jay arrangé mes cheuaulx.*

I set in order the thynges in my house or shoppe. *Je betreche*, prim. conj. I wyll set my toles an an order and come to you : *je betrecheray mes outils et viendray a vous.*

Digitized by Google

I set in order writynges, or suche lyke thynges. *Je redige en ordre*, prim. conj. I wyll set my writynges in order that I may fynde them whan I shall have nede: *je redigeray mes escriptures en ordre, afin que je les pausse trouuer quant je en auray besoyng.*

I set yonge plantes. *Je ente*, prim. conj. I gryfte them. *Je ente*, prim. conj. Declared in «I gryffe».

I set in tune, as men do syngers, or mynstrelles. *Je entonne*, prim. conj. Can you nat set these syngyng men in tune yet: *ne pouez vous poynt entonner ces chantres encore?*

I set in tune, as mynstrelles do their instrumentes of musyke, as lute, harpe, virgynals, or suche lyke. *Je monte*, prim. conj. Declared afore in «I set an instrument».

I set in to the oven, as bakers do their breed, or other thyng. *Je enfourne*, prim. conj. At the settyng in to the oven folkes make syde loves: *a lenfourner fait on les payns cornus?* We shal nat set in tyll to morowe thre of the clocke: *nous ne enfournerons poynt jusques a demayn au matyn a troys heures.*

I set in worke, as goldsmythes dothe their precyouse stones in to golde. *Je mets en oeuure*, conjugate in «I put», declared afore.

I set, I ordayne, as I set a lawe. *Je mets vne loy*. He hath sette newe lawes upon his people: *il a mys des loyx nouuelles sur son peuple.*

I set, I put a thyng in a place. *Je mets*, conjugate in «I put». Where shall I set this stoole: *ou est ce que je metteray ceste scabelle?*

I set men in araye to fyght, or on arowe. *Je arrenge*, prim. conj. and *je arroye*, prim. conj. Set your men in araye, our enemyes be comynge: *arrengez voz gens, or arroyez voz gens, noz ennemys viennent.*

I set myne eye upon a thyng, I beholde it. *Je mets mon oeil*. As sone as he set his eye upon me: *aussi tost quil meist loeyl sur moy.*

I set my wordes, as one dothe that speketh, or writeth elegantlye. *Je couche mes motz*, *jay couché mes motz*, *coucher*, prim. conj. Beware of hym, he can sette his wordes, I tell you: *gardez vous de luy, il scait coucher ses motz, je vous dis.*

I set more by my selfe than I ought to do. *Je me oultre cuyde*, and *je me estime plus*. I sette more by my selfe than all the towne dothe after: *je me estime plus que ne fait toute la reste de la ville.*

I set no force. *Je ne tiens compte*. By my faythe she setteth no force by it: *par ma foy elle ne tient compte de cela.*

I set no store by a thing, I care nat for it. *Je ne tiens compte*, declared here after in «I set store». I set no store by hym: *je ne tiens compte de luy.*

I set one a gogge to do a thyng, or I set one a warke, or I set one on to do a thyng, as «who dyd first set hym on». Looke for exemple of these thre verbes afore in «I provoke».

I set one a lyght fyre. *Jalume*, prim. conj. But more properly. *Jembrase*, prim. conj. I set on a lyght flame: *je enflambe*, prim. conj. They dyd sette the towre on a lyght fyre or ever they departed: *la tour fut par eulx toute embrasée auant quilz se partirent*, or *toute enflambée*, or *ilz embraserent la tour auant que partyr de la.*

I set one a heyght amongest the starres. *Je stellifie*, prim. conj. In the olde tyme they used to set their princes amongest the starres: *au temps jadis ilz souloyent stellifier leur princes.*

I set on edge, as sowre frute dothe ones tethe that he can nat endure to suffre his tethe to mete. *Je agace*. These crabbes have set my tethe on edge: *ces pommes de boys me ont agacé les dens.*

I set on an agglet upon a poynt, or lace. *Je ferre*, prim. conj. Wyll you set none agglettes upon your poyntes: *ne voullez vous poynt enferrer voz esguyllettes?*

I set one in auctorite. *Je auctorise*, prim. conj.

Digitized by Google

And I be set ones in auctorite, let me alone with the resydewe : *mays que je soye vne foys auctorisé, laissez moy faire de la reste*, or *mys en auctorité*.

I set ones foote out of joynte. *Je mets son pied hors du moulle*. Alas, I feare me he hath set my fote out of joyote : *helas, je men doubte quil a mys mon pied hors du moulle*.

I sette one over the water, as a fery man dothe. *Je passe*, prim. cooj. Ferye man, what shel I gyve the to set me over the water : *passeur, que te donneray je pour me passer?*

I set one to his taske what he shall do, or what he shal pay. *Je taxe*, prim. conj. Nowe you knowe your payne, for you be sette to your taske : *mayetenant congnoyssez vous vostre payne, car vous estez tauxé*, or *taxé*.

I set one to his taske, or apoyote hym what he shall do. *Je depute*, prim. conj. and *je taxe*, prim. conj. I have set hym to overse my workemen : *je luy deputé pour auoyr loyel sus mes ouuriers*. And to set every man to his taske : *et pour taxer tout le monde*.

I set on the ryght hande of one. *Je luy adestre*, Frossart. And *je adextre*, prim. conj. And whan they were set at the table, the quene dyd set on his ryght hande : *et quant ilz estoyent assis a la table, la royne ladestroyt*, or *adextroyt*.

I set out of the way. *Je desuoye*, prim. conj. He hath set me out of the waye with his teachynge : *par son enseignement il ma desuoyé*.

I set out a thyng to the shewe, I make it apere better than it is. *Je donne lustre*, prim. conj. This felowe hath set out his marchandyse to the shewe : *cest homme a donné lustre a sa marchandise*.

I set rounde aboute, as a man is with his enemyes, or a beest with hunters, or any other thyog. *Jenuyronne*, prim. conj. When a man is set for rounde aboute of his ennemyes, what shulde he do but playe the man : *quant vng homme est enuironné de ses ennemys, que feroyt il que fayre de lhomme?*

I set store by a thynge, or have it in estymacion. *Jacompte*, and *jestime*, *je tiens compte*, and *je accompte*. I set no more store by hym : *il ne me est compte de luy*. I set no store by your syngyng : *je ne donne riens de vostre chanter, je ne tiens plus compte*, or *je ne tiens plus de compte*.

I set store by one, or have hym in great estymacion. *Je tiens compte, jay tenu compte, tenir compte*. I set great store by hym : *je tiens grant compte de luy*. Women set no more store by hym : *femmes ne tiennent plus compte de luy*. I set no store by hym *je ne tiens compte de luy*.

I set thynges alonge by a rowe. *Je renge*, prim. conj. Nowe the thynges be sette alonge by rowe, they be the more easye to be tolde : *mayetenant que les choses sont rengées, elles sont plus aysées a compter*.

I set thynges nere, or juste togyther. *Je serre*, prim. cooj. And you wyll set your horses nere togyther, you have romme ynough in this stabell for two mo : *si vous voulez serrer voz cheuaulx, vous auez de lespace assez en ceste estable pour deux dauantaige*.

I set thynges out of order, or out of their place. *Je desempare*, prim. conj. Who hath set my bookes out of order on this facyon, sythe I went : *qui a, en ce poynt, desemparé mes choses depuis que je suis party?* He is well set, well pyght : *il est bien entassé*, etc. The felowe is well sette, or well pyght, it shulde seme that he is able to beare a great burthen : *le compaignon est bien entassé, il fault dire quil est puissant assez pour porter vng grant fayz*.

I set a price upon a thyng that shulde be solde. *Je apprise*, prim. conj. and *je apprecie*, prim. conj. And you set nat a price upon your marchaundyse, howe can it be bought : *si vous nappriser*, or *appreciez vostre marchandise, comment la peult on vendre?*

I set at rest. *Je mets a repos*, and *je ayse*, or *je*

ayse, prim. conj. Set your herte at rest, you wotte wherto you shall truste so longe as I lyve : *mettez vostre cueur a repos*, or *aysez vostre cueur, vous scauez a quoy vous vous fierez tant que je viue.*

I sethe meathe. *Je bouls, jay bouly, boulir.* Loke in « I boyle ». And *je cuis, jay cuit, cuyre.* Is it sodden : *est il cuyt?* Is it ynoughe : *est il cuyt?* And *je parbouls*, etc. But that signyfyeth properly to parboyle.

I set up a house. *Je dresse vne mayson*, or any thynge that lyeth a longe. He hath set up a fayre house in the market stede : *il a dressé vne belle mayson au marché.*

I set up a man, I am the occasyon of his thrivynge, or avauncement. *Je auance*, prim. conj. And *je remets sus*, conjugat in « I « put ». I shall than be set up agayne : *je seray donques remys sus.*

I set up a newe buyldyng, or a newe ordonaunce. *Je remets sus.* He hath set up a newe buyldyng at his ferme : *il a mys sus vng nouueau bastiment a sa metayrie.*

I set up a thynge that lyeth alonge. *Je dresse*, prim. conj. and *je redresse*, prim. conj. Set up this ladder agaynst the wall : *dressez ceste echelle contre la paroy*, or *redressez.*

I set up a thyng, I lay it up in safe kepyng. *Je mets en sauf.* Go, set up this bagge of moneye, tyll I call for it : *allez, mettez en sauf ce saichet dargent tant que je demande apres.*

I set up a thynge apon a carte, or apon a horse. *Je monte*, prim. conj. Set up these heavy thynges first : *montez ces choses pesantes premier.* Come, set me up upon my horse here, herest thou, whiche properly a woman may say : *viens moy monter icy, os tu?*

I set up, I begyn a newe buyldynge, or a newe acte. *Je commence*, prim. conj. and *je bastis*, conjugate in « I bylde ».

I set apon, as a man one dothe upon his ennemye. *Je rue sus.* They dyd sette upon me foure to one : *ilz ruerent sus moy eulx quattre contre vng.*

I set up ryght, as one sytteth upryght in his bedde, or sytteth on his buttockes. *Je me lieue*, and *je me adresse sur mon seant.* Outher you must syt up whyle you drinke, or you must be lyfte up : *ou il vous fault leuer sur vostre seant auant que vous beuez, ou il fault quon vous lieue a force.*

I set upon myne ennemye. *Je donne sus*, and *je rue sus.* Let us set upon them : *donons sur eulx, ruons sur eulx.*

I set upwarde, or I set upright. *Je dresse*, prim. conj. Let us set up this lather agaynst the wyndowe : *dressons ceste eschelle contre la paroy.*

I SETHE meate. *Je cuyts, nous cuisons, je cuysis, jay cuyt, je cuyray, que je cuyse, cuyre*, tert. conj. I wyll sethe my meate and take it out of the potte or ever I go to churche : *je cuyray ma viande et la prendray hors du pot auant que daller a lesglise.*

I SEVER, I departe thynges asonder. *Je separe*, prim. conj. and *je desjoings*, conjugate lyke his symple *je joings*, I joyne. You must sever them, or sevour them, for they wyll never agre els : *il les vous fault separer*, or *desjoyngdre, car aultrement jamays ne se entre accorderont*, or *jamays ne seront daccort.*

I SEWE at meate. *Je taste*, prim. conj. and *je sers du tasteur*, or *je prens lassaye.* Sewe who wyll, I wyll karve : *serue du tasteur*, or *preigne lessaye qui vouldra, je seruiray descuyer trenchant.*

I sewe, I make sute for a thing. *Je pourchasse*, prim. conj. God save me for comyng any more hyther, I have sewed here this twelve monethes, and I am as nere nowe as I was at the first daye : *Dieu me garde de venir icy plus, jay icy pourchassé vng an entier, et je suis aussi prés maintenant de mon entente que jestoye au premier jour.*

I sewe one in the lawe. *Je mets en proces*, conjugate in « I put ». Gyve me my moneye, or I wyll sewe the in the lawe, I pro-

messe the : *baille moy mon argent, ou je te metteray en proces, je te promets.*

S AVFORE H.

I SHAME. *Je hontis*, sec. conj. and *je ahontys*, sec. conj. and *je hounys*, sec. conj. What meane you, wyll you shame me : *qui voulez vous dire, me voulez vous hontyr*, or *ahontyr*, or *honnyr?*

I SHAPE a coller of a garment. *Je accollette*, prim. conj.

I SHARPEN the edge of any knyfe, or sworde, or toole. *Je aguyse*, prim. conj. Let us sharpen our swordes : *aguysons noz espées.*

I sharpen the poynte of a speare, or dagger. *Je affille*, prim. conj. He hath sharpened his dagger poynte : *il a affillé la poynte de sa daggue.*

I SHAVE, as a tanner dothe his leather. *Je planie*, prim. conj. Nowe that his hydes be tanned, se howe easely he shaveth thom: *mayntenant que ses peaulx de beufz sont tannées, aduisez comment il les planye a son aise.*

I shave ones berde. *Je fays la barbe*, conjugate in « I do », declared afore in « I schave ones berde ».

I SHEDE any maner lycour. *Je espans, nous espandons, je espandys, jay espandu, je espanderay, que je espande, espandre*, and *je respans*, conjugate lyke *je espans*. Loke you shede nothynge : *gardez vous de riens respandre.* I have shedde more bloode, for your sake, than ever you gave me drinke : *jay plus espandu de sang pour lamour de vous que vous ne me baillastes onques a boyre.*

I shede, I departe thinges asonder, as the heare of ones heed in partes, or beestes that be in flocke one from an other. *Je desmesle*, or *je separe*, prim. conj. Shede them asonder : *demeslez les*, or *separez les.* Shede your heare that hangeth so yvell favouredly aboute your eares : *desmeslés voz cheueulx*, or *separez voz cheueulx qui vous pendent si mal a poynt autour de voz oreilles.*

I SHENDE, I defende. *Je defens, jay defendu, defendre*, conjugate in « I defende ». I shall shende hym agaynst all men so longe as I lyve : *je le defendray contre tous tant que je vive.*

I shende, I marre, or distroye. *Je destruys*, conjugate in « I distroy ». This geare wyll shende you and you be nat ware : *cecy vous destruyra se vous ne vous contre gardez.*

I shende, or fyle clothes, or any sucho lyke thyng. *Je gaste*, prim. conj. Syt hence, or you shall shende your clothes : *séez vous dycy, au vous gasterez voz habillemens.*

I shende, I forbyd. This verbe they use onely in the potenciall, or optatyve, as, « saye « you so Marye God shende » : *dictes vous ayasi a Dieu ne plaise.*

I SHEWE a thynge. *Jamonstre*, prim. conj. and *je monstre*, prim. conj. He sheweth nat hym selfe but a holy dayes : *il ne se monstre quaux jours de feste.* Shew it me, let me se it: *amonstrez le moy, que je le voye.*

I shewe tydinges, or a message. *Je annonce*, prim. conj. I wolde say he were a bolde felowe that durst first shewe hym the tydynges : *je le voaldroye tenir pour vng bien hardy compaignon qui luy oseroyt premierement anaoncer les nouvelles.*

I shewe my selfe, I aperé. *Je apers*, or *je me monstre.* Christ shewed him selfe dyvers tymes after his passyon : *Nostré Seigneur Jesu Christ se monstra*, or *saparut souvent foys apres sa passion. Je apers, nous apparons, je aparoye, je aparus, jay aparu, je aperray, que je apere, aparoyr*, tert. conj.

I SHYNE, as the sonne. *Je luis*, declared in « I « schyne ».

I SHYT, I close a thyng. *Je freme*, prim. conj. declared afore in « I schytte ».

I SHORTEN. *Je abrege*, prim. conj. declared afore in « I schorten ».

S AVFORE I.

I SYE mylke, or clense. *Je coalle du laict*, prim. conj. This terme is to moche northerne.

I SYFT meale therowe a cyve. *Je crible*, prim.

conj. I wyll nat syft my meale thorowe this syve, it is to coarse : *je ne crybleray pas ma faryne par cest crible, car il est trop gros.*

I SIGHE. *Je souspire*, prim. conj. He syghed tyll his herte dyd nerebande bruste : *il souspira presque au cueur fendre.*

I SIGNYFYE, I betoken. *Je signifie*, prim. conj. and *je designe*, prim. conj. I sawe a marvaylouse thyng in the ayre yesterday what so ever it dothe signyfye : *je vis hyer vne chose meruailleuse en layr, quoy quil signifie*, or *quoy quil designe*. And *je denote*, prim. conj.

I SYGNE with the syne of the crosse. *Je croyse*, prim. conj. I shall syne me on the forheed from the dyvell and all his angels : *je me croyseray au front de paour du diable et de tous ses anges.*

I SYLVER, or cover vith sylver. *Jargente.* I wyll sylver the hafte of my dagger thorowe out : *je argenteray le manche de ma dague tout partout.*

I SYMPER, as lycour dothe on the fyre byfore it begynneth to boyle.

I SYNGE with fyre the heare of any beest. *Je brusle au feu.* Take away this candell, I have synged my heare : *ostez ceste chandelle, jay bruslé mes cheueulx.*

I synge a songe. *Je chante*, prim. conj. I synge him a messe or a balade : *je luy chante vne messe ou vne balade.* I synge the basse : *je chante la basse*, etc. I synge the treble : *je chante le dessus.*

I synge masse. *Je celebre*, prim. conj. and *je chante messe*. Frier Nycolas, when wyll you synge masse : *frere Nicolas, quant voulez vous celebrer*, or *quant chanterez vous messe?*

I synge one a slepe. *Je endors par chanter.* I have songe thy brother aslepe : *jay faict dormyr*, or *jay endormy ton frere de mon chant.*

I synge out, or I synge a loude. *Je chante a playne voix.* Synge out, man, why fayne you : *chantez a playne voix, mon amy, pour quoy chantez vous a basse voix?*

I SYNKE in, as a mans harnesse synketh by vyolence of strokes. *Je me esfondre*, verbum medium prim. conj. Marye, he hath ben there, se howe his helmet is sonke in with strokes : *Marie, il a esté la, aduisez comment son heaulme est effondré de coups.*

I synke in, as a mans eyes sinke in to his heed for thought, or sycknesse. *Je menfonce, je me suis enfoncé, enfoncer.* This sycknesse hath helde hym sore, se howe his eyes be sonke in to his heed : *ceste maladie la fort tenu, aduisez comme les yeulx luy sont enfoncez dedens la teste.*

I synke, as a shyppe dothe in the see. *Je menfondre*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *effondre*. God have mercy of the folkes, se where yonder shyppe synketh : *Dieu ayt mercy des gens, aduisés comment ceste nauire la se enfondre*, or *effondre.*

I synke in, as a heavy thynge doth in a maresse grounde, or suche lyke. *Je me enfondre, je me suis enfondré, enfondrer*, verbum medium prim. conj. Foure great peces of artillery be sonke in yonder maresse : *quatre grosses pieces dartillerie se sont enfondres en cest marrest la.*

I synke, I go downe to the botome, as a thynge dothe that falleth in to the water. *Je me affonde, je me suis affondé, affonder*, prim. conj. And in this sence I fynde also *je emmarre*, prim. conj. I fynde also in this sence *je vas au fons, je men suis allé au fons, aller au fons.* Some say that a man shall synke thrise or ever he synke to the bottome, but I saye and he synke ones to the bottome he shal never ryse agayne : *les aulcuns disent que vng homme se affondera par troys foys auant quil aille au fons, mays je dis sil saffonde vne foys il ne se relieuera jamays.* Sythe we must nedes be taken, let us synke our letters : *puis quil fault que nous soyons prins, emmarrons nos lettres.*

I SYNNE, I commyt a synne, or a trespas. *Je peche*, prim. conj. I have synned in glotonny to night, I have stolne a horse : *jay*

peché en gourmandise o nayct, jay desrobbé vng cheual.

I synne with a wedded persoo. *Je adultere*, prim. conj. All sortes of lecherye be nought, but specially to synne with a wedded woman: *toutes sortes de paillardises ne vallent riens, mays par dessus toutes cest adulterer.*

I SYPPE. *Je gouste*, and *je taste*, prim. conj. Syppe on, Cysse, and tell me what it is: *goustez en*, or *tastez en*, *Cicille, et dictez moy que cest.*

I SYTTE abrode. *Je seoys au large*, conjugate in «I sette», and *je mets au large*. Set these thynges abrode that we may loke upon them: *mettez ces choses au large, que nous les puissions regarder.*

I syt a sonnyng. *Je mets au soleil*, conjugate in «I put». Syt these glasses of rose water a sonnynge: *mettez ces violles deau rose au soleil.*

I syt downe, I rest me in a seate. *Je massis*, conjugate in «I syt downe, I rest me». It is nat syttyng for you to do thus: *il ne vous est pas seant de faire ainsi.*

I syt hyest, or uppermoste at a table, or in counsayle, or in any company. *Je preside*, prim. conj. Who sytteth hyest in the counsayle nowe: *qui preside au conseille mayntenant?*

I syt in company amongest other folkes. *Je massis*, conjugate in «I sytte». I maye syt amongest these men, payeng for that I take, as well as an other: *je me puis asseoyr entre ces gens, en payant mes despens, aussy bien quung aultre.*

I syt styll, I remove nat. *Je ne me bouge*, verbum medium prim. conj. But properly *je me tiens tout quoy*. Let every man syt styll on payne of his lyfe: *que nul ne se bouge*, or *que chascun se tienne tout quoy sur sa vie.*

I syt styll, I styrre nat nor medell nat, but holde me at home in rest. *Je me acquieste*, prim. conj. Go to the warre who wyll, I wyll sytte styll: *aille a la guerre qui vouldra, je me acquiesteray.*

I syt up ryght, as a man dothe in his bedde, or as one dothe that lyfteth up his bodye that laye a longe byfore, and sytteth upon his buttockes. *Je me lieue sur mon seant, tu te lieues sur ton seant, il se lieue sur son seant, nous nous leuons sur nostre seant, vous vous leuez sur vostre seant, ilz se leuent sur leur seant.* And in this sence I fynde used *je madresse sur mon seant, tu tadresses sur ton seant*, usyng *je me lieue* and *je madresse* lyke a meane verbe prim. conj. I fynde also *dresser* used in this sence without *a*. And you wyll take your medecyne kyndely, you muste sytte upryght in your bedde: *si vous voulez prendre vostre medicine ainsi quil appartient, il vous fault leuer sur vostre seant*, or *adresser sur vostre seant.*

I SYVE. *Je crible*, prim. conj. You can never make so fyne floure when you do but syve your meale, as you shall do whan you boulte it: *vous ne pouez jamays faire si fine fleur, quand vous ne faictez que cribler vostre farine, que vous ferez quant vous la bulterez.*

It *sytteth*, it becometh. *Il siet*, conjugate in «it becometh». It sytteth nat for your estate to weare so fyne furres: *il ne siet poynt a vostre estat de porter si fynes fourrures.*

S AFFORE K.

I SKYLL, I knowe. *Je congnoys*, conjugate in «I knowe». I can skyll of a thynge. *Je me congnoys*, declared afore in «I can skyll». You sayd treuthe, you can well skyll of cranes dyrte, your father was a poulter: *vous auez dit vray, vous vous congnoyssez bien en fient de grues, car vostre pere estoyt poullaillier.*

I SKYPPE, as one dothe in daunsyng. *Je saultelle*, prim. conj. Are you nat ashamed to skyppe thus in your daunsynge, lyke a gyrle of the countray: *auez vous poynt de honte de sauteller en ce poynt en dancant comme vne garce du pays?*

I skyppe, I leape. *Je saulx, nous saillons, je*

saillys, jay sailly, je sailleray, saillyr, tert. conj. and *je saulte,* prim. conj. I vaxe olde, I can nat skyppe nowe as I coulde do whan I was but twenty yere olde: *je deuiens uiel, je ne puys pas saillyr,* or *saulter mayatenant comme je pouoye quant je nauoye que vingt ans.*

I skyppe, I leape. *Je saulx, jay sailly, saillyr,* conjugate in «I leape». And *je sautelle, jay sautellé, sauteller,* prim. conj. and *je balle,* prim. conj.

I SKYRMYSSHE, I fyght with myne enoemye that cometh out from his companye. *Je escarmouche,* prim. conj. They dyd skyrmyche togyther syxe dayes or ever the bataylles joyned: *ilz se entre escarmoucherent syx jours auant que les batailles se joyngnirent.*

I SKORNE one with a countenaunce of the mouthe. *Je fais la moue.* I scorne hym: *je luy fais la moue.*

I skorne one with mockynge wordes. *Je raffarde,* prim. conj. It is a synne to scorne the poore man as you do: *cest peché de raffarder le poure homme aynsi que vous faictez.*

I SKOWLDE, I chyde. *Je tence,* prim. conj. and *je prens noyse,* conjugate in «I take». And *je riotte,* prim. conj. You ought to be a shamed to skowlde thus as you do: *vous deuez auoyr honte de tencer,* or *de prendre noyse aux gens,* or *de ryotter aynsi comme vous faictez.*

I SKRATCHE, as a man or beest dothe with his nayles vyolently. *Je grattigne,* prim. conj. Se howe she hath scratched me by the face: *aduisez comment elle ma grattigné par le visaige.*

I skratche softly or clawe one. *Je gratte,* prim. conj. Come skratche my backe: *viens gratter mon dos,* or *me viens gratter le dos.*

I SKUMME a potte or any suche other lyke. *Jescume vng pot,* prim. conj. Skumme the potte, woman, intendest thou to poyson us: *escume le pot, femme, as tu intencion de nous enpoysonner?*

S BEFORE L.

I SLACKE a knotte, or I slacke, I lowse a thynge that was to strayte tyed. *Je lasche,* prim. conj. Slacke his gyrdell, the man is lyke to brust: *laschez sa ceyncture, il apert que lhomme se va creuer,* or *se creuera.*

I slacke, I drive of a thing longe. *Je targe,* prim. conj. or *je tarde.* You have slacked to longe, you shulde have come afore: *vous auez trop longtemps targé,* or *tardé, il vous eut bien fallu venir deuant.*

I slacke my busynesse, I folowe it nat as I shulde do. *Je laisse,* prim. conj. Whye slacke you your busynesse thus: *pour quoy laissez vous voz affaires ainsi?*

I SLATE a house, I cover it with slate, declared in «I sclate».

I SLAVER, I drivell. *Je baue,* prim. conj. Fye on the knave, arte thou nat a shamed to slaver lyke a yonge chylde: *fy, villayn, nas tu poynt de honte de bauer comme vng petit enfant?*

I SLAUNDER one, I gyve hym an yvell name. *Je esclandre,* prim. conj. and *je scandalise,* prim. conj. Have alwayes a good tonge in your heed, for it is both synne and shame to slaunder any bodye: *ayez tousjours bonne bouche, car cest peché et honte que de esclandrer,* or *scandaliser nulluy.*

I SLECKE, I quenche a fyre. *Je estanche,* prim. conj. Whan you slecke a hoote fyre with water, it maketh a noyse lyke thunder: *quant vous estanchez vng feu qui brusle fort auec de leaue, il fait vng bruit comme fait le tonnoyrre.*

I slecke lyme, I put water to it. *Je destayns,* conjugat lyke *estayns* «I put out».

I slecke, I make paper smothe with a sleke stone. *Je fais glissant.* You muste slecke your paper if you wyll write Greke well: *il vous fault faire vostre papier glissant, si vous voulez bien escripre le Grec.*

I SLEYE, I kyll. *Je tue,* prim. conj. and in this sence I fynde also somtyme used *jamortis, jay admorty, admortir,* sec. conj. and *je*

Digitized by Google

occis, conjugate in «I kyll». Stoppe hym, he hath slayne a man: *arrestez le, il a tué vng homme.* This borned slume wyll slee it if any thynge do: *cest olun bruslé la mortira se rien le fait.*

I SLEYGHT with one, I deale craftelye or subtelly with hym. *Je me subtille*, and *je me cautelle*, and *je me rase*, verba media prim. conj. Truste hym not, he sleyghteth with every bodye he dealeth with: *ne vous fiez poynt en luy, car il se subtille, il se cautelle, or il se ruse auec tous ceulx a qui il a afaire.*

I SLEPE, I take my rest. *Je dors, nous dormons, je dormys, jay dormy, je dormiray, que je dorme, dormyr*, tert. conj. He that drinketh well slepeth well, and he that slepeth well thynketh no harme: *qui boyt bien dort bien, et qui dort bien ne pence poynt de mal.*

I SLYDE, as one dothe upon the yse, or any slypper place. *Je glisse*, prim. conj. I have sene one in Hollande slyde as faste upon the yse as a bote dothe in the water whan it is rowed: *jay veu en Hollande vng homme glisser sur la glace aussy viste quung botteau peult aller par ses auirons.*

I slyde downe of a hyll or hygh thyng. *Je coule*, prim. conj. and *je encoule*, prim. conj. After a great shower of rayne you shal se the water slyde downe from the hylles as thoughe there were a menye of brokes had their springes there: *apres vne grosse pluye, vous verres leaue couler des montaignes comme si ce fussent vng tas de ruisseaux qui eussent la leur sources.*

I slyde or glyde, as a serpent dothe on the grounde. *Je coule*, prim. conj. It is a wondrouse thyng to se an adder or a snake slyde so faste as they do and have no fete: *cest vne chose merueillable que de ueoir vng aspic ou vne couleuure couler si viste quilz font et si nont nulz pieds.*

I slyde or slyppe out of a narowe place. *Je me elapse*, verbum medium prim. conj. Who wolde ever have thought it, that he shulde have slydden out at this narow hole: *qui eut jamays pencé quil se fust elapsé hors de ce petit trou?*

I slyde with one of my fete upon a slypper place. *Je me glince*, prim. conj. He slydde and bothe his fete folded underneth him *il se glincoyt et tous ses deux piedz se flechirent soubz luy.*

I SLYNGE with a slyng. *Je jette dune fonde*, prim. conj. I holde the a penye I slynge as farre as thou: *je gaige a toy vng denier que je jecteray dune fonde aussi loyng que toy.*

I slyng, I caste. *Je jecte*, prim. conj. And thou medell with me, I wyll slynge the in the fyre: *si tu te prens a moy, or si tu te mesles auec moy, je te jecteray on feu.*

I SLYPPE an herbe a strykeslyppes of it, or leaves from the stalke.

I slyppe, as a thyng dothe that is thought to be tyed and holdeth nat faste. *Je me lasche*, verbum medium prim. conj. Take good hede what you do, for the cable slyppeth, I tell you: *prenez bien garde que cest que vous faictez, car le cable se lasche, vous dis je.*

I slyppe, as a thyng that is oyled or engreased. *Je glisse*, prim. conj. I can take no holde upon hym, my handes slyppeth so: *je ne puis pas tenir fermement sur luy, mes mayns glyssent aynsi.*

I slyppe or slyde downe, as one doth of a hyll or suche lyke. *Je coule*, prim. conj. Syt nat there, I rede you, leste you slyppe downe or you beware: *ne vous seéz pas la, si vous me croiez, de paour que vous ne coulez de la auant, que vous en donnez garde.*

I slyppe out, or scape out of a narowe place. *Je me elapse*, verbum medium prim. conj. Who wolde ever have thought that a thefe coulde have slypped out here: *qui eut jamays pencé quung larron se fut elapsé par icy?*

I SLYTTE a thyng in two. *Je fens*, conjugate in «I cleave». Slytte this stycke in twayne

and make a payre of tayles : *fendez ce baston en deux et faictez en vnes tailles.*

I slytte the belly of a fysshe or any beest. *Je auuers*, conjugate in «I open». Slyt this pykes belly and take out this ryvet : *auurez le ventre de ce brochetton et tirez hors sa gresse.*

I SLYVE a gylowfloure or any other floure from his braunche or stalke.

I slyve downe, I fall downe sodaynly. *Je coule*, prim. conj.

I SLOGGE, I waxe slowe, or draw behynde. *Je deuiens paresseux*, conjugate in «I become». Whye slogge you nowe more than you have be wont to do : *pour quoy deuenez vous mayntenant plus paresseux que vous nauez aprins destre.*

I SLOMBER. *Je sommeille*, prim. conj. and *je somme*, prim. conj. He dothe nat slepe nowe, he dothe but slomber : *il ne dort pas mayntenant, il ne fait que sommeiller.* Why say you he dothe but slomber, he slepeth harde and faste : *pour quoy dictez vous quil ne fait que sommeiller, il dort fort et ferme.*

SLUBBER, I fyle a thyng or beray it. *Je barbouille*, prim. conj. Fye, howe you have slubbred your geare for one dayes wearyng : *fy, comment auez vous barbouillé voz habillemens pour les porter vng jour seullement?*

S BYFORE M.

I SMACKE, I taste or savoure of a thynge. *Je gouste*, prim. conj. and *je sens*, conjugate in «I fele». This veneson smacketh to moche of the pepper : *ceste venayson gouste trop, or sent trop du poyure.*

I SMARTE, I fele a smarte. *Il me mangeut, il me mangeoyt, il me mangea, il me mangé, il me mangera, quil me mange*, or *quil me mangeusse, quil me mangeast, manger*, verbum impersonale. If thou ytche, care nat, but if thou smarte, beware, for it is better to ytche than to smarte : *sil te cuyt, ne te chaille, mays sil te mangeut, tiens toy sur tes gardez, car il te vault mieulx quil te cuise quil ne fait quil te mangeue*, or *quil te mangeusse.*

I SMATTRE of a thyng, I have lytell knowledge in it. *Je me congnoys vng peu*, conjugate in «I can skyll». He smattereth a lytell of the lawe : *il se congnoyt vng peu es loyz.*

I SMELL, I savour well or yvell. *Je ole*, prim. conj. But they use more comenly in this sence *je sens*, conjugate in «I fele». And *je fleure*, prim. conj. Smell at my coller, and you shall parceyve whether it be I that stynke or nat : *sentez a mon collet et vous apercoyuerez si cest moy qui put ou non.* You smell swete this mornynge, you have good rose water : *vous sentez bien*, or *vous fleurez bien ce matin, vous auez de bonne eaue rose.* Take away this fysshe, it smelleth nat very well : *ostez ce poisson, il ne sent pas trop bien.* Prowe howe this gylowfloure smelleth : *tastez comment cest oyllet sent bon*, or *fleure bien.* It smelleth well : *il ole bien.*

I smell rammysshe, as a commen woman dothe. *Je sens mon faguenet*, conjugate in «I smell». The harlate smelleth so rammysshly that it wolde make one spewe to kysse her : *la pailliarde sent si fort son faguenet quelle feroyt vng homme gomyr de la bayser seullement.*

I smell swete, as any spyce or herbe dothe. *Je reflagre*, prim. conj. and *je redole*, prim. conj. and *je enflaire, je sens. Qui a sent bon en tous estatz, et fat il punays ou poussyf.* It rejoyseth my herte to walke in my gardayne in Maye, the floures smell so swete : il *me resjouyt tout le cueur de me promener en mon jardyn au mois de May, les fleurs reflagrent*, or *redolent*, or *sentent si bien.*

I SMEOTE, declared in «I smarte».

I SMYLE, I make a countenaunce towarde laughyng and laughe nat outryght. *Je me soubzris, je me suis soubzris, soubzrire*, conjugate lyke his symple *je meuris*, I laugh. And halfe smylynge he made me a

Digitized by Google

token with his heed : *et en me soubzriant a demy il me fist signe de la teste.*

I SMYTE. *Je frappe* and *je fiers, nous fierons, je ferus, jay feru, je ferray, que je fiere, ferir*, etc. You smyte to harde : *vous frappez trop fort*, but *frapper* is properly with the hande or with a thing that dothe me great hurte : *ferir* is to stryke with a weapen or to gyve a grevouse stroke, but I fynde them ofte confounded.

I smyte downe in a generaltie any thyng. *Je abats*. Conjugate lyke his symple *je bas*, I beate. This wynde hath smytten downe almost all my corne : *ce vent a presque abatu tout mon bled.*

I smyte downe a man with a heavy weapen, or axe, or any beest with a stroke upon the heed. *Je assomme*, prim. conj. He smote hym downe with an halbarde : *il lassomma dune halebarde.*

I smyte or breake in peces. *Je frappe ou je romps en pieces*, conjugate in « I breake ». He hath smytten his harnayes al to peces : *il a rompu son harnoys tout en pieces.*

I SMOKE, as weate woode or strawe dothe. *Je fume*. This woode smoketh to moche, it is nat drye ynoughe : *ce boys fume trop, il nest pas sec assez.*

I smoke a thyng, I hange it or holde it over the smoke. *Je enfume*, prim. conj. I wyll medyll me with no garmentes that were his tyll they be well smoked : *je ne me mesleray point de ceulx habillemens qui estoyent a luy tant quilz soyent bien enfumez.*

I SMOLDER, as wete wood doth that smoketh and burneth nat clere. *Je songe*. This woode burneth nat clere, it dothe but smolder : *ce boys ne brusle pas cler, il ne fait que dormyr* or *songer*. But properly for « I smolder » they use *je suce*, prim. conj. As this woode dothe but smolder : *ce boys ne fait que sucer.*

I smolder one, or I stoppe his brethe with smoke. *Je suffoque*, prim. conj. I was in the house to helpe them tyll the smoke had almost smoldred me : *je estoye dedens la mayson tant que la fumée manoyt presque suffoqué*. And *je estaync*, I quenche. This nouryce hath smouldred her chylde : *ceste nourrice a estaint son enfant.*

I SMORE ones face with any grease, or soute, or suche lyke. *Je barbouylle*, prim. conj. Where have you ben, you have all to smored your face : *ou avez vous esté, vous avez tant barbouyllé vostre visaige ?*

I smore, I strangle one, or stoppe his brethe. *Je suffoque*, prim. conj. I was almoste smored in my bedde to nyght : *je estoye presque suffocqué en mon lict a nuyct.*

S AVFORE N.

I SNAPPE at a thyng to catche it with my tethe *Je tens a happer*, conjugate in « I bende ». His horse snapped at myne arme : *son cheval tendit a happer mon bras.*

I snapper, as a horse dothe that tryppeth. *Je trippette*, prim. conj. My horse dyd nat stumble, he dyd but snapper a lytell : *mon cheval ne choppyt poynt, il ne fit que tripelter ung petit.*

I SNARRE, as a dogge doth under a doore whan he sheweth his tethe. *Je ricanne*, prim. conj. Take hede of your dogge, alwayes as I come by he snarreth at me : *prennez garde a vostre chien, tousjours quant je passe il me ricanne*, or *rechine.*

I SNARLE, I strangle in a halter, or corde. *Je estrangle*, prim. conj. My grayhounde had almost snarled hym selfe to night in his own leesse : *mon levryer se estoyt presque estranglé a nuyct en sa propre lesse.*

I SNARE, I catche in a snare. *Je prens au las.*

I SNATCHE at a thynge hastelye to take it. *Je happe apres*. You shall fare the worse for your snatchynge : *vous serez du pis traicte pour ce que vous happés apres les choses aynsi*, or *pour ce que vous grippez apres les choses aynsi*. I fynde also in this sence *je haue*, but this worde is olde Romant.

I SNEVELL, I beraye any thynge with snyvell. *Je amorue*, prim. conj. Se howe this boye

Digitized by Google

snyvelleth his cote · *adaisez comment ce garcon a emorué sa cotte.*

I SNYTTE my nose. *Je mouche*, and *je torche mon nez.* Soytte thy nose, or thou shalte eate no buttered fysshe with me : *mouche ton nez, ne torche ton nez, ou tu ne mangeras point de poisson beurré auecques moy.*

I SNOFFE, as a man doth, or a horse. *Je renifle*, prim. conj. This boye wyll be of stubborne herte and he lyve, herke howe he snoffeth : *ce garcon sera dung cueur rebel sil vit, escoutés comment il reniffle*

I snoffe a caudell. *Je mouche la chandelle*, prim. conj. Snoffe the candell, I can not se to write els : *mouchez la chandelle, je ne pois pas aultrement veoyr a escripre.*

I SNOGGE. *Je herisonne*, prim. conj.

I SNORE, or snorte, as a man dothe in his slepe, or as a horse dothe. *Je romfle*, prim. conj. I wylle nat lye with hym, he snoreth so in his slepe : *je ne veulx poynt coucher auecques luy, il romfle tellement en son dormant.*

I SNORTE, as a horse, or man dothe. *Je romfle*, prim. conj. This jade snorteth as were a courser of ten pounds : *ceste charoigne romfle comme si ce fut vng courcier de dix liures.*

It SNOWETH. *Il naige, il a naigé, naiger*, prim. conj. In wynter, when it snoweth, it is good syttynge by a good fyre : *en yuer, quant il naige, il fait bon se tenir assis aupres dung bon feu.*

I SNUFFE, as a man or horse dothe. *Je renifle.* And I snoffe a candell : *je mouche*, or *je torche*, declared in «I snoffe».

S BEFORE O.

I SOBBE, as one dothe in weping, whan he fareth as though his breathe shulde stoppe. *Je sengloutte.* The poore boye sobbed, as his herte shulde brust : *le poure garcon senglouttoyt comme si le cueur luy deut fendre.*

I SOBER my selfe, I asswage myn anger. *Je mamodere, je me suis amoderé*, verbum medium prim. conj. You must sobre your selfe better, or it wyll be wronge with you : *il vous fault mieulx amoderer vous mesmes, ou vous vous trouuerez mal.*

I sober my selfe, I kepe me within my boundes, and excede nat. *Je me amesure*, verbum medium prim. conj. He can sober hym selfe in his dyete the best that ever I sawe : *il le scait le mieulx amesurer en sa diette qhomme que je vis jamays.*

I SOCOUR one that is towardes a daunger. *Je secours, nous secourons, je secouris, jay secouru, je secourray, que je secoure, secourrir.* A. *secourre.* N. So God socour me : *si maide Dieu*, or *si maist Dieu*, or *se mayt Dieu.* And *je donne secours*, prim conj. And he be nat socoured by tymes, he is in great daunger : *si on ne le secoure de bonne heure*, or *si on ne luy donne secours de bonne heure, il est en grant danger.*

I SOFTEN a thyng, I make it softe. *Jamolie*, prim. conj. It is harde yet, but I shall soften it well ynoughe : *il est dur encore, mays je lamolleray bien assés.*

I SOYLE, I fyle a thynge with wearyng so that the glosse of it dothe fade. *Je salle*, prim. conj. and *je barbouille*, prim. conj. I love to weare satten of Bruges, but it wyll soyle soone : *jayme bien a vser du sattyn de Brugges, mais il se salle bien tost*, or *il se barbouille bien tost.*

I soyle from synne. *Je assouls*, conjugate and declared in «I assoyle».

I SOJOURNE, I go to boorde, or tarye in a place. *Je sejourne*, prim. conj. Declared in «I sejourne».

I sojourne (Lydgate). Declared in «I sejourne».

I SOLACE, I sporte me. *Je me soulace*, prim. conj. and *je me dedois.* I am werye of studyenge, I wyll go solace a lytell : *je suis las destudier, je men vas soulacer*, or *me deduire ung peu.*

I SOLEMPNYSE a feest or holy day. *Je solempnise*, prim. conj. The bouchers in London solempnyse saynte Lukes daye above all feestes in the yere : *les bouchiers de Londres*

Digitized by Google

solempnisent le jour de sainct Luc par dessus toutes les fêtes de lannée.

I SOLYCITE one, I call upon him to remembre the seute I make to him. *Je solicite*, prim. conj. I shall sollycite him as dylygently in your case as if you were my brother : *je le solliciteray aussy diligemment en vostre cause comme si vous fussies mon frere.*

I SOMME an accomptes, or casts many sommes togyther. *Je somme*, prim. conj. Taryn tyll I have sommed this accompte and I wyll go with you : *attendez tant que je oye sommé cest accompte, et je iray auecques vous.*

I SOMMON, as a sommoner dothe one to the courte. *Je semons, nous semonnons, je semonnais, joy semons, je semondray, que je semonne, semondre*, tert. conj. and *je somme*, prim. conj. I am sommoned to the concystorie : *on me semons on concistoyre.*

I SONNE BURNE, as ones face, or their handes do that the sonne shyneth moche upon. *Je hasle.* I sonne burne my face : *je me hasle le visaige.* Good Ladye, howe you be sonne burned for one dayes rydynge : *Nostre Dame, que vous estez haslé pour auoyr cheuaulché au soleil vng jour seullement.*

I SONDER thynges, I parte them a sondee. *Je separe*, prim. conj. and *je pars*, conjugate in «I parte». Lette them go to it, they shall not be sondred for me : *besaingnent hardiment, ilz ne seront pas separez, or partys pour moy.*

I SOORE, as an hauke dothe.

I SOROWE, I am in sorowe, or compleyne for the losse, or want of a thing. *Je deuls*, or *je me deulx*. M. *nous nous doulons, ilz se doulent, je me doulus, je me suis doulu, je me dueilleray, que je me dueille, que je me doulusse, douloyr*, verbum medium tert. conj. and *je mayne dueil.* He soroweth for his fathers deth, and nat without a cause : *il se deult pour la mort de son pere, et non pas sans cause.* And in this sence I fynde *je me lomente*, and *je me adoule*, and *je regrette*, and *je mayne dueil*, and *je me douloure.*

I SORTE a sonder the good from the badde. *Je esplusche*, prim. conj. Sorte this wolle : *espluschez ceste layne.*

I sorte, I put thynges asonder one from an othee. *Je assortis*, sec. conj. Sorte these wolles and laye the fynest by it selfe : *assortissez ces loynes et mettez les plus fines a port.*

I SOUCE a thyng, I plynge it in the watee or in the myer. *Je submerge*, prim. conj. and *je plonge en leaue, ou en la boue.* He souced him in the watee over heed and eares : *il le submergeoyt*, or *il le plongeoyt en leaue oultre le sommet de la teste.* He souced hym in the myer tyll he had never a drie threde : *il le plongea en la boue, tant quil nenoyt riens sec sus loy.*

I souce meate, I laye it in some tarte thynge, as they do brawne or suche lyke.

I SOWE with a nedell, I threde. *Je cous, nous cousons, je cousis, jay cousu, je coudray, que je couse, coudre*, tert. conj. If thou have naught to do, ryppe thy clothes and sowe them agayn : *si tu nas riens affaire, descous tes habillemens et les recous.* I can sowe as fyne a seeme as any wyfe in this towne : *je scay coudre une cousture aussy fine que femme qui soyt en ceste ville.*

I SOWE corne, or any other seedes. *Je seme*, prim. conj. Whan wyll you sowe your wheate, the yere passeth on apace : *quant semerez vous vostre bled, lannée sen va fort?*

I SOWDER a metall with sowlder. *Je soulde*, prim. conj. I wyll sowder this pipe of leede : *je soulderay ceste pipe de plomb.* And by translation *je cous*, conjugate in «I sowe».

I SOWKE a womannys brest, as a yong childe doth, or any yong beest his dame. *Je tette*, prim. conj. Your childe sowketh a pace, God save him : *vostre enfant tette fort, Dieu le gart.*

Digitized by Google

I sowne, I fall downe in a sownde for fayntnesse, or though. *Je me espousme*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me esuanoys*, sec. conj. Let me nat be by whan you let hym blodde, for I shall sownde than : *que je ne soye pas present, je vous prie, quant vous le saigne:, car je me espaumeray doncques*, or *je me esuanouyray doncques.*

I sownde, as a tale or a report sowndeth to ones honesty or dyshonesty. *Je redonde*, prim. conj. I promise you that this matter sowndeth moche to your dishonour : *je vous promets que ceste matyere redonde fort a vostre deshonneur.*

I sownde a mys, as thynges do that agre nat in sowndyng. *Je me dissonne*, prim. conj. This bell soundeth a mys : *ceste clocke se dissonne.*

I sownde, I appartayne or belong. *Je tens*, conjugate in «I bend». This thyng sowndeth to a good purpose : *ceste chose tent a bonne fin.*

I sownde, as a schyppe man sowndeth in the see with his plommat to knowe the deppeth of the see. *Je pilote*, and *je pillotte*, prim. conj. Sownde, mariner, let us se what water we have to spare : *pilotez, marinier, voyons combien deaue nous auons dauantage.*

sownde, as the sownde of a bell, or horne whan it reflecteth. *Je bondys, jay bondy, bondyr*, sec. conj. This horne sowndeth meryly : *ce cor bondyt gaillardement.*

I sownde schyrle, as a mannes or womannes voice that crieth lowd. *Je clicque*, prim. conj. Harke howe her voyce sowndeth scyrle in the ayer : *escoutez comme sa voix clicque en lair.*

I sowpe at nyght, I eate mete. *Je souppe*, prim. conj. Have you sowpyd yet, tary halfe an hower, and I wyll come and sowpe with you : *auez vous poynt souppé encore, attendez une demye heure, et je viendray soupper auecques vous.*

I sowpe hoote brothe. *Je hume*, prim. conj. I have herde saye that he was dede, but he wyll sowpe as hoote potage as you : *jay ouy dyre quil estoyt mort, mays il humera aussi chault potage que vous.*

I sowple a thyng, I make it more softe and gentyll in the handelyng, or weryng. *Je amolye*, prim. conj. I shall sowple your gloves : *je vous amolyeray voz gans.*

I sowse in the water. *Je plonge en leaue.* You never sawe knave better plungyd : *jamays ne vistez villayn mieulx plongé en leaue.* I sowce in the myar : *je verse en la boue.* He threwe hym downe and all to sowcyd hym in the myar : *il le rua jus et le renuersa hault et bas en la boue*

I sowse fyshe, or fleshe. I laye it in sowse to preserve it.

S before P.

I spaare for nigardise, or warenesse. *Jespergne*, prim. conj. Yt is better somtyme to spende than to spaare : *il vault mieulx aulcune foys despendre que espergner*

I spaare, I forbere from a thyng. *Je espergne*, prim. conj. and *je me garde.* Though I have the axis, I wyll spare no mates that my hart standeth to : *combien que jaye les fievres, si nespergneray je nulles viandes*, or *si ne me garderay je de nulles viandes ou jay le cueur.*

I sparkyll, as the fyer sparkylleth. *Jestyncelle*, prim. conj. Ware your face, this fier sparkilleth space : *gardez vostre visaige, ce feu estincelle fort.*

I sparkyll a brode, I sprede thynges a sonder. *Je disparse*, prim. conj. and *je dispare*, prim. conj. and *je dissipe*, prim. conj. and *je espars, il fust espars.* A. Contra regulam. Conjugate lyke his simple *je pars*, I sonder, or I part. Whan the sowdiers of a capitayne be sparkylled a brode, what can he do in tyme of nede : *quant les souldars dung capitayne sont disparsez*, or *disparez*, or *dissipez*, or *espars, que peult il faire en temps de besoing?*

I spawne, as fyshys do. *Je fraye*, prim. conj. and *je engendre*, prim. conj. Never use to

ete fyschys, whan they spawne, for they be nat holsom than : *ne acoustumez poynt a manger des poyssons quant ilz frayent*, or *engendrent, car doncques ne sont pas sayns.*

I SPECIFYE, I make partycoler mencion of a thyng. *Je specifie*, prim. conj. The matter shall never be specified for me : *la matiere ne sera jamays specifiée pour moy.*

I SPEDE me, I haste me. *Je me haste* and *je me depesche*, I spede, I fordyr : *javance, je diligente, je exploicte*, prim. conj. Spede you as fast as you can, I praye you : *despechez vous, hastez vous, auancez vous, diligentez vous, exploictez vous tant que vous pourez, je vous prie.* For I praye God spede you, as we saye to one that is towarde a journay : *Dieu vous conduye* I praye God spede him : *Dieu le vueille conduyre.*

I spede, I atayne my purpose. *Je paruiens a mon propos*, conjugate lyke his simple *je viens*, I come. And y maye spede of this ones, I care nat and I never sewe to him whyle I lyve : *si je peulx vne foys paruenir a cecy, il ne men chault si je ne pourchasse rien de luy tant que je viue apres.*

I spede, as God spedeth one. *Je conduys, nous conduisons, je conduis, jay conduyt, je conduiray, que je conduyse, que je conduysisse, conduyre*, tert. conj. Serve God well and he shall spede you in all your busynes : *seruez bien Dieu et il vous conduyra en tous vos affaires.*

I SPEKE. *Je parle*, prim. conj. I speke to him of my busynes : *je luy parle de mes affaires*, and *je parolle*, prim. conj. But I fynde for «I speke nat a worde», as they do nat that be thretnyd, if they speke, or make any noyse to be corrected, or that be commandyd to kepe a matter secret : *je ne sonne mot, je nay sonné mot, sonner mot*, prim. conj.

I speke a pedlars frenche, or a gyberishe, or any contrefait langaige. *Je jargonne*, prim. conj. They speke a pedlars frenche amongest them selfe : *ilz jargonnent entre eulx.*

I speke fayre, I glose or flatter one. *Je flatte*, prim. conj. and *je aplanie*, prim. conj. He can speke as fayre as God almyghty tyll he have his purpose : *il scayt parler aussi beau*, or *il scayt aussi bien flatter*, or *aplanier comme vng Dieu tant quil ayt son propos.*

I speke yll of a man, I hurt his name. *Je parle mal de*, and *je desparle*. Never speke yl of men behynde their backes : *ne parle jamays mal des gens derriere eulx.*

I speke of a matter with a princes counsayll, or at a parlement assemblyd. *Je parlemente*, prim. conj. And when they hadde spokyn to guyther of the matter sixe dayes at the laste, they departyd and dyd nothyng : *et quant ilz eurent parlementé de la matiere six jours ensemble, a la fin ilz se departirent sans riens faire.*

I speke of one that is absent, I talke of hym. *Je racompte de luy*, prim. conj. and *je reclame*, prim. conj. I go nowe beyondsee, but if God send me lyfe you shall here speke of me : *je vas mayntenant de la la mer, mays si Dieu me donne la vie vous orrez racompter de moy.* The Emperour that is nowe is the moste spokyn of of any man that I knowe : *lEmpereur qui est mayntenant est le plus reclamé homme que je congnus jamays.*

I speke out, as one dothe that wolde be harde. *Je parle hault, jay parlé hault, parler hault*, etc. Speke out that a man may here you : *parlez hault, quon vous puisse oayr.*

I speke softe, as one dothe that wolde nat be harde but of them that he speketh to. *Je parle bas, jay parlé bas, parler bas*, etc. Speke soft, my husbande is aslepe : *parlez bas, mon mary sen dort.*

I speke to one, I reason with one in a matter. *Jarraysonne*, prim. conj. And in this sence I fynde also *je mets a raysan, jay mys a rayson, mettre a rayson*, conjugat in *je mets*, I put. I wyll speke to hym of your matter to morowe : *je larraysonneray demayn de vostre mattiere.* He shalbe spoken

with towchyng your cause : *on le mettera a rayson touchant vostre cas.*

I SPELL, as chylder do whan they lerne to rede. *Je espelle*, prim. conj. He hath bene at scole thys halfe yere and yet he can nat spell his pater noster : *il a esté a lescolle vng demy an, et encore ne peult il espeller sa patenostre.*

I SPENDE. *Je despens, jay despendu, despendre*, conjugate lyke his symple *je pens*, I hange. This gere can nat laste longe, for he spendeth a pace and getteth nothyng. *ceçy ne peult pas longuement endurer, car il despent fort et si ne gaygne riens.*

I spende, as men spendeth vytaile, or wastyth any thyng in vayne. *Je consume*, prim. conj. He hath spent a great dele more wheate in his house thys yere than nedeth : *il a consumé beaucoup plus de bled en sa mayson cest année qui nestoyt besoing.* I fynde also in this sence the tensys of *je faulx*, usyd passyvely. As whan theyr vitaylles were spent : *quant leur viures estoyent fayllis.* Our lenton stuffe shalbe all spent long afore Ester : *nostre pourvision de quaresme sera toute despendue deuant Pasques.*

I SPERRE, I shytte. *Je ferme*, prim. conj. and *je clos*, conjugate in « I close ». This verbe is of the northyrne langaige and nat commynly in use.

I sperre out of a place, I shytte out. *Je forclos*, conjugate lyke his symple *je clos*, I close, tert. conj. What meanyth this woman, she sperryth me out, she callyth me agayne : *que veult dyre ceste femme, elle me forclost et elle me reuocque.*

I SPERE, I aske. *Je demande*, prim. conj. This terme is also fare northyrne, and nat usyd in commyn speche.

I SPEWE. *Je gomys, je gomyssoye, gomyr*, and *je vomys, jay vomy, vomyr*, sec. conj. Get you a better coke, this felowe is so lothsome that he wolde make one spewe : *trouuez vng aultre cuisinier, ce compaignon est si abominable quil feroyt vng homme gomyr*, or *vomir.*

I SPYE a thyng that is nere hande. *Je espie*, prim. conj. and *je apercoys*, conjugate in « I perceyve ». And *je aduise*, prim. conj. and *je me donne garde.* And sodaynly I spyed hym as he stode in a wyndowe : *et tout subyt je lespiay*, or *je laperceus*, or *je laduisay, et je me donnay garde comme il se tint a vne fenestre.*

I spye a thynge a farre of. *Je choisis*, sec. conj. and *je choysis doeil.* And at the last I spyed hym comyng on a whyte horse : *et a la fyn*, or *a la parfin je le choysis*, or *je le choysis doeil comme il venoyt sur vng blanc cheual.*

I spye for one, I lye awayte for hym. *Je aguette*, or *jaguaytte*, prim. conj. I spye here for hym, and I maye ones spye hym lette me alone with hym : *je laguaytte icy, si je le puis vne foys choysir laissez moy fayre.*

I SPYLL, I shede lycoure. *Je respans, nous respandons, je respandis, jay respandu, je respanderay, que je respande, respandre*, tert. conj. Who hath spylled his potage upon the boorde clothe on this facyon : *qui a respandu son potaige sur la nappe en ce poyot ?*

I spyll, I marre a thing. *Je gaste*, prim. conj. You wyll never cease tyll you have spylled it : *vous ne cesserez jamays tant que vous laurez gasté.*

I SPYNNE threde. *Je fille*, prim. conj. And you wyll speake with my mother she spynneth nowe at home : *si vous voulez parler a ma mere, elle fille mayntenant a la mayson.*

I spynne upon a rocke. *Je fille a la quenouylle.* I spynne at the whele. *Je fille au rouet*

I SPYER, as corne dothe whan it begynneth to waxe rype. *Je espie*, prim. conj. This wheate spyereth fayre, God save it : *ce bled espie bellement*, or *bien et beau, Dieu le gart.*

I SPYT spittell out of my mouthe. *Je crache*, prim. conj. It is a foule thyng at a sermonde to here people spytte and retche or rough as they do : *cest vne layde chose*

que de ouyr les gens a vng sermon cracher comme ilz font.

I spytte forthe, or spytte out, as a venymouse beest doth his venyme, or as a lyther tonged person dothe their dispyte. *Je lance*, prim. conj. and *je vomys*, sec. conj. As sone as he had trodën upon her tayle, the adder dyd spytte forthe her venyme by and by: *aussi tost quil luy eust marché sur la queue, laspic lanca, or vomit, tout incontinent son venin.*

I SPYT meate upon a spytte. *Je embroche*, prim. conj. I wyll spytte my meate or ever I wyl set my pyes in the oven: *je embrocheray ma viande auant que mettre mes pastez au four, or auant quenfourner mes pastez.*

I SPLETTE a fysshe a sonder, as a pyke, or lynge, or suche lyke. *Je ouuers*, conjugate in «I «open». Some splet their pyckes whan they broyle them, but I wolde broyle them hole: *les aucuns ouurent leurs brochetons quant ilz les rotissent sus le gryl, mays je les rotiroye sus le gril tous entiers.*

I splette a saulve abrode upon a clothe. *Je placque*, prim. conj. Splette this dyaculome upon a lynen clothe: *placquez ce diacalum sus vne toylle de lyn.*

I SPOYLE, I distroye. *Je gaste*, and *je despouylle*, prim. conj. He hath spoyled hym of all that ever he had: *il la despouillé de tout tant quil auoit.* Their horse men have spoyled all the countraye: *les gens a cheual ont gasté tout le pays.*

I SPONGE a gowne or any other garment to scoure the fylthe out of it. *Je esponge*, prim. conj. If you wyll nat bye a newe gowne against these holy dayes, let one sponge your gowne very cleane: *si vous ne voullez poynt de nouuelle robbe contre ces festes, au moyns quon vous esponge la vostre que vous auez nettement.*

I SPONGE, I clense. *Jespurge*, prim. conj. I shall do the best I can to sporge it: *je feray le mieulx que je pourray pour lespurger.*

I sporge, I have a great laxe. *Jay la foyre.* He sporged goodly after his comfytes: *il auoyt la foyre gaillardement apres sa dradgée.*

I SPORTE, I playe or take my recreacyon. *Je me deduis*, conjugate lyke his sympla *je duis*, I serve to a purpose. And *je me embas*, conjugate lyke his symple *je bas*, I beate. And *je me esbas*, conjugate also lyke *je bas*, I beate. And *je me solace*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me soulaceoye*, and *je me soulaceray*, where *e* is taken least the reder shulde rede *kay* and *koye*. I wyll go sporte me in this gardayne for an houre or twayne: *je me deduiray, je me embateray, je me esbateray, je me soulaceray en ce jardin pour vne heure ou deux.*

I SPOTTE, I beraye with spottes. *Je tache*, prim. conj. and *je macule*, prim. conj. and *je honnys*, sec. conj. You spotted your gowne: *vous auez taché, vous auez maculé, or vous auez honny vostre robbe.* And *je entache.*

I spotte with bloode. *Je senglante*, prim. conj. and *je ensenglante.* All thy shyrte was spotted, or berayed, with blood: *toute ta chemise estoit senglantée, or ensenglantée.*

I spotte, or araye with ynke. *Je encre*, prim. conj. Who hath spotted your shyrte sleve with ynke: *qui a encré la manche de vostre chemise?*

I SPRALLE, as a yonge thing doth, that can nat well styrre. *Je crosle*, prim. conj. He spraulleth lyke a yonge padocke: *il crosle comme vne jeune grenouille.*

I SPRAULE with my legges, struggell. *Je me debats*, conjugate lyke his symple *je bats*, I beate. And you spraule on this facion you shall have the lesse favoure: *si vous vous debates en ce poynt vous aures moyns de faueur.*

I SPREDE a brode, as a shete or coveryng is spredde a brode upon a bedde, or on the grounde, whan they be layde abrode. *Je estens, nous estendons, je estendis, jay estendu, je estenderay, que je estende, estendre*, tert. conj. Spreda this pece of tapysserye abrode, lette us se what worke

it is of: *estendr: ceste piece de tapisserie, laissés nous veoir de quel ouurage cest.*

I spredde a brode, or laye nettes or gynnes to take wylde beestes or foules in. *Je tens*, conjugate in « I bende ». Sprede abrode your nettes and your gynne: *tendez vos rets et vos engyns.*

I spredde a brode, as a ryver that breaketh out of his chennell or any suche lyke thyng. *Je me espans, nous nous espandons, je me espandis, je me suis espandu, je me espanderay, que je me espande, espandre*, verbum medium tert. conj. and *je me espars, nous nous esparsons, je me esparsis, je me sois esparsé, je me esparseray, que je me esparse, esparser*, verbum medium tert. conj. Temmys is sprede abrode to nyght halfe a myle on every syde: *la Tamise sest espandue*, or *sest esparsée, vne demye lyeue de chascun costé.*

I sprede the name or fame of a person abrode. *Je renomme*, prim. conj. Wher so ever I become, I shall sprede thy náme abrode as thou haste deserved towardes me: *quelque part que je deuiengne, je te renommeray comme tu as deseruy enuers moy.*

I spreda thynges a sonder, or sparkell them abrode. *Je dispare*, prim. conj. Sprede your corne abrode, it wyll vaxe musty els: *disparez*, or *disparcez vostre bled, car aultrement il se moysira.*

I SPRENKYLL. *Je jecte au large*, and *je esparse*, prim. conj. He sprenkylleth his money abrode as thoughe he cared nat for it: *il jecte son argent au large*, or *il esparse son argent comme sil ne luy en chailloyt.*

I SPRINGE, as the day springeth or begynneth to spring. *Il adjourne*, verbum impersonale, and *le jour commence a venir*. I wyll take my journay, and God wyll, to morowe or the day spring: *je prendray ma journée demayn, si Dieu playst, auant quil adjourne*, or *auant que le jour commence a venir.*

I spring, as waters spring out of a well heed or spring. *Je me sours, nous nous sourdons, je me sourdis*, or *je me suis sours, je sourdray, que je sourde, sourdre*, tert. conj. I have sene the place where Temmes springeth and sene kyne drinke there: *jay veu la place ou la Tamise se sourt, et ay veu des vaches boyre la.*

I spring, I begynne or encrease. *Je sours*, conjugate here afore. The tone springeth out of the tother: *lung soort hors de lautre.*

I springe, I come out of the erthe by my selfe, as yonge springes do or herbes. *Je nays*, conjugate in the seconde booke. Gather nat your parseley yet, it doth but begyn to spring nowe: *ne cueillez pas vostre persil encore, il ne fait que naistre mayntenant.* Looke in « I springe out, as a floure dothe ».

I spring, I leape. *Je espingue*, prim. conj. Marke hym whan he daunseth, you shall se hym springe lyke a yonckher: *aduisez le quant il danse, vous le verrez espinguer comme vng rustre.*

I spring out, as buddes or blossomes. *Je bourjonne*, prim. conj. This yere is farre forthe, the hawthorne buddes be spronge forthe all redy: *ceste année est fort auancée, les bouttons de ceste aulbe espine sont desja bourjonnées.*

I springe out, as a floure dothe. *Je boute hors*, or put out, as a tree roote. *Je vegete*, and *je sors*, and *je rejecte*, prim. conj. This floure begynneth to springe goodly: *ceste fleur commence a bouter hors gentiment*, or *a rejecter gentiment*, or *a vegeter gentiment.*

I spring, I waxe. *Je croys*, conjugat in « I growe ». Jesus, howe you be spronge sythe I sawe you: *Jesus, que vous estez creu despuis que je ne vous eis.*

I SPROWTE out, or spring out, as yonge floures, or buddes, or the grasse doth. *Je poings*, conjugate in « I pricke with the poynte of a weapen ».

I SPUE, I gyve over my gorge. *Je gomys*, sec. conj. or *je vomys*, declared in « I spewe ».

I SPURGE, as a man dothe at the foundement after he is deed. *Je me esparge*, verbum

Digitized by Google

medium prim. conj. There is noother man nor woman, but if they tery long unburyed and have no remedy provyded but they spourge when they be deed: *il ny a ne homme ne femme qui demeurent longuement ensepuelis quilz ne se espurgent quant ilz sont mors.*

I spurge, I clense, as wyne or ale dothe in the vessell. *Je me purge*, verbum medium prim. conj. This ale spurgeth a great deale better for the cariage: *ceste alle se purge beaucoup mieulx pour la porter par chariot ou par mer.*

I SPURRE, I aske a questyon. *Je demande une question.* This terme is farre northerne.

I SPURRE my hors, or my mule, with the spurres. *Je picque*, prim. conj. I spurre my hors: *je picque mon cheual des esperons*, or *je esperonne*, prim. conj. and *je donne des esperons.* Spurre your hors and he wyll not go: *picqués vostre cheual sil ne veult aller.* Spurre, spurre: *picques, picquez des esperons.* I dare not spurre my hors, he is so wylde: *je nose pas esperonner mon cheual, il est si farouche.* Spurre a good hardely: *donnez des esperons hardyment.*

S BYFORE Q.

I SQUARE tymber, I hewe it fower square. *Je esquarre*, prim. conj. and *je charpente*, prim. conj. I wyll square thyse ookes to make tymber of: *je esquarreray*, or *je charpenteray ces chesnes pour en faire du mesrayn.*

I square, I chyde or vary. *Je prens noyse*, conjugate in «I take». Of all the men lyvyng I love not to square with hym: *entre tous les hommes viuans, je nayme pas prendre noyse a luy.*

I SQUARKYN, I burne the utter part of a thyng agaynst the fyer, or roste mete unkyndly. *Je ars*, conjugat in «I burne». This mete is nat rostyd, it is squarkynned: *ceste viande nest pas rostye, elle est arse.*

I SQUYRE, I rule with a squyer, as a carpynter doyth his worke or he sawe it out. *Je esquarre*, prim. conj. Squyer this borde or you sawe it: *esquarrez cest ays auant que le sier.*

I SQUYER, I wayte upon. *Je baille attendance.* Is he your servent, he can squyre you as well as ever you were in your lyfe: *est il vostre seruiteur, il vous scayt bayller attendance aussi bien que fit nul aultre en vostre vie.*

I SQUYRT. I have a lax. *Jay le va va.* I holde the a grote I squyrt over yonder hedge: *je gayge a toy vng gros que jay le va va si bien que je passeray oultre ceste haye la.*

I SQUYRTE with a squyrte, an instrument. *Je esclisse*, prim. conj. I holde the a grote that I squyrt over yonder wall with my squyrt: *je gayge a toy vng gros que je esclisseray oultre ce mur la de mon esclissoaere.*

I SQUOURGE one with whyppys. *Je fouette*, prim. conj. declaryd in «I scowrge».

S BYFORE T.

I STABBE in with a dagger or any other scharpe wepyn. *Je enferre*, prim. conj. and *je enfille*, prim. conj. He stabbyd hym with a dagger, and the poore man thought no harme: *il lenferra*, or *il lenfilla de sa dague, et le poure homme ne pencoyt nul mal.*

I STABLYSHE. *Je establys*, sec. conj. and *je afferme*, and *je prefixe*, prim. conj. Whan a thyng is ones stablyschyd it is to hard to change it: *mays que une chose soyt une foys establie, cest forte chose que de la changer.* What so ever he saye, I wyll stablysche it: *quoy quil die, je le veulx establir*, or *je le veulx affermer.* The tyme is stablyschyd all redy: *le temps est prefixé desja.*

I stablyshe, I make by acte. *Je actifie*, prim. conj. And it be ones stablischyd by act, it is harde to change it: *mays quil soyt une foys actifié, cest forte chose de le changer.*

I STAGGER, I stande nat stedfast. *Je bransle*, prim. conj. This house staggareth with every wynde: *ceste mayson bransle de chascun vent.*

Digitized by Google

I staggar, as a dronkyn man dothe. *Je chancelle*, prim. conj. Ar you nat a shamed to staggar thus as you go by the stretes : *nauez vous poynt de honte de chanceller en ce poynt ainsi que vous allez par les rues?*

I STAYNE a thynge, I change the colour of it with shedynge any thynge upon it. *Je destayns*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tayns*, I dye in colours. Nowe that this sylke is stayned it is nowght worth : *mayntenant que ceste soye est destaynte, elle ne vault plus riens.*

I STAKE a hedge. *Je mets des espieux en vne haye.* Go stake yonder hedge where you shall se nede : *allez mettre des espieux en ceste haye la ou vous verrez quil y aura besoing.*

I stake in a play. *Je boute*, prim. conj. I wyll nat pley, except every man stake : *je ne joueray poynt si chascun ny boute.*

I STAGGER. *Je chancelle, je bransle*, and *je vacille*, prim. conj. declared in « I staggar ».

I STAALE, as a hors dothe. *Je pisse*, prim. conj. Tary a whyle, your hors wyll staale : *attendez vng peu, vostre cheual veult pisser.*

I STALKE, I go softly and make great strides. *Je vas a grans pas*, or *je vas pas a pas*, conjugate in « I go ». He stalketh lyke a crane : *il va a grans pas comme fait vne grue.*

I STALL a prelate, or a great estate in his seete. *Je entrosne*, prim. conj. I never sawe byschoppe stallyd but one : *jamays je ne vis entrosner que vng euesque.*

I stall an ox to fede him fatte. *Je mets en estal.* It is tyme to stall your oxyn that you entend to sel after Ester : *il est temps de mettre vos beufz en lestal que vous auez intencion de vendre apres Pasques*

I STAMER, I can nat speke tretably. *Je besgue*, prim. conj. It is a worlde to here hym stammer whan he is angryd : *cest vng passe temps que de louir besguer quant il est courroucé.*

I STAMPE, I brose herbes in a morter. *Je braye*, prim. conj. Stampe this sorell and some violet leves togyther : *brays ceste sorelle et vng peu de fueilles de violetes ensemble.*

I stampe, I stare, as one doth that taketh on in his angry. *Je me demayne*, prim. conj. You never sawe man stampe as he dyd : *jamays ne vistez homme se demener en ce point.*

I stampe, I trede with my fete. *Je tempeste*, prim. conj. Stampe with thy fete and make a noyse over his hedde : *tempeste de tes piedz et fays du bruit par dessus sa teste.*

I STANCHE blode, y make a wound or ones nose to cesse bledyng. *Je estanche*, prim. conj. He fell a bledyng, but none coulde stanche hym tyll he was dede : *il se myt a saigner, mays nul ne le peust estancher tant quil fust mort.*

I STANDE upon my legges without any helpe of staffe, or thynge to lene by. *Je me soustiens*, conjugate lyke his simple *je tiens*, I holde. I can not stande upon my legges : *je ne me puis poynt soustenir sus mes jambes.* I stande upryght, or I stande styfe as ones gere doth : *je me arrige.* My gere standeth : *mon vit se arrige fort et ferme*, or *je marrige*, prim. conj.

I stande at my defence, as one doth that other fyght with. *Je me tiens a deffence*, conjugate in « I hold ». Let them come, I shall stande at my defence : *quilz viennent, je me tiendray a ma deffence.*

I stande upon my fete. *Je me tiens debout, je me suis tenu debout, tenir debout*, verbum medium prim. conj. conjugate in « I holde ». But for stande in the imperative mode, when it is spokyn to an enemy or in haste, they saye *debout* only and leve out the verbe. I fynde also usyd in thys sens : *je me mets sus mon estant, je me suis mys sus mon estant, estre mis sus mon estant.* But where as we use this verbe in our tong for « I tary », as « stande theire », or « tary theyre » tyll I come, they use *je me tiens*, conjugate in « I holde ». As stande theyr tyll I come agayn : *tenez vous la tant que je men reuiengne.*

I stande a strydlyng with my legges abrode. *Je*

me esquarquille, verbum medium prim. conj. Fy on the, beest, thou standest so a strydlyng that a man may dryve a cart betwene thy legges : *fy, beste que tu es, tu te esquarquilles tant quon peult mener vng chariot entre tes jambes.*

I stande, as the water, or teres stande in ones eyes that is disposed to wepe. *Je larmoye*, prim. conj. and *les larmes me viennent aux yeulx*. He dyd nat wepe that I sawe, but the water stode in his eyes : *il ne plouroyt poynt, mays il larmoyoyt*, or *les larmes luy venoyent aux yeulx*.

I stande by, or I assyste a man in an acte. *Je assiste*, prim. conj. Go to it, man, be nat a frayde, I wyll stande by the who so ever come : *va hardyment, naye poynt de paour, je te assisteray quoy que suruiengne*

I stande fast or stedfast, I remove nat. *Je me tiens ferme, je me suis tenu ferme, tenir ferme*, conjugate in *je tiens*, I holde. Stande fast, for and you fall you ar but gone : *tenez vous ferme, car si vous tumbez cest fait de vous.*

I stande in dowt of a thyng. *Je me doubte*, prim. conj. I stande in dowt whether I may beleve you or nat : *je men doubte si je vous puis croyre ou non.*

I stande in geoparty. *Je suis en dangier.* He standeth in jeoparty to lese all the goodes he hath : *il est en dangier de perdre tous les biens quil a.*

I stande in a harde case. *Je suis mal mys.* He standeth in a hard case that holdeth uppe his handes to his enemy : *il est mal mys qui lieue ses mayns a son ennemy.*

I stande, I am in rest, or I consyst. *Je consiste*, prim. conj. The effect of this matter standeth in thre poyntes : *leffect de ceste matiere consiste en troys poyncts.*

I stande, I am mayntaynyd or upholdyn. *Je me mayntiens, je me suis mayntenu, mayntenir*, conjugate in « I mayntayne ». This towne standeth by artificers : *ceste ville se mayntient par gens mecanieques.*

I stande in nede of a thyng. *Jay affayre.* If you stande in nede of me you shall fynde I am your frende : *si vous auez affayre de moy vous me trouuerez vostre amy.*

I stande in the stede of another parson. *Je represente*, prim. conj. Syns my lorde can nat be here him selfe to day, who shall stande in his stede : *puis que monsieur ne peult estre icy aujourdhuy en personne, qui le representera?*

I stande long watchyng in a place. *Je me petie*, verbum medium prim. conj.

I stande styll, as a hors or cart doeth that be journayng. *Je jocque*, prim. conj. (Romant).

I stande styll. *Je me tiens tout quoy.* You shall fynde no fault in me, for I wyll stande styll : *vous ne trouuerez poynt de fault en moy, car je me tiendray tout quoy.*

I stande uppe ryght, as ones heres doeth on theyr hede for feare. *Je madresse.* Or as a man upon his fecte, or any thing that is set an ende. *Je me dresse, je me suis dressé, dresser*, verbum medium. prim. conj. I fynde also *je me tiens droict*, and *je me adresse sur mes pieds.* Stande uppe ryght here, let me se whether of you twaine is the taller man : *dressez vous icy, que nous voyons lequel de vous deux est le plus haalt*, or *dressez vous sus vos pieds.* And *je me mets sur mon estant.*

I stande uppe ryght, as ones heres doth of his hedde for feere. *Je me dresse, ses cheueulx se dresserent.* And *je me herisse, ses cheueulx se herisserent.* And *je me herece*, prim. conj. Whan I passed by the churche yarde my heares stode upright for feare : *quant je passay pres du cymitiere mes cheueulx se dresserent de paour.* It standeth thus with me : *ainsi vont mes affaires*, or *ainsi va il auecques moy.*

I STARE, as a mans eyes stare for anger. *Mes yeulx salument*, usynge *je me alume* lyke a meane verbe.

I stare, I loke brode. *Je regarde asprement.*

I STARTE a hare whan I set her first on foote.

I starte asyde, as one dothe that shrinketh

with his bodye whan he seeth a daunger towardes. *Je me guenchis*, sec. conj. Had I nat starte asyde, I had had a shreude turne : *si je ne me fusse point guenchy, je eusse eu vng maluays tour.*

I starte backe. *Je me recule*, prim. conj. He his a wel proved man, for halfe a dosen, I warrant him he wyll never start backe : *cest vng homme bien esprouué, pour vne demy douzayne, je me fays fort quil ne se reculera pas.*

I STARTELL, as a man dothe that is amased sodaynly, or that hath some inwarde colde. *Je tressaulx*, conjugate lyke his simple *je saulx*, I leape. As soone as he sawe me come in a dores, he starteled lyke one that sawe the thynge whiche lyked hym nat over well : *aussi tost quil me vit entrer dedans lhuys, il tressaillyt comme celluy que veoyt la chose dont il nestoyt pas trop content.*

I STARVE; I dye or perysshe. *Je perys*, sec. conj. What honour is it to you to suffer a knyght to starve : *quel honneur est ce a vous de laisser vng cheualier perir?*

I starve one for honger. *Je affame*, prim. conj. Wyll you starve hym for honger : *le voulez vous affamer?*

I starve for colde. *Je me morfons*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fons*, I melt metall. And you stande there any whyle you shall starve for colde : *si vous vous tenez la quelque peu despace vous morfonderez.*

I STAUNCHE bloode. *Je estanche*, prim. conj. declared in « I stanche bloode ».

I STAYNE a thynge, I marre the colour, or glosse of it. *Je destayns*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tayns*, I dye in colours. And *je tache*, prim. conj. and *je discouleure*, prim. conj. I have stayned my gowne : *jay destaynct ma robbe, jay taché ma robbe, and jay descouleuré ma robbe.*

I STEDYE, I sattell, or set faste a thing. *Je me arreste*, verbum medium prim. conj. I love nat this waverynge mynde of yours, I wolde have you stedye your mynde upon somwhat : *je nayme pas ce vague entendement que vous avez, je vouldroye que vous vous arrestissiez a quelque chose.*

I STEALE awaye a thing by thefte. *Je emble*, prim. conj. and *je desrobbe*, prim. conj. If I can nat get his horse by no other meanes, I wyll steale him : *si je ne puis avoyr son cheual par nul aultre moyen, je lembleray*, or *je le desrobberay.*

I steale awaye, I convaye my selfe prively out of syght, or out of company. *Je me desrobbe*, verbum medium prim. conj It waxes late, I wyll steale awaye : *il deuient tart, je me desrobberay.*

I steale upon one, I come prively upon hym. *Je viens a lemblée.* He stale upon me, or I was ware, lyke a coward : *il vint sur moy*, or *il rua sur moy, a lemblée comme vng couart.*

I STELLIFYE, I sette up amoongest the starres. *Je stellifie*, prim. conj. The olde paynymes for a vayn glory dyd stellyfye their kynges and other persons derely byloved : *les paye s, pour vne vaine gloire, stellifierent leurs rois et leurs aultres personnaiges chierement aymez.*

I STEPE, I laye in water, or lay a stepe any salte meate to take out the brine. *Je destrempe.* Stepe this salt fysshe : *destrempez ceste morue.*

I STEPPE a syde out of the way. *Je me desmarche*, and *je me desroye*, prim. conj. Let them lay to my charge what they lyste, I wyll never steppe a syde for it : *quils me enchargent tant que leur playra, jamays ne me desmarcheray pour tant.* Nowe that you be in good order loke you steppe nat asyde : *mayntenant que vous estez mys en bon ordre, ne vous desroyes point.*

I steppe upon a thyng. *Je saulx par dessus*, conjugate in « I leape », or *je monte sus.* Steppe up on the table : *montez sus la table.* Step to it, man : *hardyment a cela.* Steppe to it agayne and take better holde : *encore a cela et tiens plus fermement.* Let me steppe to it, for I am the man : *que je y viengne, car je suis lhomme.*

I steppe, I treade. *Je marche*, prim. conj. I stepped upon hym or I was ware: *je marchay sur luy auant que je men donnay garde*.

I steppe over a thyng with one of my legges. *Je agambe*, prim. conj. I wil steppe over this brooke, I holde the a peny: *je agamberay oultre ce rUysseau, je te gaige vng gros*. Whiche I fynde written *je agembe*.

I STEERE, I remove a thyng. *Je remeue, je remeuuay, jay remeué, je remeuray, que je remeue, remouuoir*. This thynge is onstyred or onmedled with: *ceste chose demeure en son entier*. No man steere nothyng here, tyll I come agayne: *que nul ne remeue riens icy tant que je retourne*.

I stere, I move a person to do an acte. *Je semons*, conjugat in «I byd to dyner». And *je incite*, and *je enhorte*, prim. conj. I shal stere hym to it as moche as I dare: *je le semondray, je linciteray, je lenhorteray a cela tant que je oseray*. And *je aticie*, prim. conj.

I stere, I remove my selfe out of a place. *Je me bouge*, verbum medium prim. conj. No man styrre and he love his lyfe: *que nul ne se bouge sil a sa vie chiere*, or *sil ayme sa vie*.

I stere to anger or to any other passyon. *Je prouoque a ire, a dueil, a mercy*, etc. and *je esmeus*, conjugate lyke his simple *je meus*, I meve. He is soone stered to anger, God helpe hym: *il est bien tost prouoqué*, or *esmeu a ire*, or *a courroux, Dieu luy soyt en ayde*. And *je ire*, prim. conj. Beware thou stere him nat to anger, I reade the: *garde toy de lyrer, je te conseille*.

I STERTE, I styrre, as one dothe for feare, whan one cometh sodaynly upon hym. *Je tressaulx*, conjugate in *je saulx*, I skyppe. I beshrewe you, you came in so softly you made me sterte: *mauldit soyez si je le vealx, vous vintez sur moy si secretement que vous me fistez tressayllir*.

I sterte up sodaynly out of my bedde or where I lye a longe. *Je tressaulx*, conjugat lyke *je saulx*, I skyp. I sawe nat a felowe sterte out of his bedde so quickly this sevyn yeres: *je ne vis nul tressayllir hors de son lict si vistement de ces sept ans*.

I STERVE one for honger. *Je affame*, declared in «I sterve one for honger».

I STEWE wardens, or any frutes, or meates *Je esteuue*, prim. conj. They muste stewe your wardens, can you nat eate them rawe: *fault il quon vous esteuue vos poyres de garde, ne les pouez vous manger crues?*

I STYCKE, I fasten. *Je fiche*, and *jattache*, and *jaffiche*, prim. conj. Go stycke this shafte in the wall: *allez ficher*, or *afficher ceste flesche en la paroy*. I wyll fasten it here with a nayle: *je le vealx attacher icy dung clou*.

It stycketh, as a mater stycketh and gothe nat forward. *Il tient*. The mater stycketh nat in me: *la matiere ne tient pas a moy, il tenoyt, il tyat, il a tenu*, etc. after the thyrde persons of *je tiens*.

I stycke fast in a myer or a maresse. *Je me arreste*, verbum medium prim. conj. or *je me tiens*. Your carte stycketh fast in the myer: *vostre chariot se tient*, or *sarreste la en la boue*.

I stycke, I kyll one with a daggar, or with the foyne of any sharpe weapen. *Je estocque*, prim. conj. Who wolde ever have thought the knave wolde have sticked him: *qui eut jamays pencé que le villayn leut voulu estocquer*, or *ficher dung coup destoc*.

I stycke a thyng full of fethers. *Je empenne*, prim. conj. Stycke me full of fethers and you shall se me flye: *empennez moy et vous me verrez voller*.

I stycke a thyng full of herbes, as we do meate that shulde be rosted.

I stycke full of bowes. *Je rame*, and *je larde*, prim. conj. Stycke your shoulder of mouton with herbes, it wyll be the better: *ramez vostre espaulle de mouton*, or *lardez la de fleurs et elle en vauldra mieulx*.

I sticke full of herbes, as we do a cuppe, or pot, or any thyng for our plesure. *Je en-*

fleure. Ha loveth to drynke in a coppe that is stickyd ful of herbes : *il ayme bien a boyre en vne couppe qui est enfleurée.*

I STYCKYLL betwene wrastellers, or any folkes that prove mastries to se that none do other wronge, or I parte folkes that be redy to fyght. *Je me mets entre deux.*

I STYE, I assende, or I go upwarde. *Je monte*, a farre northerne terme.

I STYLL a chylde that cryeth, or pease one that is angry. *Je rapayse*, and *je accoyse*, prim. conj. Go styll the chylde, nourice, you wyll be shente els : *allez appayser*, or *rapayser*, or *accoyser lenfant, nourrice, ou aultrement on vous tencera.*

I STYLLE water in a styllytorie. *Je distille*, prim. conj. and *je fais de leaue*, as *je distille de leau rose*, and *je fais de leau de roses.* Stylle some Damaske water, for it is good : *distillez*, or *faites de leaue de Damas, car elle est bonne.*

I STYNGE, as a serpent doth. *Je pince*, prim. conj. I wene this adder hath styngyd me : *je cuyde que cest aspic ma pincé*, or *picqué.*

I stynge, as a bee or suche lyke. *Je picque.* Beware that this waspe styng you nat : *gardez vous que ceste guespe ne vous picque*, or *esguillonne.*

I STYNKE, as carion or any other thyng that smelleth yvell. *Je pus, nous puons, je puis, jay puy, je pueray, que je pue, puyr*, tert. conj. His brethe stynketh : *il est punays.* Her brethe stynketh : *elle est punayse.* Take it away, it stynketh : *ostez le, il put.* Smell at my coller if it be I that stynketh : *tastez a mon collet se cest moy qui put.*

I STYNT, I cesse. *Je cesse, je fine*, and *je desiste*, prim. conj. Let hym go to it, I praye God he never stynt : *en quil besoigne, je prie a Dieu que jamays ne cesse*, or *que jamays ne fine*, or *que jamays ne desiste.*

I STYRRE, I provoke. *Je prouoque*, and *je aticie*, and *je enhorte*, prim. conj. Declared afore in « I stere, I move ».

I STYTCHE, I fastyn one thyng to another with stytches of nedyll and threde. *Je affiche.* Stytche on thys claspe better : *affichez ceste agraffe mieulx.*

I stytche, as a taylour doth a garment, or as a browderer doth any thyng upon a vestement or garment. *Je broche*, prim. conj. Thys worke is fynely stytchyd : *cest ouuraige est bien finement broché.*

I STOMBLE, as a man or a hors dothe. *Je choppe*, prim. conj. Thou lepest over a bloke and stomblest at a strawe : *tu saulx oultre vne souche et choppes a vng festu.*

I STONDE. *Je me tiens debout*, declaryd in « I stande ».

I stond at defence, I prepare my selfe to defend me from myn enemy. *Je me tiens a defence*, verbum medium. Conjugate in « I holde ». Declaryd in « I stande at my defence ».

I STONE to dethe. *Je lapide*, prim. conj. Saynt Stevyn was stonyd to dethe : *Sayncl Estienne fust lapidé* a mort.

I STONYSHE. *Jestonne*, prim. conj. He stonyshyd me : *il me estonna.*

I STOPPE a hoole, or a botayll, or syche lyke. *Je estouppe*, prim. conj. Stoppe the botayll : *estouppez la bouteille.* Stoppe there : *hola*, for *cesse.* Stoppe there at the tenys : *gardez la.*

I stoppe a hoole or an yerth of any beest in the grounde. *Je bouche*, and *je embouche*, prim. conj. I have stoppyd all the foxys hooles and therefore he can nat scape us : *jay bouché*, or *embouché tous les trous du regnart, et pour tant il ne nous peult eschaper.*

I stoppe, as a hors or cart doth, when they be goyng on the way. *Je jocque*, prim. conj. Romant. And *je me arreste*, prim. conj. Ryght frenche. The carter stoppeth yonder afore, you may come tyme ynoughe yet : *le charretier jocque la deuant*, or *se arreste*, or *arreste son chariot la deuant, et pourtant pouez vous venir en temps assez encore.*

I stoppe a thefe that is rennyng a waye. *Je arreste*, prim. conj. Stoppe the thefe for Godes sake : *arrestez le larron la pour Dieu.*

I stoppe, I cover the mouthe of any vessell, or

any syche lyke thyng. *Je estoupe*, prim. conj. Stoppe the bottell with a corke: *estouppez la bouteille dune piece de liege.*

I stoppe, I hynder or let one of any purpose that he is about. *Je empesche*, prim. conj. Let him go whan he wyll, he shall nat be stoppyd for me: *quil alle quant il vouldra, il ne sera pas empesché pour moy.*

I stoppe ones brethe, I squarkyn. *Je suffoque*, prim. conj. The smooke hade allmost stoppyd my brethe: *la fumée mavoyt presques suffoqué.*

I stoppe on ones syde, as one that is a stopper in a tenes play or at the foote ball. *Je garde.* I wyll stoppe on your syde: *je garderay de vostre costé.*

I stoppe ones eyes, I cover them with my hande, or with a clothe, that he shall nat se. *Je lay bendé les yeulx*, and *je embrunche*, prim. conj. Stoppe his eyes and than we shall be sewer he shall nat se: *bendez luy les yeulx et alors serons nous seure quil ne verra pas.* We must stoppe his eyes: *il luy fault embruncher les yeulx.*

I stoppe ones way. I crosse on his waye that he can nat passe. *Je trenche le chemyn*, prim. conj. And I maye knowe when he is goyng, I wyll stoppe hym of his waye: *si je puis congnoystre quant il est sur le point de partir, je luy trencheray le chemin.*

I stone a holde or company with wepyns for the werre or to fyght with. *Je embastonne*, prim. conj. This castell is the best storyd of wepyns of any place in all this contraye: *ce chasteau est le mieulx embastonné que nulle place en ceste contrée.*

I store a house or a castell with vitaylle. *Je advitaylle*, prim. conj. We be well storyd of vitaylles, let them come whan they wyll: *nous sommes bien advitayllez, viengnent quant ilz vouldront.*

I store a house with housholde stuffe. *Je meuble*, prim. conj. He hath the best storyd house of good housholde stuffe of any marchant man that I knowe: *il a sa mayson la mieulx meublée que nul marchant que je sayche.*

I store, I make plenty of thynges to growe, or brede upe. *Je peuple*, prim. conj. I have storyd my parkes and my pondes: *jay peuplé mes parcs et mes vivieres.*

I store, I make provysyon of thynges that be necessary whan they may be hadde in plenty. *Je me fine, je me suis finé*, prim. conj. I have storyd me of corne ynough for thys thre yere: *je me suis finé dassez de bled pour ces troys ans.*

I stowpe downe to take upe a thyng. *Je me penche, je me suis penché, pencher*, verbum medium prim. conj. I dare nat stowpe downe nowe, for I am with chylde: *je ne me ose pencher mayntenant, car je suis grosse.*

I stowpe lowe for reverence. *Je me humilie.* Stowe lowe whan you se him: *humiliez vous quant vous le voyez.*

I stowpe downe with my body to do any labour. *Je me encline, je me suis encliné, encliner*, verbum medium prim. conj. And I had nat stowpyd, the gonne stone had passyd thorowe me: *si je ne me fusse poynt encliné, la pierre de fonte eut passé a travers de moy.*

I stowpe downe or bowe my selfe. *Je me flechys*, sec. conj. Thought you be never so prowde a varlet, I wyll make you stowpe or you go: *quelque fier villayn que vous soyez, si vous feray je flechyr avant que vous en allez.*

I stowppe forwarde in my goyng. *Je me cambre, je me suis cambré, cambrer*, prim. conj. and *je vas en cambrant.* He stowpyth very sore: *il se cambre fort.* Sche is but a yong wenche and yet sche stowpyth and sche were an owlde woman: *elle nest que une jeune garce, encore elle va en cambrant comme si elle fut une vieille femme.*

I stowpe lowe for by cause I wolde not be sene. *Je me baisse*, prim conj. Stowppe, frier, that the devell see the nat: *baysse toy, frere, que le diable ne te voye*, or *de paour que le diable ne te voye.*

I stowppe with my body, or bowe my hede to my knyes. *Je me courue, je me suis courué,*

courner, prim. conj. and *je me flexis*, sec. conj. I can not stowpe with my body so myche thought I wolde : *je ne me puis tant courner si je le vouldroye.*

I STRAY about, as a masterlesse parson doth. *Je vagabonde*, prim. conj. It is pyte to gyve hym any meate, he doth nought but stray abowt and wyll do no labour in the worlde : *cest grant pitié de luy bayller aulcune viande, car il ne fait que vagabonder et ne veult faire nul labeur au monde.*

I straye, I wonder about and wot nat whyther I go. *Je erre*, prim. conj. Here you no redynges of your chylde, yet the boye strayeth alone some where, God gyve grace that a beggar mete nat with him : *ne ouyez vous poynt de nouvelles de vostre enfant, le garcon erre quelque part tout seul, Dieu face que nul blistre ne lencontre.*

I STRAYGHT a thyng that is crokyd or bendyd. *Je redresse*, prim. conj. Straught my wande, I praye you : *redressez une gaulle, je vous prie.*

I straught, I make narowe. *Je estroysse*, and *je arcte*, prim. conj. It is to wyde, you muste straught it : *il est trop large, il le fault estroysser, or arcter.*

I STRAYNE, as a hauke doth, or any other suche lyke fowle or beest in theyr clawes. *Je estraings*, conjugate lyke *je constraings*, and *je agrippe*, prim. conj. Were a good glove I rede you, for your hauke strayneth harde : *usez ung bon gant, si vous men croiez, car vostre oyseau estraingt fort, or grippe fort.*

I strayne courteysie, as one doeth that is nyce. *Je fais moult du courtoys* Thynke you that it is good maner to strayne courteysie on this maner : *pencez vous que cest ung tour de courtoysie de faire trop le courtois comme vous faictes?*

I strayne meate, or brede, or any thyng thorowe a strayner. *Je passe*, prim. conj. Strayne your pesyn or you serve them : *passez voz poys avant que les servyr.*

I strayne with the bande. *Je estrayngs*, conjugate lyke *je constraings* and *je serre*, prim. conj. Laye bande upon hym but strayne hym nat : *mettes la mayn sus luy, mays ne le estraygnez poynt, or ne le serrez point.*

I STRANGYLL, I stope ones breath. *Je estrangle*, prim. conj. He held me so harde by the throote that he hade allmost stranglyd me : *il me tint si serré par la gorge quil mavoyt presques estranglé.*

I STRENGTH. *Je renforce*, and *je fortifie*, and *je corrobore*, and *je munis*, sec. conj. Thyse townes be greatly strengthyd syns I knewe them first : *ces villes sont grandement renforcées, or fortifiée, or corroborées, or munies despuis que je les congnus premierement.*

I STRESSE, I straught one of his liberty or thrust his body to guyther. *Je estroysse*, prim. conj. The man is stressyd to soore, he can nat styrre him : *lhomme est trop estroyssé, il ne se peult remouvoyr.*

I STRETCHE a thyng a length or I laye a thyng out a brode. *Je estends*, *nous estendons*, conjugate lyke his simple *je tends*, I bende. Stretche it forth and it is long ynowghe : *estendez le et il est long assez.*

I stretche my selfe, I rowse me, as one doth his body afore he shall prove a mastry, or put his body to any stresse. *Je me copie*, *je me suis copié*, prim. conj. I thynke he shall thorowe the stone next, for he begynneth to stretche hym selfe : *je cuyde quil jectera la pierre le prochayn, car il commence a se copyer.*

I stretche out a length. *Jalonge*, or *je alongue*, prim. conj. Stretche out this corde a length : *alongez ceste corde.*

I STRYDE, I stond a stridlyng with my legges. *Je me escarquylle*, prim. conj. Stryde and I will dryve thes schepe betwene thy legges : *escarquylle toy et je chasseray ces brebis entre tes jambes.*

I stryde over a brooke or the canell or any fowle place as I am goyng. *Je jamboye*, prim. conj. You nede nat to lepe for so narowe a ditche, you may stride over easely : il nest

pas besoing de sayllir pour vng si petit fossé, vous pouez assez bien jamboyer oultre.

I STRYKE one with my hand or with a wepyn. *Je frappe*, prim. conj. Tell me who hath strykyn the : *di moy qui ta frappé*. Stryke for cockes body : *charyez de par Dieu*. Stryke him and spare him nat : *chargez sus luy et ne lespergnez pas.*

I stryke a dere or any other wylde beest, as a huntar dothe whan he draweth parcy. *Je enferre*, prim. conj. I have strykyn him, let go your blodhounde : *je lay enferré, or jay enferré ce dayn, laissez aller vostre limiée.*

I stryke a downeryght strooke with a wepyn. *Je lance*, prim. conj. He strake a downe ryght stroke at hym with his sworde : *il le lanca de son espée.*

I stryke, as God dothe whan he punyscheth. *Je punys*, sec. conj. and *je afflige*, prim. conj. You shall se God stryke them whan he seys hys tyme : *vous verrez, Dieu les punira, or les affligera quand il verra son temps.*

I stryke a thyng with hony, I lay hony a brode upon it. *Je emmielle*, prim. conj. I hade as lefe stryke my breed with butter as with hony : *je ayme aussi cher embeurrer mon pain que de lemmieller.*

I stryke at the gaynest, or at all adventures, as one dothe that is in afraye and taketh no hede where nor howe he stryketh. *Je frappe* and *je tue a tort et a travers*. I toke no hede what I dyd but strake at the gaynest or at all adventures : *je ne maduisay poynt a ceu que je faysoye, mays frappay, or tuay a tort et a travers.*

I stryke downe a man or a beest with a stroke apon the heed. *Je assomme*, prim. conj. He was stryken downe within a foote where I stode : *il fust assommé dung pied pres de la place la ou je me tenoye.*

I stryke downe to the grounde, or beare downe to the grounde. *Je atterre*, prim. conj. I never sawe man fyght better, for he strake downe to the grounde as many as durste stande afore him : *jamays ne vis homme mieulx combattre, car il atterrou tous ceulx qui se osoyent trouuer au deuant de luy.*

I stryke handes, as men do that agre apon a bargen or convenant. *Je touche la*. Stryke handes : *touche la*. And thou wylt kepe thy promesse, stryke handes : *si tu veulx tenir promesse, touches la.*

I stryke, I hytte or beate one. *Je fiers, il fiert, je ferus, jay feru, que je fiere, ferir*, tert. conj. I am stryken with a gonne stone, I am but deed : *je suis feru dune boulle de fonte, je ne suis que mort*. He was stryken with the plage as he stode in his dore : *il fust feru de la peste aynsi quil se tenoyt en son huys.*

I stryke, I let downe the crane. *Je lache*, prim. conj. Stryke lowe, stryke : *laches jusques a terre.*

I stryke, I make smothe. *Japlanis*, sec. conj. Stryke over this paper : *aplanissez ce papier.*

I stryke ones foote out of joynt. *Je mets son pied hors du moulle*. I am but undone, he hath stryken my foote out of joynt : *cest fait que de moy, il a mys mon pied hors du moulle, or il a denoué.*

I stryke ones heed, as we do a chyldes whan he dothe well. *Je applanie*, prim. conj. My father sayeth I am a good sonne, he dyd stryke my heed by cause I had conned my lesson without the booke : *mon pere dit que je suis bon filz, il mapplania la teste a cause que je auoye sceu ma lecon par cueur.*

I stryke, or hyt agaynst a thyng. *Je heurte*, prim. conj. Take hede, mayster, our shyppe hath stryken twyse a grounde : *prennez garde, pilotte, nostre nauire a heurté par deux foys a terre.*

I stryke out a thyng that yt may be sene with a penne. *Je raye*, prim. conj. Stryke out this same with your penne and begyn a newe lyne : *rayez cecy de vostre plume, et commencez vne nouuelle ligne*. And *je arraye*, prim. conj.

I stryke out, or blotte out with a penne, so that it can nat be sene. *Joblittere*, prim. conj. and *je efface*. It is so stryken out that it can nat be redde: *il est tellement oblitteré quon ne le peult point lire.*

I stryke out the heed, or the bottome of a vessell. *Jeffonce*, prim. conj. Stryke out the heed of your vesselles, our men be to thrustye to tarye tyll their drinke be drawen with a faulsed: *effoncez voz vaisseaulx, noz gens ont trop grant soyf poer attendre tant quon leur tire a boyre a la chantepleure.*

I stryke out ones tethe, or make him tothlesse. *Je edente*, prim. conj. Se you nat howe he hath stryken out all my tethe: *ne voyez vous pas comment il ma edenté?*

I stryke quyte thorowe a thing. *Je traverse*. He strake hym quyte thorowe with his daggar: *il luy traversa le corps de sa dague.*

I stryke sayle, as shypmen do when they drawe nere their porte. *Je abats la voyle*, conjugate in « I beate downe ». Stryke sayle, maryners, we shell go in by end by in to the haven: *abatez la voyle, marynyers, nous entrerons tout asteure au port.*

I stryke softely with my hande, or rubbe, as we do chyldrens heedes in token of beyng contented with them, and as norices do yonge children. *Je aplanie*, prim. conj. and *je aplanoye*, and *je applique*, prim. conj. Stryke the chyldes heed, nouryce, and loke if you can bring him aslepe: *aplanoyez*, or *appliquez la teste, nourice, a vostre enfant, et voyez si vous le pouez endormyr.*

I stryke up, as a man dothe his hosen. *Je amonte*, prim. conj. Stryke my hosen, hosyer, they be to shorte yet bytwene the legges: *amontez mes chausses, chaussetyer, car elles sont encore trop courtes entre les jambes.*

I stryke upwarde, as the heate of the sonne. *Je reflecte*, prim. conj. The heate of the sonne stryketh agaynst the yerthe and than stryketh upwarde agayne, and that maketh it so hote: *les rays du soleil frappent contre la terre et de la reflectent contremont, et cest cela qui fait la grant challeur.*

I stryke upwarde, as any vapoure, or moystnesse, or savour doth from the yerthe. *Je me lieve en hault*, verbum medium prim. conj. When the moysture of the dewe stryketh upwarde agayne, it maketh a myste: *quant la vapeur de la rousée se lieve en hault, cela fait vng brouillas.*

I stryke upwarde, I rebounde. *Je rebondis*, sec. conj. Whan a thyng falleth strayght out of the ayre, it wyll stryke upwarde when it falleth to the yerthe: *quant vne chose tombe droict hors de layr, elle rebondyt quant elle frappe a terre.*

I stryke with a hammer. *Je martelle*, prim. conj. The poore smyth ryseth at foure of the clocke to stryke with his hammer upon his anvelde: *le poure mareschal se lieve a quattre heures pour marteller sur son enclume.*

I strycke with a mall. *Je maillotte*, prim. conj. Beware lest he stryke you with his malle: *gardez vous quil ne vous maillotte.*

I STRYPE a man of his garmentes or clothes. *Je despouille*, prim. conj. The theves have taken his monny from hym and strypped hym out of his clothes: *les larrons luy ont osté son argent et tout despouillé de ses habillemens.*

I stryppe roddes, or the leaves of eny boughe. *Je desfueylle*, prim. conj. Stryppe these roddes: *desfueyllez ces verges.*

I strype, I beate. *Je bats*, declared in « I beate ».

I STRYVE agaynst one. *Je me estrive, je me suis estrivé*, and *je recalcitre*, and *je repugne*, and *je contens, nous contendons, je contendis, jay contendu, je contendray, que je contende, contendre*. Thou stryvest agaynst a thyng that is evydent: *tu te estrives, tu repugnes, tu contends a vne chose qui est toute evidente.*

I stryve to gette an offyce that gothe by electyon. *Je estrive*, prim. conj. and *je brygue*,

prim. conj. You had nede stryve wel and you shulde get the offyce from hym : *vous auez mestier de bien briguer si vous deuiez gaigner loffice de luy.*

I STROKE ones heed, as we do a chyldes by flatterynge, or whan he dothe well. *Je applanie*, prim. conj. Come hyther, good sonne, lette me stroke thy heed : *ca, bon fils, que je te applanye la teste.*

I STROGELL, I murmure with wordes secretly. *Je grommelle*, prim. conj. He stroggleth at every thyng I do : *il grommelle a tout tant que je fays.*

I stroggell with my bodye, as one dothe that wolde nat be holden. *Je me desrigle*, verbum medium prim. conj. So God helpe me, and you stroggell you shall have syxe strypes more : *si mayt Dieu, si vous vous desryglez, vous aurez six coupz de verge daduantaige.*

I STROWE rysshes in a place. *Je seme des joncz.* Strawe rysshes agaynst his comynge in every place of my house : *semez des joncz contre sa venue tout partout a ma mayson.*

I strowe outher sedes, or money, or any thynges abrode on the grounde. *Je seme*, prim. conj. Thou playest the lorde in dede to strowe the monaye aboute the stretes on this facyon : *tu fais du seigneur de mesmes que de semer ton argent parmy les rues en ce point.*

I strowe or laye floures with carpettes. *Je tapisse*, prim. conj. Strowe al your chamber with carpettes agaynst the kyng come : *tapyssez vostre chambre tout partout contre la venue du roy.*

I strowe spyces upon meates, or floures upon a place or such lyke. *Je surseme*, prim. conj. Strowe all your wyndowes with floures : *sursemez toutes voz fenestres de fleurs.* Strowe ene suger ynoughe, for he loveth swete meates : *sursemez force de sucre, car il ayme doulces viandes.*

I STUDYE, I occupye my mynde. *Je estudie*, prim. conj. and *je contemple*, prim. conj. I wolde fayne be a great clerke, but I love nat to studye : *je vouldroye estre voulentiers ung grant clerc, mays je nayme pas a estudier.*

I STUFFE a man with stynkynge savour. *Je empunaysis*, sec. conj. This is a gentyll breakfast you have gyven me, to stuffe me with this caryon thys mornyng : *voycy ung gentil desjeuner que vous mauez donné ce matin de mauoir empunaisi de ceste charoigne.*

I stuffe an house with suche implementes as is necessarye for it. *Je estoffe*, prim. conj. and *je meuble*. His house is as wel stuffed as eny house that I knowe in this towne of his degre : *sa mayson est aussi bien meublée, or estoffée que mayson que je saiche en ceste ville pour son estat.*

I stuffe a podyng or suche lyke. *Je farce*, prim. conj. and *je farcie*. M. or *je espessis*, sec. conj. Stuffe this podyng : *farcés ce boudyn.* Stoffe this breste of veale and make a podyng in it : *farcés ceste poictrine de veau et faictez ung boudyn dedens.*

I stuffe a sadell, or suche lyke thynge. *Je estouffe*, prim. conj. and *je embourre*, prim. conj. The saddeller hath stuffed my saddell naught, it is as harde as a stone : *le sellier a mal embourré ma selle*, or *estouffé ma selle, elle est aussi dure que ne pierre.*

I stuffe a tycke of a bedde with fethers. *Je emplume*, prim. conj. Stuffe this tycke with the fynest feathers you can get : *emplumez ce coutyl des meilleures plumes que vous pouez trouuer.*

I stuffe, I fyll with the savoure of meate, or drinke, or any suche lyke thyng that so daynly fylleth the stomacke. *Je assouuis, jay assouuy, assouuir*, sec. conj. I am as moche stuffed at the stomacke with the savour of this meate as if I had eaten a great meale : *je suis autant assouuy en lestomac de lodeur de ceste viande, comme si jen eusse mangé ung grant repas.*

I stuffe one up, I stoppe his breathe. *Je suffoque*, prim. conj. I wyll take the ayre, I was almoste stuffed up in the prease :

je yray prendre layr, je estoye presque suffocqué en la presse.

I stuffe, or store a grounde with thynges that growe and encreasse. *Je peuple*, prim. conj. My grounde is well stuffed of all sortes of good fruites: *ma terre est bien peuplée de toutes sortes de bons fruycts.*

I STUMBLE, as a man or horse dothe downe right. *Je choppe*, prim. conj. He is a good horse that stumbleth nat sometyme: *cest ung bon cheual qui ne choppe pas aulcunesfoys*, and *je bronche*. Beare your horse heed better, he stombleth ofte tymes: *portez mieulx la teste de vostre cheual, il bronche souuent.*

I STUTTE, I can nat speake my wordes redyly. *Je besgue*, prim. conj. and *je suis besgu*, I love nat to talke with hym, he stutteth: *je nayme pas deuiser a luy*, or *a elle, car il besgue* or *il est besgu*, or *elle est besgue.*

S BEFORE U.

I SUBDUE a countraye or a parson. *Je subjugue*, and *je debelle*, prim. conj and *je assubjectis*, sec. conj. For all the resystance that they have made they be nowe subdued: *quelque resistance quilz ont fait, ilz sont mayntenant subjugues, debelles*, or *assubjectys.*

I SUBJECTE, I make one thrall or in subjection. *Je subjecte*, prim. conj. and *je soubtine*, prim. conj. They be nowe subjected to the emperour: *ilz sont mayntenant subjectez*, or *soubtinez, a lempereur.*

I SUBJUGAT, I bring under yoke or obeysaunce. *Je subjugue*, prim. conj. For al their hye myndo they be now subjogate: *quelque grant couraige quilz ont, si sont ilz mayntenant subjuguez.*

I SUBMYT my selfe to ones ordonnaunce or correctyon. *Je me submets*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mets*, I put. If I have ought sayd a mysse, I submyt me to your correctyon: *si je ay en riens mal dit, je me submets a vostre correction.*

I SUBVERT, I overthrowe or overwhelme. *Je subuertis*, sec. conj. This cursed opynion, if it may contynowe a whyle, it wyll subvert all good lawes: *ceste mauldicte opinion, si elle peult ung peu continuer, elle subuertyra toutes bonnes meurs.*

I SUCCEDE a man in an offyce, or dignyte, or inherytaunce. *Je succede*, prim. conj. He were a wise man that coude tell who shuld succede him in his offyce: *il seroyt ung saige homme qui nous scauroyt dire qui le succederoyt en son office.*

I SUCKE, as a chylde dothe his nouryces brest *Je tette*, prim. conj. Lette hym alone, you shall se hym sucke him selfe aslepe: *laissez le faire, vous le verres tant tetter quil sendormira.*

I sucke, as any other yonge beest dothe his dame, or as the yerthe, or a sponge sucketh up water, or any such lyke. *Je succe*, prim. conj. This caulfe sucketh his dame to moche: *ce veau succe sa mére trop.*

I SUFFER payne, or displeasure, or dothe forbeare one. *Je souffers, nous souffrons, je souffrys, jay souffert, je souffriray, que je souffre, souffrir*, tert. conj. and *je tollere*, prim. conj. and *je endure*, prim. conj. I knowe no man that coulde suffer the injurye that I do: *je ne saiche homme qui sceut souffryr*, or *tollerer*, or *endurer linjure que je fais.*

I suffer, I let or lycence one to do a thynge. *Je permets*, conjugate lyke his simple *je mets*, I put. Paradventure he wolde do it and I wolde suffer hym: *il le feroyt paraduenture, si je le vouldroye permettre.*

I suffer, or let one alone. *Je laisse*, prim. conj. and *je laisse en paix, jay laissé en paix, laisser en paix*, etc. Let us suffer hym and se what he wolde do: *laissons le*, or *laissons le en paix et voyons que cest quil vouldroyt faire.*

I SUFFYSE, I am ynoughe or suffycient. *Je suffys, nous suffisons, je suffys, jay suffit, je suffiray, que je suffise, que je suffisisse, suffire*, tert. conj. To an insacyable man all

the worlde dothe nat suffyse: *a vng homme insaciable tout le monde ne suffit pas.*

I suffyse, as plentye of meate and drinke suffyseth one that seeth it. *Je assouvays, jay assouuy, assouvyr*, sec. conj. It is better to suffyse your bellye than your eye: *il vault mieulx assouuir vostre ventre que vostre oeyl.*

It suffyseth. *Il suffit*, conjugat and declaryd in «I suffyse». And it is the thirde person of *je suffys*. Syth he hath made his confessyon with his owne hande, it suffyseth, I aske no more: *puis quil a faict sa confession de sa propre mayn, il suffit, je ne demande plus riens.*

I SUGRE, I make swete with suger. *Je sucre*, prim. conj. I love well a flawne, bot and it be well sugred I love it the better: *jayme bien vng flan, mays sil est bien sucré je layme de mieulx.*

I SUPPE hoote brothe. *Je hume*, prim. conj. Ye, ye, men saye he is deed, but he wyll suppe as hotte potage as any man here: *voyre, voyre, on dit quil est mort, mays il humera daussi chault potaige que personne que soyt icy.*

I suppe at nyght. *Je souppe*, prim. conj. I have so well dyned to day that I intende nat to suppe to nyght: *jay si bien disné au jourdhuy que je nay poynt intencion de souppper a nuyct.*

I suppe up, as the yerthe dothe moysture or suche lyke. *Je assorbis*, sec. conj. Where is be come all the water that fell yesterday, the yerthe hath sopped it up every whyt: *quest deuenu toute leaue qui tumba hyer, la terre la toute assorbye.*

I SUPPLANTE, I undermyne one to begyle hym. *Je supplante*, prim. conj. It is none honest mans dede to supplante his felow: *ce nest pas le fait dung homme de bien de supplanter son compaignon.*

I SUPPLYE, I praye, or I fulfyll a space or a romme. *Je supplie*, prim. conj. I shall supplye hym the humblest that I can: *je luy supplieray le plus humblement que je pourray.* If he be deed, an other shal supplye his place: *sil est mort, vng aultre suppliera a sa place.*

I SUPPORTE, I upholde or mayntayne. *Je supporte*, prim. conj. He is my kynnesman, but I wyll never supporte hym in his yvell doynge while I lyve: *il est mon parent, mays je ne le supporteray jamais en son mal faisant.*

I SUPPOSE, I thynke or conjecture. *Je suppose*, and *je conjecture*, prim. conj. I can nat tell for a truthe, but I suppose it be so *je ne scay pas dire de verité, mays je le suppose estre aynsi, or je le conjecture estre aynsi.*

I suppose, or put the case. *Posé ores quil fust aynsi.* I supposed, I thought or I douted it wolde be so: *je men doubtay bien quil seroit ainsi.*

I SUPPRESSE, I kepe under or laye downe a multytude. *Je supprime*, prim. conj. It is a straunge thynge of a communaltie, whan they ones assemble, it is harde to suppresse them: *cest vne chose estrange que dune communaulté, quant ils se assemblent vne foys, cest forte chose que de les supprimer.*

I SURFET, I eate to moche meate. *Je surfays*, or *je fays exces.* It is no marvayle thoughe you be sicke, you surfayted yesternight at supper: *ce nest pas de merueille si vous estez malade, car vous vous surfistes hyer*, or *vous fistes exces hier a soupper.*

I SURMOUNTE, I overpasse or excede another thynge. *Je surmonte*, prim. conj. and *je passe*, prim. conj. and *je surpasse.* This is a frenche verbe, but of late taken in use in our tonge.

I SURNAME, I gyve one a surname above his christenned name. *Je surnomme*, prim. conj. I knowe well ynoughe his name is Henry, but how is he surnamed: *je scay bien quil a nom Henry, mays comment est il surnommé?*

I SURPRISE, I take sodeynly. *Je surprens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je prens*, I take.

Digitized by Google

I SURRENDER, I yelde or gyve upe. *Je surrends*, conjugate lyke his symple *je rends*, I yelde.

I SURVYVE one, I overlyve hym. *Je survis*, conjugate lyke his symple *je vis*, I lyve.

I SUSPECTE, I doute that a thyng be so. *Je me doubte*, verbum medium prim. conj. I wyll not saye it is so, but I suspecte it be so: *je ne vueyl pas dire quil est ainsi, mays je men doubte quil soyt aynsi.*

I suspecte a person, I have him in suspection. *Je suspecte*, prim. conj. and *je suspessionne*, prim. conj. They have suspected me wrongefully, I take God to my recorde: *ilz mont suspecté*, or *suspessionné a tort, jen appelle Dieu en tesmoyng.*

I SUSPENDE one out of the churche, or kepe his mynde in an uncertayntie. *Je suspense*, prim. conj. Who hath suspended him out of the churche: *qui la suspensé hors de lesglise?* but in this sence they use more *je excommunie.*

I SUSTAYNE, I mayntayne or upholde. *Je soubstiens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je tiens*, I holde. He sayths that he wyll sustayne his opynion unto the fyre: *il dit quil veult soubstenir son opinion jusques au feu.*

S BYFORE W.

I SWADELL a chylde. *Je maillotte*, prim. conj. and *je amailliotte*, prim. conj. Swadell your chylde well, nouryce, and take good hede that his legges lye strayght: *maillottez bien*, or *amaillottez bien vostre enfant, nourrice, et prenez bien garde que ses jambes soyent droict couchées.*

I SWAGGE, as a fatte persons belly swaggeth as he goth. *Je assouage*, prim. conj.

I swage, I abate the swellyng of a thyng. *Je desenfle*, prim. conj. The bolnyng of my wounde is wel swaged: *lenfleure de ma playe sest bien desenflée*, or *assouagée.*

I swage or appayse ones anger. *Je appaise*, prim. conj. *Je mittigue*, prim. conj. *je amolye*, prim. conj. and *jamollie*. *Je adoulcys*, sec. conj. and *je cesse*, and *je amollys*, sec. conj. Though he be never so angry whan I come to hym, I can swage it anon: *tant soyt il courroucé, quant je viens a luy je le scay appayser*, or *mittiguer*, or *amollier*, or *adoulcyr*, or *cesser*, or *amollyr.*

I SWALOWE downe my spyttell or my meate. *Je avalle*, prim. conj. and *je deglouts*, sec. conj. I have swalowed downe a pyn, I wene it wyll be my dethe: *jay avallé une espingue, je men doubte quelle ne soyt cause de ma mort*, or *jay deglouty une esplingue.*

I swalowe downe any medycyne or lycour that is moyste. *Je assorbys*, sec. conj. Swalowe it downe a pace, and than the savoure of it shall not stycke in your throte: *assorbyssez le vistement, et le goust ne se tiendra pas en vostre gorge.*

I swalowe, as a man dothe his spyttell or his meate whan he hath chawed it. *Je desvalle*, prim. conj. in whiche sence I fynde also *javalle*, prim. conj. My throte is so sore I can nat swalowe downe my spyttell: *jay tant de mal a la gorge que je ne puis pas avaller mon crachat.*

I swalowe in, as a monster of the see, or a wylde beest, dothe his pray at hole without any chawyng. *Jenglontis, jay englouty, engloutir*, sec. conj. and *je devore*, prim. conj. A whale wyll swalowe in a bote and all the men in it at ones: *une baleyne engloutyra ung batteau et tous les gens dedans aussi.*

I swalowe up hastely. *Je engorge*, prim. conj. He swaloweth it in gredyly without any chawynge: *il lengorgea sans le macher.*

I swalowe up, or I swalowe in, as the yerthe dothe any thynge whan it openeth. *Jabsorbs, nous absorbons, jabsorbis, jay absorby, jabsorbiray, que jabsorbe, absorbre*, tert. conj. And *je degloutis*, sec. conj. We rede that the yerthe hath opened and swalowed up great cyties: *nous lisons que la terre se est aultresfoys ouuerte et a absorby*, or *deglouty de grandes cytez.*

I SWAPPE, I stryke. *Je frappe*, prim. conj. He swapped me on the shoulder with his

bande : *il me frappa sur lespaulle de sa mayn.*

I SWARME, as bees do whan they begyo to hange togyther. *Je me esseme*, verbum medium prim. conj. These bees begyn to swarme : *ces mouches a miel commencent a essemer.* Theyr is a fayre swarme of bees : *voy la vng bel essaym de mouches a miel.*

I SWART, as a thyng dothe whan it begynneth to burne. *Je gresille*, prim. conj. Turne rounde, you have swarted this meate and yet it is nat half ynoughe : *tournez rond, vous aves gresillé la viande, encore elle nest pas a demy rostye.*

I SWARVE, I starte a syde out of the waye. *Je me desroye*, verbum medium prim. conj. And *je me demarche*, prim. conj. And you swarve from your doyng ones, I have done with you : *si vous vous demarchez de ceu que vous auez fait, jay faict de vous.*

I SWELL. *Je enfle*, prim. conj. This is a straunge sore that I have upon my hande, somtyme it swelleth and somtyme it swageth by the swoe accòrde : *voicy vng mal estrange que jay a la mayn, aulcunesfoys il se enfle et aulcunesfoys il se desenfle et tout a par soy.*

I swell up, I puffe up, as a thing that is swolleo above and holowe underneth. *Je boursouffle*, prim. conj. Se howe the skyo is swollen up : *aduisez comment la peau est boursoufflér.*

I SWEPE a house with a brome. *Je nettoye dung ballay*, and *je ballye*. Swepe the courte with a brome or I come agayne : *nettoyez la court dung ballay auant que je reviengne.* And *je balloye*, prim. conj.

I swepe a chymnaye. *Je rammonne vne cheminée.* We be swepars of chymnayes above and byneth : *nous sommes rammonneurs de cheminées hault et bas.*

I SWEARE apon a boke as wytnesses do. *Je depose sur vng liure.* Thou shalte sweare upon a booke for the mater afore a judge : *tu deposeras sur eng liure deuant le judge pour la matiere.*

I sweare, I make ao othe. *Je jure*, prim. conj. I sweare to hym on my faythe : *je lay jure ma foy*, and *je me sermente*, prim. conj. Many one sweareth by his faythe that lyeth : *tel jure bien sa foy qui ment.* Sweare nat for so small a mater : *ne sermentez pas pour si peu de chose.*

I SWEATE on my face or bodye. *Je sue*, prim. conj. I beshrewe hym I have ronne so faste after him that I sweate : *mauldit soyt il, jay tant courru apres luy que je sue.* Butter wyll make a man sweate in the sommer tyme : *le beurre fera vng homme suer en temps desté.*

I SWYLL, I rynce or clense any maner vessell. *Je raince*, prim. conj.

I SWYMME in the water. *Je nage*, prim. conj. A man shall never swym well except he lerne it in his youthe : *on ne nagera jamays bien si on ne lapprent en sa jeunesse.*

I swymme over a ryver or suche lyke. *Je transnoue*, prim. conj. And *je transnage*, prim. conj. It was well done of Cesar to swymme over a ryver with one hande : *cestoyt bien fait a Cesar que de transnouer*, or *de transnager, vne riuiere a vne mayn.*

I SWYNKE, I busye, I travayle my selfe. *Je me soucie, je me suis soucié, soucier*, verbum medium prim. conj. I am but a fole to swynke for other men : *je ne suis quung fol de me soucier pour aultruy.*

I SWYNGE, I tourne a thynge rounde aboute with myne arme. *Je tourne du bras tout entour.*

I SWYVE a wenche. *Je bistocque*, prim. conj. And *je roussine*, prim. conj. And *je houspille*, prim. conj. And *je hosche*, prim. conj. I wyll nat swyve her and she wolde pray me : *je ne la bistocqueray, je ne la roussineray, je ne la houspilleray*, or *je ne la hoscheray ja si elle me voulayt prier* ; but all these wordes be but used of pleasure, for the very worde is, *je fous*, conjugate and declared in « I sarde ».

I SWOUNDE. *Je me espaume, je me suis espaumé, espaumer*, verbum medium prim. conj. And *je me transis, je me suis transi, transir*,

sec. conj. Lette me nat se hym, I praye you, whan you let hym bloode, for I shal swounde than : *que je ne le voye point, je vous prie, quant vous le saignez, car je me espasmeray, or espaumeray, or je me transiray, doncques.*

T AVVORE A.

I TABOURE, I playe upon a tabouret. *Je tabourine*, prim. conj. and *je taboure*, prim. conj. I will taboor, play thou upon the flute therwhyles : *je veulx tabourer*, or *tabouriner, joue sur la fleute dallemant cependant.*

I TACHE a gowne or a typpet with a tache. *Je agraffe*, prim. conj. Tache your gowne : *affichez vostre robbe*, or *agraffez vostre robbe.*

I tache a thefe, I laye handes upon hym. *Je aprisonne, je fais prisonner*, prim. conj. and *je mets mayn sur.*

I TACKE a thyng, I make it faste to a wall or suche lyke. *Je attache*, prim. conj. Tacke this same upon a wall : *attachez cecy sur vne paroy.*

I tacke to with a nayle. *Je affiche*, prim. conj. Tacke it faste with a nayle, and than ye maye be sure it wyll holde : *affichez cela dung clou et alors pouez vous estre bien seur quil tiendra ferme.*

I TAKE. *Je prens, nous prenons, je prins, nous prismes*, or *prennismes, nous prenismes, jay prins, je prendray*, pren. A. *que je preigne, que je prenisse, que je prennisse*, or *que je prinsse, prendre*, tert. conj. Also I fynde *jenprennis* in the same sence. I shall take hym and I can : *je le prendray si je puis.* The dyvell take all : *le diable y ayt part.*

I take, I understande. It is well taken : *cest bien entendu.* It is yvell taken of you : *cest mal entendu a vous.* The dyvell take suche a worke : *le diable ayt part a la besoigne.* Go we, the dyvell take it : *allons men, le diable y ayt part.* The dyvell take me than : *le diable memporte doncques. Saulue* or *sauf.* No displeasure taken : *sauf vostre grace.* No displeasure taken to you agayne : *saulue la vostre.* Whiche sayeng we use whan we holde nat with ones wordes.

I take aboute me, as one dothe a hoode or a garment for colde more than he is wont to weare. *Je affulle.* Take this mantell aboute you : *affullez ce manteau.*

I take aboute the necke. *Je accolle*, prim conj. Wylte thou have me take hym aboute the necke here in the open strete : *veulx tu que je laccolle icy en playne rue?*

I take a breathe, I counsayle with other folkes in a mater. *Je prens aduis, jay prins aduis, prendre aduis*, conjugate here afore in « I take ». As touchynge that mater, I intende to take a breathe or ever I gyve you an answere : *quant a ceste matiere la, jay intencion de prendre aduis auant que je vous baylle responce.*

I take a breathe in a mater, I reason a thyng with my selfe. *Je rumine*, prim. conj. Take a good breathe in this mater or you gyve an answere, for the mater toucheth you : *ruminez bien ceste matiere auant que bayller responce, car la matiere vous touche.*

I take a mater dispytefully. *Je me despite, je me suis despité, despiter*, verbum medium prim. conj. I never sawe man take a thing of naught so dispytefully : *jamays ne vys homme tant se despiter pour vne chose de riens.*

I take any fysshe, or fowle, or wylde beestes, with nettes. *Je prens a la rets.* This fesaunt was taken with a nette : *ce faisant fust prins a la rets.*

I take an othe. *Je sermente*, prim. conj. and *je prens serment.* Go take their othe and than examyne them : *allez, sermentez les premier*, or *prennez leur serment et apres examinez les.*

I take apon me an acte. *Je entreprens, jay entreprins, entreprendre*, conjugate in « I undertake ». I toke apon me this worke : *je entreprins cest oeuure.* I fynde also *je prens sus moy, jay prins sus moy, prendre sus moy.* He wyll be lothe to medle

withall, but and he take it apon hym he wyll do it: *ennye il sen meslera, mays sil le entreprent il le fera.*

I take apon me a thyng that of ryght apertayneth nat to me. *Je pretens*, conjugate lyke his symple: *je tens*, I bende.

I take apon me, lyke a lord or mayster. *Je fais du grant, or je fais du seigneur.*

I take a repaste. *Je me repais.* I have taken a good repaste here, God thanke you: *je me suis bien repeu icy, Dieu mercy et vous.*

I take, as a yonge plante or sette begynneth to take whan it groweth up. *Je empraings, nous empraignons, je empraignis, jay empraynt, je emprayndray, que je emprayngne, emprayndre.* Your plantes be nat taken yet as farre as I can se: *vos plantes ne sont pas emprayntes encore, pour autant que je puis veoyr.*

I take, as one dothe a thyng in his fyst. *Je empoygne*, prim. conj. I gyve you as moche money as you can take up in your fyst at ones: *je vous donne autant dargent que vous poues empoigner a une foys.*

I take a thyng a mysse. *Je mesprens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je prens*, I take. You have mysse taken hym, or taken hym a mysse, I am sure he wolde never say so: *vous lavez mesprins*, or *mal entendu, je me fais fort quil ne diroyt jamays aynsi.*

I take a taste to one afore hym, I drinke firste. *Je gouste premier*, prim. conj. You nede nat to doute, I wyll take a taste first: *il ne vous fault point doubter de riens, je gousteray premier.*

I take a thyng well, I am contented with it. *Je prens en bonne part.* I have taken great paynes, but if they be well taken, I aske no more: *jay prins beaucoup de paynes, mays si on les prent en bonne part, je ne demande plus riens*, or *en bon gré.*

I take at unwares, I take one sodaynly or unprovyded. *Je surprens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je prens*, I take. It is a cowardes dede to take a man at unwares when he thynketh no harme: *cest le faict dung couart de surprendre ung homme quant il ne se donne poynt de garde.*

I take awaye a mans wyfe or a mayde by force. *Je ravis*, sec. conj. What meanest thou, man, wylt thou take away a mans wyfe: *que veulx tu dire, veulx tu ravyr la femme daultruy?*

I take awaye a thyng from one. *Je oste*, prim. conj. and *je prive.* I take awaye his offyce: *je luy oste son office, or je le prive de son office*, and *je toles, nous tolons, je tolus, jay tollu, je touleray. A. que je tollisse. N. elle luy tolut, que je tolle, tollyr*, tert. conj. Dativo jungitur. God amende him, he hath taken away my goodes and kept me in prisone two yeres: *Dieu le vueille amender, il ma osté mes biens, il ma privé de mes biens, or il ma tollu mes biens, et ma gardé en prison deux ans, or par lespace de deux ans.*

I take awaye the bones from fleshe or from fysshe. *Je desosse*, prim. conj. Take awaye the bones from this venayson: *desossez ceste venayson.*

I take a woman agaynst her wyll. *Je force une femme*, prim. conj. What meanest thou, man, wylt thou take me agaynst my wyl: *que veulx tu dire, me veulx tu efforcer?*

I take charge of a thing. *Je men charge*, verbum medium prim. conj. I wyll loke to the cuppeborde with a good wyll, but I wyll nat take no charge of it: *je auray voulentiers loeil sur le buffet, mays je ne men veulx poynt charger.*

I take charge of you or of that thynge. *Je me charge de vous, or de cela.*

I take counsayle. *Je madvise, je consulte*, and *je delibere.* Take counsayle bytwene this and to morowe: *advisez vous, consultez, or deliberez entre cy et demayn.*

I take colde. *Je me morfons*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fons*, I melte. Why let you this chylde play in the strete this colde weather, he shall take colde and paradventure be sycke: *pour quoy laissez vous cest enfant jouer emmy la rue ce froit temps, il se mor-*

Digitized by Google

foudera et par aduenture deuiendra malade.

I take downe, I take one downe from his horse backe or from a hygh place. *Je descens.* Come, take me down here, one of you: *viengne quelqun me descendre.* Conjuget in «I go downe».

I take from one, I take a thyng from him. *Je oste*, prim. conj. I take his gowne from hym: *je luy oste sa robbe.* He hath taken my goodes and estymacion from me and lefte me nothyng but wretched povertie: *il ma osté mes biens et mon estimacion, et ne ma rien laissé fors que miserable paureté.* Declared in «I take awaye a thyng from «one».

I take forthe a man, I aveunce hym, or set hym forwarde. *Je auance*, prim. conj. I wotte not what maner a man he is, but we take hym forthe amongest us as he were a great gentylman: *je ne scay pas quel homme cest, mais nous lauancons entre nous comme sil fut de bonne mayson.*

I take forthe, as a childe, or a scoler dothe a newe lesson. *Je apprens*, conjugate in «I «learne». Take hym forthe a newe lesson: *apprenez luy vne aultre nouuelle lecon.*

I take herte a gresse, as one doth that taketh a sodayne courage upon hym. *Je prens cueur en pance.* They lyved a great whyle lyke cowardes, but at the laste they toke herte a gresse to them: *ilz vesquirent longtemps comme couarts, mays a la fin, ilz prindrent coeur en pance.*

I take hede. *Je me prens garde*, and *je me aduise*, and *je entends*, *je soigne*, *je me donne garde*, and *je men suis bien prins garde*, and *je me prennoye garde.*

I take herte. *Je prens couraige.* Take herte, man, to the: *prens couraige, mon amy.*

I take his parte. *Je adhers a luy*, and *je me bande, je me suis bandé, bander*, and *je me ralie, je me suis ralié*, prim. conj. verba media.

I take it on my charge. *Je men charge, je men suis chargé, charger*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je prens sus moy, jay prins sus moy, prendre sus moy*, etc.

I take heavyly, as a man dothe a chaunce that is displeasaunt. *Il me poyse.* He taketh it heavylyer than you thynke for: *il luy poyse plus que vous ne cuydez.*

I take holde upon one. *Jempoygne*, prim. conj.

I take in to favour. *Je mets en grace.* She hath taken him in to her favour: *elle la mys en sa grace.*

I take in hande. *Je entreprens*, and *je emprens*, conjugate lyke their symple *je prens*, I take. And *je accepte en mayn, jay accepté en mayn, accepter en mayn*, prim. conj. but *je emprens* in olde Romant. If he take it in hande ones, ther is no doute but he wyll do it: *sil le entreprent, ou emprent, vne foys, il ny a point de doubte sinon quil le fera.*

I take one in myn armes, I halse hym. *Jembrasse*, prim. conj. Take hym in thyne armes, women, he is thy housbande and thou sawest him nat many a day: *embrasses le, ma mye, cest ton mary, et tu ne las point veu de long temps.*

I take in a snare, or gynne. *Jattrappe*, prim. conj. And you use that waye often, you wyll be taken in a snare at the laste: *si vous y hantez souuent, vous serez attrappé a la fyn.*

I take in worthe, or I take in good worthe. *Je prens en gré*, and *je supporte*, prim. conj. I take in worthe your sayeng: *je prens en gré voz dis*, and *je supporte voz dis.* Whan no better can be had, we must take in good worthe what so ever cometh: *quant on ne peult myeulx auoyr, on doybt prendre en gré tout ce qui en aduient.*

I take bote to go in to the water. *Je me embarque*, verbum medium prim. conj. Wheraboutes dyd he take his bote: *ou est ce quil se embarqua?*

I take landyng, as men do that come to a place by shyppe. *Je arriue*, prim. conj or *je prens terre, jay prins terre, prendre terre*, conjugate in «I take». We where saylynge to Dover, but we were fayne to take lande

at Calays : *nous allasmes vers Douer, mays nous fusmes constrayns de prendre terre a Cales.*

I take me to my legges, I flye a waye. *Je me mets en fuyte*, conjugate in « I put ». He toke hym to his fete, or to his legges, and ranne as farre as London : *il se myst en fuyte et courrut jusques a Londres.*

I take me to a wyfe. *Je me marie*, verbum medium prim. conj. Haste thou passed all the floure of thy youthe unmaryed and nowe wyll take the to a wyfe : *as tu passé toute la fleur de ta jeunesse sans estre marié et mayntenant te veulx tu marier?*

I take me to a wyfe, I take me to the churche, I take me to relygyon, or any other kynde of lyvynge wherin I must contynue. *Je me prens a fame, je me prens a prestrise, je me prens a religion*, or *au cloystre*, conjugate in « I take », *je prens.*

I take my breathe. *Je respire*, and *je prens mon alaine*. Lay upon hym, whyle it is hote, suffer hym never to take his breathe : *donnez sur luy tandis quil est chault, ne le laissez jamays respirer*, or *prendre son alayne.*

I take my horse with the spores. *Je donne des esperons, jay donné des esperons, donner des esperons*, prim. conj. and *je broche des esperons*, prim. conj. As soone as he sawe me, he toke his horse with the spurres and to go as faste as he myght drive : *aussi tost quil me veit, il donna des esperons a son cheual, or il brocha son cheual des esperons, et luy deuant tant quil pouuoyt picquer.*

I toke my legges, I ronne away. *Je me mets en fuyte, je me suis mys en fuyte, mettre en fuyte*, verbum medium prim. conj. conjugate in « I put ». So soone as ever he caste his eye upon me, he toke hym to his legges : *aussi tost quil mist loeyl sur moy il se myt en fuyte.*

I take my leave. *Je prens congé*, and *je dis adieu*. Wyll you go hence and take not your leave of us : *voulez vous partyr sans nous dire adieu*, or *sans prendre congé de nous?*

I take my recreacyon, I play me, or sporte me, declared in « I sporte ».

I take my rest. *Je me repose*, verbum medium prim. conj. They make suche a noyse over my heed that I can not take my rest a nyghtes : *ilz font si grant bruyt les nuycts par dessus ma teste que je ne puis poynt reposer.*

I take my selfe more connyng, or more wyser, or worthy than I am. *Je me surcuyde*, prim. conj. He is but a foole to take hymselfe more wyser than he is, men knowe hym well ynoughe : *il nest quung fol de se surcuyder en prudence, on le congnoyst assés.*

I take of ones harnesse. *Je desarme*, prim conj. Take of his harnesse : *desarmez le.*

I take onne, as one dothe that playeth his sterakels. *Je tempeste*, prim. conj. I never owe felowe take one of that facion : *jamays ne vis homme tant se tempester*, or *tellement tempester*. And in this sence I fynde also *je me demene*. He toke on lyke a mad man : *il se demenoyt comme vng homme enragé.*

I take no, as one dothe that lamenteth, or soroweth. *Je me guermente*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je mayne dueil, jay mené dueil*, prim. conj. and *je me demayne*. The folysshe gyrle toke on for thought as if she had loste her father she coulde have done no more : *la folle garce tant se guermentoyt*, or *menoyt aussy grant dueil*, or *autant se demenoit comme si elle eut perdu son pere*, or *pour la perte de son pere elle neust sceu plus faire.*

I take one downe of his horse, or from a hyghe place. *Je descens*. Come, take me downe : *viens moy descendre.*

I take of my cappe. *Je oste mon bonnet*. Howe oft tymes have I commaunded the to take of thy cappe whan thou metest thy mayster : *quantes foys tay je commandé de oster ton bonnet quant tu rencontres ton maistre?*

I take one out of the yerthe that was buryed.

Je deterre, prim. cooj. He was buryed yesterdaye, but they have taken hym out of the yerthe agayne nowe : *il fust enterré hyer, mays ilz lont deterré mayntenant.*

I take one op, I checke hym, or laye thynges to his charge. *Je reproache*, prim. conj. It pityed my herte to here howe he toke hym up : *pityé me print au caeur daayr comment il le reprouchoyt.*

I take ooe up, I revyle hym, or set hym at naught. *Je vilipende*, prim. cooj. I wyll that you knowe it, I have oo joy to be taken up of you on this maner : *je veulx bien que vous le saichez que je nay nulle joye destre aynsi vilipendé de vous.*

I take on lyke a madde mao. *Je menraige*, prim. conj. or *je mayne chere enragiée*, or *je me demene comme vng homme enraigé.* He toke oo lyke a mad mao for anger : *il senraigeoyt de ire*, or *il se demenoyt comme vng homme enraygé.*

I take on my backe a burthen to beare. *Je charge.* You muste take on this same : il *fault charger cecy.* I praye you, take on this lytell fardell of myn : *je vous prie, chargez ce petit fardeau qui est a moy.*

I take one tardy. *Je surprens*, or *je prens a despourueu.* I was almost taken tardye : *je estoye quasi surpris*, or *prins a despourueu.*

I take ones parte, I holde with hym in a mater. *Je prens partye*, conjugat in «I take». And *je me adhere*, verbum medium prim. conj. I wyll take his parte : *je prendray sa partye*, and *je me adherray a luy.*

I take out a writyng, I coppy a mater of a boke. *Je copie*, prim. conj. Take out this same as soone as you can : *copiez cecy aussi tost que vous pouez.*

I take a thyng out of a place. *Je oste*, prim. conj. or *je prens dehors.* Take hym out, lette me se hym : *oste le*, or *prens le dehors, que je le voyé.*

I take out the fatte of ones bely. *Je seme*, prim. conj. You muste take the fatte out of his belye first : *il le fault semer premier.*

I take oot the bones from any fleshe. *Je oste les os*, prim. conj. or *je desosse.* Take out the bones out of this venayson, or you bake it : *ostez les os*, or *desossez ceste venayson auant que la mettre au four.*

I take out the bones from fysshe. *Je desareste*, prim. conj. He wolde have me take out the bones from this turbotes heed, or ever I bake it, aod the bones be best of all : *il vauldroyt que je desarestasse ceste teste de turbot auant que la mettre au four, et les arestes vaillent mieulx que toute la reste.*

I take ooe with the mater, as man do theves with stealynge, or suche lyke. *Je attains*, conjugate in «I hyt». And *je prens sur le faict*, conjugate in «I take», *je prens.* I toke him my selfe with the faulte : *je le prins moy mesmes sur le fayct*, or *je le attaygnys.*

I take on with my selfe. *Je me tourmente.* I never sawe man take oo with hym selfe on that facyon : *jamays ne vis homme tant se tourmenter.*

I take parte, or holde of a mans syde. *Je prens part, jay prins part, prendre part*, coojugate in «I take». And *je tiens de cousté, jay tenu de cousté, tenir de son cousté*, as *je prens sa part*, and *je tiens de son cousté.* I fynde also *je adhere, nous adherons, je adherdis, jay adhert, je adherderay, que je adherde, adherdre*, tert. conj. but *je adhers* is olde Romaot.

I take peper in the nose. They use no suche maner of speakyog, but in the stede therof use *je me courouce*, or *je me tempeste*, or suche lyke. You maye nat take pepper in the nose for a worde speakyng : *il ne vous fault poynt courroucer pour vng mot ou deux.*

I take pytie or compassyon upoo one, or take thought for one. *Pytié me prent.* He taketh pytie of me : *il luy prent pytié de moy*, and *il luy prent pytié et compassion de moy*, or *soucy pour moy, il luy a prins pytié*, or *compassion de moy*, or *soucy pour moy, pour luy emprendre pytié*, or *compassion de*

Digitized by Google

moy; usynge the thyrde persons synguler of *il prent*, lyke as though he were a verbe imparsonall.

I take quayles, as a fouler dothe with a quayle pype. *Je tens aux quailles*, or *je prens a la pypée*, conjugate afore in «I take».

I take roote. *Je menracine*. This tree taketh roote all redy : *cest arbre senracine desja*.

I take shyppe or the see. *Je monte sur la mer*, or *je monte en mer*. Where toke they shyppyng : *ou est ce quilz monterent sur la mer*, or *quilz monterent en mer?*

I take sodaynly or at onwares. *Je surprens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je prens*, I take. They were taken sodaynly or they toke any hede : *ilz furent prins soubdaynement*, or *surprins auant quilz sen donnerent garde*, or *sen donnerent de garde*.

I take the see, as a man dothe that intendeth to sayle. *Je monte sur la mer*, declared in «I take shyppe».

I take the shadowe, as one dothe that lyeth or standeth out of the sonne. *Je me umbroye*, verbum medium prim. conj. Go wyther you wyll, I wyll take the shadowe here, the weather is hote : *allez la ou il vous playra*, *je me veulx icy umbroyer*, *le temps fait chault*.

I take the wayes that an other man dothe, I confyrme me to his maners. *Je me conforme aux voyes*, and *je suys*, conjugate in «I folowe». And you take his wayes you wyll never thrive : *si vous vous conformez a ses voyes*, or *si vous le suyuez vous ne vauldrez jamays rien*.

I take the wynde, as a dere dothe of a person. *Je assens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je sens*, I fele. Let hym take good hede that they take nat the wynde of him : *quil se donne garde quilz ne puissent assentir de luy*.

I take the worde out of ones mouthe, as he dothe that hereth one tell a thyng wyll tell it hym selfe. *Je prens la parolle*. It is no good maner to take the worde out of my moothe, or I have made an ende of my tale : *ce nest pas bonne manière de prendre la parolle hors de ma bouche auant que je aye paracheué mon compte*.

I take thought. *Je me chagrine*, *je me soigne*, *je me regrette*, *je me ressoigne*, *je me soussie*, and *je me soucie*, meane verbes, but they may be used as actyves. I se by your facyon you take thought : *je voy a vostre manière que vous vous chagrines*, or *vous vous soignez*, or *vous vous regrettes*, or *vous vous ressoignez*, or *vous vous soussiez*, or *souciez*.

I take to wytnesse. *Je prens a tesmoing*, or *je tesmoigne*, prim. conj. I take God to wytnesse I am nat gyltye : *je prends Dieu a tesmoyng*, or *je tesmoygne Dieu que je ne suis pas coulpable*.

I take truse with one. *Je prens treufues*. They have taken truse for two monethes : *les treufues sont prinses entre eulx pour deux moys*. And lyke as we saye shortly truse, truse, so use they *treufues*, *treafues*.

I take up, as a man taketh up his frende that maketh hym cortesye, as the frencke men use to do. *Je acueuls*, *jay acueilly*, *acueiller*, conjugate lyke his symple *je cueuls*, I gather. Declared herafter in «I welcome», «I take one up».

I take up, as one in hye place taketh a person bylowe up to hym. *Je assumpte*, prim. conj. But it is properly to take up to hevyn as our Ladye was assumpted.

I take up, I gather up a thyng that is fallen. *Je relieve*, prim. conj. Take up this same and gyve it me : *relievez cecy et baillés le moy*.

I take up, I gather up many small thynges that be fallen. *Je recueils*, conjugate lyke his symple *je cueils*, I gather. Helpe me to take up my beades, my stryng is broken : *aydez moy a recueillir mes patenostres*, *la cordelle est rompue*.

I take up, I reprove a man or checke hym. *Je reprouche*, prim. conj. declared afore.

I take up my horse, I make him fetche gambaldes and suche like. *Je pourbondis mon*

Digitized by Google

cheual, jay pourbondy, pourbondir, sec. conj. Whan thou cometh at the crosse in Cheape, take up thy horse for thy ladies sake : *quant tu viendras a la grant croys de Chepe, pourbondys ton cheual pour lamour de ta dame.*

I take upon me, as one dothe that beareth a countenaunce or dathe above his estate. *Je fays du grant.* I pray you, se howe this knave taketh upon him . *agardez,* or *aduisez, je vous prie, comment ce villayn fait du grant.*

I take with the maner, as a thefe is taken with thefte, or a person in the doyng of any other acte. *Je prens sur le faict.* If one had nat taken him with the maner, he walde have faced us out all, or have borne us downe all the meyny of us : *si on ne leust prins sur le faict, il nous eust rauallé tous tant que nous sommes.*

I TALKE, I use my communycacion lyke unto a purpose. *Je tiens termes.* We wyll talke, or we wyl kepe communycacion as we were men of warre : *nous tiendrons termes de gens de guerre.*

I talke, I babyll to moche. *Je cacquette,* prim. conj. He talketh to moche for a wyse man : *il cacquette trop pour vng saige homme.*

I talke for pastyme with one. *Je deuise,* prim. conj. Let us go talke a lytell . *allons deuiser vng peu.*

I talke with one to knowe his mynde in a mater. *Je arraisonne,* prim conj. I wyll talke with him to : *je veulx arraisonner a luy aussi.*

I TAKYLL a shyppe. *Je betrasche,* prim. conj. My shyppe is takylled and talowed, and redy to hoyse up the sayle : *ma nauire est betraschée et essuyée, et preste a haulcer la voylle.*

I TALLOWE a shyppe. *Jessuye,* prim. conj. Tallowe your shyppe or you go, it shall forther you moche on your waye : *essuyez,* or *suyez vostre nauire auant que partyr, cela vous auancera beaucoup de chemyn.*

I tallowe or greace with greace. *Jengresse,* prim. conj. Tallowe your axyltree or you put on the wheles : *engressez vostre ayseul auant que mettre les roues.*

I TAME a wylde beest, I make hym tame. *Japprinoyse,* prim. conj. and *je dompte,* prim. conj. and *je appriue,* prim. conj. A man may tame a lyon, but for an yvell tonge, is no remedye : *len peult apprinoyser,* or *dompter, ne appriuer vng lyon, mays pour vne maluaise langue il ny a point de remede.*

I TANGYLL, I comber or trouble. *Je encombre,* prim. conj. I am tangled in busynesse, and can nat tel howe to wynde me out : *je suis encombré a cause de mes affayres et ne scay comment je me despescheray.*

I tangell thynges so togyther that they can nat well be parted a sonder. *Jembrouille,* prim. conj. and *je englue,* prim. conj. You have tangled this threde so that it is marred : *vous auez tellement embrouyllé ce fyl quil est gasté.*

I TANNE in the sonne, or am sonne brente. *Je me hasle,* verbum medium prim. conj. or *je hasle.* You shall tanne your selfe more upon the see than upon lande : *vous vous haslere: plus sur la mer que sur la terre*

I tanne leather. *Je tanne,* prim. conj. It is a good poore mannes crafte to tanne leather : *cest le mestier de vng bon poure homme que de tanner le cuyr.*

I TAPPE a vessel, I set it a brotche. *Je broche,* prim. conj. Tappe an other barell, for this is naught : *brochez vng aultre baril, car cestuy cy ne vault rien.*

I TARYE, I abyde in a place or for one. *Je attens,* conjugate lyke his symple *je tens,* I bende. Tarye me here tyll I come agayne: *attendez moy icy tant que je retourne.* I wyll tarye for no man, folowe me who wyll : *je ne attenderay nulluy, suyue moy qui vouldra.*

I tarye, I dwell contynually in a place. *Je demeure,* prim. conj. and *je me tiens,* conjugat in «I holde». Where tary you most nowe a dayes : *ou est ce que vous vous tenez*

le plus sauuent mayntenant, or *ou demourez vous pour le plus mayntenant?*

I tarye for a tyme in a place, I sejourne in a place. *Je sejourne*, prim. conj. I wyll tarye here for these syxe wekes : *je sejourneray icy pour ces six sepmaynes.*

I tarye for a thyng in vayne. *Je mamuse, je me suis amusé, amuser*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je amuse*. You have made me tarye here these two houres for naught : *vous mauez faict icy amuser ces deux heures.*

I tary, I slacke or hynder oon of his journaye or purpose. *Je tarde*, and *je retarde*, prim. conj. You wyll tarye me here tyll the tyde shall be gone : *vous me tarderez icy tant que la marée sera allée.*

I tarye, or rest, or pause opon a thyng. *Je surreste*, prim. conj. Rede nat over this mater so lyghtly, tary longer upon it by myne advyse : *ne lisez pas ceste matiere si legierement, surrestez vous*, or *suraurestez vous plus longuement dessus.*

I tary styll, I abyde, or remayne styll in a place or I love. *Je remayns, je remanoye, je remayndray, que je remayne, remayndre*, verbum defectivum, caret preteritis. There is nothynge that taryeth with hym, he spendeth all : *riens ne luy remaynt, il despent tout.*

I TASKE, I put or sette one to his taske what laboure he shall do or what he shall paye. *Je tauxe*, prim. conj. We worke nat at our plesure, every man is sette to his taske or tasked : *nous ne besoignons poynt a nostre playsir, chascun de nous est tauxé.*

I TASTE a thynge in my mouthe. *Je taste*, and *je gouste*. Taste a lytell of it and spyt it out agayne : *tastez*, or *goustez, ung peu et crachés le dehors.*

I TAWE leather, as a curryer doeth. *Je courroye*, prim. conj. This oxe hyde it nat well tawed : *ce cuyr de beuf nest pas bien conrroyé.*

I tawe a thyng that is styffe to make it softe. *Je souple*, prim. conj. It is styffe yet, but tawe it a lytell : *il est royde encore, mays souple le ung peu.*

I TAWNT one, I checke hym. *Je farde*, prim. conj. and *je raffarde*. Have you naught els a do but to tawnte me : *auez vous riens aultre chose a faire fors que de me farder*, or *de me raffarder?*

I TAXE, as a princes offycers dothe the subjectes at a commen payment. *Je taille*, prim. conj. and *je tauxe*, prim. conj. Me thynketh this man is nat indyfferently taxed : *il mest aduys que cest homme icy nest pas taillé*, or *tauxé indifferamment.*

T BYFORE E.

I TEACHE one, I learne him. *Je enseigne*, prim conj. and *je doctrine*, or *je endoctrine*, prim. conj. and *je apprens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je prens*, I take. And *je instruis*, conjugate io «I instructe». I have taught hym as well as was in my power . *je lay enseigné*, or *doctriné*, or *endoctriné*, or *apprins*, or *instruyct aussi bien quil estoyt en mon pouoyr.*

I TEEDE hey, I tourne it afore it is made in cockes. *Je fene*, prim. conj.

I TELL a tale or a mater as it was done. *Je compte*, or *je racompte*, or *je accompte*, prim. conj. and *je fays le compte*. It is a wonder to here hym tell of the daungers that he hath scaped : *cest une chose esmervaillable que de louyr compter*, or *racompter les dangiers quil a eschappé*, or *de louyr faire le compte des dangiers*. And *je narre*, prim. conj. He shall tell you wonders : *il vous narrera meruailles.*

I tell, I say. *Je dis, nous dissons, vous dittez, ilz disent, je dis, jay dict, je diray, que je die, que je disse, dire*. I tell hym troothe : *je luy dis la verité*. Tell hym that, and I fetche hym, he were better go fyve myle on myn erande : *dictez luy, si je le viens querir, quil luy vauldroyt mieux aller cinq milles a mon messaige.*

I tell, or accounte nombres. *Jacompte*, prim. conj. and *je denombre*. I holde you a grote,

Digitized by Google

I wyll tell you howe many thousande brickes wyll make this wall: *je gaige a vous vng gros que je vous compteray*, or *je vous denombreray combien de milliers de bricques feront ce mur.*

I TEMPER any metalles togyther. *Je attrempe*, prim. conj. and *je trempe*, prim. conj. Whan metalles be well tempered togythee they wyll be all as one: *quant plusieurs metaulx sont bien attrempez ensemble, ilz seront comme silz fussent tous que vng seul metal.*

I tempee a weapen or harnesse with stele. *Je aciere*, prim. conj. They have a great advauntage in Spayne, to temper their blades well, bycause of the nature of their ryvers: *ilz ont vng grant aduantaige en Espaigne, pour bien acierer leurs alamelles, a cause de la nature de leurs riuieres.*

I temper, I laye breed or other thynges in stepe. *Je petrie*, prim. conj. You muste temper your breed in vynayger: *il vous fault petrier vostre payn en vinaigre.*

I tempee my selfe, I avoyde to be angrye or be in any other passion, whan I am provoked. *Je me temperise*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me amesure*, verbum medium prim. conj. He can temper hym selfe as well as any man that ever you sawe: *il se scait aussi bien tempeeiser, or amesurer, que homme que vous vistes jamays.*

I TEMPEST, I storme. *Je tempeste*, prim. conj. Herde you nat howe it tempested to nyght: *ne ouites vous point comment il tempestoyt a nuyct.*

I TAMPTE one to synne or to yvelnesse. *Je tempte*, prim. conj. He hath tempted me many a tyme to go a thevynge with hym: *il ma tempté souuentesfoys pour aller larciner auecques luy.*

I TENDER ones mater or request. *Je prens au cueur*, conjugate in «I take». On my faythe, I tender your mater as moche as if it were myne owne: *sur ma foy, je prens vostre matiere autant au cueur comme si se fust la mienne propre.*

I TENT a sore or a wounde, I put a tente in it. *Je mets vne tente.* You shall never heale this depe wounde if you tent it nat: *vous ne guerirez jamays ceste playe parfonde, si vous ny mettez poynt de tente.*

I TENTE to my busynesse, I take hede to the thinges I have in hande. *Je me donne garde de mes besoignes*, and *je prens garde de mes besoignes.* Tente to thy busynesse, and let me alone: *donne toy garde de tes besoignes, et laysse moy en paix.*

I TERE, I rente a thyng a sonder. *Je dessire*, prim. conj. and *je deschire*, Romant, and *je romps*, conjugate in «I breake». He hath torne my gowne a foote and more: *il a dessiré ma robbe*, or *il a deschiré ma robbe, vng pied et plus.*

I TESTYFYE, I gyve wytnesse. *Je testifie*, prim. conj. and *je tesmoigne*, prim. conj. I wyll testyfye as I knowe and none otherwyse: *je testifieray*, or *je tesmoigneray la chose que je congnoys et non aultrement.*

I TEWE leather. *Je souple*, prim. conj. declared in «I tawe».

T AFFORE H.

I THACKE a house *Je couuers de chaulme.* I am but a poore man, sythe I can nat tyle my house, I must be fayne to thacke it: *je ne suis que vng poure homme, puis que je ne suis pas riche asses pour couuryr ma mayson de teylles, il fault que je la couure de chaulme.*

I THANKE one for a pleasure or a goodnesse doone to me. *Je mercie*, and *je regracie*, and *je remercye.* I truste to thanke you ones and I lyve: *je espere de vous mercyer*, or *regracier*, or *remercyer vne foys si je vis.*

I thanke God. *Dieu mercy*, without a verbe. I thanke you: *la vostre mercy.* I thanke him: *la sienne mercy.* God be thanked: *la Dieu mercy.* At the lesta I am one of them, God be thanked: *au moyns en suis-je vng de eulx, Dieu mercy.*

It THAWETH, as the weather dothe, whan the frost breaketh. *Il desgele*, verbum imper-

sonale. It thaweth a pace : *il desgele fort.*

I thawe, as snowe or yce dothe for heate. *Je fons*, conjugate in « I melte ». Sette the potte to the fyre to thawe the water : *mettez le pot aupres du feu pour fondre leaue.*

I THYCKE a thing, I make it thicke. *Je espessis*, sec. conj. Put more breed in your potage to make it thycke : *mettez plus de pain en vostre potaige pour lespessyr.*

I thycke clothe in thy myll. *Je foullonne*, prim. conj.

I THYNKE a thynge or upon a thyng. *Je pense*, prim. conj. and *je medite*, and *je cogite*, prim. conj. You wotte nat what I thynke : *vous ne scauez pas que cest que je pense*, or *que je medite*, or *cogite.*

I thynke on the other syde, as one dothe that reasonneth with hym selfe. *Je contrepense.* Somtyme I thynke thus and somtyme I thynke on the other syde : *par foys je pense ainsy, et par foys je contre-pense*, or *je pense a lencontre.*

I thynke byfore what shall come after or folowe of a mater. *Je precogite*, prim. conj. A wyse man wolde thynke byfore what shall come after : *vng saige homme precogiteroyt la chose qui pourroyt aduenir.*

I thynke scorne to do a thynge. *Je ne daigne.* You thynke scorne to come whan I sende for you, do you : *vous ne daignez pas venir quant je vous mande, faictes.*

I thynke, I muse of the worlde. *Je me amuse*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me muse*, prim. conj. He thynketh of the worlde that is to come : *il se amuse au temps qui est aduenir.* Me thynketh, I suppose or conjecture a thing : *il mest aduis, il mestoit aduis*, and *ce mest aduis*, etc. joynynge the thyrde person of *je suis* to *aduis*; and in lyke wyse, *il test aduis, il luy est aduis, il nous est aduis, il vous est aduis, il leur est aduis*, etc. And *il me semble.* Me thynketh the more I pray the frowarder thou arte : *il mest aduis*, or *il me semble, tant plus te prie et plus es obstiné.*

I thought, I supposed it wolde be so : *je men doubtay bien quil seroyt ainsi.*

I thynke upon a thyng. *Je me surpence*, verbum medium prim. conj. Whan I thynke upon hym : *quant je me surpence a luy.*

I THRECHE, I pynche. *Je pynce*, prim. conj. This is a farre northren terme.

I THREDE a nedell to sowe with. *Je enfile*, prim. conj. and *je affile*, prim. conj. Threde my nedell or you go, I praye you : *enfilez*, or *affilez mon esguille auant que partyr, je vous prie.*

I THREPE a mater upon one, I beare one in hande that he hath doone or saide a thing a mysse. *Je luy fays accroyre*, or *je luy mets sus.* This terme is also farre northren. He wolde threpe upon me that I have his penne : *il me vouldroyt faire a croyre*, or *il me vouldroyt mettre sus, que jay sa plume.*

I THRESSHE corne in a barne. *Je bats en la granche*, conjugate in « I beate ». If you wyll any thyng with my father he thressheth in the barne : *si vous voulez rien a mon pere, il bat en la granche.*

I THREETE, or I thretten one to do hym harme. *Je menasse*, prim. conj. or *je menace*, prim. conj. Whye doest thou threete hym : *pour quoy le menasses tu*, or *menaces tu?*

I THRILL, I perce or bore thorowe a thyng. *Je penetre*, prim. conj. This terme is olde and nowe lytell used.

I THRUST one downe from a hye place. *Je deboute*, prim. conj. Thrust hym downe, let hym nat stande there : *deboutez le, quil ne se tienne pas la.*

I thrust downe, I kepe downe a thyng. *Je presse*, prim. conj. and *je astrusse*, prim. conj. I wolde ryse very fayne, but I am so thrust downe I can nat : *je me vouldroye leuer bien voulentiers, mays je suis tant pressé que je ne puis.*

I THRIVE, I go forwarde in rychesse. *Je vas en auant*, and *je proufite*, and *je deuiens riche.* He was a great hasarder in his youthe, but he thriveth well nowe : *il estoyt vng*

Digitized by Google

grant hazardeue en sa jeunesse, mays il va bien en auant, or deuient riche mayntenant.

I thrive, as a tree or herbe groweth and dothe well. *Je vegete*, prim. conj. This tree can never thrive in this sandy grounde : *cest arbre ne peult jamays vegetee en ceste terre sablonneuse.*

I THRONGE in amongest a preace. *Je me fourre dedans.* Thoughe the doore be never so well kept, yet shall I thronge in amongest them : *pourtant si on garde lhuys tant qui est possible, si me fourreray je dedans entre eulx.*

I THROWE a thyng wyth my hande. *Je jecte*, prim. conj. And he threwe hym in to a well : *et le jecta dedans vng puis.* I threwe hym an appell : *je luy jectay vne pomme.* I threwe a potte at his head : *je luy jectay vng pot a la teste.*

I throwe a bowle. *Je tire a la boulle*, prim. conj. I holde the a grote that I wyll throwe a boule as farre as thou : *je gaige a toy vng gros que je tireray a la boulle aussi loing que toy.*

I throwe a brode, as men do corne or any thing that they sparkell abrode. *Je seme*, prim. conj. Who hath throwen this corne abrode on this maner : *qui a semé ce bled en ce poynt ?*

I throwe a darte or any longe steeled weapen. *Je darde*, prim. conj. I can throwe a darte as far as thou : *je scay darder aussi loing que toy.*

I throwe a man on his backe or upright, so that his face is upwarde. *Je renuerse*, prim. conj. Wrestell nat with me, for I wyll throwe the on thy backe or a man can cracke a nutte : *ne luyctes pas a moy, car je te jecteray sur le dos*, or *je te renuerseray, auant que on sayche casser vne noyx.*

I throwe a thyng at one by vyolence. *Je rue*, prim. conj. Thynke you it was well doone of you to throwe a potte at his heed : *penses vous que ce fut bien fait a vous de luy ruer vng pot a la teste?*

I throwe awaye, as we do thynges that we care nat for nor wyll nat kepe in our house. *Je deguerpis*, sec. conj. and *je desjecte*, prim. conj. and *je jecte au loyng*, prim. conj. Me thynke I do you no wronge if I gather up the thyng that you have throwen awaye : *il me est aduis que je ne vous fays poynt de tort si je recueils la chose que vous auez deguerpie*, or *desjectée*, or *jectée au loing.*

I throwe downe heedlyng. *Je precipite*, prim. conj. Get you downe the stayres at ones, or I shal throwe you downe heedlyng : *descendez les degrez viste, ou je vous precipiteray.*

I throwe down in to a lowe and depe place. *Je abysme*, prim. conj. For his pride Lucifer was throwen downe to the depest pytte of helle : *Lucifer, pour son orgueil, fust abysmé au fyn fons denfer.*

I throwe downe of a horse or from a hye place. *Je rue jus.* God save the man, his horse had almoste throwen hym downe : *Dieu saulue lhomme, son cheual louoyt presques rué jus.* Shall he ryde upon the, come of kycke witch thyn arse and throwe hym downe : *te cheuaulchera il sus, regimbe du cul et rue le jus.*

I throwe downe to the grounde, or distroye a thynge. *Je demolis*, conjugate in « I distroye, I breake or throwe downe ». The castell whiche men wente had ben inprennable is throwen downe nowe : *le chasteau que on cuydoyt estre inprennable on la mayntenant demolié.*

I throwe in to the see. *Je emmarre*, prim. conj. Rather than our enoemyes shall se our letters lette us throwe them in to the see : *plus tost que noz ennemys verront noz lettres emmarrons les.* So that *emmarrer* signyfyeth to throwe a thyng in to the see that hath a heavy thynge tyed to it, lest it shulde flete any more above the water.

I throwe my selfe down at ones fete in token of humylyte or of great adversyte. *Je me prosterne*, prim. conj. There is nowe no

Digitized by Google

remedye but to throwe our selfe downe at his fete and submyt us to his mercy : *il ny a point daultre remede asteure fors que de nous prosterner deuant luy et nous submettre a sa mercy.*

I throwe one downe by vyolence. *Je rue jus*, prim. conj. I beshrewe him he had almoste throwen me downe : *mauldit soyt il, il mauoyt presques rué jus.*

I throwe thynges a sonder. *Je dejecte*, prim. conj. Who hath throwen them thus a sonder, I dyd leave them in good order : *qui les a aynsi dejectez, je les layssay en bon ordre.*

I throwe under foote. *Je sappedite*, prim. conj. Whan a man is throwen under the foote ones, than every man gothe upon hym : *quant vng homme est vne foys sappedité, tout le monde adonc luy court sus.*

I THRUST, I want drinke. *Jay soyf.* Gyve me drinke for, I am a thrust : *ca a boyre, car jay soyf*, or *baillez moy a boyre.*

I THRUST downe, I bringe lowe. *Je deprime*, prim. conj. and *jastruse*, prim. conj. and *je appresse*, and *je presse*, prim. conj.

I thrust in to a place thorowe a prease. *Je me rue dedens*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me emprayas, empraynons, empraynis, emprayni, que je empraigne, empryndre.* I dyd thruste in to the prease amongest the thickest : *je me suis rué dedens la foulle*, or *je me suis emprayni entre les plus drues.*

I thruste my selfe in to a prease or amongest a company. *Je me faurre parmy.* And he thrusted in amongest them : *et il se fourra parmy eulx.*

I thrust out ones guttes or burste one. *Je accreuer*, prim. conj. and *je accreuante*, prim. conj. as for *je espaultre* in Romant. What meanest thou, man, to leane so sore upon me, wylte thou thruste out my guttes : *que veulx tu dire, me veulx tu accreuer*, or *accreuanter?*

I thrust togyther. *Je compresse*, prim. conj. He hath thrust the appell so moche togyder that it is naugth : *il a tant compressé la pomme quelle ne vault plus rien.*

I thruste at a thynge, I put my strength to it to remove it, or suche lyke. *Je boute*, prim. conj. Some is but lytell that can thrust harde : *tel*, or *aulcun, est petit qui bien boute.*

I THWARTE, I fall out with one. *Je prens noyse*, or *castille*, declared afore in « I fall out « with one ».

I thwarte the waye, I go over the way to stoppe one. *Je trenche le chemyn*, prim. conj. Why doest thou thwart the way whan thou syest me commynge, I wene thou taryest here for some purse : *pour quoy me trenches tu le chemyn, quant tu me vois venir, je croy que tu tamuses*, or *tarestes icy, pour quelque bource.*

I thwarte with one, I contrarye him in his sayenges or doynges. *Jaduerse*, prim. conj. I trowe, and thou shuldest kepe company with God all myghty, thou woldest thwarte with hym : *je croy que si tu conuersoys auec nostre Seigneur tu laduerseroys.*

I THWYTE a stycke, or I cutte lytell peces from a thynge. *Je coypelle*, prim. conj. Haste thou naugth els to do but to whyte the table : *nas tu riens aultre chose affayre que de coypeller la table.*

It THUNDERETH. *Il tonne, il a tonné, tonner*, verbum impersonale prim. conj. It hath thondred and lyghtenned all nygth : *il a tonné et escleré toute la nuyct.*

T BYFORE I.

I TICE one by fayre wordes to my purpose. *Je attice*, prim. conj. Do other men as they lyste, but I wyll nat tyce him to none yll : *facent les aultres comme ilz veullent, mays je ne latticeray pas a nul mal.*

I TYE, as a man tyeth or trusseth up his hosen. *Je me atache, je me suis ataché, atacher*, prim. conj. I wyll tye me first : *je me veulx atacher premier.*

I tye, I bynde or fasten a thyng. *Je lie, jay lié,*

Digitized by Google

ber, prim. conj. He hath his fete bounde under his horse bely : *il a lez piedz liez soubz le ventre de son cheual.*

I tye, or make faste by a cable. *Jaccable.* Tye it with a cabyll and than it is sure : *accablez le et vous ferez seur.*

I tye up my heare, as a woman dothe. *Je me atourne*, prim. conj. I wyll tye up my heare first : *je me veulx atourner premier.*

I TYRE an egge. *Je accoustre*, prim conj. Let me se who can best tyre this egge : *que je voye qui scayt le mieulx accoustrer cest œuf.*

I tyer a horse, I make him that he can go no farther; for this verbe they use to saye *mon cheual est recreant.*

I tyer with garmentes. *Je habille*, prim. conj. and *je accoustre*, prim. conj. It is a fayre syght of a women whan she is well tyred : *il faict beau veoyr une femme quant elle est bien habillée*, or *bien accoustrée.*

I TYFELL with my fyngers, or busye my selfe longe aboute a thyng to make it well to the countentynge of my mynde. *Je tiffe*, prim. conj. You have spente two houres to tyffell about this thyng : *vous auez employé deux heures pour tiffer entour ceste chose icy.*

I TYKELL one under the syde. *Je gattouille*, and *je catouille*, and *je perpetulle.* And you tykell me thus I muste nedes laughe : *si vous me gattouillez*, or *catouillez*, or *perpetullez*, *aynsi, il mest force de rire.*

I TYLE a house, I cover it with tyles. *Je couuers de tuylle*, conjugate in «I cover». I wyll tyle all the barnes I have, for thacke wyll not endore : *je couureray toutes les granches que jay de tuylles, car le chaulme ne dure guayres.*

I TYLL lande. *Je laboure*, and *je are, jay aré, arer*, and *je cultiue la terre*, prim. conj. Me thynketh it is tyme to tyll your laude nowe : *il mest adois quil est temps de labourer vostre terre*, or *arer vostre terre*, or *de cultiuer vostre terre.*

I TIMBER, I playe on an instrument or a tymber. *Je timbre*, prim. conj. The maydens of London were wonte to tymber more than they do nowe : *les filles de Londres souloyent plus tymbrer quelles ne font mayntenant.*

I tymber a fyre. *Je accoustre*, or *je mets a poynt.* I can tymber a fyre as man better. *je scay accoustrer*, or *mettre a poynt, vng feu aussi bien que homme qui soyt.*

I TYPPE a staffe with yron. *Je armoye*, prim. conj. He hath typped his staffe with yron *il a armoyé son baston de fer, ne enferré.*

I typpe a thyng with horne. *Je encorne*, prim. conj. They beare lytell roddes typped with horne byfore the judges : *on porte des verges encornées deuant les judges.*

I TYPE over, I overthrowe, or overwhelme. *Je renuerse*, prim. conj. His carte typed over agaynst a banke : *son chariot se renuersa cõtre vne tertre*, or *contre vne botte.*

I TYTHE, I gyve, or pay the tythe of thynges. *Je disme*, prim. conj. He must nedes go forwarde, for he doth tythe well : *il fault bien que les biens luy multiplient, car il disme bien.*

T BYFORE O.

I TOGGE, I pull. *Je tire*, prim. conj. Yonder is a good dogge, se howe he toggeth the sowe by the eare : *voy la vng bon chien, agardez comment il tire la truye par loreille.*

I TOYE, or tryfell with one, I deale not substancyally with hym. *Je me truffe*, verbum medium prim. conj. I do but toye with him : *je ne fays que me truffer de luy.*

I toye, I playe with one. *Je me joue.* He dothe but toye with you : *il ne fait que se jouer auecques vous.*

I TOYLE, I stryve to gette my lyvyng. *Je me estriue*, verbum medium prim. conj. He toyleth to sore with the worlde : *il se estriue trop au monde.*

I toyle, I laboure. *Je me trauaille.* You toyle to sore : *vous vous trauaillez trop.*

I TOYNE. Loke in «I tune».

I TOKEN, I signyfye. *Je denote*, prim. conj. What tokeneth it whan the sonne gothe

downe reed : *quest ce quil denote quant le soleil se va coucher tout rouge?*

I token, I signe with the sygne of the crosse. *Je croyse*, prim. conj. I wyll token me with the crosse from their companye : *je me croyseray de leur compaignie.*

I TOLLE, I take the tolle, as a bayiyfe dothe in a fayre or market. *Je lieue les droyctz du seigneur.* He that tolleth is a bribour : *celluy qui lieue les droictz du seigneur est ung bribeur.* And *je prens le tollyu.*

I tolle, as a myller doth. *Je prens le tollyu.* And as they that come to the myll, *je paye le tollyu.* You shal tolle, or you go, or I wyll tolle for you : *vous payerez le tollyu auant que partir, ou je prendray le tollyu pour vous*, or *je prendray la moulture.*

I TONNE ale, or wyne, I put lycour in to tonnes. *Je entonne.* Tonne this wyne, it is tyme : *entonnez ce vyn, il en est temps.*

I tonne, I masshe ale. *Je brasse*, prim. conj. When tonne you and God wyll : *quant brasserez vous au playsir de Dieu?*

I TOPPE a tre, I cutte of the toppe. *Je desbranchis*, sec. conj. and *je escoupelle*, prim. conj. And you toppe this tree, he wyll never growe hyer : *si vous escoupellez cest arbre, il ne croystera jamays en amont.*

I toppe towe. *Je sortys des estouppes.* Toppe your towe : *sortyssez vos estouppes.*

I TORKES, I alter the shappe of a thyng. *Je contourne*, prim conj. and *je transmue*, prim. conj. He hath torkessed his house quyte a newe : *il a contourné sa mayson tout de nouueau*, or *il a transmué sa mayson.*

I TORMENT, I punysshe the body of a person. *Je tourmente*, prim. conj. This sicknesse tourmenteth me more than ever I was in my lyfe : *ceste maladie me tourmente plus que je ne fus jamays a ma vie.*

I torment, I vexe the mynde. *Jangoysse*, prim. conj. This tourmenteth my mynde more than ever I was tourmented in my mynde : *cecy me angoysse plus que je ne fus jamays angoyssé a ma vie.*

I TORNE a thyng. *Je tourne*, prim. conj. Tourne it often : *tourne le souuent.* He tourneth him rounde aboute : *il se tourna tout entour.*

I torne aboute, as a whele dothe. *Je rotis, jay roty, rotir*, sec. conj. and *je roue*, prim. conj. The myller is in the myll, for his whele begynneth to tourne aboute : *le monnier est au moulyn, car la roue commence a rotir, or a rouer.*

I torne a mannes mynde that was purposed to do a thynge. *Je desconseille*, prim. conj. and *je detourne*, prim. conj. My lorde was mynded to ryde to daye, I marvayle who hath tourned his mynde : *monsieur estoyt deliberé de cheuaulcher aujourdhuy, je me merueille qui la desconseillé, or detourné.*

I torne asyde, or out of the waye, or from one. *Je me destourne*, verbum medium prim. conj. Have you nat the wytte to tourne asyde whan you se a horse come galoppyng towardes you : *nauez vous pas lentendement de vous destourner quant vous voyez venir vers vous ung cheual gallopant!*

I torne aside out of the hye way in to some hye waye or pathe. *Je diuertis*, sec. conj. and *je destourne*, prim. conj. I wolde advyse you to tourne asyde tyll my lorde be passed by : *je vous vouldroye aduertyr de vous diuertyr tant que monsieur soyt passé oultre.*

I torne ofte to and fro, as one dothe in his bedde that can nat slepe, or as one dothe that ronneth ofte to the place he cometh fro. *Je reuire*, prim. conj. When a man can nat slepe, he tourneth hym ofte tymes in his bedde to and fro : *quant ung homme ne peult dormyr, il se reuire en son lict souuent.*

I torne one, I make him chaunge his purpose. *Je change de propos*, prim. conj. Thou shalt nat tourne hym though thou woldest wepe never so faste : *tu ne luy changeras pas son propos, tant fort deusses tu plourer.*

I torne upwarde, as one dothe his sleves, or a woman her gowne, or a man the necke of his cappe or suche lyke. *Je rebrouce*, prim. conj. My ladye tourneth up her

Digitized by Google

sleves, I wene she wyll playe the cooke her selfe : *madame rebrouce ses manches, je croy que elle fera du cuysyner elle mesmes.*

I torne up, or croke upwarde, as ones heare dothe. *Je retortille*, prim. conj. and *je recercelle*, prim. conj. Your heare was not well troussed up to nyght, se howe it turneth upwarde : *vos cheueulx nestoyent pas bien troussez a nuyct, aduisés comment ilz se retortillent.*

I torne upsyde downe. *Je subuertis*, sec. conj. and *je tourne ceudessus desoubz*, prim. conj. All that ever his father dyd he hath tourned it upsyde downe : *tout tant que son pere a faict, il la tout subuerty*, or *il a tourné tout cendessus dessoubz.*

I TRANSFORME, I chaunge or alter the shappe of a thynge. *Je transforme*, prim. conj. Lottes wyfe was transformed in to a salte stone : *la femme de Loth fust transformée en vne pierre de sel.*

I TOSSE a balle, or tourne a thyng often in to dyvers places. *Je ballonette*, prim. conj. I had as leve tosse a ball here alone as to play at the tenys over the corde with tho : *je aymeroye aussy chier ballonetter icy a par moy que de jouer au tripot aueques toy.*

I TOOSE wolle, or cotton, or suche lyke. *Je force de la laine*, and *je charpis de la laine*, sec. conj. It is a great craft to tose wolle wel : *cest vne grande apertise que de bien forcer la layne*, or *charpir la layne.*

I TOUSTE bred. *Je toste du pain, je fais vne tostee.* Toste me this breed, for a cuppe of ale, and a toste is holsom in a morning for a mans syght : *tostez moy ce pain*, or *farctez men vne tostée de ce pain, car vne couppe de goodalle a tout vne tostée est bonne et saine au matyn pour la veue dune personne.*

I TOTTER to and fro, as chylder do whan they play, or suche like. *Je ballance*, prim. conj. Totter nat to moche leste you fall : *ne ballancez pas trop de paour que vous ne cheez.*

I TOUCHE a thyng with my hande or otherwyse. *Je touche.* It touched me nat : *il ne ma pas touché* : or *je attouche.* He beareth me in hande that I have his combe and I never touched it that I wotte of : *il me met sus que jay son peigne et je ne le touchay jamays que je saiche.*

I touche the grounde with my fete. *Je touche des piedz a terre.* He wolde treate so lygytly that he wolde nat touche the grounde with his fete : *il vouloyt marcher si gentiment quil ne toucheroyt de ses piedz en terre.*

T BYFORE R.

I TRACE an hare. *Je trace*, prim. conj. It is forbydden to trace hares in snowe tyme : *il est defendu de tracer les lieures en temps de neige.*

I TRAYLE, lyke as a gowne or any longe garment dothe behynde on the grounde. *Je trayne*, prim. conj. Her gown trayneth after her, as she were a ladye : *sa robbe luy trayne comme si elle fut vne dame.*

I trayle, as one trayleth an other behynde or at a horse tayle or suche lyke. *Je detrayne*, prim. conj. and *je trayne*, prim. conj. He was trayled upon a hardell thorowe al the towne : *il fust trayné sur vne herce par toute la ville.*

I TRAYTE, I speake or comen of a mater. *Je traicte*, prim. conj. We have no tyme to trayte of this mater nowe : *nous nauons poynt de temps de traycter de ceste matiere asteure.*

I TRAMPELL with my fete. *Je marche, je hurtelle*, and *je petille*, prim. conj. Se howe this way is trampelled : *aduisez comment ce chemyn est marché.* The boyes trampell so over my heed, that I can nat slepe : *les garcons hurtelleat*, or *petilleat tant par dessus ma teste que je ne puis dormyr.*

I TRANELL for larkes. *Je trainelle*, prim. conj. They be gone a tranelling for larkes : *ilz sont alles trainer*, or *trainelier aux alouettes.*

I TRANSFYGURE. *Je transfigure*, prim. conj.

Digitized by Google

Christ dyd transfygure hym selfe upon the hylle of Tabor: *Nostre Seigneur Jesu Christ se transfigura sus le mont de Tabor.*

I TRANSFORME, I chaunge a thyng in to dyvers shappes. *Je transforme*, prim. conj. and *je diversifie*, prim. conj. Poetes fayne that men coulde transforme them into many shappes: *les poetes feignent que aulcuns se scauroyent transformer*, or *diversifier en plusieurs figures.*

I TRANSLATE a thynge from one tonge in to an other. *Je translate*, prim. conj. Whan this booke is parfyt it shal be no mastrye to translate out of englysshe into frenche: *mays que ce livre soyt une foys parachevé, ce ne sera pas forte chose a fayre que de translater de angloys en francoys.*

I TRANSPOSE, I chaunge or tourne a thyng. *Je transmue*, prim. conj. and *je contourne*, prim. conj. He hath transposed his house quyte newe: *il a transmué*, or *contourné sa mayson tout de nouveau*, or *toute neove.*

I TRAPPE, I take one by sleyght, or take any beest in a trappe or snare. *Je attrappe*, prim. conj. and *je trappe*, prim. conj. And you take nat hede you shall be trapped: *si vous ne vous donnez garde vous serez attrappé*, or *trappé.*

I trappe, as a horse with a trapper. *Je housse*, prim. conj. Your horse is rychely trapped: *vostre cheval est richement houssé.*

I TRAVAYLE. *Je travaille*, prim. conj. I have traveyled so moche that I am werye: *jay tant travayllé que jen suis las.*

I travayle, I laboure with my body. *Je travaylle*, prim. conj. I shall travayle as moche in your cause as I wolde do for myn owne father: *je travaylleray autant en vostre affayre comme je feroye pour mon propre pere.*

I travayle, I labour with chylde, as a woman dothe. *Je enfante*, prim. conj. Our Ladye helpe her, she travaylleth nowe: *Nostre Dame la veuille aider, elle enfante maynte-nant.*

I travayle, I labour by the way. *Je achemine*, prim. conj. and *je voyage*, prim. conj. My horse can travayle by the waye as well as one that loketh moche better: *mon cheval scait aussi bien acheminer*, or *voyager, que ung aultre qui porte beaucoup meilleur semblant.*

I TRAVERSE, I go from one mater to an other. *Je traverse*, prim. conj. Nowe you leave the purpose and begyn to traverse: *mayntenant vous laissez le propos et commencez a traverser.*

I TRAWNCE, I fall in a traunce or swounyng. *Je me transis*, verbum medium sec. conj. I feare me, whan all is done, he wyll dye, for he traunseth often: *je men doute, quant tout est fayct, quil mourra, car il se transit souvent.*

I TREADE with my fete. *Je marche*, prim. conj. Treade softe and fayre for wakynge of hym: *marchez tout bellement de paour quon ne le esueille.* You have marred it, for you have troden upon it with your fete: *vous lavez gasté, car vous avez marché dessus de voz piedz.*

I treade under the foote. *Je concalque*, prim. conj. and *je defoule*, prim. conj. All the forewarde is stryken downe and troden under the foote: *lavant garde est toute abattue et defoulée.* This yerthe is so moche troden under the foote that it is very harde nowe: *ceste terre est tant concalquée des gens quelle est fort dure mayntenant.*

I treade, as a cocke dothe on henne. *Je cauque*, prim. conj. The cocke hath troden the henne: *le coq a cauqué la poulle.*

I TREMBLE. *Je tremble*, and *je croule*, prim. conj. On my faythe, my herte trembleth: *par ma foy tout le cueur me tremble*, or *le cueur me croule.*

I tremble, as one dothe that is in an axes. *Je me fremis*, verbum medium prim. conj. I tremble yet, but I shall be marred for heate within a whyle: *le cueur me fremyt encore, mays je mourray de chault tantost.*

I TRENCHE the grounde. *Je trenche*, prim. conj. They have trenched a large myle and

Digitized by Google

more : *ilz ont tranché vne bonne mylle et dauantaige.*

I TRESPAS agaynst one, I do him an offence or trespas. *Je offence*, prim. conj. and *je transgresse*, prim. conj. and *je mesfais*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fays*, I do. And *je mesprens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je prens*, I take. And *je commets*, conjugate lyke his symple *je mets*, I put. And *je fais offence*. I never trespassed agaynst hym, that I wotte of, in my lyfe. *Jamays ne luy offencay, jamays ne luy transgressay, jamays ne luy trespassay, jamays ne luy mesfys, jamays ne mesprins enuers luy, jamays ne commys enuers luy*, and *jamays ne luy fys offence, que je saiche, a ma vie*. So that all these verbes be construed with a datyve case, as by these axemples may apere.

I TREATE of a mater. *Je traicte*, prim. conj. and *je traite*, prim. conj. Wherof treateth this booke here : *de quoy traicte cest liure icy?*

I TRYFELL or toye with one. *Je joue, je truffe, je me gaudis, je juache*, and *je me truffle*. You may well perceyve he dothe but tryfell with you : *vous pouez bien appercevoyr quil ne fait que se jouer*, or *que truffer*, or *se gaudir*, or *se juncher*, or *se truffer*, or *se truffler auecques vous.*

I TRYE not, or I make a proufe of a thing. *Je trie*, prim. conj. I wyll trye it out or I have doone : *je le veulx trier auant que jaye faict.*

I trye out, or serche out the truthe of a thyng. *Je inuestigue*, prim. conj. The mater is nat so doutefull but that the truthe maye be tryed out : *la matiere nest pas si doubteuse que la verité ne puisse etre inuestiguée.*

I TRYLL a whirlygyg rounde aboute. *Je pirouette*, prim. conj. I holde the a peny that I wyll tryll my whirlygyg longer about than thou shalte do thyne : *je gaige a toy vng denier que je pirouetteray de ma pirouette plus longuement que tu ne feras de la tienne.*

I tryll. *Je jecte*, prim. conj.

I TRYMME, as a man dothe his heare or his busshe. *Je agence*, and *je betresche*, prim. conj. Trymme my busshe, barber, for I intende to go amongest ladyes to day : *agencez*, or *betreschez mes cheueulx, barbier, car jay intencion de me trouuer entre les dames au jourdhuy.*

I trymme one in apparayle, I make them to be proper or well besene. *Je acoynte*, prim. conj. You be very well trymmed to daye, I wene you go a woynge : *vous estez fort bien accoynté au jourdhuy, je croy que vous allez amourescher.*

I TRYNDELL, as a boule or a stone dothe. *Je roulle*, prim. conj. Lette a stone trydell from the toppe of the hyll to the botome of the vale : *laissés rouller vne pierre du coupiau de la montaigne jusques au fons de la vallée.*

I TRYPPE, as a dere dothe, or a person that gothe lyght on the grounde. *Je trippette*, prim. conj. She hath a light herte, she tryppeth and it were a doe : *elle a le cueur volage, elle tripette comme si ce fut vng dayng.*

I tryppe, as a horse dothe that stombleth nat out ryght. *Je douge*, prim. conj. and *je bronce*, prim. conj. My horse stombled nat, he dyd but tryppe a lytell : *mon cheual ne choppyt pas, il ne fit que douger*, or *broncer, vng peu.*

I tryppe, I gyve one a tryppe, or caste my foote byfore hym to gyve hym a fall. *Je tripette*, prim. conj. Why dyd you tryppe him as he was ronnyng, you mygh have done hym a shrewde tourne by the meanes : *pour quoy le tripettastez vous aynsi quant il estoyt courrant, possible est que vous luy eussiez peu faire vng maluays tour.*

I TRYUMPHE for a conquest or a victorye gotten. *Je triumphe*, prim. conj. It was a marveylouse syght to se the Romaynes tryumphe, whan they had the vyctorie of their annemyes : *cestoyt vne chose esmerueillable que de veoyr les Romayns triam-*

Digitized by Google

pher, qeant ilz ooyent la victoyre de leurs ennemys.

I TROMPET, I blowe or sownde in a trompet. *Je sonne une trompette.* He trompetteth well : *il sonne bien la trompette.*

I TROTTE aboute from place to place. *Je tracasse les rues*, prim. conj. I have doone nenght sythe syxe of the clocke in the mornyng but trotte aboute from place to place : *je nay riens fait oultre chose despuis six heures au matyn sinon que de tracasser parmy les rues.*

I trotte, as a horse doth. *Je trotte*, prim. conj. Trotteth your horse or dothe he amble : *a scauoyr mon si vostre cheval trotte ou va les ambles*, or *va la hacquenée.*

I TROUBLE. *Je trouble, je moleste, je embrouille, je perturbe, je solicite*, and *je resoigne.* I wyll nat trouble you for this tyme : *je ne vous troubleray pas*, or *je ne vous molesteray poynt*, or *je ne vous perturberay point pour ceste foys icy.*

I TROWE. *Je pence*, prim. conj. and *je cuyde*, prim. conj. I trowe I have done my dutyn: *je pence*, or *je cuyde que jay fait mon debuoyr.*

I TROUTHE plyght, I bonde faste. *Je fiance*, prim. conj. Whan shall thy suster be trouthe plyght : *quant sera ta seur fiancée?*

I TRUSSE stuffe to cary it. *Je trousse*, prim. conj. Trusse up al my bookes, for I can wante none of them : *troussez tous les liures que jay, car je ne me pays passer sans eulx.*

I trusse in a male. *Je emmalle*, prim. conj. Trusse up my geare in the male, for I wyll ryde to morow : *emmallez mes besoignes, car je veulx chevaucher demayn.*

I trusse in bales. *Je balle*, prim. conj. I have trussed all myne almondes in bales : *jay emballé toutes mes almandes.*

I trusse in cofers. *Je encoffre*, prim. conj. Trusse up your geare in to your cofers nowe you be at leyser, for you wotte nat howe soone my lorde wyll go : *encoffrez toutes voz besoignes maytenant que vous estez a loysir, car vous ne scauez pas quant monsieur se partyra.*

I trusse up, or turke up, as a woman trusseth up her gowne. *Je retrousse*, prim. conj. Trusse up your gowne aboute, you shall go the better : *retroussez vostre robbe, vous yrez de mieulx.*

I TRUSTE, I hope. *Jespere, je me fie, je me confie*, and *je maffie.* I truste to se hym a man or I dye : *je espere de le veoyr homme avant que je meure.* I truste in you : *je me fie en vous*, and *je maffie en vous.* It is nat good to truste to all men : *il nest pas bon de se confier a tous hommes.*

I truste a dettoure. *Je accroys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je croys*, I byleve. You shall pardon me, for no man wyll trust me, except I have redye money : *vous me pardonnerez, car nul ne me veult accroyre si je nay argent contant.*

T BYFORE U.

I TUCKE up my gowne byfore, I take up my gowne afore, as a woman dothe to go the more easyly, or whan she wyll be busye. *Je rebrousse*, and *je retrousse*, prim. conj. Tucke up your gowne afore you or ever you go in to the kytchyn : *rebroussez vostre robbe avant que daller a la cuisine.*

I tucke up my gowne rounde aboute me. *Je retrousse*, prim. conj. And you tucke nat your gowne rounde aboute you you shall be daggled by yonde all mercy : *si vous ne retroussez vostre robbe, vous serez crotté sans pitié.*

I TUMBLE, as a tombler dothe. *Je tumbe*, prim. conj. and *je joue vng tour de souplesse.* This felowe can tomble well : *ce compaignon scayt bien tumber*, or *jouer vng tour de souplesse.*

I TURMENTE. *Je tourmente*, prim. conj. Declared in « I torment ».

I TUNE a payre of virgynals or suche lyke. *Je monte, je accorde, je acorde*, and *je atempre.* I pray you, tune my virgynalles : *je vous prie de monter mes espinettes*, or *daccorder mes espinettes*, or *acorder mes espinettes*, or *atemprer.*

I TURNE a thyng. *Je tourne*, prim. cooj. Tourne the: *tourne toy*.

It turneth to good, to harme, to honour, to dishoonour, and suche lyke. *Il luy vient a bien, a mal, a honneur, a deshonneur.* This mater wyll turne you to displeasure: *ceste matiere vous viendra a desplaisir.* It shall never tourne you to good to kepe him companye: *il ne vous viendra jamays a bien pour luy tenir compaignie.*

I turne a mao upwarde. *Je renuerse*, prim. conj. Tourne this man upwarde, lette me se his face: *renuersez cest homme icy que je voye son visaige.*

I turne, as a tourner dothe his chayers or othe thynges. *Je tourne*, prim. conj. This felowe tourneth bowles very well: *ce compaignon tourne des boulles fort bien.*

I turne. *Je contourne*, prim. conj. I have so moche a do that I wotte nat where to touroe me: *jay tant a fayre que je ne scay ou me contourner.*

I turne an herityke out of his wronge byleve. *Je conuertis*, sec. conj. I weoe all the worlde can nat tourne this herityke: *je croy que tout le monde ne pourra conuertir cest heretique.*

I turne upsyde downe. *Je tourne cen dessus dessoubz.* He hath tourned al the house upsyde downe: *il a tourné toute la mayson cen dessus dessoubz.*

I torne up and downe, as we do a man or thynge that lyeth on the grounde to se it on every syde. *Je renuerce*, prim. conj. He hath ben tourned up and downe ynoughe, I trowe: *il a esté assés renuercé, ce croy je.*

I turne up agayne, I crooke up agayne. *Je me retortille*, prim. conj. Se howe his heares tourne up agayne: *agardez comment ses cheueulx se retortillent.*

I turne upsyde downe (Lydgat). *Je tourne cen dessus dessoubz*, declared in «I tourne upsyde downe».

I turne, as a man dothe in a daunce. *Je me rennoyse*, prim. conj. and *je me vire*, prim. conj. and *je me renire*, prim. conj. This terme waxeth out of commen spetche bycause the maner of dauosynge is chaunged; howe be it is somtyme used. Marke howe quicklye he tourneth hym in his daunce: *notez comment il se rennoyse*, or *reuire*, or *vire vistement en dansant.*

T BEFORE W.

I TWHYTE one, I caste hym io the tethe or io the nose. *Je luy reprouche*, prim. cooj. This terme is also northren.

I TWYNE threde, I double it with the spyndell. *Je retors, nous retordons, je retordis, jay retors, je retorderay, que je retorde, retordre*, tert. conj. Twyoed threde is stronger than syngell: *fil retors est plus fort que le sengle.* I wyll twyne this threde as it shulde be: *je retorderay ce fil comme il deueroyt estre.*

I TWYNKELL with the eye. *Je clignette*, and *je me petille*, prim. conj. Myne eye twynkleth somtyme and I cao nat cease it: *mon oeil se petille aulcunesfoys et je ne le puis cesser.* You twyokell with your eye, do you, I truste you never the better: *vous clignettez, faictez, je ne me fie pas mieulx en vous pour cela.*

I TWYST threde, I twyne threde. This terme is northren; declared io «I twyne».

I TWYTCHE, I pull a thynge sodaynely or hastely. *Je happe*, prim. conj. and *je arrache*, prim. conj. He twitched it out of my handes or I was ware: *il larracha hors de mes mains auant que je men donnasse garde.*

V BEFORE A.

I VAYLE, I profyte or advauntage. *Je prouffite*, prim. conj. and *je vaulx*, conjugat lo «I am worthe». What vayleth your rychesses you nowe: *que vous prouffitent*, or *vous vallent voz richesses mayntenant?*

I VAYNQUYSSHE, I overcome. *Je vaincs*, conjugate in «I overcome». I wyll oastaye none but that he may vayoquysse me, but he shall fynde other men or he have doone: *je ne le nie pas quil ne me puisse*

vaincre, mais il trouuera daultres auant quil ait faict.

I VALUE, or estyme the price or worthynesse of a thing. *Je vaoalue*, prim. conj. and *je estime*, prim. conj. He hath a jewell that is so ryche that I can nat valewe it : *il a vne bague tant riche que je ne la puis point vaoaluer, or estimer.*

I VANYSSHE out of syght, I departe sodaynly from ones syght. *Je me esuanouys*, verbum medium sec. conj. and *je me despars*, conjugate lyke his symple *je pars*, I parte, though his first letters be chaonged in composicyon, as *je me disparus*, *je me suis disparu*, etc. *je me dispareray*, etc. A spyrite wyll vanysshe and come agayne in the twynkelyng of on eye : *vng esperit*, or *ung fontosme se esuanooyra*, or *se disparera et sen retournera en vng clyn doeil.*

I vanysshe awaye, as a thynge dothe for age. *Je me obolie*, verbum medium prim. conj. And a woman be ones fourty, her beautye wyll vanisshe awaye : *si vne femme a vne foys quarante ans, sa beaulté se abolieru.*

I VAUNTAGE one, I proffyte hym. *Je vantaige*, prim. conj. aod *je porte prouffyt.* What dothe it vauntage you to go so often oversee : *quest ce qoil vous vantage*, or *aduantage*, or *porte prouffit pour aller si souuent de la lo mer?*

I VARYE, I chaunge or differ. *Je me varie*, and *je me differe*, and *je diuersifie*, verba media prim. conj. I dare promesse you our bookes vary nat : *je vous ose promettre que noz liures ne varient*, or *ne se different*, or *ne se diuersifient en riens.*

I VAUNTE, I boste, or crake. *Je me vante*, and *je me groye*. It is no wysdome to vaunte you of that you entende to do : *ce nest pas saigesse que de vous vanter*, or *que de vous groyer de ce que vous auez intencion de faire.*

V BYFORE E.

I VENGE me of a displeasure done unto me. *Je me venge, je me suis vengé, venger*, prim. conj. Well he sayeth but lytle yet, but and he lyve he wyll venge his fathers dethe : *il ne dit gouyres encore, mays sil vit il se vengera de la mort de son pere.*

I VENTYLATE, I blowe tydynges, or a mater abrode. *Je ventille*, prim. conj. and *je publie, jay publié, publier*, prim. conj. He is nat worthy to be a counsaylour that ventylateth the maters abrode : *il nest pas digne destre vng conseiller qui ventille les matieres, or qui publie les matieres au large.*

I VERIFYE, I make a thiog trewe. *Je verifie, jay verifié, verifier*, prim. conj. And of the same signyfycacion is *je auere, jay aueré, auerer.* I veryfye my sayenges to hym *je loy verifie*, or *je loy auere mes ditz.* He hath nowe verifyed my sayenges : *il a mayntenant verifié*, or *aueré mes ditz.*

I VERNYSSHE a spurre, or any yron with vernysshe. *Je verni*, sec. conj. Come hyther, spurryer, be my sporres well vernysshed *viens ca, viens ca, esperonnier, mes esperons sont ilz bien vernis?*

I VEXE, I greve. *Je vexe, jay vexé, vexer*, prim. conj. and *je greue*, prim. conj. and *jabire*, and *jottayne*, and *jangoysse*, and *je infeste*, and *je ressoigne*, and *je persecute*, and *je solicite*, and *je moleste*, prim. conj. This man vexeth me sore every daye : *cest homme icy me vexe fort*, or *me greue fort*, or *me abire fort*, or *me ottayne fort*, or *me angoysse fort*, or *me infeste fort*, or *me ressoigne fort*, or *me persecute fort*, or *me solicite fort*, or *me moleste fort tous les jours.*

I vexe my selfe. *Je me guermente*, verbum medium prim. conj. He vexeth hym selfe more than he nedeth : *il se guermente plus que nest besoing*, and *il se vexe*, or *il se greue*, usyng those verbes as meanes.

V BYFORE I.

I VYLE, I make vyle. *Javille*, prim. conj. Thou oughtest to be ashamed to vyle thy selfe with thyn yvell tonge : *tu doybs auoyr honte de te auiller de ta maulnayse langue.*

I VYSAGE, I make contenaunce to one. *Je visaige*, prim. conj. This man hath vysaged

me well sythe I came in a dores : *cest homme icy ma bien visaigé despuis que je suis entré en la mayson.*

I VYSYTE a sicke bodye, or a place. *Je visite,* prim. conj. It is an almesse dede to visyte the poore man, he hath ben longe sycke : *cest vng oeuure de misericorde que de visiter le poure homme, il a esté long temps malade.*

I VYTAYLE a castell, or a holde, I store it with vitayles. *Je aduitaille,* prim. conj. and *je uitaille,* prim. conj. We have vitayled our townes for these two yeres : *nous auons uitaillé noz villes pour ces deux ans.*

U BYFORE M.

I UMBRAYDE one, I cast one in the tethe of an offence that he hath done. *Je reprouche,* prim. conj. What though he have dane a mysse, it was nat thy parte to umbrayde hym : *quoy quil ayt mal faict, si nest ce pas ta part de luy reproucher.*

U BYFORE N.

I UNAGLET a poynte, or lace. *Je defferre,* prim. conj. Here it is to be noted where we use « UN » byfore our verbes betokenyng an undoynge of a dede, or the contrarye acte that the verbes selfe sygnyfyeth, the frenche men, for the moste parte, use to put *de,* or *des,* byfore their verbes of lyke sence, as I pray you, unaglet this poynt : *je vous prie, defferrez ceste esguillette.*

I UNARME a man. *Je desarme,* prim. conj. Who hath unarmed hym so soon : *qui la desarmé si tost?*

I UNBARE a thyng. *Je desnuer,* prim. conj. Sythe I se the vysage, it is ynough, I wyll unbare nothing els : *puis que je voys le visaige, cest assez, je ne veulx riens aultre chose desnuer.*

I UNBENDE a bowe. *Je desbende,* prim. conj. Unbende your bowes, syrs, nowe you come in to the towne : *desbendez vos arcz, mes sieurs, mayntenant que nous sommes venus en la ville.*

I UNBERYE one, I take hym out of the yerthe agayne. *Je deterre.* It shulde seme that he hath done some great offence, that they unbury hym nowe : *il fault dire quil ayt fayct quelque grant offence quilz le vont deterrer mayntenant.*

I UNBYNDE, I losen. *Je deslie, jay deslié, deslier,* prim. conj. He shall nat be unbounde for me : *il ne sera pas deslié pour moy.*

I UNBOCKELL a thynge that was boucled. *Je desboucle,* prim. conj. or *je desblouque,* prim. conj. Unboukell my shoe, I pray you : *desbouclez,* or *deblouquez mon soulier, je vous prie.*

I UNBRIDEL, as a horse or mule is. *Je desbride,* prim. conj. Unbridell my horse and gyve hym otes : *desbridez mon cheual et luy donnez de lauoyne.*

I UNCEYLE a haukes eyes, or other byrdes, I cut the stytches that closed his eyes togyther. *Je desceille,* prim. conj. Unceyle your pigyon and I holde you a grote he wyll go from your hauke : *desceillez vostre pijon, et je gaige a vous eng gros quil eschappera de vostre oyseau.*

I UNCLASPE a booke. *Je defferme,* prim. conj. I pray you, unclaspe my boke, for I am nat stronge ynough : *je vous prie de deffermer mon liure, car ne suis pas assez fort.*

I UNCLOSE, or make open a thyng. *Je desclos, jay desclos, desclorre,* conjugat lyke his symple *je clos,* I close. These letters shall nat be unclosed for me, I wot nat from whence they come : *ces lettres ne seront poynt descloses pour moy, je ne scay pas dont elles viennent.*

I UNCLOTHE one of his clothyng. *Je despouille,* prim. conj. and *je desuests,* conjugate lyke his symple *je vests,* I cloth. Unclothe you at ones, for you shall be trymmed starke naked : *despouillez vous a coup, or desuestez vous vistement, car on vous accoustrera bien, or vous en aurez tout nud.*

I UNCOMBRE, I bring out of combraunce. *Je descombre, jay descombré, descombrer,* prim. conj. Alas, good man, thou haste com-

braunce ynough. I pray God uncombre the : *helas, poure homme, tu as de lencombrance assez, je prie a Dieu quil te descombre*, or *quil te descombre*.

I UNCOVER a thyng that is covered. *Je descoeuures*, conjugate lyke his symple *je coeuures*, I cover. Uncover this man, take awaye the clothes : *descoeuurez cest homme, ostez les drappeaulx*.

I uncover ones heed. *Je deffuble*, or *je deffulle le bonnet* (Romant), prim. conj. and *je descoeuures*, ryght frenche. Why do you thus, I pray you, be nat uncovered for me : *pour quoy faictez vous aynsi, je vous prie, ne vous deffublez poynt pour moy*, or *ne vous descoeuurez*, or *deffollez poynt pour moy*.

I UNCUSTUME, I leave of a thyng that I was wonte to use. *Je desacoustume*, prim. conj. I coulde shoote with any man that came, but nowe I am uncustomed : *je scauoye tirer de larc a tous venans, mays mayntenant je suis desacoustumé*.

I UNDERMYNE a wall, or any thing that is bylded. *Je myne, jay myné, myner*, prim. conj. They had undermyned the wall in lesse than halfe an houre : *ilz auoyent myné par dessoubz la muraille en mayns dune demy heure*.

I UNDERMYNDE by crafte. *Je suborne, jay suborné, suborner*, prim. conj. Medyll nat with hym, I rede the, for surely he wyll undermynde the : *naye poynt affayre a luy, car certaynement il te subornera*.

I undermynde one by glosynge wordes to knowe his mynde. *Je suborne, jay suborné, suborner*, prim. conj. and *je supplante, jay supplanté, supplanter*, prim. conj. Take good hede what thou sayest to hym, for he cometh for naught els but to undermynde the : *prens bien garde que cest que tu luy dis, car il ne vient pour aultre chose fors que pour toy suborner*, or *supplanter*.

I UNDERSET a thyng, I put a thyng under it to beare it up. *Je estanchonne*, prim. conj. Underset your house, or els it wyll fall : *estanchonnés vostre mayson, ou aultrement elle cherra*.

I UNDERSTANDE, I have knowledge of a thyng. *Je entens, nous entendons, je entendis, jay entendu, je entenderay, que je entende, entendre*, tert. conj. They understande it no more than a maynye of oxen : *ilz ny entendent non plus que vng tas de beufz*. I understande : *je me congnoys*. I understande no latyn : *je ne me congnois pas en latin*.

I understande. *Je appercoys, nous apperceuons, je apperceus, jay apperceu, je apperceueray, que je appercoyue, que je apperceusse, appercenoyr*, prim. conj. For as farre as I can understande, it is so : *pour autant que je puis appercenoyr, il est aynsi*.

I UNDERTAKE, or I take a thyng in hande. *Je entreprens*, and *je emprens*, conjugate lyke their symple *je prens*, I take. As touchynge hym, I dare undertake that he hath sayd nothynge but he wyll performe it : *quant est de luy, je ose entreprendre*, or *emprendre, quil ne dira riens quil ne veuille tenir bon*.

I UNDO one by any meane or hurt done to his person by reason of any stroke. *Jaffole, jay affolé, affoler*, prim. conj. The man is undone, he shal never have the use of his arme whyle he lyveth : *lhomme est affollé, jamays ne se aydera de son bras*.

I undo one by takyng away his goodes or possessyons. *Je destruys, jay destruit, destruyre*, conjugate in « I distroye », and *je deffois, jay deffaict, deffaire*, conjugate lyke *je fays*, I do, in the seconde booke. He hath undone me, I am worse by hym by a thousande markes : *il ma destruyct, il ma deffaict*, or *il ma porté dommaige de mille marcz*.

I UNFOLDE any thyng that is folded up togyder. *Je desploye, jay desployé, desployer*, prim. conj. and *je desueloppe, jay desueloppé, desuelopper*, prim. conj. Unfolde this clothe, and than we shall see whether there be any brakes in it or nat : *desployez ce*

drap, or *desueloppe: ce drap, et alors verrons nous sil y a point de rentraures ou non.*

I unfolde, I put shepe out of the folde. *Je deschampe, jay deschampé, deschamper*, prim. conj. It is tyme to unfolde our shepe. I trowe it is paste ayght of the clocke all redy. *il est temps de deschamper noz brebis, ce croy je, il est passé huyct heures desja.*

I UNGARNYSSHE. *Je desgarnis*, sec. conj. Me thynke my cupborde is ungarnisshed nowe I wante my salte celler : *il mest aduis que mon buffet est desgarny mayntenant que ma sallière est ennoye.*

I UNGYRDE a man or woman. *Je desceings*, conjugate lyke his symple *je ceyngs*, I gyrde. He shall nat be ungyrde for me : *il ne sera pas desceingt pour moy.*

I ungyrde a horse. *Je descengle*, prim. conj. Ungyrde my horse, I pray the, and take of his sadell : *descenglez mon cheual, je vous prie, et ostez luy sa selle.*

I UNHOOFFE a horse, I pull of his hooffe. *Je dessole*, prim. conj. And you unhoofe this hors agaynst wynter, he is utterly marred : *si vous dessolez ce cheual contre lhyuer, il est pour tout jamays gasté.*

I UNHORSE a man, I sette hym besyde his horse. *Je desmonte*, prim. conj. Helpe to unhorse these ladyes : *aydez a desmonter ces dames.*

I unhorse a man by feates of armes in the felde. *Je rue jus.* He was unhorsed at the seconde course : *il fust rué jus*, or *il fust rué jus de son cheual a la seconde course.*

I UNYTE, I bringe dyverse thynges togyther in one. *Je unis, jay uny, unir*, sec. conj. Every power unyed is of a more strength than whan it is sparkled abrode : *toute force unie est plus forte quelle nest quant elle est disparcée.*

I UNKNYT, I unlose a thynge. *Je desnoue*, prim. conj. Unknyt my gyrdell, I praye you : *desnouez ma ceyncture, je vous prie.*

I UNLACE. *Je me delasse*, prim. conj. Unlace this boyes cote, and bringe hym to bedde : *delassez la cotte de ce garcon et aydez le a aller coucher.*

I UNLERNE, I forgette the thynge that I have lerned. *Je desaprens*, conjugate lyke *je aprens*, I lerne. It is a payne to lerne thynges, but a man may unlerne by goyng a huntyng : *cest une payne que daprendre, mays on peult desaprendre en allant a la chasse.*

I UNLOCKE a dore or cofer. *Je defferme*, prim. conj. and *je desserre*, prim. conj. No man unlocke my chamber doore, tyll I come agayne : *que nul ne defferme lhuys de ma chambre tant que je retourne.*

I UNMARYE my selfe. *Je me desmarie*, prim. conj. I can nat be maryed but by a preest, but I can unmary my selfe by ronnyng away in to an other countray : *je ne puis estre marié sans prestre, mays je me puis desmarier par men fuyr en ung aultre pays.*

I UNNOCKE a shafte. *Je descosche*, prim. conj. Who hath unnocked my shafte : *qui a descosché ma flesche?*

I UNPROVYDE. *Je despourvoys*, conjugate lyke his symple *je pourvoys*, I purvaye. He shalbe hertely welcome, but I am yet unprovyded for him : *il sera le tresbien venu, mays je suis encore despourueu pour luy.*

I UNRAY one, I put his garmentes from his backe. *Je despouille*, prim. conj. Unraye your selfe as faste as you can, my lorde wyll go a fysshing : *despouillez vous aussi tost que vous pouez, monsieur veult aller pescher.*

I UNSHOO a horse. *Je deferre*, prim. conj. Ryde no farther, your horse is unshod of bothe his hynder fete : *ne cheuauchez pas plus auant, vostre cheual est defferré de tous ses deux piedz de derriere.*

I UNSHOTE, I open. *Je defferme*, prim. conj. Unshote the doore : *deffermez lhuys.*

I UNSTOPPE a thing that is stopped. *Je destouppe*, prim. conj. Unstoppe nat the botell tyll we shall drinke on it : *ne destouppez poynt la boutaille tant que nous lentamerons.*

I UNTEY, I losen. *Je deslie*, prim. conj. Untey my hosen : *desliez mes chausses.*

Digitized by Google

I UNWERYE. I refresshe one after his werynesse. *Je delasse*, prim. conj. You have resten you here this houre, you be anweryed, I trowe, by this tyme : *vous vous estez icy reposé vne heure, vous estez delassé maynteuant, ce croy je.*

I UNWRAPPÉ. *Je desuelope*, prim. conj. Unwrappe this samo and looke what is in it : *desuelopez ecçy et regardez que cest quil y a dedens.*

V BYFORE O — U.

I VOUCHESAUFE, I wytsaufe. *Je daigne*, prim. conj. Thoughe you praye hym naver so moche, if he wyll nat wouchesaofe to do it, you lese your payne : *ja soyt tant plus le priez vous, sil ne le daigne faire, vous perdez vostre payne.*

I VOYDE, I emptye. *Je vayde*, prim. conj. Voyda this water : *vuydez ceste eaue.* He voydeth wormes : *les vers luy sortent du ventre.*

I voyde a thyng out of tha way, or out of syght. *Je uste*, prim. conj. or *je mets hors de veue*, conjugate in «I put». Voyde these foule thynges out of syght : *ostez*, or *mettez ces laydes choses hors de veue.*

I VOMYT, I spewe. *Je vumis*, sec. conj. He vomyteth oft, and that I lyke nat : *il vomyt*, or *il gomit souuent, et cela ne me plait pas.*

I VOWE, I make a promesse. *Je voue*, prim. conj. If a man have vowed a thyng ones, never let hym : *si on a voué quelque chose vnes foys, ne lempeschez pas.*

I UPHOLDE. *Je mayntiens, je ratifie*, prim. conj. *je soubtiens, je supporte*, and *je afferme*, prim. conj. Sythe he hath sayde it, I wyll upholde it : *puis quil la dict, je le veulx mayntenir*, or *ratifier*, or *soubstenir*, or *supporter*, or *affermer.*

I npholde a ware or marchaundyse to be good, as they do that warrant their stuffe to the byars. *Je pleuuis, jay pleuuy, pleuuir*, sec. conj. I wyll npholde hym for as sounde a horse as any is in Englande : *je le veulx pleuuir pour vng aussi sayn cheual quil y a puyst en Engleterre.* I upholde my ware that it is good : *je pleuuys mo marchandise quelle est bonne.*

I USE one, I accustume hym to a thyng. *Je vse*, prim. conj. or *je vsite*, prim. conj. and *je accoustume*, prim. conj. And he be ones ured to it, he wyll do well ynoughe : *mays quil soyt vne foys vsité*, or *accoustumé*, or *vsé a cela, il fera bien assez.*

I USAGE. *Je vsaige*, prim. conj. Whan a man is nat usaged in a thyng, it is no marvayle though he can nat do it : *quant vng homme nest pas vsité*, or *vsaigé a vne chose, ce nest pas de merueille sil ne la peult faire.*

I USE. *Je vse*, prim. conj. and *je vsaige*, and *je accoustume.*

I use opprobriouse wordes to one. *Je injurie*, prim. conj. Why have you used these opprobriouse wordes unto hym : *pour quoy lauez vous aynsi injurié?*

I use, I wonte, or haunte a place or a custume. *Je vsite*, prim. conj. and *je accoustume*, prim. conj. I use it somtyme, but nat alwayes : *je lusite*, or *laccoustume aulcune foys, mays non pas toujours.*

I USURE. *Je vsure*, prim. conj. or *je commets vsure.* If our charyte were utterly parfyte, one christenned man shulde nat usure with an other : *si nostre charité estoyt du tout parfaicte, nul chrestien vsureroyt auec lung laultre.*

I USURPE, I use another mannes goodes or possessyons wrongfully. *Je vsurpe, jay vsurpé, vsurper*, prim conj. Howe longe it is sythe he began first to usurpe upon you : *combien y a il despuis quil commenca premierement a vsurper sur vous?*

I UTTER my langage or my voyce. *Je profere*, prim. conj. After your audyence utter your langage : *selon vostre audience proferez vostre langaige.*

I utter ones counsayle. *Je diualgue son conseil*, and *je detecte*, prim. conj. He that uttereth my counsayle ones, I wyll never truste hym whyle I lyve : *qui que diualgue mon conseil unesfoys, jamays ne me fieray en luy.*

I VULGATE. *Je vulgarise*, prim. conj. This thyng is vulgate nowe howe so ever it happeneth : *ceste chose est vulgarisée mayntenant comment quil soyt aduenu.*

W BYFORE A.

I WADE over a ryver. *Je passe la gué dune riuyere.* The ryver is nat so depe as you take it, for a man maye wade it over : *la riuiere nest pas si parfonde comme vous la prenez, on la peult bien passer.*

I WAGE souldyers. *Je gaige*, prim. conj. He hath waged more than a thousande men to go with him : *il a gaigé plus de mille hommes pour aller auecques luy.*

I WAGGE a thyng up and downe. *Je escoue*, prim. conj. Do you nat se hym, he waggeth his hande at you : *ne le voyez vous pas, il escoue, or il scoue, la mayn a vous.*

I WAY a thyng, I trye howe moche a thyng wayes by weyghtes. *Je poyse, jay poysé, poyser*, prim. conj. or *je pese*, prim. conj. whiche is more used in commen speche. I pray you, go way this angell, and tell me and he be weygt : *je vous prie, allez peser*, or *poyser, cest angelot, et dictez moy sil est de poys.*

I waye, I value a mater, or consyder howe moche it his worthe. *Je pondere, jay ponderé, ponderer*, prim. conj. Let hym alone, he wyll way the mater well ynoughe or he gyve judgement : *laysez le faire, il pondera la matiere bien assez auant quil donne judgement.*

I WAYKEN a thynge, I make it weake or feble. *Je inferme*, prim. conj. and *je affoyblys*, sec. conj. Their power is waykenned : *leur pouuoyr est affoyblié*, or *infermé.*

I wayken salte meates, I lay them in water. *Je attrempe en leaue*, prim. conj. If your salte fysshe be nat well waykenned, all is marred : *si vostre morue nest pas bien attrempée, elle est toute gastée.*

I WAYLE, I make moue. *Je me guermente, je me suis guermenté, guermenter*, prim. conj. Whan he wayleth, thus I must pytie hym, though he were a jewe : *quant il se guermente aynsi, il fault que jaye pitié de luy, et fust il vng juyf.*

I WAYNE a chylde from soukyng. *Je seure*, prim. conj. Wayne nat your chylde yet, he is nat twelve monthes olde : *ne seurez pas vostre enfant encore, il na pas vng an.*

I WAYTE, I lye awayte for one to hurte hym, or to spye what he dothe. *Je guette*, prim. conj. I wyll wayte him here tyll to morowe but I wyll have him : *je le guetteray icy jusques a demayn si je ne le ay.*

I wayte upon one, I am redy at his hande to do hym servyce. *Je attens.* On whom wayte you : *sur qui attendez vous?*

I WAKE out of my slepe. *Je me esueille*, or I wake an other. *Je esueille*, prim. conj. I wake every daye at syxe of the clocke : *je me esueille tous les jours a six heures.* Sythe he is a slepe, I wyll nat awake hym : *puis quil se est endormy, je ne le esueilleray pas.*

I WALKE by the way. *Je chemyne*, prim. conj. I can endure to walke by the waye as well as an other : *je puis endurer de cheminer par le chemin aussi bien que vng aultre.*

I walke to and fro, as an ydell parson dothe. *Je trasse*, prim. conj. In dede you walke the stretes : *en effect vous trassez*, or *tracassez les rues.*

I walke up and downe. *Je promayne*, and *je me prommayne*, etc. Walke, pyke you hence : *tire auant.* I have walked up and downe for you here these two houres : *je me suis icy prommené ces deux heures pour vous*, or *promené.*

I WALL, I shyt up, or close up, within walles. *Je mure*, prim. conj. and *je emmure*, prim. conj. It is a harde relygyon to be an anchre, for they be shytte up within walles and can go no farther : *cest vne dure chose que destre vng ancre, car ilz sont emmurez et ne pouuent sortir nulle part.*

Digitized by Google

I WALLOWE, I tourne to and fro. *Je me voystre*, verbum medium prim. conj. What wylte thou gyve me, and I wyll walowe from this hyll toppe down to the grounde: *que me vealx tu donner, et je me voystreray despuis le coupeau de ceste montaigne jusques a terre*.

I WALTER, I tomble. *Je me voystre*, prim. conj. Hye you, your horse is walteryuge yonder, he wyll breake his saddell but more happe be: *hastez vous, vostre cheual se voystre la, il rompera sa selle, si la fortune ne est meilleure*.

I WAMBLE, as ones stomacke dothe *Je allecte*, prim. conj.

I WANDER, as a masterlesse person dothe. *Je vagabonde*, prim. conj. How sayest thou, is this a good lyfe to wander up and downe on this maner: *qui dis-tu, est ce vne bonne vie que de vagabonder en ce poynt hault et bas comme tu fais?*

I wander, as one dothe that hath loste his waye. *Je me foruoye*, prim. conj. I have wandred in this wodde all nyght: *je me sais foruoyé en ce boys toute ceste nuyct*, and *je me suis desuoyé*.

I WANTE. *Il me fault, il me falloyt, il ma falu, il me fauldra*, and *jay faulte de*. It wanted but a lytell that I was nat taken: *a pou que je ne fus prins*. What wante you: *que vous fault-il?* There lacketh but lytle, I promesse you: *peu sen fault, je vous prometz*. I wante nothynge, I thanke God: *riens ne me fault, Dieu mercy*. What wante you: *vous fault-il rien?*

It wanteth but a lytell that suche or suche thynge is doone. *A pou que telle chose ne soyt faite, a pou que ne men desespere, mays a pou quelle ne me brusla*. And *jay mestier*. I wante a gowne: *jay mestier dune robbe*. I wante monaye: *argent me fault*. I wolde be gladde to be better apparayled, but I wante monaye: *je me accoustreroys voulentiers mieulx que je ne sais, mays argent me fault*.

I WARRANTE. *Je garante*, prim. conj. and *je garantis, jay garanty, garantie*, sec. conj. So that the olde Romante tonge used this verbe of the first conjugacion, but nowe, at these dayes, he is used of the seconde. I wyll gyve hym an hundred pounde that dare warrant hym: *je luy donneray cent liures qui lose garantyr*.

I warant, as a marchaunt, or seller dothe his ware that it is good. *Je pleuuis, jay pleuuy, pleuuir*, sec. conj. I dare warrant the ware for good: *je ose pleuuir la marchandise pour bonne*.

I WARBELL with the voyce, as connyng syngers do. *Je verbie*, prim. conj. It is a worlde to here hym synge, whan he is disposed to warbell: *cest vng monde que de louyr chanter, quant il est deliberé de verbier*. And in this sence I fynde also *je gringotte*, prim. conj.

I ware, I bestowe monay, or laboure upon a thyng. *Jemployе, jay employé, employer*, prim. conj. Ware well, ye hurte me nat: *gardez bien de me blesser*. I have wared all the monay in my purse to daye: *jay employé tout largent de ma bourse aujourdhuy*.

I WARYSSHE, I recover my helth after a syckenesse or daunger (Lydgat). *Je me garis*, or *je me guaris*, verbum medium prim. conj. This terme is nowe lytel used, thoughe Lydgate hath it often.

I WARME. *Je chauffe*, prim. conj. You must warme your medecyne or you drinke it: *il vous fault chauffer vostre medicine auant que la boyre*.

I WARNE, I monysshe. *Je admoneste, jay admonesté, admonester*, prim. conj. I warne hym for his well: *je luy admoneste pour son bien*, and *je aduertis*, sec. conj. He was warned hereof afore: *il estoyt aduerty de cecy deuant*. And *je mets en souuenance*.

I warne, I defende one, or commaunde hym nat to do a thynge. *Je deffens, jay deffendu, deffendre*, conjugate in «I defende». I warne you do it nat: *je le vous deffens*.

I warne a man to apere at a courte in judgement. *Je somme, je adjourne*, and *je se-*

Digitized by Google

mons, aonjugate in «I bydde to dyner» I am warned to be at the spyrituall courte to morowa : *je sais sommé*, or *je suis adjourné*, or *je sais semons pour estre demayn a la coort desglise.*

I warne one of a mater in processe. *Je intime*, prim. conj. No man hath warned me yet : *nal ne me la intimé encore.*

I WARRANT one to save him harmlesse. *Je garantis, jay garanty, garantir*, sec. conj. I wyll gyve hym twanty pounds that dare warrante me : *je luy douneray vingt liures qui me osera garantyr.*

I WARPE, as bordes do, whan they croke for want or good seasonnyng. *Je me debiffe, je me suis debiffé, debiffer*, prim. conj. These bordes wyll warpe by cause you occupye them or they be well seasonned : *ces ais se debifferont parce que voas les occupés deuant quilz soient bien saisonnez.*

I WARRE, I make or kepe warre agaynst one. *Je guerroye*, prim. conj. and *je maine guerre.* Tha turke hath warred with Christendome all my dayes : *le grant Turc a guerroyé la Chrestyenté*, or *a mené guerre contre la chrestienté toute ma vie.*

I WARRYE, I banne or curse. *Je mauldis*, conjugate in *je dis*, I saye. This is a farre northren terme.

I WASSHE by hande with sope. *Je laue en sauon.* I praye you, wasshe my shyrte by hande : *je vous prie, lauez ma chemise en sauon.*

I wasshe in a bucke. *Je laue la lessiue.* I wyll wasshe all my table clothes in a bucke : *je laueray toutes mes nappes en la lessiue.*

I wasshe. *Je laue*, prim. conj. What thynge is that, the more men wasshe it the more it stynketh : *quelle chose est cela que tant plus on la laue et tant plus elle put?*

I WASTE. *Je gaste, je consume, je diminue, je use*, and *je amenuise.* All thyng wasteth but the grace of God : *toute chose se gaste, se consume, se diminue, se use*, or *se amenuyse, fors que la grace de Dieu*

I WATCHE, or lye in awayte. *Je guette*, prim. conj. I have watched hym here these two houres : *je lay guetté icy de ces deux heures.*

I watche, I forbeare from slepe. *Je resueille.* He that watcheth al nyght and slepeth all daye is mete to catche a purse by the way : *celluy qui resueille toute la nuyct et se dort toute jour est bien propice de conquester vne bource par le chemyn.*

I watche. *Je veille*, or *je vigille*, prim. conj. I can nat indure to watche : *je ne puis pas endurer de veiller*, or *de vigiller.*

I watche for a thynge in vayne. *Je me amuse*, prim. conj. You have made me watche here these two houres : *vous mauez icy faict amuser ces deux heures.* I have watched here longe for naught : *je me suis icy longuement amusé.*

I WATER a horse. *Je abreuue.* I wyl water my horse, and come to you by and by : *je abreuueray mon cheual et viendray a vous tout asteure.* My tethe waters to se yonder fayre appels : *leaue me vient a la bouche de veoyr ces belles pommes la.*

I water yerbes. *Je arrouse*, prim. conj. If these herbes be nat watered, they wyll be marred : *si on ne me arrouse pas ces herbes, on les gastera.*

I WAVE, I wagge up and downe. *Je ventille*, prim. conj. and *je volette*, prim. conj. Se howe yonder baner waveth : *aduisez comment ceste baniere la ventille*, or *volette.*

I wave, as the see dothe. *Je vague*, or *je undoye*, prim. conj. After a storme the see waveth : *apres vng orrage la mer se vague*, or *se vndoye.*

I WAVER with the wynde. *Je volette*, prim. conj. Yonder baner wavereth a pace : *ceste baniere la volette fort.*

I waver, I am nat stedfast in my mynde. *Je vacille*, prim. conj. He wavereth in his faythe : *il vacille en sa foy.*

I WAXE, I begyn, I become, or I make fayre, foule, wyse, foolysshe, great, lytell, or suche lyke. So that in our tonge we have none other maner to expresse inchoacion suche as the latynes call verbes inchoaty-

Digitized by Google

ves but by puttyng ons of these verbes, I waxe, I begyn, I become, or I make, byfore our adjectyves. But the frenchemen in maner for every suche verbe forme a verbe out of their adjectyves selfe, whiche is of their seconde conjugacyon and used lyke meane verbes; as *je embellys, je enlaydis, je assaygis, je enfollys, je agrandys, je appetisis,* and so of the resydue. But for the more suertye to the lernar, I shall expresse suche verbes of this sorte as be moste used in the frenche tonge after the order of A, B, C, notynge here that some in out tonge write I waxe fayre : *je deuiens bel,* conjugat lyke his symple *je viens,* I come : and the substantyve, as for I waxe folysse : *je deuiens fol,* or the adjectyve, as I waxe wyse : *je deuiens saige.*

I wase an edge, as ones tethe do after sowre frute. *Je me agace, je me sais agacé, agacer,* prim. conj. I dare eate no crabbes, for my tethe wyll waxe an edge than : *je nose pas manger des pommes de boys, car mes dens se agaceront doncques.*

I wase a foole agayne. *Je raffolle,* prim. conj. You shal se him waxe a foole agayne : *vous le verrez raffoller.*

I waxe a mased. *Je me estonne,* verbum medium prim. conj. He waxed amased a whyle with the stroke, but he came shortly to himselfe agayne : il *deuint estonné vng petit du coup, mays il reuint bien tost a soy mesmes.*

I waxe angrye, I chaufe. *Je me courrouce,* verbum medium prim. conj. He wyll waxe angrye anone, but it is sone done : *il se courroucera bien tost, mays son courroux est bien tost passé.*

I waxe beestysshe, or folysshe lyke a beest. *Je me abestys,* sec. conj. A man by misgoverning may waxe a bestysshe : *vng homme par maulauys gouuernement se peult abestyr.*

I waxe blacke. *Je me ennoyrcys,* verbum medium sec. conj. and *je me noyrcis,* verbum medium sec. conj. Your hande shall waxe blacke after this stroke : *vostre mayn se ennoyrcyra, or se noyreyra après ce coup.*

I waxe bolde, I waxe hardye to assayle myne ennemye. *Je me esbaudis,* sec. conj. He waxeth bolder every day then he was wonte to be : *il se esbaudit de jour en jour plus quil ne souloyt estre.*

I waxe bright, as any thyng that shyneth whan it waxeth clere. *Je me resplendis,* verbum medium sec. conj. The soene waxeth bright, we shall have a fayre day : *le soleil se resplendit, nous aurons vng beau jour.*

I wase chyldysshe, I dote for age. *Je me radotte,* verbum medium prim. conj. It is pytie of this poore man, he waxeth childysshe agayne : *cest pitié de ce paure homme, il se radotte.*

I waxe clere, I waxe bright or clere. *Je me esclarcis,* verbum medium sec. conj. It waxeth clere : *le temps se esclarcit.* We maye nowe go a huntynge, for the weater waxeth clere : *nous pouons mayntenant aller a la chasse, car le temps se esclarcyt.*

I waxe colde. *Je me refroydis,* sec. conj. Call for a chafyngdysshe, for your potage wyll waxe colde els : *faictez venir vng reschaufoyr, car vostre potaige se refroydira aultrement.*

I waxe cowardysshe, or faynte herted. *Je maccouardis,* verbum medium sec. conj. I parceyved by hym he waxed cowardysshe or ever they came to hande strokes : *je men apperceuoye bien quil se accouardissoit auant quilz se vinssent combatre main a mayn.*

I wase crabbed, or angrye countenaunced. *Je me rechigne,* verbum medium prim. conj. I love nat to medell with her whan she waxeth crabbed : *je nayme pas de auoyr affayre a elle quant elle se rechigne.*

I waxe craftye. *Je me cautelle,* verbum medium prim. conj.

I waxe darke, as the weather or the soene dothe. *Je me obscure,* verbum medium

prim. conj. and *je me obscurcis*, verbum medium sec. conj. We shall have some sodayne storme, the weather waxeth so darke : *nous aurons quelque orraige, le temps se obscurcit*, or *se obscure aynsi*.

I waxe disceytfull or craftye. *Je me ruse*, verbum medium prim. conj. He was as symple as a shepe, when he came fyrst hyther, but nowe he waxeth as disceytfoll as the wylyest of us : *il estoyt aussi simple que brebis quant il vint premierement icy, mays maynteuant il se coruse aussi bien que le plus cautelleux de nous.*

I waxe deffe, my heryng fayleth. *Je me assourdis*, verbum medium sec. conj. Sythe he had his great stroke upon the heed, he waxeth deffe every day more and more : *depuis quil eut son grant coup sur sa teste, il se est assourdi tous les jours de plus en plus.*

I waxe dere, as thynges do that be solde of a hygher price. *Je me renchisre, je me suis renchieré, renchierer*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me renchiris*, verbum medium sec. conj. Me thynketh wheate waxeth dere agayn : *il mest advis que le bled se renchiere.*

I waxe drie. *Je me reseiche*, verbum medium prim. conj. I must drinke a syppet, that my lyppes waxe nat drie agayne : *il fault me boyre vng tantinet, que mes leures ne se reseichent.*

I waxe dull. *Je deviens pesant*, and *je deviens tout betourné*, and *je me hebete*. He waxeth as dull as ever he was : *il se hebete autant que jamois il fut.*

It waxeth day. *Il se adjourne*, or *laube du jour se crieue*. Let it waxe daye, or you go, for all your haste : *quil se adjourne*, or *que laube du jour se crieue, avant que vous allez, quelque haste que vous ayez.*

I waxe elvysshe, nat easye to be dealed with. *Je deviens mal traictable*, conjugate in *je viens*, I come. He waxeth so elvysshe nowe a dayes that I dare nat medell with hym : *il deuient si mal traictable tous les jours que je ne me ose pas mesler avec luy.*

I waxe fayre. *Je me embellis*, verbum medium sec. conj. There is no judgement in a yonge chylde, for youthe waxeth fayrer and fayrer every daye : *il ny a nul judgement en vng jeune enfant, car jeunesse sembellit de jour en jour*

I waxe faynte herted. *Je me accouardis*, verbum medium sec. conj. Fye on hym, villayne that he is, he waxeth faynte herted, and yet he seeth no bodye : *fy de luy, villayn quil est, il se accouardit et si ne voyt ame.*

I waxe fatte. *Je me engressis*, and *je men engressis*, verbum medium prim. conj. There be folkes that shall waxe fatte with sorowe : *il y a des gens qui se engressiront de courroux.*

I waxe fell. *Je deviens fol*, or *cruel.*

I waxe fethered, as yonge byrdes do. *Je deviens emplumé.*

I waxe folysshe. *Je me assote*, verbum medium prim. conj. He is a madde felowe, he waxeth folysshe on yonder wenche : *il est bien fol, il se assotte de ceste garce la.*

I waxe foolysshe, I dote, as olde folkes do. *Je me raffolle*, verbum medium prim. conj. He waxeth folysshe agayne : *il se raffolle.*

I waxe full. *Je deviens playn.*

I waxe fumouse or angrye. *Je deviens fumeux*, or *plain de rancune.*

I waxe good. *Je deviens bon.*

I waxe great in quantyte. *Je me agrandis*, verbum medium sec. conj. This colte is well growen nowe, he waxeth great every day : *ce poullayn est bien creu desja, il se agrandit de jour en jour.*

I waxe great in favoure or conseyt with one. *Je deviens en grace*. He is greatly waxen in favour nowe a late : *il est grandement venu en grace despuis nagueres.*

I waxe grene. *Je me verdoye*, prim. conj. An herbe that is ones wyddred can never waxe grene agayne : *lherbe qui est vne foys flaytrie ne se peult jamays reuerdoyer.*

I waxe grene, as the feldes and trees do in

springtyde. *Je me rouerdis*, verbum medium sec. conj. This weather dothe me good, se howe all thinges waxe grene : *ce temps me fayt grant bien, agardez comment toutes choses se reuerdissent.*

I waxe grevouse, or payofull, as a sore or a woonde. *Je me aggraue*, or *je me agrege.* His wounde waxeth more greuouse than ever it was : *sa playe sagrege*, or *saggraue plus que jamays fut.*

I waxe harde. *Je mendurcis*, *je me endurcis*, *endurcir*, sec. conj. Is it not a woondrous thynge that a pece of yce shulde waxe as harde as a stone : *nest ce pas vne chose esmerueillable que vne piece de glace se endurcyra comme vne pierre?*

I waxe hasty. *Je deuiens hastyf.*

I waxe heavy, or sorowfull. *Je me contriste*, verbum medium prim. conj. And thou wylte folowe my mynde, never waxe heavy for the mater : *si tu me veulx croyre, or si tu te veulx conseiller a moy, tu ne te contristeras jamays pour cest affaire.*

I waxe holy. *Je deuiens sainct.*

I waxe hoorse in the throte. *Je me enroue*, verbum medium prim. conj. Soft chese is nat good for you that have the coughe, for it wyll make you waxe horse agayne: *frommaige mol nest pas bon pour vous qui auez la toux, car il vous fera enrouer de rechief.*

I waxe hotte. *Je me eschauffe*, verbum medium prim. conj. Put of some of your clothes, for you waxe hotte me thynke : *ostez aulcuns de voz habillemens, car vous vous eschauffez, ce me semble.*

I waxe, I become. *Je deuiens*, conjugate lyke his symple *je viens*, I become. And howe «I waxe» and «I become» be used, it apereth afore in «I become».

I waxe in growynge. *Je croys*, conjugate in «I growe». This chylde is well waxen syth I sawe him last : *cest enfant est bien creu despuis que je le vis dernierement.*

I waxe, I growe unto a greater quantyte outher in heyth or in breadeth. *Je croys*, declared in «I growe».

I waxe yelowe. *Je me jaunis*, sec. conj. It is a straunge sicknesse of the jaundyce, that a man shulde waxe so yalowe by reason therof : *cest vne estrange maladie que de jaunisse, quant vng homme se jaunyt a cause de cela.*

I waxe yll coloured. *Je me ternis*, verbum medium prim. conj. I have knowen her a fayre woman or this, but loke howe she is waxen yll coloured nowe : *je lay congnue vne belle femme aultrefoys, mays aduisez comment elle sest ternye mayntenant.*

I waxe yll favoured. *Je me deffigure*, verbum medium prim. conj. He waxeth yl favoured every day more and more : *il se deffigure journellement de plus en plus.* And *je me enlaydis*, verbum medium sec. conj.

I waxe in favour with a lover. *Je me acointe*, verbum medium prim. conj. I am waxen wel in her favour nowe : *je me suis bien acoynté delle mayntenant.*

I waxe knavysshe. *Je me acquoquine*, verbum medium prim. conj. With knaves a man shal waxe knavysshe : *auec des cocquins on se acocquinera.*

I waxe leane. *Je me amaigris*, verbum medium sec. conj. He shall waxe leane, if these axes holde him longe : *il se amaygrira si ces fiebures le tiennent longuement.*

I waxe lesse. *Je me amendris*, or *je amoyndris*, verbum medium sec. conj. In all vertuouse exercyses with the tyme the payne waxeth lesse : *en tous exercices vertueux par traict de temps la payne se amoyndrit.*

I waxe lytell. *Je me appetisse*, verbum medium prim. conj. Some men waxe greater, but thou waxest lesse every daye : *les aulcuns se agrandissent, mays tu te appetisses tous les jours.*

I waxe lothsome. *Je me affetardis*, verbum medium sec. conj. Fye, that thou arte waxen lothsome sythe I knewe the first : *fy, que tu tes affetardi depuis que je te congnus premier.*

I waxe madde. *Je me enraige*, verbum medium prim. conj. He wyll waxe madde this myd-

Digitized by Google

sommer moone, if you take nat good hede on hym : *il se enraigera ce mays de juyng, si vous ne prennes bonne garde de luy*, or *il senragera ceste Sainct Johan desté.*

I waxe meke. *Je me adoulcis*, sec. conj. He was very fyers at the begynnyng, but he is waxen meke nowe : *il estoyt fort fyer au commencement, mays il se est adoulcy mayntenant.* And *je me suis humilié.*

I waxe mery. *Je me esjouys*, verbum medium sec. conj. You waxe mery this morning, God gyve grace you wepe nat or nyght : *vous vous esjouisse: ce matin, Dieu doynt que vous ne pleure: auant quil soyt nuyct.*

I waxe mylde. *Je me humylie*, verbum medium prim. conj. I have knowen hym a heedye felowe, but he is waxen mylde nowe : *je lay congneu vng testart, mays il se est bien humylié maynlenant*

I waxe more, or increase. *Je me accroys*, conjugate in « I growe ». And *jengrege, jay engregé*, prim. conj. This tree is waxen a great deale more than it was whan I knewe it first *cest arbre se est grandement accreu despuys que je le congneus premierement.*

I waxe more, as payne or grefe dothe. *Je me aggrege.* His botche waxeth more, *sa bosse luy agrege.*

I waxe naught in maners. *Je me empire*, verbum medium prim. conj. He is waxen naught nowe a late : *il se est empiré despuis naguayres.*

I waxe naught, or come to nothyng. *Je me adnichile.* It came of nought, and it is waxen, or waxed, to naught : *il vint de rien et il sest aynsi adnichilé.*

It waxeth nyght. *Il se anuycte, il se est anuycté, anuycter*, verbum impersonale prim. conj. It is tyme to drawe homewarde, it waxeth nyght : *il est temps de se retirer a la mayson, car il se anuycte.*

I waxe nymble, or delyver of my ioyntes. *Je me assouplis*, verbum medium sec. conj. And you exercyse your body, you shall waxe nymble : *si vous vous exercites vostre corps, vous vous assouplirez.*

I waxe olde. *Je me enuieillis*, sec. conj. and *je me vieillys*, sec. conj. I have sene her a fayre woman, but she waxeth olde nowe : *je lay veue vne belle femme, mays elle se enuieillit asteure.*

I waxe out of flesshe. *Je me amaigris*, or *amaigris*, verbum medium sec. conj. and *je me deschairne*, verbum medium prim. conj. He hath some secrete sicknesse, he waxeth so out of flesshe : *il a quelque maladie segrete, il se amaigrit*, or *il se deschairne, tellement.*

I waxe pale of coloure. *Je me apalis, je me suis apaly, apalir*, sec. conj. and *je me ternis*, sec. conj. He was of a good complexyon, but he waxeth pale nowe : *il estoyt dune bonne complexion, mais il se apalit*, or *il se ternit maynlenant.*

I waxe past shame. *Je me ahonte*, verbum medium prim. conj. Whan a woman waxeth paste shame, I take no charge on her : *quant vne femme se desahonte, je ne prens poynt de charge delle.*

I waxe pevysshe. *Je me peruerse*, verbum medium prim. conj. I have sene you a good felow, but you be waxen pevysshe nowe of late : *je vous ay congneu vng bon campaignon, mays vous vous estez peruersé despuis naguayres.*

I waxe pratye. *Je me amygnonne*, verbum medium prim. conj. You shall se me waxe pratye one of this dayes : *vous me verrez amignonner vng de ces jours.*

I waxe prowde. *Je me enorgueillis*, verbum medium sec. conj. I knowe no cause whye you shulde waxe thus proude : *je ne saiche nulle cause pour quoy vous vous deueriez ainsi enorgueillir.*

I waxe reed. *Je menrougis*, verbum medium sec. conj. Jehan le Maire useth him as an actyve : *et rougist le jeune Panthus.* But whan the acte passeth nat from the doer, they must nedes be al used lyke meane verbes. A ha, you waxe reed, there is somthynge a mysse : *ha ha, vous vous enrougissez, il y a quelque chose qui va mal.*

I waxe reed for shame. *Je me rougis*, verbum medium sec. conj. It becometh yonge folkes to waxe reed for shame, but nat olde folkes: *il siet bien a jeunes gens de se enrougir, mays non pas aux vieilles.*

I waxe ryche. *Je me enrichis*, verbum medium sec. conj. He is waxen ryche, sythe I knewe hym firste, by more than I have in my purse: *il se est enrychy, despuis que je lay premierement congneu, de plus que je nay en ma bource.*

I waxe rounde. *Je me rondis*, verbum medium sec. conj. She is sure with chylde, se how her bely waxeth rounde: *sans faulte nulle elle est grosse denfant, regardez comment le ventre lay arrondit.*

I waxe sadde. *Je deviens rassis.*

I waxe sycke. *Je deviens malade*, conjugate in « I come ».

I waxe syeke for love. *Je menamoure*, verbum medium prim. conj.

I waxe shrode. *Je deviens maulvays, or je empire.*

I waxe slowe. *Je me retardis*, verbum medium sec. conj. My servauntes, at the first, be very dylygent, but they waxe slowe by lytell and lytell: *mes serviteurs, au commencement, sont fort dilygens, mays ilz se retardissent petit a petit.*

I waxe smalle. *Je me appetisse*, verbum medium prim. conj. You muste drinke syngle bere, if you wyll waxe small: *il vous fault boyre de la biere sengle, si vous voulez appetisser.*

I waxe sorowfull. *Je me contriste*, verbum medium prim. conj. To waxe sorowfull for the thing that is paste remedye it is but a folye: *de vous contrister pour la chose qui est sans remede ce nest que folye.*

I waxe sowre, as drinke or lycoure. *Je surys*, and *jensurys*, sec. conj. This milke is waxen sowre: *ce laict se est enssury.* Ale wyll waxe sowre in sommer anone: *lalle sensuryt en temps desté bien tost.*

I waxe starke of my lymmes or styffe. *Je me morfons*, conjugate lyke his symple *je fons*, I melt. And you syt here upon the grounde, you wyll waxe starke within a while: *si vous vous tenez assez icy sur la terre, vous vous morfonderez bien tost.*

I vaxe straunge. *Je mestrangis*, verbum medium sec. conj. I have nat seen his matche, for over nyght he is a good felowe, and in the mornyng he waxeth as straunge as though he had never sene one afore: *je nay poynt veu son pareil, car au soyr il est bon compaignon et au matin il se estrangit de sorte comme sil neut jamays veu les gens devant.*

I waxe stronge, as one dothe that is recovered of a sicknesse. *Je me revigore, je me suis revigoré, revigorer*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me renforce*, verbum medium prim. conj. I have sene hym a weake man, but he waxeth stronge nowe, I thanke God: *je lay veu bien feble, mays il se revigore, or il se renforce, maintenant, Dieu mercy.*

I waxe tall, as a person dothe. *Je me embellis*, verbum medium sec. conj. He is waxed a tall man sythe I knewe him first: *il se est embelly despuis que je le congneus premierement.*

I waxe tame. *Je me aprivoyse*, and *je me aprive.* I toke these byrdes out of the wodde, but they wyll waxe tame within a whyle: *je prins ces oyseletz hors du boys, mays ilz se aprivoyseront, or ilz se aprieuront en peu despace.*

I waxe testy. *Je deviens testyf, or testu.*

I waxe thycke, as a woman dothe that bredeth chylde, or one that waxeth fatte. *Je mengrosse*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me engrossis*, sec. conj. He waxeth thycke, he fedeth well: *il se engrosse, or il se engrossit, il mangue bien.*

It waxeth towarde nyght. *Il se anuycte.* Whan it waxeth towarde nyght, all maner byrdes go to rest: *quant il se anuycte, toutes manieres doyseaulx sen vont reposer.*

I waxe vyle. *Je me avile*, verbum medium

prim. conj. I have knowen hym a clenly felowe, but nowe he is waxen vyle : *je lay congneu vng mignon gallant, mays maynte-nant il se est auilé.*

I waxe vyciouse. *Je me appaillardys*, verbum medium sec. conj. If she haunte her companye, she shall waxe vyciouse within a whyle : *si elle la hante, elle se appaillar-dyra bien tost.*

I waxe wanne, or pale, or yvell coloured. *Je me ternys*, sec. conj. When people waxe olde, thay waxe wanne : *quant les gens de-uiennent vieulx, ilz se ternyssent.*

I waxe wery. *Je me lasse*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me tanne*, verbum me-dium prim. conj. I wolde fayne be at home, I waxe werye all redy : *je seroye voulentiers a la mayson, car je me lasse*, or *je me tanne desja.*

I waxe wylde, I become wylde agayne. *Je me assauuagys*, verbum medium prim. conj. Let your bucke go in to the parke but thre dayes, and he wyll waxe wylde agayne ; *laissez aller vostre dayn au parc troys jours seullement, et il se assauuagera de rechief.*

I waxe wyse. *Je me assagys*, verbum medium sec. conj. It is tyme for him to waxe wyse nowe : *il est temps de se assagir maynte-nant.*

I waxe woode. *Je me enraige*, prim. conj. He waxed woode for anger : *il se enrageoyt de courroux.*

I waxe worse. *Je mempire*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me despire*, verbum medium prim. conj. and *je me empire.* He that gothe to seke the thyng he wolde nat fynde, whan he knoweth it is so, his griefe waxeth worse :

Qui va chercher ce que trouuer poynt ne desire,
Quant il se scayt estre deffayct, son mal se empire.

I waxe with waxe, I seare with a searyng can-dell. *Je encire*, prim. conj. It muste be well waxed : *il fault quil soyt bien enciré*

I waxe yalowe. *Je me jaunys*, sec. conj. His face waxeth yelowe : *la face luy jaunyt.*

I waxe yonge. *Je me enjeunis*, sec. conj. Use to eate hartes flesshe, and you shall waxe yonge agayne : *accoustumes vous de man-ger de la chayr de cerf, et vous vous enjeu-nyrez.*

I waxe yonge agayne. *Je me rajeunis*, verbum medium sec. conj.

I waxe yrke. *Il me ennuye.* I waxe yrke to tarye here any longer : *il me ennuye de demourer icy plus longuement.*

W BEFORE E.

I WEBBE a clothe. *Je ourdis, jay ourdy, ourdir*, sec. conj. I have nat yerne ynough to webbe my clothe with all : *je nay pas du fil assez pour ourdyr mon drap.*

I WEDDE. *Je marye*, or *je me marie*, and *je prens a femme*, or *je prens a mary.* There be seasons forbydden to wedde in : *il y a des saisons quon a deffendu de se maryer.* I wyll never wedde her whyle I lyve : *ja-mays ne la prendray a femme tant que je vive.* Shall I wedde my gossyppe : *pren-dray je a mary mon compere?*

I WEDE corne feldes with a wede hooke. *Je cercle*, prim. conj. It is tyme to wede your wheate : *il est temps de cercler vostre bled.*

I wede a gardayne, I plucke up the wedes from the herbes. *Je esplache les mauluaises her-bes.* Wede your gardayne : *esplachez les maulvaises herbes hors de vostre jardyn.*

I WEDGE a blocke, I put in a wedge to cleave it. *Je coigne*, prim. conj. Wedge this blocke, it wyll ryve the soner : *coignez ceste souche, elle se fendra plus tost.*

I wedge, I lay in pledge. *Je gaige*, prim. conj. I wedge my heed it is nat so : *je ose gaiger ma teste quil nest pas aynsi.*

I WAYE a thyng, I prove what it wayeth. *Je poyse*, prim. conj. and *je pese*, prim. conj. Waye this noble, loke and be wayght : *pesez cest angelot, advisez sil est de poyx.*

I WELL up, as water that bobylleth, or cometh out of the yerthe. *Je me redonde*, prim. conj. Se howe the water welleth out

Digitized by Google

here: *aduisez comment leaue se redonde icy.*

I WELTE a garment, I set a welte or edge aboute the borders of it. *Je escolte*, prim. conj. Some welte their kotes for pride, but I wyll do it for profyte: *les aulcuns escoltent leurs habillemens pour orgueil, mays je le feray pour le proaffit.*

I WEARE by over moche labour or travayle. *Je lasse, jay lassé, lasser*, prim. conj. This horse trotteth so harde that he hath weryed me more than I was a gret whyle: *ce cheual trote si dur quil ma plus lassé que je ne fus de long temps.*

I werye my selfe by over moche occupyeng of the mynde. *Je me tanne, je me suis tanné, tanner*, verbum medium prim. conj. He weryeth hym selfe to moche with over moche studye: *il se tanne trop par trop estudier.*

I wery a persone by speakynge, or by shewyng of any thyng that is displeasaunt to the eare or to the eye. *Je fache, jay faché, fácher*, prim. conj. Savynge that I wolde be lothe to werye you, I coulde tell you a longe mater of his faultes: *si ce nestoyt de paour de vous facher, je vous scauroye compter vng long compte de ses faultes.*

I WEAVE wollen clothe, or lynen, as a weyver doth. *Je tys, il tist, nous tissons, je tissis, jay tissu, je tistray, que je tisse, que je tississe, tistre*, tert. conj. The weyver sayeth he can nat weyve my clothe tyll he have more yarne: *le tisserant dit quil ne peult tistre mon drap sil na plus de fil.*

I *well*, I spring plentuously. *Je redonde, jay redondé, redonder*, prim. conj. declared afore in «I well up, as water dothe».

I WELCOME with wordes or gentyll intreatyng. *Je bienuiengne, bienuiengner*, prim. conj. thoughe his symple be of the thyrde conjugacion: and this verbe I se moste used of Frossarte. Thoughe he be nat your frende, yet sythe he cometh to you, at the leest you ought to welcome him: *combien quil ne soyt pas uostre amy, encore puisquil vous vient veoir, au moyns le deueriez vous bienviengner.*

I welcome, I take one up, or receyve hym with myn armes that maketh courtesye to me, as the Frenchemen use to do, *je accueuls, jay accueilly, accueyllir*, conjugate lyke his symple *je cueuls*, I gather. And *je recueulx*, conjugate lyke his symple *je cueuls*, I gather. Let hym come whan he wyll, he shall be welcomed on the best facyon: *viengne quant il vouldra, il sera recueilly*, or *accueilly de la meilleure sorte.* I fynde also in this sence *je recuys*, conjugate in «I receyve».

I WELDE, I bestyrre my bodye, or any of my lymmes. *Je contourne, jay contourné, contourner*, prim. conj. My lymmes be so sore I can nat welde me: *mes membres me font si mal que je ne me puis contourner.*

I *welte*, as a garment is. *Je ourle*, prim. conj. This kyrtell is well welted: *ce corset icy est bien ourlé.*

I WELTER. *Je verse*, prim. conj. Thou welterest in the myer, as thou were a sowe: *tu te verses en la boue, comme se tu fusses vne truye.*

I WEMENT, I make mone. *Je me guermente, je me suis guermenté, guermenter*, verbum medium prim. conj. It dyd my hert yll to here the poore boye wement whan his mother was gone: *il me fit mal au cueur douyr le poure garcon se guermenter quant sa mere estoyt en voye*, or *allée.*

I WENDE, I go. *Je perge*, prim. conj. Whyther wende you: *ou pergez vous*, or *ou allez vous?*

I wende, I turne, as a shyppe dothe with the tyde. *Je me tourne.* Be the shyppes wended yet: *les nauires sont elles tournees encore?*

I WENE, I thynke. *Je cuyde*, prim. conj. I wene it be nat so: *je cuide quil nest pas ainsi.*

I WEANE a yonge chylde. *Je seure*, prim. conj. I wyll weane my chylde, he is more than a yere olde: *je veulx seurer mon enfant, il a plus dung an.*

I WEPE. *Je pleure*, prim. conj. and *je larmoye*, prim. conj. He laugheth nowe, but he shall wepe here after ryght tenderly : *il se ryt mayntenant, mays il pleurera*, or *il larmoyera, ey aprés bien tendrement.*

I wepe, as a chylde dotha *Je pleure comme vng enfant.*

I WEAGE, as a garment or any other thyng weareth and consumeth with the tyme. *Je me vse*, verbum medium prim. conj. All thyng weareth save the grace of God : *toute chose se vse forsque la grace de Dieu.*

I weare, as a man weareth his garment clenly, or lyke a slut upon hym, or any other thynge that he weareth upon him. *Je porte*, prim. conj. He weareth bis gere well : *il porte bien ses habillemens.* He weareth his geare lyke an Almayne : *il porte ses habillemens en Alemant.* What weareth my lorde to day : *que porte monsieur ajourdhuy?* He that weareth grene in wynter, I wyll borowe no monaye of hym : *qui porte vert en yuer, je nemprunteray poynt dargent a luy.*

I weare awaye, as a scrypture, or thyng made for remembraunce weareth awaye with the weather or with the tyme. *Je me oblitere*, prim. conj. and *je me desface.* The scrypture weareth awaye so faste you can not rede it : *lescripture se oblitere si fort*, or *se efface si fort, que je ne la puis lire.*

I weare heare neste my bodye, as parfayte folkes do to chastyse their bodye. *Je porte la haire.* He is a holy man, he weareth heare neste his bodye : *cest vng saynt homme, il porte la hayre.*

I weare out, as thynges do after their tyme prefyxed is passed. *Je me faulx*, conjugate in « I fayle ». The pardons shall weare out within these thre dayes : *les pardons fauldront auant quil soyt troys jours.*

I weare out, as a terme of a pardon, or any other assemblye weareth out. *Je faulx*, conjugate in « I fayle ». The justes begynne to weere out a pace nowe : *les joustes se commencent fort a faillir mayntenant.*

I werye the bodye. *Je lasse*, or *je fays las*, or *je trauaille.* I werye the mynde : *je me moleste.*

I WETE. *Je moille*, or *mouille.* In the begynnyng of the yere the dewe weteth the grounde swetely : *en printemps la rousée mouille la terre doulcement.*

I wete my whystell, as good drinkers do. *Je crocque la pie.* Wyll you wete your whystell : *voulez vous crocquer la pie?*

I WETHER a thyng, I lay it abrode in open ayre *Je ayre, jay ayré, ayrer*, prim. conj. It shall be well done to weather your garmentes in Marche for feare of mothes : *il sera bien faict de ayrer vos habillemens au moys de Marche de paour des vers.*

I WEVE, declared afore in « I weyve ».

I WEXE, as I wexe stronge, I wexe weyke, and suche lyke, declared afore in « I waxe ».

W AFFORE H

I WHELE, as ones handes in sommer, when they brede wheales by ytchyng of wormes. *Je vessie*, prim. conj. Outher you have many wormes, or els you be nat well in your lyver, for your handes wheale a pace : *ou vous auez beaucoup de cyrons, ou vous nestez pas bien en vostre foye, car voz mayns vessient fort.*

I WHELME ao holowe thyng over an other thyng. *Je mets dessus*, coojugate in « I put ». Whelme a platter upon it, to save it from flyes : *mettez vng plat dessus pour le garder des mouches.*

I WHETTE a knyfe, or any weapen or toole, to make it sharpe. *Je aguyse*, prim. conj. I love better whettynge of knyves afore a good dyner than whettynge of swordes and bylles : *jayme mieulx laguysement des cousteaulx auant que daller a vng bon disner que je ne fais laguysement des espées et voulges.*

I whette my tethe, I gnasshe, or grate them togyther for anger. *Je grynse des dens.* Herde you hym nat whette his tethe : *ne louistez vous poynt grynser ses dens?*

I WHYMPER, as a chylde dothe, that is disposed

Digitized by Google

to wepe. *Je fais semblant de plourer*, or *je souspire*, prim. conj. The poore boye whympereth a lytell, but he dare nat wepe for his lyfe : *le poure garcon fait semblant de plourer vng peu, mays il ne lose fayre pour sa vie.*

I WHYNYE, as a horse dothe. *Je hannis*, sec. conj. My horse whynyeth cherfully this mornyng : *mon cheual hannist joyeusement ce matyn, il hannit pour lunoyne daultruy.*

I WHYNE, as a chylde dothe, or a dogge. *Je hoigne.* Whyne you nowe, do you, holde your peace, or I shall make you : *hoignez vous mayntenant, faictez, tayses vous ou je vous feray tayre.*

I WHYPPE with a whyp. *Je fouette, jay fouetté, fouetter*, prim. conj. and *je donne du fouet.* You muste be whypped a lytell this mornynge or you can do no good : *il fault quon vous fouette ce matyn*, or *quon vous donne du fouet, ou vous ne pouez nul bien faire.*

I whyppe with a shrode tourne. *Je baille belle.* He hath whypped me in dede : *il ma baillé belle*, or *il ma baillé tout de mesmes.*

I WHYSSHE, I covet, or desyre a thyng. *Je souhaicte.* For seven yeres togyther I lyved in gret payne, but nowe I lyve as well as I coulde wysshe : *jay vescu sept ans tout du long en grant peyne, mays mayntenant je vis aussi bien comme je pourroye souhaitier*, or *souhaiter.*

I WHYSTELL in a whystell, or in my hande. *Je cifle, jay ciflé, cifler*, prim. conj. Dothe it the horse any good, trowe you, whan the carter whystelleth : *fait il poynt de bien au cheual, pences vous, quant le charretton cyfle?*

I WHYTE, I make a thyng whyte. *Je blanchis*, sec. conj. It is newe whyted : *il est nouuellement blanchy.*

I WHYTELYME a wall or a roofe. *Je blanchis de chaulx*, or *de plastre.* Whytelyme your house against this Ester : *blanchissez vostre mayson de chaulx*, or *de plastre, contre ces Pasques.*

I WHITHDRAWE, I holde my selfe from a thynge. *Je me retire.* Withdrawe your selfe by tymes, I rede you : *retirez vous de bonne heure, je vous aduise.*

I whithdraw, or pull backe a thing. *Je retrays*, coujugate lyke his symple *je trays*, I drawe. Let him go whan he wyll, he shall nat be withdrawen for me : *aille quant il vouldra, il ne sera pas retraict pour moy.*

I WHITHSTANDE. *Je resiste*, prim. conj. Agaynst the wyll of God no man may withstande · *contre la voulenté de Dieu nul ne peult resister.*

I WHOOPE, I call. *Je huppe, jay huppé, hupper*, prim. conj. Whooppe a lowde, and thou shalte here hym blowe his horne : *huppe hault, et tu lorras corner.*

I WHORLE, I make a noyse, as the wynde dothe. *Je brays, nous bruyons, je bruis, jay bruy, je bruyray, que je bruye, bruire*, tert. conj. This wynde whorleth so I can nat here : *ce vent bruyt tellement que je ne puis ouyr.*

W BYFORE I.

I WYDDER, as a floure dothe. *Je me amortys*, and *je me esuanouys*, sec. conj. These herbes wydder for waute of waterynge : *ces herbes samortissent, or se esuanouyssent par faulte darrouser.*

I wydder, I drie up. *Je me terris, je me suis terry*, sec. conj. But this is properly to drie up as waters.

I WYLL. *Je veulx*, conjugate in the seconde booke. *Nous voulons, je voulus, jay voulu, je vouldray, que je veuille, que je voulsisse, vouloyr.* Whether I wyll or nat : *veuille ou non veuille.* He wyll bye my ware whether I wyll or nat : *il veult achapter ma marchandise veuille ou non.*

I wyll well it be so. *Je veulx bien quil soyt ainsy.* Wyll you that it be so, saye ye or naye : *voulés vous quil soit ainsy, dites ouy ou non.* He shall have it, whether you wyll or nat, what say you nowe : *il laura, vueillez ou non, quen dites vous asteure?*

I wyll well, whiche sayeng we use whan we suppose in comunycasion a thing to be so. *Je le veulx bien.* I wyll well that he be rycher then I, yet I love myne honesty as well as he doth his owne : *je le veulx bien quil soyt plus riche que moy, encore je ayme mon honnestité autant quil fait la syenne.*

I wyll downe, as meate that we swalowe. *Javalle,* prim. conj. This meate wyll not downe . *je ne puis pas avaller ceste viande* Wolde to God it were out : *plust a Dieu quil fust dehors.* Ne wyll God : *a Dieu ne plaise.*

I wyll be well ware or advysed, or y do a thyng. I wyll advyse me what I do. *Je auy garde de.* He wyll be well ware, or he come hyther : *il na garde de venir icy.* He wyll be wel ware to speake agaynst me : *il na garde de me contredire.* Thou wylt be better advysed, I wotte well : *tu nas garde, je le scay bien.*

I WYNCHE, as a horse dothe. *Je regymbe,* prim. conj. Beware behynde there, Gyll begynneth to wynche : *gardez vous derriere, la Gillote commence a regymber.*

I wynche, or wynde up with a wyndlesse, or a crane. *Je guynde, jay guyndé, guynder,* prim. conj. You shall never get this stryng in to the nocke, but you wynche it up . *jamais ne metterez la corde en loche, si vous ne la guyndez.*

I WYNDE out, as one wyndeth him out of busynesse. *Je me despeche,* prim. conj. and *je me deliure* I am tangled in busynesse, and can nat tell howe I may wynde me out : *je suis encombré a cause de mes affaires, et je ne scay comment je me delivreray.*

I wynde yerne of the blades. *Je devide du fil,* or *vne chaine de fil,* prim. conj. This yerne is so tangled that I can nat wynde it : *on a si trestant barbouillé ceste chaine de fil que je ne la puis devider.*

I wynde a man in a wyndynge shete. *Je ensevelis, jay enseuely, enseuelir,* sec. conj. Where haste thou ben so longe, thy father is all redy wounde in his wyndyng shete and redye to be buryed : *ou as tu tant demouré, ton pere est desja enseuely et prest a estre enterré.*

I wynde, as a beest dothe a man or a hounde. *Je assentis,* sec. conj. and *je assens,* conjugate lyke his simple *je sens,* I fele, as When he feleth the savour of him : *quant il assentit de luy.* And the bucke wynde you ones, you get him nat for this tyme : *si le dayn vous assent vnesfois, vous ne laurez pas pour ce coup icy.*

I wynde, or wrappe aboute. *Je retortille,* prim. conj. He hath wounde a kercher about his heed : *il a retortillé vng couvrechief autour de sa teste.*

I wynde up with a pully or crane. *Je guynde,* prim. conj. Wynde up the crane faster *guyndez la grue plus vistement.*

I WYNKE, I shytte myne eyes togyther. *Je me clyngne les yeulx,* verbum medium prim. conj. I wynke with one eye : *je me clyngne loeil.* I holde the a grote, I wynke with bothe myne eyes, and yet fynde out yonder tree : *je gaige a toy vng gros que je clyngneray de tous mes deux ieulx, et encore trouueray ceste arbre la.* He that wynketh with one eye and loketh with the tother, I wyll nat trust hym and he were my brother : *qui clyngne dung oeil et regarde de laultre, je ne me fieray pas en luy, et fut il mon frere.*

I wynke upon one, to make hym a privy syne. *Je guyngne,* prim. conj. He hath wynked upon me thrise, what so ever he meaneth : *il a guyngné sur moy par troys foys, quoy que cest quil veult dire?*

I WYNNE, I am a getter. *Je gaigne, jay gaygné, gaigner,* prim. conj. I wotte never, but whose ever loseth, I gette nat : *je ne scay pas, mays qui que soyt qui pert, je ne gaigne pas.*

I wynne to a thing, I retche to it. *Je attayns,* conjugat in «I attayne». This terme is farre northren.

I WYNNY, as a horse dothe. *Je hannis,* sec. conj. Declared afore in «I whynnye».

Digitized by Google

I WYNNOWE corne. *Je vanne*, prim. conj. and *je ventille*.

I WYPE ones face that sweateth. *Je essuye*. Holde, here is a handekercher, wype your face, for you sweate a pace : *tenez, voyey vng mouchouer, essuiez vostre visaige, car vous suez fort*.

I wype, I make cleane. *Je nettoye*, prim. conj. Wype your gowne, some bodye hath spyt upon it : *nettoyez vostre robbe, quelqun a craché dessus*.

I wype shoes or bootes with a clowte. *Je torche*, prim. conj. Wype my shoes, or I go out : *torchez mes souliers auant que je sorte*.

I wype my nose from snyvell. *Je mouche*, prim. conj. I wolde wype my nose, if I had a handekercher : *je me moucheroye si je eusse vng mouchouer*.

I WYRKE. *Je besoigne*, prim. conj. Declared in «I worke».

I WYSSHE, I desyre. *Je souhaitte*, or *je souhayte*. I am as well nowe, I thanke God, as I coulde wysshe : *je me treuue aussi bien mayntenant, Dieu mercy, que je pourroye souhaiter*.

I WYTE, I blame, or put one in faulte. *Je encoulpe, jay encoulpé, encoulper*, or *je reprouche, jay reprouché, reproucher*, prim. conj. Why wyte you me, and I am nat to blame : *pour quoy mencoulpez vous et je ne suis pas a blasmer*.

I wyte, I knowe. *Je scay, nous scauons, je sceus, jay sceu, je scauray, que je sauche, scauoyr*. He is nat come that I wotte of : *il nest pas venu que je saiche*. This is to do you to wete : *cecy est pour vous faire scauoyr*, or *assauoyr*.

I WITHDRAWE a thyng, I plucke it backe. *Je retire*, and *je subtrays*, conjugate lyke his symple *je trays*, I drawe. And *je retrais*, conjugate lyke his sayd symple. He hath withdrawen him selfe in some corner : *il se est retiré en quelque coing*. I wyll nat withdrawe my selfe for that mater : *je ne me subtrayray poynt*, or *je ne me retrayray poynt pour cela*.

I WYTCHE one by wytche craft. *Je enchante*. I wene she hath wytched me : *je croy quelle ma enchanté*.

I withdrawe my selfe out of a place or companye. *Je me retire, je me suis retiré, retirer*, prim. conj. Withdrawe your selfe for a while by myn advyse : *retirez vous vng peu a mon aduis*.

I WITHHOLDE a thynge, I kepe it from one. *Je detiens*, tert. conj. I wyll withholde nothyng from you : *je ne vous detiendray riens*.

I WITHSTANDE. *Je resiste*, prim. conj. All the worlde can nat withstande the wyll of God : *tout le monde ne peult resister la voulenté de Dieu*.

I WYTNESSE. *Je tesmoigne*, prim. conj. I shall fynde twenty honest men that wyll wytnesse it : *je trouueray vingt gens de bien qui le tesmoygneront*.

I WITHSAYE, I say naye. *Je desdis*, conjugate lyke his symple *je dis*, I saye. Sythe I have sayd it, I wyll never withsay it : *puis que je lay dit, je ne le desdiray jamays*.

I WYTHSAFE, I am content to do a thyng. *Je daigne, jay daigné, daigner*, prim. conj. I was wonte to crouche and knele to hym, and I do nat withsafe to looke upon hym : *je me souloye humilier et me agenouyller au deuant de luy, mays mayntenant je ne le daigne pas regarder*.

I withstande by force. *Je resiste, jay resisté, resister*; prim. conj. Whan God wyll punysshe, who can resyste hym : *quant Dieu veult punir, qui le peult resister?*

I withstande a thynge by communycacion. *Je repugne*, prim. conj. It is a folye to withstande hym, for he is better clerke than thou arte : *ce nest que folie de le repugner, car il est plus grant clerc que tu nes*.

W BEFORE O.

I WO a woman. *Je amouresche, jay amouresché, amourescher*, prim. conj. and *je pris damours*. Thou arte but a foole to wo her,

she is nat for the: *tu nes quag fal de lamourescher*, or *de la prier damours, elle nest pas pour toy.*

I wo a woman, to mary with her. *Je prie de mariage.* I never woed her, howe shulde we be agreed: *jamays ne la priay de mariage, comment serions nous daccort?*

I WONDER. *Je me merueille*, and *je me esmerueille*, verba medio prim. conj. I wonder wherof it may come: *je me merueille dont il peult venir.* Wonder nat that whiche God wyll have done: *ne te esmerueylle pas o ce que Dieu seult auoye faict.*

I WOUNDE with any weapen. *Je naure*, prim. conj. He is a tall man of his handes, I am sure he wounded and hurte above syxe persons: *cest ung habille homme de ses mains, je suis certayn quil a nauré et heurté plus de six personnes.* And in this sence I fynde also *je valnere*, prim. conj.

I WONTE or use. *Je accoustume, jay accoustumé, accoustumer*, prim. conj. It is no wysdome to wont a thyng that is nat honest: *ce nest pas saigesse que daccoustumer vne chose qui nest pas honneste.*

I WORKE, I labour. *Je oeuure*, prim. conj. and *je trauaille*, prim. conj. Why goest thou a beggyng, go worke for thy lyvyng: *pour quoy vas tu blistrer, va oeuurer*, or *va trauailler pour gaigner ta vie.*

I worke, as a craftesmen worketh. *Je besoigne*, prim. conj. He worketh as well as any man I knowe: *il besoigne aussi bien que homme que je saiche.*

I worke a thyng with great dylygence or laboure. *Je laboure*, prim. conj. Have I nat wrought sore, sythe I rose: *nay je pas fort labouré despuis que je me suis leué?*

I worke one sorowe, or anger, or anysuche lyke passion. *Je luy fais de mal* or *de courroux, je luy ay fait de mal* or *de courroux, faire de mal* or *de courroux.* He hath wrought me more sorowe than all the men lyving: *il ma faict plus de mal que tous les hommes viuans.* These women worke us so moche anger and say so moche yll to us that it is pytie: *ces femmes nous font tant de mal que cest pitié.* I worke hym payne ynoughe: *je luy fais de la payne assez.*

I worke secretly, as the influence of heven dothe in thynges here bylowe. *Je me influe*, prim. conj. The power of the sterres worketh secretly upon us: *la puissance des estoylles se influe secretement sur nous.*

I worke treason. *Je triche*, prim. conj. Thou arte as mete a man to worke a treason as any man that I knowe: *tu es aussi propice de tricher que homme que je saiche.*

I WORSHYP a man. *Je honnore*, or *je honore*, and *je porte honneur*, prim. conj. I have ever worshypped hym for his great vertues: *je luy tousjours honnouré pour ses grans vertus.*

I worshyp God. *Je aoure*, prim. conj. Warshyppe God above all thynges: *aourez Dieu par dessus toutes choses.*

I WOTTE, I knowe. *Je congnoys*, and *je scay*, conjugate in «I knowe». God wotteth I can nat do withall: *Dieu le scayt, je nen pois mais.* Wottest thou naught ele to saye: *ne scais tu aultre chose que dire?*

I wotte nat. *Je ignore*, and *je ne scay*, conjugate in «I can not tell». When I consyder bothe the partes indifferently, I wot nat what to say: *quant je considere toutes les deux parties indifferamment, je ignore*, or *je ne scay, que dire.*

I WPBRAYDE one, I reprove hym for a thing. *Je reprouche, jay reprouché, reproucher*, prim. conj. I upbrayde hym: *je luy reprouche.* Though he have doone a mysse, yet to upbrayde hym afore folkes is none honestye: *combien quil ayt meffoit, encore de luy reproucher deuant les gens, ce nest pas vostre honneur.*

I wounde. *Je naure, jay nauré, naurer*, prim. conj. and *je nanure*, and *affoller*, and *macier*, etc. and *je valnere*, declared afore «I wounde».

I WHOWLE, as a dogge dothe. *Je hurle*, prim. conj. I wolde gladly yonder dogge here

hanged, he never ceased whowlyng all nyght : *je vouldroye bien que ce chien la fut pendu, il ne cesse de hurler*, or *de uler toute la nuyct.*

W BYFORE R.

I WRAPPE, I folde a thyng in an other. *Je enueloppe*, prim. conj. Wrappe it in woll, if you wyll kepe it warme : *enueloppes le en layne, si vous le voulez chauldement garder.* And in this sence I fynde *je reuolue*, prim. conj.

I WRASTELL with one. *Je luycte*, prim. conj. I dare nat wrastell with hym, leste he gyve me a fall : *je nose pas luycter a luy de paour quil ne me face cheoyr.*

I WREAKE myne anger, or revenge me of a displeasure that is done me. *Je me reuenche, je me suis reuenché, reuencher*, verbum medium prim. conj. I fynde also *je venge, jay vengé, venger*, prim. conj. If thou cannest nat wreake the, byte the poste : *si tu ne te peulx reuencher, mors le poste.*

I WRENCHE with the bodye, I tourne my bodye a syde. *Je me gaynche*, prim. conj. And I had nat wrenched with my bodye, he hadde doone me a shreude turne : *si je ne me feusse poynt gaynché le corps, il meust faict vng maulvais tour.*

I wrenche my foote, or any lymme, I put it out of joynt. *Je estorte*, prim. conj. I can nat go, I have wrenched my foote : *je ne puis pas aller, jay estorté ma jambe.* And in this sence I fynde *je desjoyngs*, conjugate lyke his symple *je joyngs*, I joyne.

I WRESTYLL. *Je luycte*, and *je luyte, jay luyté, luyter*, prim. conj. declared here afore in « I wrastell ».

I WRETHE, I wringe a thynge aboute an other. *Je tours*, conjugate in « I wringe ». I never sawe withe better wrethed : *jamays ne vis hart mieux tourse.*

I wrethe one thyng aboute an other. *Je entortille*, prim. conj. He had a kercher wreathed aboot his heed : *il auoyt vng coeuurechief entortillé autour de sa teste.*

I WRINCHE, declared in « I wrenche ».

I WRINGE my handes, or a clothe that is wete, or suche lyke. *Je tors, nous tordons, je tordys, jay tors, je tordray, que je torde, tordre*, tert. conj. Thou laughest nowe but thou mayest paradventure wring thy handes this geare at the length : *tu ten rys mayntenant, mays tu te pourras paraduenture tordre les mains a cause de ces choses auant qui soyt longtemps.*

I WRINKELL, as a kercher or a garment dothe. *Je plionne*, prim. conj. Where have you ben, your kercher is wrinkled : *ou est ce que vous auez esté, vostre coeuurechief est plionné.*

I wrinkell, as ones face dothe. *Je ride, jay ridé, rider*, prim. conj. You waxe olde, your face begynneth to wrinkell : *vous deuenez viel, vostre face se commence a rider.*

I wrinkell, as ones forheed dothe. *Je fronce*, prim. conj. I have sene your forheed as smothe as coulde be possyble, but nowe it is wrinkled : *jay veu vostre front aussi delié questoit possible, mays maintenant il est froncé.*

I WRITE a letter, or a booke. *Je escrips, nous escripuons, je escrips* and *je escripuis, jay escript, que escripsies. A. je escripray, que je escripue, que je escripuisse, escripre*, tert. conj. I write no very fayre hande, but I can write as fast as an other : *je nescrips pas trop belle lettre, mays je scay escripre aussi viste comme vng aultre.*

I write agayne. *Je rescrips*, conjugate lyke his symple *je escrips*, I write.

I write. *Je escrips*, tert. conj. I write the superscripcion of a letter : *jendosse*, prim. conj. Howe can he knowe to whome he shall delyver your letter, and you have nat written the superscrypcion : *comment peult il congnoystre a qui il baillera vostre lettre, et elle nest pas encore endossée.*

I write in ryme. *Je rimoye*, prim. conj. Write this in ryme, I praye you : *rimoyes cecy, je vous prie.*

I write out any thynge, I copye it out. *Je*

Digitized by Google

transcrips. Go write out this same as faste as yon can: *allez transcripre cecy aussi viste que vous pouez*.

I WRONGE one, I do him injurye. *Je injurye*, prim. conj. He shall nat wronge the so longe as I lyve: *il ne te injurera pas tant que je viue*.

I WROOTE, or WROUTE, as a swyne dothe. *Je fouille du museau*. He wroteth lyke a swyne: *il fouille en terre comme vng pourceau*.

Y.

I YANE, I gaspe or gape. *Je baille*, prim. conj.

I YELDE, I restore, or gyve a thyng agayne. *Je rens, nous rendons, je rendis, jay rendu, je rendray, que je rende, rendre*, tert. conj. I shall yelde it yon to morowe: *je le vous rendray demayn*.

I yelde, I acquyte. *Je acquite*. Where I can nat, God yelde it you: *la ou je ne puis pas, Dieu vous lacquitte*, or *Dieu le vous acquitte*. But, for God yelde you, whiche we use by maner of thankyng of a person, they use *Grant mercy*, or *grans mercys*, understandynge *je vous rens grans mercys*.

I YELLE, I crye out, as a beest dothe that is hurte. *Je braye, jay brayé, brayer*, prim. conj. and *je braylle, jay braylle, brayller*, prim. conj. and *je besle, jay beslé, besler*, prim. conj. Harke howe yonder beest yelleth: *escoutez comment ceste beste la braye*, or *besle*. But *besler* is properly to blete, as a shepe dothe.

I YSSUE, I go out. *Je ys*, conjugate and declared in «I go out of a place».

I YESKE, I gyve a noyse out of my stomacke. *Je engloute*. Whan he yesketh next, tell hym some straunge newes, and he shall leave it: *quant il se engloutera de rechief, dictez luy quelques nouuelles estranges, et il le layssera*.

I YOKE a swyne. *Je enquerquenne*, prim. conj. You muste yoke your hogge, for he renneth thorowe every hedge: *il vous fault enquerquenner vostre pourceau, car il court parmy les hayes dung chascun*.

I yoke a couple, or matche togyther. *Jaccouple, jay accouplé, accoupler*, prim. conj. Yoke the oxen, for I wyll go to the plough this mornyng: *accouplez les bafz, car je veulx aller a la charue ceste matynée*.

I YTCHE. *Il me cuyt*, declared in «I etche».

Thus endeth the table of Verbes,
and herafter foloweth
the Partyciple.

Digitized by Google

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE PARTICYPLE.

The same worde in our tonge whiche endeth in « ynge » maye with us bothe be a substantyve and also our present partyciple; onely the use and sence muste shewe the difference, as in these two sentences : « I founde hym speakynge with her », and « we wyll to morowe have « a speaking togyther herof », whiche in frenche may be expressed on this wyse : *je le trouuay parlant auec elle*, and *nous aarons demayn vng parlement de cecy ensemble*. In whiche two sentences in our tonge, though we use this worde « spekyng », in the firste as a present partyciple, and in the seconde as a substantyve, the frenche tonge hath two distyncte wordes, as here afore apereth, that is to saye, *parlant*, their present partyciple, and *parlement*, whiche two wordes maye be formed out of their preterimparfyte tence, by chaungynge of *oye* in to *ant*, or *ement*, as of *trompoye, trompant, trompement;* of *conuertissoye, conuertissant, conuertissement;* of *sentoye, sentant, sentement*, and of verbes that have a double present partyciple I fynde but only *je appars*, whiche maketh *apparant* and *apparissant*, by cause they saye bothe *apparoye* and *apparissoye*. Regula prima.

If the sentence fall so in our tonge that a preposycion come byfore our partyciple in « ynge », the frenche men in the same sentence use nat their partyciple in *ant*, but their present infynityve. As for he troubleth me with his speakyng to hye; what have you to do with my speakyng; he was kylled for speakyng of a worde; by sore laboring a man maye get to connyng; no man may lyve without eatyng and drinkyng, they say : *il me trouble de son trop hault parler; quen auez vous affayre de mon parler; il fust taé pour auoyr parlé vng mot; par fort trauailler peat on attayndre a sciences; nul ne pealt viure sans boyre et manger.* Regula secunda.



ANNOTACYON UPON THE THYRDE ACCYDENT BELONGYNG TO PARTYCIPLES IN *ANT*.

Thoughe the partyciples in *ant* serve bothe for masculyn and fe-

Digitized by Google

mynyne substantyves without any chaungyng, as in Alayne Chartiers exile : *et la parolle tremblant et bauboyant;* idem, *elle tenoyt vnes tressinglans escourges;* idem, *recorde toy des sciences et tu les trouueras accordans*, yet suche as write in ryme observe nat ever this rule. LEuesque, in his epistels of Ouyde :

Je estoye encore pour certayne ignorante
Du mal que seuffre vne femme gisante;

where he hath used *gisante* for *gisant*, to agre with *ignorante*, the adjectyve. But this uncertaynte of the partyciple apereth more playnly by Guillaume dAlexis, *en son grant blason de faulses amours*, speakynge of women :

A tous propos,
Sans nul repos,
Sont demandantes,
Pour tollir los,
Pour rongyr los,
Tresfort instantes.

Mayns rauissantes,
Rifflantes,
Puis tournans le dos,
Aynsi que en fables elegantes
Virgile les arpies volantes
Descript au tiers de Æneidos;

where *demandantes*, *rauissantes*, *rifflantes*, and *volantes* be used in the femynyne termynacion to agree with *instantes*, and *elegantes*, where as in comen spetche we shulde saye, *demandans*, *rauissans*, *rifflans* and *volans*, for, as I have sayde, partyciples in *ant* have no feminynes, as apereth in this exemple in *tournans le dos*.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FYFT ACCYDENT BELONGYNG TO PASSYVE PARTYCIPLES.

Howe the passyve partyciples joyned to the tenses of *je ay*, in the conjugacion of verbes actyves, do nat alwayes remayne unchaunged, I have all redy declared in the seconde booke, in this fyft accydent; but howe these passyve partyciples muste somtyme agree with the antecedent to the relatyve, or with the pronowne prymytyve of the accusatyve case, or with the substantyve that cometh after the verbe, especially if a pronowne deryvatyve or any adjectyve that is nat

compared, be joyned to that substantyve, shall here more playnly apere by exemple.

EXEMPLE WHERE THE PARTYCIPLE AGREETH WITH THE ANTECEDENT TO THE RELATYVE, AND NAT WITH THE NOMYNATYVE CASE TO THE SENCES OF *JE AY*.

Alayn Chartier :

De la douleur que jay sufferte.

Jehan le Maire :

Quant elle vit lenfant quelle auoyt fait si beau.

LEuesque, es epistres dOuyde :

Si te requiers par tes secretz dieux,
Lesquelz tu as portez en tant de lieux.

Idem :

O doulces seurs que tant ay regretées.

Idem :

Ne aussy lamour que tauoye partie.

And

Voycy vnes bulles que je tay apportées.

But this maner of speakyng is more to be noted :

Ne voys tu pas que Paris a laissée
Celle qui sest a luy tant soulacée?

And where as the same auctour saythe in the epystell of Dido to Eneas :

Mays contre moy trop grant hayne as conceu,
Et bien desires que je soye deceu,

but for the kepyng of ryme he shulde say *deceue*.

Digitized by Google

EXEMPLE WHERE THE PARTYCIPLE AGREETH WITH THE PRONOWNE PRIMYTYVE OF THE ACCUSATYVE CASE, AND NAT WITH THE NOMYNATYVE CASE TO THE TENSES OF *JE AY*.

LEuesque :

Tu mas vayncue, mays quoy! jestoye femme.

LEuesque, Dido a Eneas :

Je tay receu en ma grande cyté.

Helas, je lay aymé bien sept moys et demy.

Jehan le Mayre :

Faunas lequel ma souuent arraysonnée damours.

EXEMPLE WHERE THE PARTYCIPLE AGREETH WITH SOME SUBSTANTYVE THAT COMETH AFTER THE VERBE HAVYNG A PRONOWNE DERYVATYVE, OR AN ADJECTYVE THAT IS NAT COMPARED, JOYNED UNTO HYM.

LEuesque :

Si que pour vray soing et dueil sans japeaux,
Mont amaygri et dessechées mes peaulx.

Idem :

Et quant jay bien ces choses pourpencées.

Idem :

Et pas nauons ceste epistre trassée.

Idem :

Jay bien tel payne ou plus grand desseruie.

Idem :

Jay son image payncte au vif et pourtraicte.

Alayn Chartier : *Jay bien retenus tes enseignemens, jay faicte la trahison, jay vayncus les traistres.*

Idem :

Et eussiez vous ma mort jurée.

Alayn Chartier :

Quant ton temps perdu auras
Et degastée ta jeunesse.

Idem :

Et puis comme preudhomme
La vie luy ay ostée.

Idem :

Il a tantost prinse vne flesche.

So that in this later maner of speakynge I fynde nat the tonge utterly and thoroughly certayne, especially bycause that suche as write in ryme use their lybertye as maye best serve for their purpose.

And note that two susbtantyves synguler muste have their partyciple plurell, lyke as is used in other adjectyves. Jehan le Mayre : *non seullement Ytalie et Gaulle furent troublées.*

Note also that thoughe they use concepcion in their partyciples, as they do in their other adjectyves, yet suche as write in ryme use to agree their partyciples to their nexte substantyves. LEuesque :

Les grans trauaulx et les paynes porter
Que justement chascun a meritées,

joynyng *meritées* to *paynes*, and nat to *trauaulx*.

Note also that partyciples in this tonge serve to make comparacyon, lyke as they do in latyn, and that as theyr actyve partyciples as passyves; as *ilz sont aussi aymans que vous : ilz sont plus aymans que vous : ilz sont les plus aymans que vous vistez jamays.* And *il est aussi bien aymé que vous : il est mieulx aymé que vous : il est le mieulx aymé dhommes que vous vistez jamays.*

Here endeth the Partyciple, and herafter foloweth
the annotacyons upon the Preposycion.

Digitized by Google

Of verbes compounde with *re*.

Upon the thyrde accydent is to be noted that where *re* signyfyeth in our tonge agayne, he is very moche used in this sence in the composycion of verbes, as : I shall never se hym agayne, *je ne le reuerray jamays*. He wyll nat come agayne this houre, *il ne reüiendra pas dane heure*. I have lente hym my money and I can nat have it agayne, *je luy ay presté mon argent et je ne le puis pas rauoyr*. So that if the verbe begyn with an *a*, the *e* of *re* is taken away in composycion, but in other vowelles I fynde it nat to be so.

Of verbes compounde with *entre*.

Note also that *entre* is moche used in composycion in the frenche tonge, especially of suche as dyd write afore Alayn Chartiers tyme, as for they love togyther, they se togyther, they fyght togyther, they saye : *ilz se entreayment, ilz se entreueoyent, ilz se entrebatent*, usynge the verbes compounde with *entre* lyke meane verbes.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FOURTHE RULE FOLOWYNGE THE THYRDE ACCYDENT.

Of verbes compounde with *des*.

Where we use to adde « un » byfore our verbes in composycion, as I unarme, I undo, I unbynde, the frenche tonge useth *des*, as *je desarme, je desfays, je deslie;* whiche apereth more at length in the tables of verbe.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FYFTH ACCYDENT.

De is also added after *moult*, as moche payne : *moult de payne*. And howe *de* or *du* betokenneth some, as *auec du payn, auec du vyn, auec du sel, auec de leaue, auec de la chayr*, and suche lyke, for : with some breed, or with a courtesye of breed, I have afore declared in the chapyter of Pronownes.

Whan they use to put *a le*, or *au* byfore theyr preposytyons, and to put *de* after them.

Note also that whan any of these preposycions *pres, deuant, dessus, dessoubz, entour, encore*, or *enuiron*, waxe adverbes, and serve to make answere to this questyon where a dede is done, than have they *a* and *le* put byfore them, and *de* put next after them and byfore the place or person; as *Euander fut trouué au pres de Romme. A celle heure se presenta au deuant de ma pensée. Il dressa vne tour au dessus de Ba-*

Digitized by Google

billone. Il dressa vne tour au dessoubz de Babillone. Semiramis fit des muraylles a lentour de, or *autour de Babillone : elle leua vne grosse armée poar aller a lencontre de Nineue; elle planta le siege tout a lenuiron de Nineae;* and in lyke wyse whan they come byfore a persone, as *au pres de luy, au pres du geant; au deuant de luy, au deuant du geant*, and so of the resydue. And after this maner be formed dyvers other adverbes, as *Semiramys dressa vne tour au meillieu de Babillone, a vne lieue de Babillone, au long de la riuiere. Ilz courroyent qui mieulx mieulx du long*, or *au long de la prée.* And as for *vous me faictez des biens, et vous vsez deuers moy des grans priuaaltez*, and *nous en ferons des aultres.* And of Johan le Mayre : *ilz enuoyerent querir du vin dedens des peaulx de chieures.* These maners of addyng of *de* be to be noted and folowed to use the frenche tonge parfetly.

Note also that, whan any preposycion waxeth an adverbe and betokenneth movynge to a place and answereth to this qnestyon whyther, or movynge in a place, they use to put *par* byfore their preposycions : as *il passa par deuant lesglise. Il alla par deuers son maistre. Les cheueulx lui volletloyent par dessus les espaulles. Poar se monstrer par deuant les princes. Il le frappa parmy la poyctrine. Dont les plumes sont dispersées par dessus lherbe.* When they use to put *par* byfore their prepositions.

Note also that, for the leavyng out of *de*, I can fynde no generall certayntie save that, whan they speake of a ryver, or hyll, or forest, or suche lyke of a countraye, as he dwelled nere the great forest of Yda : he discended from the hyghe mountayne of Gordieus, they say nat : *il demouroyt pres la grant forest de Yda*, or *il descendit du hault mont de Gordieus*, but *pres la grant forest Yda, du hault mont Gordieus.* Howe be it, I have nat redde *il approcha la riuiere Sayne*, but *la riuiere de Sayne;* so that dylygent ymytacion muste only helpe in this behalfe.

Note also that the preposycions in this tonge maye be compared, as they be in our tonge, as for within : more within, moste within; without : more without, moste without. And so of the resydewe. So say they *dedens, plus dedens, le plus dedens; dehors, plus dehors;* and so of the resydue. PrepositYons may be comparyd.

Here begynneth the table of Preposycions.

The table of preposycions in our tonge declared hy exemples in the frenche tonge where every exemple is as vayllable to the lerner, as thoughe I gave a rule.

Notyng first that, for so moche as the preposycions in bothe our tonges maye waxe somtyme adverbes and somtyme be used as conjunctions, I shall gyve exemple of al their dyversytes.

Notyng also, as I have afore sayd, that whan a preposycion in the frenche tonge hath *a le* or *au* byfore hym, and *de* after hym, he serveth to make answere where a dede is done or to what person. And, whan *par* is put byfore a preposycion, he serveth to expresse movynge in to a place or in a place.

Note also that *de*, comynge other afore preposycions, or after, maketh them to waxe adverbes.

Above.

SUS. DESSUS. ENHAULT. DAUANTAGE.

SUS, as *je layme sus tous les hommes viuans.*

DESSUS, as *quoy qui eut la cheute, il estoyt dessus. Et emportoyt le pris dessus ses compaignons.*

EN HAULT, as *montez hardiement, il est en hault.*

DAUANTAGE, as *il ma cousté vingt liures et dauantage.*

Aboute.

ENUIRON. A LENUIRON. ENTOUR. ALENTOUR. AUTOUR DE. APRES.

ENUIRON, as *je me leuay au jourdhuy enuiron six heures.*

A LENUIRON, as *il regardoyt toute la pourprise a lenuiron.*

ENTOUR, as *je me y trouueray entour le mydy.*

A LENTOUR, as *et il faisoyt asseoyr deuant luy et a lentour ses enfans.*

AUTOUR DE, as *il luy myt vng bracelet autour de son bras.*

APRES, as *je suis apres. Auez vous faict? — Nenny, mays je suis apres.*

Afore.

AUANT. DEUANT. PREMIER.

AUANT, as *nul ne doybt estre estimé eureux auant sa mort.*

DEUANT, as *monsieur, vous me pardonnerez, je nyray pas deuant.*

PREMIER, as *il me coustera vingt liures premier.*

After.

APRES. JOUXTE. SELON. A.

APRES, as *il parlera a vous apres la messe.*

JOUXTE, as *jouxte leuangille sayat Matheu. Jouxte ce que met Virgille.* Whiche may be englysshed, after the sayeng of Virgyle, or accordyng to the sayeng of Virgyle.

SELON, as *il estoyt fort gorgiasement accoustré selon la mode dadonques.* And *selon mon opinion. Selon les ordonnances royaulx. Nommé Cypsius selon les aulcuns, ou Dymas selon les aultres.*

A, as *il na pas trop bien fait a mon aduys.*

Agaynst.

CONTRE. A LENCONTRE DE.

CONTRE, as *et luy promyt assistance a tous*

jours et de toute sa puissance enuers tous et contre tous.

A LENCONTRE DE, as *Hercules mesmes ne peult endurer a lencontre de deux.*

Amongest.

ENTRE. DENTRE. PARMY. ENUERS. SUR ENTRE. PAR ENTRE.

ENTRE, as *entre deux vertes vne meure.*

DENTRE, as *mays certes les langages assez legiers dentre vous, jauuenceaulx, nest sinon vng las deceptif pour abuser les simples damoyselles. Les plus anciens et les plus aagés dentre les pasteurs.*

PARMY, as *comme le feu qui ne cesse de forcener parmy les bruyeres. Et hastiuement se fourra parmy eulx. Et se joueront parmy les praeries. Il jecta son poyng playn dargent parmy les poures.*

ENUERS, as *ceste chose estoyt en grant reuerence enuers les princes dOrient.*

SUR ENTRE, as *au temps de cestuy roy qui auoyt commencé a regner par de ca sur entre les Gaulles.* So that to joyne these two preposycions, *sur* and *entre*, togyther, I fynde nat but onely in this maner of speakyng.

PAR ENTRE, as *il est passé parentre vous, messieurs, je ne scay si nul de vous la veu.*

Apon.

SUS. AU DESSUS.

SUS, as *il est commandé sus la vie de se trouuer deuant le conseil demayn.*

AU DESSUS DE, as *ilz sont desja montez au dessus de la montaigne.*

At.

A, as *on me dit quil demeure a Londres. Il est allé a lesglise.*

A this syde.

DECA, as *il demeure vng peu deca le pont.*

By.

PAR. PAR ICY. DE PAR. AU PRES DE. A PAR.

PAR, as *le soigneux marchant trauaille jusques aux plus loyngtayns des Yndiens par mer, par rochiers, et par feu pour euiter pouretè. Je vous tireray par les oreilles. Il me print par la mayn.*

PAR ICY, as *il passa par icy tout a ceste heure.*

DE PAR, as *escript a Londres de par vostre amy Andrien Bayntun.* But this maner of subscribyng waxeth nowe out of use, for nowe they use onely to write *vostre amy.*

AUPRES DE, as *il demeure aupres de mon maistre.*

A PAR, as *agardez comment il se joue a par luy.*

Byfore.

DEUANT. AUANT. PAR DEUANT. AU DEUANT DE.

DEUANT, as *il ny sera pas deuant moy.*

AUANT, as *nul ne doybt estre estimé eureux auant sa mort.*

PARDEUANT. *Ce jourdhuy sest comparu par deuant nous en playne court Jehan at the Nooke.*

AU DEUANT DE. *A celle heure se presenterent au deuant de ma pencée.*

By yondr.

DELA. OULTRE.

DELA, as *il est allé dela la mer.*

OULTRE, as *il se courroucera oultre mesure. Je gaige que je tireray oultre ce blanc la. Ton beau corps proporcionné oultre la fourme commune. On leur fit chiere oultre mesure.*

Bynethe.

AU DESSOUBZ DE. EMBAS. DESSOUBZ.

AU DESSOUBZ DE, as *je ne disneray plus chez luy, car il me mit au dessoubz du plus meschant de sa table. Le grant chemyn va la au dessoubz de la ville.*

EMBAS, as *il nest pas icy, il est embas.*

DESSOUBZ, as *il a tellement gaigné a la layete comme ceulx qui couchent dessoubz.*

By sydes.

AUPRES DE. OULTRE. SANS.

AUPRES DE, as *venez, vous serez assis icy aupres de moy.*

Digitized by Google

OULTRE, as il a quelque aultre chose dicte oultre cela.

SANS, as il auoyt vingt et vng hommes en son camp sans les adueuturiers.

Bytwene.

ENTRE, as entre vng saige et vng fol il y a bien a dire. Si jestoye couché entre des beaulx draps je dormyroye fort et ferme.

For.

POUR. POUR CE QUE. CAR.

POUR, as faictez le pour lamour de moy. Je ne le feray pas ne pour vous ne pour homme viuant.

POUR CE QUE. Questyon : pour quoy ne le faictez vous? Answere : pour ce quil ne me plaist poynt.

CAR, as je le feray voulentiers, car je me recongnoys estre oblygé, where car is a conjunctioo casuall, and cootrevayleth *quia* in latyn.

From.

DE, or *DES. DAUEC. ARRIERE DE.*

DE, as les regretz que jay de mamye qui sest esloignée de moy.

DES, as lange Gabriel descendit des cieulx pour saluer la vierge Marie.

DAUEC, as qui separe les Normans dauec les Parisiens. Et separe Asie dauec Europe.

ARRIERE DE, as car il doyt discerner le bon plantaige arriere du maulnays.

In.

EN, or *ES. A.*

EN, as il nest pas en lesglise. Il est en vous de me faire autant de plaisyr.

ES, as aynsi que appert es registres du Pape.

A, as il ne tient pas a moy. But that is a phrasys of the tonge.

Io to.

ALLÉ, or *AU. EN.*

ALLÉ, as il est allé aux champs.

AU, as mettez le au sachet.

EN, as il nest pas entré en lesglise encore. Mettez le en vostre bource.

Nere.

AUPRES DE. DE PRES. PRES.

AUPRES DE, as tenez vous aupres de lhuys quant il sortyra.

DE PRES, as je voys mieulx de loyng que de pres.

PRES, as de son grant renom ut on parler et loing et pres.

Of.

DE, as les gens ne sont poynt faits de fer ne de pierres.

Over.

OULTRE. DE LA. TROP.

OULTRE, as jectez le oultre le burt.

DE LA, as il est allé de la la mer.

TROP, but than he is an adverbe of qualyte, as he is but overwyse : *il nest que trop saige.*

Out of.

HORS DE. PAR DESSUS.

HORS DE, as mays pour vous mettre hors de doubte.

PAR DESSUS, as de la quelle les cheueulx auriens voletinyent en layr par dessus ses espaulles.

Thorowe.

PARMY, as la riuiere de Tamise se leue hors de son canel et se espardit parmy la champaigne et les prées. Et ainsi accoustré passa parmi la cité. Et je laduisay parmi les saulx et les buissonnets, comment il se jouoyt a par luy. Et nous vous donnerons leur acces parmy noz territoyres.

To.

A, as il est allé a lesglise.

Towardes.

ENVERS. VERS. DEVERS.

ENVERS, as et luy promist aide et assistance a



tousjours et de toute sa puissance enuers tous et cuntre tous. Vuus auez trop vsé de rudesse enuers moy pour macquiter de mon debuoir enuers vous.

VERS, as *regardez vers lesglise, or te suffise a tant, et me laisse aller vers mes compaignons.*

DEUERS, as *le beau Phebus commencant a baisser son chariot deuers loccident.*

With.

AUEC, AUECQUES. A TOUT. A. DE. ENSEMBLE.

AUEC, or *AUECQUES*, bytwene whiche I fynde no difference nother in signyfycacion, nor in use, as *voulez vous coucher auec moy*, or *auecques moy? Et par grant curiosité auec reuerence. Mays iuuenille haute joincte auec rusticité. Pour prendre soulas auecques les creatures mortelles. Et faire icy son gracieux sejour auecques moy ton humble seruiteur.* As for *auec du pain, auec du vin, auec du sel*, for a courtesy of breed, etc.

A TOUT, as *il partit dEgipte a tout vne grosse armée. Et a tout ceste proye se partit dillecques. Et vint en ceste contrée a tout sa harpe dyuoyre. Paris a tout son armée pastoralle.*

A, as *voulez vous jouer a moy? Et luy a ces motz commenca a se eschauffer. Lequel il le receut a grant joye. Et le traicta a toute doulceur. Et enuahit ses terres a toute puissance.*

DE, as *Venus daigna bien succointer de luy. Il le frappa dung marteau de mareschal et loccist de ses mayns. Et luy promyst aide et assistance a tousjours et de toute sa puissance. Et il estoyt sy allumé du feu damours.*

ENSEMBLE, as *et Hercules au contrayre ensemble tout leur sequelle. Jay receu vz lettres ensemble vostre enseigne*, but *enseigne* maya be englished and also.

Within.

DEDENS. EN.

DEDENS, as *fermez le dedens la chambre tant que nous reuenons.*

EN, as *sil peult estre en mon pouuoir*

Without.

DEHORS. SANS.

DEHORS, as *estoyt ce dedens la mayson au dehors ?*

SANS, as *vous ne le ferez jamays sans ayde. Ny allez pas sans moy, je vous prie.*

Under.

SOUBZ. DESSOUBZ.

SOUBZ, as *soubz vostre correction.*

DESSOUBZ, as *pissas dessoubz toy a terre.*

Unto.

JUSQUES A, as *prestés moy vostre cheual jusques a Pasques. Sil est trop chault, mettez le en vng pais jusques au menton.*

Uppe.

EN HAULT. SUS.

EN HAULT, as *montez en hault.*

SUS, as *sus, messieurs. Sus, sus, il est temps de vous leuer.* But where wa use *leué*, the partyciple, in this englysse, as *monsieur est il leué encore* : is my lorde uppe yet; that is a phrasys of our tonge.

Upon.

SUS. AU DESSUS DE.

SUS, as *montez sus vostre cheual viste.*

AU DESSUS DE, as *ilz sont desja montez au dessus de la montaigne.*

Up to.

JUSQUES A, as *il monta dembas jusques a hault auant quon sceut tourner la mayn.*

Here endeth the table of Preposycions : and herafter foloweth the annotacyons upon the Adverbe.

Digitized by Google

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE ADVERBE.

Upon the thirde rule it is to be noted that for questyons demaunded by *qui* who, and *que* what, bycause that they be pronownes interrogatives, therfore whan they come after any preposycion, adverbe, or conjunction, we must use their oblique cases, save that, as I have afore shewed in the seconde booke, *qui*, the pronowne, wanteth his oblique case, and therfore we muste say for in whome, agaynst whome, with whome: *en qai, contre qui, auec qui.* And for in what, agaynst what, with what: *en quoy, contre quoy, aaec quoy.* But as for *quest deuena Babilone,* for where is Babylon become, or what is become of Babylon, that maner of interrogacyon is to be noted, and also *agardez quelle est petite,* for se howe lytell it is. And that they use, whan they come to a mans doore, to aske who is there, or who is within, he that standeth without sayeth *hola*, and suche as be within, for who is there, saye *qui est la.*

ANNOTACYON UPON THE FOURTHE RULE.

Where as the adverbe of qualyte in the frenche tonge moste generally is formed out of the femynine adjectyve by addyng to of *ment*, yet, as I have afore said, we use more *bien* and *mal* than *bonnement* and *mallement*, and of *pire* we say nat *pirement*, but *pis.*

Note also that, whan the femynyne adjectyve endeth in *ante*, they forme nat their adverbe of qualyte in *antement*, but in *amment*, for the moste parte, as of *elegante, triumphante, meschante, habundante, suffisante, incessante, ignorante*, they forme *elegamment, triamphamment, meschamment, habundamment, suffisamment, incessamment, ignoramment.* But whan the femynyne adjectyve endeth in *ente* I fynde their adverbe of qualyte endyng somtyme in *emment*, and somtyme in *entement*, as *prudemment* and *prudentement*, *violemment* and *violentement, paciemment* and *pacientement;* but it is more surer to use the adverbe in *emment.*

Note also that I fynde fewe adverbes of qualyte formed out of the

Digitized by Google

present partyciples, bycause they have no femynyne in *ante*, but out of the femynines of preteryt partyciples I fynde dyvers whiche, if their theme be of the first conjugacyon, ende in *cement*, as *assurécement*, *celécment*, *vergondéement*, and suche lyke. I fynde also *consequamment* and *consequantement*, and of *forte* I fynde more usyd *forment* than *fortement*.

Note also that by adverbes of qualyte we may make comparation after lyke maner and forme as we do with the adjectyves, as *forment*, *plus forment*, *le plus forment*.

Note also that lyke as adjectives may have certayne wordes addyd unto them to encrease or diminische their signification without makyng of any comparation, in lyke wyse may adverbes of qualite, as *cest bien saigement parlé:* it is very vysely spoken. But than I have touched in the seconde booke in this place amongest the adverbes that betoken vehemence.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE ADVERBES BETOKENNYNG VEHEMENCE.

The adverbes of vehemence rehersed in the seconde booke maye thus be englysshed, *trop* to, or to moche : *fort* very, or sore : *moult* moche : *tres* very : *bien* very : *peu* lytell : *goutte* nat a whyt : *tant* so moche : *autant* so moche : *dauantaige* furthermore : *si* so : *tout* evyn, as *tout mayntenant* evyn nowe : *tout a propos* evyn a purpose.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE ADVERBES BETOKENNYNG SYMILYTUDE.

Where we use in our tonge to put « wyse » after a substantyve betokennyng a lykenesse or symylitude, unto the thyng that the substantyve signifieth, as scryppe wyse, lyke or in maner of a scryppe : dyamant wyse, lyke or in maner of a dyamant : slope wyse, al suche expresse they in frenche by addyng of *en* byfore that substantyve, as *en escharpe*, *en diamant*, *en surquayne*.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE ADVERBES BETOKENNYNG EXHORTYNG TO DO A DEDE.

Bisydes, *sus* and *faictez le court*, they have also *tost*, whiche betokenneth anone or shortly, and *or ca doncques*.

Digitized by Google

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE ADVERBES BETOKYNNYNG DEMONSTRACION.

They use also *le voycy*, se, he is here: *le voyla*, se, he is there: *la voycy*, se, sche is here: *la voyla*, se, sche is there: and *les voycy*, se, they be here: *les voyla*, se, they be there.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FIRST RULE OF ACCYDENTES PARTYCULER TO ADVERBES.

They use somtyme *de*, in the stede of *que*, than, as *si ne sont plus de quinze cens:* and yet they be no mo but fyftene hundred.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SECONDE RULE.

Whan they leave out *sinon*, and use onely *que*, yet the verbe shall have *ne* byfore hym, as *mon entente nest que de jouer*. And *de paour*, as *je ne dis riens de paour qui nauiengne*. And note that *ne*, theyr negatyve adverbe, cometh ever afore his verbe, where as in our tonge he cometh ever after, as *je ne le dis pas:* I say it nat.

THE TABLE OF ADVERBES.

For so moche as it is harde to a lerner to discerne the difference bytwene an adverbe and the other partes of spetche, and that as well in our awne tonge as in the frenche tonge, therfore whan so ever they here any worde or wordes whiche may serve to make answere unto any of these twelve questyons folowyng, demaundynge of the cyrcumstaunce of a dede, let the lerner resorte unto this table, and seke out the questyon that the worde or wordes serve to make answere to, and under it after the order of *a*, *b*, *c*, he shall fynde out the same answere set forthe.

THE XII QUESTYONS BE THESE.

Whan,	*quant.*	Howe often,	*quantesfoys.*
Where,	*ou*, or *oue.*	Howe many,	*combien.*
Whyther,	*ou*, or *oue.*	Howe farre forth,	*combien auant.*
Howe,	*comment.*	From whence,	*don.*
How moche,	*combien.*	Sythe whan,	*despuis quant.*
Howe longe.	*combien.*	Whye,	*pour quoy.*

Digitized by Google

But by exemple to declare more playnely what I meane, if a lerner shall stande in doute what parte of spetche is « to morowe », let him loke if the worde serve to make answere to any of these twelve questyons demaunded of a dede. And for so moche as this worde « to « morowe » may serve to make answere to this questyon « whan »; as if I aske « whan wyll you come, whan wyll you paye me », I maye make answere « to morowe » : therfore you shall fynde « to morowe » in the wordes contayned under this questyon « whan ». And in case that you happe to fynde no suche wordes, than seke out every worde by hym selfe : as if I be asked whan I wyll come, y maye make answere : every day come sommer. Let me first seke in the table of WHAN if I fynde out these wordes : every day come sommer. If I shall nat, that signyfyeth that the frenche tonge hath no different wordes, nor dyverse maner of phrasys to expresse those wordes by, so that than I must seke out « every » amongest the pronownes and « day » amongest the substantyves, and « come » amongest the verbes, and « sommer » amongest the substantyves, and saye : *chascun jour mays que lesté viengne*. Yet, for the more ease of the lerner, I have set out a great nombre of answers whiche myght be made takyng every worde by it selfe.

And note that, whan the frensche tonge hathe many adverbes that contrevaile one adverbe in englyshe, I shall fyrst reherce howe many sondry wordes they have in frenche, and than gyve an exemple for every one of them whiche shalbe to the lernar worth a lure to knowe howe he shulde use the same adverbe : and in case that I gyve none exemple at all, that signifieth that I suppose it is not requisyt.

Digitized by Google

WHAN, *QUANT.*

Aboute, *ENUIRON. ENTOUR.*

ENUIRON, as *enuiron ces jours arriva n Troye la royne Panthasilée.*

ENTOUR, as *il se leua entour mynuyct.* Aboute the sonne ryse: *entour le soleil leuant.* About noone: *enuiron nonne.* So that *enuiron* and *entour*, in this sence, be used in a maner indifferently.

A day, *vng jour.*

A day afore, *vng jour deuant.*

A day byfore, *vng jour deuant.*

A daye after, *vng jour apres.*

A day afore the fayre, whiche we use for an adage, meanyng that one cometh to late, whiche they expresse *les secours dEspaigne.*

Afore, *AUANT. PREMIER QUE. DEUANT.*

AUANT, as *mays auant je vueil descripre ses riches habillemens.*

PREMIER QUE, as *voire mais se doybt il mesler de parler si hastiuement premier que moy.*

Afore yesterdaye, *deuant hyer*, as *il estoyt icy le jour de deuant hyer.*

Afore myduyght, *deuant mynuyct*, as *il sera icy deuant mynuyct.*

Afore noone, *deuant nonne*, as *il vint icy vne heure deuant nonne.*

Afore season, *AULTREFOYS. DAULTREFOYS. PARAUANT. AUPARAUANT.*

AULTREFOYS, as *en laquelle tant de gens auoyent aultrefoys exercé leurs prouesses. Comme il auoyt faict aultrefoys aux nopces de Pirithous.*

DAULTREFOYS, as *il mest aduis que jay esté daultrefoys acoincté auecques vous.*

PARAUANT, as *Troye qui parauant se disoyt Dardane.*

AUPARAUANT, as *les gens mengeoient le fourment tout crud comme ilz faisoyent les glandz auparauant.*

Afore that tyme, *parauant*, as *car parauant les gens viuoyent aux champs.*

Afore tyme, *aultrefoys*, as *lesquelz luy auoyent esté aultrefoys donnez.*

After, *APRES. EN APRES. DEPUIS.*

APRES, as *il gaigna la cité apres. Mays apres ce quil fut aduerty par vision nocturne.*

EN APRES, as *en apres icelluy Enforbius.*

DEPUIS, or *DESPUIS*, *au lieu ou depuis fut fondee Romme.*

After day, *apres jour, apres le jour.*

After day light, *apres le jour cler.*

After dyner, *apres disner.*

After middaye, *apres mydy.*

After mydnyght, *apres mynuyct.*

After noone, *apres mydy*, or *nonne.*

After souper, *apres soupper.*

After that, *APRES QUE. DES QUE. DEPUIS QUE.*

APRES QUE, as *et apres que les eaues furent descreues.*

DES QUE, as *il besoigne bien tant que je regarde dessus luy, mays, des que jay tourné le dos, il ne fait que se juer.*

DEPUIS QUE, as *depuis que discorde y auoyt mys la mayn.*

After this tyme, *apres comme asteure*, as *je y estoye hyer apres comme asteure.*

Afterwarde, *PUYS. DEPUIS. PUYS APRES. PUYS EN APRES. APRES. PAR APRES. EN APRES.*

PUYS, as *si se leuerent au matyn pour cueyllir le moy, puis sen reuindrent desjeuner.*

DEPUIS, as *qui depuis a esté nommée Jerusalem.*

PUIS APRES, as *et puis apres le beau bancquet. Et puis apres les quatre ducz sasseirent.*

PUIS EN APRES. Mayns se sont fort resjuuys au jour de leurs nopces qui puys en apres ont plouré tendrement.

APRES, as *mayntenant vous me pardonnerez, mays apres je le vous diray.*

PAR APRES, as *par quoy long temps on nen fit nulle mencion, mays par apres la chose fut remise sus par les Francoys.*

EN APRES, as *en apres je te conuoyeray quelque part quil te playra aller. En apres succeda au lieu du dict prince le bon roi Bano.*

Agaynst the day apointed, *ENCONTRE*, as *encontre le jour appoincté.*

A great whyle after, *longtemps apres.*

A great whyle a go, *PIECA. DE PIECA. GRANT PIECE A.*

Digitized by Google

PIECA, as *piece a esté faict vng nouuel estatut.*

DE PIECA, as *je les congnoys bien de piece.*

GRANT PIECE A, as *et grant piece y a ja que les Venitiens auoyent pour certayn signe.*

Aye, ever, *TOUSIOURS.*

A lytell whyle after, *VNG PEU APRES que le roy fut venu.*

All in tyme, *TOUT A TEMPS*, as *je le feray tout a temps.*

Alredy, *JA*, *DESJA.*

JA, as *les carolles ja deffaillirent.*

DESJA, as *estez vous desja venu? desja et deslors elle le tenoyt pour son seignieur.*

All redye, *ja*, *desja*, declared afore.

All to late, *TOUT A TART*, as *vous venez tout a tart.*

Alwayes, *TOUSIOURS. Vous ne finez de me herceller tousjours.*

Alwaye, *TOUSIOURS*, as *et que icellay la senhaytoyt en tout et partout et tousjours.*

Amonge, *PARFOYS*, as *je vous verray parfoys.*

An houre to erly, or an hour to sone, *trop tost dune heure.*

An houre to late, *trop tart dune heure.*

A nyght season, *DE NUYCT.*

A nyghtertale, *DE NUYCT.*

Anon, *TANTOST*, as *et elles eurent tantost larmes a commandement.*

Anon anon, *tout mayntenant.*

Anone after, *TANTÔST APRES la royne enfanta;* and *TANTOST*, as *dont il deuint tantost yure.*

Anon ryght, *TANTOST APRES.*

Another day, as thou shalte repent this geare an other daye, *AU TEMPS ADUENIR*, as *tu te repentiras de ces choses au temps aduenir.*

Another evenyng, or evennyng tyde, *vne aultre soyrée.*

An other mornyng, or morning tyde, *vne aultre matinée.*

An other nyght tyde, *vne aultre nuyctée.*

An other season, *aultresfoys*, as *reuenez aultresfoys.*

An other tyme, *aultresfoys*, as *vne foys se myt a tirer de larc, aultresfoys semployoit a faire clayes.*

An other while, *AULTRESFOYS*, as one whyle he laughed, an other whyle he wepte: *vnesfoys seu rioyt, aultresfoys il plouroyt.*

As erly as maye be, *au fyn matyn, ilz brusleront les cors des mors.*

As hastely as I can, *en aussi grant haste que je puis.*

As nowe, *A PRESENT. POUR LE PRESENT. ORENDROYT.*

A PRESENT, as *car a present mes motz sont trop scabreux.*

POUR LE PRESENT, as *aultre chose ne vous escrips pour le present.*

ORENDROYT, as *quelque beaulté que elle souloyt auoyr, elle est orendroyt aussi noyre quung mare.*

As sone, *AUSSI TOST QUE. SI TÔST COMME.*

AUSSI TOST QUE, as *je viendray aussi tost que je pourray.*

SI TOST COMME, as *si tost comme le fait fut sceu.*

As sone as may be, *aussi tost que ce peult estre.*

As sone as it may be done, *aussi tost que ce peult faire.*

As shortly as, *aussi tost que je viengne a la mayson.*

As spedely as, *en aussi grant haste que je puis.*

As than, *POUR LORS*, as *et le pape se tenoyt pour lors a troys lieues pres de Romme.*

As well at nyght as in the mornyng, *tant au soyr que au matyn.*

At any tyme, *QUELQUE FOYS*, as, if it please you at any tyme to come to my poore house, you shalbe welcome: *sil vous plait quelque fois venir a ma mayson, vous serez le tresbien venu.*

And *A TOUTES HEURES QUE*, as come at any tyme that it shal please you: *venez a toutes heures quil vous plaira.*

At after noone, *apres nonne, apres mydy.*

At a good hour, erly, *DE BON MATYN*, as *par quoy ils arriuerent de bon matyn. Apres les sacrifices solempnellement fays de bon matyn*

At a good houre, at a convenyent season, *DE BONNE HEURE. Et que la royne eut disné de bonne heure.*

At all houres, *A TOUTES HEURES*, or *A TOUTE*

Digitized by Google

HEURE, as *a toutes heures*, or *a toute heure a par moi me soucye.*

At all hallontyde, A LA TOUS SAYNCTZ.

At all halowmesse, A LA TOUS SAYNCTZ.

At all tymes, EN TOUS TEMPS, as *en tous temps*, or *de tous temps trouueras tu a la court la variableté de fortune.*

At a tryce, TOUT COURT. TOST ET COURT. AUANT QUON SCAYT TOURNER LA MAYN.

TOUT COURT, as *si je le eusse trouué tout seul, je leusse prins tout court.*

TOST ET COURT, and *je le vous feray* AUANT QUON SCAYT TOURNER LA MAYN.

At banket tyme, *au temps de bancquet.*

At bedde tyme, *au temps de coucher.*

At breakfast tyme, *au temps de desjeuner.*

At breake of daye, *a laube du jour.*

At brode day lyght, *en playn jour.*

At candelles lyght, *a la premiere chandelle.*

At Candelmesse, *a la Chandelleur.*

At Christmesse, *a Noel.*

At Complyne, *a Complie.* At Complyne tyme, *au temps de Complie.*

At courfewe tyme, *au coeuure feu.*

At Crowchmesse, *a la saincte Croyx.*

At daye breake, *au jour creuer.*

At daye pype, *a la pipe du jour.*

At darke nyght, *a la nuyct obscure.*

At departyng, *au departyr.*

At dyner, *a disner*, or *au temps de disner.*

At dyverse tymes, *a diuerses foys*, *a plusieurs foys.*

At domes day, *au jour du jugement*, or *au jour du grant jugement.*

At Easter, *a Pasques.*

At evynsong, *a vespres*, or *au temps de vespres.*

At evyn tyde, *au soyr.*

At evyn and at morowe, *au sayr et au matyn.*

At Fastyngonge, *a Quaresme prennant.*

At gangetyde, *aux rouauisons.*

At hyghe mydnyght, *a playne mynuyct*, or *a la mynuyct.*

At hyghe noone, *a playn mydy.*

At his course, A SON TOUR, as *mais quant Paris deubt parler a son tour.* And so of other pronownes, myne, thyne, ours, yours, theirs.

At his comyng, *de sa venue*, or *a sa venue*, and so of the other pronownes.

At his tourne, *a son tour*, and so of the other pronownes.

At layser, *au loisyr.*

At Lammesse, *au premier jour de aoust*, or *a sainct Pierre aux liens.*

At last conclusyon, *en la parfin.*

At laudes of matyns, *aux laudes.*

At Lent, *au Quaresme.*

At many and dyverse tymes, *a plusieurs et diuerses foys.*

At Martylmesse, *a la sainct Martyn.*

RULE FORE THE NAMES OF FESTES IN THE YERE.

And note that, in all suche feestes names, the frenche men understande *feste*, and *de*, so that, by *a la saynct Martin*, they understande *a la feste de saynct Martin.* Note also that the frenchmen have other payntes dayes that they recken by for paymentes, or contractes, than we have, as *a la saynct Remy*, whiche is the first day of October. And in lyke wyse, we have feestes that they use nat, as at saynt James tyme, or saynt James tyde, at Crowchemesse, at Lamesse: and therfore in suche it shal be more sure to accounte them after the order of the dayes of the calender.

At masse tyme, *au temps de messe*, or *a la messe*

At matyns, *a matynes.*

At mattyns tyme, *au temps de matines.*

At myddaye, *a mydy.*

At mydnyght, *a mynuyct.*

At Mychelmesse, *a la saynct Michel*, or *le jour de sainct Michel.*

At mydsommer, *a la sainct Jehan desté.*

At morowe, *au matyn.*

At mornyng tyde, *a la matynée.*

At nede, *au besoyng.*

At newe yeres tyde, *le jour de lan*, or *le jour des estrenes.*

At nyght, *au soyr*, and *a la nuyct*, as *la nuyct, quant ce vint au coucher.*

At ones, A COUP. TOST. A LA FOYS.

A COUP, as *amayne les icy acoup*, or *TOST*.
A LA FOYS, as *je ne joueray que a vng a la foys*.
At ones, at ones, *a coup*, *a coup*.
At one of the clocke, *a vne heure doreloge*, or *a vne heure*.

RULE FOR THE RECKNYNG WHAT IT IS OF THE CLOCKE.

So that, for at one, two, thre, four, fyve, syxe of the clocke, and so forth to twelve of the clocke, the frenche men saye : *a vne heure*, *a deux heures*, *a troys heures*, etc. Joynyng *a* and the nombres to *heures*.

At Pace, *a Pasques*.
At prime, *a prime*.
At prime tyme, *a lheure de prime*.
At saynte James tyde, *a la sayncl Jaques*.
At Shroftyde, *a Quaresme prenant*.
At suche tyme as, *AU TEMPS QUE*, as *au temps que Engist arriua premierement en Bretaygne*.
At supper, *au soupper*.
At supper tyme, *au temps de soupper*.
At that tyme, *ALORS*. *POUR LORS*. *A CELLE FOYS*. *ALORS*, as *et plusieurs des enfans de Priam furent occis alors*.
POUR LORS, as *et se tenoyt pour lors a Venlamia*.
A CELLE FOYS, as *si se teust sans dire plus mot a celle foys*.
At the accountes, *aux accomptes*.
At the Annuncyacion of our Lady, *a lAnnunciation Nostre Dame*.
At the breake of daye, *au jour creuer*, or *au poynt du jour*.
At the brode daye lyght, *en playn jour*.
At the cocke crowe, *au chant du coq*.
At the day of dome, *au jour du jugement*.
At the day set, whan the day is departed, *au departement du jour*.
At the day set, at the daye apoynted, *au jour assis*, or *assigné*.
At the daye appoynted, *au jour appoyncté*.
At the dawnynge of the daye, *au jour creué*, or *au poynt du jour*.
At the first, *AU PREMIER*, or *AU PRIMES*. *DE PRIME FACE*.
AU PREMIER, as *au premier il luy benda les yeulx et puis apres il luy couppa la teste*.
DE PRIME FACE, as *si vous le luy demandez, il le vous dira de prime face*.
At the first assault, *DE PRINSAULT*.
At the first brayde, *DE PRIME FACE*, as *depusa tout ce que sensuyt et de prime face nous dit*.
At the firste brunte, *DE PRINSAULT*, as *la bonne femme nourrice de Paris de prinsault se layssa cheoyr aux piedz du prince Hector*.
At the firste choppe, *au tout premier*, or *de prime face*.
At the first rekenynge, *aux premiers comptes*.
At the first syght, *DE PRIME FACE*, as *Mercure jectant ses yeulx embas choysit de prime face le beau pasteur Paris*.
At the first vewe, *DE PRIME FACE*. *Je ne puis pas juger la chose de prime face*.
At the houre of prime, *a prime*.
At the latter ende, *au dernier*, or *a la parfyn*, or *en la parfyn*.
At the last, *a la fyn*, *au dernier*, or *au derrayn*, *a la parfyn*.
At the last conclusyon, *a la parfyn*, or *en la parfyn*.
At the length, *au long aller*, or *a la longue*.
At the makynge herof, *au finissement de cecy*.
At the next accompt, *au prouchayn compte*.
At the owle flyght, *a la volée du hybou*.
At the poynt of detbe, *au poynt du departir*.
At the retournyng of, *au retour de*.
At the same season, *a la mesme sayson*.
At the same tyme, *a ce mesme temps*, and *a lheure*, as *pleust a Dieu que les treshaux rochiers fussent tumbés sur nos deux corps a lheure*.
At the selfe houre, *a la mesme heure*.
At the selfe season, *a la mesme saison*.
At the selfe tyme, *au mesme temps*.
At the sonne gate downe, *sur le soleil couchant*, as *sur le soleil couchant se retirerent en leur fortes nauires*.
At the sonne goyng downe, *sur le soleil couchant*.

Digitized by Google

At the sonne rysyng, *au soleil leuant.*

At the sonne set, *au soleil absconsant.*

At the poynte of the daye, *sus le poynt du jour.*

At the tyme, *a lheure, au temps.*

At the twye lyght, *entre la nuyct et le jour.*

At the two dayes ende, *au chief,* or *au bout de deux jours.*

At the very dawnyng of the daye, *a la fine aulbe du jour.* So that *fin,* and *fine* betokeneth verye in this maner of speakyng.

At the writyng herof, meanyng a letter mys-syfe, *au temps quon escripuoyt ces presentes.*

At this daye, *au jourdhui,* as *et fust aussi bien entretenue aujourdhuy comme elle fust alors.*

At this present tyme, *a present,* and *presentement. Quon dit presentement la Morée.*

At this season, A PRESENT. ORENDROYT.

A PRESENT, as *je suis venu pour veoyr les grans joustes qui se font a present.*

ORENDROYT, as *treshamblement orendroyt te salue.*

At this tyme, A PRESENT. A CE COUP. A CE TOUR. A CESTE FOYS.

A PRESENT, as *car tu le verras aussi sauaent que tu fais a present et en plus grant honeur.*

A CE COUP, as *je gaige que je abatray autant a ce coup que vous auez fait deuant.*

A CE TOUR, as *a ce tour,* or

A CESTE FOYS, *ne vous diray riens aultre chose.*

At this tyme present, *a ce present,* or *a lheure presente,* or *orendroyt,* as *si ma jeunesse fut presente, si comme la vostre orendroyt.*

At those dayes, *pour lors,* as *mays pour lors il nauoit guaires grant bruyt.*

At tymes, A LA FOYS, as *a la foys se tiroit a part pour reformer sa contenance.*

At Twelft tyme, *le jour des Roys,* or *le jour de la Typhayne.*

At Vhytsontyde, *a la Pentecoste.*

By. — RULE OF «BY» PUT BYFORE ANSWERS BELONGYNG TO THIS QUESTYON «WHAN».

Note that as many wordes servyng to make answere to this questyon «whan», as have ben afore folowed after «at», as at Ester, at Christmesse, at noone, at night, at the breake of daye, at the soone rysynge, and for the moste parte of all the resydue, all those wordes in maner maye folowe after «by». As, if I be demaunded whan a thyng shall be done, I may make answere by Ester, by Christmasse, by noone, by mydnyght, by the breake of day, by the sonne rysyng, and so in maner of all the resydewe whether they be but one worde alone. And than «by» in our tonge countrevayleth in frenche *sur le poynt de,* or *auant quil soyt,* or *ayns quil soyt.* As for this answere, by Ester, the frenche men say: *sur le poynt de Pasques,* or *auant quil soyt Pasques,* or *ayns quil soyt Pasques,* which differ thus. *Sur le poynt de Pasques* signyfyeth just by Ester, or just upon the tyme of Ester, but the other twayne signyfye that or Ester come a thyng shalbe done, and this generall rule is to be noted, for I shall here folowynge reherce no answers begynnyng with «by», except they be suche as this generall rule can nat serve for.

By and by, TANTOST. A COUP TOUT. A COUP. TOUT ASTEURE. QUANT ET QUANT. TOUT FIN MAYNTENANT.

TANTOST, as *celluy tantost le tendit.*

A COUP, as *tu congnoysteras a coup et sans sejour que nostre dueil vient deuant son jour.*

TOUT A COUP, as *et tout a coup cela consideré, mon premire sens si fut deliberé.*

TOUT ASTEURE, as *je vas a vous tout asteure.*

QUANT ET QUANT, as *quon le face venir quant et quant.*

TOUT FIN MAYNTENANT, as *je le feray tout fin mayntenant.*

By and by after, *tantost apres.*

Byfore. — RULE OF BYFORE. Note that this worde «byfore» maye in maner be put afore, as many wordes as have had «at» put byfore them, and than he countrevayleth in frenche *deuant* or *auant,* as for byfore Ester, byfore Christmasse, byfore noone,

they say: *deuant*, or *auant Pasques*, *deuant Noel*, *deuant nonne*. But for byfore, whan he hath none other worde folowynge hym, I fynde besydes DEUANT, AU DEUANT DE, PAR DEUANT, PARAUANT, and AU PARAUANT.

DEUANT, as *fayctez le aynsi comme jay dit deuant.*

AU DEUANT DE, as *vous debvez auoyr honte de vous trouuer au deuant du roy en ce simple habit.*

PAR DEUANT, as *de sa nature ay je assez parlé par deuant.*

PARAUANT, as *car parauant que je commence riens, je veulx veoyr si je sais assez suffisant pour porter le fays.*

AU PARAUANT, as *et auoyt plus grant charge quil nauoyt au parauant.*

Byfore day, *auant que soyt jour.*

Byfore that ever, PREMIER QUE, as *ta belle forme et grande valeur fut imprimée par rapport en mon cueur, voyre premier que jamays en ma vie mon oeil teust veue.*

Byfore that, AUANT QUE, as *ayns que je dorme le comperra.*

Byfore tyme, PAR LE TEMPS DE DEUANT, as *et sil en eust la science aussi bien par le temps de deuant quil a eu despuys.*

By his lyfe dayes, DE SON PLAYN VIUANT, as *et comme saige de son playn viuant il fit ordonner son testament.*

By those dayes, ALORS, or ADONCQUES. *Alors estoyt il en grant estimation*, or

AU TEMPS DADONQUES, as *il estoyt fort estimé au temps dadonques.*

By tymes, erly, DE BONNE HEURE, as *demayn je me leueray de bonne heure.* By tymes in the mornynge: *de bon matyn*, or *tempre. Diey en auant je me leueray de bon matin*, or *je me lieueray tempre*, or *bien tempre.*

Bytwene whyles, ENTRE EULX, as *apres longs regretz de leur infortune, toutesfois entre eux ilz se entrebaisirent.*

Both erly and late, *et tost et tart.*

But a lytell byfore, *naguayres*, as *Marius qui naguayres auoyt vaincu Jugurtha.*

But an ave Marye whyle ago, *tant quon diroyt vng avé Maria.*

But a pater noster while a go, *tant quon diroyt sa patenostre.*

But a pissynge whyle, *tant quon auroyt pissé*, or *ce pendent.*

But a whyle a go, *despuis naguayres*, or *naguayres.*

But late a go, NAGUAYRES, as *naguayres cheualchant pensyve comme homme triste et douloureux.*

But of late dayes, DESPUIS NAGUAIRES, as *ce clocher a esté reedifié despuis naguayres.*

But now, or but euyn now, A PRIME. *Vay le la ou il part a prime; il se lieue a prime*, or *ne faict que se leuer a prime.*

But now of late, DESPUIS PEU DE TEMPS EN CA, as *cest despuis peu de temps en ca quon a establi ceste ordonnance.*

But very late, *naguayres despuis.*

Dayly, *journellement, de jour en jour, tous les jours.*

Day by daye, *de jour en jour.*

Durynge the tyme that, as PENDANT *quil estoyt pastoureau.*

Durynge the whiche tyme, *pendant lequel temps.*

Ere. Note that Ere maye in maner be put afore, as many sondry wordes servyng to make answere to this questyon « when », as may at, for we say ere Ester, ere Christmasse, ere noone, ere mydnight, ere the breke of day, ere the sonne rysyng, whiche the Frenchmen expresse outher by AYNS QUE SOYT, or AUANT, as *ayns que soyt Pasques, ayns que soyt Noel, ayns que soyt nonne, ayns que soyt mynuyct, ayns que soyt laube du jour, ayns que soyt le soleil leuant*, or els by *auant*; as *auant quil soyt Pasques, auant quil soyt Noel*, etc. And therfore to reherce them nowe agayne I suppose shuld be but superfluous, save that I fynde for ere dyner, ere supper, *ayns quon disne, ayns quon souppe.*

Ere this, AULTRES FOYS. *Par lexemple de ceulx*

a qui il eust esté aultresfoys meschen, and *au quel jay aultresfoys donné puissance.*

Evyn. Note that Evyn may also in maner be put afore al other maner of answers to this questyon «whan», as evyn at Easter, evyn at Christmesse, evyn by Ester, evyn by Christmesse, evyn by and by, etc. Whiche the Frenchman expresse by TOUT, or TOUT FYN, as *tout fyn a Pasques, tout fin a Nouel, tout fyn mayntenant.*

Evyn very now, *tout fyn mayntenant.*

Evyn as, AYNSI COMME, as *aynsi que lhorologe sonna, le roy alla passer.*

Evyn strayght, TOUT A COUP.

Ever, TOUSJOURS. JAMAYS. ONQUES, whiche in ryme I fynde written ONCQ.

TOUSJOURS, as *vous me harcelez tousjours, et si ne vous donne poynt doccasion.*

JAMAYS, as *comme suffira ma bouche jamays a dire les louenges que vous auez meritées.*

ONQUES, as *par aynsi appert que ce fut le premier que Cham fit oncques.*

Ever after, *tousjours despuis.*

Ever byfore, ONCQUES JAMAYS, as *il veit la plus belle dame quil eust oncques jamays veue. Si estoyt elle plus estendue quonques jamais lanoye veue.*

Ever sythe, *qui tousjours depuis a duré.*

Everlastingly, *a tout jamais.*

First of all, *tout premier.*

First or laste, *tost ou tart.*

For longe a go, DE PIECA, as *je dis que mon intencion est bien fondée de pieca.*

For this tyme, POUR LE PRESENT, as *neantmoyns pour le present il vous suffira de ce premier liure*, and A PRESENT, as *du mantel me deporteray a present.*

Forthwith, TOUT INCONTINENT, as *il sen va tout incontinent*, and TOUT ADES, as *tout ades il le print pour son seruiteur.* And A COUP, as *o poures, nous mourrons a coup.*

Forth withall, QUANT ET QUANT. TOUT OR ENDROYT. ATANT. *Et quant et quant on le mit dehors.*

TOUT OR ENDROYT, as *il se pense a faire droyt aux parties tout or endroyt.*

ATANT, as *atant commenca il a faire son serment.*

Foure monethes a go, *passé a quattre moys.* And note that this maner of speakyng use they in all lyke, as two dayes a go, two yeres a go, ten yeres a go, twenty yeres a go, they say: *passé a deux jours, passé a deux ans, passé a dix ans, passé a vingt ans.*

From chyldhodde, *denfance.*

From hence forthe, DES OR, and DES OR MAYS.

DES OR, as *je mettray tout mon pourpens des or a bel acueil garder.*

DES OR MAIS, or DESHORSMAYS, as *de cest affaire plus ne parlerons deshorsmays*, and *de cy en auant.*

From hence forwarde, *dores en auant*, and *dycy en auant*, and *cy en auant.*

From hour to hour, *de heure en heure.*

Full soone, *bien tost.*

From this day forth, *desaujuurdhuy.*

From this present tyme, *de ceste heure.*

Here after, CY APRES, as *lesquelles tu congnoysteras mieulx cy apres.*

Here byfore, PAR CY DEUANT, as *vous maurez dit par cy deuant plus de mille foys.*

Yesterday, *hier.*

In all the haste you may, *en toute la haste possible.*

In brefe tyme, *en brief temps.*

In conclusyon, FINALLEMENT, or FINABLEMENT, but *finallement* is most used. And EN LA PARFIN. And BRIEF.

FINALLEMENT, as *mays finallement cellay oracle sancantist.*

EN LA PARFIN, as *si tumba la malle fortune en la parfin sur la belle pucelle Hesionne.*

BRIEF, as *brief tout son accoustrement estoyt sumptueux.*

Incontynent, QUANT ET QUANT. INCONTINENT. DES INCONTINENT QUE.

QUANT ET QUANT, as *quoa le me face quant et quant.*

INCONTINENT, et disent que Cham Zoroast risit incontinent au partir du ventre de sa mere.

DES INCONTINENT QUE, as *des incontinent quelle fut delivrée de son filz.*

Immedyatly, *incontinent.*

Immedyately after, *incontinent apres.*

Immedyately byfore, *incontinent devant.*

In lesse whyle than in tournyng of a hande, *en moyns de tourner la mayn.*

In lesse whyle than I have tolde you the tale, *en moyns de vous auoyr racompté le compte.* Understandyng *temps* in all suche answers.

In olde tyme, *JADIS. AU TEMPS JADIS.*

JADIS, as *et au lieu quon disoyt jadis Bysance fonda la jadis tresflourissant et maynlenant miserable cité de Constantinoble.*

AU TEMPS JADIS, as *et sur ce propos est a noter que au temps jadis.*

In shorte space, *en peu dheure.*

In shorte tyme, *EN PEU DHEURE, DE BRIEF.*

EN PEU DHEURE, as *laquelle il acheua en peu dheure.*

DE BRIEF, as *jamais neusse pencé que de si brief fut enflambé si largement damours.*

In so lytell space, *en si peu dheure.*

In so short whyle, *en si peu de temps.*

In the daye tyme, *EMMY JOUR*, as *soyt au soyr, ou au matyn, ou emmy jour, ou aultrement.*

In the ende, *en la parfin.*

In the gaoge weke, *la sepmayne des rouaysons.*

In the meane season, *ENTRETANT QUE, TANDIS QUE. Mays entretant quil dormira tandys sen ira le faulcon. Tenez mon cheual tandis que je soye de retour.* And for in the meane season I fynde also *cudementiers*, and *ce pendant que, en ce pendant*, and *en ce tandis*, and *pendant que*, and *entandis.*

In the meane whyle, for whiche they have as many sondry wordes in the frenche tonge as for in the meane season, and *ce temps pendant.*

In the mornynge, *AU MATYN*, as *moult eust au matyn bon encontre.*

In the nyght season, *de nuyct.*

In the owle flyght: they have no maner of suche speakyng that I wotte of.

In the Passyon weke, *a la sepmayne Peneuse.*

In the Rogacyon weke, *a la sepmayne des Rouaisons*, and *rogations.*

In the selfe tyme, *ou mesmes temps.*

In the tyme that nowe gothe, *au temps qui court.*

In the tyme that nowe is, *au temps de maytenant. De mayntenant. Presentement.*

In the twye lyght, *entre le jour et la nuyct.*

In those dayes, *DADONCQUES. POUR LORS. EN CE TEMPS LA.*

DADONCQUES, as *et estoyt gorgieusement accoustré selon la maniere dadoncques.*

POUR LORS, as *en la cite auoyt pour lors vng temple.*

EN CE TEMPS LA, as *et certes je croy quen ce temps la nauoyt homme plus renommé.*

In tyme paste, *AU TEMPS PASSÉ. AUTRESFOYS*, as *vous vous prenez aussi puissant quauez esté au temps passé, ne quauez esté aultresfoys.*

In tyme to come, *au temps aduenir.*

In Whytson weke, *la sepmayne de la Penthecouste.*

Late a go, *naguayres.*

Late dayes and yeres, *naguayres de jours ne dans.*

Late paste, *naguayres passé.*

Late paste, *DERNIER.* And note that, lyke as we maye adde these wordes last paste unto al the answers to this questyon «whan, «whiche, hath, at», or any other addycion byfore them, so do the frenchmen use *dernier* in the same sence, as, for at Easter laste paste, they saye: *a Pasques dernier, auant que fut Pasques dernier, deuant Pasques dernier.*

Longe a fore, *longtemps devant.*

Longe a go, *PIECA. DE PIECA. JA PIECA.*

PIECA, as *nous sommes pieca despesches.*

DE PIECA, as *nous lauons de pieca requis.*

JA PIECA, as *il est mort et enterré ja pieca.*

Longe byfore, *long temps deuant*, and *pieca*, as *si trouua quil estoyt pieca mort.*

Digitized by Google

Longe byfore that, or that tyme, *longtemps par auant.*

Longe sythe, DESPIECA, as *jusques a ce que despieca je ne scay qui la conseilla.*

Longe tyme paste, PASSÉ A LONGTEMPS, as *je dis que passé a longtemps quil est en paisible possession*

Longe whyle a go, *longtemps a.*

Many a day a go, *maynt jour passé.*

Many a yere a go, *maynt année passée.*

Mocha soner, moche later, *beaucoup plus tost, beaucoup plus tart.*

Never, JAMAYS. ONCQUES. But than the verbe muste ever have *ne* put byfore hym.

JAMAYS NE, as *car elle nauoyt jamays en son affection plus encliné a chose du monde.*

ONCQUES NE, as *le roy voyant leur pleur ne peult oncques contenir le sien.*

Never afore, *jamays deuant*, as *car, que je scaiche, jamais ne le vis deuant.*

Never byfore, ONCQUES MAYS NE, as *et disoyent que oncques mays ne nauoyent veu de si bel adolescent.*

Never more, ONCQUES MAYS NE, as *je vous dis le long adieu, car oncques mays ne vous verray.*

Never sythe, ONCQUES DESPUIS, as *le jour de Noel il me dit adieu, mays oncques despuis nouys de luy nouuelles.*

No tyme, NULLE FOYS, as

En ce chemyn que je vous nomme
Nentre nulle foys preux homme.

Not, as not nowe, not to daye, not to nyght, not yet, and sucha lyke. In all suche answeres, the frenche men use moste comenly *pas*, byfore the answere that serveth to this questyon «whan» without *ne*, as *pas mayntenant, pas aujourdhuy, pas a nuyct, pas encore*, and so in lyke wyse: *pas a Pasques, pas deuant Pasques.* Only I marke for not longe a go, where they use *pas gramment*, and *na pas gramment*: but properly *na pas gramment* signyfyeth it is nat longe a go.

Nowe, ASTEURE, or A CESTE HEURE. MAYNTENANT, OR. ORES. A PRESENT.

ASTEURE, as *asteure je vous monstreray ou cest quil est.*

MAYNTENANT, as *laquelle chose on ne feroyt pas mayntenant.* And *car mayntenant et aultresfoys quant tu te dilectoys en ma presence.*

OR, as *or se myt le jeune roy Priam.* And, *or mon chier espoulx et amy, si le cas semblable aduient a toy.* And *or recite Bocace* And *or ten acquitte en facon que rapporter en puisse honneur.* And *or oyons mayntenant.* So that *or* is rather an adverbe of exhortynge of one to do a dede than an adverbe of tyme, and therfore he is ever put in the begynnynge of the sentence. And as for *or ca*, for come of, I have afore spoken.

ORES, as *et aussi scauons nous que la femme que tu as ores nest pas correspondante a ta dignité.* And *et me tiens pour bien heureux de ce que ores il escript que je luy puisse rendre ceste grace.* And *posé ores que laues ainsi promys au roy.* So that *ores* muste comenly have for some other wordes byfore hym.

A PRESENT, as *a present verrons nous son courraige.* And for as nowe they saye *pour le present.*

And note that, whan we use, in our tonge, to double nowe, as ever be doyng of somthing, nowe one thing, nowe an other, in this sence they use ADES, as *vous aultres hommes auez voz passetemps ades aux chasses, ades aux champs.* And in lyke wyse I fynde MAYNTENANT double, as *puis baillent leur assault mayntenant dune part, mayntenant daultre.* And in this sence I fynde also PUIS double, as *Paris plus leger quung serf se contourna asses de liger puis ca et puis la.* I fynde also DE PRESENT, as *quant de present pres vous nu paye.*

Nowe a dayes, AU TEMPS QUI COURT, and AUJOURDHUY.

AU TEMPS QUI COURT, as *au temps qui court, qui a beau nez il boyt a la bouteille.*

AUJOURDHUY, as *je ne saiche ame aujourdhuy viuant qui puysse porter autant que communement on portoyt au temps jadis.*

Nowe and than, *parfoys.*

Nowe and than amonge, *PARFOYS*, as *il y vient parfoys, mays non pas trop souuent.* And *AULCUNES FOYS*, as *dy la verité, ny vient il pas aulcunesfoys?*

Nowe and from hence forthe, *DICY ET DESJA*, as *dicy et desja moffre de vous accompaigner quelque part que vous allez.*

Nowe at erst, *au primes*, as *mays mayntenant au primes len ay je ouy parler de vostre cas.*

Nowe at the firste, *maintenant au primes.*

Nowe come of than, *or ca donques*, and *or sus donques.*

Nowe firste of all, *mayntenant au primes.*

Nowe longe is go, or nowe longe a go, *ja pieca.*

Nowe of late, *naguaires. Despuis. Nagnayres.*

On, as on Easter evyn, on Easter day, *la veille de Pasques, le jour de Pasques.* So that, in suche maner of speakynge where we use «on» or «upon» byfore the evyns or feestes in the yere, to shewe a thyng to be done, as on that daye, the frenchemen use no worde to contervayle «on» or «upon» with us. And it is to be noted that, whan we wyll shewe a thyng to be done upon any feestes evyn, let us here loke the dayes selfe, and chaunge *le jour* into *la veille*, and we shall expresse on the evyn, as if I wolde shewe a thyng was done on Christmasse evyn, lette me loke here consequently for on Christmasse daye, and I shall fynde *le jour de Noel*, than for on Christmasse evyn we muste say *la veille de Noel*, and so of all other feestes.

On a daye, *vng jour.*

On a day amongest other, *vng jour entre les aultres.*

On all Hallon daye, *le jour de la Tous Sayncts.*

On all Sollen day, *le jour des Morts.*

On Ashe Wednysdaye, *le jour des Cendres.*

On Candelmasse day, *le jour de la Chandeleur.*

On Corpus Christy day, *le jour du saynct Sacrement.*

On Chrismasse daye, *le jour de Noel.*

On Crowchemesse daye, *le jour de la saincte Croyx.*

On Ester daye, *le jour de Pasques.*

On Good fryday, *le Vendredy aoré.*

On holy Thursdaye, *le jour de lAscention.*

On Lammesse day, *la saynct Pierre aux liens.*

On Lowe sonday, *le dymenche de Quasimodo.*

On Newe yeres daye, *le Premier jour de lan*, or *le jour des estrenes.*

On our Lady daye, *le jour Nostre Dame.*

On our Lady daye the Annuncyation, *le jour de lAnnuntiacion Nostre Dame.*

On our Lady day the Assumpcion, *le jour de lAssumption Nostre Dame.*

On our Lady daye the Concepcion, *le jour de la Conception Nostre Dame.*

On Palme sonday, *le jour de Pasques fleurie.*

On saynt James daye, on saynt Palles day, on saynt Margaretes day, on saynte katherynes day, and so of all other comen payntes dayes in the calender, *le jour saynct Jacques, le jour saynct Pol, le jour saincte Margarite, le jour saynete Katherine*, and so of all the other.

On Sherethursdaye, *le jeudy Absolu.*

On Shroffe sondaye, *le dymenche Gras.*

On Shroffe monday, *le lundy Gras.*

On Shroffe tewisdaye, *le mardy Gras.*

On Tenebre wednysdaye, *le mercredy des tenebres.*

On the Ascensyon daye, *le jour de lAscension.*

On the Gange dayes, *les jours des Rouuaysons.*

On the morowe, *le lendemayn.*

On the morowe after, *le lendemain apres.*

On the next morowe after, *le lendemayn prochain apres.*

On the rogacyon dayes, *les jours des rouuaysons.*

On the same daye, *le mesme jour.*

On the visytacyon of our Lady, *la visitacion Nostre Dame.*

On Trinyte sondaye, *le jour de la Trinité.*

On Whyt sondaye, *le jour de Penthecouste.*

Or, els or ever it be, as or Ester, or ever it be Ester: or Christmasse, or ever it be Christmasse. So that we in our tonge use these wordes indifferently, afore, byfore, ere, or, and or ever that, byfore suche wordes as serve to make answeare to this question « whan »; whiche in frenche countrevayleth *auant que soyt*, or *ayns que soyt*, as for he wyll be here afore Ester, he wyll be here byfore Ester, he wyll be here ere Ester, he wyll be here or Ester, he wyll be here or ever that it be Ester, they say: *il sera icy auant que soyt Pasques*, or *ayns que soyt Pasques;* whiche is the trewer, for *soyt* must have *il* byfore hym, and so of all suche other wordes whiche foloweth after at, or els, or ever that, *auant que*, as *je le verray auant que partir dicy.*

Or ever it be a yere to, *deuant que soyt jamays vng an.*

Or it be longe to, *auant quil soyt guayres de temps.*

Or it be ought longe, *auant quil soyt long temps.*

Or it vase daye, *auant quil soyt jour adjourné.*

Or the tournynge of a hande, *ayns que tourner la mayn.*

Or thou go, or thou drinke, or thou speake, or thou dyne, *aynsque partyr, aynsque boyre, aynsque dormyr, aynsque disner*, nayng ever the infynytive mode, as *je le fferay aynsque boyre. Nous le ferons aynsque boyre, vous le ferez aynsque boyre, ils le feront aynsque boyre;* where we sayn or I drinke, or thou drinke, or he drinke, etc., usyng the verbes selfe and nat the infynityve mode.

Or the weke be done, *auant que la sepmayne soyt passée.*

Or ever that, AYNSQUE. AUANT QUE. AYNCOYS QUE. AU DEUANT QUE. DEUANT QUE.

AYNS QUE, as *ayns que je boyve le compterra.*

AUANT QUE, as *il auoyt desja commencé sa lettre auant que laultre commença la sienne.*

AINCOYS QUE, as *le jour est presques passé, ayncoys que le cerf soyt lassé.*

AU DEUANT, as *mays au deuant quil mourust, il fit appeller deuant luy ses enfants.*

DEUANT QUE, as *si je puis, je viendray un bout deuant quil soit vng an.*

Oather first or laste, *tost ou tart*, and *ou du premier ou du derrayn.*

Other whiles, AUCUNESFOYS, or PARFOYS.

Ryght soone, TANTOST, or BIEN TOST, as *il sera faict bien tost.*

Ryght ynoughe, *tost asses.*

Ryght nowe, ORAYNS, Pycart, as *pour ce que je le vis orayns;* but the frenche men use rather *tout asteure*, or *tout mayntenant.*

Quyckly, PRESTEMENT. SOUDAYN. VISTEMENT. TOUT A COUP. PROMPTEMENT. TOST.

PRESTEMENT, as *quon le me face prestement.*

SOUDAYN, as *mamye, je le feray soudayn*, or *soudaynement.*

VISTEMENT, as *or allez et reuenez vistement.*

TOUT A COUP, as *tout a coup apportez moy vostre fusée.*

PROMPTEMENT, as *si on ne le retire promptement tout est gasté.*

TOST, as *vielles gens ont tost froyt.*

Shortly, EN BRIEF, DE BRIEF. TANTOST.

EN BRIEF, as *je me delibere de vous veoyr en brief.*

DE BRIEF, as *jay ouy dire quil passera par icy de brief*, and *bien brief.*

TANTOST, as *vous le verres icy venir tantost.*

Shortly after, *tantost apres.*

Soche a season, *a vne telle foys.*

Syns the worlde beganne, *puis le commencement du monde.*

Sythe the worlde began, *de puis le commencement du monde.*

Syns that daye, *puis ce jour la.*

Sythen that tyme, *puis ce temps la.*

Somtyme, A LA FOYS. QUELQUE FOYS. AUCUNESFOYS. AULTRESFOYS.

A LA FOYS, as *a la foys doybt le temps muer.*

Digitized by Google

QUELQUE FOYS, as *venez nous veoyr quelque foys.*

AULCUNESFOYS, and AULTRESFOYS be used, whan we double sometyme in our tonge, as for somtyme he laughed, somtyme he wept; I am called somtyme Pallas, somtyme Minerve; they saye: *aulcunesfoys il sen rioyt, aultresfoys il sen plouroyt; aulcunesfoys on mappelle Pallas, aultresfoys Mynerve.* Howe be it I fynde somtyme *aulcunesfoys* used in both the places; as for somtyme on one syde, somtyme on an other, I fynde: *aulcunesfoys dung costé, aulcunes foys dung aultre.* But suche as be eloquent in their tonge use *aulcunesfoys* and *aultresfoys.* I fynde them also thus used: *unes foys* and *laultre;* as for whiche had folowed me somtyme nere hande, they say: *qui mavoyt suyvy unes foys de pres et lautre de loyng.* I fynde also *une heure,* and *lautre,* used in this sence, as *une heure pleure et lautre chante.*

Somtyme amonge, *parfoys.*

Sone, shortly, *tost, viste.*

Sone herafter, *tantost.*

Sone after that, *tantost apres cela.*

Sone after, *tantost apres, tost apres.*

Sone after that, *tantost apres que.*

Sone ynoughe, *asses tost.*

Soner than, *plus tost que.*

Soner, AVANT, as *avant vouldroye je mourir, avant que me crever le cueur.*

Soner than ever byfore, *plus tost que onques mays.*

Soner than so, *plus tost que ainsi.*

So sone as, DES QUE. SI TOST QUE, or COMME.

DES QUE, as *des que Paris avoyt donné sa sentence.*

SI TOST QUE, as *si tost quil le vit, il commenca a crier,* whiche I fynde also AUSSI TOST.

SI TOST COMME, as *si tost comme le fait fut sceu.*

So sone as it is possyble, *si tost que est possible,* or *tant que possible est.*

So sone as maye be, *si tost que faire se peult.*

Straynght, A COUP, as *el desuelopperent a coup le berseau.*

Than, LORS. ALORS. DONCQUES. ADONCQUES. ADONC. DONC.

LORS, as *lors comme a lors, maynctenant comme a mayntenant,* and *lequel estoyt lors appellé,* and *je qui estoye lors simple pucelle,* and *lors auras souvenance de moy.*

A LORS, as *el a lors tynt court ouverte,* and *alors une des plus grandes matrones.*

DONCQUES, as *revenant doncques a nostre propos,* and *il sensuyt doncques que tu las fait.*

ADONCQUES, as *je navoye esté oncques si gay comme je fus adoncques.*

ADONC, or ADONCQ, as *adoncq Mercure va dire,* and *le rossignol adonc sefforce a chanter.*

DONC, or DONCQ, as *ne nous tenons plus doncq icy,* but *donc,* and *adonc* be moste used in ryme.

Than after, *apres doncques ces choses faictes.*

Than first of all, AL PRIMES, as *el commenca au primes a clerement entendre son estat.* And *tout premierement.*

Than whan LORS QUANT, as *ce fut lors quant lempereur estoyt icy.*

That ylke daye (Northerne), *ce mesmes jour.*

The day byfore, *le jour devant.*

The laste daye, *laultre jour.*

The daye in any weke of a princypall feest, as the Mondaye in Ester weke, the tewysday in Christmasse weke, the wednysday in Whytson weke; for these maners of spekyng they use to say: *le lundy de Pasques, le mardy de Noel, le mercredy de la Penthecouste,* or *le mardy,* or *mercredy des feries de Penthecouste.*

The morowe after, *le lendemayn apres.*

The next daye in the mornyng, *le lendemayn au matyn.*

The next mornynge folowynge, *le matyn en suyvant,* or *le lendemayn.*

The soner you go, the soner you shall come agayne, *tant plus tost departirez et tant plus tost retournerez.*

The sonest that I may, *le plus tost que je puis.*

The tother day, *auant hier, laultre jour,* and *laultre hier;* but *auant hier* betokeneth the daye byfore yesterdaye; for whiche we have no proper worde in oor tonge.

There withall, *A TANT. TOUT ADONC. TOUT ADEZ.*

A TANT, as *et a tant il se teut.*

TOUT A DONC, as *tout adonc il se teut.* And *TOUT ADEZ il se teut.*

This day twelve moothes, *a jourdhuy en ung an.*

This daye moothe, *a jourdhuy en ung moys.*

This daye senyght, *au jourdhuy en huyct jours.*

This mornyng, *a ce matyn.*

This other daye, *laultre hier.*

This same day, *a ce jour present.*

This sommer that commeth, *cest esté qui vient.*

Tymely, *tempre. Matyn.*

To day, *AUJOURDHUY. HUY. MES HUY.*

AUJOURDHUY, as *aujourdhuy ne vis creature plus eurense que moy.*

HUY, as *car vrayement je ne vis huy homme.*

MESHUY, as *si meshuy je chez en voz mayns, ne me croyez jamays.*

To daye io the mornyog, *au jourdhuy au matyn,* aod *huy au matyn.*

To erly, *trop matyn.*

To late, *TROP TART,* or *A TARD,* as

A tard sons en repentirs
Quant leur malice en sentires.

To morowe, *demayn.*

To morowe to mowe, *a grant jamays.*

To oyght, *ennuyct.*

To sone, *trop tost,* and *trop a coup.*

Very erly, *bien matyn.*

Very erly in the mornyng, *au plus matyn,* or *au fin matyn.*

Very late, *bien tart.*

Very often, *bien souuent.*

Very soon, *bien tost.*

Upon, as upon Ester daye, upoo Christmasse daye, *le jour de Pasques, le jour de Nouel.* So that all the exomples which I have gyven of «on» here byfore maye also be used with «upon», for we, in our tonge, use «on» and «upon» byfore our feestes indifferently.

Upoo a daye, *ung jour.*

Whao all is doone and sayd, *pour tout potaige,* a phrasis.

Whan al is dooe, *quant tout est fait,* or *pour tout potaige.*

Whan ever, *QUANT ONC,* as *je fis trop grant folie quant onc meutremys daymer.*

Whao trowe you, *quant a vostre aduis.*

Whao thao, *quant doncques.*

Whan that, *LORS QUE,* and *OU POINT QUE.*

LORS QUE, as *en May lorsque les fleurs commenceat a venir.*

OU POINT QUE, as *ou point quamours prennent le penge.*

Whyle eere, *ORAYN.* And *ORES.* But *Orayn* is Pycarte.

ORES, as *ayant comme ores les vistes.*

Whyles that, *ce pendant que.*

Whyle they, he, or she, *AYNSI QUE ilz,* as *aynsi quilz parloyent de luy.*

Whyle these thynges wore io doyng, *en ces entre faytz.*

Whylome, somtyme, or io olde tyme, *jadis.*

With all spede possyble, *en toute la haste possible.*

Within a fewe dayes after, *peu de jours apres.*

Within a shorte space or whyle, *DE BRIEF,* and *TANTOST,* as *tantost ma plume ne vauldra plus riens.*

Within syxe yeres afore passed, *de puis six ans au parauant*

With that, *A TANT,* as *congié je prens et men voys a tant.*

WHERE.

A huntynge, a haukynge, a walkyng, a drinkyog, a makyog mery, etc. *allé chasser, allé voler, allé pourmener, allé boyre, allé faire bonne chiere,* etc. So that to this questyoo «where one is», or «where many be» if we maye make answere outher by the partycyple of the verbe of the thynge they

Digitized by Google

be gone aboute, or by this verbe gone, and the sayde partyciple, they use to make answere by the infynityve mode, and *allé*, or *allez*, *allée*, or *allées*, as *il est allé chasser, ilz sont allez chasser, elle est allée chasser, elles sont allées chasser*, and so *allons chasser*, and so of the resydue of the tenses of *je vas*, and *nous yrons chasser*.

A backe, ARRIERE, as *tenez vous arriere tant que on vous huysche.*

A bove, whan we demaunde where one is, EN HAULT, as *Monsieur est il en hault?*

Above, whan we answere that he is above, LA HAULT, as *ouy, il est la hault.*

Above, whan we shewe somthyng to be doone in the upper parte of a thyng, PAR DESSUS, and than by nethe is *par dessoubz*, and PARHAULT, and than his contrary is *par embas*: as *sa mayson estoyt couverte de caynre par dessus et pauée de marbre par dessoubz*. And *et estoyt son manteau ouuré parhault, et sur les lisieres de fin or batu, et par embas de riche orfeuerie.*

Above a cytie, or a place, AU DESSUS DE, and than his contrarye is *au dessoubz de*: as *labbaye de Westmestre est assise au dessus de Londres, et la tour au dessoubz.*

Above otherwyse, LA SUS, and DESSUS.

LA SUS, as *faictez bien, tandis que vous estez icy, et vous serez remuneré la sus en Paradis.*

DESSUS, as *je ne scay que cest quilz firent, mays je vis lung dessus et laultre dessoubs.* I fynde also AMONT, as *et Bel Acueil est en prison, amont en la tour enferré.*

Above upon the myddle warde, *par dessus le milieu.*

Above upon, PAR DESSUS, as *puis eut une ceyncture ceyncte par dessus sa vesture*. And *jectez vostre manteau par dessus vos habillemens, de paour de la pluye.*

Aboute within forthe, PARMY, as *si men allay seul escoutant parmy le vergier ca et la.*

Aboute without forthe, AU TOUR DE, as *qui au tour de son col pendoyent.*

Or AUTOUR, *les roussingnolz chantoyent autour de luy.*

Aboute the place where a thynge is done, A LENDROYT DE. A LENUIRON. ENUIRON. DENTOUR, and ENTOUR.

A LENDROYT DE, as *et murmurant doulcement a lendroyt des riues. Et tant cheminerent quilz furent a lendroyt de la region de Troas.*

A LENUIRON, as *clos a lenuiron dung hault mur.*

ENUIRON, *si fit tendre ses las enuiron.*

DENTOUR, as *deux des principalles damoyselles dentour la royne.*

ENTOUR, as *enuironné dorme entour.* I fynde also in this sence AUAL, as *saige femme prendra garde que riens ne perisse aual son hostel.* As for I am aboute it, *je suis apres*, that maner of spekyng is a phrasis in bothe our tonges.

Abrode in the worlde, *par val le monde*. And I fynde *auant le monde* in the same sence.

A farre hence, *loing dicy.*

A farre of, *de loyng, as je ne voys pas bien de loing*

A foote bynethe the shoulder, *ung pied bas pres de lespaulle.*

Agaynst a thynge, as agaynst the wall: *contre le mur.*

Agaynst it, A LENCONTRE, as *aynsi comme ung mirouer monstre les choses qui sont a lencontre.*

A hye, *en hault.*

A heythe, *en hault.*

All above, TOUT AU PLUS HAULT, as *je le voys la tout au plus hault sur le bastiment.*

All aboute, TOUT PARTOUT. TOUT A LENTOUR DE. TOUT ENTOUR. PARTOUT. PARTOUT A LENUIRON.

TOUT PARTOUT, as *il ny a maysoa ne tour ou ils ne montent tout partout*. And *vous estez dignes de regenter tout partout la ou vous yrez.*

TOUT A LENTOUR DE, as *et tout a lentour du bergier estoyent ses chieures.*

TOUT ENTOUR, as *il auoyt la face rouge et vermeille tout entour.*

PARTOUT, as *si fut partout dit que la royne auoyt auorté.*

PARTOUT A LENUIRON, as *et regarderont partout ꝫ lenuiron ou ilz auront chassé.*

And A LENTOUR, as *quil allume les fueillettes gisantes tout a lentour.* And *je congnoys tant de lestre de celluy pays et de lenuiron que homme que je sçayche.*

All alongest, TOUT DU LONG DE, or TOUT AU LONG DE, as *et sailloyent juner tout au long de la praerie*, or *tout du long de la marine.*

Alongest, AU LONG DE, as *qui font espanuir diuerses flourettes au long des riuaiges*, and

Sil y a poyl ne pellet
Tout au long de ce filet.

Alongest and overtwhart, DE LONG ET DE TRAVERS, as *sil y a faulte, je vous la laisse corriger de long et de trauers.*

All before, *tout deuant.*

All beyonde the see, *tout de la la mer.*

All over, TOUT PARTOUT, as *il vous a fait chercher tout partout.*

All redy at haude, *tout prest a la mayn*

All without, *tout dehors.*

A lytell farther, a lytell nerer, a lytell upper, a lytell netherer, *vng peu plus auant, vng peu plus pres, vng peu plus hault, vng peu plus bas*, and so of all other lyke, as a lytell more a this syde: *vng peu plus de ca.*

A lytell afore, *vng peu deuant.*

A lytell here bysyde, *vng peu cy aupres.*

Amyddes the place, *emmy la place.*

Amongest, ENTRE. PAR ENTRE. PARMY. ENTREMY.

ENTRE, as *mettez vous hardiment entre eulx.*

PAR ENTRE, as *le vent se boutꝫ par entre ses vestemens.* And *et men iray jouer par entre les herbes joliettes.*

PARMY, as *le vent se boutꝫ parmy ses vestemens.* And *et ilz alloyent coyement parmy les buyssons.* And *elle alloyt a la chasse parmy les boys et foretz.* And *et des belles espices parmy.*

ENTREMY, as *nous meslerons les roys Gallicques entremy les Troyans;* but as for *a entre*, as *et voulons notifier a entre vous, femmes,* that I fynde of none auctour. And EMMY, *et mener les leuriers emmy les boys*, signyfyeth rather in the woddes than amongest the woddes.

Amongest you al, *par entre vous trestous.*

Any where, NULLE PART, as *le plus despité que nulle part on trouue.* And for he put hymselfe amongest the thyckest of the prease, they say: *il se myt au plus fort de la presse.*

A parte, APART, and ARRIERE.

APART, as *mettons les archiers apart en vne bende.*

ARRIERE, as *et doyt le bon pasteur mettre les berbis saynes arriere des aultres.*

A syde halfe, or a syde, DU COUSTÉ. DE LES. A COUSTÉ. PAR LE COUSTÉ.

DU COUSTÉ, as *il demeure du cousté plus pres de lesglise.*

DE LES, as *il se tint assis de les moy*, but that is olde Rommant.

A COUSTÉ, as *son regart nestoyt jamays eslevé vers les cieulx, mays derriere et ꝫ cousté.*

PAR LE COUSTÉ, as *par deuant, non pas par le cousté.*

Asyde, out of syght, or from the resydewe, A PART, as *mettez cecy a part tant que je demande apres.*

Asyde, out of the way, as a man getteth hym that standeth in feare, A LESCART, as *mon amy, il ne sera pas mal faict si vous vous tenez vng peu a lescart.*

As nere as can be, AU PLUS PRES DE, as *et sasseit au plus pres de luy.*

A sonder, A PART. DENSEMBLE.

A PART, as *quon les mette a part auant que les examiner.*

DENSEMBLE, as *on ne les verra guayres densemble.*

Away, ENUOYE, as *il est allé enuoye.* And AUANT, as *venez auant ou vous viendrez trop tart.* I can nat get away: *je ne me puis retirer dauec eulx*, or *dauec luy.*

He is gone awaye from me, *il se est esloigné de moy.*

Atwene (Lyd.), ENTRE, as atwene us bothe: *entre nous deux.*

Atwyn (Lydgat) *densemble.*

At that syde, *de ce cousté la.*

At the churche, at the market, at London, at Westmynster, etc. *a lesglise, au marché, a Londres, a Westmestre,* and so of all other names of places.

At my foote, *a mon pied.*

At home with you, at home with me, the, us, them: at my house, thy house, oor house, your hoose, their house: *chez moy, chez toy, chez luy* or *elle, chez nous, chez vous, chez eulx* or *elles,* and in lyke wyse *chez monsieur, chez mon pere.*

At the borde, or syttyng at the borde, DASSIETTE, as *disnons nous icy dassiette.*

At the nether ende, *au bout dembas.*

At the upper ende, AU BOUT DAMONT, as *au bout damont petites lettres.* And *qui est assis au bout damont. Ce nest pas bien faict de vous mettre au bout dembas.*

At the bottom, *au fons de ce grant fleuve.*

At the brinke, *au rivaige.*

At this syde, DE CA. PAR DE CA. DU COUSTÉ DE DE CA.

DE CA, as *tant de ca que de la.*

PAR DE CA, as *jestoye adoncques une bonne piece par de ca lesglise.*

DU COUSTÉ DE DE CA, *et avoyt trenché les montaignes du cousté de de ca.*

Bytwene, ENTRE, as *sées vous entre luy et moy.*

Bytwene bothe the partyes that be in stryfe, or fyght togyther, ENTRE DEUX, as *pardonnez moy, je ne me mettray poynt entre deux quant ilz se combatent.* And *et myt promptement entre deux son auctorité.*

Bytwene bothe of two dyverse places, ENTRE DEUX, as *et navoyt que ung peu de mer entre deux.*

Bytwyxt, ENTRE, as bytwyxt them bothe: *entre eulx deux.*

By, DELES. PRES. PAR MY.

DELES, as *au bergier de les sainct Denis.*

PRES, as *je ne vis pres moy nullay.*

PAR MY, as *richesse tint parmy la mayn ung jouvenceau.* And *lors men allay par my une petite seate.* And *mieulx aymasse estre feru dune espee par my le corps.*

Byfore, DEVANT. PAR DEVANT. AU DEVANT. AU PARAVANT.

DEVANT, as *son habit estoyt froncé devant et derriere.*

PAR DEVANT, as *elle passa par devant luy.* And *il porta sus son espaulle unes besaces; playnes par devant, vuydes par deriere.*

AU DEVANT, as *il jecta son espee au devant du coup.* And *Pegasis Œnone se trouva au devant du roy.*

AU PARAVANT, as *car au paravant estoyent ilz ailleurs enterrés.*

Byfore folkes, or byfore ones face, PAR DEVANT, as

Par devant dient quilz vous ayment,
Par derriere putain vous clament.

And

Car qui scayt par devant oyndre
Scayt aussi par derriere poyndre.

EN DEVANT, as *et en derriere sen rigollent, quelque chiere que aux dames et damoyselles facent en devant.*

Behynde, DERRIERE. PAR DERRIERE.

DERRIERE *le dos,* as *pendant derriere le dos. Mettray je ma dague derriere?* And *son regart nestoyt jamays esleué vers les cieulx, mays derriere et a cousté.* And *froncé devant et derriere.*

PAR DERRIERE, as *playnes par devant et vuides par derriere.*

By hynde folkes, or by hynde ones backe, *par derriere, en derriere,* of whiche I have shewed exemples in «byfore folkes».

By it selfe, a syde, or alone, APART, as *mettez le apart.* And set me by my selfe; to set the by thy selfe, etc. *mettez moy a part: pour te mettre a part.*

By yonde, DE LA. PAR DE LA, as *il est de la la mer; il passe par de la la mer.* And *il est de la,* or *il passe par de la,* understandyng *la mer.*

OULTRE, as *je le voy la oultre la haye.* And *il na poynt de terres oultre cest arbre la.*

By lowe, LA BAS, as *quel bruyt faictez vous la bas?*

By nethe, *EMBAS. PAR BAS. PAR EMBAS. AU DESSOUBZ DE.*

EMBAS, as *monsieur est il en hault ou embas?*

PAR BAS, as *ce tapis est mange de vers par hault, par bas et par mille parcelles.*

PAR EMBAS, as *clos de murs par hault de cristal et par embas de marbre.*

AU DESSOUBZ DE, as *la Tour est assise au dessoubz de Londres.*

Bysyde, *LEZ. DE LEZ. COUSTE. OE COUSTE. AUPRES OE.*

LEZ, as *quand vous gisez lez moy en mon lict.*

DE LEZ, as *de lez Malle Bouche sassirent.*

COUSTE, as *qui couste moy sommeilloyt.* Bot all these wordes be olde Rommant, so that the ryght frenche wordes be *AUPRES DE*, or *DE COUSTE*, as *venés vous seoyr icy aupres de moy*, or *du cousté de moy*; yet *aupres de* is moste proper.

By the waye, *par le chemyn.*

By the hye waye syde, *par le grant chemyn*, or *par le hault chemyn.*

Downe here, *CY BAS*, as *séez vous cy bas.*

Els where, *AILLIEURS. AULTRE PART. DAULTRE PART.*

AILLIEURS, as *et disoyt on que sa mere lauoyt emprunté aillieurs.* And *ce nest pas a moy que sadressent telz gallaus. Allez de par Dieu prescher aillieurs.*

AULTRE PART, as *si je nay en brief de voz nouuelles, je me pournoieray aultre part.*

DAULTRE PART, as *a Paris par especial, et daultre part en general.*

Ever behynde, *tousjours derriere.*

Ever byfore, *tousjours deuant.*

Every where, *PARTOUT. TOUT PAR TOUT. PAR TOUS ENDROYTZ. PAR TOUTES PARS.*

PARTOUT, as *vous serez partout reclamé.* And *et qui ycelluy la souhaytoyt en tout et par tout et tousjours.* And *depuis Zelande en Grenade et partout.* And *le cocq gratte des piedz partout pour trouuer pasture*

TOUT PAR TOUT, as *nostre Dame, ou auez vous esté, je vous ay serché tout par tout.*

PAR TOUS ENDROYTZ, as *par tous endroyts vous bailleray ce bruyt.*

EN TOUTES PARS, as

> *Et en la faculté des ars*
> *Demande leur en toutes pars.*

Evyn by, *TOUT AUPRES*, as *tout aupres estoyt Connoytise.*

Evyn just bysyde, *TOUT AU PLUS PRES DE*, as *je me tyns tousjours tout au plus pres de luy.*

Evyn here, *tout icy.*

Evyn straynght, *tout droyt.*

Evyn straynght byfore, *tout droyt deuant.* So that for evyn they use *tout* in this sence

---

Farre behynde, farre byfore, farre beyonde see, farre on this syde, etc. *loing derriere, loyng deuant, loing de la la mer, loyng de ca*, and so of all other, as *loyng en Turquie.*

Farre hence, *loing dycy.*

Farre and nere, *loing et pres. Et tenoyt on parolles de luy loyng et pres.*

Farre a sonder, *loyng densemble.*

Farre from, *ARRIERE DE*, as *il se tenoyt tout solitaire, arriere de nulle compaignie.*

Farre a twyn, *loing densemble.*

Farre wyde.

Fast by, *TOUT AU PLUS PRES DE*, as *il demeure tout au plus pres des Carmes.*

From towne to towne, *de ville en ville.*

From home, *HORS LA MAYSON. DEHORS.*

HORS LA MAYSON, as *mon mary est pour le present hors la mayson, et pourtant je ne vous scay que dire.*

DEHORS, as *sil est dehors, dictez luy, quant il reuient, que je vauldroye parler a luy*

Harde by, *AU PLUS PRES DE*, as *il demeure au plus pres de lesglise.*

Here, *ICY*, and *CYENS*, as God be here: *Dieu soyt cyens.* And *qui sont icy presens.* And *attens icy tant que je retourne.* And *que fays tu icy?* And *CY*, as *ne feray cy pas mencion.*

Here and there, *CA ET LA*, as *ilz sont espars sans ordre ca et la.* And *PAR LIEUX*, as

> *Et par lieux y ont entremeslées*
> *Feuilles de roses grans et lées.*

Digitized by Google

Here and every where, *icy et partout.*

Here above, CY DESSUS, as *comme auons desja dit cy dessus.* And ICY DESSUS, as *il est icy dessus.*

Here aboutes, ICY ENDROYT. CY ENDROYT. CY ENTOUR. ICY ENTOUR. And OREN DROYT.

ICY ENDROYT, as *si viendront ilz deuers nous icy endroyt a ceste table.* And *les voulez vous icy endroyt questionner?* And *si je ne faulx a mon esme, il doybt demourer icy endroyt*

CY ENDROYT, as *cy endroyt trespassa Guillaume de Lorrys, qui ne fit plus pseaulme.*

CY ENTOUR, as *non obstant que les voysyns de cy entour me congnoyssent.*

ICY ENTOUR, as *mais qui vous mayne icy entour.*

ORENDROYT, as *pays que Deduyt est orendroyt auec sa gent.*

Here a lytell besyde, *tout icy pres.*

Here at hande, *icy tout pres.*

Here by, CY PRES, as *le gentilhomme de cy pres se recommende a vous.* And *viens en, ma tres doulce fille, et tassiés pres de moy.*

Here byfore, *icy deuant,* or *cy deuant.*

Here bynethe, *icy bas.*

Here bysyde, *icy pres.*

Here faste by, *icy tout au pres.*

Here harde by, *icy tout pres.*

Here in this house, *cyens.*

Here in this place, CY ENDROYT, as *je le laissay cy endroyt quant je partys.*

Here in my house, or our house, *cyens.*

Here without, *icy dehors.*

Here underuethe, *icy dessoubz.*

In, EN. OU. ES. EMMY. AMY. ENS.

EN, as *mettes le sauf en vostre coffre.*

OU, as *ou monde na plus belle creature.*

ES, as *il est tumbé es mayns de ses ennemys.*

EMMY, as *par despit on luy jecta du sel emmy les yeulx.*

AMY, as *il tenco a sa femme amy les rues.*

ENS, as *entre ens sans dire mot.*

In the churche, in my house, in the towre, in our chamber, etc. *en lesglise, en ma maison, en la tour, en ma chambre,* etc. So that every substaotyve betokening a place may serve to make answere to this ques tyon « where. »

In any thynge, EN RIENS. EN QUELQUE CHOSE.

EN RIENS, as *si je vous pais en riens seruyr, ne faictez que commander.*

EN QUELQUE CHOSE, as *lauez vous mys en quelque chose pour le garder.*

In dyverse places, *en plusieurs endroytz,* and *en diuerses places.*

In every place, *en tous endroytz.*

In many a stede, *en maynt endroyt.*

In many stedes, *en mayns endroytz, en plusieurs endroytz.*

In my house, thy house, his house, her house: in our house, in your house, their house; in my lordes house, in my maysters house: *chez moy, chez toy, chez luy, chez elle; chez nous, chez vous, chez eux, chez elles: chez monsieur, chez mon pere, etc.,* as *allons boyre chez Margot la librayre.*

In my swadlyng cloutes, EN MAILLOT, whiche maye be joyned unto all the pronownes, as the sentence doth requyre, though the frenchemen expresse nat the pronowne, as *plus roigneuses en culs et testes quenfans mal troyctez en maillot*: in their swadlyng cloutes.

In open audyence, in open market, *en playne oudience, en plain marché*

In or out, ENS OU HORS. *Je ne scay selle est ens ou hors.*

In our quarters, in your quarters, *en noz quartiers, en voz quartiers.*

In playne felde, *en playn champ de bataille,* as *et le rua jus en playn champ de bataille.*

In suche a place, *en telle place.*

In that place, *en ceste place la*

In the champayne, *a la champaigne,* or *ou plat pays.*

In the depest place, AU PLUS PARFOND, as *il est mys dedens mon cueur au plus parfond.* And *peschez au plus parfond de leaue.*

In the highest parte of, AU PLUS HAULT DE, as

Digitized by Google

ou plus hault de la hune ne te chaille de tenir guayt.

In the house of, CHEZ, as *chez moy, chez mon maistre, allons chez mon pere*, and *il fault auoyr chez le frippier.*

In the mydde, EMMY, as *il me rencontre emmy chemyn.*

In the myddest of, EMMY, *le, la, les*, and OU MILIEU DE.

EMMY LE, as *je le rencontre emmy le marché, emmy la place.* And *vng riche pauillion estoyt tout emmy la prarrie, emmy les boys.* And OU MILIEU DU *marché, ou milieu de la place*, and *ou milieu des boyx.* And so of al suche lyke, as *aller aux champs, au milieu de tes freres.* And *ou milieu de leans.*

In the very myddes, or moste myddes of a thyng, EMMY LE MILIEU, as *et si cheoit emmy le milieu de la place.*

In the mydde way. *emmy chemyn.*

In the house of, CHEZ, as *allons chez mon pere, chez ton pere, chez son pere, etc.*

In the moste thronge, OU PLUS FORT DE LA PRESSE, as *luy estant ou plus fort de la presse.*

In the nether parte, *en la partye dembas.*

In the open strete, in the open market: *en playne rue, en playn marché*, and *amy la rue, amy le marché.*

In the partyes beyonde see, *es parties de par de la.*

In the partyes a this syde the sea, *es parties de par de ca.*

In the playne countray, *au plat pays.*

In the playne felde, *en playn champ.*

In the same selfe place, EN CE DROYT LIEU, as *en ce droyct lieu donna Hector la chasse.*

In the thyckest of the prease, OU PLUS FORT DE LA PRESSE, as *luy estant au plus fort de la presse.*

In the toppe, OU CHIEF, as *ce cerf est troys ou chief.*

In the very myddes, *ou fin milieu*, and *emmy le milieu.*

In the opper parte, *en la partie de dessus.*

In chylde bedde, *en gesine.*

In the worlde, OU MONDE, as *il nest on monde si bon lapidaire qui eut sceu estimer la richesse de sa couronne.*

In this behalfe, EN CEST ENDROYT, as *je ne scay aultre chose que je face en cest endroyt sinon de rendre graces immortelles.*

And ORENDROYT, as *orendroyt se joue fortune et se mocque de nous humaynes creatures*

In this house, CEANS, as *Dieu soyt ceans*, and *en ceste moyson.*

In this place here, *a ce lieu cy.*

In these partyes, ICY EN TOUR, and *en ces quartiers*, as *qui vous mayne icy entour?*

In these quarters, CESTE PART, and EN CES QUARTIERS, as *quelle chose vous mayne ceste part, or en ces quartiers?*

And PAR DE CA, as *qui commenca a regner par deca.*

In those partyes, DE PAR DE LA, and CELLE PART, as *selon la maniere des marches de par de la*, and *je nay que faire celle part.*

In what partyes, *quelle part que.*

In what so ever place, EN QUELQUE LIEU, or QUELQUE PART, as *faictez le venir icy a moy, en quelque lieu que vous le trouuez*, or *quelque part que vous le trouuez.*

Juste by, COSTE A COSTE, and PRES A PRES, as

Si sont si pres a pres chescune
Que toutes assemblent a une

And TOUT AUPRES.

Juste by syde, AU PLUS PRES, as *il sasseit tout au plus pres de luy.*

Yonder, LA.

Lower than, *plus bas que.*

Nere, PRES. PRES DE. AUPRES DE. EMPRES.

PRES, as *car je ne vis pres moy nullay.* And *je le suis et pres et loyng.* And *voyant que son frere le poursuyuoyt de si pres.*

PRES DE, as *pres delle pendoyt son manteau*, and *gardez vous dapproucher trop pres des murs.*

AU PRES DE, as *tenez vous tousjours aupres de moy.*

EMPRES, as *jay esté empres et autour delle.*

Nere at hande, *bien pres.*

Nere at home, *presques a la mayson.*

Nere by, PRES DE AU PRES DE. EMPRES DE.

PRES DE, as *pres dEnuie estoyt Tristesse.*

AUPRES DE, as *aupres de luy se tenoyt sa dame.*

EMPRES DE, *et vint arriuer empres de Coloigne.*

Nere bysyde, PRES DILLECQUES, as *pres dillecques je ouys vne fontayne brayre.*

Nere hande, AU PRES, as *il ne tire que aupres.*

Nere there aboutes, *aupres de la, enuiron la endroyt.*

Nere therby, *pres de la.*

Nere unto, DEPRES. DEMPRES. BIEN PRES DE.

DE PRES, as *je souloye venir de pres quant je vouloye.*

DEMPRES, as *et dempres eulx ta voys linfame chien.*

BIEN PRES DE, as *janoye aussi bien pres de mes oreilles.*

Next, AUPRES, as *aupres de luy seoyt le secretayre.* And *aupres de luy estoyt son herault.*

Next to, AU PLUS PRES DE, as *si me tapis au plus pres de ma gayde.*

Next of all, as *et au plus pres de luy marcheoyt la garde de son corps.*

No farther of, *point plus loing de la.*

No nerer, *poynt plus pres.*

No where, *nulle part.*

No where but there, *nulle part que la.*

No where at al, *nulle part que soyt.*

Not, as not above, not aboute oor quarter, not amongest us, not byfore folkes, not every where, not here, not in our house, and so of all the resydewe of suche answers as serve to this question « where ». *Pas enhault, pas entour noz quartiers, pas entre nous, pas deuant les gens, pas tout par tout, pas icy, pas chez nous.* So that, so often as our answere to this questyon « where » begynneth with « not », the answere in the frenche tonge must begyn with *pas.*

Not onely, but also. Not only here, but also every wher. Not onely above, but also bynethe. Not onely afore, but also behynde, and so of the resydue. *Non seullement* or *pas seullement icy, mays aussi tout partout, non seullement* or *pas seullement par en hault, mais aussi par embas. Non seullement* or *pas seullement par deuant, mays aussi par derriere.* And so of al the other answers to this questyon *ou*, puttynge *non seullement* or *pas seullement* unto *mays aussi.* And note that suche lyke maners of spekyng as I have here shewed by not, not only but also, byfore answers to this questyon « where », suche like maners use the frenche men byfore al their answers to this questyon « whan » and « whyther, howe, howe moche, howe « often », and so of the resydewe, as *pas asteure; pas seullement asteure, mays a toutes heures; ne asteure ne demayn; pas loing; pas seullement loyng mays aussi pres; ne loyng ne pres; pas bien; pas seullement bien, mays aussi fort bien; ne bien ne mal; pas beaucoup; pas seullement beaucoup, mays aussi trop; ne beaucoup ne trop.* And so of the resydewe whiche is to be noted for the better onderstandynge of the conjunctyon herafter.

Nother, nor, as nother above nor bynethe. Nother byfore folkes nor behynde folkes. Nother here nor there, and so of all the resydewe. *Ne enhault, ne embas, ne deuant les gens ne derriere, ne cy ne la.* And so of the resydewe in the frenche tonge. *Ne dung costé ne daultre.*

Nowe, nowe, as nowe here nowe there; nowe above nowe byneth; nowe on this syde nowe on that syde. *Mayntenant icy, mayntenant la*, or *puis icy, puis la: mayntenant de ca, mayntenant de la.* And *puys ca puis la*, or *puis de ca puis de la.* And so of all the other answers doblyng *mayntenant*, or *puis*, byfore them.

Nowhere, *nulle part, en nul endroyt.*

On all sydes, DE TOUTES PARS, DE TOUS COUSTEZ.

DE TOUTES PARS, as *et donnerent sur eulx de toutes pars.*

DE TOUS COUSTEZ, as *et affustent leurs engyns sur eulx de tous coustez.*

On every syde, *DE TOUTES PARS*, and *DE TOUS COUSTEZ*, as *et lassailloyent de toutes pars.* And *que le sang leur rougissoyt de tous coustez.*

One from another, *lung dauec laultre.*

On that syde, *DE LA*, as *tant de ca la mer Helesponte comme de la.*

On the contrarye syde, as *et Hercules AU CONTRAIRE ensemble toute sa sequelle.*

On the farther syde, *du cousté de de la.*

On the left hande, *A SENESTRE, A GAUCHE.*

A SENESTRE, as *la tierce table qui estoyt a senestre.*

A GAUCHE, as *et laisserent la grant cyté d'Ylion a gauche.* And *tourne donc a gauche.*

On the one syde, and on the other. *Dung cousté et daultre.*

On the other syde, *DE LAULTRE PART. DAULTRE PART. DAULTRE COUSTÉ.*

DE LAULTRE PART, as *le bon homme se rua a terre de laultre part.*

DAULTRE PART, as *et daultre part il enuoya querir tous ses parens.*

DAULTRE COUSTÉ, as *venas daultre cousté.*

On the ryght hande, *A DESTRE*, as *par ce chemyn icy a destre.*

On the ryght syde, *au costé dextre*, or *destre.*

On the syde that is hyther warde, *de la part de deca.*

On the syde towardes the medowes, *de coste vers*, or *deuers la praerie.*

On the syde halfe of hym, *du cousté de luy*, and so *du cousté de moy, du cousté de toy*, etc.

On this syde, *de cousté par de ca.* And *DE CA*, as *qui est vne prouince de Grece de ca la mer Helesponte.* And *de ca le fleuue, comme dessus est dit.*

On this syde the see, *de ca la mer*, or *de ca*, understandyng *mer.* And *qui habitoyent de ca la mer et de la.*

On the upper hande, *AU DESSUS*, as *je prie a Dieu quil puisse paruenir au dessus de ses ennemis.* And *AU DESSUS*, olde Romment

Other where, *AILLIEURS*, as *il vous fault doncques faire voz prouisions ailleurs.*

Over agaynst, *VIS A VIS*, as *il demeure vis a vis des Carmes.*

Over all my bodye, *tout par tout mon corps*

Overthwarte, *AU TRAUERS, DE TRAUERS.*

AU TRAUERS DE, as *et soudayn il luy myt lespée au trauers du corps.*

DE TRAUERS, as *ilz sont corrigez de long et de trauers.*

Out, *HORS*, as *il est allé hors.*

Out of the towne, *hors de la ville.*

Redy at hande, *AUANT LA MAYN*, as *qui a argent auant la mayn jouyt de justice et damours.*

Redy downe, *CONTANT*, as *je ne demanderay nul terme, mays vous payeray contant.*

Ryght afore, *DROYT DEUANT*, as *il demeure droyt deuant leglise.*

Ryght in the myddest, *DROYT AU MILIEU*, as *droyt au milieu dedens la tour.*

Ryght nere, *TRES PRES*, as *choses mises tres pres de la veue, combien quelles soyent grandes et grosses, encores a payne les peult on veoyr.*

Ryght over agaynst, *VIS A VIS*, and *A LOPPOSITE*, as *il demeure vis a vis des Carmes, il demeure a lopposite des Carmes.*

Ryght there, *droyctement la.*

Rounde about, *TOUT A LENTOUR. TOUT AUTOUR. A LENUIRON.*

TOUT A LENTOUR, as *si le compassa dung hault mur tout a lentour.*

TOUT AUTOUR, as *cotte est cousue de soye tout autour. Puis doybt prendre la jambe de derriere, et leuciser tout autour au dessoubz de la joyncte.*

A LENUIRON, as *si regardoyt toute la pourprise a lenuiron.* And *quant il auoyt leu lescripture qui estoyt a lenuiron.*

Se there, *voy la.*

Syde by syde, *COSTÉ A COSTÉ*, as *ils se promaynent ensemble costé a costé.*

Somwhare, QUELQUE PART, as *et se sauluer quelque part. Aynsi que jay leu quelque part.* And EN QUELQUE ENDROIT, as *il fault quil soyt icy pres en quelque endroyet.*

Some where els, QUELQUE AULTRE PART, or AULTRE PART, as *alles le sercher aultre part.*

Somwhythur, QUELQUE PART, as *vous aliez quelque part, dictez moy ou cest que vous aliez.*

Straygbt over agaynste, as one house or place is strayght over an other, or as persons syt at the borde, VIS A VIS, as *il demeure vis a vis des Cordeliers.* And *puis que nous summes assis vis a vis lung de lautre beuuons ensemble.*

The alder next, AU PLUS PRES DE, as

Et fussent ils, par le sang bleu,
Assis tout au plus pres de Dieu.

Thyder, LA, or CELLE PART, *amaynez le la,* or *celle part.*

There, LA. Y. ILLEC. ILLECQUES. IL.

LA, as, *estes vous la, mon amy? Il nest pas la.*

Y, as *et nestoyt plus mencion de faire si bonne chiere que par auant, despuis que Discorde y auoyt mys la mayn.*

ILLEC, as *illec commencerent a fonder la grant tour.* And *illec attendit Discorde, la faulse déesse.*

ILLECQUES, as *pour trouuer aultre resistence et illecques fonder villes.*

IL, as *la ou il ne repayre que des benoystes ames.* And *il y a vng la.* And *il me vient en souuenance.*

There above, LA SUS, as *pour estre remaneré la sus en Paradys.*

There aboutes, LA ENTOUR, and LA ENDROIT, as *si alla a tous ceulx qui estoyent la entour.* And *et tout icelle comme le territoyre de la entour.* And LA ENDROIT, as *la endroyt viennent ilz souuent iouer, dont il faysoyt beaucoup de secours aux pasteurs de la entour.* And DROIT LA, as *droyt la vait on vng trou Tartaricque.*

ILLEC ENDROYT, as *illec endroyt voit on le lieu ou le saynt martyr fust decapité.*

PRES DE LA, as *tel faulcon sera curé au poynt du jour ou pres de la.*

There as, LA OU, and IL, as *pas loing de Danmarke la ou estoyt sa demeure.* And *il alla aussi en Turquie la ou il laissa de ses gens.*

Ther away, PAR LA. PRES DE LA. DE LA ENTOUR. DROYT LA. ILLEC ENDROYT. *Il vous fault aller par la pour le plus court.*

Ther by. LA PRES. ILLEC PRES.

LA PRES, as *il est la pres.*

ILLEC PRES, as *mays illec pres trouuay dedayt.*

There bysyde, *la apart, la ou cousté.*

And *illec delez* is olde Rommant.

There in, *en cela.*

There to, or therunto A CELA. And Y.

Y, as *a tout le moyns vous y doyt tirer le prouffit qui en vient.*

There within, LA DEDENS. And LEANS.

LA DEDENS, as *il est la dedens* And *mettez le la dedans.*

LEANS, as *et print vne aultre femme de leans auec elle.* And *sa grand beaulté excedoyt celle de tous ceulx de leans.* And *il nest pas leans, je le vis sortir tout asteure.*

Thorowe all the worlde, PAR TOUT LE MONDE, as *et fit resplendir son nom par tout le monde.*

Thorough all Fraunce, all Englande, *par tout France,* or *tout le royaulme de France. Par tout Engleterre,* or *par tout le royaulme dEngleterre.*

To nyghe, to farre of, to hyghe, to lowe: *trop pres, trop loing, trop hault, trop bas,* and so of the resydewe.

Very here, very ther, *droit cy, droit la. Fort,* as *fort pres: fort loyng.*

Where, LA OU, as *la ou vous plaira.* And PAR OU, as *voycy le chemyn par ou on entre.* And QUELLE PART, as *dictes moy quelle part vous lauez prins.*

Digitized by Google

Where so ever, *DE QUE*, and *QUEL QUE PART QUE*.

OU QUE, as *ou que je soye, mon cuenr pense a vous.*

QUELQUE PART QUE, as *Dieu soit auecques vous, quelque part que vous allez.*

Where as, *LA DU*, as *vous le trouuerez la ou vous lauez laissé.*

Under, *SOUBZ. DESSOUBZ.*

SOUBZ, as *tenez le soubz vostre mayn.*

DESSOUBZ, as *mettez le dessoubz la table. Car elle estoyt la plus belle dessoubz la lune.* And *PAR DESSOUBZ*, as *se pourmenons par dessoubz les arbres.*

Underneth, *DESSOUBZ*, as *mettez le dessoubz la table.*

Wyde, *de cousté*. To wyde, *trop de cousté.*

Within, *DEDENS. PAR ENS. ENS. DE DEDENS. A LA MAYSON.*

DEDENS, as *et se tenoyent dedans leurs tentes, sans sortir poue ce jour la.*

PAR ENS, as

Si fort phantosmes apperans
A ceulx qui regardent par ens.

DE DEDENS, as *si vint sortir vng de dedens.* And *lang de ceulx de dedens.*

ENS, as *plourez ens et riez dehors.*

A LA MAYSON, as *Monsieur vostre maistre est il a la mayson?*

Within forthe, *PAR DEDENS*, as *bien garny de riches meubles par dedens.*

Within or without, *ENS OU HORS*, as *je ne scay si elle est ens ou hors*, or *DEDENS OU DEHORS*, as *est il dedens ou dehors?*

Within and without, *dedens et dehors.*

Without, *DEHORS*, as *et coucherent ceste nuict en leurs tentes dehors la cité.* And *lang de ceulx de dehors.*

Without forthe, *PAR DEHORS*, as *et par dehors bien reuestu de diuerses arbrisseaulx.* And *il les fait beau veoyr par dehors.*

DE PAR DEHORS, as *par les signes de par dehors on juge communement le couraige des gens.* And *selon lordre de ceulx de dehors.* I fynde also in the Rommant *DE FORRE*, as *ou dedans mirouers ou defores.*

WHYTHER, *OU.*

A huntyng, a haukyng, a byrdyng, a fysshyng, a mowynge, a repyng, a makyng of hays, etc. *allé chasser, voller, prendre des oyseletz, prendre des poyssons, faucher, cier des bles, faucillier, foyuner, etc.* So that for our partyciple in yng they use their infynityve mode with *allé alles, allée allees*, as the substantyve requyreth. But for a huntyng they say *a la chasse*, as *il est allé chasser*, or *allons chasser*, and *il est allé a la chasse*, and *allons a la chasse*, and so of the other modes and tenses of *je vas*, as *nous yrons chasser demayn, je vouldroye aller chasser demayn.*

A brimmyng, as a bore, or sowe doth, *EN ROUYT*, as *ceste truye est en rouyt.*

A backe, *ARRIERE*, as *quant vous le verrez venir, mettez vous arriere quil ne vous voye.*

A brode, *AU LARGE*, as *il jectoyt son oeil au large.*

A bulling, as a cowe doth, *en chasse.*

Agaynst, or to mete, *A LENCONTRE*, as *il est allé a lencontre du roy.*

All a backe, *TOUT ARRIERE*, as *mays vous rejectant tout arriere.*

A lytell farther, *vng peu plus auant.*

A lytell nerer, a lytell higher, a lytel lower, *vng peu plus pres, vng peu plus hault, vng peu plus bas, etc.*

A lytel upwarde, *VNG PEU PLUS HAULT*, as *je me tyray vng peu plus hault.*

Alongest, *DU LONG*, as *il jecta son oeil du long.*

Any farther, *poynt plus auant*, but *poynt* must, in al such speking, be joyned to the verbe. *Mauldit soy je si vous me conduysses pas*, or *poynt, plus auant.*

As farre as, *AUSSI LOING QUE*, as *je le suyueray aussi loing que le roy a point de terre.*

As farre as hence to Rome, *aussi loyng que dicy a Romme.*

As farre as unto, *AUSSI LOYNG QUE JUSQUES A*, as *je le suyueray aussi loyng que jusques a Romme.*

Digitized by Google

As farre as it is hence to Rome, *aussi loyng quil y a dicy a Romme.*

A syde, A PART, and A LESCART, as *allez a part*, or *a lescart pour vng peu.*

Asyde halfe, DU COUSTÉ, as *allez du coasté de ce grant arbre.*

A that syde, *da coasté de dela.*

A this syde, *do coasté de deca.*

A warre fare, *a la guerre.*

A heryng fare, *pescher des harenz.*

Backe, ARRIERE, as *mays admonesté par vision nocturne il retourna arriere.*

Backwarde, ARRIERE. A LA RENUERSE. A RECULONS.

ARRIERE, as *apres que la serpentine fut touchée de feu, elle recula arriere bien six pieds auant que deslascher.* And *comme le flot arriere se tire.*

A LA RENUERSE, as *il cheut a la renuerse.*

A RECULONS, as *dis la croix de par Dieu a reculons, et je te donneray vne poyre.* But *a la renuerse*, and *a reculons* answere to this questyon «howe». And EN DECADENCE, as *toasjours despuis allerent en decadence.*

Byfore, AU DEUANT DE, as *si enuoya vng bon nombre de gentilz hommes au deuant de luy.* But *au deuant de* signyfyeth rather to mete, as *de deuant de luy*, to mete hym.

By yonde, DELA. OULTRE.

DELA, as *il est allé dela la mer.*

OULTRE, as *il le tenca oultre mesure.* But than *oultre* answereth to this questyon «howe «moche».

By that place, PAR LA, as *il le fault mener par la.*

By that way, PAR LA, as *il fault aller par la, si vous voulez aller le plus court chemyn.*

By this place, PAR CY, as *il fault aller par cy pour le plus court.*

By this waye downwarde, PAR CY AUAL, as *par cy aual irez vous droyt a sa mayson.*

By this waye upwarde, PAR CY AMONT, as *par cy amont va on au chasteau.*

By whiche way, PAR OU, as *par ou fault il aller a lesglise saynt Pol?* And

Ils ne scauent trace tenir,
Par ou sen puissent reuenir.

Downe, BAS. EMBAS. JUS. AUAL.

BAS, as *daller ca et la, bas et sus.*

EMBAS, as *Mercure jectant les yeulx embas.*

JUS, as *Pallas ne voulut mettre jas sa chemyse.* And *mets jas ton iguanité ruralle.* And *je diroye que ne priessiez pas la payne de mettre jas vos nobles vestemens.* And *si mirent jas leurs nobles habillemens. Et mirent jas leurs fermeletz et chaynes.*

AUAL, as *qui de sa tour aual regarde.* And *laquelle court aual la praerie, tout du long de la vallée.* And *le fleaue Xanthus coulayt ses vndes aual.* But *aual* signyfyeth downe by, as *les larmes lay couloyent aual ses joues.*

Downe ryght, *tout droyt embas.*

Downe the hyll, *aual la montaigne.*

Downwarde, EMBAS. AUAL.

EMBAS, as *comment me voulez vous planter la teste embas comme vng poyrreau?*

AUAL, as *leaue court tousjours aual et ne monte goutte arriere.*

Estwarde, Westwarde, Northewarde, Southwarde, *vers le Est*, or *lOrient, vers le West*, or *vers lOccident, vers le North*, or *vers la Bise, vers le South*, or *vers le Mydy.*

Evyn straygbt to the churche, to the scoole, to the marketstede, *tout droyt a lesglise, a lescolle, au marché, etc.*

Evyn straygbt on the ryght hande, *tout droyt.*

A DESTRE, as *lors auo alloy tout droyt a destre parmy vne petite sente.*

Evyn straygbt forth, TOUT DROIT DEUANT, as *allez tout droyt deuant voas.*

Evyn thyder, *tout jusques la.*

Evyn to the ende, *tout a chief.*

Every where, PARTOUT, as *depuis Zelande en Grenade et partout.*

Ferre, LOYNG, as *et faysoyt voller sa renommée loing et pres.*

Digitized by Google

Farre hence, *loyng dycy.*

Farre by yonde the see, farre byhynd, farre byfore, *loyng de la la mer, loing derriere, loing deuant*, and so of all other. As farre on this syde, *aussi loyng de ca.*

Farther than, PLUS LOING QUE, PLUS OULTRE QUE, as *je voas connoyeray plus loyng que vous ne pencés*, or *oultre ce que vous ne pencez*. And *je voas promets dame ayns que naltre passer.* And of other comparatyves, as nerer than, *plus pres que.*

Farre of, *loyng dycy.*

Farre wyde, *loyng de costé.*

Forth, DEHORS. AUANT. OULTRE.

DEHORS, as *portez le dehors quon le voye.*

AUANT, as *venez auant, estez voas prest?*

OULTRE, as *et silz nous couppent le chemyn, sans faulte ilz passeront oultre.*

Forthe forthe, *auant auant*, or *tyrez tirez.*

Forthe on his way, *auant son chemyn.*

Forthwarde, DEHORS, as *sy il est villayn, il mange dehors comme fayt vng foret.*

Forwarde, EN AUANT, AUANT, as *tyrez le auant*, or *faictez le aller plus auant.*

From to, as from London to Yorke, *depuis Londres a Yorke*, or *jusques a Yorke. Depais Zelande en Grenade.*

From dethe to lyfe, *de mort a vie.*

From dore to dore, *dhuys en huys.*

From hence, DICY. *Allez vous en dicy.*

From one syde to an other, DUNG COSTÉ A LAULTRE, as *et commenca a saulter dung costé a laultre.*

Hence, DICY, as *ostez le dicy.* And

EN, as *allons nous en.* And

AUANT, as *tyrez auant.*

Hygher than, *plus hault que.*

Hyther, CA, as *daller ca et la, bas et sus.*

Hyther bylowe, *ca jus.*

Hyther downe, *par cy aual.*

Hyther agayne, *ca de rechief*, or *ca encore*

Hyther and thyther, *ca et la.*

Hytherwarde, CESTE PART, and DECA, as *tournez voas deca.*

Home agayn, *retournez a la maison.*

Home, *a la mayson.*

Home warde, *vers la mayson.*

In to, *jusques dedens*, as he convayed him in to his house : *il le conuoya jusques dedens sa mayson.*

Inwarde, PAR DEDENS, as *quelque semblant quil fait il se courroace par dedens*

A katerwavynge, as kattes do, *en jars.*

More hytherwarde, more thytherwardes, more upperer, more natherer, or more upperwarde, more netherwarde, etc. *plas de ca, plas de la, plus en hault, plus embas.* And so of al the other answers to this questyon « whyther. »

Nere unto, or nere to, PRES DE, as nere unto the churche, nere to my house, nere to the marketstede, *pres de lesglise, pres de ma mayson, pres du marché*, and so of all other.

Nere to the place where, AU PRES OU, as *et le menera aupres ou le cheualier sera.*

Nother nor, as nother this way nor that waye, nother upwarde nor downwarde : NE CA NE LA, NE AMONT NE AUAL, as *sans divertyr ne ca ne la.*

Onwarde on his way, *vng peu sus son chemyn.*

Onto, JUSQUES A, as *il est allé jusques a Romme.*

On the left hande, *a la mayn gauche.*

Onto the place appoynted, *jusques au lieu assigné.*

On the right hande, *a [illegible]maya droicte.*

On the other syde, DE LAULTRE COUSTÉ, and DAULTRE PART, as *apres par especial et daultre part en general.*

Onto within, *jusques dedens.* But for this worde we use in or into.

Over, DE LA, and OULTRE.

DE LA, as *il est allé dela la mer.*

OULTRE, as *batellier, passes moy oultre. si fit passer ses gens oultre le fleuue.*

Over my heed, OULTRE, as *les vndes passoyent oultre ma teste*, and PAR DESSUS *ma teste.*

Out, *HORS. DEHORS.*

HORS, as *Xanthus se leua hors de ses vndes.* And *elles sortirent hors du parfont de leur sources.* And *elles misrent hors leurs belles faces.*

DEHORS, as *il est allé dehors.*

Outwarde, *PAR DEHORS*, as *ceste chose se monstre bien par dehors.*

Plomme downe, *bas en droycte ligne.*

Ryght downe, *tout droyt embas.*

Ryght forthe, *tout droyt auant.*

Syde warde, *de costé.*

So farre forthe that, *si auant que.*

So farre that, *si auant que.*

Stepe downe, *tout bas en droycte lygne.*

Strayght forthe afore, *tout droyt deuant.*

Straygbt on the ryght hande, on the left hande, upwarde, or downewarde, etc. *droict a la droycte mayn*, or *vers la droycte mayn*, or *a la mayn droycte. Droyct a gauche*, or *vers la mayn gauche, droyct amont, droyct aual*, etc.

Therby, *PAR LA*, as *en passant par la.* And *LA PRES*, as *allez la pres et vous le trouuerez.*

The farther I go, the more byhynde, *tant plus mauance et plus me trouue en arriere.*

The more I drinke, the more I may, *tant plus en boys et plus en puis.* But this shall be more playnly expressed in the conjunctyon.

Thyder, *LA. CELLE PART. Y.*

LA, as *je ne scay, mays je croy quil est allé la.*

CELLE PART, as *ne allez plus celle part, si vous men croyez.*

Y, as *je ne scay, mais je croy quil y est allé.* And *je me offre de vous y conduyre.*

Thyder to, *JUSQUES LA*, as *je vous conduyray jusques la.* And *Y*, as *je vous y conduyray.*

Thyderwarde, *CELLE PART*, as *si se transporta promptement celle part. Ne allez plus celle part.*

This waye, *par cy.*

This waye downe, *par cy aual.*

Thorowe thycke and thynne, *par beau chemyn et par combreux.*

Thorougha, *OULTRE*, as *et silz nous couppent le chemyn, si fault il passer oultre.*

To and fro, *ca et la.*

To an other place, *en aultre part.*

To farre, *trop loyng.* To nere, to hye, to lowe, etc. *trop pres, trop hault, trop bas*, and so of all other that maye be compared.

To farre forthe, *trop auant.*

To the brest, to the bottome, to the chyn, to the mydlegge, to the navell, *jusques a la poitrine, jusques au fons, jusques au menton, jusques a my jambe, jusques au nombryl.* And so of all suche lyke. How be it I fynde oftentymes *jusques* left out, as to the very bottome of hell : *au fin fons denfer.*

To the churche, to my house, to the market, to our chamber : *a leglise, a ma mayson, au marché, a nostre chambre.* And so of al other names of places, as to London, *a Londres* : to Romme, *a Romme.*

To mete, to se, to speake with, to comen with, etc. *pour rencontrer, pour visiter* or *pour veoyr, pour parler auecques, pour diuiser auecques*, and so of the other infynityve modus of verbes with *pour*, as *il est allé pour visiter vng malade*; but for to mete, as he is gone to mete the king, they use more: *il est allé au deuant du roy, au deuant de son maystre*, etc. than *pour rencontrer le roy*, or *pour rencontrer son maystre.*

To the fynall ende, *A CHIEF DE PIECE*, as *quant ce vint a chief de piece.*

To the resydewe, *AU SURPLUS*, as *et pour proceder au surplus.*

To this purpose, *A CES FINS*, as *et faysoyent des ceus tendans a ces fins.*

Towarde, or towardes, *VERS. DEUERS. ENUERS. DE DEUERS.*

VERS, as

Aymans, cest exemple apprenes
Que vers vos amys ne mesprenes.

DEUERS, as *cest ascauoyr deuers Londres.* And *puys sest tourné deuers son filz.* And *premier tourne toy deuers destre.*

ENUERS, as *si je vis, je le deserniray enuers vous et euuers tous mes aultres amys.* And *gardés que tel enuers tous soyez, comme tous enuers vous les vouldroyez.*

DE DEUERS, as *et puis le vit descendre de deuers les montaygnes.*

Very farre, very hye, very lowe, etc. *fort loyng, fort hault, fort bas,* etc.

Unto, JUSQUES A. So that all suche exemples as I have gyven by « to », as to the churche, to the brest, etc. may here be understande agayne, for we use indyfferently to and unto and untyll, but it is notherne, unto the stede or place where a thing is doon: JUSQUES AU DROYT DE, as if a substantyve folowe: as *jusques au droyt des lisses.* Els they use JUSQUES A LA PLACE LA OU, as *il la conuoya jusques a la place la ou il fut decapité.*

Up, AMONT. SUS.

AMONT, as *si ung faulcon est jecté amont.*

SUS, as *daller ca et la, bas et sus.*

Up and downe, *amont et aual.*

Up the hyll and downe the vale, *amont et aual.*

Upwarde, AMONT. ENAMONT. CONTREMONT. ENCONTREMONT.

AMONT, as *sans jamays amont retourner.*

ENAMONT, as *despuis le faux du corps enamont.*

CONTREMONT, as *Hector qui dressoyt contremont son fort bras a tout lespee.*

ENCONTREMONT, as *Xanthus, le fleuue cler, ira encontremont.*

Whyther, QUELQUE PART QUE, as *et les conduyra quelque part quil leur playra daller.*

Whyther so ever that, QUELQUE PART QUE, as *et en apres je te conuoyeray sauluement quelque part quil te playra aller.*

Whether you wyll or nat, VUEILLEZ OU NON. But this is declared amongest the conjonctyons.

HOWE, *COMMENT.*

A choyse, A LESLITE, as *une drame prinse a leslyte en valoyt bien liure et demye.*

Accordyng as Homere sayeth, *jouxte ce que dit Homere.* Accordyng to the Gospell, *jouxte leuangille.*

Accordyngly, APPOYNT, as *lay je pas bien respondu a poynt,* or *comme il appartient,* or *comme il appartiendra,* chaungyng the tence, as the sentence shall requyre, as *quant a toutes aultres choses, je espere que vous le ferés comme il appartiendra,* or *aynsi comme il appartiendra.*

After, SELON, A.

SELON, as *chascun selon sa maniere.*

A, as *son habit est taillé a la mode dAllemaygne.*

After his maner, *chascun a sa guyse.*

After the maner of the Troyanes, *selon la mode Troienne.*

After a dewe order, *selon lordre appartenante.*

After the gyse of Fraunce, *a la mode de France.* And DE GUYSE, as *de gayse quamoers a deuisé.*

After the maner of those dayes, *selon la maniere dadoncques,* and *a la maniere de ce temps la.*

After the quycke, AU VIF, as *qui estoyent bien pourtrays au vif,* and APRES LE VIF, as *le simulachre fut taillé apres le vif.*

After the superstycion of those dayes, *selon la superstition dadoncques.*

A foote, as one that gothe a journay a foote, A PIED, as *vous yrés a pied sans cheual.*

A foote, as one that steppeth on his foote to do a thyng, DE BOUT, as *incontinent il se myt debout.* And *je ne me puis pas tenir debout si longuement, jay maulvaises jambes.* And *les quatre seraynes se presenterent sur le beau bout.*

Agaynst kynde, *contre nature.*

Agaynst ones wyll, ENNUYS or ENUYS, whiche serveth to all persones and nombres; as *je le fays ennis, tu le fays ennys, nous le ferons ennys, ils le feront ennys,* etc.

Agaynst my wyll, CONTRE MON GRÉ, CONTRE TON GRÉ, CONTRE SON GRÉ, etc. And OULTRE LE GRÉ, as *il alloyt oultre le gré de son pere.* And *il me veult faire demourer*

Digitized by Google

oultre mon gré. And MALLGRÉ *moy, toy, luy, elle*, etc.

Agaynst the heare, frowardly, or arsewardly, A REBOURS, as all that ever we go about gothe agaynst the heare : *tout tant que nous entreprennons va a rebours.* He shaveth me agaynst the heare : *il me couppe contre le poyl.*

Agaynst the wynde and the rayne, *au vent et a la pluye*, or *contre le vent et la pluye.*

A good, nat in sporte or a tryall, A BON, as *avez vous tiré a bon ou pour essaier vostre arc?* And *il fault que je vous signe a bon.*

A Goddes name, DE PAR DIEU, as *faictes paix la de par Dieu.*

A good pace, BONNE ERRE, as *et venez apres moy bonne erre.*

A Goddes halfe, *de par Dieu.*

A goggell, EN LOUCHET, as *donnes vous garde de ceulx qui regardent en louchet.*

A great, EN BLOC, as *vous vendes voz marchandises en bloc.* And EN GROS.

A great pace, A GRANT ERRE, as *si vint a grant erre vers le roy.* And *et si party du mien pays a grant erre.* And A GRANT ALLEURE, as *lors men allay a grant alleure.*

A horse backe, A CHEUAL, as *venez vous a pied ou a cheual?*

A katerwavyng, AGARS.

A lyve, EN VIE, as *est il en vie?* Bring hym a lyve or deed, *apportez le vif ou mort.*

Alone alone, *tout fin seullet.*

Alone without company, SOLITAYRE, as *il se tient solitayre.*

Alone, as two in a companye be alone, *seul a seul*, as *puis quilz sont en vne chambre seul a seul, je ne prens plus charge deulx.* And EN ATTENTE, as *laissons cela vng peu en attente, car je y retourneray bien assez tantost apres dauoyr parlé daultres choses.*

Alone for the hole, *seul, et pour le tout regna sans filz en Austruche.*

Alone by my selfe, *tout a par moy.*

A longe, AU LONG ESTENDU, as *se assiet il en son lit, ou couche il au long estendu?*

Alongest, AU LONG DE, as *atant les larmes deualoyent au long de sa face.*

Alonge and overtwhart, *au long et au trauers.*

A lowde, *haultement*, as *il se escria haultement.*

All agaynst the heare, *tout a rebours.*

All a great, TOUT EN GROS, as *vent il sa marchandise tout en gros?*

Al a heed, TOUT A HEURT, as *cest vng homme testyf, il fait ses choses tout a heurt.*

All alone, *tout solitayre*, and *tout a par moy*, as *tout a par moy voys vers elle.*

All a lowde, TOUT HAULTEMENT, as *il sescria tout haultement.*

All alonge, as one lyeth, TOUT PLAT ESTENDU, as *il cheut en lherbette tout plat estendu*, or *tout estendu.*

All arsewardly, al frowardly, *tout a rebours.*

All at hasarde, *tout a hazart.*

All at length, TOUT AU LONG, as *je vous prouueray tout au long de mon intencion.*

All at myn awne wyll, *tout a la mienne voulenté, a la tienne voulenté*, etc.

All at lybertye, TOUT A DELIURE, as *aussi tost que je eus mes mayns tout a deliure*, and TOUT A LIBERTÉ, as *aussi tost que je seray tout a ma liberté, je vous viendray veoyr.*

All bare, *a descouuert*, as *combien quil soyt bien couuert, si le verray je a descouuert.*

All bewept, TOUT ESPLOURÉ, or *toute esplourée*, as *je la trouvay en vng coing toute esplourée.*

All bely naked, *tout fyn mere nu.*

All berayed, *tout barbouillé*, or *tout souyllé.*

All be way of kynde, *tout par nature.*

All chafed in her bloode, TOUTE SANG MESLÉE, as *Œnone toute sang meslée.*

And of a man, *tout sang meslé.*

All contrarye, TOUT CONTRAYRE, or TOUT A REBOURS, as *el furent transportes tout au rebours de mon intencion.*

All frowerdly, TOUT A REBOURS, as *comment peult la chose prosperer entre voz mayns, puis que vous la faictes tout a rebours?*

All in somme, *en toute somme.*

All lyke well, *tout semblablement bien.*

Algates, TOUT A FORCE, as wyll you algates do it : *le voulez vous faire tout a force?*

All in peces, TOUT PAR PIECES, as *il a rompu le voyrre tout par pieces.*

All yll faryngly, *tout mausadement.*

Almoste evynly, almoste well, almoste yll, almost to folysshely, PRESQUES, or QUASI, as *presques esgallement*, or *quasi esgallement : presques bien*, or *quasi bien presques mal*, or *quasi mal : presques trop follement*, or *quasi trop follement.*

Almost a twayne, *presques* or *quasi en deux.*

Almost lyke, PRESQUES AYNSI QUE, as *presques aynsi que ung paradys terrestre.*

Almoste in lyke case, *presques en semblable cas.*

All naked, TOUT NU, as *je lay veu tout nu*, and TOUT A NU, as *je les veulx veoyr descouvertes tout a nu*, or *toutes nues.*

All of pleasure, TOUT A PLAYSIRE, and TOUT DE HAYT. He is all a pleasure · *il est tout de hayt.*

All openly, TOUT EN APERT, as *je ne vous diray riens en secret, mays tout en apert.*

All open and playne, *tout playnement et ouvertement*, or *tout a playn et a descouvert.*

All sodaynly, *tout soudaynement.*

All to torne, *tout deschiré.*

All out of order, *pesle mesle*, or *tout sans ordre.*

All togyther, TOUT ENSEMBLE, as *mettez le tout ensemble.*

All under bande, TOUT DUNE MAYN, DUNG MESME TRAYCT, TOUT DUNE TIRE, TOUT DUNE VOYE.

TOUT DUNE MAYN, as *et tout dune mayn tollurent a la vicontesse les villes de Selcre et Tiedal.*

DUNG MESME TRAYCT, as *depeschez ceste matiere tout dung mesme trayct.*

TOUT DUNE TIRE, as *allez querir du vyn aussi tout dune tire.*

TOUT DUNE VOYE, as *et furent aussi envoyez en Thrace, affyn de fournyr tout dune aultre voye une aultre legation cedit jour dung mesme trayct.*

Alwaye at one, *tousjours en ung poynt.*

Alwayes as byfore, *tousjours comme devant.*

All wylfully, *tout a playn gré.*

All wetyngly, TOUT A ESCIENT, as *Marcus laissa ses gens mouryr soyf tout a escient.*

Amysse, MAL, as *puisquil a mal fait, si le recongnoisse, ou il se trouvera mal.*

A mynsynge pace, LE PAS MENU, as *il fait bon veoyr ces amourettes, quant elles vont le pas menu.*

And the worste fall, *au fort aller*, and *au pis aller.*

A newe, *de nouveau*, as *commence la de nouveau.*

A pace fast, VISTE, as *mays allez viste.*

A pace softly, LE PAS, as *vous yrés que le pas.*

Apon payne of hangyng, *sur payne de la hart*, or *sur payne destre pendu.*

Apon a mery pynne, *de hayt.*

A purpose, A ESCIENT, TOUT EXPRES, DE MESMES, as *je lay fayt tout a escient*, or *tout expres*, or *de mesmes pour scavoir que cest que vous voulez dire.*

Aryght, A DROYT, as

Deduyt fut bel et long et droyt
Et compassé trestout a droyt.

And *si je puis a mon droyt prendre.* And A DROYTURE, as *il eut le nez tres bien fait a droyture.*

Arme in arme, BRAS A BRAS, as *et se promenerent ensemble bras a bras.*

Arsewardly, A REBOURS, as *quoy quon vous die vous respondez tousjours a rebours.*

As as, as as styll as a stone: as wel as can be, SI or AUSSY *coy comme une pierre*, or *que une pierre : si bien* or *aussi bien comme peult estre*, or *que peult estre.* So that for the first as they use *si* or *aussi*, and for the seconde *comme* or *que*, but this shall more clerely appere in the conjunctyon. I fynde also for as longe as large: *autant long comme large.*

As well as well maye be, *aussi bien que peult estre.*

As, COMME, SI COMME, QUE, after, aynsi.

COMME, as *faictes comme je vous dis.* And *et puis il le jecta en leaue comme il avoyt fait du sien.*

SI COMME, as *en ordonnant pour guerdons*

unn aultre chose que couronnes si comme despines. And *et furent des lors mys en auant pris de plus grant value si comme or et argent.* And *cest a dire tournoys si comme la course en lestade.*

QUE, after *aynsi*, as *aduise: doncques sil nest aynsi que*, or *aynsi comme je vous ay dit.*

As byfore, COMME DEUANT, and COMME PARAUANT.

COMME DEUANT, as *je lay bien presché, mais il sera comme deuant en despit du diable.*

COMME PARAUANT, as *et ne fot plus meueux de faire si bonne chiere comme parauant.*

As it were to speake, *aynsi que pour parler, aynsi que pour se ayser.*

As it falleth in my brayne, or in my heed: A MA TESTE, as *je feray a ma teste en despit de vous et de tout le monde.* And in lyke wyse, *a ta teste*, as it falleth in thy braynes: *a ta teste, a nostre teste*, etc.

As one wolde wysshe it, *a souhayt*, or *a chief de piece.*

A scanche, OR TRAUERS, EN LORGNANT, as *par sa grant fierté elle me regarda de trauers*, or *elle me regarda en lorgnant.*

A shayle with the knees togyther, and the fete outwarde, A ESCHAYS.

A syde, DE COSTÉ, as *la flesche vola de costé de moy.*

A syde wyse, A COSTIERE, as *il porte le bonnet a costiere.*

A syt purpose, *a escient, de fayt a pensée.*

A syde halfe, as one casteth his eye by scorne, DE TRAUERS, as *sa veue estoyt fiere en regardant de trauers.*

As longe as God made hym, *tout plat estendu*, or *aussi long que Dieu le fit.*

A sooder, A PART, as *on aura fort a faire de les mettre a part.*

A softe pace, LE BEAL PAS, as *nullez que le beau pas.*

A sosshe, as one weareth his bonnet, A GYNGOYS, as *il vous fault mettre le bonnet a gyngoys.*

A sqoynte, EN LORGNANT, or EN LOUCHET, as *il regarde en louchet.*

As the case requyreth, *comme le cas le requiert.*

As tho, as at that tyme, *comme alors.*

As thoughe, COMME SI, as *comme sil deueroyt mourir.*

As well as is possyble, *aussi bien que est possible*, and OU POSSIBLE, as *je vous seruiray du possible, il besoigne du possible.*

As well as can be or maye be, *aussi bien que faire se peult*, or *faire se pourra.*

At a brayde, *faysant mon effort, ton effort, son effort*, and so of the other pronownes.

At all assayes, EN TOUS POYNTS, or A TOUS POYNTS, as *cest vng homme a tous poynts.*

At all adventures, as a man shoteth, or throweth a thyng, or speaketh unadvysedly, A LA VOLÉE, as *il parle a la volée.*

At all adventures, as one streyketh that is in a fraye, *a tort et a trauers.*

At a poynte, *a vng poynt.* At a good poynte, *a vng bon poynt.*

At a tryce, *a vng mouuement.*

At commaundement, AU COMMANDEMENT, or EN COMMANDEMENT, as *elles eurent tantost larmes en commandement. Comme celluy qui les a toutes en commandement.* And *abandon*, but that is properly as a mysse woman is at ones commaondement; as *et son corps a abandon luy lyure.*

At desyre, *a talent*, and *a voulenté.*

At ease, A LAISE, as *reposez vous tout a layse.*

At fewe wordes, A BRIEF DIRE, as *a brief dire, je ne me contente pas trop de vous.*

At layser, A LOYSIR, as *sil est a loysir je parleroye a luy voulentiers.*

At large, AU LARGE, as *il est mys au large.*

At large that men maye take what they wyll, A ABANDON, as *toute planté de biens y estoyent a abandon, il met ses dayns a abandon.*

At lyberte, A DELIURE, properly as one that is not tyed or bounde, as *jay mes mayns a deliure.*

At length, AU LONG, as *je lay ay compté mon cas au long.* All at length, *tout du long.*

At onwares, A DESPOURUEU, as *et print Troye a despourueu.*

At pleasure, A BANDON, and A TALENT, as *et que le voye a baadon*, and *ma femme ma batu a son talent.*

At poynte devyse, A DEUISE, as

Et quant ta autre femme prisse
To le secours a deuise.

At rest, A REPOS.

At reste for a tyme in a place, A SEJOUR, as *je ne vueil point estre la a sejour.*

At syxe and sevyn, A HAZART, as *il a mys sa vie a hazart.*

At the best, au *fin mieulx.*

At the full, TOUT A PLAYN, as *je le voy tout a playn*, or *a playn.*

At the first choppe, *de prime face.*

At the first syght, *de premiere veue.*

At the last, A CHIEF DE PIECE, as *a chief de piece luy vint vne aduisina.*

At the leste way, AU MOYNS, as *au moyns pour autant que je saiche il nest pas vray.*

At the syght of the eye, *a veue de loeil.*

At the worste fall, au *fort aller*, or au *pis aller.*

At the worste, au *fort*, or au *pis.*

At wyl, a *gré*, as *il a les choses a gré.*

At wysshe, a *souhayt*, as *ilz eurent vent a souhayt.*

A twyn a sondre, *apart.*

At wyll, ABANDON, as a thynge that is nat cared for, els at wyll, as *a vouleuté.*

A trot a trot, *le trac du cheual.*

Avysedly, *par adais*, or *auisément.*

Awkewarde, EN BRANSLE, as belles rynge whan a house is a fyre, as *le feu sest bouté en quelque mayson, escoutez on sonne en bransle.*

Awkewerdly, frowardly, a *rebours.*

Awrie, a mysse, MAL, as *nostre cas va mal.*

A worke, EN BESONGNE, as *si se mirent tantost en besongne.*

Backwarde, A RECULONS. A LA RENUERSE. ARRIERE.

A RECULONS, as *dis la croyx de par Dieu a reculons* (whiche I fynde written *a reculont*), as *Cacus eut bendé ses beufz par les queues a reculons.*

A LA RENUERSE, as *il cheut a la renuerse.*

ARRIERE, as *comme le flot arriere se tire*, but *arriere* signifyeth backe.

Bare heed, NUE TESTE, as *je ne le seruiray poynt, il veult que je me tienne nue teste tous jours deuant luy.*

Bare foote, *nudz piedz*, as *et fut condempné a aller nudz piedz sans compagnie par my lost.*

Bare foote and bare legged, NUDZ PIEDZ ET NUDZ JAMBES, as *en pellerinage, nudz piedz et nues jambes.*

Bely naked, *tout fin nud*, or *tout mere nud.*

Best do best have, QUI MIEULX MIEULX, as *et courroyent qui mieulx mieulx du long de la prée.*

Best of all, *le mieulx du monde.*

Better and better, *de mieux en mieulx.*

Better than, worse than, *mieulx que, pire que*: and so of al other compared adverbes.

Better then one coulde wysshe, *mieulx que a souhayt.*

Betwyxt game and ernest, *truffant bourdant.*

Betwyxt borde and ernest, *moytyé jeu, maytié bon escient*, or *truffant*, or *bourdant.*

Bytwene bothe, *entre deux.*

Bytwene two, *entre deux.*

By studyeng, by playenge, by rydyng, etc. *par estudier, par juuer, par cheuaucher*, etc. So that for our partyciple they use their infynityve mode, and in lyke wise, by to moche stodyeng, by to moche playeng: *par trop estudier, par trop juuer*, and by to lytell studyeng: *par trop peu estudier.*

By all lykelyhode, *vray semblable.*

By any meane, or by any waye, *par aulcun endroyt ou moyen.*

By couples, *payre a payre.*

By chaunce, DADUENTURE, as *et dadueuture suruint il pour lheure que la bataille se dunnoyt.*

By countenaunce, *par semblant.*

By course, PAR ESCOT, as *parlons par escot.*

By bribery, *par larcyn, par extorcion.*

By cleane strength, A VIUE FORCE, as *cest vng puissant homme, il a rompu cecy a viue force.*

Digitized by Google

By daye *DE JOUR*, as *il voyt aussi cler de nuyet que de jour.*

By force, *A FORCE*, as *comment me losterez vous a force?*

By force of armes, *A MAYN ARMÉE*, or *A VIUE FORCE*, as *je lay recouuert a mayn armée.*

By forehande, *AUANT LA MAYN*, as

Par la croyx Dieu, vous naurez rien
Sauant la mayn ne suis poyé.

By good ryght, *a bon droyt.*

By good ryght, without any doute, or controversye, *de playn droyt.*

By habbe or by nabbe, *par une voye ou aultre.*

By herte, *PAR CUEUR*, as *je scay ma lecon par cueur*, and *je scay ma patenostre par cueur*, or *par memoyre.*

By heresay, *PAR OUYR DIRE*, as *riens ne scay fersque par ouyr dire.*

Byhynde the hande, *a larriere de ses affaires.*

By hooke, or by croke, *a tort ou a trauers.*

By it selfe, *a part*, as *mettez le a part.*

By ynche meale, *menuement*, or *par poulcées.*

By layser, *A LOYSIR*, as *fayctez le a loysir.*

By leave and by lycence, *par congié et licence.*

By legyer demayne, *par ung tour de passe pas.*

By lyne and by square, *par cordelle et par esquierre.*

By lyeng in awayte for one, *A GUAYT*, or *A GUAYT APPENSÉE*, as *il le tua de guayt appensée.* And

Pleurs de femmes ne sont que agayt.

And *mays dagayt et de nuyct comme font larrons.*

By lykelyhod, *vray semblable.*

By lykewyse, *par semblable maniere.*

By lytell and lytell, *PEU A PEU*, as *peu a peu layr se esclarcissoyt.* And *PETIT A PETIT*, as *et boyue petit a petit.*

By longe contynuaunce, *par longue durée*, and *par longue succession.* But this is as enherytaunce contynueth, or suche lyke.

By matter in dede, *PAR EFFECT*, as *ce ne sont pas seullement parolles, mays on la prouué par effect.*

By meane of, *MOYENNANT*, as *moyennant certayne somme de pecune, moyennant sa promesse, moyennant lentreprinse de sa foy.*

By my lyfe tyme, *durant ma vie.*

By my lyfe tyme, *MOY VIUANT*, or *DE MON VIUANT*, or *DE MON PLAYN VIUANT*, as *et luy viuant, sa chair tourna en pueur et pourriture.* So that for thy lyfe tyme they saye *toy viuant*, or *de ton viuant*; and for by his lyfe tyme *luy viuant*, or *de son viuant*, or *de son playn viuant.*

By my selfe, *A PAR MOY*, as *quant je considere a par moy tes grans bienfaictz enuers moy.* As for by thy selfe, they saye, *a par toy*: by hym selfe, *a par luy*, or *a par soy.*

By moone lyght, *par la lumiere de la lune.*

By no maner of meanes, *nullement*, or *en nulle maniere*, or *en facon nulle.*

By no meanes, *NULLEMENT*, as *je ne le puis nullement reconforter.*

By no way, *par nul moyen.*

By ones selfe alone, *a part.*

By our selfe, *a part nous.*

By over moche drinkyng, over moche eatyng, by over moche slepyng, *par trop boyre, par trop mangier, par trop dormir.* And so of all other lyke partyciples, or *par auoyr trop beu.*

By payres, *PAIRE A PAIRE*, as *qui tire toutes ces deux ensemble paire a paire.*

By pece meale, *PIECE A PIECE*, as *car il me couppera piece a piece et puis mourira.*

By pollyng, *PAR PILLER LES GENS*, as *il est en brief deuenu riche par piller les gens.*

By processe of tyme, *par traict de temps.*

By proclamacyon, *a son de trompe*; that is to saye by the sounde of the trompet, by cause there is no proclamacion made but the trompet is blowen byfore to warne the people.

By retayle, as men sell wares that they sell nat hole or by great.

By right and reason, *par droyt et par raison.*

By rote, *PAR CUEUR*, as *scays tu pas encore ta lecon par cueur?*

By symlytude, *par semblant, par apparence.*

By sleyght, by craft, *par finesse, par ruse.*

By sleyght, by falsehed, *par fraude, par mal engyn.*

Digitized by Google

By shotte, DU TRAICT, as *le mal qui fait cest du traict.*

By some meane, *par quelque moyen.*

By stronge hande, PAR FORCE, as *je le luy osteray par force.*

By the bowe lyne, A LA BOULINGUE, as *ilz guynderent leur trefz et singlerent du vent a la boulingue.*

By the halfe, LA MOYTIÉ, as *plus belles que moy la moytié.*

By the halfe deale, LA MOYTIÉ, as *cest trop de la moytié.*

By the kynges crye, *par la proclamation du roy.* And *a son de la trompe;* bycause there is no proclamacyon made without a trompet.

By the meane of, AU MOYEN DE, as *au moyen dung pillaige par eux parpetré.* And *et luy fit on plus grant honneur au moyen du roy son maistre.*

By the myddest, PAR LE MILIEU, as *couppe le par le milieu.*

By this meanes, PAR AYNSI. PAR CE POYNT. PAR CE MOYEN. A CE MOYEN.

PAR AYNSI, as *par aynsi regnerent ensemble daccord.* And *et par aynsi serez vous tousjours maistres.*

PAR CE POYNT, as *par ce poynt tu auras gaigné.*

PAR CE MOYEN, as *et par ce moyen le roy Arthus le delivra a son parent.*

A CE MOYEN, as *a ce moyen des a present fautens quil fault saigement besoigner.*

By this way, *par ce moyen.*

By wronge doynge, *par tort faire.*

By yonde measure, *oultre mesure.*

By your leave, *par vostre congié.* But whan we passe nere by one, or do any thynge that we stande in doute whether our better wolde be contented with it or nat, they saye, for by your leave, *ne vous desplaise,* as *ne vous desplaise si je passe si hardiement devant vous.* But commenly they saye but *ne vous desplaise* and no more.

Blyndlyng, as one gothe in the darke that seketh his way with his handes, A TASTON, as *qui na de chandelle en place obscure il fault quil aille a taston.*

Blyndefelde, as one that hath a thyng afore his eyes, *les yeulx bendez.*

Blontly, *mauche.*

Boystyously, *rudement.*

Body for body, CORPS A CORPS, as *il deffia les princes de Grece ung pour ung a batailler corps a corps.*

Boldly, *hardiment, baudement.*

Bolt upryghte, *droyt comme ung jonc,* or *tout droyt debout,* or *royde comme ung vit*

Brimmeful, *playn res a res le bort.*

Cawselesse, SANS CAUSE, as *a tort et sans cause.*

Chawffyd in mode, *sang meslé.*

Chefly, MESMEMENT. PRINCIPALLEMENT. SOUVERAYNEMENT.

MESMEMENT, as *attendu mesmement quil navoyt aultre secours au monde que luy, il se devoyt deporter.*

PRINCIPALLEMENT, as *on doyt monstrer sa charité a tout, mays principallement aux domestiques.*

SOUVERAYNEMENT, as *il estoyt deduit a plusieurs choses, mays souveraynement a tirer de larc.*

Cheke by cheke, *joe a joe.*

Clerely, CLEREMENT, as *il voyt clerement.*

Clerely, as one gyveth a gyfte, EN PUR DON, as *je le vous donne en pur don.*

Clene contrary, *a rebours, tout au contrayre.*

Closely, as one goeth that wold not be sene, A RECELÉ, as *et sen va bien a recelé.* And CELÉEMENT, as *besoigne celéement, quil ne le voye.*

Comely, *bien advenant.*

Commynly, COMMUNEMENT, as *pour lire a tous communement.*

Confusydly, PAR CONFUSION, as *non pas par ordre, mays par confusion.*

Convenyently, BONNEMENT, as *vous ne vous pouvez bonnement passer sans vostre robbe.*

Consequently, *consequentement.*

Contrarye, AU REBOURS, as *mays ce fut au rebours de leur intencion.*

Crappe and roote, *de plante et de layct*, as *nous scauons de plante et de layct ton origine.*

Costumably, *coustumierement.*

Cuttedly, frowardly, *caueme.*

Doubly, *redoublément*, as *Troye doneques redoublément fortifiée.*

Drie shodde, A SEC, as *le peuple dIsrael passa la mer a sec qui par infidelité noya les Egyptiens.*

Easely, BIEN AYSE, as *vous y viendrez a naict bien ayse. Que je viengne, je le feray bien ayse.* And DE LEGIER, as *cela ne se faict pas de legier.*

Eche by other, *lung apres laultre.*

Eche unto other, *lung a laultre.*

Endlonge, DE BOUT, as *mettez le de bout.*

Endlonge, DE LONGEUR, as *de la longeur dung festu.*

Entyerly, holy, *entierement.*

Entyerly, hertyly, *affectueasement.*

Especyall and other in general, as *commandez moy a luy en especial et aulx aultres en general.*

Ever better and better, *tousjours de mieulx en mieulx.*

Every waye, DE TOUS POYNTZ, as *il taiche de tous poyntz a vous faire desplaysir.*

Evyll, mal, as *il se porte mal.*

Evyll bystedde, *mal a poynt.*

Evyll faryngly, *mal a droyt*, or *mausadement.*

Evyn, A DROYT, as *si je te assene a droyt.*

Evyn a purpose, *tout a escient.*

Evyn a set purpose, *a escient*, or *de gaayt appensé*, or *de fait appensé.*

Evyn by the yerthe, *res a res la terre*, or *rasibus de la terre.*

Evyn harde by the shulders, RES A RES DES ESPAULLES, as *il luy couppa la teste res a res des espaulles.*

Evyn so, TOUT AYNSI, as *tout aynsi va le monde.*

Excedynge well, *fort bien.*

Excedyng yvell, *terriblement mal.*

Expressely, TOUT EXPRES, as *il fut commandé tout expres de non aller par Flandres.*

Fayre and soft, or softly, TOUT BELLEMENT, or TOUT BEAU ET BELLEMENT, as *faictez tout bellement, vous ayrez que le pas. Allons tout beau et bellement, le jour est a nous.*

Fayre and well, BIEN ET BEAU, as *je lay gaigne bien et beau, je lay fayt bien et beau.*

Faster, a faster pace, PLUS VISTE, faster a fore, my lordes: *plus viste deuant, messieurs.* And PLUS TOST, as *pais sen fait plus tost quung aigle,*

Fastynge without eatynge of any meate, as

Qui naistera sur Loyre a Meun,
Lequel a saoul et a jeun
Me seruyra toute sa vie.

Fermely, *fermement.*

Fetly, BIEN A POYNT, as *aduisez que ses soullers luy soyent fais bien a poynt.*

Feynyngly, *faynctement*, or *fiction.*

Fynally, FYNABLEMENT, as *fynablement pour conclurre.*

Flockmeale, *par troupeaux.*

For a very certaynte, *pour tout certayn.*

For a trouthe, DE VRAY, as *de vray tu es bien coulpable.*

Fortunatly, DE BON EUR, as *cela nous vint de bon eur.*

For the nonest, DE MESMES. *Cest ung gallant de mesmes.* And *de fait apencé.*

Foote by foote, PAS A PAS, as *ilz vont ensemble pas a pas.*

From hande to hande, *de mayn en mayn.*

From poynte to poynte, *de poynt en poynt.*

From the lowest to the greatest, *depuis le moyndre jusques au plus grant.*

From the one ende to the tother, *de bout en bout.*

From the crowne of the heed to the sole of the foote, *despuys le coypiau de la teste jusques a la plante du pied.*

From toppe to toe, *despuis le hault jusques au bas.*

Frowardly, *a rebours.*

Fully, A PLAYN. And DASSEZ.

A PLAYN, as *je ne le puis pas veoir a playn.* And *il nestoyt pas deliuré a playn, mays demoura comme ostagier.*

Digitized by Google

DASSEZ, as

Qui auoyt encore dasses,
Comme je croy, douze ans passez.

Full well, full wysely, full discretly, *tres bien, tres saigement, tres discretement.*

Fully at whysshe, *entierement a souhayt.*

Full busyly, *tres soigneusement.*

Full easely, *bien ayse*, or *tres a mon ayse, ton ayse*, etc.

Full fayne, *tres voulentiers.*

Fully fedde, nat fastyng, *A SAOUL*, as *le trouuiez vous a saoul ou a jeun?*

Gastly, *espouuenteusement.*

Gapyng a wyde, *a bouche toute ouuerte.*

Gyngerly, *a pas menu*, as *allez a pas menu, ma fille.*

Gladly, *VOULENTIERS*, as *je le feray voulentiers.*

Gyltlesse, *sans coulpe.*

Gredyly as one that eateth hastely, *fameilleusement.*

Gredyly, covetously, *auaricieusement.*

Grynnyngly, *a layde grimmace.*

Grisely, *hydeusement*, as *hydeusement pour regarder.*

Gronyngly, *en gemissant.*

Grovelyng, *A DENS*, as *il le fit cheoyr a dens de sa haulteur tout plat estendu.* And

L'ue heure enuers et laultre a dens.

Halfe, halfe, *MOYTIÉ MOYTIÉ*, as *ils le receurent moytié en joye moytié en doubte.* And *il passa le fleuue moytié de sault et moytié de non.* And *et se fait faire presse parmy le peuple moytié force moytié requeste.* But this shall more playnly apere in the conjunctyon.

Halfe waye, *my chemyn*, or *emmy chemyn.*

Halfe with my wyll, halfe agaynst my wyll, *moytié voulentiers, moytié enuys.*

Hande over heed, confusedly, without any order, *PESLE ET MESLE*, or *PESLE MESLE*, as *et cueillerent tout le bestail pesle et mesle.* And

Dartillerie grosse et gresle,
Vous eussiez ouy pesle mesle,
Tip tap, sip sap.

Hande to hande, *MAYN A MAYN*, as *ils se combatoyent mayn a mayn.*

Happely, luckely, *par eur, par bon eur, bien eureusement.*

Harde by the grounde, *rasibus la terre.*

Harde to do; harde to byleve, *fort a faire, fort a croyre*, etc.

Harde by the shulders, *res a res des espaulles.*

Hardly, with diffyculte, *ENVIS*, as

Enuis peult a grant chose attaindre
En ce siecle qui Dieu veult crayndre.

A GRANT PAYNE, or *A PAYNES*, as *a grant payne lappayserez vous*, or *a paynes lappayserez vous.*

Hardly, nygardly, *seichement.*

Hastely, with haste, *hastiuement.*

Hastely, shortly, *prestement.*

Hedyly, *testifuement.*

Heape ful, *A COMBLE MESURE*, as *vous achaptez le boysseau a comble mesure, et vous le vendez res a res le bort.*

Heaped measure, *comble mesure.*

Herewith, *A TANT*, as or *te suffise a tant.* And *mays a tant delle me tayray.*

Hole and safe, *sayn et saof.*

Homely in condysciyons, *mal apert.*

Homely in apperayle, *simplement.*

Holdyng up bothe my handes, thy handes, his handes, *a joynctes mayns.*

Ill bysene, *mal accoustré.*

In any wyse, *sur toute riens.*

In all condiscyons, *EN TOUS ENDROYTZ*, as *je tay loyallement seray en tous endroytz.*

In all dylygence, *A TOUTE*, or *EN TOUTE DILIGENCE*, as *a toute diligence vous fault aller a luy.*

In all the haste possyble, *EN TOUTE LA HASTE POSSIBLE*, as *despeschez vous en toute la haste possible.*

In all maner poyntes, *en tous endroytz*, or *en tous poyntz*, and *en tout et par tout.*

In all that I may, *en tout ce que je puis.*

In all maner thynges, *EN TOUT ET PAR TOUT ET TOUSJOURS*, as *je suis a vostre commandement en tout et par tout et tousjours.*

In all maner wyse, *sur toutes riens, par toutes voyes possibles.*

Digitized by Google

In an yll houre, *en mal heure.*

In any wyse, *AULCUNEMENT*, as *mays ils nen osoyent fayre semblant ne les arraysonner aulcunement.* And *NULLEMENT*, as *sans les courroucer nullement.*

In a pylates voyce, *a haulte voyx.*

In a redynesse, *EN POYNT*, as *si se mirent en poynt pour aller au palays du roy*, or *A POYNT.*

In clere gyfte, *EN PUR DON*, as *il le me donna en par don.* And *cela est a moy qui mest donné en pur don.*

In comun, *EN COMMUN*, as *les religieux doybuent vivre en commun sans propriété.*

In comparyson of, *AU PRIS DE. QUANT A. ENVERS*, mon, ton, son, etc. *AU REGARD DE.*

AU PRIS DE, *il nest que vng poure homme au pris de luy.*

QUANT A, as

Lors tu diras que ton peuple et ta gent,
Quant a ceulx, est poure et indigent.

ENVERS, as *de ces bontons jen vis vng si tres bel quenuers celluy nul des aultres riens ne prise.*

AU REGARD DE, as *il nest que vng poure homme au regard de mon maistre.*

In conclusyon, *AU PARALLER. PAR EFFECT. BRIEF. FINABLEMENT. EN EFFECT.*

AU PARALLER, as *au paraller il ny a que luy.*

PAR EFFECT, as *et dit par effect que jamays ne fut coulpable en ce crime.*

BRIEF, as *brief il est duyct a tout noble passe temps.*

FINABLEMENT, as *finablement il mourut de mort miserable.*

EN EFFECT, as *en effect il me doybt et je ne luy doybs riens.*

In daunger, *EN DANGIER*, as *en dangier de la mort.*

In dede, *DE FAICT*, as *et de faict le print sur le faict.*

PAR EFFECT, as *ce quil fit par effect.*

In derysyon, *en derision.*

In dispyte of, as *il le veult faire malgré mes dens.*

In dispyte without of, *A DESPIT*, as *qui ses oeuures eut a despit.*

In dotage, *par folie*, *par radotaige.*

In doute, *EN DOUBTE*, and *EN BALANCE*, as *en balance estoyt Helayne destre liurée a la mort.*

In effecte, *EN EFFECT. PAR EFFECT. EN COMPTE.*

EN EFFECT, as *je ne voys aultre chose en effect que belles parolles sans effect.*

PAR EFFECT, as *ce quil fit par effect.*

EN COMPTE, as *pour dire la verité, cest tout vng en compte.* And *EN SOMME*, as *en somme, jay tout ce faict que je debueroyt.*

In ernest, *A ESCIENT*, *A CERTES*, as *je le vous dis a escient*, or *je le vous dis acertes.*

In every poynte, *de tous poynts.*

In every behalfe, *en tous endroyts.*

In fewe wordes, *A BRIEF DIRE*, as *a brief dire je ne vis jamays son pareil.*

Infortunately, *maleureusement.*

In general, *EN GENERAL*, as *a Paris par especial et aux aultres par en general.*

In good case, *bien a poynt*, or *en bon poynt*

In Goddes behalfe, *de par Dieu*, or *au nom de Dieu*, as *je vous conjure de par Dieu.*

In good ernest, *a bon escient*, *a certes.*

In good maner, *EN BONNEUR*, or *EN TOUT HONNEUR*, as *je seray a vostre commandement en tout honneur.*

In good order, *EN BON ORDRE*, and *BIEN A POYNT*, as *premierement nous convient mettre notre parchemin bien a poynt.*

In good wortha, *en bon gré.*

In great haste, *EN GRANT HASTE*, and *A GRANT ERRE*, as *quant il vint en grant haste*, or *il vint a grant erre.*

In grosse, *en gros.*

In hazarde, *en hazart*, *en balance.*

In haste, *EN HASTE*, or *A HASTE*, as *cest vng escuyer fait a haste.*

In his best luste, *en fleur de saison.*

In his best lykyng, *en fleur de sayson.*

In jape, *en jeu*, or *en bourde.*

In japery, *en jeu.*

In lyke maner as, *TOUT AYNSI QUE*, as *faictes tout aynsi que je vous ay dit.*

In lykewyse as, *tout aynsi que.*

In maner of, *A MANIERE DE*, as *a maniere dune estoylle.*

Digitized by Google

In many sondrie wyse, *en mayntes et diuerses manieres.*

In my name, in thy name, in his name, etc. *de par moy, de par toy, de par luy,* or *ou nom de moy, ou nom de toy, au nom de luy,* etc.

In my consayte, *a mon aduis.*

In mockage, *par mocquerie.*

In naked bedde, *au lict couché tout nud.*

In naked bedde, COUCHEZ NUD A NUD, as *on les trouua couchez ensemble nud a nud.*

In no maner wyse, NULLEMENT, as *vous ne le ferez nullement, si men croyez.*

Inough, ASSEZ, as *bien assez, mal assez, richement assez, pourement assez,* etc.

In nothynge, EN RIENS, as *de joye en riens ne luy chailloyt.*

In no wyse, JA. NULLEMENT. NE AULCUNEMENT. EN FACON NULLE NE.

JA, as *je ne le feray ja.* And *jay maintes raisons que ja ne conuient reciter.* And *ja nest besoing que je me vante.*

NULLEMENT, as *toutes femmes sont benignes et gracieuses et nullement malicieuses.*

NE AULCUNEMENT, as *il ne fault aulcunement doubter.* And *ne souffre aulcunement que cecy se face.* So that the verbe muste have *ne.*

EN FACON NULLE, as *et en facon nulle ne se pouoyt garder.*

In play, EN JEU, as *est ce en jeu ou en bon escient?*

In partyculer, *en particulier.*

In reproche, *en reprouche.*

In rest, EN QUOY, *allons men, laissons les en quoy.*

In safty, ASSEUR, as *mettez le asseur.*

And EN SAUF, as *mettez le en sauf.*

In saufgarde, *en saulue garde, en sauf, asseur,* and *a garant.* But *en saulue garde* betokeneth rather under the kynges protectyon, as *il est en la saulue garde du roy.*

In scorne, *en mocquerie.*

In secret wyse, EN SECRET A PRIUÉ.

EN SECRET, as *je le luy ay dit en secret.*

A PRIUÉ, as *si je le tiens a priué.*

In sporte, EN JEU, as *a escient, non pas en jeu, je ne le dis pas que en jeu.*

In stede of, EN LIEU DE. EN.

EN LIEU DE, as *en lieu des chantres ny ot des chats huans.*

EN, as *il baille bourdes en poyement.*

In suche wyse as, DE SORTE QUE. EN FACON COMME SI. EN TEL ENDROYT. EN FACON QUE. EN SORTE QUE. TELLEMENT QUE.

DE SORTE QUE, as *il sest acquicte de sorte quon le doybt tenir pour homme de bien.*

EN FACON COMME, *en facon comme si ce fut vng aultre chose.*

EN TEL ENDROYT, as *en tel endroyt osta ire de Dieu*

EN FACON QUE, as *or ten acquicter en facon que rapporter en puisses honneur.*

EN SORTE QUE, as *je te traicteray en sorte que tu te loueras de moy.*

TELLEMENT QUE, as *il se acquicta tellement que tout le monde en rapporta honneur.*

In sondrie wyse, *en plusieurs et diuerses manieres.*

In that behalfe, *en cest endroyt.*

In the dyvels name, *de par le diable.*

In the kynges name, *de par le roy.*

In the maner of, *a maniere de.*

In the stede of, *en lieu de.*

In the twenty devyll way, *au nom du grant diable.*

In the way of good hansell, DE BONNE ERRE, as *et le denier a Dieu de bonne erre.*

In the waye of your good spede, *que Dieu vous doynt bon encontre.*

In this behalfe, ORENDROYT, *en ceste endroyt,* as *ta querelle est trop juste orendroyt.*

In this case, *en ce poynt.*

In this wyse, *en ceste maniere.*

In two maner wyse, *en deux endroytz.*

In vayn, *en vayn.*

Inwardly, *par dedens.*

In wast, *en gast*

In writynge, *par escript,* or *en escript.*

In worth, *en gré.*

Irusly, *irément.*

Just by the grownde, *res a res la terre,* or *rasibus de la terre.*

Knavishely, *villaynement.*

Lawghyngly, *en riant.*

Layserly, *tout a loysir.*

Lewell with the grownde, *res a res la terre.*

Lewdly, *meschamment.*

Lyghtly, DE LEGIER, as *mays sen passoyt de legier.*

Lyke, A SEMBLANCE DE. COMME. EN.

A SEMBLANCE DE, as *fayt a semblance dung homme.*

COMME, as *comme puis ou comme fontayne.* And *comme celuy qui tant estoyt abuzé de son amour que plus ne pouuoyt.*

EN, as *Vlysses se habilla en mercier.* And *il porte les cheueulx en Allemant.* And *je vous traicteray en homme de bien.*

Lyke as, AYNSI QUE, or AYNSI COMME, as *faictez aynsi que je vous ay dit,* or *faictez aynsi comme je vous ay dit.*

Lyke as byfore, COMME DEUANT, or COMME AUANT, as *si comme auant il auoyt eu.*

Lykely, *vray semblable*, as *il nest pas vray semblable.*

Lyke me, the, him, her, us, you, them, *comme moy, toy, luy, elle, nous, vous, eulx*, etc.

Lytell and lytell, *petit a petit.*

Lyvysshely, *au vif.*

Luckely, *par eur*, or *par bon eur.*

Luckely, to passe, *bien a point.*

Luskysshely, *en lourdault.*

Man for man, HOMME A HOMME, as *il combateroyt vng geant homme a homme.*

Marvaylously, A MERUEILLES. But the order is chaunged bytwene us and them, for, where we saye marvaylous colde and fresshe, marvaylous great and prowde, the hyll Pelyon is marvaylous hye and strayght, whiche was marvaylously ryche, they say *froyde et fresche a merueilles. Grant et orgueilleux a merueilles. Le mont Peleon est hault et droyt a merueilles. Qui fut riche a merueilles.*

Matche lesse, *non pareil.*

Maulgre my heed, maulgre fortune, maulgre his tethe, *maulgré moy*, for *maulgré ma teste.* They saye nat *maulgré fortune*, but *maulgré ses dens.* And *maulgré toy, maulgré tes dens.* And nat maulgre my herte, maulgre thy herte.

Marvayllous well, marvayllous yll, etc. *bien a merueilles*, or *si bien que merueilles*, or *fort bien*, or *moult bien*, or *merueilleusement bien.*

Meanly, *moyennement. Assez. Par raison.*

Mengled togyther, *par meslée.*

Meryly, *joyeusement, de hayt.*

Metely, MOYENNEMENT. ASSEZ. PAR RAYSON. PASSABLEMENT, as *moyennement bien. Assez bien. Bien par rayson. Passablement bien.*

Mockysshly, *par morquerie.*

More wysely, more discretly, more honestly, etc., *plus saigement, plus discretement, plus honnestement*, etc.

More playnely, PLUS A PLAYN, as *pour en scauoir plus a playn la verité.*

Naked, NUD, as *je tay veu nud, demi nud.*

Namely, PRINCIPALLEMENT. MESMEMENT.

PRINCIPALLEMENT, as *je le fais pour leur argent, mays principallement pour lamour de vous.*

MESMEMENT, as *attendu mesmement que monsieur en personne la commandé.*

Naugthely, *mallement.*

Nedes, A FORCE, as *si vous voulez a force aller*, or *sil est force que vous allez.* So that for nedes they use IL EST FORCE QUE, as I muste nedes go: *il est force que je aille.* And *il est force que nous y allons.*

Never the nerer, DE RIENS AUANCÉ. And never the nerer: *de riens auancé.*

Newly, *de nouueau.*

Nycely, straungly, *coyement, nicement.*

Nycely, fetly, *coyntement.*

Nygardly, *trichement.*

None otherwyse, *pas aultrement.*

Nother better nor wors, *ne mieulx ne pis.*

Nother better nor wors, but evyn so, *ne mieulx ne pis, mays tout aynsi.*

Nother well nor yll, *ne bien ne mal.*

Digitized by Google

Not wel, not wysely, not soberly: *pas bien, pas saigement, pas sobrement.*

Not very honestly, *moyns honnestement, pas trop honnestement.*

Not very well, *pas trop bien.*

Not wel at ease, *pas bien a layse.*

Nowe up, nowe downe. *aulcunes foys en prosperité.*

———.

Obstynatly, *obstinément.*

Of a lykelyhode, *vray semblable.*

Of equyte, DEQUITÉ, as *aynsi comme il est dequité.*

Of good ryght, *de bon droyt.*

Of length and of bredeth, *du long et du large.*

Of lyke sorte, DE MESMES, as *assez declaré que jay laffection de mesmes a luy.*

Of ryght, *de droyt.*

Of ryght and reason, *de droyt et de raison.*

Of the resydewe, *du surplus.*

On a heape, *en vng tas.*

Oncovered, *a descouuert.*

One by one, *lung apres laultre.*

One for one, *vng pour vng.*

One from an other, *lung dauec laultre.*

On every behalfe, *de tous poynts.*

On foote, A PIÉ, as *et luy mesmes doyt chasser a pié.*

On Goddes behalfe, *de par Dieu.*

On heed, *soubdayn, sans aduis.*

On heapes, *a tas*, or *a monceaulx.*

On my behalfe, on thy behalfe, on his behalfe, on our behalfe, on youe behalfe, etc., *endroyt moy, endroyt tay, endroyt soy, endroyt nous, endroyt vous*, or *en mon endroyt, en son endroyt*, and *de la* PART DE, as *pour le sommer et requerir de la part du dit Priam.*

Onluckely, *de grant malheur.*

On the contrarye parte, *au contraire.*

On the contrarye syde, *au contraire.*

On the contrarye wyse, *au contraire.*

On the other syde, DAULTRE PART. And A LENCONTRE, as *je rampare a lencontre.*

On this maner, *en ce point, en ceste maniere.*

Onwarly, *a despourueu.*

Onwares, *au despourueu, en surpense.* And *sans le sceu de.*

One with an other, *pesle mesle.*

Onwysely, *imprudemment.*

Openly, *ouuertement, tout a playn, en apert.*

Onwetyngly, *sans y prendre garde.*

Otherwysse, *aultrement.*

Overthwarte, *au trauers de. Tout a trauers.*

Overthwartly, *paruersement.*

Out of araye, *en desordre.*

Out of joynte, *hors de la mouelle.*

Out of order, *en desordre.*

Out of mesure, *hors de mesure*, or *oultre mesure.*

———.

Paradventure, *paraduenture.*

Parchaunce, *paraduenture.*

Parte, EN PARTIE, as *je scay en partie que cest que vous voulez dire.*

Parte with parte with: QUE QUE. MOYTIÉ MOYTIÉ. EN PARTIE EN PARTIE. As *Paris que voulentiers, que ennys. Moytié voulentiers, moytié ennys. En partie voulentiers et en partie ennys*, etc.

Partly partly, EN PARTIE EN PARTIE, as *et est en partie montueux et en partie planier.*

Particulerly, EN PARTICULIER, PAR LE MENU, as *si dirons par le menu comment il conquist le monde plus par amour que par force.*

Passyng good, passyng wyse, passynge hote, etc., *bon par excellence, saige par excellence, chault par excellence*, etc.

Passyngly, exceedyngly, *par excellence.*

Passyngly, nat taryeng upon, *en passant.*

Pece for pece, or pece by pece, PIECE A PIECE, as

> *Mieulx vouldroys de cousteaulx dacier*
> *Piece a piece estre despecé.*

Pevysshely, *vergonneusement.*

Pypyng hote, *tout chault.*

Pleasauntly, *playsamment, dehayt.*

Pleasauntly disposed, *dehayt*, as *ne vous chaille, nous sommes dehayt, ne tout dehayt.*

Playnly, PLAYNEMENT, A PLAYN, TOUT A PLAYN. *As je le vous aye tout a playn.*

Plentuously, *plantureusement. A comble.*

Porisshly, as one loketh that can nat se well, *louchement*

Digitized by Google

Poorely, *pourement.*
Poynte devyse, *bien a poynt.*
Poynt by poynt, *de poynt en poynt.*
Principally, *principallement.*
Privy, or perte, *en privé ou en apert.*
Prively, that it be nat knowen, *secretement.*
Prively, as one that wolde nat be sene, *a recelé, or en recoy.*
Prodygally, *prodiguement.*
Properly, *proprement.*
Properly, featly, *a point.*

Quayntly, *coyncteement.*
Quyckly, *promptement, de legier.*
Quycke and quaything, *sayn et en bon poynt.*
Quyte, *du tout, entierement.*
Quyte thorowe, *tout oultre.*

Rather than, *auant que, plus tost que.*
Redyly, *promptement, prestement.*
Ryght well, ryght yll, ryght wysely, rygth symply : *tres bien, tres mal, tres saigement, tres simplement*, etc.
Ryght as byfore is sayd, *comme par auant est dit.*
Ryght as, ryght so, *TOUT AYNSI COMME*, or *AYNSI QUE*, as *tout aynsi comme le soleil nest jamays sans clarté, aynsi nest jamais Dieu sans bien faire.*
Ryght so as, *tout aynsi comme*, or *que*, as *il a fait tout aynsi que je vous ay dit.*
Ryght naught, *tres mal.*
Ryght thus, *tout aynsi*, or *droyctement.*

Sadly, sorowfully, *douloureusement.*
Sadly, wysely, *demeurement.*
Safe and hole, *saufet sayn.*
Suve, *ASSEURÉ*, as *peult elle estre bien asseurée icy?*
Savely, in safty, *en sauf.*
Savely, suerly, *HARDIMENT*, as *vous le pouez hardiment dire.*
Scarsely, *A PAYNES. ENVYS.*
A PAINES, or *A GRANT PAYNE*, as *a paynes peult il eschapper*, or *a grant payne.*
ENVIS, as *enuys les doulces eaues touchent.* And *Enuys dung payn a aultre viennent.*

Scornefully, *desdaygneusement.*
Scripwyse, as men were any thing, as pylgrymes do their scryppe, *EN ESCHARPE*, as *il met sa chayne sur son espaulle senestre pendant en escharpe*, and *il porte son cor en escharpe.*
Secretly, *A SECRET*, as *il fault quil parle au roy a secret*, or *a recoy.*
Seyng, *VEU*, as *veu la payne que jay prinse.*
Selfwylledly, *testyfuement.*
Semely to se, *bien aduenant a la veue.*
Shaylyng with the knees togyther, and the fete a sonder, *a eschais.*
Shortly, *DE LEGIER. EN COURT TOUR.*
DE LEGIER, as *il les fit de legier voyre, et en brief les surmonta.*
EN COURT TOUR, as *il destournera bien son chariot en court tour.*
Shorte, as one holdeth one shorte from their lyberty, *COURT*, as *et quan le tienne bien court.*
Shrewdly, *mauuaysement.*
Sydelyng, *de cousté, a costiere.*
Synce on the one syde, synce on the other *puis dung cousté, puis de laultre.*
Syttyng, convenyent, *aduenant.*
Syttyng, fytte, *aduenant, seant.*
Syttyngly, *conuenablement.*
Slowly, *lentement, tardifuement.*
Small, *MENUEMENT*, as *lon doybt coupper menuement.*
Small small, *menu menu.*
So hardly, so wysely, so hastyly, *si durement, si saigement, si hastiuement.*
So, *AYNSI*, as *faictez aynsi tousjours.* And *lanoyent fait aynsi jaunir.* And *SI*, as *puisque vous me offrez si grant dons, je feray tout ce que vous me commanderez.*
So, in suche wyse, *TELLEMENT QUE*, as *amours me ont constrainct tellement que je pers lusaige de raison.*
So as, *AYNSI COMME*, or *AYNSI QUE*, as *je lay gouuerné aynsi que jay pu.*
So as byfore is saide, *ainsi que deuant est dit.*
Soberly, sadly, *meurement*, as *vous debuez mettre tout vostre cueur a vous contenir meurement*

So as it wolde, *tellement quellement*, as *nous le feismes tellement quellement.*

Sodaynly, *soudaynement*, *soudain.*

So ernestly, *si acertes*, *si a escient.*

Softe and fayre, *tout bellement.*

Softe, BAS, as *parlez bas pour mon mary.*

Soft for dasshyng, *tout bellement quon ne crotte les gens.*

Softly, *bellement*, or *doulcement.*

Sommaryly and playnly, ad judgementes somtyme be gyven, *sommairement et de playn.*

So narowly, *SI ESTROYCTEMENT*, *DE SI PRES*, as *et estoyt le palais si estroictement gardé que nul ny entroyt.*

So nere, *DE SI PRES*, as

> *Sur tous aultres me nuyt et me*
> *Lorde vieille pesante massue,*
> *Que de si pres le doybt garder,*
> *Quil nose nul regarder.*

So nere the quycke, *SI PRES AU VIF*, as *on la painct si tres au vif.*

So nye, *SI PRES*, as *il alloyt si pres de leaue.*

Sore, *FORMENT*, or *FORT*, as *il me blesse fort.*

Sore agaynst my wyll, thy wyll, his wyll: *moult ennys*, as *je le fais moult ennys*, *tu le fais moult ennys*, *il le fait moult ennys.*

Sore and styfly, *fort et ferme.*

So suerly, *TANT A CERTES*, as *il fut prins au cueur damours si a certes.* And *si seurement.*

So slowly, *SI A TART*, as *vous venez tousjours si a tart*, and *tardifuement.*

So so, *TELLEMENT QUELLEMENT*, as *je me porte tellement quellement.*

Sothely, *veritablement.*

So well, so yll, so wysely, etc. *tant bien*, *tant mal*, *tant saigement*, etc.

So well as, *si bien que.*

Specially wel, specially yl, etc. *fort bien*, *fort mal*, *fort saigement.*

Spedely, *en diligence.*

Spyte of my tethe, thy tethe, his tethe, etc. *maulgré mes dens*, *tes dens*, *ses dens*, etc.

Starke bely naked, *tout fin mere nud.*

Starke deed, *TOUT MORT*, as *il le tua tout mort dung coup sans parler a homme.*

Starke deed, *TUÉ TOUT ROYDE*, as *il le tua tout royde. Il est mort tout royde.*

Starke naked, *tout fin nud.*

Stepe downe, *tout droit en bas.*

Styll, *QUOYEMENT*, and *QUOY*, as *il me fauldra tenir tout quoy.*

Stylly, *QUOYEMENT*, as *ilz alloyent quoyement.*

Stone styll, *de pied quoy.*

Stowpyng, *a teste enclynée.*

Stowpynge forwarde, as one that gothe stowpyng, *EN CAMBRANT*, as *agardez comment elle va en cambrant.*

Stowpyngly, *en cambrant.*

Straight forthe, *TOUT DROYT*, as *allez tout droyt.*

Straight, nat crokedly, *droyt.*

Straight forthe, afore heed, *tout droit devant les yeulx.*

Straight up, *EN ESTANT*, *DEBOUT*, as *mettez le en estant*, or *mettez le debout.*

Straight upright, *droyt debout.*

Strongly, *FORCIBLEMENT*, as *forciblement vous fault resister et forment.*

Swetely of taste, *doucement*, and *doulcettement.*

Swetely of savoure, *SOUEF*, as *il sent souef.*

Swappe for swappe, *coup pour coup.*

The best I can, *au mieulx que je peulx.*

The best that, *du mieulx que.*

The poynt upwarde, *EN CONTREMONT LA POYNTE*, as *et prent lespée et la dresse en contremont la pointe soubz ses mamelles.*

The more easely, *PLUS A COUP*, as

> *Quant tu te veulx a tel danger livrer,*
> *Pour plus a coup de moy te delivrer.*

The soner, *plus tost*, or *plus a coup.*

The tone with the tother, *lung avec laultre*, or *pesle mesle.*

The worst that, *DU PIS QUE*, as *fays du pis que tu peulx, il ne men chault pour toy.*

Therwithall, *A TANT*, as *et a tant se teut.*

Thorowe, as thorowe your goodnesse I am saved, *moyennant vostre bonté je suis sauvé.*

Thorowe my prayers, *moyennant mes prieres*, etc.

Thorowe and thorowe, *TOUT OULTRE*, as *si nommeray le mot tout oultre.*

Digitized by Google

Thorowe thycke and thyn, *par beau chemyn et par combreux.*

Thus, AYNSI, as *il parla aynsi, faictes aynsi.* And *par aynsi*, as *par aynsi poues venir au dessus de voz desyrs.*

To well, to yll, to strongly, etc. *trop bien, trop mal, trop forment*, etc.

To an ende, A CHIEF, as *sil me face mourir je ne viendray jamays a chief.*

To a good ende, A BON CHIEF, as *si a bon chief vous voulez venir.*

To wonderly well, to wonderly wysely, *par trop bien a merueilles, par trop saigement a merueilles.*

To wonderly faste, *par trop vistement a merueilles.*

To make fewe wordes, *a brief dire.*

To my desyre, A CUEUR. A SOUHAIT.

A CUEUR, as *lequel mestoyt a cueur, lequel testoyt a cueur, lequel luy estoyt*, etc.

A SOUHAIT, as *lequel me vient a souhayt.*

To my knowledge, *a mon escient.*

To my mynde, *a mon gré, a ton gré, a son gré*, etc.

To my wyttyng, to thy wyttynge, to his wyttyng, *a mon escient, a ton escient, a son escient*, etc.

To my thynkyng, to thy thynking, etc. *a mon cuyder, a ton cuyder, a son cuyder*, etc.

To quyckly, *trop de legier.*

Topsy tyrvy, *cen dessus dessoubz.*

To soone, *trop tost.*

To the best of my power, *au mieulx que je puis, au moyns mal que je puis, au mieulx que je puis, ay peu*, or *pourray*, as the sentence falleth, etc.

To the contrarye, *au contrayre.*

Towardly, *bien adroyt, bien sadement.*

Trewly, AU VRAY, as *quant je le vis si au vray pris.*

Two and two togyther, DEUX A DEUX ENSEMBLE, as *ilz heurtoyent leurs mayns deux a deux ensemble.*

Two folde, *doublement.*

Very, as very well, very wysely, etc. For this worde «very» they have *bien, moult*, and *fort*, but nat indifferently. So that I shall here set forth dyvers accordyng as I marke them dyffer, but it is moste sure to use *bien* for very.

Very gladly, *moult voulenters.*

Very hardly, A PAYNES, as

Qui a bayne peult attayndre
A paynes peult atant remayndre.

Very seldome, *peu souuent.*

Very sorowfolly, *bien doulourevsement.*

Very strongly, *moult forment.*

Very scarcely, *a grant payne.*

Very tenderly, *moult tendrement.*

Very well, *fort bien.*

Villaynously, *villaynement.*

Under this condyscion, *par vng tel si*, or *par tel si*, as *je le feray, mays ce sera par vng tel si que vous me donnerez vostre bracelet.*

Under the coloure of goodnesse, *en espece de bien*, or *soubz umbre de bien.*

Under the kynges protectioo, *en la saulue garde du roy.*

Unneth, scarsely, *a grant payne.*

Unwysely, undiscretly, unhonestly, etc. *peu saigement, peu discretement, peu honnestement*, or *moyns saigement, moyns discretement, moins honnestement.*

Unlustely, *peu*, or *moyns courraygeusement.*

Untydyly, *peu sadement.*

Unluckely, *maleureusement*, and *moyns eureusement.*

Unwarely, *sans y prendre garde*, or *sans y aduertir.*

Unwyttyng, *sans riens scauoyr.*

Unwyttingly, *sans ce que je sceusse riens.*

Up and downe, AMONT ET AUAL, and *je me prommayne*: I walke up and downe. And JUS ET SUS, as *qui ne le tournast jus et sus.*

Upright, ENUERS, as *une heure enuers et laultre adens.* And

TOUT ENUERS, as *douct il cheut puis mort tout enuers.* And

A LENUERS, as *il cheut a lenuers.* And

EN ESTANT, as he standeth upryght: *il se tient en estant.* And DEBOUT, as *mettez ener debout.*

Upsyde downe, *CEU DESSUS DESSOUBZ*, as *tournés sont ces dessus dessoubz.*

Up the hyll, *CONTRE MONT*, as *lune partie de la salle va contremont et laultre aual.*

Upwarde, *CONTREMONT*, as *et mettre le ventre contremont.* And *il leua son espée contremont.*

Upon payne of hangyng, *sur payne de la hart.*

Upon payne of my lyfe, thy lyfe, etc.

Upon peryll of my lyfe, thy lyfe, etc.

Upon a mery pynne, *DE HAYT*, as *il a le cueur de hayt.*

Upon these wordes, *sur ces motz.*

Utterly, *du tout*, *de tous poyntz.*

Utterly undone, *du tout deffait.*

Walteryng, as a shyppe dothe at the anker, or one that tourneth from syde to syde, *en voaltrant.*

Warely, nygardly, *escharsement.*

Warely, wysely, *prudemment.*

Wastefully, *prodiguement*, *en gast.*

Wel, *bien*, and *bien a poinct*, or *bien aise.*

Well and clerely, *tout bien a playn.*

Well and suerly, *fort et ferme.*

Well a payed, *bien a payé.*

Well apoynted, *bien a poynt.*

Well at ease, *bien ayse.*

Well bygone, *bien a poynt*, or *bien ayse.*

Well bysene, *bien accoustré.*

Well in worthe, *bien en gré.*

Well gotten, *DE BON ACQUEST*

Soyons mieulx quatre soulds de bon acquest
Que son regard ne son cacquet.

Well whyrled, nere dronken, *besyn*, or *hebeté.*

Weather beaten, as men be that have lyen in the felde or see.

Weather driven, as a shyppe is that is let go at all adventures, *abandonner.*

What gladly, what against my wyll, *que voulentiers que ennys.*

What with my wyll, what agaynst my wyll, *que voulentiers que enuys.* And *moytié voulentiers moytié enuys.*

Whyppyngly, hastely, *hastiuement.*

Whyppingly, gorgyasly, *gorgiasement.*

Whether I wyll or nat, *vueille ou non.*

Whether we wolde or nat, *voulsissions ou non*, joynynge the verbe as the sence is.

Wyde and brode, *de long et de large.*

Wyde open, *A LENUERS*, as *lung couche adens et laultre a lenuers.*

Wyckedly, *iniquement.*

Wylfully, *de plain gré*, *a escient.*

Wylfully, *a escient*, *de playne voulenté*, *voulentiers.*

Wyttyngly, *a escient.*

Wyse, as scryppe wyse, sloppe wyse, dyamant wyse, losenge wyse, trewlove wyse, etc. *en escharpe*, *en surquayne*, *en diamant*, *en losenge*, *en neu damours*, but for in all goodly wyse, honest wyse, discret wyse, and suche lyke, puttynge wyse after an adjectyve, or an adverbe, they use *MODE*, or *GUYSE*, or *VOYE*, as *en toute bonne voye*, *en toute mode honneste*, *en toute voye discrette*, etc.

Wysely, *saigement*, *prudement.*

With, *AVEC.* Where as it happenneth often tyme in our tonge that this preposycion «with», and his substantyve, or els his substantyve and an adjectyve joyned unto hym, maye serve to make answere to this questyon «howe» demaunded of a verbe, as, if I demaunde howe I dyd a thyng, I maye be answered with payne or with great payne, with al his might, and suche lyke, the frenche men use for within this maner *a*, or *de*, with this difference: whan the substantyve betokenneth the instrument wherwith the dede is doone, they use *a*, orels they use *de*, but this is nat thorowe generall, and therfore exemple must chefely helpe, and also by cause the wordes do oft tymes differ, as shall here consequently apere by dyverse. Notyng first that by cause *a* for with, as

Dieu' mont a elle ses tes doussaulx regardz.

And *et vinst maistre Argus a ses dix figures.* By cause it is olde Rommant, and nat used but of suche auctours as write in ryme, I have nat accompted *a* for with,

in the preposycion amongest the other, *AVEC. A TOUTE. A DE. ENSEMBLE.*

With o drowen sworde, *A LESPÉE TRAICTE*, as *et chassa les ambassadeurs de deuant sa presence a lespée traicte*. Notyng also that for with eting, with drinkyng, with sleppyng, with woking, they say : *de manger, de boyre, de dormyr, desueiller*, etc. And for with to moche eatynge they say : *de trop manger*, etc.

With o good wyll, *DE BONNE VOULENTÉ*, ond *DE BON GRÉ*, as *ayns coydoyt qui vinst de bon gré*.

With all dylygence, *a toute diligence*.

With oll my herte, thy hert, his hert, etc. *de toot moo cueur, ton cueur, soo cueur*, etc. *DE PLAYN GRÉ. Je te requiers de playn gré, tu me requiers de playn gré, il me requiert de playn gré*.

With a moche better wyll, *en plus grant gré*, or *de plus grant gré*.

With o lowe voyse, *a basse voyx*.

With all thot ever he mayo, *a toot tant que il peult, a tout tant que*.

With o pryvy meyny, *a priué mayné se retira au chasteau de Cleues*.

With o small compaoyn, *a peo de compaignie*, ond *a peu de trayo*.

With oll my myght, thy myght, his myght, *de toute ma puissance, de toute ta puissance, de tout mon pouuoyr, soo pouuoyr*, etc.

With bothe my handes, *A JOYNCTES MAYNS*, as *a joynctes mayns vous supplie, belle dame*.

With drie eyes, *a yeulx secz*.

With drie foote, *A SEC*, as *vous y passerez bien a sec*.

With full course, *de playne course*.

With good herte, *de bon cueur*.

With good ryght, *de bon droyt*.

With great diffyculte, *a grant payne*.

With great grefe, *a grant grief*.

With great feare, *a grant paour*.

With hounde ond horne, *a cor et a cry*.

With holding up bothe my handes, *A JOYNCTES MAYNS*, as *a joynctes mayns vous supplie*.

With yll wyll, *enoys*, agaynst ones wyll.

With yll wyll ynough, *assez enoys*.

With my bare fyst, *DE PLAYN POYNG*, as *aussi tost aurez vous cassé vng enclume de playn poyng* : with your bare fyste, etc.

With moche a do, *a grant payne*.

With my good wyll, thy good wyll, his good wyll, *de ma bonne voulenté*, ond *DE GRÉ*, as *je le fais de gré, tu le fais de gré*, etc.

With my selfe, with thy selfe, *a par moy, a par toy*, etc.

With one assent, *dung accord*.

With one voyce, *dune voyx*.

With open or bare face, *a playne face*.

With open mouthe, *A GUEULLE BÉE*, as *pour vray il ment a gueule bée*. And *son cheual court apres les gens a gueulle bée*. And *faictez la prononcer a gueulle bée*.

Withoot, *SANS*. For without they use, for the moste parte, *sans* byfore their substantyves, or adjectyves, with substantyves to make onswere to this questyon «howe»; as howe were you intreated to nyght, and I wolde answere without fyre, without candell, they saye : *sans feu, sans chandelle*. But howe they saye : *sans feu ne chandelle*, for without fyre or candell, usynge *ne* for «or», shall here after apere in the conjunctyon. And for without eatyng, without drinkyng, without speakynge, ond suche lyke, they use : *sans manger, sans boyre, sans parler*, and *sans manger ne boyre*, using their infynityve mode for oor partyciple, ond *ne* also for «or» in this sence. And of suche as dyffer in bothe the tonges I have here noted certayne.

Without a cause, *sans cause*.

Without any thyng sayeng, doyng, etc. *sans riens dire, fayre, parler*, etc.

Without ony more, *sans plus*.

Without any more a do, *sans plus fayre*.

Without any maner thynge in the worlde, *sans riens que soyt*, or *sans riens du monde*.

Without any fayle, any doute, ony harme, etc. *sans poynt de faulte, point de doubte, poynt de mal*, etc.

Without any maner faulte, any maner doute, any maner harme, *sans faulte nulle, sans doubte nulle, sans nul mal, sans nul adnis.* So that here the gender chaungeth the order of *nul* and *nulle*.

Without comparyson, *sans comparaison*. And NON PAREILLE, as

Faute dargent est douleur non pareille.

Without doute, *sans doubte*.

Without ever catyng, or drynkynge, or slepyng, *sans jamays manger, ne boyre, ne dormyr*.

Without fayle, *sans faulte*.

Without my knowledge, thy knowledge, his knowledge, etc. *sans le sceu de moy, sans le sceu de toy, sans le sceu de luy*, or *sans mon sceu, ton sceu, son sceu*; or *sans que jen sceusse riens, sans que tu en sceusses riens*, or *sans quilz nen sceussent riens*, as the sence requyreth.

Without removyng hence, *sans aloyngner dicy*.

Without payne, SANS PAYNE, as *nul bien sans payne*. — Not, *pas*. Not without payne, nat without travayle, nat without daunger: *pas sans payne, sans trauayl, sans dangier*, etc.

With some payne, some losse, some harme, etc. *A quelque payne, quelque perte, quelque dommaige.*

With spede, *a diligence*.

With stronge hande, *a mayn armée*.

With the bridell in the necke, as horses have when they ronne a galloppe, *a bride abatue*.

With the dede, *sur le fait*.

With the hande, *a la mayn*.

With the heare, nat agaynst the heare, *au long du poyl*.

With the maner, SUR LE FAYCT, as *ilz furent prins sur le fayct a leur mal adventure.*

With the streame, *aual leaue*.

With the wynde, *aual le vent*.

With very moche payne, *a bien grant payne*.

Wetyngly, *a escient*.

Wo by gone, *mal a poynt, mal ayse*.

Wolaarde, without any lynnen nexte ones body, *sans chemyse*.

Wonderously yll, *terriblement mal*.

Wonderously well, *merueilleusement bien*.

Worde by worde, *de mot en mot*.

Worde for worde, *mot a mot*, and *de mot en mot*.

Worse and worse, *de pis en pis*.

Worse than, *pis que*, as *pis que deuant*.

Worse than the laste yere, *pis que lautre année*.

Wottyngly, *a escient*.

Wrongously, A TORT, as *a tort et sans cause*.

HOWE MOCHE, *COMBIEN*.

For ones as moche, twyse as moche, thrise as moche, ten tymes as moche, twenty tymes as moche, a hundred tymes as moche, etc. they saye : *une foys autant, deux foys autant, troys foys autant, dix foys autant, vingt foys autant, cent foys autant* and so, joynynge all the numerailes of the thyrde sorte to *autant*. And for ones more, twyse more, thrise more, fourtymes more, ten tymes more, twenty tymes more, a hundred tymes more, they saye · *unes foys plus, deux foys plus, troys foys plus, quatre foys plus, dix foys plus, cent foys plus*, etc.; as *je layme cent foys plus que je ne fis jamays parauant*. But as for

Ils tant donner ne sceurent
Que est tant tans non donnast.

that I fynde in the Romant, whiche is nat nowe to be folowed.

Above, in all answers to this questyon « howe « moche » is PAR DESSUS, or DAUANTAIGE, as *dix liures et dauantaige*.

Above all men, *par dessus tous hommes*.

Above all other, *par dessus tous*, or *toutes aultres*.

Above my pleasure, thy pleasure, his pleasure, etc. *oultre mon gré, ton gré, son gré*.

Above all thynges, *par dessus toutes choses*.

A great deale of, FORCE, or A GRANT PLANTÉ, as *allez querir force de boys, force de vin*,

Digitized by Google

or *allez querir du boys a grant planté*, or *du vin a grant planté*.

All but this or that, or a lytell, *tout fursque cecy*, or *cela*, or *vng peu*.

All except this or that, or a lytell, *tout excepté*, or *fursque cecy*, or *cela*.

A lytell, VNG PEU, QUELQUE PEU.

VNG PEU, as *pour appaiser vng peu leur mal*. And *en faisant vng peu du seigneur*.

QUELQUE PEU, as *or auons, se me semble, quelque peu prouffité*. And *et aussi fut il quelque peu instruict en layture et escripture*. And *cest quelque peu de playsir*.

A lytell courtesye, *vng tantinet*, as *donne moy vng tantinet de sel*.

All and some, *tout entierement*

All, TOUT, as *baillez luy tout et quil se tayse*.

All my best, all thy best, *tout mon meillieur*, *tout son meillieur*.

Almoste all, almoste halfe, almoste ynoughe, almoste to moche, etc. QUASI, PRESQUES, as *quasi tout*, *quasi la moytié*, *quasi assez*, *quasi trop*, etc. And *presques tout*, *presques la moytié*, *presques assez*, *presques trop*, *presques trop peu*. And for almost alone, *quasi* or *presques*: as *jay quasi*, or *presques fayet*. And A PEU PRES, as *si suis je si estroyt lacée qua peu pres la layne ne me fault*. And *a bien peu pres*.

Almost all that ever there is, *quasi*, or *presques tout tant quil y a*.

Almoste all that is lefte, *presques*, *quasi tout ce qui est demouré*.

Almost every whyt, *quasi presque tout*, or *quasi tout*

Almoste nothyng, *quasi riens*, *presques riens*. And COMME POYNT, as *jay pour ma part comme poynt*.

Almoste nothyng at all, *quasi riens que soyt*, *presques riens que soyt*, *comme poynt que soyt*.

Almoste ryght nowght, *quasi riens du monde*, *presques riens du monde*.

Almoste so moche as, *quasi*, *presques autant comme*.

Almoste as moche to do, *presques autant a faire*.

Almoste well, almoste yll, almoste best, almoste worste, etc. *quasi*, or *presques bien*, *mal*, *le mieulx*, *le pis du tas*.

All onely, SEULLEMENT, TANT SEULLEMENT: as *je nen demande quung tantinet seullement*.

All that, al this, TOUT CELA, TOUT CECI; as *tout cela ne vauldroyt pas deux festus*.

All that ever, TOUT TANT QUE, as *ne nous celez riens, car nous voulons ouyr tout tant que vous scauez*. As for QUANQUE and TOUT QUANQUE, as *mays elle va manger tout quanque elle peult trouuer*, be nat so comen. And *tout le tant combien que peu du laict qui*, etc. I shall dyffer to speake of that maner of eloquence tyll I come to the conjunctyon.

All that was within, TOUT LE DEDENS, as

Moynt huys y fut rompu et moynt coffre effondre,
Et le dedens exposé a pillage.

All thing, TOUTE RIENS, as *en celluy temps au toute riens daymer sessoye*.

All togyther, TOUT TANT QUIL Y A, and LE TOUT, as *avant moyns il quicta le tout*. And TRESTOUT, as *aduisez bien que trestout monte*.

All to moche, PAR TROP, as *il la vng peu par trop battu*.

A myle abrode, *vng mille large*.

Any deale, GOUTTE, as *si en vous goutte de sens auez*.

Any more, MAYS, and PLUS MAYS, as *peu me puis mais soustenir*. And *je ne me puis plus mays soustenir*.

Any thyng, RIENS, as *vous a il riens donné?* And *scait il riens faire?*

Any thyng at all, *riens qui soyt*.

Any thynge, DE RIENS, or EN RIENS, as *tay je en riens, or de riens, offencé?*

Any whyt, *riens que soyt*, or *goutte que soyt*.

As farre as the golde passeth chaffe, *autant*, or *aussi loing que lor passe la paille*.

As farre forthe as I se, *pour autant que je voys*, or *a ce que je puis veoyr*.

As full as it can be thrust, A COMBLE, as *ilz chargerent leur nauires de riches espices a comble*.

As yet nothyng, *encore riens*.

As lytell as, as moche as, *aussi peu que, autant que.*

As lytell or lesse, as moche or more, *aussi peu ou moyns, autant ou plus.*

As moche as, AUTANT, as *de long vng pied, et de large autant. Autant dis je quant a moy.*

As moche as, AUTANT COMME, as *autant en puissance et vigueur comme en beaulté corporelle.* And *ayns layme autant comme sil fut party de mon ventre.* And AUTANT QUE, as *je feray pour vous autant quil est possible.*

As moche as is in me, in the, in him, etc. *autant que est en moy, en toy, en luy,* etc.

As moche or more, AUTANT OU PLUS, as *elle est autant ou plus amoureuse de vous comme vous estez delle, or que vous estes de elle.*

As moche as is possible, *autant que est possible, le possible,* or *du possible.*

As moche as a thyng of naught, *autant comme vne chose de riens,* or *vne chose de neant.*

At moche, at somthyng, at nothyng, at lytel: *a beaucoup, a quelque chose, a riens, a peu, a riens du monde,* etc.

At the full as moche, *tout entierement autant.*

At the hardest, *au fort, au fort aller.*

At the leste, AU MOYNS, as *au moyns ne luy voulut octroyer,* and A TOUT LE MOYNS.

At the leste waye, A TOUT LE MOYNS, as *combien que la dignité ou vous estez ne vous fait poynt prendre garde a vostre honneur, a tout le moins honte vous debueroyt retirer.*

At the moste nat passing thus moche, *au plus non pas par dessus cela,* or *autant.*

A very lytell, *vng bien peu.*

A worde or two, *vng mot ou deux.*

Be it neuer so lytell, *tant soyt peu.*

By a great deale more stronger, more wyser, more hygher, more lower, etc. *de beaucoup plus fort, plus saige, plus hault, plus bas.* And *dassez plus fort, plus saige, plus hault,* etc.

By a lytel more stronger, more wyser, etc. *dung peu plus fort, plus saige.*

By so moche, DAUTANT, as *il est plus hault que vous dautant,* or *dung tant.*

By so moche more, by so moche lesse, by so moche hygher, by so moche lower, *dautant plus, dautant moyns, dautant plus hault, dautant plus bas.*

By the halfe, DE LA MOYTIÉ, or LA MOYTIÉ, as *mieulx te prisera la moytié.*

By the heed, DE LA TESTE, or DE TOUTE LA TESTE, as *qui surpasse les aultres de la teste.*

By yonde, OULTRE, as *il auoyt oultre cent mil hommes en son armée.*

By yonde all measure, *oultre tout mesure.*

By yonde measure, *oultre mesure.*

By yonde my pleasure, thy pleasure, his pleasure, etc. *oultre mon gré, ton gré, son gré,* etc.

By yonde the nycke, OULTRE BORT, as *la richesse inestimable et le roy triumphant oultre bort.*

By yonde this, or that, or all that, etc. *oultre ce, oultre cecy, oultre cela, oultre tout. Et oultre ce il eut daultres diuerses femmes.*

Bothe two, TOUT DEUX, as *ilz en seront punis tout deux.*

Brimme full, *tout fyn playn.*

But a lytell, *quung peu,* or *que vng petit.*

But a lytell boulke or quantyte, *quung peu de grandeur.*

By a lytell plesure, but a lytell joy, but a lytell gayne, etc., NE byfore the verbe, and QUE QUELQUE PEU DE, or PEU DE, leavyng out *quelque*: as *je nay eu que quelque peu de playsir,* or *que peu de plaisir, peu de joye, peu de gayng puis que sommes mariez ensemble.*

But a lytell, QUE VNG PETIT, as *ne men donne que vng petit.*

But a fewe crownes of the sonne, *que vng peu des escutz au soleil* And *il ne vous coustera que vng peu de grans blancz.*

But a pretye deale, *quung bien peu.*

But of a lytell, QUE DE GUAYRES, as *il demande la chose qui ne vous sert que de guayres.*

Dowble as moche as, *deux foys autant que,* or *double autant que,* or *doublement autant*

que, as quon lay baille *deux foys autant*, or *double autant*, or *doublement autant quil auoyt par auant.*

Every deale, *tout tant quil y a.*

Every peny, *tout chascun denier*, or *jusques au dernier denier.*

Every soope, TOUT TANT QUIL Y A, or AUOYT, or AU VA AU POT, or AU BARIL, etc. As *lyaraigne a beu tout tant quil y auoyt au pot*, or TOUT HORS, as *il a beu tout hors.*

Every whyt, TOUT TANT QUIL Y A, AUOYT, or AURA, etc., as *apportez tout tant quil y a.*

Evyn as moche as, TOUT AUTANT QUE, or COMME, as *tout autant de dis de bonté comme de beaulté vous ay compté.*

Excedyng great, excedynge moche, excedyng lytell, *par exces, excessiuement grant*, or *petit*, or *grant par exces.*

Farre more, farre lesse, farre greater, farre smaller, etc. *de beaucoup plus, beaucoup moyndre, beaucoup plus grant, de beaucoup plus petit*, etc. *Barbe de lyeure et de regnart.*

Great plenty of, FORCE, or A FORCE, A GRANT PLANTÉ, as *ilz ont force de viures, force de vin, force de bled*; or *du vin a force, des viures a force, du bled a force*; or *du vin a grant planté, des viures a grant planté.*

Habundantly, *habundamment.*

Halfe, DEMY, A DEMY. MOYTIÉ.

DEMY, as *demy nud, demy vestu.*

A DEMY, as *en me soubzriant a demy.* And

Elle sera coyncte et jolie.
Et sera a demy paillarde.

MOYTIÉ, as *il senclina a terre comme estonné et moytié rauy de joye.*

Halfe halfe, MOYTIÉ MOYTIÉ, as *qui estoyt moytié homme moytié cheual.* And *moytié par prieres moytié par menaces.*

Harde and scante, *a grant peyne assez.*

Harde and scante ynoughe, *a bien grant peyne assez.*

Heape full, or heaped full, A COMBLE, as *et chargerent leur nauires a comble.*

Holly as moche as, *entierement, autant que.*

In all thyng, EN TOUT, as *et en tout estoyt si propre et si elegant que riens plus.*

In all that ever I maye, *en tout tant que je puis.*

In all that I maye, *en tout ce que je puis.* And in lyke wyse, in all that ever he sayeth or dothe, or commaundeth, or I, or thou, or he: as *en tout tant quil fait, quil dit, quil commande*, or *en tout ce que je commande, tu commandes, il commande.*

In a maner nothyng, *quasi* or *presques riens*, or *comme poynt.*

In as moche as, EN AUTANT QUE, or SELON CE, as *cor selon ce quelle pourroyt.* And DE TANT QUE, as *de tant quelle peult les justes auec les pescheurs.*

Ynowghe, ASSEZ, as *baille luy assez*, and *de ce compte rirent assez les dieux.*

Yet ynowghe, *encore assez.*

Ynowghe and yoowghe, *assez et plus.*

Ynowghe and, *assez et dauantaige.*

In nothyng, *en riens.*

In nothyng at all, EN RIENS QUIQUONQUES, as *je ne vous crayns en riens quiquonques.*

In so moche as I sayd I have promisyd, etc. *en autant que je dis jay promys*, etc.

In so moche, EN TANT, as *en tant que cestoyt une des principalles cites du monde.*

In to a lytyll, A PEU PRES, as *je suis si estroyct lacée que a peu pres lalayne me fault.*

It wanteth but a lityl, PEU SEN FAULT, as *peu sen fault que je nayc tout paracheué.* But as for *par vng peu que ne*, as

Et a tel ducil quant gens bien font.
Que par vng peu quelle ne font.

And *pres que ne*, as *pres quil ne chiet en repentance.* These be used of the Rommant, and nowe out of commen use.

Largely more, *dabondant plus.*

Lesse, MOYNS, as *sil a trop, baillez luy moyns.*

And *MOYNS DE*, as

Si cont y en allumeroyent,
Jo moyns de feu ne trouveroyent.

Lesse than, *MOYNS QUE*, as *il vescut moyns que son pere.*

Lesse and lesse, *de moyns en moyns.*

Leste of all, *le moyns de tout*, or *de tous*, etc.

Lytell, *PEU*, as *en vostre garde peu me fie.* And lytell other, *peu aultre chose.* And *BIEN PEU*, as *je men doubte que bien peu vauldra vostre labeur et travayl.*

Lytell lesse, *guayres moyns, peu moyns.*

Lytell or nothynge, *peu ou rien*, or *neant.*

Lytell or smally, *PEU OU GUAYRES*, as *mes humbles prieres vallent ou peu ou guayres.*

My rest, thy rest, his rest, *ma reste, ta reste, sa reste.*

Moche, *BEAUCOUP, MOULT*, as *il est moult tenu a moy, il est beaucoup tenu a moy*

Moche better, moche worse, moche more, moche lesse, *beaucoup mieulx, beaucoup pis, beaucoup plus, beaucoup moyns*, etc. And *trop mieulx, trop pis, trop plus, trop moyns*, etc., as

Trop moyns fut il doren,
Sil sen fut deslors appareu.

And *trop plus que nul aultre varlet de chambre.*

Moche the better, *beaucoup de mieulx.*

More and more, *DE PLUS EN PLUS*, and *DE PLUS FORT EN PLUS FORT*, as *et saugmenta ce desir en luy journellement de plus fort en plus fort.* And *qui de plus en plus se redoubloyt.*

More at large, *plus au large.*

More by the halfe, more by a thyrde parte, more by a fourth parte, more by a syxte parte, etc. *plus de la moytié, plus dung tiers, plus dung quart, plus de la cinquiesme partie, plus dune sixiesme partie*, etc.

More than, *PLUS QUE*, as *plus que je ne dis.*

More than a pace, *plus que le pas.*

More than byfore, *plus que devant*, or *plus que paravant.*

More than ever byfore, *plus que oncques mais*, or *plus que jamais devant.*

More than halfe, *PLUS QUA DEMY*, as *il la parachevé plus qua demy.*

More than me lyketh, *oultre mon gré*

More thankfully, *en plus grant gré.*

Moste, *le plus*, as *il aura le plus.*

Moste of all, *le plus de tout*

Naught, *riens, neant.*

Naught at all, *riens que soyt.*

Nerehande all, *a bien peu pres que tout*, or *a bien peu pres tout tant que.*

Never so great, never so lytel, *tout soyt grant, petit*, etc.

Never so lytell, *SI PETIT QUE NON*, as *posé que nen donnasses si petit que non.*

Never but ones, *jamays quune foys*

Never a deale, *riens qui soyt.*

Never a droppe, *pas une goutte.*

Never more, *jamays, a grant jamays.*

Never a sope, *pas ung grain*, or *brin.*

Never the more for that, *de riens plus pour cela.*

Never a whytte, *GOUTTE*, as *je ne voye goutte, riens qui soyt au monde.*

Never so harde, never so softe, *tant soyt dur, tant soyt mol.*

Never so well, never so yll, saye or do, or synge, etc. *tant die bien, tant die mal, tant face bien, tant face mal; tant chante bien, tant chante mal*, etc.

Nyfels in a bagge, *DE TOUT NIFLES*, as *baille luy de tout nyfles.*

No maner thynge, *RIENS QUELCONQUES*, as *je ne vous mentiray poynt en riens quelconques.* And *NULLE RIENS*, as *il ne se soucie de nulle riens.*

No more at this tyme, *non plus a ceste foys*, or *non plus pour le present.*

No more than the other, *non plus que les aultres.*

No more than, *NON PLUS QUE*, as *je ne me fie poynt en luy non plus que en mon ennemy* And *NEANT PLUS*, as *je ne vous asseureray poynt neant plus que jay fait les aultres.* But as for *amplus*, and *ne que*, and *ne mays que*, used of the Rommant, waxe nowe out of use.

Digitized by Google

Nother lesse nor more, *ne plus ne moyns.*

Nother more nor lesse, *ne plus ne moyns.*

Not a gygot. *pas vng aycquet.*

Not a halfpeny, PAS VNE MAILLE, as *je nen donneray pas vne maille.*

Not a whyt, *goutte*, and *pas vng brin de.* And JA, as *ja ne fault esbahyr.*

Nother moche nor lytell, *ne tant ne quant.*

Nother this nor that, *ne tant ne quant.*

Nother more nor lesse, *ne plus ne moyns.*

Nothyng, *riens*, and *neant.*

Nothyng at all, *riens qui soyt.*

Nothyng but, NE SI NON, as

En tes dits et parolles
Ny a sinon mensonges et frivolles.

And *riens sinon que.*

Nothing in a maner, COMME POYNT, as *il ny a comme poynt.*

Nothyng save only, RIENS FORS TANT, as *riens fors tant de retourner a sa dame.*

Nought, *riens. Neant.*

Nought at all, *riens qui soyt.*

Of nought, DE RIENS, as *tout cela ne vous servira de riens.*

Of nothyng, *de riens.*

Of the moste parte, *de la plus part.*

Of the resydue, *du surplus.*

Onely, SEULLEMENT, or TANT SEULLEMENT, as *je ne demande que tant seullement*, or *tant, tant seullement.*

Over and above, DABONDANT, as *cela je vous promés dabondant oultre et par dessus.*

Over and above that whiche, OULTRE CE QUE, as *tene: cecy je vous donne oultre ce que je vous ay promys.*

Over lytell, TROP PEU, as *vous me baillez trop peu.*

Over moche, TROP, as *ne luy baillez pas trop.*

Owght, CHOSE, as *sil scayt faire chose qui soyt bonne, si le face.* And RIENS, as *a riens meffait ton humble secretayre.*

Out and out as moche, *de tout en tout autant.*

Outryght, TRESTOUT, as *je le tueray trestout de coups.*

Partly, EN PARTIE, as *jay suyuy en partie ce tres elegant aucteur Appuleius.*

Passyng greatly, passyng lytell, passyng moche, *grandement par exces, peu par exces, beaucoup par exces.*

Plentyusly, A FOYSON, as *je luy fais de la payne a foyson*, and *plentureusement.*

Ryght lytell, ryght moche, *bien peu, beaucoup.*

Ryght ynoughe, *droyctement asses.*

Ryght naught, RIENS QUI SOYT, PAS UNG BRIN, as *je ne gaigne icy riens qui soyt.*

Scarsly, A PAYNES. A PEU.

A PAYNES, as *a la bataylle fayt on si grant bruyt que a paynes y peult on ouir Dieu tonner.*

A PEU, as *trestous ces maris sont a peu loyaulx.*

Scarsely ynoughe, *a paynes assez.*

So farre forth that, *si tres auant que.*

So great, so harde, so moche, so lytell, etc. *si grant, si dur, si trestant, si peu.* And *tant grant, tant dur, tant, tant peu.*

Some grace, some pleasure, some payne, some joye, some sorowe, etc. *quelque peu de grace, de playsir, de payne, de joye, de douleur*, etc. But of thynges that may be devided they use *de*, onely for more brevyte, as *baillez moy du payn, du vin, de lenere, de la goodalle.* And *il y a quelque peu de fiction poeticalle.*

Some and it be never so lytell, or some if or thowghe it be never so lytell, etc. *quelque peu, tant soyt il peu*, or *petit.*

Somedele great, somedele small, somedele wyse, somedele folishe, etc. *aulcun peu*, or *quelque peu*, or *aulcunement grant, petit, saige, sot*, etc.

So moche as, AUTANT QUE, as *et print pour son exemplayre autant que luy fut necessaire.* And AUTANT COMME, as *autant doubteuse comme esmerueyllable.*

So moche, AUTANT, as

Et ce quil aura dit a lune
Autant en dira a chascune.

Digitized by Google

And *tant*, as *il a tant fayt de maulx. Il est taat hay. Il y frequenta taat*, etc.

So moche as is possible, *autant que est possible*, and *du possible*, as *je aous seruiray da possible.*

So moche onely, *tant. Tant seullement*

So moche the more as, so moche the lesse as, *de tant plus comme*, or *que : de tant mayns comme*, or *qae.* But this I wyll declare by exemples in the conjunction.

Somedele, *quelque peu*, or *aucunement.*

Some what, *quelque peu*, or *quelque chose*, as *mettez quelyne peu icy.* Aod *baillez moy quelque chose.* Aod *aulcunement*, as *sil est aulcunement infect.*

So farre, *si auant*, or *si loyng.*

So farre forth, *si auant.*

Sore, *fort*, as *battés le fort.* Aod *il se esbahit fort destre aynsi menassé.*

Starke dede, *tout mort*, as *et le tua tant mort dang coap saas parler a homme.*

Superbabundautly, *superhabundammeat.*

Tha better part, *la meilleare part.*

Tha better balf, *la meilleure moitié.*

The farder I go, the more I am behynde, *tant plus me auance et plus me troune derriere.*

The fowrth part, *le quart.*

The fyfte part, *le qaint.*

Tha halfe, *la maytié.*

The lest that cao be, *le moyns da monde.*

Tho lest part, *la moyndre part.*

The moutenance of a handa breda, the montenance of an yncha, *la grandeur et la largeur dune paalme, la grandeur dung poalce.*

Tha montenance of a mylu, of balfe a mylo, *lespace dane myle*, or *dune demye myle.*

The more the more, *de tant de tant. de tant plus tant plus. tant plus et plus. tant plus tant plus.*

De tant de tant, as

De tant est la chose seme.
De tant est vostre honte creue.

De tant plus tant plus, de tant plus que les prosperitez des hommes sont hault esleuées, de tant tumbent elles en plas grant rayne.

Tant plus et plus, as *tant plus le laue et plus il put.* And *tant plus mauance et plus me troune en derriere.*

Plus et plus, as *plus venoyt en auant et plas croissoyt en beaulté.*

Tant plus tant plus, as *tant plus le mal mengoyssoyt, et tant plus ma voulenté croissoyt.* But the englishe is « the more, so moche more ». But this I shal speke of agayne in the conjunction.

Tha more the lesse, *tant plus tant moyns*, as *tant plus lay dit on et moyns entent.*

The more, *tant plus*, as *si vous me tencez ainsi, je feray tant plus pour vous courroucer.*

The more fole is be, *tant plus sot est il.*

The most part, *la plus part*, as *je vous doane la plus part.*

The most that, *au plus que*, as *neant moyns il dissimuloyt son caarroux au plus quil pouuayt.*

The one halfe, *la moytié*, or *lune moytié*, as *payez lune moytié et je payeray laultre.*

The over plus, *le surplus*, as *baillez vne partie a voz aoays et le surplus pour vostre ame, or poar prier Dieu pour vous.*

The residewe, *la reste. le demourant. le residu.*

La reste, as *mays qae je puisse gaygner la grace delle, de la reste ne me soucie guayres.*

Le demourant, as *or me laisse auoyr la sollicitude du demourant.*

Le residu, as *sus nostre maistre au residu.*

The rest, *la reste, le demourant*, as *on ma poyé la moytié, mays qui me payera la reste*, or *le demourant.*

The surplussage, *le surplus*, as *qui est cellay qui me baillera le sarplus*, or *qui est cellay qai me baillera le demaarant?*

To excedingly great, to excedingly lytell, etc. *par trop grant, par trop petit, par trop saige*, etc.

To great, *trop grant*, as *trop grant affaire.*

To lytell, *trop pea*, as *beaulté trop peu se garde.*

Digitized by Google

To long a date, *trop loug terme.*

To moche, to lytell, etc. *trop, trop peu*, and so to great, to lytell, *trop grant, trop petit.*

To moche, TROP, as *ne trauaillez pas trop.* And PAR TROP, as *celluy qui par trop croyt sa femme souuent se trouue bien deceu.*

To moche, or to lytell, *trop*, or *trop peu.*

To moche by the halfe, TROP DE LA MOYTIÉ, as *je ne scay que trop de la moytié.*

To to moche, PAR TROP, as *car ilz sont par trop curieux et facieux.*

To to moche, to to lytell, to to great, to to small, etc. PAR TROP TROP, as *par trop trop peu, par trop trop grant, par trop trop petit.*

To the uttermoste, *au plus hault quon peult*, or *au plus quon peult*, or *au plus que ce peult faire.*

To the uttermoste, as folkes fyght who shall have the mastery, A OULTRANCE, *as et commande a son filz Pepin de leur faire la guerre a oultrance.*

To the utterance, *a loultrance.*

Twyse so moche, twyse so great, twyse so lytell, twyse so farre, etc. *double autant*, or *deux foys autant; doublement si grant*, or *deux foys si grant, deux fays*, or *doublement si petit, deux fays si loyng*, or *double si loyng.*

Vere lytell, vere scharpely, vere soore, vere strongly, *bien peu, moult asprement, moult fort, moult ferment.* Very wekely, *moult foyblement.* So that *moult* contrevayleth very, saving in *bien peu.*

Very moche, *par trop grammment*, or *par beaucoup trop.*

Unneth, *a payne*, or *a grant payne.*

Utterly, *de tout*, or *de tous poynts*, or *du tout en tout.*

Wellny, PRESQUES, *as presques mort.*

Within a lytell, A PEU PRES, as

Si amèje si estroyt lacée
Que a peu pres lalayne me fault.

HOWE LONG, *COMBIEN.*

Abowt an hower, abowt halfe an hower, abowt a daye, etc. *enuiron vne heure, enuiron vne demye heure, enuyron vng jour.*

Above all other, PAR DESSUS TOUS, *as et la fayre de nuyct veiller et estardir par dessus tous.*

A mynut, an hower, a daye, a weke, a fourtnyght, a moneth, a yere, etc. *vne minute, vne heure, vng jour, vne sepmayne, quinze jours, vng moys, vng an*, etc. So that every substantive betokenynge tyme maye serve to make answer to this question «howe «long».

A good whyle, BONNE PIECE, or BONNE ESPACE DE TEMPS, *as je vous ay icy attendu bonne piece.*

A great whyle, GRANT PIECE, *as y auez vous demouré grant piece?* And *vne grant piece.*

A yere a go, two yeres a go, a moneth a go, etc. *passé ung an, passé deux ans, passé vng moys*, etc.

A yeres space, two yeres space, thre yeres space, etc. *vng an durant, deux ans durant, troys ans durant*, or *lespace dung an, lespace de deux ans.*

All daye long, *toute jour*, and *tout du long de la journée.*

A lytell whyle, *vng peu*, as *attens vng peu, maulnaise creature.*

All daye and all nyght, *toute jour et toute nuyct.*

All daye after, *toute jour apres.*

Allmost an hower, a daye, a moneth, etc. *pres dune heure, pres dung jour, pres dung moys.*

Allmoste all daye, all moste all thys hower, etc. *pres de tout le jour, pres de toute ceste heure.*

All my lyfe dayes, *tous les jours de ma vie.*

All my lyfe tyme, thy lyfe tyme, his lyfe tyme, etc. *tout du long de ma vie, tout du long de ta vie, tout du long de sa vie*, etc.

A long whyle, LONGTEMPS, *as y auez vous demouré longtemps?*

All the daye, *toute jour.*

All the lyflong daye, *tout au loug du jour*, or *tout du long de la journée.*

All the dayes of my lyfe, thy life, his lyfe, *tous les jours de ma vie, tous les jours de ta vie, tous les jours de sa vie.*

All the lyflong daye, *tout au long du jour la journée.*

All the mean whyle, *tout le temps pendant.*

All the whyle, *tout le temps.*

All the whyle that, TANDIS QUE, as *tandis douc-ques que le beau Paris sappresta.*

All wayes, TOUSJOURS, as *et tousjours vous ser-uiray de mon possible.*

Any longer, MAYS, as *a paynes me puis mays soustenir.*

Any more, MAYS, as *mauldit soyt il qui se fie mays en vous*, or *plus longuement*. And PLUS MAYS, as *mauldit soyt il qui le ser-uira plus mays.*

A preaty start a go, *une petite espace de temps.*

A preaty whyle a go, *vng peu de temps passé.*

A saison, UNG TEMPS, as *et demoura vng temps sans dire mot.*

As yet, *encore.*

As long as, TANT ET SI LONGUEMENT, as *tant et si longuement que vous vous gouuernez aynsi vous aurez que honte et reproache.*

As long as the breth is in my body, *tant que mon ame me bat au corps, tant que ton ame te bat au corps, tant que son ame luy bat*, etc.

At all tymes, *de tous temps.*

At the length, *au par aller*, or *a la longue allée.*

A whyle, UNG PEU, as *vng peu despace.*

A yere a go, DES ANTAN, as *vrayment vous dic-tes vray, je suis marié des anten.*

By an howers space, by a dayes space, by a yeres space, etc. *par lespace dune heure, lespace dung jour, lespace dung an*, etc.

By the space of a yere, *par lespace de vng an.*

By so many yeres, *par tant dans.*

But a lytell whyle, GUAYRES, QUE PEU DE TEMPS, as *je nay guayres attendu.*

But a lytell whyle after, *puis guayres apres.*

But an ave Mari whyle, *que tant quon dis son ave Maria.*

But a Pater noster whyle, *que tant quon dic sa pate nostre.*

But a pissing whyle, *que tant quon aye pissé.*

But a throwe (Chaucer), *guayres*, or *que bien peu de temps.*

But a whyle, *guayres.*

But a whyle after, PUIS GUAYRES NE, as *puis guayres ne sommeilla, ayns se arima pour aller encontre*, and *que peu despace apres.*

But to long, QUE TROP, as *je nay que trop mys en son seruice.*

Ever, TOUSJOURS, A JAMAYS, whan the verbe hath not *ne*, as *je vous seruiray a jamays.* But if the verbe have *ne*, than *jamays* sy-gnifieth never, as *jamays ne vous seruiray*, or *poynt ne vous seruiray a jamays.*

Ever after, *tousjours depuis.*

Ever lastyngly, *a tout jamays*, or *a tousjours mays*, and *perpetuellement.*

Ever more, ONCQUES MAYS, as *mauldit soyt il qui se fie a vous oncques mays.* And A TOUS-JOURS, as *si playndras a tousjours ta nation.* And *tout temps mays*, as *et tout temps mays seront amys.*

Ever syns, *tousjours depuis.*

For a daye, *pour vng jour*, as *combien prennent ilz pour vng jour?*

For a great whyle a go, DE PIECA, as *je lay congnu de pieca et lay fort hanté.*

For all wayes, *pour tout jamays.*

For all ever, *pour tout jamays.*

For a lytell tyme, *pour vng peu de temps.*

For a sayson, *pour aulcun temps*, or *pour vng peu de temps.*

For a whyle, *pour aulcun temps.*

For ever, *pour jamays. A tousjours.* And *a ja-mays.*

For ever more, A TOUSJOURS MAYS. A TOUS-JOURS PARDURABLEMENT. A TOUT JAMAYS. A PERPETUITÉ. A JAMAYS. And PERPE-TUELLEMENT.

A TOUSJOURS MAYS, as *a tousjours mays vous sais attenu.*

A TOUSJOURS PARDURABLEMENT, as *il est damné auecques les diables, a tousjours par-durablement.*

Digitized by Google

A TOUT JAMAYS, as *il ma abandonné a tout jamays.*

A PERPETUITÉ, as *et sur le mesme lieu a foadé vng monastere et la richement renté a perpetuyté.*

A JAMAYS, as *tant que eulx et les leurs en furent riches a jamays.*

For ever and a daye, *a grant jamays*. And *A TOUS TEMPS ET A JAMAIS*, as *dont il sera memoire a tous temps et a jamays.*

For this nyght, *POUR HUY MAYS*, as *allons nous coucher pour huy mays.*

For this tyme, *POUR LE PRESENT*, as *aultre chose ne vous escrips pour le present.* And *QUANT A ORES*, as *aultre chose ne vous escrips quant a ores.*

For that tyme, *pour ceste heure la.*

From daye to daye, from hower to hower, from moneth to moneth, from yere to yere, *de jour en jour, de heure en heure, de mays en moys, dan en an, de temps en temps*, etc.

From to morowe to to morowe, *DE DEMAYN A DEMAYN*, as *tenez le en balance de demayn a demayn*

From hensforth, *DE ORES EN AVANT*, as *donnés vous de garde de lay de ores en auant.*

DICY EN AVANT, as *tenez voz filles a couuert dicy en auant*, or *tenez les a requoy desormays.*

From hens forward, *dores en auant.*

From hens to the spryng of the daye, *dicy jusques au poynt du jour.*

From hence to noone, from hence to nyght, from hence to Easter, from hence to Christmesse, etc. *dicy a nonne*, or *jusques a nonne*, *dicy a nuyct*, or *jusques a nuyct*; *dicy a Pasques*, or *jusques a Pasques*, etc.

From the sonne rysyng to the sonne gate downe, *de soleil leuant jusques a soleil couchant.*

From the spring tyde to the ende of August, *despuis primtemps jusques a la fin dautonne.*

From that tyme, *des ores.*

From that tyme hyther to, *de lors en ca*, and *des adoncq jusques a mayntenant.*

From the tyme of his byrthe, or that he was borne, *de lheure quil fut né.*

From thence forwarde, *de lors en auant.*

From this tyme forward, *deshoresmays.*

Halfe an hour ago, *demy heure passée*

Hence over a yere, *dicy a vng an passé.* And *douen danten*, Normant.

Howe longe is it a go, *combien y a il despuis?*

In shorte tyme, *en peu de temps*, and *de brief temps.*

In the meane tyme, *en dementiers.*

In the meane whyle, *tandis que*, or *pendant que.*

It was nat longe after, *ce ne fut guayres apres*

Yet, *encore, encores.*

Yet on to this daye, *encores jusques a au jourdhuy.*

Yet to this dayo, *encores jusques au jourdhuy.*

Late ago, *NAGUAYRES*, as *naguayres es croniques lisoye.*

Longe, *BEAUCOUP*, as *il tarde beaucoup.* And *LONGUEMENT*, as *il met longuement a venir.* And *GUAYRES*, as *mistez vous guayres a lapprendre?*

Longe a go, *LONG TEMPS Y A.* And *JA PIECA.* And *GUAYRES*, as *y a il guayres que vous vinstez*, or *despuis que vous vinstez.*

Long tyme after, *long temps apres*, and *a des long temps.*

Longer than, *plus longuement que.*

More than to longe, *ASSEZ PLUS QUE TROP LONGUEMENT*, as *et ce fut la cause qui leur fit tenir Helayne assez plus que trop longuement sans marier.*

Nat longe, *pas longuement.*

Nat so longe as, *pas si longuement que.*

Nat in a great whyle, *EMPIECE*, as

Empiece aurons dict la Bible
Se nous voulons toujours tenir.

Nat fully a daye, an houre, halfe a daye, halfe an houre, etc. *pas entierement vng jour, vne heure, vng demy jour, vne demye heure*, etc.

Nat longe after, *et puis ne tarda guayres apres.* And *et ne tarda guayres.* And *si ne tarda guayres.*

Nat longe a go, NA PAS LONG TEMPS. And NA PAS GRAMMENT, as *na pas gramment es cronicques lisoye.* And NAGUAYRES, as *naguayres en cheuaulchant pencoye.*

Of a longe season, DE LONG TEMPS. And DE PIECA. But the tone signyfyeth the tyme paste and the other the tyme to come, as *vous ne le verrez pas de longtemps.* And *je ne lay poynt veu de pieca.*

Of a chylde, of a lityll boye, of a sory gyrll, of a pore scoler, of a page, *dung enfant, dung petit garcon, dune meschaute garce, dung poure escollier, dung paige*, etc. And so of all other estates or condiscyons of any parson in tyme past, as *je luy congnu dung petit enfant.*

Of a long tyme past, *ja pieca*, or *de pieca.*

Of long tyme, *de long temps.*

Of olde, DE TEMPS PASSÉ, as *je vous ay congnu assez de temps passé.*

Of so long tyme, *de si longtemps.*

Of small dorance, *de peu de durée.*

Ontyll I come, ontyll I speke, ontyll I have wryttyn, ontyll I have mayde, etc. *tant que je viengne, tant que je parle, tant que jaye escript, tant que jaye fait*, and so byfore all other verbes, as *tant que je auray paracheué, tant que je auray diuisé.*

Ontyll to morowe, ontyll nyght, ontyll Ester, ontyll Christmesse, etc. *jusques a demayn, jusques a nuyct, jusques a Pasques, jusques a Noel*, and so of all other substantives or adverbes of tyme.

Ontyll to daye, *jusques a aujourdhuy.*

Ontyll anon, *jusques a tantost.*

Ontyll nowe, *jusques a maintenant*, or *jusques a ores*, or *jusques a or*, in ryme usyng ever *a* betwene *jusques*, and the adverbe or the substantive, but they saye more *jusques cy* than *jusques a icy.*

Ontyll that, TANT QUE, or JUSQUES A CE QUE, as *attendez icy tant quil viengne*, or *jusques a ce quil viengne.*

Onto suche tyme as, *jusques autant que*, as *je ne bougeray pas jusques autant que jaye fayt*, and *jusques a ce que.*

Onto sone, JUSQUES A TANTOST, as *garde le jusques a tantost.*

Onto the selfe tyme, *jusques au temps mesmes.*

Onto the tyme that, *jusques autant que*, or *jusques a ce que*

Onto this daye, *jusques a aujourdhuy*

Onto this tyme, *jusques a cesteure, jusques cy, jusques a ores.*

Onto this present tyme, *jusques a present.*

Over long, *trop longuement.*

Perpetually, *perpetuellement.*

Syns the begynnyng of the world, syns the incarnacion of Christ, syns Barnet felde, syns kyng Edwardes dayes, etc. *depuis*, or *puis*, or *des le commencement du monde. Depuis*, or *puis*, or *des lincarnation Nostre Seigneur. De puis*, or *puis*, or *des la journée de Bernet*, or *a Barnet. De puis*, or *puis*, or *des les temps du roy Edouart.*

Syns Caymes tyme, *de puis*, or *puis*, or *des le temps Caym*: levyoge out *de*, and so of other proper names, as *depuis* or *puis le temps Julius Cæsar.*

Syns the last yere, *des lannée passée.*

So lityll whyle a go, *si peu de temps passé.*

So long, TANT, and SI LONGUEMENT.

TANT, as *il y frequenta tant quil fut a la fin prins*, and *qui eut pencé que ceste pluye eust tant duré?*

SI LONGUEMENT, as *il y frequenta tant et si longuement*, or *si longuement.*

So long a go, *si long temps passé.*

So long as, TANT QUE, TANDIS QUE.

TANT QUE, as *tant que Troylus seroyt en vie.*

TANDIS QUE, as *tu nyras jamays auant tandis que tu maynes ceste vie.*

So long whyle, *si long temps* or *tant.*

So schort tyme, *si peu de temps*

So schort whyle, *si peu de temps.*

Terme of my lyfe, *tant que je viue*, or *durant ma vie*.

This day, this bowre, this senyght, this fourtnyght, this moneth, thys yere, this x yere, this xx yere, as I ete nat this day, I stered nat this hower, I sawe him nat this senight, etc.: *je nay poynt mangé au jourdhuy, je nay point bougé de ceste heure, je ne le vis pas de ceste sepmaine*, and so of the residewe, *de ces quinze jours, de ce moys, de ceste an, de ces dix ans, de ces vingt ans*. But if the verbe be affirmatyve, than they use: *tout ce jour, toute ceste heure, toute ceste semayne*, as *je seray icy tout ce jour*, or *toute ceste heure*, etc.

That lasteth ever, DE PERPETUEL, as *de perpetuel ay a riens soubz le ciel*.

The most parte of the tyme, *le plus de temps*, or *la pluspart du temps*.

Tyll, JUSQUES A, or JUSQUES, as tyll to daye, tyll to morowe, tyll afterward, tyll that, tyll a great whyle: *jusques au jourdhuy, jusques a demayn, jusques apres, jusques que je viengne, jusques a grant piece*. For *jusques a* I fynde also *jusques*, in thys sens somtyme understande. As he syghid tyl his hert dyd almost brast: *il souspira presques au cueur fendre*. He played so long tyll he bade nerehande brokyn the glasse: *il se joua si longuement que presques dauoyr rompu le voyrre*, or *jusques quil auoyt presques rompu le voyrre*.

Tyll at the last, *tant que a la fin*, or *finallement*.

Thyther to, *jusques la*.

This great whyle, DE LONG TEMPS, or EN LONG TEMPS, as *je ne le vis pas de long temps*.

This xii monethes, DHUY EN VNG AN, as *ilz ayront poynt au maguet dhuy en vng an*.

Thus long, *si longuement*.

To this daye, JUSQUES A ORES, as *jusques a ores parle on dHomere*.

To long, *par trop long*, or *trop longuement*.

Untyll, or unto, be expowndyd afore in untyll and unto.

Unto, declared afore in unto, for we be nat certayne in the wrightyng of thyse wordes.

Welnye all daye, all nyght, *presques*, or *quasi toute jour, toute nuyct*.

Whyle, as whyle I come agayne, whyle I drynke, etc. TANT, as *tant que je reviengne, tant que je boyue*.

Whyle to morowe, whyle sone, *jusques a demayn, jusques a tantost*.

Whyle the sege was at Tournaye, whyle thyse thynges were in doyng, DURANT QUE, PENDANT QUE, as *durant que le sie e se tenoyt deuant Tournay*: or *pendant ces en trefayts*.

Wythin schorte tyme after, PEU DE TEMPS APRES, as *peu de temps apres vint le roy*.

With the tournyng of a hand, *auant quon ayt sceu*, or *sceuru tourner la mayn*: chaungyng the verbe as is nede.

HOWE OFTEN, *QUANTES FOIS*.

Agayn, ENCORE, DERECHIEF, RE.

ENCORE, as *dictes le encore*.

DE RECHIEF, as *elle fut grosse de rechief dung aultre enfant*.

RE, whyche onely is usyd in composition afore verbes, as *venyr, revenyr; dire, redire; doubler, redoubler*, etc. So that here the order is ever changyd betwene our tong and the frensche tong: for where as *re* commeth ever before theyr verbes at the begynnyng, agayne in our tong is a worde by hymselfe, and foloweth our verbes, as I wyl come agayn anon: *je retourneray tantost*.

Agayne and agayne, *encore derechief*. And yet agayne: *et encores derechief*. A dowsayn tymes a daye: *vne douzaine de foys par jour*.

Agayne warde, *encore derechief*.

An other tyme, *vne aultre foys*.

A score of tymes a daye, *vne vingtayne de foys par jour*.

As many tymes as, autant *de foys que.*

As many tymes mo, *autant de foys plus.*

As many mo tymes, *encore autant de foys*, or *aultre tant*, or *autant de fois.*

As often as, *QUANTESFOYS QUE*, as *vous serez le tresbien venu quantes foys quil vous playra venir.* And *TOUTES FOYS ET QUANTES*, or *TOUTES LES FOYS ET QUANTES*, as *vous serez le tresbien venu toutes foys et quantes*, or *toutes les foys et quantes quil vous playra venir.*

As often and as many tymes, *toutes et quantes foys.*

As often and as often agayne, *AUSSI TRESTANT SOUVENT QUE*, as *venez aussi trestant souvent quil vous playra.*

At all tymes whan, *TOUTES ET QUANTES FOYS QUE*, as *je suis prest toutes les foys et quantes quil luy playra.*

At startes, *par foys.*

At tymes, *par foys.*

By so many tymes, *par tant de fois.*

By so many sondry tymes, *par tant de diverses foys.*

By tymes, *par foys.*

By startes, *par foys.*

But for ones, *que pour unes foys*, or *pour unes foys seullement.*

But ones, but twyse, but thryse, etc. *que unes foys, que deux foys, que troys foys*, etc. And so of all the other nomeralles of the thyrde sort.

But ones that daye, *qune foys a ce jour la.*

But ones a daye, *qune foys par jour.*

Consequently, *consequemment.*

Dayly, *JOURNELLEMENT. DE JOUR EN JOUR. TOUS LES JOURS*, as *tous les jours nous vient veoyr.*

Eft-ones, *encore de rechief.*

Every day, *TOUS LES JOURS*, as *auquel il failloyt donner tous les jours ung enfant.* And *chascun jour.* And *par chascun jour.* And in lyke wyse every weke, every moneth, every yere, etc. *toutes les sepmaynes, tous les moys, tous les ans*, or *par chascune sepmayne, par chascun moys, par chascun an.*

Every daye one after an other, *tous les jours lung apres laultre.*

Every daye that commeth to man, *tous les jours du monde.*

Every foote, *tous les coups.*

Ever the longer the wors, *tousjours de pis en pis.*

For ones, for twyse, for thryse, for fower tymes, for fyve tymes, for VI tymes, etc. *pour une foys, pour deux foys, pour troys foys, pour quattre foys*, etc.

For the most part, *pour le plus souvent.*

Full oft, *tres souvent, bien souvent.*

Full seldome tymes, *peu souvent.*

Full often, *tres souvent, bien souvent.*

Howe many tymes, *combien de foys.*

Howe often tymes, *quantesfoys.*

Yet, *ENCORE. ENCORES.*

ENCORE, as *et encore lappelle on aynsi.*

ENCORES, as *si ne scauoit on encores mouldre le bled.*

Yet more, yet lesse, etc. *encore plus, encore moyns.*

Yet agayne, *encore derechief.*

Yet better, yet wors, etc. *encore mieulx, encore pis.*

Yet ones agayne, yet twyse agayne, *encore une foys, encore deux foys.*

Yet ones agayne more, *encore unesfoys plus.*

Many a tyme and ofte, *par maintes et souventesfoys.*

Many a tyme, *MAYNTESFOYS. PLUSIEURS FOYS.* As *je vous lay dit mayntes foys devant.*

Many tymes, *mayntesfoys, souventesfoys.* And *bien souvent.* And *plusieurs foys.*

Many a sondry tyme, *moult souventesfoys. Maynt et diverses foys.*

Digitized by Google

Not ones, not twyse, not thryse, etc. *ne vne foys, ne deux foys, ne troys foys*, etc.

Nother ones, nor twyse, nother thrise, nor fower tymes: *ne vne foys, ne deux foys, ne troys foys, ne quattre.*

Ofte, SOUUENT, as *venez nous veoir souuent.*

Oftesythes, *souuentesfoys.*

Ofte ynowght, *assez souuent. Assez de foys.*

Often tymes, *souuent. Bien souuent. Souuentesfoys.*

Onely, *seullement vne foys*, or *deux foys.*

Ones, twyse, thryse, fower tymes, fyve tymes, six tymes, etc. *vne foys, deux foys, troys foys, quattre foys, cinq foys.* And so of all other numeralles of the thyrd sorte.

Ones a daye, ones a weke, ones a moneth, ones a yere, ones in two yere, in III yere, etc. *vne foys le jour, vne fois la sepmaine, vne foys le moys, vne foys lan, vne foys en deux ans, vne foys en troys ans*, etc.

Ones upon a daye, *vne foys le jour.* And VNG JOUR, as *vng jour advint.*

Ones agayne, *encore derechief.*

Ones for all, VNE FOYS POUR TOUT, as *vne foys pour tout croyez que vous demourez escondit.*

Passyng often, *par trop souuent.*

Ryght fewe tymes, *bien peu de foys.*

Ryght many tymes, *bien souuentes foys.*

Ryght often, *bien souuent.*

Ryght seldome, *bien peu de foys.*

Scantly ones, scantly twyse, scantly thryse, etc. *a paynes vne foys, a paynes deux foys, a paines troys fois.*

Scarsly ones, scarsly twyse, etc. *a paynes vne foys, a paynes deux foys.*

Seldome, *peu souuent.*

Seldom tymes, *peu de foys.*

Seldom whan, *peu souuent, guayres souuent.*

So fewe tymes, *si peu de foys.*

So ofte, *si souuent.*

So ofteo, *si souuent. Tant de foys. Par tant de foys. Tant souuent.*

So often tymes, *si souuentesfoys.*

So many tymes, *tant de foys. Par tant de foys*

So seldom, *si peu souuent.*

The most parte, *le plus souuent.*

To many tymes, *trop de foys.*

To often, *trop souuent.*

To to often, *par trop souuent.*

Very ofteo, *moult souuent.*

Very seldome, *peu souuent.*

HOWE MANY, *COMBIEN.*

One, two, thre, fower, fyve, six, seven, etc. *vng, deux, troys, quattre, cinq, six, sept*, etc. Six and a bowe, halfe a douzayn and above, XII and a bowe, a dousayn and a bowe, XX and above, a score and a bove, a c. and above, etc. *six et au dessus, vne demye dauzayne et au dessus, vingt et au dessus, vne vingtayne et au dessus.*

A fewe, as a fewe roses, a fewe bokes, etc. *quelque peu de roses, quelque peu de liures*, etc. And *vng peu de roses, vng peu de liures.* As *dont on ne voyt aujourdhuy si non quelque peu de ruyne.*

A fewe other, *quelque peu daultres*, or *vng peu daultres.*

A great meny, *tout plain*, or *beaucoup.*

A great meny of, TOUT PLAYN DE, as *ilz auoyent au chasteau cinq cens assaillans et en dessus. And dont chascun debuoyt attendre six assaillans et en dessus.*

All in effect, TOUT, TOUTE, TOUS, or TOUTES, EN SOMME, as *ils sont tous en somme delivrez.*

All most all, PRESQUES TOUT, TOUTE, TOUS, TOUTES, as *ilz sont presques tous tuez.* And *il a perdu presques tous ses enfans.* And *que presques toutes sont tes parentes.*

All that ever, TOUT TANT QUE, or TOUT QUANQUE (Frossart), as *tous tant que se trouoyent sur le pont sont noyez.*

All the remenant, *tout le demourant.*

All the residue, TOUT LE DEMOURANT, as *tout le demourant a mort.*

Digitized by Google

As meny as, AUTANT QUE, as si brusla de ces liures autant quil en peust trouuer.

By youde, OULTRE, as il auoyt en son armée oultre cent mille combattans.

By syden, SANS, as il auoyt en son armée cent mille hommes sans les Veniciens.

Bothe two, TOUS DEUX, as ilz sont tous deux condempnez a mort.

But a fewe, GUAYRES, as il ny a guaires des gens qui. And il ny a guayres de cheuaulx qui feroient ce tour la.

But one, two, thre, fower, fyve, etc. que vng, deux, troys, quattre, cinq, tant seullement, or sinon vng, deux, quattre, cinq or fors vng, etc.

But of one, two : but agaynst one, two, but with one, two, etc. que dung, or sinon dung, que de deux, or sinon de deux, or sinon que de deux, que contre vng, or sinon contre vng, or sinon que contre vng, or fors que dung, fors que de deux, etc.

But to many, que trop. Sinon trop. Fors que trop

Every body, tout le monde.

Every body without exceptyon, tout le monde, or vng chascun sans nul excepter

Every man, tout chascun.

Fewe, PEU DE, as for fewe men, fewe women : peu dhommes, peu de femmes. Fewe folkes : peu de gens. And GUAYRES DE, as guayres de gens, etc.

Fewe ynowghe, peu assez de, or asses peu de, as vous auez peu de gens assez pour ceste entreprinse, or vous aues assez peu de gens pour ceste entreprinse.

Howe fewe, combien peu.

Howe many, combien.

Howe many mo, combien plus, or combien dauantaige.

Ynowe, asses.

Ynowe and ynowe, asses a souffisance.

Ynowe and more than ynowe, assez et plus quassez.

Largely ynowghe, largement asses.

Many, BEAUCOUP DE. PLUSIEURS. MAINT.

BEAUCOUP DE, as vous auez beaucoup daultres exemples.

PLUSIEURS, as vous auez plusieurs aultres exemples.

MAYNT, as vous auez mayntes aultres exemples.

Many a man, maynt homme est, maint homme fut, maint homme sera, as the sentens requireth. As many a man shall abye thys bargayne : maynt homme est a qui ce marché cuyra, or maynt homme sen repentira.

Many a man wonder on the, maint homme te puisse veoyr a reprouche.

Many a one, MAYNT HOMME, as maint homme est passé par icy aujourdhuy.

Many man, maynt homme, or maints

Many mo, mayntes aultres.

Many mo than, maynt aultre que.

Never a one, pas vng.

Never so many, jamays tant.

Never mo, jamays plus.

Nat one, pas vng.

Nat so many, pas tant.

Nat mo than, pas plus que.

One for one, vng pour vng.

Seldome when, guayres souuent.

So many as, tant comme.

So many that, tant que.

So many, tant de.

So many and mo, tant et plus.

The fewer parte, la moyndre partie.

The greater parte, la plus grant partie.

The lesser parte, la moyndre partie.

The more parte, la plus part.

The most part, la greignieure part.

Very fawe, bien peu.

Very many, FORCE, or BEAUCOUP DE, as il y a force gens, or beaucoup de.

HOWE FARRE FORTHE, *COMBIEN AUANT.*

By this questyon we desyre to be certifyed other howe farre forthe any worke or busynesse is that is in hande, or howe farre forth a person is on his journey. We may therfore make answeres as foloweth; but here is to be noted that where we reken by myles, as a myle, two myle, thre myle, etc., they reken by *lieues*, as *une lieue, deux lieues, troys lieues*, etc., of whiche every *lieue* contayneth two englysshe myles.

A good waye hence, *loyng dicy.*

A good waye onwarde, *bien auant.*

A good way on my waye, thy way, etc. *BIEN AUANT EN CHEMYN*, as *il est bien auant en son chemyn* he is a good waye on his waye.

Almoste at a poynte, *quasy a vng point.*

Almoste doone, *quasi*, or *presques fait.*

Almoste clere done, *quasi tout fait.*

Almoste halfe done, *quasi a demy fait.*

Almoste halfe waye, *QUASI EN MY CHEMYN*, as *il est desja quasi en my chemyn de Paris.*

As good as doone, *quasi*, or *presques fayt.*

As good as at an ende, *comme a la fin*, or *comme presques a la fin.*

At a syde, *mys a part.*

At my journayes ende thy, journayes ende, etc. *au bout de ma journée, de ta journée*, etc.

At my wayes ende, *au bout de mon chemyn.*

At the begynnyng, *au commencement.*

At the ende, *a la fin.*

At the myddes, *au milieu.*

By yonde the one halfe, *passé la moytié.*

By yonde the mydde waye, *oultre le my chemyn.*

But evyn nowe gone, *que mayntenant party*, or *il ne fait que partyr tout mayntenant.*

But a lytel way onwarde, *que bien peu auant.*

But a lytell waye hence, *que bien peu dicy.*

But nowe begon, *on ne fait que commencer tout mayntenant.*

But a pretye starte hence, *qung peu dicy.*

But a very lytell way hence, *qung bien peu dicy.*

But newely parted, *que tout mayntenant party*, or *il ne fait que partyr tout asteure.*

Evyn at the very begynnynge, *tout au commencement.*

Evyn at the very begynnyng, *tout au fin commencement.*

Farforthe, *bien auant.*

Farre byfore, *loyng deuant.*

Farre from begynnyng, *loyng du commencement.*

Farre behynde, *loyng derriere.*

Far from makyng of an ende, *bien loyng de mettre fin a la besaigne.*

Farre onwardo, *bien auant.*

Greatly behynde, *grandement en arriere.*

Greatly byfore, *grandement auancé.*

Halfe done, *a demy fait.*

Halfe waye, *au milieu du chemyn*, or *a my chemyn.*

Lytell more than halfe doone, *vng peu plus que demy fait.*

Lytell more than halfe way, *guayres plus que a my chemyn.*

More than halfe doone, *plus que demy fait.*

More than past halfe, *plus que passé la moytie.*

More than a myle hence, *plus dune mile dicy.*

More than a myle behynde, *plus dune mile derriere.*

More than a myle byfore, *plus dune mile deuant.*

Nerehande doone, *presques parachevé.*

Nerehande at my journayes ende, *presques au bout de ma journée.*

Never the nere, *de riens auancé.*

Never the nerer, *de riens auancé.*

Never nere done, *pas faict de beaucoup pres.*

Not at a poynt yet, *pas encore parachevé.*

Not yet done, *pas encore fait.*

Not ferre from the begynnyng, *pas loyng du commencement.*

Digitized by Google

Not past the halfe, *pas passé la moytié.*

No whyt nere done, *pas paracheué de beaucoup pres.*

Onwarde on my waye, thy waye, his way, etc. EN CHEMYN, as *demaya comme asteure je seray en chemyn*, and *il est desja en chemyn.*

Over a myle waye, *oultre vne mile*, or *plus loyng dune mile.*

Paste the worste, *passé le dangier.*

Paste the myddes, *passé le milieu.*

Scante begon, *a paynes commencé.*

Scante sette forthe yet, *a paynes se sunt mys en chemyn encore. A paynes me suis mys en chemyn encore*, etc.

There wanteth yet mocha, *il sen fault encores beaucoup.*

Thus farre forthe, *aussi auant.*

Well forwarde, *bien auant.*

Within a lytell of the ende, the myddes, etc. *a bien peu pres de la fin, du milieu.*

Within a lytell of the mydwaye, *a peu pres du milieu du chemyn*, or *il ne cen fault guayres du milieu du chemyn.*

As for any other answers, the lerner maye make them hym selfe, partye by the exemples of these here rehereed, and partye sekynge out the wordes partyculerly by them selfe, as more than twenty myles on his journaye: *plus de vingt myles en sa journée.*

FROM WHENCE, *DOU.*

A farre of, DE LOYNG, as *on ot de loing les cliquettis de vos harnoys.*

At hande, A MAYN, as *qui sceut mieulx combattre de loyng que a mayn.*

Farre from hence, *loyng dicy.*

Farre from thence, *loyng dillecques*, DE *dela.*

Farther of, *de plus loyng, de plus loyng dela.*

From a farre hence, *de bien loyng.*

From a bove, DENHALLT, as *entre vous qui estes enhault descendés embas.*

From hyneth, DEMBAS, as *vous qui estes embas venez en enhault.*

From els where, DALLIEURS, as *meantmoyns jay ouy marmurer en secret quil na pas prins sa naissance ceans, ayns vous a esté porté dallieurs.*

From London, from Yorke, from by yonde see, *de Londres, de Yorke, de dela la mer.*

From farther of, DE PLUS LOYNG, as *et se myt sur vng hault tertre pour choisir de plus loyng les venans.*

From dyverse places, *de diuerses places.*

From many places, DE PLUSIEURS, or DE BEAUCOUP DE PLACES, as *je suis allé ca et la, hault et bas, de plusieurs places en beaucoup de lieux.*

From nowhere els, but *ne* byfore the verbe of movyng, DALLIEURS QUE, as *je te dis que cela ne descend dallieurs que de Jupiter.*

From slepe, from bathynge, from wasshynge, from writynge, etc. *de dormyr, de baigner, de lauer, descripre*, etc.

From souper, DE SOUPEE, as *je viens de souper de la mayson de mon aieul (ceste a dire pere de la mere).*

From thence, DILLEC, DILLECQUES, DELA.

DILLEC, as *et au commandement de Dieu se vuyda dillec.* And *le beau Paris se vuyda dillec.*

DILLECQUES, as *dillecques me partys atant.*

DELA, as *et de la se print a voyaiger.* And *et se misrent en chemyn vers Troye, qui nestoyt que a quattre ou cinq petites lieues de la.*

From the helfe waye, *depuis le milieu du chemyn*, and DEMY CHEMYN, as *demy chemyn souuent retourne.*

From without forthe, *de dehors.*

From within forthe, DE DEDENS, as *je viens de dedens ma mayson.*

From whence, DOU, as *dou est venu la gayse?* and *mon fils, de quelle part viens tu?*

Out of towne, DE DEHORS, as *il vient de dehors; il ne fait quarruer tout asteure.*

Out of the depest of, *HORS DU PARFONT DE*, as *hors du parfont de leurs sources.*

SYTHE WHAN, *DESPUIS QUANT.*

But e whyle a go, *guayres de temps passé.*

But late a go, *naguayres*, or *despuis peu de temps en ca.*

But sythe Ester, but sythe Christmesse, etc. *que despuis Pasques*, *que despuis Noel*, etc And so of all the other feestes and seasons of the yere.

But two dayes a go, but sythe two dayes paste, but thre dayes ago, or but sythe thre deyes past: *que deux jours passez*, or *que puis deux jours passez*; *que troys jours passez*, or *que puis troys jours passés.*

From chyldehodde, *DES ENFANCE*, as *je lay congnu des son enfance. Il ma nourry des mon enfance.*

From Christmesse, from Easter, from wynter, from sommer, etc. *despuis Noel*, *despuis Pasques*, *despuis yuer*, *despuis esté*, etc.

From Christmesse laste paste, from Easter laste paste, from wynter laste paste, from sommer laste paste, etc. *despuis Noel dernier passé*, *despuis Pasques dernier passé*, *despuis yuer dernier passé*, etc.

From Christmesse hytherto, from Ester hytherto, from wynter hytherto, or from Christmesse hytherwarde, etc. *despuis Noel en ca*, *despuis Pasques en ca*, *despuis yuer en ca*, etc.

From day to daye, *de jour en jour.*

From hense forthe, *DORESENAUANT*, as *mays de luy nen sera plus doresenauant faicte aulcune mencion.* And

DESORMAYS, as *nous parlerons desormays des Francoys orientauls.* And

DES OR, as

Des or mon dueil si en fores.

but this is nat used but in ryme.

From hence forwarde, *desormays* and *doresenauant.*

From youthe to olde age, *DE JEUNESSE EN VIEILLESSE*, or *JUSQUES EN VIEILLESSE*, as *je lay seruy de ma jeunesse jusques en vieillesse*, or *jusques a ma vieillesse.*

From yonge age, *des jeunesse*, or *des ma jeunesse*, *ta jeunesse*, etc.

From our Ladyes daye, from saynte Thomas daye, *des la Nostre Dame*, *des la sainct Thomas.*

From mans state, *DES AICE PARFAICT*, as *je luy seruy des mon age parfaict*, or *des la fleur de mon age.*

From mydell age, *des la moytié de mon age*

From thet tyme, *DESPUIS CE TEMPS LA*. *DESLORS*. *DES ADONC.*

DESLORS, as *et deslors firent ilz une grosse aliance ensemble.* And *deslors le print en telle amour quelle delibera de le marier.*

DES ADONC, as *et estoyent des adonc destruyt: a jamays.*

From that tyme forthe, *des lors en auant.*

From that tyme forwarde, *DESORMAYS*. *DES LORS EN AUANT.*

DESORMAYS, as *puis se delibera daller en Ytalie, et illec se reposer desormays aupres de son nepueu.*

DESLORS EN AUANT, as *tellement que deslors en auant il le tenoyt pour son chier amy.*

From that tyme hytherto, *despuis ce temps la en ca*, or *despuis ce temps la jusques a ores.*

From the begynnyng of the worlde, *des le commencement du monde.*

From the begynnyng of the worlde to this daye, *des le commencement du monde jusques a aujourdhuy.*

From the coronacyon, *des la coronation.*

From the daye of my byrthe, *des le temps de ma natiuité*, *ta natiuité*, *sa natiuité*, etc.

From the tyme of his chyldehodde, or youthe, etc. *des le temps de son enfance*, or *jeunesse*, etc.

From the tyme that, *DESPUIS LE TEMPS QUE*. *DES QUE*. *DESLORS QUE.*

DES QUE, as *la ou ma dame nostre mere menuoya des que je fus né.* And *et dit quil le congnut des quil fut petit*, and *deslors que*, and *de puis que.*

From thence forthe, *delors*, and *deslors en auant.*

From thence forwarde, DESLORS EN AUANT, and DE LA EN AUANT, as *cest ascauoyr que le premier enfant qui de la en auant naisteroyt.*

From this tyme forwarde, *dicy en auant.*

From this present tyme, DE PRESENT, and DE CESTE HEURE, as *si ne me faictes droit, jen appelle de ceste heure formellement.*

From this daye forthe, or this daye forwarde, *de ce jour en auant*, and *des aujourdhuy.*

From thy maryage, from thy first messe syngynge, from thy goynge over in to Fraunce, etc. *despuis*, or *des ton mariage; despuis*, or *des ta premiere messe; despuis*, or *des ta journée en France.*

From this tyme forwarde, *des le present. Des maynlenant.*

From a yere, two yere, thre yere, four yere hyther to, etc. *despuis*, or *puis vng an, deux ans, troys ans, quatre ans en ca*, etc.

Of a late, or of late, *naguayres. Despuis peu de temps en ca.*

Of late a go, *despuis eng peu de temps passé.*

Of late yeres, *de peu dans*, and *de peu dannées.*

Of late whyle, *depuis naguayres.*

Of late tyme, *despuis peu de temps en ca*, or *de peu de temps.*

Of longe a go, DE LONG TEMPS, DE PIECA, as *quil auoyt de pieca mys a poynt.*

Of longe tyme, *de long temps passé, de piecu.*

Of many yeres, *de beaucoup dans, de moyates années.*

Of nowe a dayes, DU TEMPS PRESENT, or DE MAYNTENANT, as *cest la facon de maytenant.*

Of olde tyme, *du temps jadis*, or *de jadis. De tous temps.*

Of tyme past, DU TEMPS PASSÉ, DE JADIS, as *elle vit son seignieur et mary de jadis.*

Of shorte tyme, *de brief temps.*

Of those dayes, DADONCQUES, as *il estoyt acconstré a la mode des princes dadoncques.*

Syne, DESPUIS, as *mays plus tost des rédifications qui depuis ont esté faictes.*

Sythe yesterdaye, *despuis hier*, or *de hier.*

Sythe yesterdaye in the mornyng, *puis hier au matyn*, or *de hier au matyn.*

Sythe Ester, Christmesse, Candelmesse, etc. *puis Pasques*, or *despuis Pasques, Noel, la Chandelleur*, and so of the other feestes and tymes.

Sythe than, *despuis adoncques*, or *adonc.*

Sythe than that, *despuis adoncques que.*

Sythe that tyme, *depuis ce temps la.*

Sythe the laste yere, sythe the laste tyme, sythe the other yere, sythe the other tyme, *des lan passé*, or *des la derniere année, puis laultre année, puis laultre foys.*

Sythe the tyme of, DEPUIS LE TEMPS DE, or DES LE TEMPS DE, as *despuis le temps*, or *des le temps des Danoys.*

Sythe those daies, *despuis ces jours la, du temps dadoncques.*

Sythe whan, *despuis quant.*

WHYE, *POUR QUOY.*

A good cause whye, *il y a bien pour quoy*. And *et a bon droyt.*

All for the best, *tout pour le meillieur.*

Apon a good consyderacyon, *sur vng bon motif*, or *consideracion.*

Apon a good grounde, *sur vne bonne fondacion.*

A purpose, *a escient*, or *tout a escient.*

Bycause that, POUR TANT QUE POUR CE QUE. A CAUSE QUE.

POURTANT QUE, as *je lay tellement accoustré pour tant quil me voulut battre*, or *pour ce quil me voulut battre*, or *a cause quil me voulut battre.*

By cause of, A CAUSE DE, as *je lay batu a cause de sa maulnayse langue.*

For, as for he hath well deserved it: for I coulde do no lesse: and suche lyke; *car il la bien desserny: car je ne pouuoye moyns faire*, etc. So that, by cause for is a con-

junction causale, he muste nedes have a hole sentence folowyng hym to declare the cause of the sentence that weote afore.

For a lytell occasyon, *a petite achoyson*, or *a peu dachoison*.

For a small cause, *pour peu de chose. De legier.*

For a thynge of naught, *pour vng beau neant.* And *pour vne chose de riens.*

For a tryfell, *pour vne chose de petite value.*

For avauntage, *pour auantaige*, or *pour faire mon, ton, son prouffit*, etc.

For a very lyght cause, *pour vne achoison bien legiere.*

For by cause that, POUR CE QUE. And A CAUSE QUE, and POUR LAMOUR QUE, as *a cause quil estoyt malade, pour ce quil estoyt malade, pour lamour quil estoyt malade.*

For Goddes sake, POUR LAMOUR DE DIEU, or POUR DIEU, as *pour Dieu, dame, hola, laisses le.* And *je le demande pour Dieu.* And *pour Dieu, attens vng peu.*

For hatred, for malyce, for rancour, for love, for frowardnesse, for yre, for wrathe, etc. *pour hayne, pour malice, pour rancune, pour amour, pour peruersité, pour yre, pour courroux*, etc. Howbeit I fynde somtyme DE used for *pour*, as *de hayne, de malice*, etc.

For many causes and consyderacions, *pour plusieurs causes et raisons.*

For many sondry causes, *pour plusieurs et diuerses causes et raisons.*

For my myndes sake, *pour satisfaire a ma phantasie.*

For moche, *pour beaucoup.*

For moone shyne in the water, *pour vne chose de riens*, or *pour vng beau neant.*

For naught, *en vayn, pour riens, pour vng riens, pour neant.*

For nothyng, *pour neant, pour riens.*

For no good, POUR NULLE RIENS, as *il est trop homme de bien, il ne le feroyt pas pour nulle riens.* And for no good, POUR NUL BIEN. *Vous nestez venu pour nul bien, cela scay je bien.*

For some consyderacion, *pour quelque consideracion.*

For so moche as, ENTANT QUE. And POUR AUTANT QUE, as *mays pour autant que vous estez beau filz vous serez aupres de nous.*

For starke nede, for starke povertie, for starke madnesse, etc. *pour viue necessite, pour viue*, or *vraye pouretê, pour viue raige, tripetter*, etc.

For that, *pour ce.* And *pour ce que.*

For all that, *pour tout cela.*

For that cause, *pour cela, pour tant.*

For that consyderacion, *pour ceste cause la.*

For that entent, for that purpose, etc. *pour ceste intencion la, pour ce propos la*, etc.

For the best, *pour le meilleur.*

For the nones, *a propos. A escient.*

For thy, *pour ce. Pour tant.*

For this cause, *a ceste cause.*

For why, LA RAYSON. CAR POUR QUOY.

LA RAYSON, as *il nest plus en la grace des dames, la raison car il ne vault plus riens en basses oeuures.*

CAR POUR QUOY, as

Si ma il force de le faire.
Car pour quoy il est necessaire.

In vayne, *en vayn.*

In so moche as, *en tant que.*

Lest, DE PAOUR, as *il le fit de paour que nul inconuenient nen aduint.*

So that, *affin que.*

The cause why, *la raysun pour quoy.*

The cause was by cause that, *la cause pour quoy cestoyt a cause que.*

Therfore, POURTANT. POUR CE.

POURTANT, as *ilz ont grant paour destre assaillis, pourtant se sont ilz fait cueillir.*

POUR CE, as *et pour ce, enfans, retenez a bien escripre.*

Therof, *de cela.*

To here, to se, to make, to governe, etc. AFFYN DE, as *affyn douyr, affyn de veoyr,*

Digitized by Google

affin de faire, *affin de gouuerner*, etc. So that lyke as they put *paar* byfore their infynityve modes, whan they make aoswere to this questyon «wharfore», as *je suis venu pour parler auecques*, so, whan they soswere to this question «whye», they put *affin de* byfore their iofynytyves.

To the aotent, *affin que*, or *a celle fin*.

To that purpose, *a celle fin*.

To the code, AFFYN QUE, A CELLE FIN QUE, as *a celle fin quon se recouure de la perte quon nous a fait*.

To the intent, A CELLE FIN QUE, as *que je le voyr a celle fin que je y pouruoye*.

AYNSI QUE, as *vous ne mettez pas les mayns en oeuure aynsi que je soye secourue*.

What to do, *a quoy fayre*.

Wherfore, POUR QUOY, as *pour quoy luy estoyt force de se descharger*.

Why nat, *pour quoy non*.

Whye take you it oat, whye come you nat, etc. *pour quoy ne venez vous pas?* and QUE, as *que ne venez vous pas? pour quoy ne le prenez vous pas? and que ne le prennez vous pas?*

Whye, POUR QUOY, as *et cest la raison pour quoy*.

THE MANERS OF SAYENG «YE» OR AFFERMYNG OF A THYNG.

Allgates it is so, *toutesfoys il est aynsi*.

By my sowle, by God, *par mon ame*, *par Dieu*. But as we use by cockes body, by cockes flesshe, they saye: *par le corps bieu*, *par la chair bieu*, *par la mort bieu*.

Christ helpe, as we say to one, whan he neseth, *Dieu vous soyt en ayde*.

Certeynly it is so, *certes il est aynsi*

For a treuth it is so, DE VRAY IL EST AYNSI, as

Saichez de vray quant je louis
Grandement je me resjouis.

For a very truthe, *pour tout fin vray*

For sothe, *certes*. *Pour certayn*.

Ye, OUY, as *je voy que ouy*. And VOYRE, as *il surmonte le roy Arthus*, *voyre Alexandre*.

Good ynoughe, *bien assez*

Ye suerly, *voyre certes*.

Ye trewly, *voyre vrayement*. But as for *voyr vraymecques* is but a countrefayte terme for nyceneisse, lyke as *ouy en da*, and *non en da*, lyke as *ouy dea* is used of the Normaooes.

It dothe so, *ce fait mon que chascun se taise*.

It is so, *cest mon sans comparaison*.

It is surely so, *sans poynt de faulte*, or *sans faulte nulle*, *pour tout certayn il est aynsi*, or *pour tout vray il est aynsi*.

Yes that do you, yes that have you. yes that dyd you, yes that had you, etc. *si faictez si*, *si auez si*; *si fistez si*, *si auiez si*, or *si faictez*, or *si auez*, etc.

In faythe, *par fay*.

In good faythe, *en bonne fay*.

It is so surely, *il est aynsi certainement*.

Juste, *tout juste par mon ame*.

Suerly, *certes*.

Sykerly, *vrayement*.

So God helpe me, *si mayt Dieu*.

That shall you, *si ferez si*.

That shal nat skyll, *de cela ne peult riens chaloyr*.

Their of no force, *de cela ne vous chaille*.

THE MANERS OF SAYENG «NAY», OR DENYENG OF A THYNG.

Naye, *non*

Nay truely, *non certes*, *non vrayement*

Alas oaye, *helas nenny*.

Bot why nat, *mays pour quoy non?*

Naye, *nenny*.

Nay oay, *nenny non*.

Nay oay, *non non*, *ceste responce est faulce*

Savyng your reverence, *sauf vostre grace*.

Nor no more I do, *aussi ne fais je*

No more can I, *aussi ne scais je moy*.

No more be we, *aussi ne sommes nous pas*.

THE MANERS OF BLESSYNGE AND SALUTYNG AND WYSSHYNG WELL TO ONE

Good morowe, *bon jour*.

Digitized by Google

God gyve you a good morow, *Dieu vous doynt bon jour.*

God gyve you a good morowe and well to fare, *Dieu vous doynt bon jour et bonne sancté.*

Good evyn, *bon vespre.*

God gyve you a good evyn, *Dieu vous doynt bon vespre.*

Good nyght, *bon soir et bonne nuyct.*

God gyve you good nyght and good rest, *Dieu vous doynt bon soyr et bon repos.*

All myghty God preserve you, *Dieu vous vueille gorder de mal.*

God kepe you, *Dieu vous ayt en sa garde.*

God kepe you from yll, *Dieu vous garde de mal.*

God blesse you and all your companye, *Dieu vous benie et toute la compaignie.*

God sende you good company, *Dieu vous doynt bon encontre.*

God have you in his kepyng, *Dieu vous ayt en sa garde.* And *Dieu vous ayt en sa taytion.*

God be thanked, I am in good case, *Dieu mercy, je sois en bon poynt.*

God sende you good lyfe and longe, *Dieu vous doynt bonne vie et longue.*

God sende you the desyres of your herte, *Dieu vous doynt les desires de vostre cueur.*

Farewell, *adieu.*

I betake you to God, *je vous recommande a Dieu.*

I take my leave of you, *je preus congie de vous.*

Farewell, tyll I se you agayne, or come agayn, *adieu, jusques au revoyr, or a revenir.*

THE MANERS OF CURSYNG.

La malle bosse le puisse estrangler.

Le feu soint Anthoyne larde.

La malle mort le puisse abatre.

La fievre quartayne le puisse espauser.

Le grant diable luy rompe le col et les deux jambes si souldra.

Le diable lemporte, corps et ame, tripes et boyaux.

Dieu le met en mal sepmayne.

Dieu le met en mal an.

La mal encontre le puisse encoutrer.

Tous les diables denfer le puissent emporter.

Allez, villayn, de par tous les diables.

Avant, villayn cocqyn que vous estez.

Va, villayn, va.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE OTHER KYNDES OF ADVERBES WHICHE I HAVE SPOKEN OF IN THE SECONDE BOKE, THAT CAN NAT BE BROUGHT TO ANSWERE TO NO QUESTYON GENERALL.

MANERS OF EXHORTYNGE TO DO A DEDE, BESYDES THEM IN THE SECONDE BOOKE REHERSED.

Come away, *viens avant.*

Come aweye at ones, *viens avant viste.*

Come of, my frende, *or ca, mon amy.*

Come of than, *sus doncques, or mets sus doncques. Tost,* shortly. *Viste,* anone. *A coup,* at ones, etc.

Here ende the dyverse phrasys and maners of speakyng used bothe in our tonge and the frenche tonge by reason of the adverbes.

Digitized by Google

A LYTELL PROHEME AND CERTAYNE RULES FOR THE BETTER UNDERSTANDYNG OF THE TABLES OF CONJUNCTIONS.

Howe have we by Goddes favoure brought our worke hyther to in whiche, though any fewe wordes amongest so many thousandes shall fortune in their dewe places to be wantyng, with moste humylyte I beseche all maner persones which shall take pleasure or delyte in these my poore labours to consyder the ample largenesse of the mater whiche I here entreate, and the great diffyculte of myne entrepryse : whiche, if I have for the chefe effecte brought to passe, that is to say, redused the frenche tonge under a rule and grammer certayne, the wantynge somtyme of a worde is nat of so great importance, for it may soone be gotten, and ones had, maye easyly be set in his dewe place, so the lerner be ones acquaynted with these tables; but yet tyll he be somthyng well acquaynted with them, the thynge maye parchaunce be in dede in his place, whiche he, for wante of dewe knowledge, shall suppose to be wantyng. But in effecte, if any suche worde be wantyng in dede, if it shall than lyke hym to seke out an other of lyke signyfycacion, or nere unto it, than may he be satysfyed, and this booke unto hym shall be a great deale bothe the more profytable and also pleasant.

But nowe to contynewe in the table of conjunctyons suche lyke order as I have used in the adverbe, I thynke it first requisyte to gyve the lerner some generall rules howe he maye knowe a conjunctyon from the other partes of spetche, for els it shall be the longer, or this table can stande hym in any stede.

REGULA PRIMA.

First, if the lerner here, or fortune to rede a worde in our tonge used twyse in one sentence, as what for love what for feare : halfe for love halfe for feare : parte for love, parte for feare : nother for love nor for feare : as well for love as for feare, and suche lyke : if he can nat fynde them under no questyon belongyng to the adverbe,

Digitized by Google

let hym loke for all suche wordes here in this table of conjunctyons.

REGULA SECUNDA.

Whan he shall here or rede any of these thre wordes, as « that » or « than », folowyng after any one worde or many, as, « so as, so farforthe as, all be as, all be it that, all thoughe that, more than, more farventlly than », or suche lyke, if he can nat fynde the selfe wordes under none of the tables belongyng to the adverbe, let hym seke for these wordes here in this table of conjunctyons.

But here is to be noted that where as *que* betokenneth with us bothe as, that and than, whan he signifyeth that, he is oft tymes lefte out in our tonge, where the frenche tonge never leaveth hym out. This thyng must be noted, for *que*, whan he signyfyeth that, causeth, for the moste parte, the verbe folowynge to be of the subjunctyve mode. But this thyng may be knowen, if the lerner wyll marke whyther the sentence shalbe all one in our tonge, if that be put in or lefte out; as sythe it is all one to saye, tary tyll I come, or tarye tyll that I come; this is done sythe I was here, and this is doone sythe that I was here; all be it I se it, I wyll nat se it : althoughe I se it, I wyll nat se it : and all thoughe that I se it, yet I wyll nat se it : all be it that I se it, yet I wyll nat se it : so I se it, I care nat, and so that I se it, I care nat; and this thyng muste the lerner specially observe, for so often as he shall se that written in the table of conjunctyons, he shall parceyve that our tonge may suffer to use the worde byfore and leave out that, but so as I have sayd, may nat the frenche tonge leave out their *que*, and yet nat ever *que*, thus folowynge other wordes maketh his verbe to be the subjunctyve mode, and therfore the exemples here gyven in this table of CONJUNCTIONS be most chefely to be noted. And yet I note that where we joyne that with if, as if that I come, if that you do, if that I se hym, where the Frenche men saye nat : *si que je viens*, *si que je fays*, *si que je le voys*, but leave out *que* in this place.

Digitized by Google

Note also that I fynde somtyme the modes chaunged in our tonge and in the frenche tonge, where we use that, by reasone of different phrasys in the tonges, as where we saye, after that he had reygned twenty yere, after he had dyned, or after that he had dyned, after that he had savoured the noble lycour, after that he had called in the names of the hye goddes : in the frenche tonge I maye chose me whether I wyll saye : *apres quil auoyt regné vingt ans*, or *apres auoyr regné vingt ans*, and so of the resydewe, *apres quil auoyt disné*, or *apres auoyr disné*. And contrarye wyse for our infynityve mode the frenche men use *que* with their subjunctyve mode, as it is best to holde your peace : the greatest joye that can be is to have a quiet herte : it is a mortall payne to have an yll wyfe, etc. : they say : *il vault mieulx de vous tayre*, or *il vault mieulx quon se tayse*, or els they use *que* byfore *de*, more than we have in the same sentence, as *la plus grant joye que peult estre cest que dauoyr le cueur appaysé : cest vne payne mortelle que dauoyr vne mauluaise femme.*

REGULA TERCIA.

Thyrdly and chefely, if the lerner outher here or rede a worde in a sentence whiche muste nedes have an other worde and also a sentence, or at the lest an other sentence to folowe the first sentence whiche wente byfore or ever he can be fully satysfyed what is ment by the firste sentence, let hym seke for all suche wordes, as well them that come byfore in the first sentence as them that folowe in the latter sentence here in this table of conjunctions.

EXEMPLE TO DESERNE THIS WORDES.

This sentence is of it selfe parfyte : you have broken covenant with me. But if I put byfore it any of these wordes, all be it that, all though that, in so moche as, onlesse that, and, by cause, bothe for, nat onely for, or any suche lyke, these wordes requyre an other worde to answere them, and a sentence also to folowe; as all be it that yon have broken covenaunt with me, yet I forgyve you, or never the lesse I forgyve

you, or els a sentence without any suche worde, as if you have broken covenaunt with me, I forgyve you. And herin I have ben somthynge the more longer to helpe suche as be nat lerned in the laten tonge, that they myght by some generall meanes deserne a conjunction from an other parte of spetche : but unto suche as be lerned in fewe wordes to expresse this mater here consequently shall folowe the table of conjunctyons, nat so precysely as the latynes use them, for I have reduced a great meyny of them under the generall questyons, but specyally copulatyves, and disjunctyves, causales, collectyves, adversatyves, etc. : remyttyng the lerner chefely to the exemples to khowe howe these conjunctions shulde be used.

Here endeth the proheme with the rules
and here after foloweth the table
of Conjunctyons.

Digitized by Google

HERE BEGYNNETH THE TABLE OF CONJUNCTIONS.

All be it that, *COMBIEN QUE. JASOYT CE QUE.* And *COMME.*

COMBIEN QUE, as *combien que je ne suis pas en riens suffisant pour vous admonnester, attendu les graces singulieres que Dieu vous a données, toutesfoys*, etc. And *Cham, combien quil ne fut en la grace de son pere, si ne fut il pas froudé de lheritage, ayncoys obtint*, etc.

JASOYT CE QUE, as *jasoyt ce que la saincte escripture nous admonneste tout a playn et entierement comment il fauldroyt viure pour venir a la vie pardurable, neantmoins*, etc. And *seigneurs vertueux, jasoit ce que le volume entier des illustracions de Gaulle, toutesfoys*, etc.

COMME, as *car comme il sentit sa facon pastoralle, neantmoyns portoyt il ou visaige vne maniere de generosité royalle.*

All be it so that, *combien que. Aynsi soyt que*, or *jasoyt ce que aynsi soyt que*. And to these wordes maye answere in the sentence folowyng *toutesfoys*, and *neantmoyns*, and *si* bringynge in *mays*, or *ayncoys*, as I have shewed in all be it that.

All onely, *tant seullement.*

Also, *AUSSI*, as *aulx aultres et a vous aussi.*

Althoughe, *combien que. Jasoyt ce que.* Declared in «all be it». And *pour tant que*, declared here nexte.

Althoughe that, *combien que. Jasoyt ce que.* Declared in «all be it that». *TOUT*, as *tout nen fusse je mie digne, encores il vous eust esté seant de me faire la reuerence.* And *POUR TANT QUE*, as *pour tant que je ne suis pas des plus riches, si suis je, la Dieu mercy, bien aymé et en credit de plusieurs grans seigneurs et maistres.*

All under one, bysydes the sygnyfycacions declared in «how» I fynde also *TOUT DUNG TENANT*, as *par aynsi tout dung tenant furent transportez au ciel.*

And *ET. SANS. ENSEMBLE. QUE.*

ET, wherof nedeth no exemple, for it is in maner ever generall that *et* countrevayleth and, and these other be but seldome used.

SANS, as I can do that and nat styrre my foote: *je scay faire cela sans remuer mon pied. Je ne demande que troys sans plus*, where *sans* maye be anglysshed without.

ENSEMBLE, as *jay receu voz lettres et vostre enseigne ensemble vos instructions pour vng tel affaire*, etc. And *et produit en tesmoignaige ce bercelet ensemble ses accoustremens.* And *et luy fit bailler possession en toutes ses terres et luy deliura tous ses meubles ensemble sa couronne.* So that *ensemble* signyfyeth also *QUE*, as bothe men and women: *et hommes et femmes*, and *tant hommes que femmes.*

But here is to be noted that, where as we use many tymes «and» in the stede of if, we maye in no wyse therfore use *et* in the stede of *si*, but evermore *si*, whan we use «and», in this sence. Note also that dyverse tymes we use «and» whan the frenchmen use nat *et*, as maye apere in the table of adverbes, as and the worste fall: *au pis aller.*

And also, *et aussi.* Whiche in moste generally in use for *ensemble*, for also is nat used but as maye apere in the exemples here afore declared.

And by this meanes, *et aynsi.*

And eke therto, *et ainsi aussi.*

And as for, *et quant est de.* And *et quant a.* And *et au regard de.* Declared in «as for».

And as touchynge, *et quant a, et quant de*, declared in «as touchyng». And *et quant est de.*

And farthermore, *et dauantaige. Et oultre ce. Et oultre plus. Et en oultre. Et dabondant.* Declared in «farthermore».

And for by cause that, *et pour ce que.* Declared in «for by cause».

Digitized by Google

And here withall, ET A TANT, as *et a tant suffise parler de nostre premier roy.*

And I shulde nat lye, *sans que je mente.*

And on the other parte, *et daultre part.*

And on the other syde, *et daultre part*, or *et daultre cousté.*

And so it was that, *et aynsi aduint que*, or *et si estoyt que.*

And so it happened that, *et aynsi aduint que.*

And to saye trothe, *et, au vray dire, estoyt vng beau jeu de fortune que de.*

And therfore, ET PAR AYNSI, and ET PAR QUOY.

ET PAR AYNSI, as *et par aynsi, si vous faictes cela, vous vous trouuerez mal.*

And therto, ET PAR DESSUS CELA, as *car il estoyt hardy et vaillant, et par dessus cela estoyt saige au temps de conseyl.*

And therto farthermore, *et par dessus cela, aultre plus.*

And therto more, *et par dessus cela dauantaige.*

And therwith all, ET AUTANT, as *et autant il se teut et ne dit plus riens.*

And thoughe that, ET QUOY QUE, as *et quoy que les contesses ne soyent mie nommées princesses.*

As COMME, SI COMME, QUE, QUASI.

COMME, as *comme lor surpasse tous aultres metaulx, aynsi surmontez vous toutes les aultres femmes.* So that *aynsi* answereth to *comme*, when they be put in dyverse sentences.

SI COMME, as *le roy Priam auoyt plusieurs aultres bastardz aussi, si comme*, etc.

QUE, as *tant comme je puis*, and *tant que je puis. Aussi bien comme je puis*, and *aussi bien que je puis.* So that, when we double «as» in our tonge, we may use for the latter bothe *comme*, and *que*, but most suerly *que*. But *que* can never be in stede of the first «as», nor begyn a sentence.

QUASI, as *Jupiter qui est ainsi dit quasi Jouis pater.* But *quasi* signyfyeth there as it were, or suche lyke.

As as, *aussi comme*, or *aussi que*, or *autant comme*, or *autant que*, or *tant comme*, or *tant que.* So that, when we use to double «as» in our tonge, comparynge thynges togyther, or makyng of any symylitude of one thynge to an other, for the firste «as» they use *aussi, autant*, or *tant*, and for the latter *comme*, or *que*, as for as small as flesshe to potte, they saye: *aussi menu comme*, or *que chair au pot; autant menu comme*, or *que chair au pot; tant menu comme*, or *que chair au pot.* And in lyke wyse, as styll as a stone; as wyse as a waspe; as wyse as a goose; as mery as a cricket: as mery as a popyngaye; as longe as large: *autant long comme large.* But wher as there be dyverse other phrasys used by «as» somtyme alone, and sometyme doubled, they shall here consequently apere by order.

As farre as, A CE QUE, EN TANT QUE, AUTANT QUE, POUR AUTANT QUE.

A CE QUE, as *a ce que je puis veoir, il est aynsi.*

EN TANT QUE, as *en tant que je puis veoyr.*

AUTANT QUE, as *il le surpasse autant que lor surmonte la paille.*

POUR AUTANT QUE, as *il est aynsi pour autant que je puis veoyr.* But if as farre as have an other sentence folowyng with so farre or so moche, than we muste thus expresse them; EN TANT QUE EN TANT, or AUTANT QUE AUTANT; as *en tant que*, or *autant que lor surpasse tous aultres metaulx, en tant*, or *autant surpassez vous toutes aultres femmes.*

As farre forthe as, A CE QUE, EN TANT QUE, As *a ce que le cueur me donne, cest homme cy est coulpable*, or *en tant que le cueur me donne, cest homme cy na riens deseruy.*

As for, QUANT EST DE, QUANT A, AU REGARD DE, as as for me I care nat: *quant est de moy, quant a moy, au regard de moy, il ne men chault.* And so *quant est de vous, quant est de mon pere*, etc.

As full as they coulde be thruste, A COMBLE, as *leurs nauires estoyent remplies a comble.*

As in lyke maner, COMME EN SEMBLABLE MA-

Digitized by Google

VIERS, TOUT AINSI, or PAREILLEMENT, or SEMBLABLEMENT, as *comme les mouches a miel cherchent partout les souefues herbes pour en mettre du meilleur dedens leurs ruches, en semblable maniere, or tout aynsi, cherchent les clers par tous les bons aucteurs pour composer leurs liures.*

As moche as, AUTANT QUE, as *jay fait autant que je vous ay promys.* And *autant comme*, whan other wordes come bytwene: as *autant en puissance et vigueur comme en beaulté corporelle. And combien que ceste aduenture te soyt autant doubteuse comme esmerueillable*, etc.

As thoughe, COMME SI, as *regardez sus luy comme si vous ne sceussiez riens quil fut icy.* And *aynsi que*, as *regardez sus luy aynsi que si vous ne sceussiez riens quil fut icy.*

As touchynge, QUANT A, QUANT EST DE, AU REGARD DE, as *quant a moy, quant est de moy, au regard de moy, de toy, de luy, quant a cecy, quant a cela.* And EN TANT QUE TOUCHE, as *en tant que touche a moy, toy, luy*, etc. *quant aux honneurs.*

As touchyng the resydewe, *quant au surplus.*

As to the resydewe, *quant au surplus.*

As well as, AUSSI BIEN QUE, or AUSSI BIEN COMME, as *vous faictez aussi bien quil est possible*, or *aussi bien comme il est possible.* But whan any wordes or a sentence come bytwene as well and the as folowynge, than for as well as, they saye, TANT QUE, or COMME, as *tant villayns que gentils hommes. Tant masles que femelles. Tant pour la saluation du genre humayn comme des aultres creatures. Tant en allant comme en reuenant. Tant enuers Dieu comme enuers le monde. Tant de sa merueilleuse eloquence comme de sa souuerayne beaulté. Tant pour ce que cestoit vng simple peuple comme pour ce que la necessité les y contraignoyt.* Howe be it I fynde *aussi bien* and *comme* devyded, as *et prindrent les Cebrinois tout le bestail de la enuiron, aussi bien celluy des pasteurs comme celluy des aultres.* But he might have used *tout* and *que*, or *comme*, and sayd: *tant celluy des pasteurs comme celluy des aultres.*

As well for as for, TANT POUR COMME POUR, as *tant pour leur beaulté singuliere comme pour ce quilz sont si tres bien endoctrinez.*

As well on their behalfe as, *tant de la part deulx comme de ma propre auctorite priuée.*

At the moste nat above thus moche, *tout au fyn plus non pas pardessus cela.*

Better naye than ye, *mieulx vault non que ouy.*

Bycause that, *pour autant que. Pour ce que. A cause que.*

Bysydes, nere unto a persone or a place, PRES DE, as *séez vous icy pres de moy.* And *il demeure pres des Augustins*, or *au pres des Augustins.* And DE LES, as *il demeure de les le President.*

Bysydes by yonde, OULTRE, as *il auoyt dix mille escutz en bel or oultre sans son argent et aultres bagues.* And *oultre la quelle chose je ne demande plus riens.* And *il auoyt oultre les dessus ditz plusieurs aultres.*

Bysydes over and above, SANS, as *il auoyt en son armée cent mille combattans sans les pionniers et aultres gens suiuans le baggaige.* And OULTRE. And EN OULTRE.

Bysydes, as I shall put hym bysydes his purpose or intent, ARRIERE DE, as *je le metteray arriere de son propos.*

By so moche as, EN TANT QUE, or DAUTANT QUE, as *en tant*, or *dautant que vous lauez faict sans le sceu de moy, je ne men veulx poynt mesler.*

By so moche, by so moche: as by so moche as he is stronger than I, by so moche am I rycher than he: *en tant que*, or *dautant quil est plus fort que moy, en tant, dautant suis je plus riche que luy.*

By so moche the mere I praye hym, by so moche the lesse he dothe for me: *en tant plus*, or *dautant plus, que je le prie, dautant moyns fait il pour moy.*

Bothe, TANT and QUE, as bothe men and wo-

men : *tant hommes que femmes.* And AUSSI BIEN COMME, or QUE, as *aussi bien hommes que femmes.* And *jay mys entre ses mayns tant mon honneur que ma vie*, or *aussi bien mon honneur comme ma vie.* Bot for verbes joyned togyther in our tonge with bothe and, and as, I do bothe love hym and trust him, they use nat *tant* and *que*, but outher AUSSI BIEN, and QUE, or COMME, or els double ET, as *aussi bien layme je comme me fie en luy*, or *je layme et je me fie en luy.*

But, QUE, SINON, FORS, AYNS, AYNCOYS, MAYS. And *si.* Of the whiche seven *que*, *sinon*, and *fors* maye be used in a sentence alone, whiche neuther dependeth of any sentance goyage byfore, nor bringeth in no sentence to folowe, but with this difference. For QUE is used when we use but after a verbe, byfore any one parte of spetche alone. As for he is but a foole; she is but a beest : my wyfe is hot blacke : I aske but the : I have but foure; they saye · *il nest que vng fol* · *elle nest que une folle* : *ma femme nest que noyre* : *je ne demande que toy* : *je nay que quattre.* So that *que* causeth his verbe to have *ne* byfore hym, though our verbe have nat not byfore hym in our tonge, accordynge as I have touched in the seconde rule upon the accydentes partyculer of adverbes in the seconde booke.

SINON is used when we use but, a preposycion, and his substantyve, outher alone or with his adjectyve, where we use not, afore the verbe in our tonge, or some maner negacion, as *la quelle elle ne porte, sinon aux nopces*, and *je nen doibs prendre garde (si je suis saige). Sinon par mesure lunyte.* And *je ne bailleray sinon a la plus belle.*

FORS is used whan we except nat a thynge utterly from the signyfycacion of the verbe, as *et nauoyt fors vng petit de barbe*, etc.

But as for AYNS, AYNCOYS, and MAYS requyre an other sentence to folowe them, but with this difference :

AYNS, or AYNCOYS, bytwene whiche I fynde no difference. But suche as is bytwene *avec* and *avecques*, requyre a sentence to folowe them of contrarye sence unto the sentence that they be in, and we use also not byfore the verbe in our tonge, or some maner negacyon that cometh byfore them : as *si ne scauoyt on encores meuhlre le bled ne coyre le payn, ayns cayde*, or *ayncoys cayde je que les gens mengeoyent le fourment tout crud.* And *a la quelle auctorité de Berosus nous ne nous sommes pas arrestez simplement, ayns, or ayncoys lauons corroboré.*

MAYS, whan he signyfyeth but, is ever the firste worde of a sentence, whiche hath respecte to the sentence nexte goyoge byfore in suche wyse that, if the chiefe verbe of the sentence byfore be affyrmatyve, thanne the verbe folowynge *mays* muste be negatyve. And contrarye wyse, if the verbe in the formore sentence be negatyve, than the verbe also where *mays* is muste be negatyve, or, at the leste, the verbes muste be of contrarye sence, as *je ne lay pas faict encore, mays je le feray tantost.* And *en vostre presence il resemble a vng aigneau, mays arriere de vous il fait le deable.*

But for so moche as I fynde fewe greater diffyculties in this tonge for us, I shall here gyve dyvers exemples to prove my rules taken out of the cheffest auctours, and especially Jehan le Mayre, not intendyng to prove that they can nat be otherwyse used, for the voulgar people be not so utterly precyse in this thynge as the lerned men be, but for to shewe that they be so used as I have here taught, and to gyve the lerner a more ample occasyon to be more cyrcumspecte as he shall rede auctours in this tonge to marke the truthe.

EXEMPLES OF *QUE* FOR BUT.

Il neet qang cuydereau. Il nest qung fol. Il aest que brun. Je ne parleray que a toy, where the verbe is negatyve: I wyll nat speake. *Je ne viens que de boyre. Je ne le scauoye quasteure. Je ne demande qung peu. Je ne le vis qunes foys. Qui ne eantient que le quart de la teere. Nous ne pensians a ce matya faire lee nopces que dune de noz filles. Et naooyt que peu de mer entre ealx. Il ne fault qune dague. Posé quilz ne fussent que quattre. Je nè feray qua ma teste. Je nay eu que quelque pea de playsir de puis que nous fasmes marie: ensemble.*

EXEMPLES OF *SINON* FOR BUT.

Elle nestoyt absconsée de la veue de Paris sinon de linterpos dune fine toylle. Il ne scaaayt qae faire paur en scanoyr plus a playa la verité, sinon de se jecter aux piedz delle. But where as I fynda: *et ne doubta sinon que Mars ne troublast la feste*, that is to be noted. *Je ne dis riens sinon pour vostre honneur.*

EXEMPLES OF *FORS* FOR BUT.

Attendu que le dit Grec aestoyt aultre chose fors vng pirate. Il ne pencoyt a aultre chose fors a jouer. Je congnoye ores que ceulx de ta mayson ne sont nez fors a me faire injure. Ta scays que le comble de mes souhaytz na tousjaurs estè fors de reduire ceans mon tresaymé filz Paris. Bot in this two laste senteoces the verbe is also io our tonge negatyve.

EXEMPLES OF *AYNS* FOR BUT.

Il demoura troys ans sans auoyr nom de roy, ayns souffrit paciemment sa fortune presente. Si vostre differeat gisoyt sans plus en vne seulle chase, je diroye que ne prisassiez pas la payne, mais non, ayns consiste en troys poyncts de grant difficulté. Il nanoyt robbe de soye, ayns auoyt robbe de fleurettes. Voyant doncques ny pouuoyr alleguer resistence, ayns fault que je fleschysse soubz le joug, etc.

EXEMPLES OF *AYNCOYS* FOR BUT.

Vray est que Anthoyne Volst le dit, mays il ne me semble poynt vray semblable, ayncoys me arreste sur le dit dung tel. Car je nay cure deulx, quelque dieux ou deesses quilz eayent, ayncoys quant je seroye aulcunement deliberé, ayncoys tout pour neant la donneroye pour en auoir depeschement.

EXEMPLES OF *MAYS* FOR BUT.

Vous ne faictes pas comme font communement les paisans daujourdhuy, a qui il nen chault de riens comment ilz gaignent leur auoyr, mays comme vertueux signeur et bening mayntenez tousjours equité et justice. Je nay pas regardé encore, maye je y prendray garde demayn. Encore estez vous bien aymée de tous, car vous estez en fleur de jeunesse, mays quant les rides vous viendront au visaige on ne tiendra plus compte de vous.

Aod here is to be noted that I fynde often tymes *que* after *si non*, and after *fors*, whan they bothe signifye bot. Bot or els whan *que* signyfyeth that, as *je nay mal ci noa que je tremble. Aultre chose nay que escripre pour le present, ci non que Dieu vous ayt en sa sayncte garde.* At tha worste it in but of drinkyoge: *au fart ce nest que de boyre*, or *ce nest fors que de boyre*. But *ayns que* signyfyeth or ever that, as I have declared in «whan». And *fors que* signyfyeth moste comenly savynge or save onely, as shall here after apere. Here is also to be noted that where as we, in our tonge, use somtyme bot, in the stede of excepte, as I wyll nat come but he be their: you get none of my ware but I se redy moneye: for but, in this sence, the frenche tonge useth *si*, whiche maketh the verbe in frenche to have *ne*, as *je ne vendray pas sil ny soyt. Vous naurez poynt de ma marchandise, ci je ne voye argent contant.*

But a lytell pleasure, but a lytell payne, but a lytell breed, but a lytell wyne, etc.

que quelque peu de plaisir, que quelque peu de payne, que quelque peu de payn, que quelque peu de vyn. But as I have sayd, where no sentence gothe afore, *sinon aynsi que jay dict*, as *je ne feray aultre chose si non aynsi que jay dict.* But if an other sentence go afore *mays aynsi que jay dit.*

But as touching, *mais au regard de.*

But at my pleasure, *QUA MON PLAYSIR*, as *je ne besnigne quu mon playsir* : and *je ne besnigne paynt si non a mon playsir.*

But evyn as, *si non tout aynsi que.*

But if, *SI*, and *MAYS SI.*

SI, as *je suis destruict sil ne mayde.*

MAYS SI, as *mays si vous le faictes*, etc.

But in no wyse for all that, *mays ja pour tant ne seront poynt monstres.*

But in as moche as, *mays dautant que*, or *mays pour autant que.*

But yet alwayes, *mays encore tantesuoys.*

But yet no force, *mays encore ne peult challoyr.*

But yet for all that, *mays non pour tant elle le garde aulcunesfoys de tresbucher.*

But never the lesse, *mays toutesfuys.*

But nowe, *MAYS ORES*, as

> *Il fut asses devant troublé.*
> *Mays ores son mal est doublé.*

But onely daye and space, *il ne luy fault seullement que temps et heure.*

But onely, *FORS SEULLEMENT*, as *pour riens aultre chose suis venu fors seullement pour tout playsir parfayre.* And *AYNS SANS PLUS*, as *non pour semblable cause, ayns sans plus pour veoyr le comble de sa misere*; or *SANS PLUS QUE*, as *je ne demande sans plus que sa bonne voulenté.*

But onely for that, *SI NON ENTANT QUE*, as *je ne suis pas obligé a vous en riens, si non entant que je vous ay aultresfoys congneu.*

But rather than, *mays plus tost que.*

But what, *mays quoy non obstant la poureté.*

Howe be it all these partyculer exemples whiche I have here gyven depende upon the rules whiche I have here afore gyven.

Consydering that, *ATTENDU QUE*, as *attendu quil nauayt aultre secours que luy.*

Eke also, *aussi.*

Els, *AULTREMENT*, as *car aultrement je ne scay que faire.*

Evyn lyke wyse as evyn so, *TOUT AYNSI QUE TOUT AYNSI*, as

> *Tout aynsi que la lumiere*
> *Les tenebres devant soy chasse.*
> *Tout aynsi deulx regart deffasc*
> *Les tenebres ou le cueur gist.*

Evyn lyke wyse, *TOUT AYNSI*, as

> *Comme le vent trouble la mer.*
> *Aynsi fait amours la pencée.*

Evyn nowe, somtyme: as for I wasshed evyn nowe, they sayn: *je viens de laver tout asteure.* And so for I dranke evyn nowe, *je viens de boyre tout asteure.* I dranke but evyn nowe: *je ne fays que venir de boyre tout asteure.*

Excepte, *EXCEPTÉ. FORSQUE. SI.*

EXCEPTÉ, as *et vindrent toutes excepté Discorde.* And *et auoyt la chair blanche comme neige, excepté ce quil auoyt esté au hasle.* And *et auoyt tous mes biens, excepté tanseullement deux chevaulx et vng manteau.*

FORSQUE, as *jay tout gaigné forsque vng.*

SI, as *je suis destruict sil ne me ayde.* And *je ne feray riens si monsieur ne le me commande de sa bouche.* And *je ne viendray pas si vostre pere ny soyt.*

Farthermore, *OULTRE. EN OULTRE. OULTRE PLUS. DAVANTAIGE. DABONDANT. AVEC CE. AU SURPLUS.*

OULTRE, as *et oultre il luy donna vne grant somme dargent.* And *suppliant oultre.*

EN OULTRE, as *et en oultre la deesse Pallas partit dAthenes.* And *et en oultre sur ceste matiere examinée par quelle raison*, etc. And *et en oultre lassemblée de tant de dieux.*

OULTRE PLUS, as *oultre plus le bon pere commenca.* And *et oultre plus porta tant dhonneur a son pere.* And *et oultre plus fist aussi tuer sa mere.* And *mays oultre plus je te*

Digitized by Google

supplie me vouloyr dire. And *elle estoyt oultre plus armée.*

DAVANTAIGE, as *davantaige je luy donne tous mes chevaulx et mon harnoys.*

DABONDANT, as *et dabondant luy apprint a toucher de la harpe.*

AVEC CE, as *et avec ce je dis quil nest pas digne davoyr si grant office.*

AU SURPLUS, as *et au surplus ilz la festoyerent a leur pouuoyr.*

First and above all other thynges, *premierement et devant toutes aultres choses.*

First on the one syde and sythe on the other, *premier dung costé et puis de lautre.* And *puis dung costé et puis de laultre.*

First of all, *tout premierement.*

Fynally, *finablement.*

For (the conjunction, *quia*), CAR, as *je ne le feray poynt, car je ne suis pas obligé.* And *je ne vous fais poynt de tort se je vous abandonne, car vous mavez premierement abandonné.* And so generally, so often as we use «for» in our tonge in this sence and maner.

For as moche as I can se, *car pour autant que je puis veoyr.*

For as I have said byfore, *car comme jay devant dit.*

For all that, POURTANT, as *je ne le feray pas pourtant.* And what though I chyde you yet am I never the more angrye with you for all that: *pour tant, si je vous tence, si ne suis je en riens plus courroucé avecques vous.* And *combien quil ne mesprisa poynt pour tant les aultres.* And *mays ja pourtant ne seront par moy monstrez.*

For as moche as, DAUTANT QUE. POUR AUTANT QUE. COMME. DE TANT, or DAUTANT, as *de tant* or *dautant que vous me promistes que je seroye le premier despesché, je me suis arresté sus céla*: or *pour autant que vous me promistes que je seroye le premier*, etc.

COMME, as *comme avoyt esté ordonné et estably par nostre sire le roy a son dernier parlement tenu a Westmestre que reformation se fit de*, etc.

For all this, POUR TANT, as *je ne prens pour tant ire ne passion, combien que vous me dictes tout playn dinjures.*

For all this boste you wyll be better advysed: *non obstant ceste vanterie, vous vous adviserez mieulx*, or *quelque vanterie que vous faciez, si vous vous adviserez mieulx.* So that for all this boste, for all this thonder, for all this rayne, for al this wrathe, etc., they saye: *non obstant ceste vanterie, non obstant ce grant tonnoirre, non obstant ceste grant pluye, non obstant ce grant courroux.* And *quelque grant tonnoirre quil a fait, quelque grant pluye quil a fait, si nest la terre de riens plus moyste.*

For bycause that, *a cause que. Pour ce que.*

For els, CAR AULTREMENT, as *faictez le aynsi, car aultrement tout est gasté.*

For lyke as so, CAR TOUT AYNSI COMME, or QUE, AUSSI, or AYNSI, as *car tout aynsi comme*, or *que, la mer ne se peult tenir quoy quant il fait grant vent, aussi*, or *aynsi, ne se peult appaiser lhomme qui est entré en ung grant courroux.*

For on my behalfe, *car endroyt moy.*

Forsene that, POURVEU QUE, as *pourveu que par vertu de ce don pour terme de vie vous ne faciez nulle devastacion*, etc.

For surely, *car certainement.*

For so moche as, POUR AUTANT QUE, as *pour autant que vous aves enfrainct mon commandement, je vous descharge de vostre office et vous rens encapable*, etc. And DAUTANT QUE, as *mays dautant quel est meilleur faire plaisir a son seigneur*, etc.

For the resydewe, DU SURPLUS. OU SURPLUS

DU SURPLUS, as *voicy tout tant que je congnois du surplus en me rapportant aux escriptures.*

OU SURPLUS, as *ou surplus vous envoyant a la Bible.*

For whye, CAR POUR, as *ostez ce cousteau a lenfant, car pour quoy, sil se blesse, de cela je ne me prendray que a vous.*

From no where els but: *de nulle aultre part forsque*, as *vous avez tiré ceste flesche, car*

Digitized by Google

elle ne vint de nulle aultre part forsque de vous.

From the leste to the greatest or most: *despuis le moyndre jusques ou plus grant.*

From the toppe to the toe, *despuis le coupeau de*, or *le sommet de*, *la teste jusques a la plante du pied.*

Halfe slepyng halfe wakyng, *moytié dormant moytié esuillent.*

Halfe clothed, halfe naked, *demy vestu*, *demy nud.* So that of a thyng that the hole bodye dothe, they use *moytié* and *moytié*, for a thyngo that any parte of the bodye or thynge *demy*, etc.

Here withall, AVEC CE, as *et avec ce je veulx conclurre.*

Howe be it that, for all be it that, declared afore in «all be it that».

Howe be it, TOUTESFOYS. And than he ever foloweth some other sentence as I have nat deserved that you shulde thus handell me, howe be it shall nat skyll: *je nay pas deserwy destre aynsi traicté de vous, toutesfoys cest tout vng. And il est bien vray quil la fait, toutesfoys je luy commanday le contrayre.*

Howe so ever it be, *comment quil soit.*

Howe so ever it happen, *comment quil aille*, or *comment quil aduiengne.*

Howe so ever that I fare, *comment que je soye traicté*

Yet, ENCORES. AYNCOYS. NON POUR TANT. POUR TANT. TOUTESFOYS. SI. MAYS.

ENCORES, as *je ne voys riens encores dont je me doibs esbahir. Attendez je nay pas fait encores.* As for *encor* and *encore* be used in ryme, and Johan le Mayre useth *encoyres*, as *Dauid encoyres exercant lestat de bergerie.* And or *me dictez encoyres*, etc.

AYNCOIS, as *si je vous ay aulcunement offencé, ayncoys, attendu mon jeune eage, vous me debuiez pardonner.* But I fynde seldome *ayncois* in this sence

NON POURTANT, as *combien que mon cheual est bien maigre et malotreu, non pour tant il me porte aulcunesfoys hors des fanges*

POUR TANT, as *si je me courrouce contre vous pour vous corriger, pourtant je ne vous hays poynt, mais vous veuil du bien*

TOUTESFOYS, as *combien que je ne suis pas des plus sages, toutesfoys il ne vous appartient poynt de me traicter si rudement*

SI, as *ou silz demourerent aulcun temps en ce, si furent ilz nourris obscurement.* And *combien que Dagobert ne fut pas en la grace de son pere, si ne fut il pas frande de la couronne de France.* And *pour tant que je vous admoneste*, or *pour tant si je vous admoneste pour vostre bien, si ne suis je pas courroucé avecques vous.* And

Pour tant se elle est belle et gente
Si est elle diffamee et meschante.

Yet never the lesse, MAYS, as *mays toutesfoys.*

Yet afterwarde, *encore despuis.*

Yet agayne, *encores de rechief.*

Yet and the worste fall, *encores au fort aller.*

Yet never the lesse, CE NON OBSTANT. TOUTESFOYS. NON POUR TANT.

CE NON OBSTANT, as *combien que vous lauez grandement offencé et aultrement faict que ne vous appartenoit, ce non obstant*, or *tout cecy non obstant vous le trouuerez bon si vous luy voulez promettre desormays de vous amender.*

NON POURTANT, as *combien que vous lauez grandement*, etc. *non pourtant vous le trouuerez*, or *toutesfoys vous le trouuerez*, etc.

Yet nat withstandynge, CE NON OBSTANT, NON POURTANT, as.

Et si nestoit ne fiere ne sene
Non plus que lenfant de deux ans
Non pourtant, comme peu congnoistre,
Auoit este tressaige maistre.

ce non obstant, comme peu congnoistre, auoit esté tressaige, etc.

Yf, SI, as *si vous le faictes*, or *si vous faictez, vous vous repentirez.*

Yf it so be that, *si aynsi soit que*, or *sil est aynsi que.*

Digitized by Google

Yf so be that, *si aynsi est que*, or *sil est aynsi que*.

In es moche as, *en tant que*.

In conclusyon, *brief. Et de fait. Au par aller. Finablement. En effect.* Declared in «howe».

In comparison, declared in «howe». But I fynde also AU PRES DE, as *attendu que je ne suis quasy riens aupres de ta grande noblesse.*

In lyke maner as so, *tout aynsi que. Comme aynsi.*

In lyke maner, as *tout aynsi comme les pepins produysent les vignes, et les vignes les raisins, et les raisins le vin, aynsi pareillement*, or *en semblable maniere*, or *par semblable, ont produyt les roys et les empereurs*, etc.

In lyke maner, AYNSI, TOUT AYNSI, as *comme le moust se boult en tonneau, quant il y est nouuellement mis, aynsi*, or *tout ainsi fait le cueur dung fol mis en auctorité et ne se peult contenir de dens ses limites en semblable maniere.*

In lyke wyse, *pareillement. Semblablement. Tout aynsi.*

In lyke wyse also, *pareillement aussi.*

In no wyse in the worlde, *en maniere du monde, en maniere que soyt*, puttyng *ne* byfore their verbe.

In no wyse for al that, JA POUR TANT, as *combien quil y fut moult instamment requis par tous les grans princes, ja pour tant ne voulut il riens faire.*

In so moche as, *en tant que jay attempté chose a moy non pertinente.* And *entant que vous dictez aynsi.*

In so moche that, ENTANT QUE, as *entant que je cuidaye quil deut mourir.*

In suche wyse that, TELLEMENT QUE, as *tellement que deslors en auant.*

In suche wyse as, declared afore in «howe».

It wanteth but a lytell, *peu sen fault que*, *peu sen fault*, and *a peu que nen desespoyr*, and *par peu que chaseun ne se effronte.*

Leste QUE NE, as *ayez bon oiel quil ne viengne.*

Leste that, *de paour que*, as *fuyez dicy de paour que on ne vous voye.*

Lest paradventure, QUE NE. NE PAR ADUENTURE. DE PAOUR DE, or QUE.

QUE NE, as *je doubte quil ne face aulcun desplaisir a vostre personne.*

NE PARADUENTURE, as *gardez vous par aduenture quil ne vous blesse.*

DE PAOUR, as *aussi je te admoneste par grant attencion que tu ne frequentes ens ces forestz presentes sans bonne compaygnie, de paour que dauenture le hault dieu Jupiter te face rauir et emporter aux dieux.* And *dont le roy Jupiter se donna garde de paour quil ne sommeillast.* And *et si men doubtay fort et estoye en grant esmay de paour que lherbe poignant noffensast leurs plantes tendres.* And *je vous aduise de le faire de paour de pis auoyr.* And *de paour de dire*, etc.

Lyke as so, AYNSI COMME, or TOUT AYNSI COMME, or TOUT AYNSI QUE, AYNSI, or AUSSI, as *aynsi que*, or *tout aynsi comme il estoyt le premier qui trouua la vigne, aynsi*, or *aussi fut il le premier qui sentit la force de son bruuaige.*

Lyke as, in lyke wyse, or in lyke maner, TOUT AYNSI SEMBLABLEMENT, or EN SEMBLABLE MANIERE, or PAREILLEMENT, as

> *Car tout aynsi que la lumiere*
> *Les tenebres deuant soy chasse,*
> *Tout aynsi doulx regard dassace*
> *Les tenebres ou le cueur gist.*

or *semblablement*, or *en semblable maniere*, or *pareillement doulx regard desface*, etc.

Lyke wyse, *tout aynsi.*

More a do for than for, *plus grant compte*, or *plus grant esté pour que pour*, as *vous faictez plus grant compte de vostre cheual que je ne feroye pour quattre.*

Namely, MESMEMENT, as *veu quil ma commandé si estroyctement et mesmement sur ma vie, il mest force de le faire.*

Nerehande, almoste, QUASI, PRESQUES, as *je estoye presques tumbé en leaue.*

Nere that (Chaucer), for were nat that, NE FUST CELA, as *si neust esté cela, je fusse mort long temps a.*

Never, as never the wyser, never the better,

never the nerer, etc. *de riens*, or *en riens plus saige*, *de riens meilleur*, *de riens* or *en riens plus pres*.

Never a whyt the wyser, never a whyt the better, never a whyt the nerer, etc. *de pas vng grayn plus saige*, *de pas vng brin meilleur*, *de pas vng grayn plus pres*.

Never a whyt the more therfore, *pas vng grayn*, or *pas dung brin plus pour cela*, *pas vng brin mieulx de cela*, etc.

Neyther nor, *ne ne*, as I have neyther meate nor money : *je nay ne viande ne monnoye*. I can neyther go nor stande : *je ne puis ne aller ne me soustenir. Je nay ne du boys ne des charbons*, etc.

Never the lesse, TOUTESFOYS, NEANT MOYNS, TOUTESUOYES, POUR TANT.

TOUTESFOYS, as *et toutesfoys, pour le vray dire*. And *mays toutesfoys, sans mon ayde ny peulx poynt paruenir*. And *combien que toutesfoys*, etc.

NEANT MOYNS, as *combien que*, or *jasoyt ce que, neant moyns*, etc.

TOUTESUOYES, as *toustesuoies il regna paisiblement*. And *sans toutesuoys riens aliener ni estranger*. And *sans toutesuois en oser faire aulcun semblant du monde*. And *non ignobles toutesuoyes mays asses liberalles*. And *toutesuoyes de ce ne te fault poynt enorgueillir*.

POUR TANT, as *Dieu luy pardoynt pour tant*. And *mays je le feray pour tant*.

No more do I, *aussi ne fays je pas moy*. And *la ou vous dictez que vous nestiez pas oblige de le faire, aussi ne le sommes nous pas*.

Nor, NE, NY, AYNS, NE AUSSI.

NE, as *je ne le voys poynt ne il ne men chault aussi. Ne pour estre ensepuelis, ne pour estre brusles*.

NY, as *car il ne le faict pas ny aussi jamays ne le fera tant que je viue*. And *ay aultrement ne veulx estre adoré*. And *car a ce ne suffiroyt ton industrie ny aussi le temps qui requiert plus longue deliberation*.

Nor also, *ny aussi*, as here afore apereth.

Nor no more I do, *et aussi ne fais je*.

Nor none other thynge, *ne aultre riens*.

Not, PAS, POYNT, or MYE, as I have afore declered in the seconde booke, in the nynthe accydent belongyng to verbes. But here is to be noted that, whan so ever we make answere by not unto any preposycion, or any questyon of adverbes, the frenchmen use for not *pas*, as *pas pour moy*, *pas ea moy*, *pas asteure*, *pas icy*, etc. as whan cometh he? not yet : *pas encore*. Where is he? not here : *pas icy*, as I have touched in « Nor », in this questyon « where ». Note also that suche maner of usyng « not onely but also », and « nouther nor », as I have shewed in this question « where », the same maner may be used by all the other adverbes what questyon so ever they answere unto.

Not al only but also, NON SANS PLUS. And NON PAS SEULLEMENT, as *non pas seullement aux princesses et dames, mais aussi generallement a toutes femmes*.

Not as but as, *non pas comme mays comme*, as *non pas comme de chose friuolle, mays comme vtille*.

Not onely, but also, NON SEULLEMENT, MAYS AUSSI, as *cest bien raison que non seullement nous mettons payne a lexercer deuement, mays aussi que nous mettons payne a ce que nos posteriteurs la mayntiennent*. And *non seullement vainquit mays aussi dampta*. And *et non seullement estendit il son royaume en terre ferme, mays aussi bien auant en mer*. MAYS AUSSI, as *par quoy il estoyt aymé parfaictement, non sans plus de ceulx qui le nourrissuyent, mays aussi de tous ceulx qui le voyoient et cangnoissoient*.

Not but, NE SINON, as *et ne veoyt on reluyre leans sinon par une lumiere obscure*.

Not onely nat but, *non seullement non mays*, as *elle estoyt non seullement non courroncée, mays tres ayse*. And in this maner of speakyng the verbe is affyrmatyve.

Not so moche for to as to, NON TANT POUR COMME POUR, as *non tant pour se monstrer comme pour donner occasion aux aultres*, etc.

Nother backwarde nor forwarde, *ne auant ne arriere.*

Nother lesse nor more, *ne plus ne moyns.*

Nother nor: declared here afore in neyther nor. *tellement que ne lung ne laultre ne trouuoyt jamays occasion de se mescontenter.*

Nother this nor that, *ne tant ne quant.*

Nother nor nor: *je ne prens pourtant ire ne passion.* And

Ne que jamays ne les dueil ne ton pere
Ne ... par toy ... ...

Not withstandyng, NON POUR TANT NON OBSTANT.

NON POUR TANT, as *non pour tant la robe ne fait point le moine.* And *non pour tant nul ne scayt respondre.* And *non pour tant alors comme alors.* And *mays non pour tant il nen fait force.*

NON OBSTANT, as *non obstant que vous me faictes beaucoup de rudesses, toutesfoys je les passeray au moyns mal que je pourray.* And *mays non obstant la rigueur de froidure.* And *non obstant sa vieillesse.* And *et non obstant aulcun mot ne sonnoyt.*

Nowe, as we use to say to one, whan we have sent hym on our erande, or els mete one that we be disposed to talke with: ET PUIS, as nowe what tydynges: *et puis que nouuelles?* or *et puis que dit on de nouueau?* and *et puis que dit on de bon?*

Nowe nowe, as nowe on one syde, now on an other: PUIS PUIS, as *puis dung costé, puis daultre* And MAYNTENANT MAYNTENANT, as *mayntenant il pleure, mayntenant il chante.*

Nowe up nowe downe, *aulcunesfoys amont, aulcunes foys aual.*

Onlesse, SI and NE, byfore the verbe, as *si je ne lay au jour appoyncté, je suis destruict.*

Onlesse that, SI with NE byfore the verbe, as *si vous nestez mayntenant mon bon seigneur je suis destruit.* And SI CE NEST QUE, as *si ce nest que vous me soyez bon seigneur, je suis destruict.*

Onlesse this be done, *si ce nest que cela se face, tout est gasté.*

Onely, SEULLEMENT, TOUT SEULLEMENT, as *je ne demande seullement ou tant seullement que vostre bon vouloyr.* And SANS PLUS, as *si vostre different gisoyt sans plus en une seulle chose, je ne diroye que, etc.*

On that other syde, *de laultre part.*

On the other syde, DAULTRE PART, as *daultre part veez que je dis.* And *daultre part se vng homme se auance de vouloyr trouuer quelque bien.*

On the contrarye syde, AU CONTRAIRE. Et *au contraire si vous faictes mal mal vous en prendra.*

Onwarde, DESIA. EN PARTIE.

DESIA, as *pour le commencement il est desja regent.*

EN PARTIE, as *je vous donneray vingt liures en tout, et en partie vous en aurez dix*

One whyle he wepeth, an other he laugheth, *vnesfoys il pleure, vng aultre il chante.*

Oe, OU NE.

OU, as *parles ou je vous feray parler.* And NE, as *et se doubtoit comment ne par quelque moien il se pourroit faire. Las que ferons nous ne comment pourrons nous endurer ceste payne?* And *sans boyre ne sans manger.* And *comment ne par quelle maniere* And *quelle hardiesse te meut, o jeune adolescent royal, ne de quelle fiance presumes tu a mettre ta mayn aux nymphes?* And *la plus recommandée en beaulté que oncques fut née de mere ne que jamays sera.* And *si vous aues prins douleur ne payne pour luy.* And *deuant puisse mourir a douleur que je le mette en oubly ne si je le laisse pour vng aultre.* And *car je vouldroye congnoistre quil est ne de quel lieu il est.*

Or at the leste, OU A TOUT LE MOINS, as *on qui liurast toute larmée des Grecz es mayns du dit Hector, ou a tout le moins luy baillast quattre des principaulx personnages.*

Or els, OU AULTREMENT, as *ou aultrement sans achoyson perdroyt temps et saison, je vous assure.*

Or els that, *ou aultrement que.*

Or ever that, AINS QUE, as *il luy coustera*

de la payne ayns quil aura paracheue son emprinse. And *mays* *ayncoys me lausseroye prier ayns que me abandonner.* And AYNCOYS QUE, as *ayncoys quil eust ce pourpencé estoyt il ja troys ans passez.* And AUANT QUE, as *auant que partyr, vous me direz aultre chose.*

Or rather, OU PLUS TOST, as *et selon les cerimonies ou plus tost superstition de ce temps la ferent prend sacrifice.*

Other or, OU OU, as *je ne scay lequel ce a esté, mays ce a esté ou luy ou vous.* And *ou je vous feray taire, ou je verray lequel de nous deux sera le plus fort.*

Outher, or at the leste, OU, OU A TOUT LE MOYNS, as *ou vous estes perconnier de son faict, ou a tout le moins vous lauez aydé et secouru.*

Outher that or els that, OU CELA OU AULTREMENT CELA, as *ou vous ferez cela ou vous passerez par les picques.*

Over and above, PAR DESSUS CE. OULTRE PLUS. DABONDANT.

PAR DESSUS CE, as *par dessus ce se disoyt estre messager de Dieu.*

OULTRE PLUS, as *et oultre plus fit aussi tuer sa mere*

DABONDANT, as *et dabondant luy apprint a toucher de la harpe.*

Paradventure, PARADUENTURE, as *paraduenture aussi le fait il poor essayer ta constance.*

Parte parte, QUE QUE, and MOYTIÉ MOYTIÉ, as parte with my wyll parte agaynst my wyll: *que voulentiers que enuys: moytié voulentiers, moytié enuys.*

Partly partly, EN PARTIE EN PARTIE, as *et est le pays en partie montueux en partie plainier.*

Provyded alwayes, *pourueu toutesfoys que.*

Provyded that, POURUEU QUE, as *pourueu que espoyr ne me decoyue et trompe.* And *pourueu quil luy donast ses deux coursiers.*

Quyte and clene, *de tout en tout.*

Rather, PLUS TOST, as *mays ceulx ne portoyent poynt paix mays plus tost guerre.* And *plus tost mourir.* And PLUS CHIER, as *jayme plus chier mourir que vous offencer.* And MIEULX, as *jayme mieulx mourir que vous offencer.*

Rather to dye than to do so, *plus tost mourir que de faire aynsi.*

Rather than, PLUS TOST QUE. PLUS CHIER QUE. MIEULX QUE. AUANT QUE.

PLUS TOST QUE, *jayme plus tost mourir que vous offencer.*

PLUS CHIER QUE, as *je ayme plus chier mourir que vous offencer.*

MIEULX QUE, as *jayme mieulx mourir que vous offencer.*

AUANT QUE, as *jayme auant mourir que vous offencer.*

Rather better than worse; rather worse than better, etc. *plus tost mieulx que pis, plus tost pis que mieulx.*

Rather than that, AYNS QUE, as *je ayme mieulx mourir tout presentement ayns quon me laysse en ce lieu tout seul.*

Rather to dey than to morow, *plus tost aujourdhuy que demayn.*

Rygt so, ryght so, TOUT AYNSI QUE, or COMME TOUT AYNSI, as

Sils prennent cette chose faicte.
Car tout aynsi que lheure affaicte
Et faict venir soyr et matyn
La quelle operation a mayn.
Tout aynsi tont affaictiez dons
A donner graces et pardons.
Les porteurs aux fins amoureux
Tant en rendent valoreux par euls.

Save, as he hath taken al my good from me, save my wearynge geare: FORS, EXCEPTÉ, SAUF, as *il ma osté tous mes biens fors, excepté, sauf mes habillemens.*

Savyng, *fors, excepté, sauf.*

Save, or savyng all onely, *excepté tant seullement. Fors tant seullement. Sauf tant seullement.* And *si ce nest tant seullement.*

Save onely, *fors seullement. Excepté seullement. Sauf seullement. Si ce nest seullement.*

Save, or savynge that, FORSQUE, EXCEPTÉ

111.

Digitized by Google

QUE, SAUF QUE, and SI CE NEST QUE, as *certes je ne scay que respondre forsque tel deception vient de la faulse vision*, or *excepté que tel deception*, etc.

Save here in that, or savyoge here in that. FORS TANT QUE, as

> Que ne lui homme
> Qui de luy mal entendit
> Fors tant que Malis touche dot.

Save onely that excepte and reserved, *fors tant seullement cela excepté et reserué.*

Seyng that, VEU QUE, ATTENDU QUE.

VEU QUE, as *veu que je vous ay fait les services possibles*. And *veu que tant luy par mer et par terre suyuie.*

ATTENDU QUE, as *attendu que on vous a par tant de foys admonnesté, vous auez tort.*

Sythe, PUIS, DESPUIS, as *combien est il despuis?* And *pais vng an en ca.* And *est il long temps despuis?* So that *despuis* is used in the ende of a sentence, and *puis* in the begynnyng.

Syns on the one syde and sythe on the other, *pais de vng costé et pais de laultre.*

Sythe it is so, PUIS QUE AYNSI EST, and COMME AYNSI SOYT, as *puis que aynsi est que vous auez mis ordre en ce cas.* And *comme aynsi soyt que vous auez mis ordre en ce cas.* So that the firste is indycatyve and the other potencyall.

Sythe that, PUIS QUE, QUE.

PUIS QUE, as *puisque nous auons satisfait a ce poynt.* And *combien que cest aduenture te soyt autant doubteuse comme esmerueillable, neant moyns puis quil a pleu*, etc.

QUE, whan they understande *puis*, by eclipses, as *dy moy combien a que lempereur fut couronné?*

So, whiche we use moche in tellyng of a tale, at the begynnyng of a mater whiche foloweth upon the thynges tolde afore, SI. But yet the frenche tonge useth this worde *si* very often and very differently from our tonge, so that somtyme *si* semeth to sygnyfye nothynge with us, or at the leste we have no worde to countravayle it.

So, AYNSI, and AUSSI AYNSI, as *faictez aynsi et aynsi, et gardez de faire aynsi* whan so is doubled, and for so as so.

So as so, AYNSI QUE, AYNSI, or AUSSI, as *mays aynsi quil fut le premier qui trouua la vigne, aussi, or aynsi, fut il celluy qui sentit premierement la force de son breuaige.*

So so as, SI, SI QUE, as *qui ne refusast vne si pesante et si dangereuse charge que ceste cy.* And *doncques si je suis si temerayre que de la cuyder mettre a fin.* And *le jugement de si bas homme comme moy.* So that for so, byfore our adjectyves, they use indifferently SI, and TANT, as *qui estoyt tant vaillant, tant bel et tant saige.* But *si* is moste comen and moste sure.

So as so, TOUT AYNSI, or AYNSI QUE, or COMME, AYNSI, or TOUT AUSSI COMME, as *car tout aynsi comme la mer se trouble quant il fait grant vent, tout aynsi se trouble lhomme vicieux et nest jamays a repos.*

So farre forthe as, *en tant que*, or *comme.*

So farre forthe that, *en tant que*, or *si auant que*

So it happened that, *aynsi aduint que.*

So it was that, *aynsi aduint que.*

So moche as, DE TANT QUE, or COMME, as *et leur fait de tant facillement que aucun ny auoyt qui print suspection sur luy.*

So moche as so moche, DAUTANT QUE DAUTANT, as *dautant que lor passe les aultres metaulx en pureté, dautant surmonte elle toutes femmes en pureté.* And DAUTANT AUTANT, as *dautant que Gauayn eut le pris comme courtoys et bien apris, autant eut Kaew de villanie.* And DAUTANT DE TOUT AUTANT.

So moche as, so moche the more, so moche the lesse, so moche the easylyer, etc. *de tant que, tant plus, tant moyns, tant plus facillement*, or *dautant que, dautant plus, dautant moyns*, and *dautant plus facillement.*

So moche the more, so moche the more, *en tant plus, dautant plus.*

Some saye so, some saye the contrarye, *les*

Digitized by Google

vnge disent aynsi, les aultres disent le contrayre. Declared in the PRONOWNE.

Sone hotte sone colde, *tost chault tost froyt.*

Somtyme he laugheth, and somtyme he wepeth, *aulcunesfoys il rit, et aultresfoys il pleure.* Declared in «whan».

So moche with the better wyll, *dautant de meilleure voulenté.*

So that, SI QUE. MAYS QUE. MOYENNANT QUE.

SI QUE, as *si que la fleur y pert son estre.*

MAYS QUE, as *mays que nous ayons premier parlé a luy.* And *cela ne vous tanche de riens mays que vous ne soyes pas coulpable.* And *il ne men chault mays que de toy aye souvent parler.*

MOYENNANT QUE, as *moyennant que le roy Jupiter interposast son decret.* And *a moy aurez vous bien tost fait moyennant que monsieur le me commande.*

Than, QUE, after comparacions, as better then, worse than, more then, lesse then, etc., as *mieulx te vauldroyt estre mort né que de me toucher de ton doy*, etc.

Than was than, *a lors comme a lors.*

Then was then, and nowe is nowe, as *a lors comme a lors, maynlenant comme maynte-nant.*

That, *que*, declared at the length in the two notes after the seconde rule here put next afore this table.

That nat with standynge, CE NON OBSTANT, as *mays ce non obstant elle ne fit quelque semblant.*

The farther the more. declared in «howe moche».

Therfore, *pour celà.*

The more the more, TANT PLUS TANT PLUS, as *tant plus en boys et plus en pais.*

The more the better, TANT PLUS TANT MIEULX, as *tant plus seront ensemble le maistre et le limier, tant mieulx scaura lung les coustumes de laultre.*

The mo the meryer; the fewer, the better fare: *tant que nous sommes plus en nombre, tant serons nous plus joyeulx; tant que nous sommes en plus petit nombre, tant aurons nous mieulx a manger.*

Therto, DAUANTAGE, PAR DESSUS CELA, as he was well lerned and therto wyse: *il estoyt bien apprins et dauantaige, or et par dessus cela, saige.*

This nat withstandynge, *ce non obstant.*

Thoughe, COMBIEN QUE. POURTANT SI.

COMBIEN QUE, as *combien que je ne sois pas suffisant, toutesfoys*, etc.

POUR TANT SI, as *pour tant si je deffens yuresse, si ne vueil je poynt deffendre le boyre.* And

Pour tant si elle est belle et gente,
Si est elle diffamée et meschante

Thus, AYNSI, as *faictez aynsi* do thus.

Thus by this meanes, PAR AYNSI, as thus was Troye distroyed: *par aynsi fust Troye destruycte.*

To begyn with, POUR COMMENCEMENT, as *et pour commencement il est desja regent.*

To say the truthe, A DIRE VRAYE, as *et a dire vroyr, le commencement de ceste superaticion vient du diable comme tous aultres maux.*

To the ende, AFFIN QUE, as *affin doncques de redresser et resourdre la dicte noble histoyre.*

To the ende that, *affin que*, and *a ce que.*

To the intent that, A CE QUE. A CELLE FIN QUE. AFFIN QUE.

A CE QUE, as *il nous fault metre payne a ce que on ot de nous bon rapport.* And *a ce que par effect je desirasse*, etc.

A CELLE FIN QUE, *a celle fin que on se recouvre de la perte quon nous face.*

AFFIN *que*, as *cest assauoyr affin que on le puisse veoyr de plus layng.*

To wete whether, ASCAUOYR MON, as *ascauoyr mon le quel iroyt ou demoureroit.* And *ascauoyr mon laquelle des troys gaigneroit.* And *examine a scauoyr mon sil congnayt poynt la*, etc.

Whan than after, *quant doncques apres la mort du dit tirant Sylla.*

Were it nat that, *et ne fut ce que.*

Were nat that, *ne fut ce que.*

Digitized by Google

What gladly what agaynst my wyll, *que voulentiers que ennys.*

What one thynge, what other, *que une chose que aultre.*

What for one thyng what for other, *que pour une chose que pour aultre.*

What so ever, QUOY QUE, as *et se determine de parler a elle quoy que deust aduenir.* And *je le feray quoy que aduiengne.*

What thoughe, POURTANT SI, QUOY QUE.

POUR TANT SI, as *pour tant si je suis noyre, si ne suis je pas le diable.* And *pour tant si je vous tence, si ne vous ayme je pour tant en riens moyns.*

QUOY QUE, as *et quoy que toute personne mortelle soit par nature enclinée a peché.* And *et quoy que les contesses ne soyent mye nommées princesses.* And *et quoy que le juge varie.*

What with my wyll what agaynst my wyll, *que voulentiers que ennis. Moytié de mon vouloyr,* or *moytié de ma voulenté, moytié contre,* etc.

Where, OU, QUE.

OU, as *ou estez vous?*

QUE, as where is the chylde become: *quest deuenu lenfant? quest deuenu Babilone?*

Where aboutes, OU ENDROYT, as where about abydeth he: *ou endroyt se tient il?*

Where apon, as where apon rydeth he: *sur quoy cheuauche il?*

Where upon, as where upon the people toke indignacion, etc. *sur quoy,* or *a cause de quoy,* or *par quoy les gens se indignerent.*

Where as, betokenyng place, LA OU, as *la ou il fut amoureux premierement de la nymphe.*

Where as, by whiche wordes we use to dylate our maters, and use them comenly in letters missyves or commyssyons, or suche lyke: COMME, as *comme nostre sire le roy a esté deuement informé de ce,* etc., *il est pourtant deliberé pour y mettre ordre et remede,* etc.

Where as you saye this or that, *la ou vous dictez cecy ou cela.*

Where as on the contrarye syde, *la ou au contrayre.*

Wherby, DONT, as *dont il est destruyct.* And PAR QUOY, as *par quoy il est destruyct.*

Wherby it happeneth, *dont il aduient;* or *par quoy il aduient.*

Wherfore, POUR QUOY, POUR TANT, SI.

POURQUOY, as *pour quoy je te prie, mon tres doulx cueur.* And *par quoy appert quil ne fault aulcunement doubter.*

POUR TANT, as *pour tant le Pape y veult pourueoyr.*

SI, as *si se transporta promptement celle part.* And *et pour ce que, et puis. Si prie deuotement a Nostre Seigneur.*

Wherfore, *pour quoy non.*

Wherin, EN QUOY, as *en quoy le metteray je?*

Wherof, DE QUOY. And DONT.

DE QUOY, as *de quoy est cecy fait.*

DONT, as *dont vient cela.*

Wherupon, declared in « where upon ».

Wherwith, DE QUOY, DONT.

DE QUOY, as *de quoy fit-il céla?*

DONT, as *dont fit il cela?*

Why, POUR QUOY, as *pour quoy faictez vous aynsi?*

Why not, *pour quoy non?*

Whyle, PENDANT, as *tenez cecy pendant que je aille querir mon escriptoyre.*

Whyther so ever that, *quelque part que.*

Whether that, ASCAVOYR MON SI, as *je vous demande ascauoyr mon si leuf fut deuant la poulle ou la poulle deuant leuf.*

Whether, SI, as *je vous demande si vous lauez faict ou non.*

Whether, ASCAVOIR MON, as *je vous demande ascauoyr mon quelle loy peult determiner cette question.* And *je vous demande ascauoyr mon lequel des deux estoyt plus digne.* And this phrasys is to be noted.

Whyther goest thou, *ou vas tu?*

Whyther go you, *ou allez vous?*

Whyther trowe you, *ou pencez vous? ou a vostre aduis?*

Whether you wyll or nat, *veuilles ou non.*

Whether so you wyll or nat, *veuillez ou non.*

Digitized by Google

Whether they wolde or nat, *voulsissent ou non.*
Whether I wyll or nat, *veuil je ou non.*
Whether we wyll or nat, *veuillons ou non.*
Whose or who so ever, *QUICONQUES*, *as quiconques cuyde ne qui die.*
With out, *SANS*, *as vous parlez sans cesser.*
Without forthe.
Without more, *SANS PLUS*, *as je ne quiers sans plus que la Bible.*
With that, *ATANT*, *as atant il se teut.*

Yet for all that, *non-pone tant.*

Here endeth the table of CONJUNCTYONS and suche other partes
of spetche as be twyse used bothe in our
tonge and in the frenche tonge,
with all suche
differences
of
phrasys as is bytwene the tonges
by reason of them: and
here foloweth the
INTERJECTYON.

Digitized by Google

HERE BEGYNNETH THE INTERJECTYONS.

Of the INTERJECTYON, in a generaltie, I have all ready intreated in the latter ende of the seconde booke, but here more playnly to declare them by exemples.

INTERJECTYONS OF CALLYNG.

I fynde HAY, OF HAU.

HAY, as vien ca hay, Jacquay hay.

HAU, as dy hau, fais tu le sourt? Hau, pety Jehan, apportez mon arc. So that hay is used whan they call one that is in their syght or nere them: hau to one that is farther of, or out of syght. Also whan they call at ones doore standynge without, they saye HOLA, and they within forthe answere: qui est la? as I have afore declared.

INTERJECTYONS OF ASKYNG.

HAA, as haa, que dis tu? And as tu dit cela, haa.

INTERJECTYONS OF PARCEYVING.

HAHA. ATAT.

HAHA, as haha, maistre chien, vous auez mangé le lart. And haha, villayn, hantez vous la?

ATAT, as atat, cest cela. And

HADEA, as hadea, je scavoye bien quil estoyt, aynsi.

INTERJECTYONS OF OUTRAYE.

HARO, as haro, a larme, trahy, trahy.

INTERJECTYONS BETOKENYNG KEPYNG OF SYLENCE.

HOUISCHE. MOM. PAYX.

HOUISCHE, as houische, ne sonnez mot.

MOM, as mom, ne parlez plus.

PAIX, as payx, paix, monsieur vient.

INTERJECTIONS BETOKENYNGE WARNYNG OF A DAUNGER.

GARRE, as garre, garre.

INTERJECTYONS BETOKENYNG LAMENTYNG

HELAS. LAS. LASSE. HEE. HEMY.

HELAS, as helas, que ferons nous, poures gens darmes?

LAS, as las, qui eut jamays cuydé que cela fust advenu?

LASSE, as lasse moy dolente creature.

HEE, as hee moy, miserable.

HEMY is used rather in the doutche lande, and where they speake Rommant and Wallon than in Fraunce.

INTERJECTIONS BETOKENYNGE MARVAYLYNG.

HA. OYA. DIEULX. DEA, and HAY DIET.

HA, as ha Nostre Dame de Clery, qui leust pencé?

OYA, as oya, vray Dieu, quest cecy a dire?

DIEULX, as Dieulx, auoit il tout eschappé forsque cela et encore fut happé.

DEA, as a il batu sa femme desja?

INTERJECTIONS BETOKENING SOROWING

O, as je meurs si on ne maide.

INTERJECTIONS BETOKENYNGE ABHORYNG

FY, as fy, lourdault que vous estes, villayn.

And note that, bysydes these dyvers sortes of interjectyons rehersed in the seconde booke, I fynde also certayne of other sortes, for some be interjectyons betokenyng warnyng to cesse, Ho, as ho,

Digitized by Google

de par le diable, ho. And *HOLA, cest assez.* And some be interjections of indignacion : *TRUT,* as *trut auant, trut.* And some be interjectyons betokenyng mockyng : *BOO,* as *boo, boo, on le scait assez.* And *boo, il suffit.* And *HAY,* as *hay, Jehan Jennin, tu dis vray.*

Note also that there is no nacion that more useth to fayne wordes of imytacion to expresse the thynge whiche they wolde discribe than the frenche men do : as to expresse the sounde of fyghtyng, I fynde *petif petaf, clif claf.* And to expresse the sounde of gonne shotte, I fynde *tip tap, sip sap.* And to expresse the sounde of horse men, *tric trac.* And by lyke reason forme they *tintouin, chariuaris,* and suche lyke.

Note also that there is no tonge more haboundaunte of adages or darke sentences comprehendyng great wysdome. But of them I differ at this tyme to speake any more, intendyng by Goddes grace to make of this adages a booke aparte; fynysshyng here our thyrde and laste booke of this present treatyse, whiche I have named *Lesclarcissement de la langue francoyse.* Besechyng God that these my labours maye nat onely be commodyouse and profytable unto the nobylite of this realme (the more soner by the meanes herof in their tender age to attayne unto the knowledge of this tonge) but also maye be moche vayllable unto all other persones of this noble realme, of what estate or condyscions so ever they be. For than shall I nat onely thynke my labours well bestowed, but also take it for a recompence of my displeasurs endured otherwyse.

Thus endeth this booke called *Lesclarcissement de la langue francoyse,*
whiche is very necessarye for all suche as intende
to lerne to speke trewe frenche.
The imprintyng fynysshed by Johan Haukyns
the XVIII daye of July. The yere
of our lorde God
M. C. C. C. C. C.
and XXX.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

AN INTRODUCTORIE

FOR

TO LERNE TO REDE, TO PRONOUNCE AND TO SPEKE FRENCH TREWLY,

COMPYLED

FOR THE RIGHT HIGH, EXELLENT AND MOST VERTUOUS LADY

THE LADY MARY OF ENGLANDE,

DOUGHTER TO OUR MOST GRACIOUS SOVERAYN LORDE KYNG HENRY THE EIGHT.

112.

Digitized by Google

AVIS DE L'ÉDITEUR.

L'auteur de cette Grammaire ayant apporte un soin extrême à marquer la prononciation par l'accent, on a dû s'attacher à reproduire scrupuleusement les accents du texte original.

Mais il faut savoir que Du Guez, par un système particulier, emploie l'accent placé *sous* la voyelle. Nous avons reporté l'accent au-dessus, conformement à l'usage moderne.

Cette substitution a d'autant moins d'inconvénient, que nulle part Du Guez n'emploie l'accent supérieur; par conséquent, il n'y a point de confusion à craindre. C'est un très-petit détail dont il suffit que le lecteur soit averti.

F. G.

AN INTRODUCTORIE

FOR TO LERNE TO REDE,

TO PRONOUNCE AND TO SPEKE FRENCH TREWLY.

FOR IMPLORATION OF GRACE.

Grace of God that I love so moche
G race de Dieu que jayme tant

I your requier ryght humbly
I e uous requier treshumblement

the gift of love without any further
L e don damour sans plus auant

of it to make any refuce
E ne faire aulcun refusement

If ye do fynde in any wise
S e uous trouués aulcunement

of me service, but in trouth
D e moy seruice quen loyaulté

I gyve you leve utterly
U ous habandonne entierement

to wyll at all at your wyll
U oulloir du tout a uoulenté

toward me to use of great rigour
U ers moy user de grant rigeur

and me to banysshe from all good hap
E t me bannir de tout bon heur

without more of me to have pite.
S ans plus de moy auoir pité.

GILES DU WES

Sola salus seruire Deo, sunt cetera fraudes.

Digitized by Google

TO THE LADY MARY.

For the houour of Mary
Pour lhonneur de Marye
God doughter to saynt Mary
lilleule a saynte Marye
virgin and mother Jesu Christ
vierge et mere Jhesuh Crist
have these verses ben written.
ont ces verse esté escripts.

MARIA.

glasse mirouer	mesure mesure	shewynge monstrant
lenyng appuis	lovynge amoureus	fulfilled assouuie
rose rose	redde rouge	well smellyng redolente
that can nat vade immarcessible	yonge jeune	jolie jolie
amonge entre	chosen eslytes	exellente exellente
for ever more a tousjours mais	be ye soyez	blessyd. benye. Amen.

THE PROLOGUE.

How beit that I do nat, nat knowe how that many as well lerned in good
Combien que ne ignore point que pluisieurs tant qualifiéz es bonnes
lettres as also well spoken in the frenche tonge (at the lest nat beyng
lectres come aussy élégant en la langue francoise (au moins pour non estre
naturall and borne of the lande and countrey) have composed, and written rules and
naturél et natif du territoire et pais) ont composés et escrips régles et
principles for introduction in the sayd tonge the whiche par aventure, as
principes pour introduction en la dicte langue les quelz peult estre, come
witnessed saint Hierome to Paulin, have tought before that they have ben
tiesmoigne saint Hierome a Paulin, ont ensegnés auant que auoir esté
conynge, for how beit that arte is folower of nature folowyng her right nygh,
scauantz, car ja soit que art soit imitatrice de nature lensuiuant de bien pres,

yet neuerthelesse can nat also ouertake her. Wherfore the sayd composytours
sy ne la peult elle toutefois aconsuiuir. Pourquoy les ditz compilateurs
all togyder leanyng to the same ben by nature in sondrie places checked reproued
du tout adherens à icelle sont par nature en diuers lieux cancellés repris
and corrected. Shulde it nat seme a thynge selde and strange to se a Frenchman
et corrigéz. Ne sembleroit ce point chose rare et estrange ueoir ung Francois
endeuoir and inforce himself to teche unto the Germayns the langage of Almaine:
se ingerer et efforcer dapprendre aux Allemaus la lange tyoise,
ye and that more over is, upon the same to compyle rules and principles, how beit
uoire et qui plus est, sur icelle composer régles et principes, combien
that agaynst me and my reason some body myght say, that one
que contre moy et ma rayson quelque ung pourroit dire que on
shulde fynde no body whiche shulde teche Hebreu, Greke, nor Laten, if it were nat laufull
ne trouueroit ame qui ensegneroit Hebrieu, Grec, ne Latin, sil ne loisoit
to any body so to do but to him which shulde have it of nature: to whom I
a auscun de ce faire sinon a celui qui laroit de nature: a quoy je
answere that it is another thyng to teche and instruct by the principles
respons que cest aultre chose densegnér et daprendre par les principes
and reules made by divers well experts auctours, by great space and longe proces
et régles faictz par diuérs expertz aueteurs, par interualle et diuturnité
of longe tyme well approved, than at the fyrst metyng and nat havyng a
de long temps bien approuuéez, que de premiére abordée et nauoir ung
language but meanely and as a thynge borowed to be wyllyng by and by
langage que moienement et come par emprunt, en uoulloir cy pris cy mis,
nat only instructe the others, but also to compyle upon the same reules
non seullement ensegnér les aultres, mais aussy composér sur ce régles
certayne, the whiche doyng is nat graunted but unto ryght few of them whiche
infallibles, ce que scauoir faire nest ottroie a bien peu de ceulz qui
ben borne of the sayd langage, for touchyng my self to whom the sayd
sont mesme natif du dict langage, car touchant moy mesmes a qui la dicte
tonge is maternall or naturall, and whiche by the space of therty yeres
langue est maternelle ou naturelle, et qui par lespase de trente ans
and more have besyed me how beit that I am ryght ignorant, to teche
et plus me suis entremis (combien que soie tres ignorant) densegner

Digitized by Google

and instruct many great princes and princesses, as to decessed of
et apprendre pluisieurs grandz princes et princesses, comme a feu de
noble and recomended memory the prince Arthur, the noble kyng Henry
noble et recommandée memoire le prince Arthur, le noble roy Henry
for the present prosperously regnyng, to whom God gyve lyfe perpe-
pour le present prospereusement regnant, a qui Dieu doint uie perpe-
tuall: the quenes of France and Scotlande, with the noble marquis of Excestre,
tuelle : les roynes de France et dEscosse, auec le noble marquis dExcestre, etc.
for the whiche thynge to fulfyll I have done my power and dever to serche
pour la quelle chose accomplir jay fait mon pouoir et debuoir de perscruter
and seke all that which hath semed me to this purpose te serve: I have nat never-
et cercher tout ce qui ma semblé a ce propos seruir : ay nay je toutes-
thelesse founde rules infallybles, bycause that it is nat possyble to fynde any
nois peu trouvér régles infalibles, pour ce quil nest possible de telles les
suche, that is to say, suche whiche may serve without any faulte, as do
trouuer, cest a dire, telles que puissent seruir infalliblement, comme font
the rules compiled for to lerne Laten, Greke and Hebreu and other suche
les régles composéez pour apprendre Latin, Grec et Hebrieu et autres telz
languages: tha whiche nevertheless the sayd compilatours have overtaken,
langages : ce que neantmoins les ditz compilateurs ont entrepris
te the ende that I ne say presumed to do, how beit they hava nat ben but lytell
(affin que ne die presumés) de faire, ja soit quilz naient esté que petit de
tyme to lerne it, but now beit so that suche rules and techyng ben
temps a laprendre, mais or soit ainsy que telz régles et ensegnementz soient
sufficient and farre above my workes, by cause nevertheless that
tressuffisans et loing par desus mes œuures, pour ce toutes fois que
now natwithstandyng myn ignorancy, I am agayne by my most redoubted
maintenant (nonobstant mon ignorance) suis derechief (par mon tres redoubté
lorde and prince the kynge above named, ordayned to administre myn ac-
seigneur et prince le roy dessus nommé) ordonné dadministrer mon ac-
custumed poore and unworthy servyce to most illustre, ryght exellente and ryght
coustumé poure et indigne seruice a tres illustre, tres exellente et tres
vertuouse lady my lady Mary of Englande his ryght entierly well beloved
uertueuse dame ma dame Mary dEngleterre sa tres enticrement bien aymée

Digitized by Google

doughter, the whiche right specially and streytly hath me commanded and
fille, laquelle tres espécialement et estroitement ma comandé et
encharged to reduce and to put by writtynge the maner how I have proceded
enchargé de reduire et mectre par escript la maniere coment jay procédé
towarde her sayd progenitours and predecessours, as that same also by the which
enuers ses dictz progeniteurs et predecesseurs, come celle aussy par la quelle
I have her so so taught, and do teche dayly whiche to refuse,
je lay tellement quellement instruit, et instruis journellement, ce que refuser
nat withstandynge the reasons above sayd alleged, I durst nat, nor wolde nat
(nonobstant les raisons dessus dictes alleguée) noseroie ne uouldroie,
how beit that I am ryght well assured to merite more for and by cause of myn
combien que soie tres asseuré de plus meriter pour et cause de mon
obedience than by any seruice or sacrifyce that to her I may do, ful-
obedience que par aulcun seruice ou sacrifice que luy puisse prestér, ac-
fyllyng her most noble and gracious comandement, gratious say I, by cause
complissant son tresnoble et gracieux comandement, gracieus dis je, pour ce
that her beniuolence and good wyll is to proffite to others as to
que sa beniuolence et bon uoulloir est de prouffiter aux aultres come a
herselfe, wherfore I supplie and require all reders the causes and reasons
elle mesme, pourquoi je suplie et requier tous lecteurs les causes et raisons
aboue sayd contempled and consydered to have me for to be excused, and ther
dessus dictes contempléez et considerées mauoir pour excusé, et la
where they shall se the good Homer have ben aslepe to be wyllyng by good ma-
où ilz verront le bon Homère auoir dormy le uoulloir par bonne ma-
ner to wake him, in correctyng the fautes in the whiche by cause of the same he is
niere esueiller en corrigeant les faultes esquelles a cause de ce il est
fallin, the whiche doyng they shall deserve nat only to be lauded and pray-
encouru, ce que faisantz ilz mériteront nonseullement destre loués et pri-
sed, but also in theyr workes and operations taxed and estimed of maner
sés, mais aussy en leurs euures et operations taxés et estimés de maniere
lyke, and to the same answeryng.
reciprocque et corespondent.

ENDE OF THE PROLOGUE.

Digitized by Google

HERE AFTER FOLOWETH THE TABLE OF THIS PRESENT TREATYSE.

This lytle worke shalbe devided in two bokes, wherof the fyrst shal have two partes.

In the fyrst part shalbe treated of rules, that is redyng frenche, and what letters shall be lefte unbesounde, and the cause therof.

The seconde parte shalbe of nownes, pronownes, adverbes, participles, with verbes, prepositions, and conjunctions.

Also certayne rules for conjugations.

Item fyve or six maners of conjugations with one verbe.

Item conjugations with two pronownes and with thre and fynally combining or joinyng II verbes togeder.

The second boke shall be of lettres missyves in prose and in ryme.

Also diuerse comunications by way of dialoges, to receyve a messager from the emperour, the frenche kynge, or any other prince.

Also other comunications of the propriete of mete, of love, of peas, of warres, of the exposicion of the masse, and what mannea soule is, with the division of tyme, and other conseites.

FINIS.

A PROLOGUE FOR AN INTRODUCTORY.

The thynges that directely expressed maye nat be ought to be declared
Les choses qui a droit exprimer ne se peuuent doibuent estre declareez
by syncopation of sylence, by cause that by sylence one doth answer to many
par sincopacion taciturne, pour ce que par silence on respond a pluisieurs
thynges. Syncopation is none other thyng but abreviation of length, and pro-
choses. Sincopation nest aultre chose quabreuiacion de prolixite, et pro-
lixite is superfluitie of wordes in declaryng a thyng. Wherfore in all
lixite est superfluite de paroles en declarant une chose. Pourquoy en toutes
workes one ought to be shorte. We shall begynne this boke than in the name
œuures on doibt estre brief. Nous commencerons ce liure doncques ou nom
of God all mighty and shall ende it with the helpe of hym, procedyng by the
de Dieu tout puissant et lacheuerons a laide diceluy, procedant par le
counsayle of Orace, whiche is as shorte as possible shalbe.
conseil dOrace, qui est le plus brief que possible sera.

HERE FOLOWETH THE FYRST BOKE OF SEVYN RULES FOR TO REDE AND TO PRONOUNCE FRENCHE TREWLY.

THE FYRST

is bowe the fyve vowels, that is to saye *a*, *e*, *i*, *o*, and *v*, shalbe sounded in redyng french.

Ye shal pronounce your *a*, as wyde open monthed as ye can; your *e*, as ye do in latyn, almost as brode as ye pronounce your *a* in englysshe; your *i*, as sharpe as can be; *o*, as ye do in englyssh, and *v* after the Skottes, as in this worde *gud*. These fyve uowels be consonantes when they receyve nat their full sounde, as in this worde *jamais* the fyrst *a* is a uowell, and the seconde is a consonant.

Example of *e*, as *déité* and *magesté*, where bothe *ees* of *deite* be uowels, and the fyrst of *magesté* is a consonant and the seconde is a uowell. Wherfore ye shall understande that the moste parte of *ees* in french be consonantes, save fewe with suche wordes as come out of latyn. Example of

me, the, hym, that, of, the, do, to say, to put, oure, your,

consonantes *me*, *te*, *se*, *qne*, *de*, *le*, *faire*, *dire*, *mectre*, *nostre*, *vostre*, wher is never a uowel. All the *ees* that shalbe uowels in this present boke shalbe marked as the dyptong is in latyn, thus *é*.

THE SECONDE RULE.

Also in redyng frenche ye shall leave the last letter of every worde unsounde, endyng in *s*, *t*, and *p*, save of the same worde wherupon ye do pause or rest, for if ye do pronounce every worde by hymselfe, that is to say, restyng upon the same, ye ought for to pronounce and sounde him thorowe. And if any word endyng with an *s*, have the next worde folowyng begynning with a uowell, than shall ye sounde the said *s*, lyke a *z*,

never others

as in these wordes *jamais aultres* ye shal rede *jamaiz aultre*, as it were but one worde, but if the next worde commyng after the *s* be a consonant,

never shall ye have

than shall the said *s* remayne unsounde, as in these wordes *jamais narés*, the *s* of *jamais* shall nat be sounde. Provyded alwayes, as is sayde before, that ye do nat pause nor rest upon the worde, for so doyng ye must sounde it parfitely.

THE THYRDE RULE.

Whan one worde doth ende with a uowell, and the next folowyng after

Digitized by Google

begyn with another, than the fyrste shalbe unsounde, as in these wordes,
but in you I me have I the have I him have
que en uous, ye shall rede *quen uous*, and *je me ay*, *je te ay*, *je le ay*, ye shall rede *je may*, *je tay*, *je lay*, and so of all suche lyke, excepte some wordes whiche be nat used in Fraunce, as *tu as*, *thou hast*. Where bothe uowels must be sounde, howbeit the Picardes sounde it after the sayd rule, sayeng *tas* for *tu as*, *tes* for *tu es*, thou arte. And if ye fynde two *ees* endynge and begynnynge a worde, ye shall leave the tone, as in these
it is with the well
wordes, *il te est bien*, ye shall rede *il test bien*. And of *e*, and *a*, as in these wordes *que a*, but te, ye shall rede *qua*. Of *e*, and *o*, as in these wordes, *que on*, but one, ye shal rede *quon*. Of *a* and *o*, as in these wordes, *pourra on*, may one, ye shall rede *pourran*. And in lyke maner of all other of that termynation.

THE FOURTH RULE.

An *s*, in the begynnynge of a worde hath his full sounde, as dothe
wyse wylde
appere by these wordes folowyng, *sage*, *sauuage*, *sapient*, *etc.* but in the myddes beynge eyther before a consonant or a uowell, shall be sounded
I sayde I dyd I brake I holde peace.
lyke *a z*, as in these wordes *disoie*, *faisoie*, *brisoie*, *taisoie*, *etc.*

THE FYFTH RULE.

Whan *st* dothe come togider in a worde hauing a uowell before it, than the sayde *s* shall remayne unsounde, but it shall encreace the sounde of
to wast to taste to haste,
the sayde uowell, as in these wordes *gaster*, *taster*, *haster*, ye shall rede
myne hoste come ageyne anone
gaater, *taater*, *haater*. And *mon hoste reuenes tantost* : ye shall rede *mon hoote reuenes tantoot* : ye shall nevertheles except al those that be nyghe the
to protest to shewe
latyn, as *protester*, *manifester*, *contester*, to withstande : and suche lyke, whiche must have the sayd *s*, well and parfitly sounded and pronounced, for it is nat possyble to fynde a rule so generall and infallible to serue for euery worde as was said aboue in the prologue.

THE SIXT RULE.

There is in french dyuers wordes, whiche for denotation or signifycation

Digitized by Google

of plurarite dothe ende with an *s*, or with a *z*, for without he same they be
worde fyste write a lefe
synguler nombre, as these wordes and such lyke *mot*, *paing*, *escript*, *feullet*, whiche be all synguler nombres : and if ye do adde a *z*, at the latter ende of them, than are they plurell nombres, as *motz*, *paingz*, *escriptz*, *feulletz* : and than shall ye nat sounde the letter before the sayd *z*, redynge *mos*, *pains*, *feullés*. And lyke wise whan a worde hath a *p*, or *b*, in the myddes endyng the syllable, ye shall leaue them unsounde, as in these wordes and
dewtie dette to write
suche lyke, *debuoir*, *debte*, *escripre* : ye shal rede *deuoir*, *det*, *escrire*. But whan they do begyn the worde or the syllable, than shall they be pronounced,
putte away debated to breke
as these wordes, *deboute*, *debatu*, *debriser*, *etc.*

THE SEVENTH RULL.

There is two maner of wordes harde for to be pronounced in french. The fyrst is written with a double *ll* whiche must be souned togider, as *lla*,
gave cutte gader lefe bayly fayle
lle, *lly*, *llo*, *llu*, as in these wordes, *bailla*, *tailla*, *ceulle*, *feulle*, *bally*, *fally*,
white knele a tymer hamer full of leaves
moullet, *engenoullet*, *mallot*, *feulla*, *houllu*. The seconde maner harde to pronounce ben written with *gn*, before a uowell, as *gna*, *gne*, *gni*, *gno*,
wan dyd blede lyne combe vyne scabbe felowe
gnu. As in these wordes *gagna*, *saigna*, *ligne*, *pigne*, *uigne*, *tigne*, *compagne*,
swell wanton wanton
laigne, *mignon*, *mignarde*, ye shal except many wordes that be so written
worthy swanne hyghe corage
and nat so pronouneed, endyng specially in *e*, as *digne*, *cigne*, *magnanime*, *etc.* They that can pronounce these wordes in latyn after the Italians maner, as (*agnus*, *dignus*, *magnus*, *magnanimus*) have bothe the understandyng and the pronouncynge of the sayde rule and of the wordes. Ye shall fynde many suche among the nownes, uerbes, and adverbes that herafter be folowynge, the whiche shall have the double *l*, thus written *ll*, besyde the worde and *gn*, besyde the tother.

THE NAMES OF MEMBRES LONGYNG TO MANNES BODY
ASWELL INWARDE AS OUT WARDE.

the heed or chyfe	the scoull	the heeres
le chief	la teste	les cheueulx

Digitized by Google

womens heares
les tresches

the busshe
la cheuelure

the perwyke
la perrucque

the heares
ll. la cheuechalle

the forhed
le front

the temples
les temples

the browes
les sourcilz

the visage
le visage

the berde
la barbe

the face
le viaire

the face
la face

the eye or eyes
loeul

the eyes
les yeux

the lydde
la paulpiere

the lyddes
les paulpieres

the ball of the eye
la pupille

the nose
le naes

the nose thrilles
ll. les narilles

the chekes
les joes

the nether chekes
les bajoes

the eare
loreille

the eares
les oreilles

the mowth
la bouce

beastes mowthe
la geule

the lyppes
les leures

the tonge
la langue

the rouf of the mowth
le palais

or
ou palet

the teeth
les dentz

the gommes
les genciues

the jawes
les machoires

the inward jawes
les mandibulles

the chynne
le menton

the throte boole
le gosier

the gorge
la gargate

the gorge
la gorge

the necke
le col

the knot of the necke
le neu du col

the hole of the necke
la fosse du col

the kenel of the necke
la canol du col

the sholder
lespaule

the armes
les bras

the elbowe
la coude

the elbowes
les coudes

the fyste
le puing

the fystes
les puingz

the hande
la main

the handes
les mains

the bat of the hande
le dos de la main

the balle of the hande
la paulme

the balles
les paulmes

the finger
le doigt

the fingers
les doigz

the thombe
le poulce

the thombes
les poulces

the jointe
la joincte

the joyntes
les joinctes

Digitized by Google

the naile
longle

the nayles
les ongles

the brest
la poictrine

the forke of the brest
le fourcelle

the breste
la mamelle

the brestes
les mamelles

the body
le corps

the wast
le faux du corpz

the holes under the ermes
les esselles

the bely
le uentre

the nauyl
le nombril

the backe
le dos

the chyne
leschine

the rayns
les rains

the buttockes
les fesses

the buttocke
la fesse

the hippe
la hanche

the hippes
les hanches

the grynes
les ames

the nether beerde
la penilliere

the thighe
le cuisse

the thighes
les cuisses

the knee
le genouil

the knees
les genoulz

the hamme
le jeret

the hammes
les jaretz

the legge
la jambe

the legges
les jambes

the chyne boone
le greue

or the backe of
ou le dos de

the legge
la jambe

the calfe of the legge
le pomeau

the ancle
ll. la cheuille

the ancles
ll. les cheuilles

the hele
le talon

the foote
le pied

the feetes
les piedz

the back of the foote
le dos du pied

the soole
la plante

the sooles
les plantes

the great too
le graunt orteil

the toes
les orteilz

THE INWARD MEMBRES.

the braine
le cerueau

the hyring
louye

the sight
le ueue

the smellyng
lolfact

the smellyng
le flairer

the taste
le goust

the telynge
le taste

the chewyng
le macer

the swelowyng
leuailer

the hert
le ceur

the stomake
lestomac

the galle
le feil

the leuer
le foie

the lyver
le gisier

Digitized by Google

the longe
le poulmo

the mylte
lesplene

or the mylte
ou la rate

or mylte
ou ratelle

the bledder
la uessie

the kydnays
gn. les rognons

the uryne
lurine

the guttes
les boiaulz

the small guttes
les intestins

thinward part of the bely
ll. les entrailles

the gader
la coree

the blode
le sang

the coller
la colere

the melencoly
la melencolie

the fleame
le flegme

the senewes
les nerfz

the ueynes
les uaines

the ueynes of the puls
les arteres

the pulse
le pulse

the rybbes
les costes

the bones
les os

the brethe
lalaine

the spyttell
la saliue

the spyttyng
le crachat

OTHER NAMES BEYNG IN MAN.

the soule
lame

the spyrite
lesperit

the wytte
le sens

the wyll
le uoulloir

the wyll
la uoullente

the rayson
la raison

the memory
la memoire

the understandyng
lentendement

the thought
la pensée

the ymagination
limagination

the jugement
le jugement

the opynyon
lopinion

the stomeke
le courage

the hardynesse
la hardiesse

the cowardnesse
la couardise

feblenesse of corage
la lacheté

the feare
la peur

the truthe
la uerité

the leasyng
le mensonge

the drede
la crainte

the ferefulnesse
lespouantement

the streugth
la force

the feblenesse
la foiblesse

the mansuetude
la debonaireté

the angrefull disposition
la felonie

the malyce
la malice

the cruelnesse
la cruaulté

the goodnesse
la bonté

the frowardnesse
la mauuaisté

the peace
la paix

the rest
le repos

the trouble
le trouble

the labour
ll. le trauaill

the stedfastnesse
la constance

the unstedfastnesse
la uariableté

the hatered
la hayne

the frendship
lamitié

the joye
la joye

the sorowe
la tristesse

the heuynesse
lennuy

the rejoysyng
le rejouissement

the angre
le corous

the sporte
lesbatement

the wrath
lire

the pacyence
la pacience

the pride
lorgeul

the mekenesse
lhumilité

the envy
lenuie

the charyte
la cherité

the dilygence
la deligence

the lytell corage
la pusillanimité

the glotony
la glotonnie

the sobernesse
la sobrieté

lechery
luxure

the chastyte
la chasteté

coueytyse
conuoitise

lyberalytie
liberalité

auaryce
auarice

waste
prodigalité

to go about rychesse
ambicion

wylfull pouertie
uoluntaire poureté

boostyng
la uantance

presumptuous
larrogance

the truthe in lyueng
la preudomie

the falsehed
la faulceté

the lyfe
la uie

the dethe
la mort

the youthe
la jeunesse

the age
ll. la uiellesse

the ignoraunce
lignoraunce

the wysdome
la sagesse

the byrth
la neissance

the chyldhode
lenfance

the feblenesse
la debilité

the manhood
la uirilité

the foulenesse
la turpitude

the honeste
lhonnesteté

the insolency
linsolence

the stablenes
la fermeté

the bondage
la seruitude

the fredome
la liberté

the honoure
lhonneur

the shame
la honte

the rychesse
la richesse

the nedynes
la poureté

the sikenes
la maladie

the helth
la santé

the pourete
lindigence

the plente
la plenté

Digitized by Google

the plenty
labondance

the nigardnes
le chiceté

the rodenes
la rudesse

the swyftness
la promptitude

the inclynation
le propension

facyle inclynation
la procliuité

the desyre to slepe
lassoupissement

the quyckenesse
la uiuacité

the graunt
lottroy

the denyeng
le deniement

the heate
la chelleur

the coldnesse
la froydure

the drynesse
la seicheur

the moystnesse
lhumidité

the laughyng
le rire

the wepyng
le plourer

the compleynyng
le pleyndre

the lamentyng
le lamenter

the yexyng
le sanglouter

the neesyng
lesternuer

the snowring
le ronfler

the syghynges
le souperer

syghes
soupirs

the yexynges
les sanglous

the spyttyng
le cracher

to blowe the nose
le mouchér

the slepynge
le dormir

the watchyng
le ueillier

the slepe
le sompne

the dreamyng
le songer

the drinkyng
le boire

the eatynge
le menger

the sacyate
le saoul

the hungry
le familleus

THE NAMES OF WOMENS
REMENTES.

the smocke
le chemisse

the coler
le colet

the sleves
les manches

the gussettes
le goucerons

the surfyls
les ourletz

the seames
les coustures

the kyrtell
le corset

the kyrtell
la cottelette

the petycote
la cotte simple

the gowne
la robbe

the plecharde
le placart

the cuffes
les bonbardes

the purfyll
la bordure

the lynynge
la doublure

the furre
la fourrure

the under gyrdell
le demy chaint

the gyrdell
la cheinture

the purse
la bourse

the pyncase
lespinceau

or the case for pynnes
ou lespinglier

the heed atayre
lattour

the frenche hode
le chapperon a plis

Digitized by Google

the bonette
le bonnet

the crispynes
les crespines

the frontler of velvet
ll. les beatilles

the templettes
les templettes

the partelet
le gorgias

the necke kercbef
la colerette

the kercher
le ceuurechief

the partelet
le colet

the partelet
le colier

the bracel
le bracelet

the tache
lesgrappe

the ringes
les aneaulx

the owche
la bague

to close the necke kercher
ll. le fermall

a broche
lafficque

an image
limage

the gabardine
la gauardine

the tipet
la cornette

the cloke
le menteau

the bone grace
le moufflet

the knyves
les coutteaus

the beedes
les patenostres

the hande kercher
lesmouchail

the hande kercher
ou mouchoir

the lace
le lacz

the small lace
le lacet

the combe
le pigne

the lye
la lessiue

the gloves
les gentz

the tymble
le does

the nydel
ll. lesguille

the pynnes
les espingles

the brusshe to
les espoussettes.
la uerge a

swepe
esterdre

the hooses
les chausses

the garters
les jartiers

the pynson showes
les eschapins

the showes
les soliés

the buskyns
les brousequins

the slyppars
les pantoufles

the sheres
les forces

the small sheres
ou forcettes

MENS GEMENT.

the sherte
la chemisse

the doublet
le pourpoint

the coote
le seon or sey

the jacquete
la jacquete

the jacquete
le hecqueton

the gowne
la robbe

the partelet
le colet

the het
le chapiau

lappe of man
la tocque

the cappe
le bonnet

the hoode
le cheperon

the gyrdel
la chainture

the sworde
lespee

Google

the spanische sworde
la rapiere

the dagar
la dague

the bagge
la gibssiere

the purse
le louiere

the purse
laulmoniere

the bootes
les botes

the bootes
les houseaus

the spores
les esperons

the shylde
lescu

the paueys
la parme

a great buccler
la taloche

the buccler
le bouclier

the camell
le camiau

the drommadary
le dromadaire

the asse
lasne

the horse
le cheual

and all beestes
et touttes bestes

bearyng sadyls
portant selles

or fardels
ou fardeau

or packes
ou uoiture

have nede
ont mestier

of packe sadyls or of
de batz ou de

saddyls, the whichs
selles, les quelles

have a pomell
a pommeau

backe and boweth
dos et archons

sursyngles
soursengles

and pannels
et paneaus

than the heed
puis la testier

stall, reyne, and
-re, resne, et

byttes, make the
mors font la

bridell
bride

the petrell
le poitral

the gyrthes
les sengles

ths styroppes
les estries

the styrop ledders
les estriuiersa

the crouper
la croupiere

the buckeles
les boucles

and the neyles
et les clous

that one can nat
quon ne peult

maks nor forge
faire ne forger

without the anuyls
sans lenclume

the fyle the
la lime, le

hammer
marteau

the pyncettes
ll. les tenailles

the coles
les charboos

with the fyre
auec le feu

eyre, water, and
aire, eaue et

erthe, with the
terre, auec le

smyth
marechall

or locker
ou serrurier

THE CHAMBRE.

the bedde
le lict

the bolster
le trauersin

or the bolster
ou le chauet

the pyllowes
ll. les oreilliers

the blankettes
les blaochetz

the shetes
les linceulz

the couerlette
le couuertoir

the sparuer
le ciel

the sparuer
ll. le pauillon

the curtyns
les courtines

the hengyng
la tapisserie

the carpettes
les tapis uelus

the quyishens
les carriaus

all one
les coissins

tha bedde portatyve
le lict de camp

the bedstede
le chalict

tha borde
la table

tha trestels
les tresteaus

the forme
le banc

the cheyres
les chaieres

tha stooles
les escabelles

the forte stoole
le marce pied

the table cloth
la nape

the napkyns
les seruiettes

the salt
le sel

the salt saler
la saliere

the chafyng dysshe
la chauffette

the spones
les cuillieres

tha trenchers
les trenchoirs

the platters
les platz

the dysshes
les escuelles

the sawcers
les saussiers

the bred
le pain

the fleshe
la cher

the butter
le beurre

the chese
le fromage

the egges
les oeufz

the whyte wyn
le uin blanc

the claret
le claret

tha reda darke
ll. le uermeill

tha wyne red
le uin rouge

ypocras
ypocràs

the waffers
les oubliez

the succades
la succad

the confittes
la dragerie

the confections
les confitures

the coup borde
le buffet

the pottes
les potz

the flagons
les flagons

the cooppes
les couppes

the boles
les tasses

a genial name for cuppes
les hanapz

tha gobbelettes
les gobeletz

the glasses
les uoires

and the water
et leaù

for to washe them
pour les rincer

the bacin
le bacin

the ewer
lesguiere

THE KECHIN.

the mayster coke
le sommelier

the yoman coke
les cuisinies

gromes of tha kechin
uarletz de cuisin

turne broches
les galopins

Google

the pottes
les potz

the pannes
les poelles

the caudrons
les chaudrons

the spyttes
les hastiez

the spyttes
les broches

the morters
les mortiers

the pestels
les pestiaus

the serces
les tamis

the stamels
les estamines

the instrument for to larde
le lardeur

the bacon
le lard

the mustarde
la moustarde

the grene sauce
la sausse uerde

the gambon
le jambon

the befe
le beuf

the bull
le tor

the cowe
la uache

the calfe, vele
le ueau

the mutton
le mouton

the sholder
lespoule

the gygot, a brest
le gigot

the chyne
leschine

the rybbes
les costes

the necks
le colet

the trotters
les trottins

the lambe
gn. legneau

the heed
la teste

the gader or nombles
la couree

the skynne
la piau

the ramme
le belin

the ewe
la brebis

the he gotte
le boue

the she gotte
la chieuure

the swyne or hogge
le pourceau

the boore
le uerrart

the boore
le uar

the wylde boore
le senglier

the sowe
la truye

the pygge
le cochon

HAUKES OF PRAY SYXTENE KYNDES.

the egle
laigle

gerfaucon
gerfau

the tercell
gerk

sacres
saeres

the tercell
sacretz

falcons
faulcons

the tercell
tiercelets

lenners
lainers

lanerettes
laneretz

meryllons
ll. esmerillons

hobbeys
hobriaus

goshaukes
austours

tercels
tierceletz

uperhaukes
esparuiers

muskettes
mouchetz

crystrels
cretreulles

the thrusshe
mauluis

the cocowe
coucou

cocowe
coccu

glede
mellans

puttockes
escoufles

the blewe kyte
faulz perdrier

busserdes
busarte

brubiers
bruhiers

greater then the egle
uoultoires

the ducke oule
le duc chahuan

the oule
le chahuan

the lytell oule
la choucette

the revyn
le corbiau

the crowe
la cornaille

the highwele
lespec

the unthetche
le picmars

tha dawe
le canne

the pye
la pie

the pye
lagace

the jaye
le jay

the henne
la poulle

the henne
le geline

the chekyns
les poucins

the cocke
le coc

the capon
le chappon

the partryche
la perdris

the yong partryches
les pertriaus

the fesaunt
le faisant

the dove
le coulomb

the rynged dove
le ramier

the stocke dove
le creuset

the turtle dove
la tourtrella

the pygions
les pigeons

the cormorande
le cormorain

the wodcocke
la becasse

the quayle
la quaille

the larke
lalouette

the plouuer
le pluuier

the lapwyng
le ueniau

the crane
la grua

the bustarde
lautarde

the pecoke
le paon

the swanne
le signe

the goose
louoye

wylde
souuage

tame
domenche

the bernacle
le barnacle

the gender
le jar

the goslynges
les oisons

the heyron
le heron

the shoveler
le trublet

theggret
leigret

the byttour
le buto

the storke
la cigoin

the malarde
le malard

the malarde
le canart

the ducke
le canne

the ducke
lanette

Digitized by Google

the ducklyns
les annetons

the coote
le joudelle

the coote
la blarie

the teyle
le cercelle

the starlyng
lestourneau

the star
lesprohon

the felde fare
la griue

the osyll
le merle

the sparowe
le passereau

the sparowe
le moisson

the fynche
le pinchon

the blewe back and redbrest
la pioue

the wagteyle
la bergieronnet

the wagtayle
le hochecul

the grene fynche
le frion

the grene fynche
la verdiere

the gold fynche
la cardinotte

the lynnnet
la linotte

the coldmouse
la messange

the nyghtyngale
gn. le rossignol

rocyn redbrest
la robaille

the wrenne
le rotelet

FRUTES

cherys
cherises

small cherys
guingues

great cherys
gascongnes

small cherys
merises

cormes

sorbes

raspyse
franboises

gose berrys
groiselles

strawberys
freses

apples
pommes

perys
poires

plummes
prunes

dampsons
prunes de damas

peches
pesches

mulberys
moures

melons
melons

gourdes
gonrdes

coucumbers
coucombres

granades
grenades

orenges
orenges

openarses
mesles

medlers
neffles

chestayns
gn. chetangnes

walnottes
nois

fylberdes
nois franches

small nottes
noisettes

WHYT MEATES.

custardes
dariolles

flawnes
flans

tartes
tartes

pasteys
pastés

frytters
bignetz

VENESON.

the herte
le cerf

the hynde
la biche

the bucke
le dain

the doe
la daine

the robucke
le saillant

the robucke
la capreolle

the robucke
le cheuriau

the hare
le leure

the watte
le leurart

the conys
les connis

the rabettes
les lapriaus

the rabettes
les lapins

FYSHES.

alose or shaddes
aloses

eeles
ll. anguilles

whelkes
balaines

barbyls
barbeaus

base
bars

breames
bresmes

pykes
brocetz

carpes
carpes

haddockes
cableaus

myliers thombes
caboceaus

congers
congres

coccles
cocques

crabbes
crabbes

dogge fysshe
chien de mer

cheuyns
chienennes

shrimpes
creuettes

porpasse
daulphin

sturgyons
esturgeons

smeltes
espelans

creuice deau douce
escreuice

goienne
gougeons

creuyce of the see
houmars

whyte heryng
harenc blanc

reed heryng
harenc sor

lampreys
lamproiez

loches
loches

makerell
macreaus

muskels
moulles

whytynges
melans

mullettes
muletz

the see swyne
marsouin

oysters
hiutres

perches
perces

plaise
plais

ray or thornbacke
rayes

roches
roches

husses
roussettes

rochettes
rougets

salmons
saulmons

solles
solles

tonyne
toninnes

tenches
tences

gournardes
tumbes

trowtes
treute

turbottes
turbot

Digitized by Google

menews
uerrou

uendoise

TREES.

the almande tre
amandier

thalder
aulne

hau thorne bea-
aubespin por-

ring the beris
tant curelles

wodde, tymber
bois, fust

tymber fawall
mairien laigne

fagottes
faceaus, fagotz

logges
buches

kyndlyng fagottes
bourreez

barberis
barberis

boxe
buis

heyth
bruiere

busshes
buissons

byrche
bouill

a place full of basels
couldrieres

haseil
couldre

chestayne tree
chataignier

chery tree
cherisier

bonysocle tre
eiebrou

all one
chieurefeul

tyller of a crosbowe
cormier

cornus
ll. cornillier

oke beryng
chesnes portant

acornes
glands

cipre tres
cipres

quyne aple tre
coingz

palmier
datiers

maples
errables

thornes blacke
espines noire

and whyte
et blanche

eglentine
esglentier

biche or the tre
fou ou haitre

that beareth
qui porte

the maste
foynes

figge tre
figuier

raspis tre
francboisier

ashe
fresne

small chery tre
guinguier

the same agayne
badeolier

wylde cherys
merisier

great chery tre
gascongnier

gowsbery tre
groiselier

grenade tre
grenadier

browme
genistres

the pocke tre
gaiaqz ou eban

holy or holme
houll

ive
yerre

jenoper
jenopure

ewe
iff

firres or gost
songniarins
ou rauenelles

the bay tre
laurier

more bery tre
mourier

medlar
mesliar

opyners tre
nefflier

walnot tre
noier

hasels
noisiers

oliue tre
oliuiers

wylows or osiers
osiers

orenge tre
orengiers

elmes
ourmes

aple tre
pommiers

peerre tre
poiriers

plomme tre
pruniers

peche tre
peschiers

pineple tre
pins

plane
planes

popler tre
poupeliers

rosiers
rosiers

breeres
rouces

rosmarie
rosmarins

fyrs
sapins

the place of wilowes
seussoie

wylowes
sans

serues tre
seruiers

elder tre
sehuc

aspes
trembles

troe a lytell tre
trosne

vynes
uignes

cornes
bledz

whette
fourment

rye
seigle

daruell
iureie

ell one
jergerie

ell one or sizany
droe

ootes
auaine

barley myll
orge myll

beanes
febues

peeses
pois

great peeses
cices

small peeses
ll. lentilles

small beanes
lupins

ell one
lobis

ryse
rifs

fetche
uesche

hempe sede
canebuise

line side
linnuy

rape side
neuette

mostard syde
senneué

strawe
estrein

straw or hay
feurre

hey
foyn

litter or chaff
paille

pease strawe
pesas

mele flour
farine fleur

branne
tercou

elle one
son

trowgh
mayt

paste levyn
paste leuain

to knede
péstrir

ouuen
four

to put in the ouuen
enfourner

brede pain
- white / blanc
- blacke / bis
- browne / brun

NAMES OF OFFICERS REGALLES.

the great master
le grand maistre

the steward
le maistre dhostel

the great chamberlayn
le chambrier

the second chamberlain
le chamberlain

the cuppe bearer
le echanson

the seuer
le pannetier

sergeantes officers
le somellier

master of horses
la grant escuier

the squier under him
lescuier descurie

the great hownter
le grant ueneur

the master of hawkes
le grant faulconner

the master of the forest
le verdier

the see
la mer

of the see
la marinne

of the see in the masculin
marin

the tyde
marée

springe
sourjon

springe
sourse

fountayne
fontaine

riuer
riuiere

the shawre
riue

a furde
le gué

the poole
le uiuier

the great poole
lestant

the hole
la fosse

the dykes
les fosses

the broke
le rieu

the broke or chenell
le ruisseau

cysterne
citerne

a shyppe
nauire

a barge
naf

a shyppe bote
scaffe

a lytell bote
nacelle

a ferry bote
bac

a square bote
bacquet

a lytell barge
chalan

all one
santine

a whery
cymbe

to suche flocke
a tel aumaille

suche shepherde
tel bergier

flocke ung trop-oau
- of shepe / de brebis
- of gotes / de chieures
- of kyne / de uaches
- of mares / de jumentz

stoude of stalons
haras destalons

of coltes
de poulains

PROPERTES OF BEESTES.

a man dothe syng
ung homme chante

an asse
ung asne recane

a cowe lowes
une uache mugist

a shepe bletes
une brebis besle

a wolfe and a
ung loup et ung

dogge houles
chien hulent

the cat and the lyon
le chat et le lion

grynneth
groulent

a hogge
ung pourceau

groneth
grongne

a chorle hommeth
ung uillain

or grudgeth
hongne

a dogge barketh
ung chien abaie

a foxe end
ung renart et

an otter panteth
ung putois glatissent

the serpentes hysses
les serpens siblent

the byrdes
les oiseaux

chermes and chattereth
jargonent et degoisent

the man is well
lhomme est bien

shaped, that hath the
fourmé, qui a le

troncke ryght, and the
tronc droit, et le

remenaunt lyke
tige semblable

longe
long, longue

shorte
court, courte

brefe
brief, briefue

great
grand, grande

groose
gros, grosse

dimynutyve
groset, grossette

small or sclender
gresle

fatte
gras, grasse

thynne
delié tenue

small
menu menue

thycke
espes espesse

thycke or rype
drue drue

lyght
legier legiere

hevy
pesant pesante

holowe
creu creuse

hole or sounde
entier entiere

solude
massif massifue

streyght
estroit estroite

large
large largeur

ynough
plenté

all one
prou

plentie
foison

inough
asséz

ynough lytell
assés pou

all one
assés petit

to moche
trop

more lesse
plus moins

nygarde
escars, escarse

softe
mol molle

harde
dur dure

duret durette

lyar
menteur mentresse

swete
douls doulce

bytter
amer amere

bytternesse
amertume

vyle
ord orde

foule
sal salle

spotted
souillé souillée

vyllayne
villain villaine

craver
truand truande

Digitized by Google

begger
belitre, belitresse

lepre
pouacre infect

knave
coquin coquine

begger
kemand kemande

boy gyrle
garcon garce

boy gyrle
hardeau herdele

glotton
gourmand gourmande

malapert
cocard cocarde

lykerous
friend friande

wanton
mignon mignart

wanton women
mignarde

lyar
mensongier mensongiere

jester
bourdeur bourderesse

beggler
trompeur trompeuse

jangler
cacqueteur cacquetresse

reprover
ramponeur ramponeresse

hore monger
paillard

hore
paillarde

hore monger
ribauld

hoore
ribaulde

hoore monger
putier

hoore
putein

baude
macreau macquerelle

a thefe
laron

a she thefe
laronnesse

SALUTATYONS IN FRENCHE, WHICHE MAY BE TOURNED TWO MANER WAYES AS WHAN YE SAYE IN ENGLISSHE, GOD GYVE YOU GOOD MOROWE, YE MAY SAYE, GOOD MOROWE GYVE YOU GOD, AS YE SHALL SE HERE FOLOWYNGE.

good morowe
bon jour

good yere
bon an

good evenyng
bon vespre

good evyn
bon soir

good nyght
bonne nuyt

good meetyng
bon encontre

good joye
bon joie

me good lyfe and longe me
me bonne vie et longue me

the good fortune the
te bonne fortune te

God hym gyve good prosperyte and to you him gyve God
Dieu luy doint bonne prosperité et a vous luy doint Dieu

us well to prospere us
nous bien prosperer nous

you good lucke you
vous bon heur vous

them good begynnyng them
leurs bon commencement leurs

good meane
bon moien

good ende, and well to fynisshe
bon fin, ou bien acheuer

well to lyve, well to dye
bien uiure, bien mourir

good helthe
bonne sante

paradyse at the ende
paradis en la fin

the hole, or the fulfyllyng of your desyres
lentier ou laccomplissement de vos desirs

God kepe, God blesse, God save, God gyde you.
Dieu gart, Dieu benie, Dieu sauue, Dieu uous conduye.

God be within, God be your helpe, God be wyllynge to helpe you, God kepe you
Dieu soit ceans, Dieu vous soit en aide, Dieu vous veulle aider, Dieu vous garde

from yvell and trouble, I bydde you farwell, God be with you, I take my leave of you, farwell
de mal et dencombrier, a dieu vous dis, a dieu soiez, adieu sans adieu, adieu

tyll we se agayne.
jusques au reueoir.

Digitized by Google

THE GENERATION OF COLOURS WITH THE BLASON OF THEM.

Colour is lyght incorporate in a body visyble pure and clene. There
Coulleur est lumiere incorporée en ung perspectif pur et nect. Ilz
ben two dyfference of perspectyves, the one is pure, separate of erthlynesse,
sont deux difference de perspectifz, lung est pur, séparé de terrestréité,
and the tother is spotted by the same and myxed lyght is devyded in
et lautre est coinquiné par icelle et mixtioné lumiere est quadri-
four partes, that is to say clere, darke plentuous or scant, whiche is to under-
partite, cest a dire clere, obscure babondante et rare, qui est a en-
stande great or small. Wherfore it appereth that thre thynges dothe cause
tendre grande ou petite. Pourquoy il appert que trois choses causent
the essence of whythnesse, that is to say, clerenesse with habundaunce of the same,
lessence de blancheur, cest a scauoir, clarté avec multitude dicelle,
and a body visyble clene and pure. And thre thynges lykewyse ben cause o
et ung perspectif pur et nect. Et trois choses semblablement sont cause d
blacke colour, it is to say, lyght, darke with scarsnesse of it, an
coulleur noir, cest a scauoir, lumiere, obscure auec paucite dicelle, e
perspectyve unclene. And by this is open the sayeng of Arystotell, and of Aven
perspectif impur. Et par ce est esclarcy le dict dAristote et de Aven
rois, whiche have put blacknesse for privation and whytnesse for habytude
rois, qui ont mis noircheur pour priuacion et blancheur pour habitud
or forme. And knowe ye that in these two colours lyeth all the others.
ou forme. Et sachés quen ces deux coulleurs gisent toutes les aultres.

mournyng	blacke	
deul	noir	sable
mekenesse	whyte	sylver
humilite	blanc	argent
pride	reed	
orgeul.	rouge	geule
love	grene	
amoureus	verd	sinople
stedfast	blewe	
constant	bleu	asure

gyle deception	darke blewe pers	
werynes fatygation	tawny tenné	
possessyon jouissance	yelowe jeulne	
hoope esperance	gray gris	
magesté	purple pourple	
cherité	blody colour sanguin	
trahison	vyolette violet	
	flour of peche tree fleur de pescier	
dissymulation	carnatyon carnetion	
chaungeable changeant		
pale pasle	pale blesme	darke colour obscur
deed colour coulleur morte	horse flesshe cher de cheual	

HERE FOLOWETH DYVERS REASONS WITH SOME STRANGE WORDES FOR INTRODUCTION OF THE FRENCHE TONGE.

Out sette the hevynesse of slepe veyne and longe, a quyete slepe
Hors mis lentommissement du somne vain et long, ung taisible dormir
is right necessary and delycious.
est tres necessaire et delicieus.

A man doutfull and suspect of jelous is sone converted and tounred in
Ung homme doubteus et soupeconeus est tost conuerty et tourné eu
smerte.
cusancon. .

Digitized by Google

A man alredy luke warme in deedly hete, kyndled of angre and
Homme desja tiéde en mortelle challeur, embrasé de corous et

madde of dispayre.
forsené de désespoir.

A goodly lady, meke, trymmed, curtteyse damosell stedfast, symple,
Dame gaillarde, benigne, cointe, courtoise : damoiselle constant, simple,

chaste, shamefast and honest.
chaste, pudique et honeste.

A woman dishonest, redy to fall, shamelesse, wanton, subtyle, paynted
Femme impudicque, lubricque, affrontée, mignarde, affaitée, fardée

and disceyvable.
et rusée.

A gyrle havyng laughyng eyes, full of swete promyse, bearyng wytnesse
Une garce aiant yeulx riantz, plains de doulx promettre, faisant foy

of a wanton wyll.
dung voulloir feminin.

He is worthy of prayse, whiche enforceth him to gete by vertue greater
Il est digne de louenge, qui senforce dacquerer par vertu plus haulte

lyght, for of it to sparcle the beames through all the worlde.
lucence pour en espandre les rais par tout le monde.

It is folly to set our trust in thynges whiche shall fall sythe that we knowe
Cest folie de nous fier ez choses qui cherront puisque cognoissons

selfely the soveraygne lyghtnesse to be darked of a lyght clonde.
neiz les souuerains resplendisseurs estre obscurciez dune legiere nuée.

O fortune, sorowe encreasyng, and slombryng all delyces, with great blame
O fortune, doulleur aggrauant, et soupissant tous delices, a grant tort

a body by a lytell immoderate colere, doth angre hymself agaynst
une personne par ung petit de colere immoderée, se indigne contre

his frende, at the lest without a faute goyng before.
son amy, au moins sans prealable offence.

It is shame to a noble person with his strength to darke his honour
Cest honte a une noble personne selon sa force obscurcir son honneur

by his shame.
par ses hontes.

Digitized by Google

If the humayne inclynation, whiche is wont for the most parte to refuse that
Se lhumaine propension, qui seult pour la plus part refuser ce
which one to him doth ministre for most necessary, is nat somwhat restrayned,
quon luy administre pour plus necessaire nest aulcunement cohibée,
scante shalbe able in any scyence to profyte.
a paine pourra en aulcune science prouffiter.

We be right nygh clevyng the one to the other, bycause of natu-
Nous sommes de pres adherentes les ung des aultres, a cause de natu-
rall inclynation, specially havyng symilytudo of maners togyder.
relle procliuité, signament aiantz confirmité de meurs ensemble.

Those whiche by dignyties ben shewed above others ought to then-
Ceulz qui par dignites sont prééminence par dessus les aultres deueroient
sample of God, to put downe their pride and highnesse.
selon Dieu, rabaisser leur crestes et haultesses.

To do the contrary is an infortunate accident springyng of malyce, and
Faire au contraire est ung fortuit accident procedant de malice, et
yeldyng a man right dull, wherfore for nat to be gainsayeng and
rendant ung homme fort empos, pour quoy pour non estre restif et
refusyng good counsayle: it is farre better to sustayne a good quarell,
oppugnant bon conseil, trope mieulx vault soubstenir bonne querelle,
than to yelde hymselfe in suche trouble.
que de soy rendre en telle berelle.

Pronownes devyded by the sixe articles of declynation, both synguler and plurell nombre. And these that ende in *a*, as *ma*, *ta*, *sa*, *la*, ben all feminyn. And all those that dothe ende in *on*, and in *e*, as *mon*, *ton*, *son; me*, *te*, *se*, *le*, ben all masculyne. And *mien*, *tien*, *sien*, synguler nombre and masculyn, *miens*, *tiens*, *siens; mes*, *tes*, *ses*, plurell nombre and masculyn. *Mienne*, *tienne*, *sienne*, singuler; *miennes*, *tiennes*, *siennes*, plurell nombre and feminyn. But there ben certayne names of the femynyn, whiche do requyre the pronownes masculyns that must be excepted, as *mon ame*, *mon hotesse*, and suche lyke: where both *ame* and *hotesse* ben femynyn gender, and *mon* masculyn. And *me*, *te*, *se*, ben indifferent, as in these wordes: *il* (*elle*) *me dit*, *il* (*elle*) *te dit*, *il* (*elle*) *se dit;* where *me*, *te*, *se*, serve

he (she) sayth to me, he (she) saith to the, he (she) saith to him;

I, of me, to me, at me, o me,
bothe for the masculyn and femynin. *Je, de moy, a moy, a me, a moy, o moy,*
for me, to me, of me. our, we, ours; of ours, to us, by
pour moy, a moy, de moy. Plurell, *nos, nous, nostres; les nostres, a nous, par*
our. for Thou, of the, to the; by the: o thou,
nos. O nous, o nos, pour nous. Tu, de toy, a toy; par te, par toy : o tu, o toy :
by the. your, you, of yours; to you, by your, o ye: by you. He
par toy. Plurell, *vos, vous, des vostres; a vous, par vos, o vous : pour vous. Il*
she, he, him; that same the same, that same, that or this. They, they,
elle; cil, luy; celuy, celle, icelle, icelluy, cestuy, ceste. Ilz, ceulx, elles,
them, those. What, howe, which, the which, of whom, to have.
celles, icelles, eulz, iceulz. Que, qui, quel, lequel, laquelle, de qui, a cui,
by whom, the whiche. My, myne: to my, of my, myne: for
par quel, quelz, laquelle, lesquelles. Mon, mien : a mon, de mon, mien : pour
me, for my: for myne: o my, o myne, for me, for
me, pour mon : pour le mien, par le mien : o mon, o my, o mien : pour me, pour
myne, for Plurell nombre, Thy, my, his: thy, my, his:
mien, pour mon. Mes, miens, mienne, miennes, Ta, ma, sa : tes, mes, ses :
thyne, myne, his
tiens, miens, siens : miennes, tiennes, siennes.

Example for the femynin :

Ma mere, ma seur, ma maistresse, ma cousine :

Ta mere, ta seur, ta maistresse, ta cousine :

Sa mere, sa seur, sa maistresse, sa cousine :

La mere, la seur, la maistresse, la cousine.

Example howe the pronowne masculyne shal be applyed as

Mon pere, mon frere, mon maistre, mon cousin :

Ton pere, ton frere, ton maistre, ton cousin :

Son pere, son frere, son maistre, son cousin :

Le pere, le frere, le maistre, le cousin,

and *mes, tes, ses, les,* for bothe plurell.

Also there be two pronownes, that ben pronounced in french by syn-
the same and that same. for the femynine:
copation, as *cestuy cy* et *cestuy la : ceste cy* et *ceste la :* where ye shall take but the last syllable of them, sayeng *stuicy, stuyla : stecy, stela.*

PREPOSITIONS.

Nyghe, nyghe: towarde, towarde: for, by, up, downe, above, under
Pres, joucte: enuers, deuers: pour, par, sus, jus, dessus, dessoubz :

afore, before, agaynst, with, to, to the, of the, of, at this syde,
auant, deuant, contre, en contre : auec, a, au, du, de, deca,
beyonde.
dela.

CONJUNCTIONS.

If, if, and,
Sy, se, et, etc.

Here foloweth the adverbes, and howe ye shall turn, and forme an adverbe from englisshe into frenche, and specially those that signifye qualities, takyng this syllable *ly* from them, and addyng *ment* for it, as in these wordes folowynge :

propre
parfaite
honeste
habondant
cordial
prompte
incessante
real
instante
due
commune
signant
competente
reuerente
decente
couarde
harde
loial
condicional
compendieuse
} ment / ly

OTHER ADVERBES IN GENERALL.

this day
huy

al this day
meshuy

in this day
eu jourdhuy

yester day
hiér

before yester day
auant hiér

the tother day
lautre hiér

to morowe
demain

the day after
lendemain

after to morowe
appres demain

from hens forth
desormais

ones agayne
derechief

from hens forth
dicy en auant

from hens forwarde
de la en auant

this yere
ouan

al this yere
mesouan

not long a gone
nagaires

but lytel agone
depuis nagarez

sith / depuis { lytel / petit, lytel / pou, lytel / peu }

of tyme
de temps

anone
tost

anone or sone
tantost

incontynent
incontinent

by and by
cy pris cy mis

nowe
maintenant

now / ore { up / sus, here / ca, there / la }

yere while
orains

nowe
ades

at this tyme
a ceste heure

somtyme
jadis

tyme paste
temps fust

than
lors

from than
des lors

at that tyme
alors

for that tyme
pour lors

for all that
toutesfois

alwayes
toutteuoies

many tymes
maintefois

oftentymes
souuentefois

at somtyme
a la fois

many tymes
pluisieurs fois

betyme
parfois

somtyme
aulcunnefois

in the meane tyme
endementiers

duryng the tyme
entandis

whyle it was
tandis

alwayes
toudis

ever
tousjours

never
jamais

for ever
a jamais

never syns
oncques puis

never more
oncques mais

than
donques

at that tyme
adonques

alredy
desja

unto this
jusques cy

unto that
jusques la

moche
moult

right or most
tres

in maner
de maniere

in so moche
en tant

in the meane whyle
entretant

daryng that tyme
ce pendant

of maner
de sorte

in maner
en sorte

in a facyon
en fachon

of facyon
de fachon

in suche wyse
tellement

as it was
quellement

almost
quasy

natwithstandyng
nonobstant

withstandyng
obstant

natwithstandyng
non pourtant

nat nevertheless
non pourquant

neverthelesse
neant mains

howbeit
combien

all beit
ja soit

as
comme

howe, and howe moche
comment

what
quoy

to what
a quoy

of what
de quoy

in what
en quoy

Digitized by Google

for whet
pour quoy

upon whet
sur quoy

as what
come quoy

selfely
mesmement

farre
loing

a longe whyle
longuement

more late
plus tard

to soone or tymely
trop tempre

ADVERBES OF SWERYNG.

i, so
ouy, ey

no, ney
non, nenny

in earnes
a certes

for earnes
pour certes

of earnes
de certes

in certayne
a certain

for certayne
pour certain

of certayne
de certain

certeynly
certainement

in trewth
en uerité

in sothe
en uray

for truthe
pour uerité

for sothe
pour uray

of truthe
de uerité

of sothe
de uray

trewly
uraymeut

veritably
veritablement

in my God
en mon Dieu

in good lucke
en bon omen

by the faith of
par la foy de

fayre women
belles femmes

I you assuré
je vous asseure

I promyse you
je vous promectz

I certifye you
je vous certifie

without any faute
sans faulte

in my trewth
en ma uerité

in my loyaltie
en ma loyaulté

in my worthynesse
en ma prudommie

by my holynesse
par ma saincteté

trewe man
preudhomme

trewe woman
preude femme

yare so
aincois ainsy

otherwyse
aultrement

also
aussy

quickely
uitement

goodly
bonnement

betyme
tempre

tymely
temprement

early
matin

at the prick of the day
au point du jour

the dawing of the day
a laube du jour

at the dayeng
a lajourner

at the cockes crowynge
au chant du coc

at pryme
a prime

at thirde hour
a heure de tierce

at noone
a none

at mydde day
a mydy

at evynsong
a vespre

Digitized by Google

at evenyng
au soir

at the sonne settynge
a soleil couchant

at mydnyght
a mie nuyt

betwene lyght and dark
entre chien et loup

at the nyght
a la nuyt

at the day
au jour

ADVERBES OF NOMBRES, WITH THEIR DIRIVATYVES, WHERE THE LONGEST OF TWO BEYNG LYKE IS FOR THE FEMYNYNE, AND THE TOTHER MASCULYNE : AND BOTHE OF ONE SIGNIFYCATION.

UNG I

fyrst, fyrst,
amprent, premier

fyrstly, one
premierment, ung, une

onely, evyn,
unie, unicque, uniement, uny,

evenly,
union, unie, uniement, unite,

of one voyce, of variable signification.
uniuocque, equiuocque.

onely all onely
seul, seulle, seulement, seullet,

solytary.
seullette, solitaire.

DEUX II

seconde, seconde,
deusiésme : second, seconde,

double, doubled,
double, doublé, doublée,

doublenesse,
dualité, duplicité, doublement,

secondary, parted in two.
secondement, bipartit.

TROIS III

thyrde, thirdly,
tiers, tierce, tiercement,

the thirde,
troisiéme, trinité,

all one,
ternil, triangle, triplicité,

triple, terciane, tripartit.

QUATRE IIII

fourth, the fourth,
quart, quarte, quatriesme,

fourthly,
quartement, quaternité,

the fourth parte, square,
quadril, quarré, quarrée,

foure cornarde,
quadrangle,

foure double, a crosse way.
quadruple, quarefour,

the quartayne, forthy,
quartaine, quarantaine,

forthy or lent, lent.
quadragesime, quaresme.

CINCQ V

fyfth, fyfthly,
quint, quinte, quintement,

the fyfth, of fyve,
cinquiesme, quintuplice,

pentecost, whit sonday.
cinquesme.

Digitized by Google

SIX VI

the sixte sixtely
sixt, sixte, sixtement.

of sixe, sixe cornarde
sextil, sextangle, sisiéme, sexagesime.

SEPT VII

the seventh seventhly.
septiesme, septiesmement,

ones sevyn, in sevyn
septaine, septuplice,

sevyn corners.
septangle, septoagesime.

HUIT VIII

the eight
huitaine, huitiésme
huitiésmement

NEUF IX

the nynth nyne
neuuiésme, neuuayne,

nynthly
neuuiésmement

DIX X

tenne
dix, disiésme.

is he that hath charge of x men.
desinier, disayne.

ONSE XI

theleventh
onsiéme onsaine.

DOUSE X

twelfthly
dousiéme, dousaine.

TRAISE XIII

the thirtenth
traisiéme.

QUATORSE XIIII

the fourtenth
quatorsiéme

QUINSE XV

the fyftenth
quinsiéme.

SAISE XVI

the sixtenth
saisiéme

DIX SEPT XVII

the sevententh
dix septiésme

DIX HUIT XVIII

the eightenth
dishuitiésme.

DISNEUF XIX

the nyntenth
disneufiésme

VINGT XX

twenty the twenteth
vintaine, vingtiéme

TRENTE XXX

the thirteth, thirtie
trentiesme, trentaine

QUARANTE XL

the fourteth
quarantiésme

CINQUANTE L

acompte of fyftie the fyfteth
cinequantaine, cinequantiésme.

Digitized by Google

SOISSANTE LX

the sixteth threscore.
soissantieme, soisantaine.

SEPTANTE LXX

the seynteth
septantiésme

OCTANTE LXXX

the eighteth
octantiésme

NONANTE XC

the nynteth
nonantiésme

CENT C

hundreth, the hundreth,
centaine, centiésme,
the hundredeth, lykewyse
centeniér, centurion.

DEUX CENS CC

TROIS CENS CCC

QUATRE CENTZ CCCC

CINC CENTZ V. C.

SIX CENTZ VI. C.

SEPT CENTZ VII. C.

HUIT CENTZ VIII. C.

NEUF CENTZ IX. C.

MIL. A THOUSANDE

DIX MILE X. M.

CENT MILE C. M.

UNG MILION M. M.

FORMATYON OF THE INDICATYVE PRESENT TENSE.

Here after foloweth the maner, howe one shall make and fourme the present of the indicatyve or shewyng mode, of the verbes folowyng.

The maner to fourme the present of the verbes infynityve mode, here after folowynge, is: that all those that ende in *er*, puttyng the *r* away, and makyng the *e* a consonant, ye shall have the present of the indicatyve, as in these wordes: *parler, appeller, appaiser, appuier*, etc.; puttyng *r* away, ye have: *parle, appelle, appaise; appaie*: sayeng, *japelle, tu appelle, il appelle, nous appellons, vous appelles, ilz appellent*. Ye shall nevertheless except some verbes defectyves, as *aller* that do make, *je voy, tu vas*, in the present, and such lyke.

Also all suche as have *d* in the last syllable, ye shall leave all the letters commynge after the *d*, and shall adde *s*, or *z* to it: ye shall have the plurell nombre of them, as in those wordes *tordre, mordre, prendre, attaindre, auaindre*, and such lyke, puttynge *s* or *z* to the *d*: ye shall have *tordz, mordz, prendz, āttainz, auaindz*: howbeit that ye shall nat sounde the sayde *d*, accordynge to the sixte rule in the begynnyng of this worke.

Also all those that doth ende in *ir*, as *tenir, uenir*, with all them that be dirivate of them: as *contenir, maintenir, soabstenir, preuenir, reuenir, paruenir, deuenir*, and such lyke, must be all ended in *iens*, as *tiens, viens, contiens*,

Digitized by Google

maintiens, soubstiens, preaiens, reuiens, paraiens, deuiens. Sayeng: *je tiens, tu tiens, il tient, nous tenons, vous tenes, ilz tienent.* There is another sorte endyng in *ir*, as *conuertir, assoupir, appourir, attendrir, benir, bannir,* etc. the whiche chaungynge the *r* in *s*, ye have *conuertis, assoupis, appouris, benis, bannis;* sayeng: *je bannis, tu bannis, il bannist, nous bannissons, vous bannisses, ilz bannissent;* and lykewyse of the tothers. Also there must be many except, as *consentir, assentir, mourir, querir, dormir,* whiche do make their present: *je consens, je assens, je mears, je quiers, je dors, tu dors, il dort, noas dormons, vous dormes, ilz dorment.*

Also there is two other that doth ende in *oir*, the tone hath an *a*, in the penultyme syllable, as *auoir* and *scauoir;* whiche do make *ay* and *scay* in the present. The tother maner hath lyke termynation without an *a*, as *apperceauoir, deuoir, pouruoir, concepuoir, decepuoir,* whiche do make their present, *japercoy, je doy, je pouruoy, je concoy, je decoy;* how be it *ualloir* and *uolloir* must be except which do make in the present *je vaulz*, and *voulloir, je vealz, tu aeulz, il ueult, nous uoulons, uous uoules, ilz ueulent.*

saying,

Also there is another sorte endynge in *e*. in the infinitive, as *dire*,

laughyng, redyng, frieng, say, laugh, rede,

rire, lire, frire, etc. which make in their present, *dis, ris, lis,*

frye;

fris; sayeng, *je lis, tu lis, il list, nous lisons, vous lises, ilz lisent.*

Also there ben others endyng in *ore*, as *clore*, shitte, with all his compost, that is to saye, *disclore*, unshitte, *forclore*, shitte out, etc. whiche do make in their present, *clos, declos, forclos,* etc. and for cause that rules ben infinites, and that they ben more necessary for the teacher than for the lernar, I suppose that those above sayd ben sufficyent for the indicative present.

It is to be noted that in the frenche tongue is but two cojugacions: the first shal be discerned and knowen by the first persone plurel nombre of the present in the shewynge moode, for where the sayd fyrst persone hath no *s* in the seconde sillable before his termination or ende, than it is of the

we love, we have, we bette, we gyve,

first, as in these verbes, *aymons, auons, batons, donons,* with such lyke; and where there is an *s* begynning the last syllable of the forsayd fyrst persone, than it is of the second, as in these verbes, *baisons, taisons, brisons, faisons, disons, lisons, pensons,* etc.

Digitized by Google

Ye shal note lykewyse that in the indicative mode ye have for the moste parte, foure preterites, that is to say, the imperfect, parfect and indiffinitive with the plusperfect, whiche ben communely founde in all verbes save in
I say, thou sayest,
them that ben defectives, as it apereth by this verbe, *je dis*, *tu dis*, wher-
I dyde say; I sayde,
fore the preterit imperfyte is: *je disoie;* the perfect, *je deis;* the indiffynitive,
I have sayd; I had sayd.
jay dit; the plusperfect, *javoie dit.*

Nevertheles for the most part there is no difference in englysshe betwene the perf. and imperf. that is to say, betwene *I dyd say*, and *I sayd*: but bycause it is otherwise in french, I must use the said difference.

OF THE FORMATION OF THE PRETERIT IMPARFYTE.

Ye shall forme the preterit imperf. in all verbes of both conjugations by the fyrst person plurell nombre, turnyng this syllable *ons*, whiche is in every verbe, in *oie* for the fyrst conjugation: and *sons* in *soie*, in the second, soundynge *s*, lyke a *z*, as *zons*, *zoie*.

Example for the fyrst conjugation as in this verbe *aymons*, whiche is the fyrst person plurell nombre of *jaime*, chaungyng this syllable *ons* in *oie*, ye have *aimoie;* of *avons*, ye have *avoie;* of *donnons*, *donnoie*.

Example for the seconde conjugation, as in these worde: *baisons*, turnynge the last syllable, whiche is *sons* in *soie*, ye have of *brisons*, *brisoie;* of *faisons*, *faisoie;* of *disons*, *disoie;* and the seconde persone shall termyne in *ois*, the thirde in *oit;* the fyrst plurell nombre in *ions* for the fyrst, and *sons* for the seconde, as it shall appere clerely in the conjugations herafter folowing, and this rule is infallyble for all preterites imparfyte.

OF THE PRETERIT PARFYTE.

The preterit parfyte, as well of the fyrst as of the seconde conjugation hath dyvers termynations, but there is four speciall, that is to say in *us*, in *is*, in *ins* and in *ay*.

Example of *us*: as *je bus*, *je fus*, *je leus*, *je congneus*, etc.
of *is*: as *je escripuis*, *je deis*, *je mis*, *je feis*.
of *ins*: as *je tins*, *je prins*, *je uins*, *japrins*.
of *ay*: as *jaimay*, *je donnay*, *je baisay*, *je prisay*, *je laissay*.

And so the verbe that ende in *us* shalbe, *je bus, tu bus, il but, nous bumes, vous bates, ilz barent.*

Example of *is:* as *je feis, tu feis, il feist, nous fismes, vous feistes, ilz firent.*
of *ins:* as *je ains, tu ains, il uint, nous uimmes, uous aintes, ilz aindrent.*
of *ay:* as *je donnay, tu donnas, il donna, nous donnasmes, vous donnastes, ilz donnerent.*

THE PRETERIT INDIFFYNITYVE.

Ye shall ever fourme the preterit indiffynityve with the thre persons, both singuler and plurell nombres of this verbe (have) in the present tensis, saying, *jay aymé*, I have loved; *tu as aymé*, thou hast loved; *il a aymé, nous auons, uous aues, ilz ont aymé;* and likewise of all other verbes with the sayd have, as *jay dit, jay bu, jay lu, jay fait.*

OF THE FORMATION OF THE PRETER PLUS PARFYTE.

The preterit most parfect is ever formed with the preterit imperfyte of the foresayd verbe (have) as the indiffynityve is with the presente, sayeng I have done, thou haddest done, that is to say, *jauoie dit, jauoie aymé, jauoie bus, jauoie requis;* and so thorowe the thre persons, never chaungynge the terminacion of the verbe, as *jauoie dit, tu auois dit, il auoit dit, nous anions dit, uous auies dit, ilz auoient dit;* and so of all other lyke.

THE FUTUR OF THE INDICATYVE.

Ye shall understande that all maner verbes in generall ben termyned in their thre persons synguler and plurell nombres after this wayes: *ray, ras, ra: rons, res, ront,* so that ye shall take the verbe in the present, and put the *s* away at the later ende, if it be of the seconde or the fyrst conjugacion, and adde therto the foresayd terminacyon: as in this worde *dis*, I saye; ye shall take awaye *s* and adde *ray*, sayeng *diray, diras, dira, dirons, dires, diront. Jaimeray, tu aymeras, il aymera, nous aymerons, uous aymeres, ilz aymeront.* There be some verbes must have more addicion, as *dors*, I slepe, whiche must have *mi*, added unto it, sayeng, *dormiray*, and *boy*, *drinke*, which sygnify I drinke; ye shal nat say *boiray*, but *baueray*, I shall drinke; and so of some other, as *doy*, ought; and *metre*, I put. How be it they be all termined with the above sayd termination.

Digitized by Google

OF THE IMPERATIVE, WHICHE SIGNIFYETH COMMAUNDYNG.

The imperative for the most parte is ever lyke the verbe present tensis of the indicatyve moode, leavyng the fyrst persone and puttyng the pronowne after the verbe, for it differs nat : save in the thyrde persone synguler, and plurell nombre of some verbes, as *jay*, whiche doth make in the thirde person synguler, *il a;* and the thirde persone of the imperatyve is *quil ayt*, or *ayt cil*, ou *celuy;* and lykewyse of *scay*. But of the moste parte of others, it is lyke the present, leavyng the fyrst persone, whiche is nat in the imperatyve synguler nombre, as in this verbe *jaime, tu aime, il aime, nous aimons, vous aimes, ilz aiment;* which his present is that is a lyke in the imperatyve, leavynge the fyrst persone, sayeng *aime tu, aime cil, aimons nous, aimes vous, quilz aiment;* puttyng ever the pronowne after the verbe.

The sayde imperatyve hath two futures, the tone affyrmatyve, and the tother negatyve, whiche have evermore these frenche wordes going before

do, kepe, se, Se that thou speke; loke

every person : *faitz, garde, voy*, as in this example : *Voy que tu parle; garde*

that he move nat;

quil ne se meuue; prenons garde que nous ne mouuons, que vous ne mouues; prenez garde quilz ne se meuuent; and lykewise of the affyrmative, leavyng this worde *ne*.

THE OPTATYVE.

After the olde grammer was wonte to be all one with his preterit imperf. but we shall make hym different from hym, puttyng before the verbe this worde *oh*, or *je vous prie*, sayeng, *oh que je boiue, je te prie que tu boiue*, etc.

The sayd optatyve hath thre preterites, that is to say, imperf., parfyte, and plusperf., puttynge alwayes *a ma voullente*, or *plust a Dieu* before the verbe. The preterit imperf. is moost termyned in *usse, inse*, and in *asse*, whiche may serve lykewyse for the present, as in these verbes : *Pleust à Dieu que jaimasse; a ma voullente que tu me congneusse; pleust a Dieu que tu prinsses courage*. The parfyte is moche lyke the preterit indiffynityve of the indicatyve, as *a ma voullente que jaie aimé*. The plus perfyt hath ever this verbe *jeusse* (I had) before hym, as *jeusse aimé, jeusse dit*, etc. His presente doth serve for his future, addyng either *tantost* or *demain*, sayeng *pleust a Dieu que je voise demain auec vous; a ma voullente que deuiegne bon, a ma voullente quil soit tantost corrige.*

Digitized by Google

THE SUBJUNCTIVE OR CONJUNCTIVE.

The conjunctive is lyke the optative in his present and preterittes, save that we say in stede of *pleust a Dieu*, *a ma uoullente*; *sy*, *come*; *quant*, or *uea*, sayeng for the present, *sy je fuisse maintenant*, *comme jay congneu*, *quant jeusse senta*.

The sayd conjunctyve hath two futures, the tone hath alwayes this worde *mais*, goyng before the verbe, as *mais que je soie joieulz*, etc.

The tother is borowed of the potenciall mode, and hath for his termynation, *roy*, *rois*, *roit*: *rions*, *ries*, *roient*, as *jaimeroie*, *tu aimerois*, *il aimeroit*, *nous aimerions*, *uous aimeries*, *ilz aimeroient*; and likewyse of all others. The termination of the infinityve shall appere in the verbes here after folowyng, wherfore in eschewyng prolixite, I will no further speke of it. The preterit must ever have this verbe infynityve moode : *auoir*, before hym, as *auoir parlé*, *auoir dit*, *auoir mordz*, etc.

The gerundyve is formed of the infinityve, and of the participle present tensis, as *de parler*, *pour conferer*, *en communicant*, etc. The overthrowen or supins which ben called *reuerses*, ye shall ever put the preterit parfit or the second futur of the conjunctive before him, sayeng : *je te uoulsisse*, or *je te uouldroye bien aimé de Dieu*, etc.

A RULE FOR TO MAKE PARTICIPLES, ADVERBES AND NOWNES OF THE VERBES FOLOWYNGE.

All maner verbes infinitive mode endyng in *er*, takyng the *r* away, ye have the preterit masculin, and addyng an *e* to the *é* that remaine, ye have the participle feminin of the preterit tensis, as in this verbe *enseigner*, take away the *r*, ye have *enseigné*, which is masculin, and addyng another *e* to it, ye have *enseignée*, which is the preterit feminin, soundyng the first *e* as a uowel, and if ye adde *ment* to it, ye shal have *enseignement*, which is an adverbe, and puttyng both *es* away, and addyng *ant*, ye have the participle present, whiche is *enseignant*, and this rule is generall for the termination.

Also all verbes endyng in *ir*, as *uenir*, and such as come of him must al change *ir* in *u* for the preterit masculyn, and addyng an *e* to the sayd *u* for the feminin. Exemple for the masculin, if ye take *ir* away from *uenir*, *tenir*, *souuenir*, *soubstenir*, *maintenir*, and adde *u* for it, ye shall have, *uenu*, *tenu*, *souuenu*, *maintenu*, and addyng an *e* to it, ye shall have the feminin, whiche

Digitized by Google

be, *uenue*, *tenue*, *souuenue*, *maintenue*, etc. and if ye put away the sayd *u* and *e*, and put *ant* for it, ye shall have the participle present tensis, as *uenant*, *tenant*, *souuenant*, *maintenant*. There ben other verbes ending in *ir*, whiche must chaunge the *r* in *e* for the feminin, and without the *e* for the masculin, as *benir*, take away the *r*, ye have *beny*, which is preterit masculin, and adde an *e* to it, ye have *benie*, whiche is the feminin, and lykewyse of *bannir*, *banni*, *bannie*; *rauy*, *rauie*, and adding *ssant* to the masculin, ye have *banissant*, *benissant*, *rauissant*. *Mourir* and *querir* must be excepted: for *mourir* hath *mort* for his masculyn, and *morte* for the femynyn, and *querir*, *quis* and *quise*; *mourant* and *querant* for the participle present tense.

Also those wherof the infynityve termyne or ende in *tre*, or in *dre*, the *e* beyng a consonant, as *batre*, *abatre*, *combatre*, *rabatre*, *debatre* : *pendre*, *fendre*, *deffendre*, *tendre*, *rendre*, *uendre*, must all chaunge *re* in *u* for the masculyn, sayeng *batu*, *abatu*, *combatu*, *pendu*, *fendu*, *deffendu*, *uendu*, *tondu*, addyng an *e* to it for the femynyn, sayeng *batue*, *uendue*, *fendue*, *tondue*; ye must except *prendre* with all his dirivatives, and make *pris*, *prise*; *repris*, *reprise*; *compris*, *comprise*; *mespris*, *mesprise*. There ben other that ende in *e*, as *meetre*, with all that of hym ben diryvate, whiche must folowe the sayd rule, as *permis*, *permise*; *mis*, *mise*; *demis*, *demise*; *commis*, *commise*; *promis*, *promise*; *remis*, *remise*; *compris*, etc. and bycause they be noted for the most parte among the Catalogue of verbes, and howe ye shall fourme lykewyse both nownes and adverbes : and also that it is harde for to fynde a rule generall and infallyble, I do here termyne the sayde rules.

HERE AFTER FOLOWETH SOME VERBES AFTER THE LETTERS OF THE *A*, *B*, *C*.

A.	to water abruuer	to dresse or to order addouber
to cast downe abattre	to make a fole or beest abestir	to warne aduertir
to barke abaier	to abuse abuser	to touche adeser
to stoupe abaisser	to leane the backe adosser	to auowe aduouer
to araye abiller	to distroy abolir	to wyne or to adde adjouter
to bourde aborder	to make swete adoulcir	to swere adjurer

to go out of the way adirer	to make fast affycher	to make leane amesgrir
to clyppe accoller	to make feble affoyblir	to make smale amenuser
to pacifye accoyser	to make fre affranchir	to heape amonceler
to tryme a woman achesmer	to dresse agencer	to drye adurer
to agre accorder	to tache with a hoke aggrapper	to ornat or prepare aourner
to aquent accoynter	to make more greuous aggrauer	to gyve sucke allaiter
to gader accumuler	to tache aggripper	to kyndel alumer
to bow downe, croked accroper	to knele agenouller	to alter alterer
to accepte accepter	to flatter alechier	to waste anuller
to bye acheter	to cherysshe aloser	to anounce anoncer
to harken accoupter	to gader amasser	to appere apparoistre
to certyfye acertener	to wrappe amallotter	to pacify apaiser
to cache with a hoke acrocher	to tye amarer	to aparel appareiller
to directe adrecer	to wake ambuler	to call appeller
to mynister administrer	to leade amener	to perceyve apercepuoir
to ordre at pleasure affaitter	to mende amender	to make redy aprester
to make one lame affoller	to love aimer	to learne aprendre
to make sharpe affiler	to make lesse amaindrir	to flatre with myrth aploudir
to put on a mantel affubler	to make softe amollir	to aproche aprocher

Digitized by Google

to waxe poore
apourir

to tame
apriuoiser

to appoint
apointer

to leane upon
appuier

to go before
anticiper

to make propre
aproprier

to assemble
assembler

to assigne
assigner

to assure
asseurer

to kyl with a clubbe
assommer

to fulfyl
assouuir

to make one bownde
assertuir

to assople
assouldre

to make sadde
assoupir

to invade
assailir

to consent
assentir

to flatter
assotir

to make to swere
assermenter

to make subget
assubgetter

to resemble
assimuller

to fall in company
associer

to helpe
assister

to reste a man
arester

to enquere one
araisonner

to come or to lande
arriuer

to ronde or go about
arondir

to water or sparcle water
arrouser

to fal in the company
arouter

to tye
atacher

to tary or abyde
attendre

to dresse
atourner

to catche subtelly
attraper

to bitte or ouertake
attaindre

to reche
auaindre

to take hede
auiser

to go about
auironner

to auance
auancer

to haue
auoir

to gyve auctorite
auctoriser

to somen
adjourner

to dawne
ajourner

to jeopard
aduenturer

to swalow or go downe
aualler

B

to bete
battre

to buylde
baatir

to cast butter upon rost
bastir

to banysshe
bannir

to bast the roste
bassér

to stoupe
baissér

to kysse
baisér

to mocke
bauér

to barre a dore
barrér

to barter
baretér

to gape
beer

to gape
il. basllier

to blote
il. barbouller

to bable lyke a duck
barbottér

to plee the fole
baguenauder

to beate at ars
bacculer

to shake a swerde
brandir

to brew
brassér

to bragge
braguér

to stutte
bégguér

to ete lyke a gote
broutér

to brawle or to wage
bransler

to rocke the cradel
berchér

to haute beres
bersér

to blysse
benir

to begge
belistrér

to bourde or jape
bourdér

to bathe
baignér

to put
bouttér

to crye or wepe
braire

to breke
briser

to speke fayre
blandir

to juste
behourdér

to bargayne
barguignér

to blome
blasmer

to swere
blasphemér

to yexe
Il. balliér

to bable
Il. babillér

to swepe
baliér

to stut
balbutér

to lyspe
besguér

to shave
barbiér

to blasonne
blassonnér

to drinke
boire

to eate gredely
briffér

to springe
bourjonér

to budde
bouttonnér

to set a broche
brochér

to bridel
brider

to worke
besongnér

to blotte
broullér

to bribe
briber

to hurte
blesser

to sethe or boyle
boullonner

to delve
bescher

to tourne away
bestourner

to dounse
balloyer

to cut busshes
buissoner

to burne
brusler

to stutte
brettonner

to brunishe
brunir

C

to play at cardes
carder

to trifle
cabasser

to hide
cacer

to breke
casser

to huote
chasser

to spit
cracer

to chope brede
chapler

to clatter
caqueter

to rele
chanceler

to shake
canceler

to tickel
catouller

to danse
caroler

to cloute showes
carler

to charme
charmer

to hewe
charpenter

to carie
chariet

to put on hoses
chausser

to caffe or warme
chauffer

to charge
charger

to do reverence
chaproner

to over charge
crauenter

to cherisshe
cherir

to shyfte
cheuir

to geder
ceullier

to certify
certifier

to walke
cheminer

to somme
citer

to tame
cicurer

to take right away
ciffrer

to cleyme
clamer

to shit
clore

to halte
clocer

to cover
couurir

to guyde
conduire

to knowe
congnoistre

to ruone
courrir

to counsell
consellér

to ronne togider
concourrir

to correcte
corrigér

to speke togider
conferér

to situat
colloquér

to stoupe
coytir

to constrayne
cohercér

to redoce narawly
coartér

to confounde
confoundre

to go about
costoiér

to compasse
compasser

to nayle
clouér

to contryve
controuuér

to whelpe
chiennér

to tourne to a purpose
conuertir

to rekeo
comptér

to comprehende
comprendre

to strive
contendre

to make
composér

to compile
compilér

to discerne
concernér

to kepe
conseruér

to comaunde
comandér

to fortyfye
corroborér

to constrayne
contraindre

to graunt
consentir

to suffre
comportér

to forgyve
condonnér

to conceyve
concepuoir

Digitized by Google

as liker throw e cloth
coulér

to corrumpe or corrupt
corompre

to shrive
confessér

to deffende
cohibér

to conforte
confortér

to ayde
consoler

to be ydel
connuér

to be suerte
caucionér

to sowe
coudre

to resyste
contrestér

to lye
couchér

to beshitte
conchiér

to winke
clignér

to drede
craindre

to feare
crennir

to burste
creuér

to farte or to burste
crepitér

to afferme
creancér

to crye
criér

to bake
cuire

to smarte
cuyre

D

to dampne
damnér

to danse
densér

to date
dattér

to cast e dart
darder

to aske
demander

to pay the costes
deffroiér

to disconfit
desconfire

to defende
deffendre

to unnayle
desclouér

to owe
debuoir

to debate
debatre

to overcome
debellér

to juge
decidér

to begile
defraudér

to go out of the way
desuoiér

to denye
deniér

to spende
despendre

to unhange
despendre

to dye
deniér

to purpose
deliberér

to unbynde
desliér

to devore
deuorér

to take away
destituér

to distrempe
destrempér

to disloge
deslogér

to deuine
deuinér

to bacbite
detractér

to deceyve
decepuoir

to gyve sentence
determinér

to discusse
desrainér

to distroy
desmollir

to distourbe
destourber

to untrusse
destroussér

to deliver
deliurér

to unneste
deuisér

Digitized by Google

to prejudice
deroguer

to put of rementes
ll. despoullér

to disprayse
desprisér

to devise
deuisér

to come downe
descendre

to onfolde
desuelopér

to deprave
deprauér

to put downe
deprimer

to make fowle
deturpér

to unknowe
descognoistre

to forsake
delaissér

to devoure
degluber

to sease
desistér

to robbe
desrobér

to go out of order
desreglér

to temper
destrempér

to onbridel
desbridér

to discharge
deschargér,

to discorde
descordér

to put downe
desmectre

to denye sayeng
desdire

to put out
deboutér

to oncover
descouurir

to take away lande
desterrér

to disenherite
desheritér

to breke faste
desunér

to distroy
destruire

to dishonoure
deshonorér

to defyle
deflorér

to go from merite
desmeritér

to uopurvey
despourueoir

to rele
desuider

to discorage
descoragér

to put out of the place
desloquér

to distroy the people
depopulér

to take awaye maydenhed
despucelér

to spoyle
despredér

to set forth and go back
desmarchér

to onbende a crosbowe
descochér

to clatter out
descliquér

to unhose
deschaussér

to spoyle
despouller

to unbende
desbendér

to unlace
deslachér

to make myrth as byrdes
degoiger

to deserve
deseruir

to delate
delater

to distroy
dissiper

to dispute
discepter

to dispence
dispenser

to say
dire

to have lordeshippe
dominer

to gyve
donnér

to slepe
dormir

to tame
domptér

to display
despliér

to unarme
desarmér

Digitized by Google

E

to sporte
esbatre

to bashe
esbahir

to be bawlde
esbaudir

to blusshe
esblouir

to here or harken
escoutér

to set upon the spit
embrochér

to teche
endoctrinér

to kepe skowte wache
eschaugnetér

to scarche
esgratignér

to make softe
emollir

to wexe harde
endurcir

to wrappe
enfardeler

to folde up
enueloper

to put in the ovyn
anfourner

to esteme
esmér

to cromme
esmiér

to spare
espargnér

to sparcle
espardre

to sparcle about
esparpilliér

to enforce
enforcér

to hunt away
enchassér

to lyghten
esclarcir

to hyde awey
esconsér

to eschewe
escheoir

to shake of
excutér

to bringe to passe
executér

to be delivered of a childe
enfantér

to breke
enfraindre

to sinke
enfondrér

to sinke
enfonsér

to set togider narowly
enferrer

to go out of the way
escartér

to put or blot out
effacer

to go out of the way
egarér

to waxe great
engrossir

to move
esmoouoir

to clyppe
enbracér

to lyght
esclerér

to scape
eschappér

to skyrmysshe
escarmuchér

to quarter
escartelér

to mocke
escharmir

to make afrayde
espouentér

to be marveyled
esmerueillér

to gete corage
esuertuér

to prove
esprouuér

to spurre
esperonnér

to understande
entendre

to cancre
ll. enrouillér

to waxe madde
enragér

to waxe riche
enrichir

to breake
entamer

to put in prison
emprisonnér

to grynde
esmouldre

to stoupe
estoupér

to sette at large
eslargir

to sette up
erigér

to exalte
exaltér

to styre one
exagitér

to put out of order
exorbitér

to be buse
exerciter

to take without ryght
extorquér

to distroy
exterminér

to axcuse
excusér

to shake of
escussér

to say nay
escondire

to declare
explicquér

to declare
epiloquér

to go about
enuironnér

to serche nygh
expliquér

to poyson
empoysonnér

to wrappe
entortillér

to flee
escorchér

to spye
espiér

to plue away
esraciér

to hope
esperér

to enmayle
esmaillér

to stere out the brain
escéruelér

to clene the nose
esmouchér

to waxe a slepe
endormir

to wake
esueillér

to invade
empaindre

to presse ou
espraindre

to kyndle
esprendre

to teche
enseignér

to launch a bote
esqnipér

to shake
escourre

to set a thyng in the wynde
esuentér

to drya uppe
essuer

to be abasshed
estonnér

to put liker in a vessel
entonnér

to put in the case
estuyér

to quenche
estaindre

to stablisshe
establir

to strive
estriuér

to sparcle
estincilér

to inforce
enforcér

to take corage
encouragér

to encrease
encroistre

to set a stringe upon a bowe
encorder

to write
escripre

to curse
escomumer

to undertake
enprendre

to undertake
entreprendre

to stretche
estendre

to tye with a chayne
enchainér

to close
enclore

to mete
encontrér

to borowe
empruntér

to bury
ensepuelir

to move
esmouuoir

to waxe riche
enrichir

to put in the grounde
enterrér

to stanche
estancer

to lede away
enmener

to eschew
euitér

to set upon a hepe
entassér

to cut
entaillér

to folow
ensuiuir

to dye
espirér

to kyndle
esprendre

to lette
empeschér

to enbrace
embrachér

to make thicke
espessir

to ladle
espuisér

to bere away
emportér

to exorte
enortér

to nese
estrennér

to sende
enuoiér

to scratche
esgratignér

to geve the first hansel
estrinér

to stoppe
estanchér

to pluck up parforce
enrachér

to kyndle
embrasér

to waxe fayre
embellir

to spotte with myre
embouér

to beshytte
embrenér

to scalde
eschaudér

to choffe
eschauffér

to ploc from the shelle
eschallér

to make worse
empirér

to set in presse
empressér

to except
exceptér

to banishe
exillér

to breke a dere
eniscerér

F

to talke
fabulér

to forge
fabricquér

to go about nought
fatrouillér

to fantesy
fantasiér

to mow
faulchér

to penetre
faussér

to make false
falsifiér

to fayle
faillir

to do
faire

to paint as women do
farder

to wrappe
fardeler

to pley or mocke
farcér

to stuffe mete
farsir

to feyne
faindre

to facion a thynge
fassonnér

to helpe
fauorisér

to make one wery
facér

to fawne
faonnér

to swedel
fachér

to make fertil
fecondér

to cleve
fendre

to strike
ferir

to make hay
fenér

to make feste
festoiér

to put the levain
fermenter

to show horses
ferrer

to shytt
fermér

to forme or shape
figurér

to spinne
filér

to kasten a thynge on the grounde
fichér

te congele
foitir

to melte
fondre

to forge
forger

to hurte or to dresse cloth
fouller

to serche
Il. fouller

to furre
fourrer

to provaile
fourboullir

to go out of the way
fouruier

to waxe madde
forsener

to be killed with tempest
fouldroier

to play the fole
folloier

to conforta membre with a bathe
fomenter

to donge
fienter

to lay out
fonser

to shitte out
forclore

to furbisshe
fourbir

to banisshe
forbanir

to forfect
forfaire

to draw from another
fortraire

to forswere
forjurer

to scourge
fouetter

to fly
fouir

to fetche vitall
fourrager

to go from the lyne
forligner

to enforce
forcer

to shape
former

to use idel wordes
flagorner

to flatter
flatter

to smell
flairer

to tormente
flageller

to pipe
flajoller

to wade
flaistrir

to bow
fleschir

to florisshe
flourir

to haunte
frequenter

to quake
fremir

to frye
fricquassér

to frye
frire

to play the galant
fringuer

to shake of the ague
frissonnér

to bruse
froiér

to rubbe
frotér

to breake
froissér

to roone away
fouir

to assyst
fulcir

to thretten
fulminér

to fume
fumér

to disceyve
frustrér

G

to mocke
gabér

to lay a wayes
gagér

to gage a vessell
gaugér

to distroy eny thyng
garconnér

to kepe
gardér

to garnysshe
garnir

to graunt
garantir

to galope a horse
galloper

to lette blode
garsér

to clatter
garrulér

to waste
gaistér

to rejoise
gaudir

to make mery, or to prike
gallér

to wynne
gaignar

to lye downe
gesir

to dresse
gencér

to frese
gellér

to turmente
gehinér

to confesse
gehir

to playne
gemir

to double
geminér

to tourne
gerér

to discryve the world or therth
geographer

to springe
germiner

to eate as a glotton
gourmander

to say meate
gouster

to droppe
goutter

to governe
gouuerner

to parbreke
gosiller

to barke as a fulmer
glatir

to gleane
glenner

to glorifye
glorifier

to glose
gloser

to folde togyder
glomerer

to glew
glutiner

to clawe
grater

to grave or sculpe
grauer

to noy
greuer

to grese botes
gresser

to hayle
gresler

to sclyde
ll. griller

to sclyde
glisser

to scratche
grifier

to grynne
gn. grigner

to gryppe or to clyme
gripper

to grudge
gn. grongner

to curle as a catte
gruler

to heale
guerir

to rewarde
guerdonner

to forsake
guerpir

to caste
getér

to make warre
guerroier

to complayne
guermenter

to voyde
guenchir

to lyfte up
guinder

to gyde
guyder

to watche
guetter

to loke with one eye
guigner

H

to leave alone
habandonner

to have plentie
habonder

to cutte small
hacher

to haunte
hanter

to be sonne burnde
hasler

to plucke up
H. haller

to rele threde
hapler

to catche
happer

to harpe
herper

to hate
hair

to pyke a quarell
harceler

to pyke a quarell
harier

to ryse up
haulser

to play at dyce
hasarder

to harborowe
hebreger

to lodge
hosteler

to harowe
hercher

to ney as a horse
hennir

to succede to heritage
heriter

to move
hobber

to be wery
hoder

to spotte
honnir

to make one ashame
hontoier

to grudge
gn. hongner

to put on botes
houser

to wynde up
housser

to calle
hucher

to suppe
humer

to humme
huner

to stryke with horns
hurter

to be meke
humilier

to hurtel togider
hurteler

to make a creste lyke a coke fighting
hurer

to houle as a dogge
huler

to set up the heres as a hedge dog
herissonner

I

to boost
jecter

to chatter as byrdes
jargonner

to folowe
imiter

to trouble
infester

to say unto
inferer

to injury
injurier

to put upon
inculquer

to call
inciter

to bringe in
introduire

to stablysh a bisshop
introniser

to put in perforce
intruser

to enquere
interroguer

to teache
instruire

to attempte
inuestiguer

to finde
inuenter

to make unhappe
infortuner

to move
instiguer

to reprove
improperer

to wrappe
intriguer

to sacrify
immoler

Digitized by Google

to invade
inuader

to intoxicat
infectioner

to be importunat
importuner

to require
implorer

to call
inuocquer

to gete
impetrer

to put on
imputer

to jeopart
ingerer

to inspire
inspirer

involver

to printe
imprimer

to cal to
inviter

to ordenne
instituer

to let
interpeller

to induce
induire

to teche or bringe in
introduire

to juste
jouster

to play
jouer

to joine
joindre

to fast
juner

to juge
juger

to swere
jurer

to justify
justifier

to do justice
justicier

to angre
irriter

to winter
iuerner

to go out
issir

to cut the trouth
juguler

to ronne upon one
irruer

to use dronkenship
iurongner

L

to labour
labourer

to lace
lacer

to lose or let go
lascer

to provoke
lacesser

to leave
laisser

to wery
lasser

to lance
lancer

to stele
larciner

to sile a wale
lambroisser

to complayne
lamenter

to drinke as a dogge
lapper

to wepe
larmoier

to wepe
lacrimer

to stone to deth
lapider

to larde
larder

to lathe with lathes
latter

to wache
lauer

to lyke
lescher

to lyfte
leuer

to lure, as a hawke
leurer

to tye
lier

to fyle as a smyte
limer

to deliver
liurer

to rede
lire

to here
louer

to lawde
loer

Google

to shine
luire

to wrestall
luiter

M

to chewe
macher

to mary
marier

to angre
marir

to blaspheme
maulgrier

to barguine
marchander

to martir
martirer

to martir
martiriser

to mastry
maistrier

to waxe leane
maigrir

to worke as a mason
massonner

to mainteyn
maintenir

to curse
mauldire

to handle
manier

to make foule
maculer

to make blacke
machurer

to trede
marcher

to marke
marquer

to hamer
marteler

to putte
mectre

to begge
mendier

to muse
mediter

to eate
menger

to thanke
mercier

to backebyte
mesdire

to medyll
mesler

to reken falce
mescompter

to do a mysse
mesprendre

to dispreise
mespriser

to murdre
meurdrir

to lye
mentir

to deserve
meriter

to mysknowe
mescognoistre

to loke in a glasse
mirer

to dyg in the grounde
miner

to lede
mener

to asswage
meliguer

to shewe
monstrer

to mortifie
mortifier

to grounde
mouldre

to move
mouuoir

to make a molde
mouller

to wite
H. mouller

to mue as a hawke
muer

to hide
mucer

to fortify
munir

to multiply
multiplier

to go to hervest
moissonner

all one
messonner

to playe the husbande
mesuager

to byte
mordre

to dye
mourir

to mounte
monter

to swepe the nose
moucer

to morfounde
morfoundre

to mocke
mocquer

to put one yvell
maumectre

to mysdo
mesfaire

all one
mesprendre

N

to swym
nager

to shewe
narrer

to serve at tennes
nacqueter

to give posession
nantir

to wounde
naurer

to be borne
naistre

to make mattes
nater

to set sinewes on a sadle
neruer

to make clene
nettoier

to denye
nier

to bride
nidger

to snuf with the nose
niffler

to becke with hedde
niquer

to knytte
noner

to swimme
noer

to drowne
noier

to nombre
nombrer

to notte
notter

to nourishe
norir

to shede
noncer

to make black
noircer

to certify
notiffier

to neme
nommer

to hurt
nuyre

to strive
noisir

O

to obaye
obair

to be ocupyed
occuper

to darken
obscurer

to say yvell
obtrecter

to obtaine
ob'enir

to bynde
obliger

to binde is all one
obliger

bloted forgotten
obliterer

to forgette
oublier

to withstande
obuier

to darken
obfusquer

to offende
offencer

to offrende
offrir

to kyll
occire

to hide
occulter

to make fole
ordoier

to ordayne
ordonner

to leve
obmectre

to hurte
oultrager

to uttre
oultrer

to obtaine
obtenir

to graunte
obtemperer

to constrayne
opprimer

to opose
oposer

to wene
oppiner

to oppresse
oppresser

Digitized by Google

to dare oser	to perce percer	to walke pourmener
to pray orer	to perceyve percepuoir	to prove prouuer
to enoisel as a haake oisiler	to suffre permectre	to wepe plourer
to warye ourdir	to waye peser	to dowke plonger
to worke ouurer	to thynke penser	to lye down as a hore prostituer
to open ouurir	to do perpetrer	to brynge forthe produire
to take awaye oster	to perysshe pericliter	to shuldre pousser
to here ouir	to synne pecher	to powte poussir
to graunte ottroier	to fysshe pescher	to bowe ploier
	to preache prescher	to fole as a mare poulener
P		
to forgyve pardonner	to penetre or throwe penetrer	to pygge as a sowe pourceler
to prepare parer	to presente presenter	to sette plenter
to speke parler	to contynew preseruer	to playde plaider
to painte paindre	to lose perdre	to please plaire
to forswere parjurer	to farte petter	to plane planer
to parforme parformer	to knede pestrir	to make even planier
to make an ende parfaire	to warantise pleuir	to lay a thynge downe or to rest poser
to lese perdre	to bere porter	to combe the hedde gn. pigner
to passe passer	to thynke pourpenser	to pysse pisser

Digitized by Google

to prycke
picquer

to stampe
piller

to robbe
Il. piller

to take awaye
priuer

to banysshe
prescripre

to presuppose
presuposer

to beare
perhiber

to defende
prohiber

to procure
procurer

to say before
predire

to prayse
priser

to make poudre
pulueriser

to multiply as birdes
pululler

to purchase
purchasser

to polisshe as silver
polire

to caste downe
precipiter

to publysshe
publier

to sounde
pasmer

to complayne
plaindre

to lade out water
puiser

to suffre
permectre

Q

to double furre
quadrupler

to square
quarer

to square
quadrer

to stoupe
quatir

to douke
ou coitir

to sertche or demande
querir

to pyke a quarell
quereller

to begge as a pardoner
quester

to move a questyon
questionner

to begge
quemander

to quyte
quitter

to begge
quoquiner

to play the fole
quocarder

R

to bring lower
rabaisser

to bate of a somme
rabattre

to bring agayne
ramener

to gyve yll wordes
ramponer

to ravysshe
rauir

to take away all
raser

to raunsome
ranconner

to overtake
rataindre

to rake with a rake
rateler

to rampe as a cat
ramper

to remembre agayne
ramenteuoir

to alowe it
ratifier

to refresshe
raffreschir

to recreate
recreér

to spyll
respandre

to answere
respondre

to rejoyce
resjouir

to refuse
refuser

to feare
resuer

to reduce
reduire

to refuce
recuser

Digitized by Google

to lamaot
regretter

to restore
rendre

to rebounde
rebunder

to reprove
reprouuer

to rest
reposer

to grudge
gn. recigner

to eate at after noon
reciner

to restore
restituer

to reherce
recencer

to resygne
resigner

to go backe
reculer

to reforme
refermer

to shave
rere

toreherce
referer

to releve
releuer

to bewray
reueler

to reherce
reciter

to repete
repeter

to repugne
repugner

to revoke
reuocquer

to restore in agayne
restablir

to restrayne
restraindre

to robbe
rober

to cancre
ll. rouiller

to stare
ll. rouller

to role
rouller

to snore
ronfler

to gnawe
ronger

to ruffle
rouffler

to take all away
riffler

to ryme
rimer

to rowe
rymer

to woe a woman
rouuer

to speke in ones ere
runer

to use subtilte
ruser

to repete by him self
ruminer

to strike agayne
reuerberer

to shine
resplendir

to rewarde
remunerer

to reise agayn
resouldre

to bye agayne
racheter

S

to salte
saller

to salute
saluer

to lepe
saulter

to ken
scauoir

to blede
saigner

to yelke
sangloutir

to save
sauluer

to tast
sauuorer

to heale
saner

to halowe
sainctifier

to sacrify
sacrifier

to wede yvel herbes
sarcler

to grave
sculper

to saciate
saouler

to satisfie
satisfaire

Digitized by Google

to saw
semer

to somme
semondre

to serve
seruir

to preche
sarmonner

to sojouroe
sojourner

to devide
segreger

to devyde
separer

to gyve jugement
sentencier

to signe
signer

to sporte
soleger

to suffre
souffrir

to suspecte
soupeconner

to sawe
soier

to wysshe
souhaiter

to overcome
sourmonter

to subdue
soubmectre

to dreame
songer

to slombre
sommeiller

to essoyle
souldre

to syghe
soupirer

to beare or staye
soubstenir

to remembre
souuenir

to come sodenly
souruenir

to swete
suer

to set
seoir

to sowke
sucher

to folow
suiuir

to succede
succeder

to take sodenly
surprendre

to ayde
suffulter

to rone over
suronder

to soupe
soupper

to kare
soucier

to surname
sournommer

to helpe up
sustenter

to strayne
serrer

to flater
sugerer

to over wene
surcuider

to be sodenly afraide
soursaillir

to suffice
suppeter

to withdrawe
soubstraire

to begyle
suplanter

to calcule or oombre
supputer

to be delygent
songnier

T

to blot or spote
tacher

to go about
tacer

to tabure
tabourer

to prike with heles
tallonner

to syfte
tamisser

to dye
teindre

to dresse ledder
tanner

to piks quarel
tarier

to grope or taste
taster

to taxe
taxer

to cut
'll. tailler

to taxe
tausser

to bende or go about
tendre

to shere
tondre

to lay a tente
tenter

to tempte
tenter

to abide
temporiser

to make besynesse
tempester

to tempre
temprer

to holde
tenir

to make one wary
tenner

to vade
ternir

to ende
terminer

to karve
trencher

to chide
tencer

to plat heres
trescher

to draw
tirer

to styrre the fyre
tiser

to dresse a woman
tiffer

to clyppe heares
touser

to tourne
tourner

to swepe
torcher

to bete
torcer

to take awey
tollir

to medle
ll. touller

to coughe
toussir

to wip
teordre

to traite
traiter

to go overthwarde
trauerser

to forshape
transmuer

to trece, as a hare
tracér

to strike or blot out
tracér

to sounde
transir

to sende
transmectre

to transporte
transporter

to betray
trahir

to tremble
trembler

to draw
trainer

to find
trouuer

to travayle
ll. trauailler

to begyle
tromper

to trusse
trousser

to cut in gobettes
tronchonner

to falle
tumber

to kylle
tuer

to mocke
trouffer

to tormente
tourmenter

to just or fyght
tournoier

to begge
truander

to go thorow
trespercher

to espownde
tropographer

to drawe or to milke a cowe
traire

to crye
crier

U

to varye
uaciller

to vaynequysshe
uaincre

to be worthe
ualloir

to fanne corne
uaner

to boste
uanter

to varye
uarier

to be avenged
uenger

to go aboute
uacquer

to selle
uendre

to comme
uenir

to fysel
uener

to uernysshe
uernir

to bose
uentouser

to verifye
uerifier

to make verses
uersifier

to serche the uttermoste
uentiler

to lye on the bely
uentrouller

to fil the cup
uerser

to make wynde
uenter

to shyt the bolte
uerrouller

to make grene
uerdoier

to shame
uergonder

to fysell
uessir

all one
uesner

to watche
ll. uellier

to se
ueoir

to muse
uiser

to vysyte
uiseter

to live
uiure

to turne
tirer

to shame
uituperer

to pisse
uriner

to put out
uoyder

to devoure
uorrer

to gather grapes
uendeuger

to make shadowe
umbroier

Here consequently foloweth the conjugations wherof the fyrst shalbe tourned in one tens, synguler nombre and plurell, sixe and thirty maner awaye, every person sixe maner wayes, that is to say, the affyrmatyve thre wayes and the negatyve lykewise; as whan I say : I have, which is affyrmation or grauntyng, if ye do turne it, ye shall have, have I. And if ye put this worde, why, before it, ye shall have a questyon, as : why have I, and lykewyse of the negation or denying, whiche is, I have nat; turne it, ye have, have nat I : and puttyng why before it, ye have a question, whiche is : why have nat I. And in lyke maner thorowe every persone synguler and plurell; and so shall it be sixe and thirty wayes in one tens, and this rule is generall for every verbe.

Also there is another maner, whiche shall serve for every verbe lykewyse, and shalbe turned in one tens an hundred and eyght wayes, with thre pronownes, that is to say : me, the, hym.

Example for the fyrst persone : I have me, I have the, I have hym. And

we tourne it, we shall have : have I me, have I the, have I hym. Than puttyng why before it, we shall have : Why have I me, why have I the, why have I hym; and this is nyne wayes in the affyrmatyve.

Nowe, if ye do lykewise in the negatyve, ye shall have other nyne wayes, as whan ye say : I have nat me, I have nat the, I have nat him, and tournyng it, ye have : have I nat me, have I nat the, have I nat hym; and puttyng why before, I have : why have nat I me, why have nat I the, why have nat I hym. And doynge lykewise of the seconde persone and the thyrde, and consequently with the plurell numbre, ye shall have syx tymes eightene variable and sondry wayes, which do amount to an hundred and VIII wayes in one tense, and may be lykewise of every verbe; and if ye do take but the fyrste worde of every persone, ye shall have a syngle conjugacion, as : I have, thou hast, he hath : we have, ye have, they have, etc.

Digitized by Google

Here after foloweth the fyrst conjugation whiche is sixe and thyrty wayes in the presente, and lykewyse of every preteryte and future, in every tense and mode, except all the imperatyves the present of the optatyves. And bycause we can nat specifye by our wordes any of our dedes, signyfycng action, without this verbe (have) we shall begyn with the same, addyng to it a worde or two for to shewe an example, howe one may make dyverse and many sentences with one worde, and perconsequent come shortely to the french speche.

Digitized by Google

THE INDICATYVE PRESENT.

☞	I have jay	great desyre grant desir
	have I ay je	
why pourquoy	have I ay je	
—	I have nat je nay pas	
why pourquoy	have nat I nay je pas	great desyre grand desir
☞	thou hast tu as	
	hast thou as tu	good appetyte bon appetit
why pourquoy	hast thou as tu	
—	thou hast nat tu nas pas	
	hast thou nat nas tu pas	good appetyte bon appetit
why pourquoy	hast thou nat nas tu pas	
☞	he hath il a	
	hath he a il	sorowe deul
why pourquoy	hath he a il	
—	he heth nat il na pas	
	hath he nat na il pas	sorowe deul
why pourquoy	hath he nat na il point	

Digitized by Google

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

☞	we have nous auons	
	have we auons nous	joye joie
why pourquoy	have we auons nous	
—	we have nat uous nauons mie	
	have nat we nauons nous mie	joye joie
why pourquoy	have nat we nauons nous mie	
☞	ye have uous auéz	
	have ye auéz uous	right droit
why pourquoy	have ye auéz uous	
—	ye have nat uous nauéz point	
	have ye nat nauéz uous point	right droit
why pourquoy	have ye nat nauéz uous point	
☞	they have ilz ont	
	have they ont ilz	shame honte
why pourquoy	have they ont ilz	
—	they have nat ilz nont pas	
	have they nat nont ilz pas	shame honte
why pourquoy	have they nat nont ilz pas	

Digitized by Google

THE PRETERIT IMPARFYTE.

☞	I dyd have, or I was havyng, or I had jauoy	
why pourquoy	had I auoy je	good hope bonne esperance
—	I had nat je nauoy point	
	had nat I nauoy je point	good hope bonne esperance
why pourquuy	had nat I nauoy je pas	
☞	thou haddes tu auois	
	haddest thou auois tu	great feare belle peur
why pourquuy	haddest thou auois tu	
—	thou haddest nat tu nauois mie	
	haddest nat thou nauois tu mie	great feare belle peur
why pourquoy	haddest nat thou nauois tu mie	
☞	he dyd have or had il auoit	
	had he auoit il	understandyng entendement
why pourquoy	had he auoit il	
—	he had nat il nauoit pas	
	had nat he nauoit il pas	understandyng entendement
why pourquoy	had nat he nauoit il pas	

Digitized by Google

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

☞	we had nous auions	
	had we auions nous	layser loisir
why pourquoy	had we auions nous	
—	we had nat nous nauions pas	
	had nat we nauions nous pas	layser loisir
why pourquoy	had nat we nauions nous pas	
☞	ye had uous auiez	
	had ye auiéz uous	wronge tort
why pourquoy	had ye auiés uous	
—	ye had nat uous nauiés point	
	had nat ye nauiéz uous point	wronge tort
why pourquoy	had ye nat nauiéz uous pas	
☞	they had ilz auoient	
	had they auoient ilz	well sayd bien dit
why pourquoy	had they auoient ilz	
—	they had nat ilz nauoient pas	
	had they nat nauoient ilz pas	well sayd bien dit
why pourquoy	had they nat nauoient ilz pas	

Digitized by Google

THE PRETERIT PARFYTE.

☞	I had je eus	
	had I eus je	fayre pastyme beau passe temps
why pourquoy	had I eus je	
—	I had nat je neus pas	
	had nat I neus je pas	fayre pastyme beau passe temps
why pourquoy	had nat I ne eus je pas	
☞	thou haddest tu eus	
	haddest thou eus tu	moche a do a besongnier
why pourquoy	haddest thou eus tu	
—	thou haddest nat tu neus point	
	haddest nat thou neus tu point	moche a do a besongnier
why pourquoy	haddest nat thou neus tu point	
☞	he had il eust	
	had he eust il	that that he sought ce quil cerchoit
why pourquoy	had he eust il	
—	he had nat il neust pas	
	had nat he neust il pas	that that he sought ce quil cerchoit
why pourquoy	had nat he neust il pas	

Digitized by Google

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

☞	we had nous eusmes	
	had we eusmes nous	good corage bon courage
why pourquoy	had we eusmes nous	
—	we had nat nous neusmes pas	
	had nat we neusmes nous pas	good corage bon courage
why pourquoy	had nat we neusmes nous pas	
☞	ye had uous eustes	
	had ye eustes nous	the prise le pris
why pourquoy	had ye eustes uous	
—	ye had nat uous neustes pas	
	had nat ye neustes uous pas	the prise le pris
why pourquoy	had nat ye neustes vous pas	
☞	they had ilz eurent	
	had they eurent ilz	the auauntage laduantage
why pourquoy	had they eurent ilz	
—	they had nat ilz neurent pas	
	had they nat neurent ilz pas	the aduauntage laduantage
why pourquoy	had they nat neurent ilz pas	

THE PRETERIT INDIFFYNITYVE.

☞	I have had jay eu	
	have I had ay je eu	to drinke a boire
why pourquoy	have I had ay je eu	
—	I have nat had je nay pas eu	
	have nat I had nay je pas eu	to drinke a boire
why pourquoy	have nat I had nay je pas eu	
☞	thou hast had tu as eu	
	hast thou had as tu eu	thurst soif
why pourquoy	hast thou had as tu eu	
—	thou hast nat had tu nas pas eu	
	hast thou nat nas tu pas eu	thurst soif
why pourquoy	hast thou nat had nas tu pas eu	
☞	he hath had il a eu	
	hath he had a il eu	to eate a manger
why pourquoy	hath he had a il eu	
—	he hath nat had il na pas eu	
	hath he nat had na il pas eu	to eate a manger
why pourquoy	hath he nat had na il pas eu	

Digitized by Google

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

	we have had nous auons eu	
	have we had auons nous eu	patience pacience
why pourquoy	have we had auons nous eu	
—	we have nat had nous nauons pas eu	
	have we nat had nauons nous pas eu	pacyencé pacience
why pourquoy	have we nat had nauons nous pas eu	
	ye have had uous auez eu	
	have ye had auéz uous eu	nede necessite
why pourquoy	have ye had auéz uous eu	
—	ye have nat had uous naués pas eu	
	have ye nat had nauéz uous pas eu	neda necessite
why pourquoy	have ye nat had nauéz uous pas eu	
	they have had ilz ont eu	
	have they had ont ilz eu	their wages leur gages
why pourquoy	hava they had ont ils eu	
—	they have nat had ilz nont pas eu	
	have they nat had nont ilz pas eu	their wages leur gages
why pourquoy	hava they nat had nont ilz pas eu	

Digitized by Google

THE PRETERIT MOST PARFYTE.

☞	I had had jauoy eu	
	had I had auoy je eu	the payne la paine
why pourquoy	had I had auoy je eu	
—	I had nat had je nauoy pas eu	
	had nat I had nauoy je pas eu	the payne la paine
why pourquoy	had nat I had nauoy je pas eu	
☞	thou haddest had tu auois eu	
	haddest thou had auois tu eu	profyte prouffit
why pourquoy	haddest thou had auois tu eu	
—	thou haddest nat had tu nauois pas eu	
	haddest thou nat had nauois tu pas eu	profyte prouffit
why pourquoy	haddest thou nat had nauois tu pas eu	
☞	he had had il auoit eu	
	had he had auoit il eu	damage domage
why pourquoy	had he had auoit il eu	
—	he had nat had il nauoit pas eu	
	had he nat had nauoit il pas eu	damage domage
why pourquoy	had nat he had nauoit il pas eu	

Digitized by Google

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

	we had had nous auions eu	
	had we had auions nous eu	wynnyng gagnage
why pourquoy	had we had auions nous eu	
—	we had nat had nous nauions pas eu	
	had we nat had nauions nous pas eu	wynnyng gagnage
why pourquoy	had we nat had nauions nous pas eu	
	ye had had uous auiéz eu	
	had ye had auiéz uous eu	losse perte
why pourquoy	had ye had auiéz uous eu	
—	ye had nat had uous nauiéz pas eu	
	had ye nat had nauiéz uous pas eu	losse perte
why pourquoy	had ye nat had nauiéz uous pas eu	
	they had had ilz auoient eu	
	had they had auoient ilz eu	their pleasure leur plaisir
why pourquoy	had they had auoient ilz eu	
—	they had nat had ilz nauoient pas eu	
	had they nat had nauoient ilz pas eu	their pleasure leur plaisir
why pourquoy	had they nat had nauoient ilz pas en	

Digitized by Google

THE FUTURE.

☞	I shall have je aray	
	shall I have aray je	beuar fortune meilleur fortune
why pourquoy	shall I have aray je	
—	I shall nat have je naray pas	
	shall nat have I naray je pas	better fortune meilleur fortune
why pourquoy	shall nat I have naray je pas	
☞	thou shalte have tu aras	
	shalte thou have eras tu	moche a do bien a faire
why pourquoy	shalte thou have aras tu	
—	thou shalte nat have tu naras pas	
	shalte thou nat have naras tu pas	moche a do bien a faire
why pourquoy	shalte thou nat have naras tu pas	
☞	he shall have il ara	
	shall he have ara il	a strawe ung festu
why pourquoy	shall he have ara il	
—	he shall nat have il nare pas	
	shall he nat have nara il pas	a strawe ung festu
why pourquoy	shall he nat have nara il pas	

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

☞	we shall have nous arons	
	shall we have arons nous	that that we wene ce que nous cuidons
why pourquoy	shall we have arons nous	
—	we shall nat have nous narons pas	
	shall we nat have narons nous pas	that that we wene ce que nous cuidons
why pourquoy	shall we nat have narons nous pas	
☞	ye shall have uous aréz	
	shall ye have aréz uous	your purpose uostre purpose
why pourquoy	shall ye have aréz uous	
—	ye shall nat have uous naréz point	
	shall ye nat have naréz uous point	your purpose vostre purpose
why pourquoy	shall nat ye have naréz uous point	
☞	they shall have ilz aront	
	shall they have aront ilz	the goyng for the comming laler pour le uenir
why pourquoy	shall they have aront ilz	
—	they shall nat have ilz naront pas	
	shall they nat have naront ilz pas	the going for the commyng laler pour le uenir
why pourquoy	shall they nat have naront ilz pas	

Digitized by Google

THE IMPARATYVE WHICHE IS SYNGLE.

Have thou selfe, have the selfe, have he,
Ay tu mesme, ay toi mesme, eyt il,

Have him, have she. — have we, have ye.
Ayt celuy, eyt celle. — aions nous, aiéz uous.

Have they.
Aient coulz, ou celles.

THE FUTURE.

Loke that thou have, that he have, that we have, that ye have, that they have.
Garde que tu aye, quil ait, que nous aions, que uous aiéz, quilz aient.

THE SECONDE FUTURE NEGATYVE.

Do that thou have net, do that he have net, do that we have net, that ye have nat,
Fais que tu naye point, quil nait pas, que nous naions mie, que uoue naiéz pas,

that they have nat.
quilz naient pas.

The optatyve whiche is syngle lykewyse, the which shall serve for a future, with an addicion of the tyme to come, as *tantost* or *demain*, etc.

I praye you that I have, that thou have, that he have,
Je uous prie que jaye, que tu aie, quil ayt,

With my wyll that we have, that ye have, that they have
A ma uoullenté que nous ayons, que uoue aiéz, quilz aient.

The preterit imparfyte, whiche may serve lykewyse for the present, after the olde grammer.

Wolde God that I had, that thou hadest, that he had.
Pleust a Dieu que je eusse, que tu eusse, quil eust.

Wolde God that we had, that ye had, that they had.
Pleust a Dieu que nous eussions, que uous eussiéz, quilz eussent.

THE PRETERIT PARFYTE.

Wolde to God that I have had, that thou, that he.
A ma uoullenté que jaye eu, que tu aie eu, quil aít eu.

Wolde to God that we have had, that ye have had, that they have had.
A ma uoullenté que nous aions eu, que uous aiez eu, quils aient eu.

Digitized by Google

THE PRETERIT MOST PARFYTE.

O if I had had, thou hadest had, he had had.
O sy jeusse eu, tu eusse eu, il eust eu.

O if we had had, ye had had, they had had.
O sy nous eussions eu, uous eussiés eu, ilz eussent eu.

The subjunctyve is lyke the optatyve save the future sayeng, *comme* or *quant*.

I have
jaye

thou have — of custome
Comme tu aye — de coustome

he have
il ayt

we have, ye have, they have.
Comme nous aions, uous aiéz, ils ayent.

THE PRETERITE IMPARFYTE.

As I had or dyd have, as thou haddest, as he had, as
Comme jeusse ou jauois, comme tu eusses ou auois, comme il eust ou auoit, comme

we had or dyd have, as ye had, as they had.
nous eussons ou auions, comme uous eusséz ou auyés, comme ilz eussent ou auoient.

THE PRETERITE PARFYTE.

As I have had, as thou hast had, as he hath had, as we have had,
Comme jaye eu, comme tu aye eu, comme il ayt eu, comme nous ayons eu,

as ye have had, as they have had.
comme uous ayéz eu, comme ilz ayent eu.

THE PRETERITE PLUSPARFYTE.

If I had had, if thou hadest had, if he had had, if we had had, if ye had
Se jeusse eu, se tu eusse eu, se il eust eu, se nous eussions eu, se uous eussiez

had, if they had had.
eu, se ilz eussent eu.

The fyrst future, which may be tourned xxxvi maner of wayes as the indicatyve.

As I shulde have, thou he we
Comme jaroie, tu arois, il aroit, nous arions,

ye shulde have, they shulde have.
uous ariez, ilz aroient.

Digitized by Google

THE SECONDE FUTURE.

So that I have, that thou have, that he have, that we have, that ye have, that they have.
Mais que jaye, que tu aye, quil ayt, que nous aions, que vous ayes, quilz ayent.

THE INFINITIF.

	To have. Aooir.
THE PRETERIT	To have had. Auoir eu.
GERUNDIVES.	To have, for to have, in havynge. Dauoir, pour auoir, en ayant.
THE OVERTHROWEN OR SUPINS	I you wolde had, I you desire had. Je uous uooldroie eu, je vôus desire eu.

And thus endeth the conjugation of this verbe, have.

Here foloweth a conjugation of an hundred and eight wayes in one tence onely, wher ye shall reherce twise the interrogatyves of bothe the affirmatyve and negatyve: the fyrst tyme as it standeth written, and the seconde tyme, puttinge outher why or howe before it.

THE FYRST PERSONE.

I knowe me, I knowe the, I knowe hym.
Je me congnoy, je te congnoy, je le conguoy.

Why knowe I me, why knowe I the, why knowe I hym.
Pourquoy me congnoy je, pourquoy te congnoy je, pourquoy le congooy je.

I knowe nat me, I knowe nat the, I knowe nat hym
Je ne me congnoy pas, je ne te congnoy pas, je ne le congnoy pas

Howe knowe nat I me, howe knowe nat I the, howe knowe nat I hym.
Come ne me congnoy je pas, come ne te congnoy je pas, come ne le congnoy je pas

THE SECOND PERSONE

Thou knowest me, thou the, thou him.
Tu me congnois, tu te congnois, tu le congnois.

How knowest thou me, how thou the, howe thou hym.
Come me congnois tu, come te congnoys tu, come le congnoys tu.

Thou knowest not me, thou nat the, thou nat hym.
Tu ne me congnois pas, tu ne te congnois pas, tu ne le congnois pas.

Howe knowest thou not me, howe thou nat the, howe thou nat hym.
Come ne me congnoys tu pas, come ne te congnois tu pas, come ne le congnois tu pas.

THE THIRDE PERSON.

He knewe me, he the, he him.
Il me congnoit, il te congnoit, il le congnoit.

Howe knewe he me, howe he the, howe he him.
Come me congnoit il, come te congnoit il, come le congnoit il.

He knewe nat me, he nat the, he nat him.
Il ne me congnoit pas, il ne te congnoyt pas, il ne le congnoit pas.

How knewe nat he me, howe nat he the, howe nat he him.
Come ne me congnoit il pas, come ne te congnoit il pas, come ne le congnoit il pas.

THE PLUREL NOMBRE.

We knowe us, we you, we them.
Nous nous congnoissons, nous uous congnoissons, nous les congnoissons.

How know we us, how we you, how we them.
Come nous cognoissons nous, come uous cognoissons nous, come les cognoissons nous.

We know us nat, we you nat, we them nat.
Nous ne nous cognoissons pas, nous ne uous cognoissons pas, nous ne les cognoissons pas.

Why do we nat know us, why do we nat you,
Pourquoy ne nous cognoissons nous pas, pourquoy ne uous cognoissons nous pas,

why do we nat them.
pourquoy ne les congnoissons nous pas.

THE SECONDE PERSONE.

Ye us know, ye you know, ye them know.
Uous nous cognoissés, uous uous cognoissés, uous les congnoissés.

Howe know ye us, how you us, how they us.
Come uous congnoissés uous, come uous congnoissés uous, come les congnoissés uons.

Ye know us nat, ye you nat, you them nat.
Uous ne nous congnoissés pas, uous ne uous congnoissés pas, uous ne les congnoissés pas.

How know ye nat us, how ye nat you, how ye nat them.
Come ne nous cognoissés uous pas, come ne uous congnoissés nous pas, come ne les cognoissés uous pas.

Digitized by Google

THE THYRDE PERSONE.

They know us, they you, they them.
Ilz nous congnoissent, ilz uous congnoissent, ilz les congnoissent.

How know they us, how they you, how they them.
Come nous congnoissent ilz, come uous congnoissent ilz, come les congnoissent ilz.

They dyd nat know us, they dyd nat you, they dyd nat them.
Ilz ne nous cognoissent pas, ilz ne uous congnoissent pas, ilz ne les congnoissent pas.

How know they nat us, how they nat you, howe they nat them.
Come ne nous cognoissent ilz pas, come ne uous cognoissent ilz pas, come ne les cognoissent ilz pas.

THE PRETERIT IMPARFET.

I dyd know me, I dyd the, I dyd him.
Je me cognoissoie, je te cognoissoie, je le cognoissoie.

How dyd I know me, how dyd I the, how dyd I him.
Come je me cognoissoye je, come te cognoissoie je, come le cognoissoie je.

I dyd nat knowe me, I dyd nat the, I dyd nat him.
Je ne me coguoissoie pas, je ne te congnoissoie pas, je ne le congnoissoie pas.

Why dyd nat I know me, how dyd I nat you, how dyd nat I him.
Pourquoy ne me cognoissoie je pas, pourquoy ne te cognoissoie je pas, pourquoy ne le congnoissoie je pas.

THE SECONDE PERSONE.

Thou dydest knew me, thou dydest the, thou dydest him.
Tu me cognoissois, tu te cognoissois, tu le cognoissois.

How dydest thou know me, howe dydest thou the, how dydest thou him.
Come me congnoissois tu, come te cognoissois tu, come le congnoissois tu.

Thou dydest nat know me, thou dydest nat the, thou dydest nat him.
Tu ne me cognoissois pas, tu ne te cognoissois pas, tu ne le cognoissois pas.

How dydest thou nat know me, how dydest thou nat the, how dydest thou nat him.
Come ne me congnoissois tu pas, come ne te congnoissois tu pas, come ne le congnoissois tu pas.

THE THYRDE PERSONE.

He dyd know me, he dyd the, he dyd hym.
Il me cognoissoit, il te cognoissoit, il le cognoissoit.

Digitized by Google

Howe dyd he knowe me, how dyd he the, howe dyd he hym.
Come me cognoissoit il, come te cognoissoit il, come le congnoissoit il.

He dyd nat knowe me, he dyd nat the, he dyd nat hym.
Il ne me cognoissoit pas, il ne te cognoissoit pas, il ne le cognoissoit pas.

How dyd nat he know me, howe dyd nat he the, how dyd nat he him.
Come ne me congnoissoit il pas, come ne te congnoissoit il pas, come ne le congnoissoit il pas.

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We dyd knowe us, we dyd you, we dyd them.
Nous nous congnoissions, nous uous congnoissions, nous les congnoissions.

Howe dyd we knowe us, howe dyd we you, how dyd we them.
Come nous congnoissions nous, come uous congnoissions nous, come les congnoissions nous.

We dyd nat koow us, we dyd nat you, we dyd na them.
Nous ne nous congnoissions pas, nous ne nous congnoissions pas, nous ne les congnoissions pas.

Why dyd nat we know us, why dyd nat we know you, why dyd nat we know them.
Pourquoy ne nous congnoissions nous pas, pourquoy ne uous cognoissions nous pas, pourquoy ne les congnoissions nous pas.

THE SECONDE PERSONE.

Ye dyd knowe us, ye dyd knowe you, ye dyd knowe them.
Uous nous cognoissés, nous uous cognoissés, uous les cognoissés.

Howe dyd ye knowe us, howe dyd ye knowe yoo, how dyd ye know them.
Come nous cognoissés uous, come uous cognoissés uous, come les congnoissés uous.

Ye dyd nat know us, ye dyd nat koow you, ye dyd nat know them.
Uous ne nous congnoissés pas, uous ne uous cognoissés pas, uous ne les congnoissés pas.

Howo dyd ye nat knowe us, how dyd ye nat know yoo, how dyd ye nat know them,
Come ne uous cognoissés uous pas, come ne uous cognoissés uous pas, come ne les cognoissés uous pas.

THE THYRDE PERSONE.

They dyd know os, they dyd yoo, they dyd them.
Ilz nous cognoissoient, ilz uous cognoissoient, ilz les cognoissoient.

Digitized by Google

How dyd they know us, how dyd they you, how dyd they them.
Come nous congnoissoient ilz, come uous congnoissoient ilz, come les cognoissoient ilz.

They dyd nat know us, they dyd nat you, they dyd nat them.
Ilz ne nous cognoissoient pas, ilz ne uous cognoissoient pas, ilz ne les cognoissoient pas.

How dyd they nat know us, how dyd they nat you, how dyd they nat them.
Come ne nous cognoissoient ilz pas, come ne uous cognoissoient ilz pas, come ne les cognoissoient ilz pas.

THE PRETERIT PARFET.

I knew me, I the, I him.
Je me cogneue, je te cogneus, je le cogneus.

How knew I me, how I the, how I him.
Come me cogneus je, come te cogneus je, come le cogneus je.

I knewe nat me, I nat the, I nat him.
Je ne me cogneus pas, je ne te cogneus pas, je ne le congneus pas.

Howe knew nat I me, howe nat I the, howe nat I him.
Come ne me cogneus je pas, come ne te congneus je pas, come ue le cogneus je pas.

THE SECONDE PARSONE.

Thou knewest me, thou the, thou him.
Tu me cogneus, tu te cogneus, tu le cogneus.

Why knewest the me, why the the, why the him.
Pourquoy me cogneus tu, pourquoy te cogneus tu, pourquoy le cogneus tu.

Thou knewest nat me, thou nat the, thou nat him.
Tu ne me cogneus pas, tu ne te cogneus pas, tu ne le cogneus pas.

How knewest thou nat me, how thou nat the, how thou nat him.
Come ne me cogneus tu pas, come ne te congneus tu pas, come ne le cogneus tu pas.

THE THYRDE PERSONE.

He knew me, he the, he him.
Il me congneut, il te congneut, il le cogneut.

How knew he me, how he the, how he him.
Come me cogneut il, come te cogneut il, come le cogneut il.

He knew nat me, he nat the, he nat him.
Il ne me congneut pas, il ne te congneut pas, il ne le cogneut pas.

Why knew nat he me, why nat he the, why nat he him.
Pourquoy ne me cogneut il pas, pourquoy ne te cogneut il pas, pourquoy ne le cogneut il pas.

Digitized by Google

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We knew us, we you, we them.
Nous nous cogneusmes, nous uous cogneusmes, nous les cogneusmes.

How knew we us, how we you, how we them.
Come nous cogneusmes nous, comn uous cogneusmes nous, come les cogneusmes nous.

We knew nat us, we nat you, we nat them.
Nous ne nous cogneusmes pas, nous ne uous cogneusmes pas, nons ne les cogneusmes pas.

How knew we nat us, how we nat you, how we nat them.
Come ne nous cogneusmes nous pas, come ne uous cogneusmes nous pes, come ne les cogneusmes nous pas.

THE SECONDE PERSONE.

Ye knew us, ye you, ye them.
Uous nous cogneustes, uous uous cogoeustes, uous les cogneustes.

How knew ye us, how ye you, how ye them.
Come nous cogneustes nous, come uous cogneustes uous, come les cogneustes uous.

Ye knew nat us, ye nat you, ye nat them.
Uous ne nous congneustes pas, uous ne uous congneustes pas, uous ne les cogneustes pas.

How knew ye nat us, how ye nat you, how ye nat them.
Come ne nous cogneustes uous pas, come ne uous cogneustes nous pas, come ne les cogneustes uous pas.

THE THYRDE PERSONE.

They knew us, they you, they them.
Ilz nous cogneurent, ilz uous cogneurent, ilz les cogneurent.

How knew they us, how they you, how they them.
Come nous cogneurent ilz, come uous cogneurent ilz, come les cogneurent ilz.

They knewe nat us, they nat you, they nat them.
Ilz ne nous congneurent pas, ilz ne uous congneurent pas, ilz ne les cogneurent pas.

Digitized by Google

Howe knewe they nat us, how they nat you, how they nat them.
Come ne nous cogneurent ilz pas, come ne uous cogneurent ilz pas, come ne les cogneurent ilz pas.

THE PRETERIT INDIFFINITIF.

I have knowen me, I have the, I have him.
Je may cogneu, je tay cogneu, je lay cogneu.

How have I knowen me, how have I the, howe have I him.
Come may je cogneu, come tay je congneu, come lay je cogneu.

How have nat I knowen me, how have nat I the, how have nat I him.
Come ne may je pas congneu, come ne tay je pas cogneu, come ne lay je pas cogneu.

THE SECONDE PARSONE.

Thou hast knowen me, thou hast the, thou hast him.
Tu mas cogneu, tu te as cogneu, tu las cogneu.

How hast thou knowen me, how hast thou the, how hast thou him.
Come mas tu congneu, come tas tu congneu, come las tu cogneu.

Thou hast nat knowen me, thou hast nat the, thou hast nat him.
Tu ne mas pas cogneu, tu ne tas pas cogneu, tu ne las pas cogneu.

How hast nat thou knowen me, how hast nat thou the, how hast nat thou him.
Come ne mas tu pas cogneu, come ne tas tu pas cogneu, come ne las tu pas cogneu.

THE THYRDE PERSONE.

He hath knowen me, he hath the, he hath him.
Il ma congneu, il ta congneu, il la congneu.

How hath he knowen me, how hath he the, how hath he him.
Come ma il cogneu come ta il cogneu, come la il cogneu.

He hath nat knowen me, he hath nat the, he hath nat him.
Il ne ma pas congneu, il ne ta pas congneu, il ne la pas congneu.

How hath nat he knowen me, how hath nat he the, how hath nat he him.
Come ne ma il pas cogneu, come ne ta il pas cogneu, come ne la il pas cogneu

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We have knowen us, we have you, we have them.
Nous nous auons cogneu, nous uous auons cogneu, nous les auons cogneu.

Howe have we knowen us, how have we you, how have we them.
Come nous auons nous cogneu, come uous auons nous cogneu, come les auons nous cogneu.

Digitized by Google

We have nat knowen us, we have nat you, we have nat
Nous ne nous auons pas cogneu, nous ne uous auons pas cognau, nous ne les auons

them.
pas cogneu.

How have we nat knowen us, how have we nat you, how
Come ne nous auons nous pas cogneu, come ne uous auons nous pas cogneu, come

have we nat them.
ne les auons nous pas cogneu.

THE SECONDE PERSONE.

Ye have knowen us, ye have you, ye have knowen them.
Uous nous aues cogneu, uous nous aues cogneu, uous les aues cogneu.

Howe have ye knowen us, have ye you, have ye
Come nous aues uous cognen, come uous aues uous cogneu, come les aues uous

them.
cogneu.

Ye have nat knowen us, ye have nat you, ye have nat
Uous ne nous aues pas cogneu, uous ne uous aues pas cogneu, uous ne les aues

them.
pas cogneu

How have nat you knowen us, how have nat ye you, how
Come ne nous aues uous pas congneu, come ne uous aues uous pas congneu, come

have nat ye them.
ne les aues uous pas cogneu.

THE THYRDE PERSONE.

They have knowen me, they have you, they have them.
Ilz me ont cogneu, ilz te ont cogneu, ilz les ont cogneu.

How have they knowen me, how have they the, how have they them.
Come mont ilz cogneu, come te ont ilz cognen, come les ont ilz cogneu.

They have nat knowen me, they have nat you, they have nat them.
Ilz ne mont pas cognen, ilz ne tont pas cogneu, ilz ne les ont pas cogneu.

How have they nat knowen me, how have they nat you, how have they nat
Come ne mont ilz pas cogneu, come ne tont ilz pas cognen, come ne les ont ilz pas

them.
cogneu.

THE PRETERIT PLUS PARFET.

I had knowen me, I had the, I had him.
Je mauoy cogneu, je tauoy cogneu, je lauoy cogneu.

Digitized by Google

How had I koowen me, how had I the, how had I him.
Come mauoy je cognen, come tauoy je cogneu, come lauoy je cogneu.

I had nat knowen me, I had nat the, I had nat him.
Je ne mauoy pas congneu, je ne tauuy pas cogneu, je ne lauoy pas cogneu.

How had nat I knowen me, how had nat I , the, how had nat I
Come ne mauoy je pas cogneu, come ne tauoy je pas cogneu, come ne lauoy je

him.
pas cogneu.

THE SECONDE PERSONE.

Thou hadest knowen me, thou hadest the, thou badest him.
Tu maunys cogneu, tu tauoys cugneu, tu lauoys congneu.

How hadest thoo knowen me, how hadest thou the, how hadest thou him.
Come mauoys tu cogneu, come tauoys tu cogneu, come lauoys tu cogneu.

Thou badest nat knoweo me, thou hadest nat the, thoo hadest nat him.
Tu ne mauoys pas cogneu, tu ne tauoys pas cogneu, tu ne lauoys pas cogneu.

How hådest thou nat knowen me, how hadest thou nat the, how badest thou
Come ne mauois tu pas cogneu, come ne tauoys tu pas cogneu, come ne lauoys tu

nat him.
pas cogneu.

THE THYRDE PERSONE

He had knowen me, he had the, he had him.
Il mauoit cogneu, il tauoit cogneu, il lavoit cogneu.

How had he kooweo me, how had he the, how had he him.
Come mauoit il cogneu, come tauoyt il cogneu, come lauoyt il cogneu.

He had nat koowen me, he had nat the, he had nat him.
Il ne mauoit pas cogneu, il ne tauoyt pas cogneu, il ne lauoyt pas cogneu

How had nat he knowen me, how had nat he the, how had nat he
Come ne mauoyt il pas cugneu, come ne tauoit il pas cogneu, come ue lavoit il pas

him.
cogneu.

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We had knowen us, we had you, we had him.
Nuus nous auions cogneu, nous uous auions cogneu, nous les auinus cogneu.

How had we knowen us, how had we you, how had we
Come nous auions nous cogneu, come uous avions nous cogneu, come les auions

them
nous cogneu.

Digitized by Google

We had nat knowen us, we had nat you, we had nat
Nous ne nous auions pas cognen, nous ne uous auioos pas cogneu, nous oe les
them.
auiuns pas cogneu.

Howe had nat we knowen us, how had nat we you.
Come ne nous auions nous pas cogneu, come ne uous auions nous pas cogneu,
how had nat we them.
come oe les auions nous pas cogneu.

THE SECONDE PERSONE.

Ye had knowen us, ye had you, ye had them.
Uous nous auies cogneu, uous oous aoies cogneu, uous les auies cogneu.

How had ye knowen us, how had ye you, how had ye
Come nous auies uous cogneu, come uous auiez uous cogneu, come les auies uous
them.
cogneu.

Ye had nat knowen us, ye had nat you, ye had nat
Uous ne nous auies pas cogoeu, uous ne uoua auies pas cogneu, uous ne les auies
them.
pas cognen.

How had nat ye knowen me, how had nat ye you, haw
Come ne nous auies oous pas cogneu, come ne uous anies uous pas cogneu, come
had nat ye them.
ne les auies ooos pas cogneo.

THE THYRDE PERSONE.

They had knowen us, they had you, they had them.
Ilz nous auoieot cogneu, ilz uous auoient cogneu, ilz les auoient cogneu.

How had they knowen us, how had they you, how had they
Come nous auoient ilz cogneu, come uous auoient ilz cogneu, come les auoient ilz
them.
cogoeu.

They had nat knowen us, they had nat you, they had nat
Ilz ne nous auoient pas cogneu, ilz ne uous auoient pas cogneu, ilz ne les auoient
them.
pas cogneu.

How had they nat knowen us, how had they nat you, how
Come ne nous auoient ilz pas congneu, come ne uous auoient ilz pas congneu, come
had they nat them.
ne les auoient ilz pas cogneu.

Digitized by Google

THE FUTURE.

I shall know me, I shall the, I shall him.
Je me cognoistray, je te cognoistray, je le cognoistray.

How shall I know me, how shall I the, how shall I him.
Come me cognoistray je, come te cognoistray je, come le cognoistray je.

I shall nat know me, I shall nat the, I shall nat him.
Je ne me congnoistray pas, je ne te congnoistray pas, je ne le congnoistray pas.

How shall nat I know me, how shall nat I the, how shall nat
Come ne me cognoistray je pas, come ne te cognoistray je pas, come ne le cognois-

I him.
tray je pas.

THE SECONDE PERSONE.

Thou shalt know me, thou shalt the, thou shalt him.
To me cognoistras, tu te cognoistras, te le cognoistras.

How shalt thou knowe me, how shalt thou the, how shalt thou him.
Come me cognoistras tu, come te cognoistras tu, come le cognoistras tu.

Thou shalt nat knowe me, thou shalt nat the, thou shalt nat him.
Tu ne me cognoistras pas, tu ne te cognoistras pas, tu ne le cognoistras pas.

How shalt thou nat knowe me, how shalt thou nat the, how shall thou nat
Come ne me cognoistras tu pas, come ne te cognoistras tu pas, come ne le cognois-

him.
tras tu pas.

THE THIRDE PERSONE.

He shall know me, he shall the, he shall him.
Il me cognoistras, il te cognoistras, il le cognoistras.

How shall he knowe me, how shall he the, how shall he him.
Come me cognoistra il, come te cognoistra il, come le cognoistra il.

He shall nat knowe me, he shall nat the, he shall nat him.
Il ne me cognoistras pas, il ne te cognoistras pas, il ne le cognoistras pas.

How shall nat he knowe me, how shall nat he the, how shall nat he
Come ne me cognoistra il pas, come ne te cognoistra il pas, come ne le cognoistra

him.
il pas.

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We shall know us, we shall you, we shall them.
Nous nous cognoistrons, nous uous cognoistrons, nous les cognoistrons.

Digitized by Google

How shall we know us, how shall we you, how shall we
Come nous cognoistrons nous, come uous cognoistrons nous, come les cognoistrons
them.
nous.

We shall nat knowe us, we shall nat you, we shall nat
Nous ne nous cognoistrons pas, nous ne uous cognoistrons pas, nous ne les cognois-
them.
trons pas.

How shall nat we knowe us, how shall nat we you, how
Come ne nous cognoistrons nous pas, come ne uous congnoistrons nons pas, come
shall nat we them.
ne les congnoistrons nous pas.

THE SECONDE PERSONE.

Ye shall know us, ye shall you, ye shall them.
Uous nous cognoistres, uous uous cognoistres, nous les cognoistres.

How shall ye know us, how shall ye you, how shall ye them.
Come nous cognoistres uous, como uous cognoistres uous, come les cognoistres nous.

Ye shall nat knowe us, ye shall nat you, ye shall nat
Uous ne nous cognoistres pas, uous ne uous cognoistres pas, uous ne les cognois-
them.
tres pas.

How shall ye nat know us, how shall ye nat you, how shall
Come ne nous cognoistres nous pas, come ne uous cognoistres uous pas, come ne
ye nat them.
les congnoistres uous pas.

THE THIRDE PARSONE.

They shall know us, they shall you, they shall them.
Ilz nous cognoistront, ilz uous cognoistront, ilz les cognoistront.

How shall they know us, how shall they you, how shall they
Como ne nous cognoistront ilz, come ne uous congnoistront ilz, come ne les congnois-
them.
tront ilz.

They shall nat know us, they shall nat you, they shall nat them.
Ilz ne nous cognoistront pas, ilz ne uous cognoistront pas, ilz ne les cognoistront pas.

How shall they nat know us, how shall they nat you, how shall
Come ne nous cognoistront ilz pas, come ne nons cognoistront ilz pas, come ne les
they nat them.
cognoistront ilz pas.

Digitized by Google

THE IMPERATYVE.

Know thou, know he or him, knew we, know ye, know
Cognoys toi, cognoisse soy : cognoissons nous, cognoisses uous, cognoissent

they.
eulz ou elles.

THE FUTURE.

Loke that thou know the, that he himselfe, that we know us,
Garde que tu te cognoisse, quil se cognoisse, que nous nous cognoissons,

That ye you, that they themselfe.
que nous uous cognoissez, quilz se cognoissent.

THE FUTUR NEGATYVE.

Do that thou knoweth nat, that he knoweth nat, that we knoweth nat,
Feitz que tu ne cognoisse, quil ne cognoisse, que nous ne cognoissons,

that ye nat, that they nat.
que nous ne cognoissez, quilz ne cognoissent.

THE OPTATIVE FUTUR.

I pray you that I may knowe, that thou know.
Je uous prie que je congnoisse, que tu congnoisse, etc. lyke the imperatyve.

THE PRETERIT IMPARFET.

O yf I knew, yf thou , yf he , yf we knew,
O se je cogneusse, se tu congneusse, se il cogneusse, se nous cogneussions,

yf you , yf they knew.
se uous cogneussies, ilz cogneussent.

THE PRETERIT PARFET.

With my wyll that I have knowen, that thou hast , that he hath , that
A me uoullente que jaye cogneu, que tu aye cogneu, quil ayt cogneu, que

we have , that ye have , that they have knowen.
nous ayons cogneu, que uous ayez cogneu, quilz ayent cogneu.

THE PRETERIT PLUS PARFET.

Wold to God that I had knowen, that thou hadest , that he had ,
Pleust a Dieu que jeusse cogneu, que tu eusse cogneu, quil eust cogneu.

that we had , that ye had , that they had knowen.
que nous eussions cogneu, que uous eussiéz cogneu, quilz eussent cogneu.

The subjunctive present and thre preterites is lyke the optative, puttyng before the verbe, *uea*, or *come*, etc.

THE FIRST FUTURE OF THE CONJUNCTYVE.

When I shall knowe, thou shall , he shall know : we shall .
Mais que je cognoisse, que tu , quil cognoisse; que nous cognoissons,

ye shall , they shall know.
que uous cognoisses, quilz cognoissent.

THE SECONDE FUTURE.

When I shulde knowe, thou shulde , he shulde : we shulde ,
Quant je cognoistroye, que tu cognoistrois, quil cognoistroit · que nous cognoistrions,

ye sholde , they shuld know.
que uous cognoistriez, quilz cognoistroient.

to know. to have knowen. to koow.
THE INFINITIVE, cognoistre. THE PRETERIT, auoir cogneu. THE GERUNDIF, a cognoistre,

for to knowe, in knowyng. I the wyshe
pour cognoistre, en cognoissant. THE SUPIN OF OVERTHROWEN, je te souhaite

knowen.
cogneu.

And so ende this conjugacion.

Here doth folowe the conjugation of this verbe *am*, the which is as an instrument wherby we do expresse by our wordes all verbes passives, fewe except, and all that we do suffre, the whiche may be turned lyke the verbe precedent, as *je me*, *je te*, *je le suis*. But for to eschewe prolixite, we shal tourne him but VI maner ways in every persone.

I am, why am I.
Je suis, pourquoy suis je.

I am nat, why am nat I.
Je ne suis pas, come ne suis je pas.

Thou arte, why art thou.
Tu es, come es tu.

Thou art nat, why art nat thou.
Tu nes pas, pourquoy nes tu pas.

Digitized by Google

He is, why is he.
Il est, pourquoy est il.

He is nat. why is he nat.
Il nest pas, come nest il pas.

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We be, why be we.
Nous somes, pourquoy somes nous.

We be nat, why be nat we.
Nous ne somes pas, pourquoy ne somes nous pas.

Ye be, why be ye.
Uous estes, pourquoy estes uous

Ye be nat, why be ye nat.
Uous nestes pas, pourquoy nestes uous pas.

They be, why be they.
Ilz sont, pourquoy sont ilz.

They be nat, why be nat they.
Ilz ne sont pas, pourquoy ne sont ilz pas.

THE PRETERIT IMPARFET.

Note that the preterit imperfet and perfet have but one exposicion in this verbe.

I was beyng, why was I.
Jestoie, pourquoy estoye je.

I was nat, why was nat I.
Je nestoy pas, pourquoy nestoy je pas.

Thou was, why was thou.
Tu estois, pourquoy estois tu.

Thou was nat, why was nat thou.
Tu nestois pas, pourquoy nestois tu pas.

He was, why was he.
Il estoit, pourquoy estoit il.

He was nat, why was nat he.
Il nestoit pas, pourquoy nestoit il pas.

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We were, why were we.
Nous estions, pourquoy estions nous.

We were nat, why were we nat.
Nous nestions pas, pourquoy nestions nous pas.

Digitized by Google

Ye were, why were ye.
Uous estiez, pourquoy estiez uous.

Ye were nat, why were ye nat.
Uous nestiez pas, pourquoy nestiez uous pas.

They were, why were they.
Ilz estoient, pourquoi estoient ilz.

They were nat, why were they nat.
Ilz nestoient pas, pourquoy nestoient ilz pas.

THE PRETERIT PARFET.

I was, why was I.
Je fus, pourquoy fos je.

I was nat, why was nat I.
Je ne fus point, pourquoy ne fus je point.

Thou was, why was thou.
Tu fus, pourquoy fus tu.

Thou was nat, why was nat thou.
Tu ne fus pas, pourquoy ne fus tu pas.

He was, why was he.
Il fust, pourquoy fust il.

He was nat, why was nat he.
Il ne fust pas, pourquoy ne fust il pas.

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We were, why were we.
Nous fusmes, pourquoy fusmes nous.

We were nat, why were nat we.
Nous ne fusmes pas, pourquoy ne fusmes nous pas.

Ye were, why were ye.
Uous fustes, pourquoy fustes uous.

Ye were nat, why were nat ye.
Uous ne fustes pas, pourquoy ne fustes uous pas.

They were nat, why were they nat.
Ilz ne furent pas, pourquoy ne furent ilz pas.

THE PRETERIT INDIFINITYF.

I have ben, why have I ben.
Jay esté, pourquoy ay je esté.

Digitized by Google

I have nat ben, why have nat I ben.
Je nay pas esté, pourquoy nay je pas esté.

Thou hast ben, why hast thou ben.
Tu as esté, pourquoy as tu esté.

Thou hast nat ben, why hast nat thou ben.
Tu nas pas esté, pourquoy nas tu pas esté.

He hath ben, why hath he ben.
Il a esté, pourquoy a il esté.

He hath nat ben, why hath nat he ben.
Il na pas esté, pourquoy na il pas esté.

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We have ben, why have we ben.
Nous auons esté, pourquoy auons nous esté.

We have nat ben, why have we nat ben.
Nous nauons pas esté, pourquoy nauons nous pas esté

Ye have ben, why have ye ben.
Uous auez esté, pourquoy aués uous esté.

Ye have nat ben, why have nat ye ben.
Uous naués pas esté, pourquoy naués uous pas esté

They have ben, why have they ben.
Ilz ont esté, pourquoy ont ilz esté.

They have nat ben, why have nat they ben.
Ilz nont pas esté, pourquoy nont ilz pas esté.

THE PRETERIT MOST PARFET.

I had ben, why had I ben.
Jauoy esté, come auoy je esté.

I had nat ben, why had nat I ben.
Je nauoys pas esté, come nauoy je pas esté.

Thou hadest ben, why hadest thou ben.
Tu auoys esté, come auois tu esté.

Thou hadest nat ben, why hadest nat thou ben.
Tu nauois pas esté, come nauois tu pas este.

He had nat ben, why had nat he ben.
Il nauoit pas esté, come nauoit il pas esté.

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We had ben, why had we ben.
Nous auions esté, pourquoy auions nous esté.

We had nat ben, why had nat we ben.
Nous nauions pas esté, pourquoy nauions nous pas esté.

Ye had ben, why had ye ben.
Uous auiez esté, pourquoy auiez nous esté.

Ye had nat ben, why had nat ye ben.
Uous nauiez pas esté, pourquoy nauiez uous pas esté.

They had ben, why had they ben.
Ils auoient esté, come auoient ilz esté.

They had nat ben, why had they nat ben.
Ilz nauoient pas esté, come nauoient ilz pas esté.

THE FUTURE.

I shall be, why shal I be.
Je seray, come seray je.

I shall nat be, why shall nat I be.
Je ne seray pas, come ne seray je pas.

Thou shalt be, why shalt thou be.
Tu seras, pourquoy seras tu.

Thou shalt nat be, why shalt thou nat be.
Tu ne seras pas, pourquoy ne seras tu pas.

He shalbe, why shall he be.
Il sera, pourquoy sera il.

He shall nat be, why shall nat he be.
Il ne sera pas, pourquoy ne sera il pas.

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We shalbe, why shall we be.
Nous serons, pourquoy serons nous.

We shall nat be, why shall we nat be.
Nous ne serons pas, pourquoy ne serons nous pas.

Ye shalbe, why shall ye be.
Uous seres, pourquoy seres uous.

Ye shall nat be, why shall nat ye be.
Uous ne serés pas, pourquoy ne serés uous pas.

Digitized by Google

They shall nat be. why shall nat they be.
Ilz ne seront pas, pourquoy ne seront ils pas.

THE IMPERATYVE.

Be thou, be he, be we, be ye, be they.
Sois toy, soit il, soions nous, soiés uous, soient ilz.

BOTH THE FUTURES.

Do that thou be, that he be, that we be, that ye be, that they be.
Fais que tu sois, quil soyt, que nous soions, que uous soyez, quils soient.

Do that thou be nat, that he be nat, that we be nat, that ye be
Fais que tu ne sois pas, quil ne soit pas, que nous ne soyons pas, que nous ne

nat, that they be nat.
soiez pas, quilz ne soient pas.

THE OPTATYVE.

I pray you that I be, that thou be, that he be, that we be, that ye be,
Je uous prie que je soie, que tu sois, quil soit, que nous soions, que uous soyez,

that they be.
quils soyent.

THE PRETERIT IMPARFIT.

Wuld to God that I were, that thou , that he ,
Pleust a Dieu que je fusse, que tu fusse, quil fusse.

That we , that ye , that they were.
Que nous fussions, que uous fussés, quilz fussent.

THE PRETERIT PARFET.

With my wyll that I have ben, that thou , that he , that we ,
A ma uoullenté que jaye esté, que tu aye esté, quil ayt esté, que nous ayons esté,

that ye , that they have ben.
que uous ayez esté, quilz ayent esté.

THE PRETERIT PLUS PARFYTE.

Oh if I had ben, if thou haddest ben, if he , if we had ben.
O sy jeusse esté, se tu eusse esté, sil eust esté, se nous eussons esté,

if ye , if they .
se uous eusses esté, silz eussent esté.

The conjunctive is both in the present and preterites, lyke the optatyve.

Digitized by Google

	Whan I shalbe,	thou,	he:	we
THE FYRST FUTURE.	Mais que soie,	que tu sois,	quil soit:	mais que nous soyons,
	ye	they shalbe.		
	que uous soyéz,	quilz soient.		

THE FUTURE BOROWED OF THE POTENCIALL MODE.

I shulde be,	thou sholde be,	he shuld be:	we shulde be,	ye shulde be,	they shulde be.
Je seroye,	tu serois,	il seroit:	nous serions,	uous seriés,	ilz seroient.

	to be.		have ben.		for to be,	in beyng.
THE INFINITYVE,	estre.	THE PRETERIT,	avoir esté.	GERUNDIF,	pour estre,	en estant, etc

And thus finishe this conjugation.

Also it is to be noted that there ben certayne answeres bothe in the affyrmatyon, and negation of a thyng: as whan one doth say, *I am*: and they may say, *ye be nat:* where he may answere agayne, *I am*: and the other grauntyng the same shall say, *so are ye.* And lykewise whan one doth affirme a thyng by way of negation: as whan he doth say, *I am nat*, if any wyll deny the same, he shall saye, *ye be*, and if he wyll graunt unto it, he shall saye, *no more are ye.* For example of the whiche I wyll make therof a conjugation full requisyte and necessary to the frenche tonge. But ye shall understande that thre verbes onely shall serve you to this purpose: that is to say, *have, do,* and *am:* for if one say *I am*, ye may say, *ye be nat: I have, ye have nat:* and *I do, ye do nat:* the whiche thre ben principall in this rule.

THE INDICATIVE OF AFFIRMATION.

I am,	thou art,	he is.
Je suis,	tu es,	il est.
I am nat,	thou art nat,	he is nat.
Non suis,	non es,	non est.
But I am,	But thou arte,	but he is.
Sy suis,	Sy es,	sy est.
So am I,	So arte thou,	so is he.
Ce suis mon,	ce es mon,	ce est mon.
We be,	ye be,	they be.
Nous sommes,	uous estes,	Ilz sont.
We be nat,	ye be nat,	they be nat.
Non sommes,	non estes,	non sont.

Digitized by Google

But we be.	but ye be,	but they be.
Sy sommes,	sy estes,	sy sont
So we be,	so be ye,	so be they.
Ce sommes mon,	ce estes mon,	ce sont mon.

And so forth thorow al the tenses and modes of all the tother twayne, as.

I was, I was nat, but I was: so was I. I sayde, I dyd nat, but I dyd,
Jestoye, non estoye, sy estoie: cestoie mon. Je dysoie, non faisoie, sy faisoie,

so dyd I. I had, I had nat, but I had, so had I:
ce faisoie mon. Jauoie, non auoie, sy auoie, ce auoie mon: je eus, non eus

I shal have, I shall nat, but I shall, so shall I,
jaray, non aray, sy aray, ce aray mon.

Which thre wordes shall serve you to any verbes signifieng either *doing* or *suffryng*.

EXAMPLE FOR NEGATION.

I am nat:	but I am.	I am nat:	no more am I.
Je ne suis pas	sy suis.	non suis:	ce ne suis mon.
I do nat:	but I do.	I do nat:	no more do I.
Je ne fay pas:	sy fay.	non fay:	ce ne fay mon.
I have nat:	but I have.	I have nat:	no more have I.
Je nay pas:	sy ay.	non ay:	ce nay mon.
Thou hast nat:	but thou hast.	thou hast nat:	no more hast thou.
Tu nas pas:	sy as.	non as:	ce nas mon, etc.

Touchyng the conjugation interrogative, as.

Am I:	do I:	have I:	or no,
Suis je	fays je:	ay je.	ou non,

ye shall answere, *ouy*, *nenny*, *non*: and to the interrogation negatyve, as,

Am nat I,	do nat I,	have nat I,
Ne suis je pas,	ne fay je pas,	nai je pas,

ye shal answer as is said before in thexample of the negation, wherfore this is sufficient for this present rule.

Another conjugatiou of these two verbes in latyn *vado* and *eo*, whiche both verbes of one signifycation signifyeth in englyssh, *I go*, the which *go* is defectyve in the frenche tonge, wherfore the tone must helpe the other.

Digitized by Google

THE PRESENT OF THE SHEWYNG MOODE.

I go, why go I.
Je uoy, pourquoy uoy je.

I go nat, why go nat I.
Je ne uoy poynt, pourquoy ne uoy je point.

Thou goest, why goest thou.
Tu uas, pourquoy uas tu.

Thou goest nat, why goest thou nat.
Tu ne uas pas, pourquoy ne uas tu pas.

He goeth, why goeth he.
Il ua, pourquoy ua il.

He goeth nat, why goeth nat he.
Il ne ua pas, pourquoy ne ua il pas

THE PLURELL NOMBRE

We go, why go we.
Nous allons, pourquoy allons nous.

We go nat, why go nat we.
Nous nallons pas, pourquoy nallons nous pas.

Ye go, why go ye.
Uous alles, pourquoy alles uous.

Ye go nat, why go nat ye.
Uous nalles point, pourquoy nalles uous point.

They go, why go they.
Ilz uont, pourquoy uont ilz.

They go nat, why go nat they.
Ilz ne uont mie, pourquoy ne uont ilz mie.

THE PRETERIT IMPARFET.

I dyd go, why dyd I go.
Jallois, pourquoy allois je.

I dyd nat go, why dyd nat I go.
Je nallois pas, pourquoy nallois je pas.

Thou dydest go, why dydest thou go.
Tu allois, pourquoy allois tu.

Thou dydest nat go, why dydest thou nat go.
Tu nallois point, pourquoy nallois tu point.

Digitized by Google

He dyd go, why dyd he go.
Il alloit, pourquoy alloit il

He dyd nat go, why dyd nat he go.
Il nalloit pas, pourquoy nalloit il pas.

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We dyd go, why dyd we go.
Nous allions, pourquoy allions nous.

We dyd nat go, why dyd nat we go.
Nous nallions mie, pourquoy nallions nous mie.

Ye dyd go, how dyd ye go.
Uous alliés, coment alliés uous

Ye dyd nat go, how dyd nat ye go.
Uous nalliés point, coment nalliés uous point.

They dyd go, how dyd they go.
Ilz alloient, come alloient ilz.

They dyd nat go, how dyd they nat go.
Ilz nalloient pas, come nalloient ilz pas.

THE PRETERIT PARFET.

I went, how went I.
Jalay, coment alay je.

I went nat, how went nat I.
Je nallay pas, coment nallay je pas.

Thou wenst, how wenst thou.
Tu alas, come alas tu.

Thou wenst nat, how wenst nat thou.
Tu nalas mie, come nalàs tu mye.

He went, how went he.
Il ala, coment ala il.

He went nat, how went nat he.
Il nala point, coment nala il point.

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We went, how went we.
Nous alasmes, come alasmes nous.

We went nat, howe went we nat.
Nous nalasmes point, come nalasmes nous point.

Digitized by Google

Ye went, why went ye.
Uous alastes, pourquoy alastes uous.

Ye went nat, why went ye nat.
Uous nalastes pas, pourquoy nalastes uous pas.

They went, why went they.
Ilz allérent, pourquoy allérent ilz.

They went nat, why went nat they.
Ilz nallérent mie, pourquoy nallérent ilz mye.

THE PRETERIT INDIFINITIF.

I have gone, how have I gone.
Jay allé, coment ay je allé.

I have nat gone, how have nat I gone.
Je nay pas allé, coment nay je pas allé.

Thou hast gone, why hast thou gone.
Tu as allé, pourquoy as tu allé.

Thou hast nat gone, why hast thou nat gone.
Tu nas pas allé, pourquoy nas tu pas allé.

He hath gone, why hath he gone.
Il a allé, pourquoy a il allé.

He hath nat gone, why hath nat he gone.
Il na point allé, pourquoy na il point allé.

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We have gone, why have we gone.
Nous auons allé, pourquoy auons nous allé.

We have nat gone, why have we nat gone.
Nous nauons pas allé, pourquoy nauons nous pas allé.

Ye have gone, why have ye gone.
Uous aues allé, pourquoy aues uous allé.

Ye have nat gone, why have nat ye gone.
Uous naués pas allé, pourquoy naues uous pas allé.

They have gone, how have they gone.
Ilz ont allé, come ont ilz allé

They have nat gone, how have they nat gone.
Ilz nont pas allé, come nont ils pas allé.

Digitized by Google

THE PRETERIT PLUS PARFET.

I had gone, how had I gone.
Jauoy allé, coment auoy je allé.

I had nat gone, how had nat I gone.
Je nauoy point allé, coment nauoy je point allé.

Thou hadest gone, why hadest thou gone.
Tu auois allé, pourquoy auois tu allé.

Thou hadest nat gone, why hadest thou nat gone.
Tu nauois point allé, pourquoy nauois tu point allé.

He had gone, how had he gone.
Il auoit allé, come auoit il allé.

He had nat gone, how had nat he gone.
Il nauoit pas allé, come nauoit il pas allé.

THE PLURELL NOMBRE.

We had gone, how had we gone.
Nous auions allé, coment auions nous allé.

We had nat gone, how had we nat gone.
Nous nauions point allé, coment nauions nous point allé.

Ye had gone, why had ye gone.
Uous auiez allé, pourquoy auiez uous allé.

Ye had nat gone, why had nat ye gone.
Uous nauiez mie allé, pourquoy nauiez uous mie alle.

They had gone, why had they gone.
Ils auoient allé, pourquoy auoyent ilz alle.

They had nat gone, why had they nat gone.
Ilz nauoient point allé, pourquoy nauoient ilz point allé.

THE FUTURE.

I shall go, why shall I go.
Je yray, pourquoy yray je.

I shall nat go, why shall nat I go.
Je nyray pas, pourquoy niray je pas.

Thou shalt go, howe shalt thou go.
Tu yras, coment yras tu.

Thou shalt nat go, howe shalt nat thou go.
Tu niras pas, coment niras tu pas.

Digitized by Google

He shall go, howe shall he go.
Il yra, coment yra il.

He shall nat go, howe shall nat he go.
Il nira point, comment uyra il point

THE PLURELL.

We shall go, why shall we go.
Nons yrons, pourquoy yrons nous.

We shall nat go, why shall nat we go.
Nous nirons pas, pourquoy nirons nous pas.

Ye shall go, why shall ye go.
Uous yrés, pourquoy yrés uous.

Ye shall nat go, why shall nat ye go.
Uous nirés pas, pourquoy nirés uous pas

They shall go, howe shall they go.
Ilz yront, comeut yront ilz.

They shall nat go, howe shall they nat go.
Ilz nyront mie, coment niront ilz mie.

THE IMPERATYVE.

Go thou, go he, all one; go we, go ye go they.
Ua toy, aylle luy, uoise luy; alons nous, allés uous, uoisent ou aillent eulx

THE FYRST FUTURE.

Do that thou go, that he go, that we go, that ye go,
Fais que tu uoyse ou aylle, quil uoise ou aille, que nous allons, que uous alles,
that they go.
quilz uoiseut ou aillent.

THE SECOND FUTURE NEGATIF.

Kepe that thou go nat, all one, that he go nat. all one
Garde que tu ne aylle point, que tu ne uoise point, quil naile poynt, quil ne
: that we go nat, that ye go nat, that they go nat,
uoise point: que nous nallons, que uous nallés, quilz ne aillent point,
all one.
quilz ne uoisent point.

THE OPTATIF.

Wold to God, or I pray you that I go, that thou go, that he go: that
Pleust a Dieu, ou je uous prie que jaille ou uoise, que tu aille, que il aille: que
we go, that ye go, that they go.
nous allons, que uous allés, quilz aillent ou uoisent.

Digitized by Google

THE PRETERIT IMPARFET.

With my wyll that I went, that thou went, that he went: that we went,
A ma uoullenté que jallasse, que tu allasse, que il allast: que nous allissions,

that ye went, that they went.
que uous allissiez, quilz allassent.

THE PRETERIT PARFET.

Wolde to God that I have gone, that thou have gone, that he have gone. that
A la mienne uoullenté que jay allé, que tu aie allé, quil ayt allé: que

we have gone, that ye have gone, that they have gone.
nous ayons allé, que uous ayés allé, quilz ayent allé.

PRETERIT PLUSPARFYTE.

O if I had gone, if thou had gone, if he had gone, if we had gone, if ye
O sy jeusse allé, se tu eusse allé, se il eust allé, se nous eussons allé, se uous

had gone, if they had gone.
eussés allé, se ilz eussent allé.

Ye may make a future of the present, sayenge:

With my wyll that I may go anane, etc. all one.
A ma uoullenté que je aylle tantost, etc. que je uoise tantost, etc.

The conjunctif present and thre preterites is lyke the optatif, sayeng:
as whan wolde to God
come or *quant*, before the verbe, leuyng *a ma uoullenté*, etc.

The future boroweth of the potentiall moode whiche may be tourned six maner of wayes after the indicatif, or elles xviii, after the seconde conjunction:

I shuld go, thou „ he „ we shuld go, ye shuld go, they shuld go.
Je yroie, tu yroie, il yroit nous yrions, uous yriez, ilz yroient.

THE SECONDE FUTURE.

Whan I shall go, all one, whan thou shalt go, all one, whan he shuld go,
Mais que je aille, que je uoise, que tu aille, que tu uoise, que il aille,

all one, whan we shuld go, whan ye shall go, whan they shal go, all one.
quil uoise, que nous allons, que uous allés, quilz aillent, quilz uoisent.

to go. to be gone. goyng.
THE INFINITYVE, aller. THE PRETERIT, estre allé. THE GERUNDIF, allant. Finis.

Here foloweth another conjugation, whiche may be turned xxxvi maner wayes lyke the precedent, or els xii in every person, addyng *me, te, le* : lyke the fyrst conjugation, but for to eschewe prolixite it shalbe syngle.

I se,	thou seest,	he seeth,	we se,	ye se,	they se.
Je uoy,	tu uois,	il uoit	nous ueons,	uous uoiez,	ilz uoient.

PRETERIT IMPARF.

I dyd se,	thou dedest se,	he dyd se :	we dyd se,	ye dyd se,	they dyd se.
Je uéoie,	tu uéois,	il uéoit :	nous néions,	uous uéiez,	ilz uéioient.

PRETERIT PARF.

I saw,	thou saw,	he saw :	we saw,	ye saw,	they saw.
Je ueis,	tu ueis,	il ueist :	nous ueismes,	uous ueistes,	ilz ueirent.

PRETERIT INDIFFINIT.

I have sene,	thou hast sene,	he hath sene :	we have sene,	ye have sene,	they have sene.
Jay ueu,	tu as ueu,	il a ueu :	nous auons ueu,	uous aués ueu,	ilz ont ueu.

PRETERIT MOST PARFET,

I had sene,	thou hadest ;	he had :	we had sene,	ye had ,
Jauoie ueu,	tu auois ueu,	il auoit ueu :	nous auions ueu,	uous auiez ueu,

they had sene.
ilz auoient ueu.

THE FUTURE.

I shall se,	thou shalt ,	he shall :	we shal se,	ye shall ,	they shall se.
Je uoirey,	tu uoiras,	il uoira :	nous uoirons,	uous uoirés,	ilz uoiront.

THE IMPERATIF.

Se thou or he,	se we,	se ye,	se they.
Uois toy ou luy,	uoions nous,	uoiés uous,	uoient eulx, slles, celles.

BOTH FUTURES, AFFIRMATIF AND NEGATIF.

Do that thou seest, or that thou sest nat, that he seeth or that he seeth nat : that
Fais que tu uoie, ou que tu ne uoie point, quil uoie ou quil ne uoie point : que
we se, or that we se nat, that ye se or that ye se
nous uoions, ou que nous ne uoions point, que uous uoiéz ou que uous ne uoiez
nat, that they se, or that they seeth nat.
point, quilz uoient, ou quelles ne uoient point.

Digitized by Google

THE OPTATIF PRESENT.

Wolde to God, or I pray you that I may se, that thou mayst se, that he may se:
A la mienne uoullenté, ou je uous prie que je uoie, que tu uoie, quil uoie:

that we may se, that ye may se, that they may se
que nous uoions, que uous uoiez, quilz uoient.

PRETERIT IMPARFET.

Wold to God that I coud se, that thou , that he : that we coude se,
Pleust a Dieu que je ueisse, que tu ueisse, quil ueisse que nous ueissions,

that ye . that they .
que uous ueissiez, quilz ueissent.

PRETERIT PARFYTE.

With my wyll that I have sene, that thou , that he : that we have sene,
A ma uoullenté que jaie ueu, que tu aie ueu, quil aie ueu: que nous aions ueu.

that ye , that they .
que uous aiéz ueu, quilz aient ueu.

PLUSPARF.

O if I had sene, if thou hadest , if he had sene: yf we had , if ye had ,
O se jeusse ueu, se tu eusse ueu, sil eusse ueu. se nous eussions, se uous eussiez,

if they had sene.
silz eussent ueu.

The subjunctif is lyke the optatif.

The fyrste future of the subjunctyve is:

I shulde,
Je uoiroie, uoirois, uoiroit, uoirions, uoiriéz, uoiroient.

when I shall se thou he we
THE SECONDE FUTUS: mais que je uoie, que tu uoie, quil uoie: que nous uoions,

you they.
que uous uoiéz, quilz uoient.

to se. to have sene, seyng.
THE INFINITIF: ueoir, PRETERIT: auoir ueu, uoiant.

Another conjugation upon *howe do you*, and *how do ye fare*: and if ye do take the verbe after the fyrst conjugation, sayeng: *je porte*, *porte je*, *pourquoy porte je*, *etc.* and lykewise of *je fay*, *fay je*, *etc.* ye shal tourne it XXXVI wayes in one tense, and if ye turne it after the seconde conjugacion, ye

Digitized by Google

shall have an hundred and VIII wayes in one tense, addyng to it *me, te, le, nous nous, uous uous, ilz se.*

Howe do I fare, or beare me, how dost thou fare, or bere the, howe dothe he fare:
Coment me porte je, coment te porte tu, coment se porte il:

howe do we fare, howe do ye fare, howe do they fare.
coment nous portons nous, coment uous portés nous, coment se portent ils.

THE PRETERIT IMPARFET.

Howe dyd I , howe dedest thou , howe dyd he , howe dyd we
Coment me portoy je, coment te portois tu, coment se portoit il, coment nous

bere us, how dyd ye . howe dyd they .
portions nous, coment uous portiez uoue, coment se portoient ilz.

THE PRETERIT PARFET.

Howe dyd I , howe dedest thou , howe dyd he , howe dyd we
Come me portay je, coment te portas tu, coment se porta il, coment nous

beare us, how dyd ye beare you, how dyd they beare them.
portasmes nous, coment uous portaste uous, coment se portérent ilz.

THE PRETERIT INDIFINITIF.

Howe have I borne me, howe have I , howe hath he : howe have
Coment may je porté, coment tay je porté, coment sa il porté: coment nous

we borne us, howe have ye borne you, howe have they borne them.
auons nous porté, coment uous aués uous porté, coment se sont ilz porté.

THE PRETERIT MOST PARFYTE.

Howe had I borne me, howe hadest thou , howe had he borne him, howe
Coment mauoy je porté, coment tauois tu porté, coment se auoit il porté, coment

had we borne us, howe had ye borne you, howe had they borne them.
nous auions nous porté, coment uous auiéz uoue porté, coment se auoient ilz porté.

THE FUTURE.

Howe shall I beare me, howe shalt thou bere the, howe shall he beare hym: howe shall
Coment me porteray je, coment te porteras tu, coment se portera il: coment nous

we beare us, howe shall you beare you, howe shall they beare them.
porterons noue, coment uous porterés uous, coment se porteront ilz.

The imperatyve, optatyve, and conjunctyve may nat serve with this

worde, *coment;* save onely the future of the potentiall mode, whiche is :

I shulde beare ,	thou shuldest ,	he shulde :	we shulde bere,	ye shuld ,	they shulde bere.
Porteroie,	porterois,	porteroit:	porterions,	porteriez,	porteroient.

And if ye wyll go thorowe the sayd modes, ye shall folowe the termination of this verbe, *I go*, whiche is sette before.

And touchyng, *howe do you*, ye shall ever put *le* before the verbe, sayeng :

Howe do I,	howe dost thou,	howe dothe he :	howe do we,
Coment le fay je,	coment le fais tu,	coment le fait il :	coment faisons nous,
do ye,	do they.		
faictes uous,	font ils ou elles.		

And lykewise of all the preterites, sayeng :

Howe dyd I, etc.	howe dyd I,	howe have I done,	howe had I done,
Coment le faisoi je, etc.	coment le feiz je,	coment ley je fait,	coment lauoy je fait,
howe shall I do,	howe shulde I do, etc.		
coment le feray je,	coment le feroy je, etc.		

Finis.

Here foloweth the conjugation of a verbe defeclyve in frenche, whiche is *I am wont*, because it is a verbe rare and syldome used.

I am wont,	thou art ,	he is wont:	we be wonte,	ye be wonte,	they be wonte.
Je seuls,	tu seuls,	il seult :	nous seulmes,	uous seultes,	ilz soulent.

THE PRETERIT IMPARFET.

I was ,	thou ,	he	we ,	ye .	they .
Je soulloie,	tu soullois,	il soulloit :	nous soulions,	uous souliez,	ilz souloient.

I was ,					
Je seulz,	tu seulz,	il seult :	nous seulmes,	nous seultes,	ilz seulrent.

There is nomore of this verbe, for if we procede any further, *we do say* :

I have ,	I had customed,	I shall custome
je ay de coustume,	*jauoy de coustume*, and	*jaray de coustume*, and so forth.

Anoder verbe defectif which is, *it is lawful to me :* this verbe may be turned XXXVI wayes, accordyng to the fyrst conjugation.

It is to me laufull,	it is to the ,	it is to him ,	it is to us ,	it is to you ,	it is to them laufull.
Il me loise,	il te loise,	il luy loise,	il nous,	il uous,	ilz leur loise.

PRETERIT IMPARFET.

It was to me laufull, to the, to him laufull: to us, to you, to them laufull or licite.
Il me loisoit, il te, il luy loisoit: il nous, il uous, ilz leur loisoit.

PRETERIT PARFET.

It was ,
Il me loisit, il te, il luy loisit: il nous, il uous, ilz leur loisit.

THE INDIFFINITIF.

It hath ben to me laufull, to the, to him, to us, to you, to them laufull, or behovable.
Il ma esté loisible, il ta este, il luy a, il nous a, il uous a, ilz leur a este loisible.

THE PLUS PARFET.

It had ben to me, or els it had behoved me.
Il mauoit esté loisible, il tauoit este loisible, il luy auoit este loisible, il nous, il uous, ilz leur auoit este loisible.

It shalbe to me,
THE FUTURE is: Il me loysera, ou il me sera loisyble.

Loke that it be nat laufull to the.
THE FUTURE OF THE IMPERATIF, whiche is negatif is: Garde ou faitz quil ne te loise.

That it were to me laufull.
THE OPTATIF. Quil me fust loisible.

THE PRETERIT IMPARFET. Quil me loisisse.

That it have ben to me, that it have ben to him.
THE PARFET. Quil maie esté, quil luy ayt esté loysible, and so forth.

That it had ben to me laufull.
THE PLUS PARFET. Quil meust esté loysible.

THE SUBJUNCTIF, is lyke the optatyve, taking the present for the secoode future.

How it shulde be laufull to me,
THE FYRST FUTURE. Come il me loiseroit, come il te loyseroit, come il luy loyseroit. come ilz noua loiseroit, come ilz uous loiseroit, come ilz leur loiseroit.

Finis.

A conjugation of this verbe *care*, which for the most parte is negatyve, as *I care nat*, and if ye wyll adde this worde *it* unto the same, sayeng: *I care nat for it*: ye shall put an *n* after every pronown, as: *il ne men chault, il ne ten, il ne luy en, il ne nous en, il ne uous en, il ne leur en chault.*

I care nat, thou carest nat, he we ye they.
Il ne me chault, il ne te chault, il ne luy: il ne nous, il ne uous, ilz ne leur chault.

Digitized by Google

PRETERIT IMPARFYTE.

I dyd nat care, ye they
Il ne me , il ne te, il ne luy chaloit : ilz ne nous, ilz ne uous, ilz ne leur chaloit.

PRETERIT PERFECT.

I cared nat,
Il ne me, il ne te, il ne luy chalut : ilz ne nous, ilz ne uous, ilz ne leur chalut.

THE PRETERIT INDIFFINITIF.

I have nat cared.
Il ne ma chalu, etc

PRETERIT PLUS PERFET.

I had nat cared, ye they
Il ne mauoit, il ne tauoit, il ne luy auoit : ilz ue nous, ilz ue uous, ilz ne leur avoit chalu

THE FUTURE.

I shall nat care,
Il ne me chauldra, il ne te, il ne luy : ils ne nous, ilz ne uous, ilz ne leur chauldra.

IMPERATIFE.

Care thou nat, him care we nat, care ye, care they nat.
Ne te, ne luy chaille : ne nous, ne uous, ne leur chaille.

BOTH FUTURES.

Se that thou care, that thou care nat. Se we that we care, that we nat
Garde quil te chaille, quil ne te chaille. Gardons quil nous chaille, quil ne nous
care. Se ye that ye care, that ye nat care. Let them se that they care.
chaille. Gardés quil uous chaille, quil ne uous chaille. Gardent quil leur chaille,
that they nat care.
quil ne leur chaille.

OPTATIF.

With my wyll that I care, that thou care, that he care : that we care,
A ma uoullenté quil me chaille, quil te chaille, quil luy chaille : quil nous chaille,
that ye care, that they care.
quil uous chaille, quil leur chaille.

THE IMPARFET.

Wold to God that I care, that thou , that he , that we,
Pleust a Dieu quil me chalusse, quil te chalusse, quil luy chalusse, quil nous
that ye , that they care.
chalusse, quil uous chalusse, quil leur chalusse.

PRETERIT PARFET.

With my wyll that I have , that thou hast , that he hath care: that we ,
A ma uoullenté quil maie chalu, quil taie chalu, quil luy ayt chalu: quil nous,

that ye , that they have care.
quil uous, quil leur ayt chalu.

THE PRETERIT PLUS PARFET.

O if I had care, if thou hadest , if he had care: if we , if ye , if they
O sil me eust, sil teust, sil luy eust chalu: sil nous, sil uous, sil leur

had care.
eust chalu.

The futur is lyke the present as:

I praye to God that I care nat, or that I care.
Je prie a Dieu quil ne me chaille, ou quil me chaille.

The subjunctif is lyke the optatif.

When I shall care.
THE FUTURE: Mais quil me chaille, and so forth.

I shulde nat care, thou shuld nat care, he shuld nat care.
THE SECONDE FUTURE: Il ne me chauldroit, il ne te chauldroit, il ne luy chauldroit, etc.

It maketh no matter, or it skylleth nat.
THE INFINITYVE: Il ne peult chaloir.

Note that if ye leve this worde, *ne*, whiche is before every pronowne, it is affirmative, and if ye do put it unto the sayd pronowne it is negative.

Another conjugation of two verbes together, that is to say, *I serche* in englishe, and because I wyll eschewe prolixite, I wyll touche but the synguler nombre of every tense.

I seke, all one, thou , he : we serche,
Je cerche, je quiers, tu cerche, tu quiers, il cerche, il quiers: nous cerchons,

ye they
nous quierons, uous cerchés, uous quieres, ils cerchent, ils quierent.

PRETERIT IMPARFET.

I dyd seke, or serche.
Je cerchoie, ou querois.

I sauht.
THE PRETERIT PARFET. Je cerchay, ou quis.

Digitized by Google

I have sought.
THE PRETERIT INDIFFINITIF. Jay cerché, ou quis.
I had sought.
THE PRETERIT PLUS PARFET. Jauoie cerche, ou quis.
I shall serche.
THE FUTURE. Je cercheray, ou quereray.
Seke thou, or seke the, seke we,
THE IMPERATIVE. Cerche toy, ou quiers toy, querons oous, cerchons nous,
seke ye, seke they.
querés uous, cerches, quierent eulz, cerchent eulz.
Se that thou seke, that thou serche.
THE FUTURE. Garde que tu cerche, que tu quiere.
Loke that thou serche nat.
THE SECOND FUTUR. Garde que ne cerche, ou quiere.
With my wyll, that I serche or seke.
THE OPTATIF. A ma uoullenté, que je cerche ou quiere.
Wold to God that I dyd serche.
PRETERIT IMPARFET. Pleust a Dieu que je cerchasse, pleust a Dieu que je quisse.
With my wyll that I have sought.
THE PRETERIT PARFET. A ma uoullenté que jaie cerché ou quis.
O if I had sought, if thou had, if he had, etc.
THE PRETERIT PLUS PARFET. O se jeusse cerché ou quis, se tu eusse, sil eust, etc.

The subjunctif is lyke the optatif, with his thre preterites.

Whan I shall serché.
THE FYRST FUTURE. Mais que je cerche, ou quiere.
I shulde serche.
THE SECONDE FUTURE. Je cercheroie, ou quereroie, quererois, roit: rions, riéz, roient.
To seke and to serche.
THE INFINITIF. Cercher et querir.

Note that this conjugation may be turned six and thirty maner wayes
I seke, seke I: why seke I: I seke nat,
after the fyrst sayenge : *je cerche, cerche je : pourquoy cerche je : je ne cerche*
seke nat I, why seke nat I.
pas, ne cerche je pas, pourquoy ne cerche je pas, etc. or elles an hondred and
I seke me, I
VIII wayes in one tense, sayeng after the II conjugation : *je me quiers, je te*
seke the, I seke him.
quiers, je le quiers, and so forth, turninge it with the questions. (Loke upon the seconde conjugation.)

Finis.

Digitized by Google

A conjugation of a verbe that must be pronounced with double *ll*, accordyng to the seventh rule that is immediatly after the prologue whiche shalbe a patron and example for all suche verbes, the which conjugation may be turned syx and thirty wayes after the fyrste, or an hundred and viii after the seconde.

I knele, I blotte, I wyte, make foule,
The verbes ben *je mengenoulle*, *je broulle*, *je toulle*, *je moulle*, *je soulle*,
I stare, I cut, I gyve, I gape, I rayle.
je roulle, *je catoulle*, *je fatroulle*, *je barboulle*, *je talle*, *je balle*, *je baslle*, *je ralle*, and suche lyke.

I knele, thou knele, he knele: we knele,
Je mengenoulle, tu tengenoulle, il sengenoulle: nous nous engenoullons,
you knele, they knele.
uous uous engenoullés, ilz sengenoullent.

THE PRETERIT IMPARFET.

I dyd knele, thou, he: we,
Je mengenoulloie, tu tengenoullois, il sengenoulloit: nous nous engenoullions,
you, they
uous uous engenoullies, ilz sengenoulloient.

THE PRETERIT PARFET.

I dyd knele, thou, he: we,
Je mengenoullay, tu tengenoullas, il sengenoulla: nous nous engenoullames,
you, they
uous uous engenoullates, ilz sengenoullerent.

PRETERIT INDIFFINITIF.

I have kneled, thou hast kneled, he hath: we have
Je may engenoullé, tu tas engenoullé, il sa engenoullé: nous nous auons
you, they
engenoullé, uous uous aues engenoullé, ilz se sont engenoullé.

THE PRETERIT PLUS PARFET.

I had kneled, thou, he: we,
Je meuoie engenoullé, tu te auois engenoullé, il se euoit engenoullé: nous nous
you; they.
auions engenoullés, uous uous auiez engenoullé, ilz se auoient engenoullés.

Digitized by Google

THE FUTURE.

I shall knele, thou , he . we ;
Je mengenoulleray, tu tengenoulleres, il sengenoullera : nous nous engenoullerons,
you they .
uous uous engenoullerés, ilz sengenoulleront.

THIMPERATIF,

Knele thou or he, knele we, knele ye, let them knele.
Engenoulle toy ou soy, engenoullons nous, engenoullés uous, quilz sengenoullent.

BOTH FUTURS NEGATIF AND AFFIRMATIF.

Se that thou knele, that thou knele nat : that he knele, that he
Garde que tu tengenoulle, que tu ne tengenoulle pas : quil sengenoulle, quil ne
knele nat. That we knele, that we knele nat,
sengenoulle pas. Que nous nous engenoullons, que nous ne nous engenoullons pas,
that ye do knele, ye do nat knele. Do that they
que uous uous engenoullés, que uous ne uous engenoullés pas. Feictes quilz
knele, do that they knele nat.
sengenoullent, faictes quilz ne sengenoullent pas.

THE OPTATIF.

With my wyll, or I pray you that I may knele, that thou ,
A la mienne uoullenté, ou je uous prie que je mengenoulle, que tu tengenoulle,
he or she : that we , you ,
quil ou quelle sengenoulle, que nous nous engenoullons, que uous uous enge-
they .
noullés, quilz ou quelles sengenoullent.

THE PRETERIT IMPARFET.

Wold to God that I dyd knele, that , that :
Pleust a Dieu que mengenoullasse, que tu tengenoullasse, quil ou quelle senge-
that we , that ye , that
noullast : que nous engenoullissions, que uous uous engenoullissiés, quilz ou
they .
quelles sengenoullassent.

THE PRETERIT PARFET.

That I have kneled, that thou , that he :
A me uoullenté que maie engenoullé, que taie engenoullé, que laie engenoullé :
that we , that ye , that they .
que nous aions engenoullés, que nous aies engenoullés, quilz se aient engenoullés.

THE PRETERIT PLUSPARFET.

O and I had kneled, if thou hadest, if he had:
O se je meusse engenoullé, se tu le eusse engenoullé, se il se eust engenoullé:

if we; if you, if they.
se nous nous eussions engenoullés, se uous uous eussés engenoullés, silz se eussent engenoullés.

The subjunctif is lyke the optatif, saieng *come* or *quant* before the verbe.

THE FYRST FUTURE.

Whan I shall knele, thou, he: whan we,
Mais que je mengenoulle, que tu tengenoulle, quil sengenoulle; mais que nous

whan ye, whan they.
nous engenoullons, que uous uous engenoullés, quilz sengenoullent.

THE SECONDE FUTURE.

I shuld knele, thou, he: we,
Je mengenoulleroie, tu tengenoullerois, il sengenoulleroit: nous nous enge-

ye, they.
noullerions, uous uous engenoulleriéz, ilz sengenoulleroient.

To knele. To have kneled. For
THE INFINITIF. Engenouller. THE PRETERIT. Auoir engenoullé. THE GERUNDIF. Pour

to knele, in knelyng.
mengenouller, de mengenouller, en mengenoullant.

I wysshe the kneled.
THE OVERTHROWEN OR SUPIN. Je te souhaite engenoullé.

And lyke wyse of all the other verbes above rehersed.

Finis.

A conjugacion combinyng or joynyng two verbes togyder, that is to say *I am* and *I do*, takynge the present onely, in eschewyng prolyxite.

When I am at scole, I do my deuer to lerne my lesson.
Quant je suis a lescole, je fais mon debuoir daprendre ma lesson, ou lecon.

Whan thou art at scole, thou doest thy deuer to lerne thy lesson.
Quant tu es a lescole, tu fais ton debuoir daprendre ta lesson, ou lecon.

Whan he is at scole, he doeth his dever to lerne his lesson.
Quant il est a lescole, il fait son debuoir daprendre sa lesson.

Digitized by Google

When we be at scola, we do our dever to lerne our .
Quant nous sommes a lescolle, nous faisons nostre denoir daprendre nostre lecon.

Whan ye be at scole, ye do your dever to lerne your .
Quant uous estes a lescole, uous festes uostre deuoir dapprendre uostre lesson.

Whan they be at scole, they do theyr dever to lerne theyr .
Quant ilz sont a lescolle, ilz font leur deuoir dapprendre leur lecon.

And so forth thorow al the conjugation of *I am*, above written, and of this verbe *I do*, whiche is in the preterit imparfet *je faisoie*.

I dyd.
PARFET. Je feis.

I have done.
THE PRETERIT INDIFINITIF. Jay fait.

I had done.
PLUS PARFET. Jauoie fait.

I shall do.
THE FUTURE. Je feray.

Do thou.
THE IMPERATIF. Faitz.

Loke that thou do.
THE FUTURE. Garde que tu face.

Let me do.
THE OPTATIF. Que je face.

Thad I dyd.
IMPARFET. Que je feisse.

That I have done.
THE PRETERIT PARFET. Que jaye faict.

That I had done.
PLUS PARFET. Que jeusse fait.

THE SUBJUNCTIF. Whan I shall do lyke the optatyf.

THE FIRST FUTURE. Mais que je face.

I shuld do.
THE SECONDE. Je feroye, rois, roit : ferions, riés, roient.

To do.
THE INFINITIF. Faire.

To have done.
PRETERIT. Auoir fait.

Digitized by Google

In doyng. to do, for to do.
GERONDIF. En faisant, a faire, pour faire.

THE OVERTHROWER. To be done.
LE RENUERSE. Estre fait.

Note that for to lerne frenche quickely, ye must turne the sayd conjugation IIII maners of wayes, tat is to say affirmatyve, and interrogatyve, and negatyve, and interrogatyve, as it hath ben plainly shewed here before.

Finis.

Another conjugation by way of combination lyke the tother before rehersed. And fyrst of the present.

When I repute me vile and unclene, by humilite, I am clene and pure
Quant je me repute uil et ord, uile et orde, par humilité, je suis nect et pur, necte et
by goodnes.
pure, par bonté.

Whan thou repute the , by goodnes, thou art
Quant tu te repute uil et ord, uile et orde, par bonté, tu es nect et pur, necte et pure, par humilité.

Whan he him repute , he is
Quant il se repute uil et ord, uile et orde, par bonté, il est pur et nect, pure et necte, par humilité.

When we us repute we be ,
Quant nous nous reputons uilz et ordz, uiles et ordes, par humilité, nous sommes purs et nectz par bonté.

Whan ye you repute , ye be
Quant uous uous reputez uilz et ordz, uiles et ordes, par humilité, uous estes purs et nectz, etc. par bonté.

Whan they them repute , by mekenes, they
Quant ilz ou elles se reputent uilz et ordz, uiles et ordes, par humilité, ilz ou elles sont purs et nectz, pures et nectes, par bonté.

And so forth unto the imperatif, makyng other verbes by patron of the same.

Also another conjugation with two verbes togeder every of them twyse rehersed, and the verbe repeted ever in the preterit parfet, and the fyrst and last goyng through all the modes and tenses : the whiche ben thus. *Whan I se that I never saw, I thinke that I never thought.*

Whan I se that whiche I never saw, I thinke that I never thought.
Quant je uoy ce que ne ueis jamais, je pense ce que ue pensay oncques.

Whan thou seest that that thou , then
Quant tu uois ce que tu ne ueis jamais, tu pense ce que ne pensas oncques.

Whan he seth . he thinke that
Quant il uoit ce quil ne ueist jamais, il pense ce quil ne pensa oncques.

Whan we se that that we . we
Quant nous uoions ce que nous ne ueismes jamais, nous pensons ce que ne pensames oncques.

Whan ye se that that ye never sawe, ye
Quant uous uoyez ce que ne ueistes jamais, uous penses ce que ne pensastes oncques.

Whan they se , they
Quant ilz uoient ce quilz ne ueisent jamais, ilz pensent ce que ne penserent oncques.

And so through till the imperatif, than ye may turne the verbes if ye lyste, sayeng: «Whan I thinke that I never thought, I se that I never «sawe; *Quant je pense ce que ne pensay jamais, je uoy ce que ne ueis oncques*,» and so forth.

Another conjugation joynynge two verbes together.

Whan I am ydell, I worke nat: whan I worke, I am nat ydell.
Quant je chomme, je ne besongne pas: quant je besongne, je ne chomme pas.

Whan thou art ydell, thou workest nat: whan thou workest, thou art nat ydell.
Quant tu chomme, tu ne besongne pas: quant tu besongne, tu ne chomme pas.

Whan he or she is ydell, he or she worketh nat: whan he or she doeth worke, he or she is nat ydell.
Quant il ou elle chome, il ou elle ne besongne pas: quand il ou elle besongne, il ou elle ne chomme pas.

Whan we be ydel, we do nat worke: whan we worke, we be nat ydel.
Quant nous chommons, nous ne besongnons pas: quant nous besongnons, nous ne chomons pas.

Whan ye be ydel, ye worke nat: whan ye worke, ye be nat ydel.
Quant uous chommés, uous ne besongnés pas: quant uous besongnés, uous ne chommés pas.

Whan they ben ydel, they worke nat: whan they worke, they be nat ydel.
Quant ilz ou elles chomment, ilz ou elles ne besongnent pas: quant ilz ou elles besongnent, ilz ou elles ne chomment pas.

I was ydel,
And so forth till the imperatif, saieng in the preterit imparfet: *chomoie*,

Digitized by Google

I dyd worké. I was ydel. whan I
besongnoie, etc.; in the parfet : *chommay, besongnay;* the indifinitif : *quant jay*
have ben ydel, I have nat worked. whan I had ben ydel, I had nat
chommé, je nay pas besongné; the plus parfet : *quant jauoie chomé, je nauoie*
worked. whan I shalbe ydel, I shall nat worke.
pas besongné; the future : *quant je chommeray, je ne besongneray pas.*

Another conjugation accordynge to the precedent.

When I am possessed, I have good earnes : whan I have non earnes, I am nat
Quant je suis nantis ou nantie, jay bonnes arres : quant je nay nulles arres, je ne suis
possessed.
point nantie.

Whan thou art possessed, thou hast good earnes : whan thou hast non earnes, thou art nat
Quant tu es nantis, tu as bonnes arres : quant tu nas nulles arres, tu nes point
possessed.
nantis.

Whan he hath good earnes, he is whan he is nat possessed, he hath none earnes.
Quant il a bonnes arres, il est nantis : quant il nest point nantis, il na nulles arres.

When we be possessed, we have good earnes : when we have good earnes,
Quant nous sommes nantis, nous auons bonnes arres : quant nous auons bonnes arres,
we be possessed.
nous sommes nantis.

Whan ye be , ye have good : whan ye have , ye
Quant uous estes nantis, uous aues bonnes arres : quant uous aues bonnes arres, uous
be
estes nantis.

When they be , they have : when they have , they be
Quant ilz sont nantis, ilz ont bonnes arres : quant ilz ont bonnes arres, ilz sont nantis.

I am
And so forth after the verbe, *je suis*, sayeng in the preterit imparfet,
whan I was
quant jestois, etc. (Loke above.)

I understande, thou understande, he or she understandeth, we us understande,
Jentens, je mentens : tu entens, tu tentens : il ou elle sentend : nous nous entendons,
ye understande you, they understande.
uous uous entendes, ilz ou elles sentendent.

THE INTERROGATYVE.

Understand I me, understande thou, understande he or she : understande we us,
Mentens je, tentens tu, sentend il ou elle : nous entendons nous.
understande ye you, understanda they them.
nous entendes uous, sentendent ilz ou elles.

Digitized by Google

THE NEGATYVE.

I understande nat me, thou understande nat the, he or she understande nat him; we do nat understande us, ye do nat understande you, they do nat understande them.
Je ne mentens pas, tu ne tentens pas, il ou elle ne sentend pas: nous ne nous entendons pas, uous ne nous entendés pas, ilz ou elles ne sentendent pas.

THE INTERROGATYVE.

Do nat I understande me, do nat thou understande the, do nat he understande him or she: do we nat understande us, do ye nat understande ye, do nat they understande them.
Ne mentens je pas, ne tentens tu pas, ne sentend il ou elle pas: ne nous entendons nous pas, ne uous entendes uous pas, ne sentendent ils ou elles pas.

Dyd I understande, understande I, I have understande, I had understande, I shall understande.
entendoie, entendie, jay entendu, jeuoie entendu, entenderay.

Thus endeth the fyrst boke.

Digitized by Google

An auswere to the correcters and of all workes reprouers.
APOLOGIE AUX CORRECTEURS ET DE TOUTTES OUURES REPREUEURS.

GILES DU WES ALIAS DE VADIS.

Grose folke of rude affection
G rosses gens de rudes affections
dronkerdes, banyshed of trewe felyng
I urongnes, bannis de uray sentement
lubbers, knaves, private of understandyng
L ourdaults, cocardz, priues dentendement
in their mouthfull takyng refection
E n leur gueulée prenant refections
fulfylled of oprobre and of detraction
S soule doprobes et de detractions
Shall say of me as they do of other folkes
D iront de moy comme ilz font daultre gent
beholde here, what a maker fayre and gentyl
U oies icy, quel facteur bel et gent
trewe it is for certayne, that I am ignorant
U ray est pour certain, que suis ignorant
wyllyng I ought nat to leave therfore
U oulloir je ne doy pas laisser pour tant
to undertake thyng that ought to be prayse
E mprendre chose qui fait a priser
without takyng hede to their dispraysе.
S ans garde prendre a leur despriser.
Some shall say this is yvell writte
A ulcun diront cecy est mal escript
the others afterwarde, bendyng the browes
L es aultres appres, bandant lez sourcilz
shall there fynde right great faute of spirite
I roumeront tresgrant faulte desprit
other shall wey all, as folkes subtyles
A ultres peseront tout, comme gens subtilz
upon this gyveng their sentence and advyse.
S ur ce donnant leur sentence et aduis.
Say every one what so ever he wyll
D ie ung chescun ce que dire uouldra
in the spite of the dyvell, and of yvel wyll
E n despit du diable, et de mal uoulloir.
Se they may, that I have put me in dever
U eoir ilz pouront, que me mis en debuoir
to do well, do better that can
A bien faire, face mieulx qui scara
of me certes nat reproved he shalbe.
D e moy certes ja reprins nen sera.
Jesus than us graunt well to do
I hesus doncques nous ottroy bien faire
without willyng, neither him nor other displease.
S ans uoulloir, ne lui ne aultre desplaire.

ENDE OF THE FYRST BOKE.

Digitized by Google

HERE FOLOWETH THE SECONDE BOOKE of this lytell worke, in the whiche shalbe treated of communycations, and other thynges necessary to the lernyn of the sayd French tonge.

Digitized by Google

A LAUDE AND PRAYSE

TO THE KYNGE, THE QUENE, AND TO THE PRINCESSE NOBLE GRACE, FOR A PREAMBLE OR PROLOGUE TO THE SAYD BOKE.

To the right hye, right christen, and most redouted imperiall myght, and
A la treshaulte, trescrestien, et tresredoutée imperialle puissance, et
soverayne majesty of you, Henry by the grace of God, lyveng kyng vic-
souueraine maiste de uous, Henry par la grace de Dieu, uiuant roy uic-
torious, and monarcion of all Englande, the VIII of that name: be
torieux, et monarque de toute Engleterre, huitiesme de ce nom : soit
laude everlastyng, honour without ende: alwayes lastynge lyfe prosperous
louenge perpetuélle, honneur sans fin : tousjours durant uie prospére
and good felicite.
et bien beurée.

And to you most illustre, right excellente, and right magnanime lady and
Et a uous tresillustre, tresexcellente, et tresmagnanime dame et
princesse, my lady Anne by the grace of God quene of Englande and of
princesse, ma dame Anne par la grace de Dieu royne dEngleterre et de
France: with right noble and most vertuouse yours right dere and well beloved
Fraunce: auec tres noble et tres uertueuse uostre tres chiére et bien aimée
doughter Elizabeth, princesse of Englande and of Wales: be lyfe everlastynge
fille Elizabeth, princesse dEngleterre et de Galles : soit uie pardurable
and joye without ende. Amen amen.
et joye sans fin. Amen amen.

Ee dicat omnis populus amen.

Digitized by Google

Wolde to God
A ma uoullenté

that the Godheed
que la deité

full of goodnesse
plaine de bonté

had graunted to me
sy meust ottroié

whiche am counterfait
qui suis contrefait

of ignorancy, and undone
dignorance, et desfait

koning and knowledge
science et scauoir

with the power
auecques pouoir

can declare
scavoir declerér

and to manyfeste
et manifestér

after my power
selon mon possible

the grace that can not be saide
la grace indicible

of the right christen kyng
du trescrestien roy

whiche in noble aray
qui en noble aroy

is this day lyvyng
est aujourdhuy uiuant

prosperous and reignyng
prospereus et regnant

whiche all the men
qui tous les hommes

howe great that we ben
come grens que sommes

as well clerkes and lays
et clercs et laiz

by his faire dedes
par ses beaulx faits

hath over comen
a surmontés

and excelled
et excellés

wherfore the most
pourquoy le plus

parfait here beneth
parfait ca jus

having power
ayant pouoir

and the knowyng
et le scauoir

shulde fayle right well
il fauldroit bien

that his mainteynyng
que son maintien

that his sperit
que son esprit

of wyt kyndled
de sens esprit

might ones begyne
peult entamér

for to declare
pour declerér

as it hapened
comme il aduient

whan a man doth come
quant homme uient

to the great see
a la greunt mér

for to lade it
pour lespnisér

incontinently
incontinent

that he doth se
quil uoit comment

Digitized by Google

his entreprise
son entreprise

whiche to that him tychyt
que ce latise.

hath made him do amysse
la fait mesprendre

willyng to take in hande
uoulloir emprendre

a thinge onpossible
chose impossible

he that right feble
luy qui debile

is, and fraile
est, et fragille

and lytell able
et peu abille

as a man dronke
comme ung homme yvre

whiche lytell to lyve
quy guere uiura

naturally
naturellement

may nat goodly
ne peult bonnement

he him withdraweth
il se retire

pluckyng him selfe
et se detire

him complainynge
soy doulousant

that nat knowyng
que non scauaunt

he hath undertake
il a empris

to wyn the prise
gagner le pris

wyllyng for to do
pour uoulloir faire

the whiche to parforme
ce que parfaire

no man might
nul ne poulroit

where he never
tant ne seroit

man so myghty
home puissant

alwaies livyng
tousjours uiuaunt

neither more nor lesse
ne plus ne moins

to put his handes
mectre ses mains

or besy him selfe
ou sempeschér

wyllyng to prayse
uoulloir prisér

prince without pere
prince sans pér

and nat to erre
sans point errér

shuld be to lade
seroit puisser

the water out of the se
leaue hors la mér

wherfore in now
pourquoy a tant

me withdrawyng
me retirant

of myn enterpryse
de mon emprise

I say without fiction
dis sans faintise

during my lyfe.
durant ma uye.

Be it sadde or mery
Soit triste ou lye

Digitized by Google

I shall never cease
ne cesseray

nor shall leave
ne laysseray

in every place
en chascun lieu

to laude God
de louér Dieu

and also to crie
et de criér

and to supply
et supliér

his magestie
sa magesté

and godheed
et deité

to be wyllyng to kepe
uoulloir gardér

and to preserve
et preseruér

the noble lorde
le noble seigneur

from all unhap
de tout malheur

also the lady
aussi la dame

whiche lyved without blame
que uist sans blame

I understande the quene
jentens la royne

whiche never doth ende
qui point ne fine

to do honour
de faire honneur

to the maker
au createur

with she
auec[que] celle

that hath no pere
qui non pareille

in this worlde
est en ce monde

right pure and clene
trespure et monde

it is the princesse
cest la princesse

halfe a goddesse
demie deesse

leavyng them to us
les nous laissans

here lyvyng
icy uiuans

right longe space
tres longue espace

with his grace
avec sa grace

than whan shall come
puis quand uiendra

that it shall nede
quil conuiendra

at the later ende
a la parfin

that they take an ende
quilz prengnent fin

without bytternesse
sans amertune

or payne any
ne paine aulcune

they be sette
ilz soient posés

and bestowed
et colocqués

in Heven
en Paradis

where as ever
la ou toudis

Digitized by Google

they may laude
puissent louér

and exalte
et exaltér

with the saintes
auec les sainctz

wherof there is many
dont y a maintz

the blessed Trinite
la benoite Trinité

thre persones in unite
trois personnes en unité

the whiche for ever without decline
laquelle a jamais sans declin

reigne always without ende.
regne a tousjours sans prendre fin.

Finis.

A MESSAGER COMMING

FROM THE KYNGES GRACE, TO HIS WEL BELOVED DOUGHTER LADY MARY.

From wens come you; my frende.
Mary. Dou uenes uous, mon amy.

I come from the court.
The messanger. Certes, madame, je uiens de la court.

How doth fare the Kyng my father and the good lady my mother.
Mary. Coment se porte le Roy mon pere et la bonne dame ma mere.[1]

In truthe, madame, they dyd right well at my partyng, or whan
The messanger. En uerité, madame, ilz se portoient tresbien a mon departement, ou quant

I came thens.
je men partis.

I am right glad of their good prosperite, and pray Our Lorde always so
Ma. Je suis tresjoieuse de leur bonne prosperité, et prie Nostre Seigneur tousjours

to maintene them: do nat you bryng me some remembraunce or token
ainsy les maintenir : ne maportés uous quelque souuenance ou enseigne

from them.
de par eulz.

I do presente unto you, in the name of the good grace of the Kyng your father, this
Le mes. Je uous presente, ou nom de la bonne grace du roy uostre pere, ce

herte of golde, amelde of trewe hope, whiche is russet couller, and from
ceur dor, esmaillé de uray esperance, qui est coulleur grise, et de par

Digitized by Google

the good lady your mother, a flour of forget me nat. with the
la bonne dame uostre mére, une fleur de ne moubliez mye, auec la

blessyng of God, gyven to Jacob.
benediction de Dieu donnée a Jacob.

What blessyng do ye speke to me of.
Mary. Quelle benediction me mectés uous en termes.

The same that Abraham gave to Isaak, and Isaak to Jacob, and Jacob to Judas,
Le mes. Celle que Abraham donna a Isaak, et Isaak a Jacob, et Jacob a Judas,

the whiche is suche that all they that shall blesse you, shalbe blessed.
laquelle est telle que tous ceulx qui uous benyront seront benyes.

Blessed be God and blessed be the Kyng and the Quine and all creatures
Ma. Benoit soit Dieu et benoitz soient le Roy et la Royne et touttes creatures

of good wyll: now tell me what newes bringe ye to me.
de bonne uoullenté : orsus die moy quelles nouuelles maportés uous.

Trewly ma dame, I do know none other thyng that I may say openly,
Le mes. Ueritablement, ma dame, je ne scay aultre chose que puisse dire en appert,

but that the Kyng is a knyght.
sinon que le Roy est cheuallier.

For soth, or in my God: ther be fayre tidynges, ye may go whan
Ma. En mon Dieu, vas les belles nouuelles, uous uous poués en allér

shall please you.
quant uous playra.

Wherfore madame.
Le mes. Pourquoy, madame.

Because that ye have done your arande.
Ma. Pource que fait aués uostre message.

I pray you how do ... myne uncle, myne ante, my lorde,
Je uous prie comment se porte, se portent mon encle, ma tante, monsieur,

my lady, my my
madame, maistre, maistresse, mon cousin; mes cousins, ma cousine,

neigh bour, my
mes cousines, mon uoisin, mes uoisins, ma uoisine, mes uoisines, mon

God father, my God mother, gospy,
parin, ma marine, mon compére, ma commére, maistre, maistresse,

women, the men: and all my
les damoiselles, les gentilz femmes, les gentilz hommes: et tous mes

good fryndes.
bons amis.

He or she they an hondred times,
Le mes. Il ou elle se recommande, ilz ou elles se recommandent cent fois,

a thousand times, to your good grace, to your highnesse, to your excel-
mille fois, a uostre bonne grace, a uostre haultesse, a uostre excel-

lency, to your lordshyppe.
lence, a uostre seigneurie.

I am glad, that he do well, that she that
Ma. Je suis joieus, je suis joieuse, quil se porte bien, quelle le fait bien. quilz

they do
le font bien, quelles se portent bien.

When shall ye retourne, whan pretende you or purpose ye to
Quant retournerés uous, quant pretendés uous, quant proposés uous de

returne toward the court, toward the Kyng, the Quene, my
retourner deuers la court, deuers le Roy, deuers la Royne, devers mon-

lorde my lady.
sieur, devers madame, etc.

Certainly to morow, after to morow, within this two dayes, within
Le mes. Certainement, madame, demain, appres demain, dicy a deux jours, dicy a

VIII daies, within this moneth: will it please you to commande me any
huit jours, dicy a ung mois: uous plaist il me commander aulcun

servyce.
seruyce.

I you pray to do my most humble recommendations to the good grace
Ma. Je uous prie de fayre mes tres humbles recommandations à la bonne grace

of the Kyng my father, and the good lady my mother, and to saye to them
du Roy mon pere, a la bonne dame ma mere, et leur dire

that I them pray alwayes of their blessynges.
que je les prie tousjours de leurs benedictions.

Digitized by Google

MONICION TO THE LADY MARY, BY THE LADY OF MAL
TRAUERS, HUMBLE SERVANT TO HER NOBLE GRACE,
UPON A PROVERBE WHICHE IS HERYNG
SAY GOTH BY THE TOWNE.

I you have herde say
Madame, je uous ay ouy dire
that by the towne gothe here say
que par uille ua ouyr dire
wherfore I you say, and for trouth
pourquoy je uous dis, et pour uray
that if ye ne do other dever
que sy ne faictes aultre debvoir
ye shall fynde that one hath missaide
uous trouuerés quon a mesdict
in that which of you one hath saide
en ce que de uous on a dit
that you dyd speke ryght good frenche
que uous parliéz tresbon francois
passed allredy more than six monethes
passes desja plus de six mois
wherfore, for the love that I you owe
pourquoy pour lamour que uous doy
and that to you have gyve my fayth
et que uous ay donné ma foy
I you requyre and monishe
je uous requier et admoneste
as she whiche is redy
comme celle qui est preste
to serve you and worshyppe
de uous seruir et honorer
that it please you to remember
quil uous plaise rememorer

Digitized by Google

that whiche more touche your honour
ce qui plus touche uostre honeur

for if it dyd please our lorde
car sil plaisoit nostre seigneur

that you might ones come to
que uous peussiéz ja paruenir

where your hert hath his desire
ou uostre cœur a son desir

without knowyng the frenche speche
sans sauoir parler francois

ye shulde be forced to take by election
il uous faudroie prendre par chois

a faire lady and mynyon
une helle dame et mignonne

for to assiste your persone
pour assistér uostre personne

and also for to interprete
et aussy pour interpreter

that whiche it shulde please you to declare
ce quil uous plairoit declarér

to your husbande and lorde,
a uostre mary et seigneur,

were he either kyng or emperour,
fust il ou roy ou empereur,

whiche might be occasyon
qui poulroit estre occasyon

to gyve you suspicion
de uous donner suspicion

puttyng you in jalousye
uous mectant en jalousié

wherfore howe be it that I am not
pourquoy combien que ne soie mye

wise ynough nor discrete
asses sage ne discréte

for of you to be secrete
pour de uous estre secréte

faithfulnes nevertheles bynde me
loiaulté neantmoins me lie

the whiche humbly supplye
le quel humblement suplie

to your hygh excellency
a uostre haulte exellence

to do dever and delygence
de faire debuoir et diligence

to lern of all your power
daprendre de tout uostre pouoir

to the ende that ye may can
affin que uous puisses scauoir

at the commyng of your father
a la uenue de uostre pére

speke frenche in suche wyse
parler francois de telle maniére

that Jesu be therof worshypped
que Jesu en soit honoré

and the noble Kyng contented
et le noble Roy contenté

and that it tourne you to honour
et quil uous tourne a honeur

and in proffit to the servant
et a prouffit au seruiteur

whiche for to serve your grace
qui pour seruir uostre grace

nothyng is possyble that he ne do
nest rien possible quil ne face

the whiche God be wyllyng to kepe
laquelle Dieu ueulle gardér

and in suche wyse to enlumine
et tellement enluminér

Digitized by Google

that you may have at the later ende
que uous puisses auoir en fin

the joy that last without ende.
la joie qui dure sans fin.

Amen.

A MESSANGER COMMYNG FROM THEMPEROUR, THE FRENCH KYNG, OR ANY OTHER PRYNCE.

God save you good life and honour gyve you God.
The mes. Dieu uous sauue, madame, bonne uie et honneur uous doint Dieu, madame.

Ye be welcome my frende, my lorde.
Mary. Bien soies uenu, mon amy, mamie, monsieur.

The emperour your cosin recommende to your good grace, to your
The mes. Lempereur uostre cousin se recommande a uostre bonne grace, a uostre

, or the Kyng my maistre or your father grete you well.
celsitude, ou majesté, le Roy mon maistre ou uostre pére uous salue.

How doth his good grace, his lordshyp.
Ma. Comment le fait sa bonne grace, sa seigneurie.

he doth as the prince of this worlde, that most desyre
Le mes. Certes, madame, il se porte come le prince de ce monde qui plus desire

your welth, your honour, and for the maintenyng of the whiche he wolde
uostre bien, uostre honeur et pour le maintenement du quel il uouldroit

bestow body and richesse, or richesse.
emploiér corps et auoir, ou cheuance.

I thanke him hertely, for I do holde him for suche, and
Ma. Certes je le mercie de tresbon cœur, car je le tiens pour tél, et

I do certifye you that of my parte I wolde do lykewyse
uous certifye que de ma parte je uouldroie fayre le pareil, le semblable

for him. Now rise up I shall beholde your letters, than I shall gyve you
pour luy. Or sus levés uous, je regarderay uos lettres, puis je uous donerai

an answere.
responsse.

Digitized by Google

At your good pleasure. Wyll it please to your grace, your highnesse,
Le mes. A uostre bon playsir, madame. Plaist il a uostre grace, a uostre haultesse,

to comande me any seryyce to the of your cosin the Emperour,
me comandér aulcun seruice a la majesté de uostre cousin lempereur,

or of the Kyng my maistre.
ou du Roy mon maistre.

I praye you to recomende me to his majestie, as she that is glad
Ma. Je uous prie de me recomandér a sa majesté, come celle qui seroit joieuse

of his welth, honour and prosperite. And for the whiche or to encrease
de son bien, honneur et prosperité. Et pour laquelle ou lequel encroistre

I wolde do my power.
je uouldroie faire mon pouoir.

I shall fulfyll your commandement with the helpe of God, madame.
Le mes. Jacomplyray uostre commandement a laide de Dieu, madame.

I pray you therof my frende: and fare well.
Ma. Je uous en prie, mon amy, et a Dieu soiez, etc.

A PRESENT SENDE TO THE LADY MARY.

God save you or preserve you from evyl and mishap
Le mes. Dieu uous garde ou preserue de mal et dencombrier, ma dame.*

Ye be right well come, my gentylman.
Mary. Vous soiéz le tresbien uenu, mon gentilhomme.

My lorde of Worcestre and my lady his wyfe recomende them
Le mes. Monsieur de Worcestre et ma dame sa femme se recomandent

humbly, mekely, to your good grace, and doth send you this lytell present
humblement a uostre bonne grace, et uous enuoient ce petit present

of suche comodities that it hath pleased Our Lorde to sende them.
de telles comodités quil a pleu Nostre Seigneur leur envoiér.

Forsoth I thanke them hertely: it is not the fyrst
Ma. En bonne uerité je les mercye de bonne amour : ce nest pas la premiere

goodnesse and courtesy that they have done to me how doth he,
bonté et courtoisie quilz mont faicte : comment se porte il,

I pray you, and how doth the good lady his wyfe.
je uous prie, et comment le fait la bonne dame sa femme.

Digitized by Google

Certaynly, madame, they do, or they fare as they that ben
Le mes. Certainement, madame, ilz se portent, ou ilz le font come ceulz qui sont
all yours.
tous uostres.

Forsoth I am glad therof, for he is a noble lorde,
Ma. En mon Dieu, jen suis bien joieuse, car il est noble personne, seigneur,
man: and she is a good and vertuouse lady, trewe,
homme: et elle est bonne et uertueuse dame, honeste, preude, gen-
lady, woman, I pray you
tille dame, damoisel, femme de bien, je uous prie ou requier de
to thanke her, to thanke them, and to them say that I
me la remercier, de mo les regraciér, et leur ou luy dictes que je
shalbe glade, to remembre the honour that he they
seray joieux, joieuse de recognoistre lhoneur quil ou quelle, quilz ou
do to me whan oportunite or tyme shalbe.
quelles me fait ou font quant temps oportun ou oportunité en sera.

I shall endever me with all my power to fulfyll your comandement, madame.
Le mes. Je menploiray de tout mon pouer a accomplir uostre commandement, madame.

Tresourer.
Ma. Tresoriér.

Madame.
Le tres. Madame.

Gyve him fifty crownes,
Mar. Dones luy cinquante escus.

It shalbe done, madame.
Le tres. Il sera fait, madame.

Hussher.
Mar. Hussher.

What please your grace.
Lhus. Que plait il a uostre grace.

Go and brynge this gentilman to the seller and make him good chere, and
Ma. Allés et menés ce gentil homme au celiér et luy faictes bonne chière, et
loke that he lake no thinge.
regardés que riens ne luy faille.

Digitized by Google

I shall fulfyll your pleasure, madame.
Jaccompliray uostre plaisir, madame.

AN EPITAPHE MADE UPON THE DETH OF FRENCHE, WHICHE WAS FAYNED FOR TO TECHE HER GRACE, HER MAISTRE BEYNGE SYKE OF THE GOWTE.

Here lyeth the frenche ouerthrowen
Cy gist le francois renuersé

as ye se and cast downe
come uous uoiéz et abatu

the whiche is more than a yere a gone
lequel plus dung an a passé

that he came among us;
quauec nous sest embatu;

wold to God that he had lyved
pleust ore a Dieu quil eust uescu

reignyng alwayes as he was wont
regnant tousjours come il soulloit

sith that no man he wolde none yvell
ueu qua nulluy mal ne uoulloit

Alas, at his begynnyng
Helas, a son commencement

he was so right well accepted
il fust sy tresbien accepté

of his lady and of her people.
de sa dame et de sa gent.

but at the ende dere it hath coste
mais en la fin chiere a cousté

for he hath ben slayne
car il a esté assomme

and cast downe by stronge warre
et rues jus par forte guerre

and now lyeth deed in the grounde
et maintenant gist mort en terre

Digitized by Google

In dyeng made his complainte
En se mourant fist sa complainte
against thre man of this house
contre trois hommes de ceans
wherof one of them hath deceived many
dont lung diceulz a diceu maintes
as ben customed all phisiciens
come seulent tous phisiciens
for I have herde say to the ancientes
car jay ouy dire aux anciens
that with our peril they lerne,
qua nos perilz font discipline,
that which may be proved by Plyny.
ce qui se peult prouuer par Pline.

The other whiche was his enemy
Laultre qui fust son ennemy
is called maistre amener,
sapelle monsieur laumosnier,
whiche at the fyrst to him was lovyng
qui au premier luy fust amy
cherisshyng him as a frynde dere,
le festoiant come amy chiér,
but at the ende of a hert of stele
mais en la fin dung cœur daciér
him renouncyngo put him in oblivion,
le renoncant mist en oubly,
wherof he died for great thought.
dont il mourust par grant soucy.

The thirde that best him dyd maintien
Le tiers qui mieulz le maintenoit
had it nat ben for his absence
se neust este pour son absence

Digitized by Google

one him dyd name
Jehan ap Morgan on le nonmoit
the whiche hath him put in forgetyng,
lequel la mis en non chalance,
for howbeit that great knowyng
car combien que grant science
to him mainteyn he had nat,
a le soubstenir point nauoit,
by him nevertheles over al he dyde lyve.
par luy neantmoins sur tous uiuoit.

But sith that it is so hapned,
Mais puis quainsy est aduenu,
it must be take paciently
prendre le fault paciamment
prayeng for him and his salvation
priant pour luy et son salu
sens that it may nat be otherwyse.
ueu questre ne peult aultrement.
that it please to God almyghty
quil plaise a Dieu omnipotent
of him and us to have mercy
de luy et nous auoir mercy
whan by the deth we shalbe passed.
quant par la mort serons transy.

Amen.

A LETTER SENDE TO THE LADY MARY FOR TO LERNE THE SAME, IN THE ABSENCE OF HER SERVANTE WHICHE DYD TECHE HER GRACE.

To my lady, my lady Mary of Englande, doughter of the most cristen Kyng,
Madame, madame Marye dEngleterre, fille du roy trescrestiien,

Digitized by Google

my most redoubted lady and mastresse, gretyng with renowne immortall.
ma tresredoubtée dame et maistresse, salut auec renommée immortelle.

Consideryng that here before I have advertysed you, most
Considerant que deuant ores, ou par ce deuant uous ay aduerty, tres
illustre and right excellent lady, how we have the deth before us,
illustre et tres excellente dame, coment nous auons la mort deuant nous,
to the whiche by the wyll of God we haste us of all our strength
a la quelle par le uoulloir diuin nous nous hastons de touttes nos forces
to come. The whiche in my memory revolving about my partyng,
parvenir. Ce quen ma memoire reuoluant enuiron mon partement,
nat knowyng if I shall have grace to retourne in your servyce or no.
ignorant se jaray grace de retourner en uostre seruyce ou non:
have advised me of herte trewe and contrit in all mekenesse to requyre
me suis aduisé de cœur loyall et contrit en toutte humilité uous requerir
you forgyvenes and pardon of the rudenesse that I yvel manerd hava used toward
mercy et pardon de la rudesse que (je mal morigére) ay usé enuers
your hyghnesse, administryng you my pore and unworthy servyce,
uostre haultesse, uous administrant mon poure et indigne seruyce,
supplyeng you humbly that specially for the love of him
uous supliant humblement quespeciallement pour lamour de celluy
please you to pardone me, for the whiche willyng to serve, I have right often passed
me ueulles pardoner, pour lequel uoulloir seruir jay souuent transgressé
the markes and lymytes of reason, having confidence assuredly that the syngular
les limites et bournes de raison, me confiant asseuréement que la singuliere
mekenes of your excellency, joined with the folfullyng of all other
benignité de uostre excellence conjoincte auec le comble de toutes aultres
graces shall nat rejecte nor refuse this my lyttell request, and for a token
graces ne rejectera ne refusera ceste ma petitte requeste, et pour signe
of the graunt of the same, shal please you benignely to rede and understande this
de lotroy dicelle uous plaira benignement lire et entendre ceste
rude and unworthy letters, the whiche (as I hope) shall nat do you lytell
rude et indigne lettres, la quelle (come jespoir) ne uous sera point petit
proffit with that that by this meane ye shall restore and excuse myo
de prouffit auec ce que par ce moien uous suplérés et excuserés mon

130.

absence, prayeng our Lorde thus most hye, most illustre, and most
absence, priant nostre Seigneur a tant tres haulte, tres illustre, et tres
excellente lady, to gyve you rest pleasant and slepe delicat.
excellente dame, uous donner repos plaisant et sompne delicieux. Amen.

Written by your unworthy servant the nyght that he toke leve of your
Escript par uostre indigne seruiteur la nuyt que prins congie de uostre
grace.
grace.

ANOTHER LETTER SENDE TO THE LADY MARY
BY JOHN AP MORGAN SQUIER, CARVER
OF THE SAME, HER GRACE BEYNG
SOMWHAT CRASED.

To the right hygh, right excellente and right magnanyme my right redouted
A tres haulte, tres excellente et tres magnanime ma tres redoubtée
lady my lady Mary of Englande, my lady and mastresse, grettyng with joye
dame ma dame Marye dEngleterre, madame et maistresse, salut auec joye
everlastyng.
sans fin.

The tribulations of this worlde most grevous and most intollerable to
Les tribulations de ce monde plus angoisseuses et plus intollerables a
bere and suffre, right illustre and prosperous lady, ben whan a
comporter et souffrir, tres illustre et bien heurée dame, sont quant une
body desiryng to satisfie and to obtemperate to his pleasur and affection is
persone desirant de satisfaire et obtemperér a son plaisir et affection est
contrained by strength and inforced to the contrary, wherof I may of my
contrainte par uiue force et efforcée au contraire, de quoy je puis de ma
part bere trew witnesse, for of the one side I am holde and bounde after
part portér uray tiesmoygnage, car dung coste je suis tenu et obligé selon
the lawe divyne to entertaine my wyfe and espouse, nat onely of the lytell
la loy diuine dentretenir ma femme et espouse, non seullement des petis
goodes temporals that it hath pleased to God to sende me, but also of my
biens temporélz quil a pleu a Dieu menuoyér, mais aussy de mon

Digitized by Google

owne body in all her necessities and husenes, to ayde and lene unto: with
corps mesme en toutes ses negoces et affaires, suffultér et assistér : auec
that that of the other part your excellency, to the whiche I am bouode by nature
ce que daultre part uostre excellence, a laquelle je suis obligé par nature
and by othe, doth styre and move me continually to desyre the of
et par serment me instique et esmeult incessament desirer la fruicion de
your presence for the more and more to coosider and beholde the iodi-
uostre presence pour de plus en plus ruminér et speculér les incon-
cible vertues, of the whiche our Lorde of his grace infinit hath
prehensibles uertus, desquelles nostre Seigneur de sa grace inmense uous
you above all other ladyes of this worlde, as the sone above
a pardessus touttes aultres dames de ce monde, come le soleill par dessus
all the sterres of Heven made to shine and glistre: but sens that none
touttes les estoilles du ciel fait luire et resplendir : mais ueu que nul
may to the Creatour satisfy without kepyng the faith promised, I have suche
ne peult au Createur satisfayre sans garder la foy promise, jay tél
hope and trust in your hygh that this mekely
espoir et confidence en uostre haulte circonspeccion, que ce bénignement
considred, shall holde me in myne absence for excused: certifyeng you
consydéré, me tiendra en mon absence pour excusé : uous certifiant
trewly that it were nat for to pray and reqoyre our lady of Ma-
ueritablement que se ne fust pour prier et requerir nostre dame de Ma-
theley that it please her to sende you or to gyve to fare well again and helth
theley qui luy plaise uous donér conualescence et santé
to recover, with longe youth and age of Nestor, I had lefte my
recouvrér, auec longue jeunesse et uiellesse Nestorienne, jeusse laissé mon
hert all togyder with you, as in the place of this worlde, where lieth all
cœur totallement auec uous, come ou lieu de ce monde ou gisent touttes
his thoughtes and affections most desired, praieng the swete Jesu thus, moste
ses pensées et affections plus desirées, priant le doulz Jhesus a tant, tres
hygh, most illostre and most excellente lady Mary, to gyve you the hole fulfillyng
haulte, tres illustre et tres excellente dame Mary, uous donér lentiér
of your nobles desirs.
de uos nobles desirs. Amen.

Digitized by Google

CONFABULACION BETWENE THE LADY MARY AND HER SERVANT GYLES TOUCHYNG THE PEACE.

How ye shew well that ye have great cure and care to
Mary Comment, Giles, uous montrés bien quaués grant cure et soing de
teche me when ye do you absente se from me.
maprendre quant uous uous absentés ainsy de moy.

Trewly me thinke that I am continually here.
Gyles. Certes. madame, il me semble que suis continuellement icy.

Ye, and where were ye yester day at soupper, I praye you.
Ma Uoire, et ou estiés uous hier a soupper, je uous prie.

Trewly ye have reason, for I forgate myselfe yester night,
Gyles Ueritablement, madame, uous aues raison, car je mentroubliay ersoir
bycause of company and of
a cause de compagnie et de communication.

I pray you, faire sir, make us partener of your
Mar. Je uous prie, beau sire, faictes nous parconniere de vostre communication,
for I suppose that it was of some good purpos.
car jestime quelle estoit de quelque bon purpos.

Trewly it was of the peas, the whiche (as they sayde) is proclamed
Gyl. Certes, madame, elle estoit de la paix, laquelle (come on disoit) est proclamée
by all this realme
par tout ce royaume,

Of what maner, I praye you, and of what lastyng.
Mar. De quelle maniere, je uous prie, et de quelle durée.

Of the lastyng shall God answere you, but of the forme and maner
Gyl. De la durée uous respondera Dieu, madame: mais de la forme et maniere
can I shew and report, the whiche is cried as wel in this realme of En-
uous scay je bien rapporter, laquelle est criée tant en ce royaume dEn-
gland as of France, so longe as tha noble Kyng your father
gleterre come de France, et tant que le noble roy Henry uostre pere
(whiche God preserve) shall lyve and the frenche Kynge lykewyse with
(que Dieu ueulle garder) uiura et le roy Francois pareillement auec
the addicion of a day.
laddicion dung jour.

Digitized by Google

Must that day be anexed to it and comprehended.
Ma. Fault il que ce jour y soit anexé et compris.

Ya verily
Gil. Ouy certes, madame.

Wherfore me thynke that it is but
Ma. Pourquoy il me semble que ce nest que superfluité.

Nat so, save your for the addicion of a day yelde the tyme infinit,
Gil. Non est, sauue vostre grace, car laddiction dung jour rent le terme infiny,

for the lastyng of the werlde is but a day.
car la durée du monde nest qung jour.

I wolde fayne understande how that may be, how be it I love better
Ma. Jentenderoie uoullentiér coment cela peult estre, toutesuoies jayme mieulx

that for this tyme you do declare unto me what is of peas.
que pour le present uous me declarés que cest que paix.

Well I shall kepe to you the exposicion of that day for whan I shall
Gil. Bien, madame, je uous garderay lexposicion de ce jour pour quant uous

teche you the spere the whiche parteine and serve to that purpos, and touchyng
apprendray lespére laquélle duit et sert a ce propos, et touchant

the peas, howbeit that, after the holy lectres, it excede and surmonte
la paix, combien que, selon la saincte lectre, elle excéde et sourmonte

all the wyttes, I shall recite you neverthelesse that that of it saint
tous les sens, je uous reciteray nonobstant ce que dict monsieur saint

Austin sayth, spekyng of the worde of God, in his nynty and seven omelye.
Augustin parlant de la parolle de Dieu, en sa nonante septiesme homelie.

howbeit that it shulde be necessary to make you understande first
combien quil seroie necessaire uous donnér a entendre premiérement

how many kyndes or maner of warres ben.
quantes espéces ou maniére de guerres sont.

How is there more than one maner.
Ma. Coment, en est il plus dune maniére.

there is warre betwene reame and reame, betwene town and
Gil. Certes, madame, il y a guerre entre royaume et royaume, entre uille et

towne, betwene parishe and parishe, betwene linages, betwene neygbours, betwene
uille, entre paroisse et paroisse, entre lignages, entre uoisins, entre

the man and the wyfe, and betwene the body and the soule, the whiche is the
lhome et la femme, et entre le corps et lame, laquelle est la
worste, and more dangerous of the others, but touchyng the peas, saint
pire, et plus dangereuse des aultres, mais quant est de la paix, saint
Austin, in the place above alleged, sayth that it is clennesse of thought,
Augustin, ou lieu dessus allegué, dict que cest serenité de pensée,
peas of corage, simplenesse of hert, bonde of love, feliship of
tranquilité de courage, simplesse de cœur, lien damour, compagne de
charite, breker of strife, pacifier of molifiyng of
charyté, destruiseresse destrif, apaiseresse de batailles, mollifieresse de
angre, vainquisshyng proude men, love of humilite, asswagyng
couroux, uainqueresse des orguilleus, amour dhumilité, en mitigant
discorde, and agreyng ennemys, nat sekyng but his, that can nat
les discordz et concordant ennemis, non cerchant laultruy, non scachant
hate, callyng nothyng his, that can nat exalte him nor be proude,
hair, rien ne reputant sien, non scauant soy exaultér ne enorgueillir,
techyng to love, pleasante to every body, he that had it let him kepe it,
ensegnant aimér, plaisante a chescun, quil la tient sy la garde,
he that lese it let him seke it, for he that in it shall nat be founde, God the father
qui la pert sy la cerche, car qui en elle trouué ne sera, Dieu le pére
him shal pluck out of his roote, and the Sonne him shal disenherite, and of the Holy
le disracinera, et le Filz le deshéritera, et du Saint
Goost shalbe unknowen, wherof the same be willyng us to defende and
Esprit sera descongneu, dont icelle Trinité nous ueulle deffendre et
kepe.
gardér.

In my God it is a great thyng of peas: I requyre the swete Jhesus
Ma. En mon Dieu, cest grand chose que de paix; je requiér le doulz Jhesus
to mainteyne it to us.
la nostre uoulloir maintenir.

Amen.

Digitized by Google

HERE FOLOWETH CERTAYNE VERSES, SENDE TO THE NOBLE LADY MARY, FOR TO LERNE THEM HER SCOLE MAISTER BEYNG SICKE.

To you, most soverayn,
A uous, tressouueraine maistresse,

I sende these vers, wyllyng to signifie
jenvoy ces uerse, uoullant sinifiér

my great dolour and that more me oppresse
ma grand doulleur et que plus mopresse

that I may nat you serve and teche
ne uous pouoir seruir et enseygnér

than for to suffre sekenesse and danger
que de souffrir maladie et dangiér

wherfore, if it please so moche do to your grace
pourquoy, sil plaist tant faire a uostre grace

them for to rede some lyttell space
les uoulloir lire quelque petitte espace

my hope is that better therof ye shalbe
mon espoir est que mieulz uous en vauldrés

and by that point also shall excuse me.
et par ce point aussi mescuserés.

Me thinketh that other than you ought nat
Il me semble quaultre que uous ne doibt

to be judge of my greuous payne
estre juge de ma griéfue payne

bycause also that other myght nat
pource aussy quaultre ne pouroit

nat knowyng the whiche lede me
non congnoisant la cause qui me maine

but as for you, I know that ye be
mais quant a uous, say questes certaine

of the good wyll and great
du bon uoulloir et grande affection

Digitized by Google

that I have to serve, and the
quay de scruir, et la déuocion
to fulfyll of hert and of power
pour accomplir de cœur et de pouoir
all that whiche please to the noble kynge to wyll.
tout ce quil plaist au noble roy uoulloir.

Amonge the monethes whicb fulfyll the yere
Entre les mois qui accomplissent lan
two there ben specially
deux en y a espéciallement
whiche have done me yvell, great sorowe and harme
qui mont fait deul, grant ennuy et ahan
it may nat be that I say otherwyse
estre ne peult que je die aultrement
often I have sene theyr maner and how
souvent ay ueu leur maniere et comment
they me have entreated, without any deservyng
ilz mont traicte, sans lauoir deseruy
bycause they ben of courage bounded
pour ce quilz sont de courage asseruy
never lovyng the workes of the springe of the yere
naimant jamais les œuures de printemps
rather without cessa than doth yvell at all tymes.
ains sans cessér leur font mal en tous temps.

The principall of the whiche more I me complayne
Le principal duquel plus je me plains
in his blason him doth name
en son blason se fait nommér Décembre
by him I have made weppyng and syghes many
par luy ay fait pleurs et soupirs mains
never shall it be but I shall
ja ne sera que ne men remembre

he and me have ravyshed a
luy et Januiér mont tollu ung membre
whiche me shall make that so longe as I shall lyve
qui me fera que tant que je uiuray
in great sorow fromhensforth shall go
en grant doulleur doresnauant iray
wherfore I drede that in great melancoly
pourquoy je crains quen grant merencolie
at the latter ende shall behove that therof I lose my lyfe.
en fin fauldra que jen perde la uie.

If it hap nat that the springe
Sansy naduient, que printempz gracieuz
to his commyng the whiche is nygh
a sa uenue laquelle est prouchaine
beholdyng me and seyng so pitious
me regardant et uoiant sy piteuz
to heale me, put him nat in paine
de me guerir ne se mecte en paine
for trewly, I know well that he love me
car pour certain, bien je scay quil mayme
by him first in this worlde was I put
par luy primiér en ce monde fus mys
with that always he hath him indever
auec ce tousjours sest entermys
duryng his tyme, to do me somme good
son temps durant, de me faire du bien
wherof from ever I shall yelde me for his.
dont a jamais je me tiendray pour sien.

Whiche I requyre that it may hap
Ce que requiér ainsy puist aduenir.
to the ende that to God I may crie mercy
affin qua Dieu puisse criér mercy

Digitized by Google

of my synnes, and to go and come
de mes pechéz, et allér et uenir

in servyng you, for to satisfie also
en uous seruant, pour satisfaire aussy

to your good dedes, that do entreate me so
a uos biens faitz, qui me traictéz ainsy

wherfore next God, I am more bounde
dont appres Dieu, je suis plus obligéz

to your grace, than to any under heven
a uostre grace, qua nul dessoubz les cielz

wherfore in the meane tyme that I shalbe in this worlde
pourquoy tandis que seray en ce monde

I shall him requyre to kepe you pure and clene.
luy requerray uous garder pure et monde.

Amen.

A COMMUNICATYON BETWENE THE LADY MARY AND HER AMENER, HER GRACE BEYNGE WITH A PRILY FAMILY IN THE PARKE OF THEUKESBERY.

Ah, maister Amener, I had nat wened that ye had so forgotten me.
Mary. Ha, monsieur lAumosnier, je neusse pas cuidé que meussés ainsy mise en oubly.

Howe, madame.
Laum. Coment, madame.

Bicause that ye well knowe that I solytarie and of all company destytute, ye have me forsaken and lefte.
Ma. Pource que bien scaués que moy solitaire et de toutte compagnie destituée, uous maués relenquie et laissée.

God forbede, madame, that it be as ye say, for it is nat to you unknowen that I must nede be with your counsayle, leavyng to them of my power.
Lau. Ja Dieu ne ueulle, madame, que soit come uous dictes, car il ne uous est point incongneu quil ne me faulte estre auec uostre conseil, les assistant de mon pouoir.

Digitized by Google

I had wened nevertheless that for the regarde of me and of your profyte,
Ma. Jeusse cuide toutesfois que pour le regard de moy et de uostre prouffit,

ye had made you dispensed.
uous uous eussés fait dispensér.

Trewly, madame, there is nothyng in my power that I ne dyd for the honour
Lau. Certes, madame, il nest chose en moy pouoir que je ne feisse pour lhonneur

of you, how be it that I do nat understande well what thyng ye do thynke,
de uous, combien que je nentens pas bien quelle chose uous pensés

spekynge of dispence and of profyte.
parlant de dispense et de prouffit.

I understande by the dispence, that ye myght excuse you from the counsayle for
Mar. Jentens par la dispense, que uous uous pouiéz escusér du conseil pour

a tyme, and touchyng the profyte, ye knowe that whan I dyd prayse
ung temps, et touchant le prouffit, uous scaués que quand je prisoie

your frenche, ye dyd warant me that whithin a yere I shulde speke as
uostre francois, uous masseuriez que dedans ung an le parleroye aussy

good or better than you, wherfore by suche condycion that so
bon ou meilleur que uous, pourquoy par telle condicion quainsy

myght be, trusting more of the power of the Kyng my father, and of the good
peult estre, me confiant plus du pouoir du Roy mon pére, et la bonne

lady my mother than of myn owne, dyd promis you a good benefyce, for
dame ma mére que du mien, uous promis ung bon bénéfiee, pour

the impetration of the whiche me thynketh that ye ought to do some dylygence.
lympetracion duquel il me semble que deueriez faire quelque diligence.

Trewly, madame, that whiche me moved so to assure you was especially
Lau. Certes, madame, ce que me meult a uous ainsy asseurér fut especiallement

by cause of your synguler undentaodyng, for the whiche ye ought well
a cause de uostre singuliér entendement, pour lequel uous debuéz bien

to thanke God, and for that also that after the phylosopher, the soule of the
Dieu remerciér, et pour ce aussy que selon le philosophe, lame de la

person is as the table planed, or as the perspectif or glasse
persone est come la table rasée, ou come le perspectif ou mirouer

in the whiche the kindnes and symilitudes of thynges ben shewed,
ouquel les especes et similitudes des choses sont representées,

spiritually duryng the tyme that the sayd glasse or table is nat
signanment durant le temps que le dict mirouer ou table nest point

infected, deturpat, nor made foule by synne, wherfore contemplyng
contaminée, deturpée, ne maculée par peché, pourquoy contemplant

the same similitude to have confirmite and agreyng, to your grace, might
icelle similitude auoir conformité et conuenience a uostre grace, ne peuz

nat say that that I sayd.
non dire ce que je dis.

In good fay I thanke our Lorde and shall thanke duryng my lyfe
Ma. En bonne foy je mercye nostre Seigneur et merciray tant que uiuray

of all the that it hath pleased to him to gyve me, howbeit that
de touttes les graces qui luy a pleu me donnér, combien que

of suche wherof ye me preise I have no knowlege, but
de telles dont uous me louéz nay je point de congnoissance, mais

all suche wordes set asyde, I shall nat be nevertheless of
toutes telles parabolles arriere mises, je ne seray touttes uoiez ja de

you content without mende.
uous contente sans amende.

Without faute, ma dame, the mende shalbe made at your jugement, for
Lau. Infailliblement, ma dame, lamende sera faicte a uostre arbitrement, car

I have me exyled and banyshed from all lybertie for the love of
je me suis esillé et banny de toutte liberté pour lamour de

your service, wherfore nothynge to me shalbe possyble, that havyng your
uostre service, pourquoy rien ne me sera possible, que aiant uostre

I do nat fulfyll to my power.
comandement, je nacomplisse a mon pouoir.

Trewly, I thanke you, mayster Amener, certifyeng you surely
Mar. Certes, je uous mercye, monsieur lAumosnier, uous asseurant tresacertes

that suche is my trust in you.
que telle est ma fiance en uous.

Trewly, madame, ye may therof well be assured.
Lau. Pour certayn, madame, uous en pouéz bien estre asseurée.

Now than I comande you that ye visite me as often as
Mar. Or bien doncques je uous comande que me uisités le plus souuent que

goodly and conveniently may do, and specially at dinner,
bonnement et licitement faire poulrés, et especiallement a disnér,

to the ende to talke and to speke with me.
. affin de confabulér et comunicquér auec moy.

It shalbe done, madame, if it please God.
Lau. Il sera fait, madame, se Dieu plaist.

Se than that there have no faute.
Ma. Uoiés doncques quil ny ait point de faulte.

Nomore shall have.
Lau. Non ara il, madame.

Finis.

CONFABULACION BETWENE THE LADY MARY AND THE TRESORER OF HER CHAMBRE, HER HUSBAND ADOPTIF, HER NOBLE GRACE BEYNG WITHDRAWEN WITH PRIVY COMPANY IN A PLACE SOLITARY, BY CAUSE OF THE DETH, FOR INTRODUCTION IN THE FRENCHE TONGE.

Amour. Of love.

In good faith, my husband, I can nat me mervaile ynough, how I have
Marye. En bonne foy, mon mary, je ne me puis asses esbahir coment je nay

no more comfort of you, for in that that I may se, ye take great
plus de confort de vous, car en ce que je puis veoir, vous vous souciez

care of your goute the whiche one hath tolde me that ye have, than ye
plus de vostre goute (la quelle on ma dit que vous avés) que ne

do of your wyfe.
faictes de vostre femme.

Certainly, ma dame, your grace hath sayd truthe, howbeit that it is agaynst
Le tre. Certes, ma dame, vostre grace a dit uerité, combien que ce soit contre

my wyll and by force.
ma voullenté et par force.

In my God with great payne may I beleve that the goute myght withholde
Ma. En mon Dieu, a grant paine puis je croire que la goute peult retenir

a good husbande havyng some love to his wyfe, specially
ung bon mary aiant quelque amour a sa femme, especiallement

beyng so nygh of her, but he shulde more oftener to visyte her.
estant sy pres delle, qui ne la uinst plus souuent uisyter.

Without faulte it is an harde thyng and dyffuce to go to hym that hath neither
Le tre. Infailliblement cest chose ardue et difficille dallér a qui na ne

fote nor legges, nevertheles as your grace hath sayd, love
piedz ne jambes, nonobstant que comme uostre grace a dit, amour

dothe moche.
fait moult.

I pray you, good syr, to declare me what it is of love. For ye
Ma. Je uous prie, beau sire, declarés moy que cest que damour. Car uous

be a doctour and well lettred, with that that a good husbande ooght to te-
estes docteur et bien lettres, avec ce que ung bon mary doibt endoc-

che his wyfe, wherfore I pray you to do your devour to
triner sa femme, pourquoy je uous prie de faire [uostre] debuoir den-

teche yours.
doctriner la uostre.

Infallibly, madame, the mater is to hyghe for my sympleneesse, but
Le tre. Sans faulte, madame, la matiere est trop haulte pour ma simplesse, mais,

for nat be wyllyng to disobey you, with my power I shall shewe you of it
pour non uous uoulloir desobair a mon pouoir je uous en diray

willyngly that I therof can.
uolentier ce que jen scay.

I requyre you therof, my good husbande, for I knowe you suche that ye cannat
Ma Je vous en requier, mon bon mary, car je vous congnis tel que ne scariez

say y well.
mal dire.

Now than sith that it please you so, trew it is that I fynde thre
Le tre. Or sus doneques, puis quainsy vous agrée, il est vray que je treuue trois

maners of love, that is to say and the
manieres damour, cest a scavoir filialle, matrimonialle, et animalle : a

Digitized by Google

is that same which the father and the mother have to their chylde, the
filialle est celle que le pére et la mére ont a leur enfant, la-
whiche is nat nor easy to your grace to understande, unto
quelle nest pas facile ne aysée a uostre grace dentendre, jusques a
that that he please God that ye understande it by experiens, for the childe
ce quil plaise a Dieu que lentendes par experience, car lenfant ne
know never the love that the father and mother have toward him, unto
cognoist jamais lamour que le pére et mére ont vers luy, jusques à
the tyme that he be made father or mother, bycause that suche love is nat re-
ce quil soit fait pére ou mére, pour ce que telle amour nest pas re-
ciprocque or retorning, but rather comyng from God to the firste father or pro-
ciproque, ains uenant de Dieu au premiér pére ou pro-
thoplauste it goeth and retourne to God from father to the sonne. The seconde
thoplauste sen va et retourne à Dieu de pére en filz. La seconde
love is called matrimoniall the whiche is of mervellouse strength and
amour est dicte matrimonialle, la quelle est de merveilleuse energie et
vertu, specially whan the mariages ben made after the ordynance of
vertu, especiallement quant les mariages sont faitz selon lordonance de
God, that is to say, by true love and, if it were nat to eschewe pro-
Dieu, cest a dire par uray amour, et, si ce nestoit pour non estre pro-
lixite, I myght recite you of many women whiche ben deed
lix, je vous poulroie recitér de pluisieurs femmes qui sont mortes
and perished for the love of their husbandes, and many men lyke-
et perie pour lamour de leur maris, et pluisienrs hommes semblable-
wyse for the love of their wyves. And touchyng to the thirde, that is sayde
ment pour lamour de leur femmes. Et quant a la tierce qui est dicte
animalle, she is without conparacion stronger than the others, bycause
animalle, elle est sans comparacion plus forte que les aultres, pour ce
it is the love that the soule hath to his body the whiche is so great that
que cest lamour que lame a a son corps, laquelle est sy grande que
nothyng is so moche loved in this worlde, that the man ne renounce and re-
riens nest tant aymé en ce monde que lhomme ne renounce et re-
fuse, first that he suffre his soule to departe from his body, nor nothing
fuse, premier quil souffre son ame departir de son corps, ne riens

is so terrible painfull nor dangerous, that the man ne shulde suffre,
nest sy terryble, penible ne dangereus, que lhomme ne tollerast,
before or rather than to suffre devorce or departyng betwene his soule and his
auant souffrir diuorce ou separation entre son ame et son
body, bycause that nothyng is so more to be drede than the deth: never-
corps, pour ce que rien nest plus a craindre que la mort: neant-
theles all these premisses set aside, God the creatour hath loved us
moins toutes ces premisses, madame, Dieu le createur nous a aimé
above all the above sayd loves. For touchyng the filiall, he
par dessus toutes les dessus dictes amours. Car touchant la filialle, il
hath sende his dere sonne here beneth, for to redeme us and from the paines
a envoie son chier filz ca bas pour nous redimér et des paines
of hell to deliver, makyng him of a lorde a servant and of immortall mortall,
denfer deliurer, le faisant de seigneur serf et de immortel mortel,
suffring him rather to dye for us than in havyng pyte of him
le souffrant plus tost mourir pour nous que en aiant pitié de luy
to leve us in periclitation. And touchyng the howbeit
nous laisser en periclitation. Et touchant la matrimonialle, combien
that he had love inestimable to his swete mother the virgyn Mary, that
quil eubt amour inestimable a sa doulce mére la vierge Marie, ce
natwithstandyng he hath chosen rather to dye for us, leavyng her
nonobstant il a préesleu plus tost mourir pour nous, la laissant
desolat and desconforted than in her comfortyng to leave us in perdicion.
desolée et desconfortée que en la consolant nous laisser en perdicion.
And as touching to the animalle, what so ever great feare that he have had to
Et quant a lanimalle, quelque grant pour quil ayt eubt de
dye and what so ever love that he hath had to his soule, yet hath he nevertheles
mourir et quelque amour quil ayt eu a son ame, sy sest il touttes fois
made himselfe for us obedient unto the deth of the crosse: ther is,
faict pour nous obedient jusques a la mort de la croix: vesla,
madame, that that I can of love: howbeit nevertheles that the worlde
madame, ce que je scay damour: combien touttes fois que le monde
doth use of dyverse other maner of love, as of richesses and tem-
use de dyuerses aultres manieres damours, come de richesses et biens

porall goodes and other folishe love whiche do merite bettre to be called
temporelz et aultres folles amours qui meritent mieulz destre appellées

folyes than love, wherfore I love them, so prayeng your noble grace
foliez quamour: pourquoy je men passe, a tant priant uostre noble grace

to pardone me in that that I have sayd.
me pardonner en ce que jen ay dict.

lo good soth my husbande, I thanke you of good hert, for ye
Ma. En bonne uerité, mon mary, je uous mercie de bon cœur, car uous

have you ryght truly acquited toward your wyfe.
uous estes tresloiallement acquité enuers uostre femme.

I requere to God, madame, that it may to you io suche wyse proffite that
Le tre. Je requier a Dieu, madame, quil uous puisse tellement prouffitér que

in lovyng God above all thynges, and the good grace of the Kyng
en aymant Dieu par dessus touttes choses et la bonne grace du Roy

your father, and the good lady your mother of trewe love filiall
uostre pére, et la bonne dame uostre mére de uraie amour filialle,

ye may love your husband whan God shall gyve you one, of
uous puissés aimér uostre mary, quant Dieu uous en donra ung, de

good and trew love in suche wyse that it may be to the
bonne et loialle amour matrimonialle, de sorte que ce soit au

helth of your soule.
salut de uostre ame.

So pleased our Lord by his goodoes to graunt me.
Ma. Ainsy le me ueulle nostre Seigneur par sa bonté ottroiér.

Digitized by Google

WHAT IT IS OF THE SOULE IN GENERALL AND SPECIALL, AFTER PHILOSOPHY AND SAINT ISYDORE, BY WAY OF DYALOGUE BETWENE THE LADY MARY AND HER SERVANT GYLES.

Anima quid.

After that welt I ma remembre, I have herde here above speke of the soule,
Mary Selon que bien me recorde, je uous ay ouy cy dessus parlér de lame,
but neverthelesse ye have nat declared what it is, wherfore I wolde of it
mais toutes fois uous naues point declaré que cest, pourquoy jen uouldroie
faine here somwhat.
bien ouir quelque chose.

Trewly, madame, it shuld be necessary to be better lerned in good lettres
Gil. Certes, madame, il seroit necessaire destre mieulz qualifiéz ez bonnes lettres
than I am for to satisfy to your question.
que ne suis pour satisfaire a uostre question.

It is nat to me unknowen that ye be nat of the best lettred of the worlde,
Ma. Il ne mest point incongneu que nestes pas des mieulz lectrés du monde,
howbeit that I doubt nat but of it ye can somwhat, wherfore
combien que point ne doubte que nen scaues quelque chose, pourquoy
take hede that the lytell that ye therof can, be nat hydde to me.
gardés que le petit que uous en scaués ne me soit point celé.

Trewe it is that the philosophers have spoken therof, albeit that it hath nat ben
Gyl. Il est bien uray que les philosophes en ont parlé, ja soit que pas na esté
suffyciently specially touchyng the soule resonable, for some
souffisanment, especiallement touchant lame rationnelle, car aulcuns
of them have it estame mortall, as Pliny among other that sayth that suche
deulz lont estimé mortelle, come Pline entre aultres qui dit que tel
shalbe the soule after the dethe of the body, as she was before the lyfe
sera lame appres la mort du corps, quelle elle estoit deuaunt la uie
of the same, and it is nat yet come to my knowlege that
dicelluy, et il nest point encore uenu a ma congnoissance que
the holy scripture doth make of it any mention; but syth that your
lescripture saincte en face mention aulcune; mais puisque uostre

Digitized by Google

pleasure is suche, I shall recyte you (submyttyng me to the correction of
plaisir est tel, je uous réciteray (me soubmetant a la correction de
your grace, and of all persons connyng) that whiche I have therof gathered
uostre grace, et de toute persone scauante) ce que jen ay peu ccullier
from the philosophers, and of the holy s. Isodore, wherfore it shall please you to knowe
des philosophes, et de saint Isidore; pourquoy il uous plaira scauoir
that all thynges created of God under the moone ben or elemented
que touttes choses créez de Dieu soubz le globe lunaire sont ou ellementées
onely, as precious stones and other with all mettalles, or
seullement, come pierres precieuses et aultres auec tous metaulz, ou
be elemented and vegetables, as herbes, trees, and all maner
sont ellementées et uegetables, come herbes, arbres, et touttes manieres
of plantes, or ben elemented vegetables and sensytyves, as ben
de plantes, ou sont elementées uegetables et sensitiues, come sont
all beestes, byrdes, fyshes, reptyll them movyng from place to other,
touttes bestes, oiseaulz, poissons, reptiles se mouuant de lieu a aultre,
or ben elemented vegetables sensytyves and reasonable, as ben the
ou sont elementées uegetables sensitiues et racionelles, come sont les
men whiche have in them all the foure proprietees above sayd:
hommes lesquelz ont en eulz touttes les quatre proprietes dessus dictes;
for as touchyng the body (which is a masse elemented) it is but a
car quant au corps (qui est une masse elementée) ce nest que une
conglutination and combination of the foure elementes in the whiche our
conglutination, et combination des quatre elementes ezquelz nostre
Lorde hath planted the soule vegetable by the whiche it groweth in length,
Seigneur a planté lame uegetable par laquelle il croist en longeur,
largenes, and depnes (whiche one calle thre dimensions) by cause that the
largeur et profundité (quon dit trois dimensions) a cause que la
sayd vegetable hath in her foure vertues, by the whiche she subsiste and
dicte uegetable a en soy quatre uertus, par lesquelles elle subsiste et
groweth, that is to saye, the atractyve or appetityve, the retentyve, the digestyve,
croist, cest a scauoir, latractiue ou appetitiue, la retentyue, la degestiue,
and expulsive; a body may nat ete without appetit, nor may nat
et expulsiue; une personne ne peult menger sans appétit, ne ne peult

Digitized by Google

degeste without holdyng that mete, or keping in his stomake that which is eten,
degérér sans retenir ce qui est menge,
nor may nat grow by the vertue of such degestion without expulsion or
ne ne peult croistre par la uertu de telle degestion sans expulsion ou
evacuation, for it is nede or to destroy the meate receyved in
euaccuacion, car il est de necessité ou de destruire la uiande receue en
the stomake, or to be destroied by the same; but to be wyllyng to warne your
lestomac, ou estre destruit par icelle; mais uoulloir aduertir uostre
grace of all that which doth depend to this purpos, shulde he to be wyllyng to
graee de tout ce qui depend a ce pourpos, seroit uoulloir de-
declare all the philosophy naturall withe all phisyque end astro-
clarér toutte la philosophie naturelle auec toutte phisycque et astro-
logie in shewyng with all all the movyng of nature, wherof procede
logie en comprenant tous les mouuemens de nature, dont procedent
and sprynge all corruption and generation expoundyng what it is of the XII
et pulullent toutte corruption et genertion deelarant que cest des douse
signes of the Zodiacque with the seven planettes and all the starres
signes du Zodiacque auec les sept planettes et touttes les estoielles
fixe, end to shew how the sayd XII signes havyng relacion, and si-
fixe, et monstrér comment lesdietz douse signes aiantz relacion, et si-
militude to the foure ben devided by foure triplicites the
militude aux quatre elementz sont distinguez par quatre triplicités les-
whiche up holds and kepe up the fore sayd foure might and
quelz suffultent et maintiennent les deuant dittes quatre puissances et
to the whiche one ought to have recourse for to put them agayn in ordre by me-
auxquelz on doibt auoir recours pour les remectre en ordre par me-
decyne whan by some accident they ben atterat. But for to eschew so
decine quant par alcun accident ilz sont altérés. Mais pour euitér sy
wondrefull prolixite and that I have hope here end there therof to talke
enorme prolixité et que jay espoir cy et la den communiquer
somtyme with your grace, with that that of it ye have somwhat tasted
alcune fois auec uostre grace, auec ce quen aues quelque petit gousté
in lernyng the Ephemerides I shall passe it so.
en apprenant lEphémérides je men passeray a tant.

Digitized by Google

Now turnyng agayn to our porpos the soule vegetable, as I have tolde you, is
Or retournant a nostre pourpos lame uegetable, come je uous ay dit, est

setted within the myght elemented, the whiche doth upholde her as the
plantée dedans la puissance ellementée, la quelle la soubstient come le

vessell doth the lyker, and the sensytyve nother more no lesse is setted within
uaisseau fait la liqueur, et la sensitiue ne plus ne moins est plantée dedens

the vegetable, as the ratyonell is within the sensytyve, the whiche ye may
la uegetable, come la racionelle est dedens la sensitiue, ce que pouéz

clerely parceyve by that that whan the body begynneth to fayle
clerement apercepuoir par ce que quant le corpz commence a deffaillir

by age or otherwyse, the vegetable lyfe herselfe by and by, bycause
par uiellesse ou aultrement, la uegetable se pert incontinent, pour ce

that thappetite begyn to fayle whith retayning and voyding, which make to perish
que lappetit se pert auec retencion et euacuacion, qui fait perir

the sensytyve, for as the persone lese the luste, and the dygestion, also soone
la sensitiue, car come la persone pert lappetit et le degérér, tout aussy tost

begynne he to juge the switte bytter, and the bytter swete, and sayth that he seeth
commence il a jugér le doulz amér, et lamér doulz, et dit quil uoit

that whiche other may nat se, and also of all his fyve wyttes, and
ce que les aultres ne peuuent ueoir, et ainsy de tous ses cincq sens, et

lykewyse thintellectyve lese the reason and the jugement of thynges,
par consequent lintellectiue pert la reason et le discernement des choses,

for she beynge in the body humayne can nat attayne to any kno-
car elle estant ou cors humain ne peult paruenir a aulcune cognois-

lege (nat beyng inspyred ghostly) without it be by the meane of the fyve
sance (selle nest inspirée diuinement) ce se nest par le moien des cincq

wyttes aparteyning to the sensytyve, for before that ye do understande any
sens apartenant a la sensitiue, car deuant que uous entendez aulcune

thyng, it behoved fyrst that it be to you shewed by the syght, by
chose, il faut premiérement quil uous soit monstré par la ueue, par

meane of colours, or by the hering by the meane of sound or voise, or by
moien de coulleur, ou par louye moiennant son ou uoix, ou par

smelyng, goustyng and tastyng, the whiche thyng so perceved by the fyve
flairér, goustér et tastér, laquelle chose ainsy aperceue par les cincq

Digitized by Google

wyttes, is sende to the comon witt which lieth in the formest parte of the
sens, est enuoiée au commun sens qui gist en la partie anteriore du
braine, the whiche goeth incontinently to the memory in the whiche he
cerueau, lequel sen ua incontinent a la remembrance en laquelle il
fynde what thynge it is after that one have him somtyme sayd and thought,
treuue quelle chose cest selon quon luy a aultrefois dit et appris,
wherfore it appere clerly that these thre myghtes beyng in man
pourquoy il appert clérement que ces trois puissances estant en lhome
and named onely by the name of soule resonable, in takynge deno-
et nommée sullement par le nom de ame raisonable, en prenant deno-
mination of the most noble, that is to understande of her which doth discesse,
mination de la plus noble, qui est a entendre de celle qui discerne,
ben hankyng the one of the others, and we juge clerely that the
sont dependantes les unes des aultres, et dijudicons clérement que la
sayd intellectyve or resonable is without comparation more excellent than
dicte intellectiue ou racionelle est sans comparation plus excellente que
the others, wherfore we juge her a thought or understandynge incarnate,
les aultres, pourquoy nous la jugeons une pensée ou intelligence incarnée,
the whiche is perpetuell and immortall, by cause that she is created to
laquelle est perpetuélle et inmortélle, pource quelle est crée a
thymage of God almighty, and if you aske me of what substaunce
limage de Dieu tout puissant, et sy uous me demandés de quel matiére
she is, I may say that it is fyre spirituell as ben the angels of God,
elle est, je puis dire que cest feu espirituél come sont les angeles de Dieu,
the whiche shalbe in her hyghe strength and prosperitie, whan she shalbe se-
laquelle sera en sa haulte uigueur et prosperite, alors quelle sera se-
parate from her body, by the meane of the whiche she is infatuate, for by
parée de son corps, par le moien duquel elle est infatuée, car par
the vegetable myght, with the whiche she is bounde, she thynketh day
la uegetable puissance, auec laquelle elle est liée, elle pense jour
and nyght to serve her body of drinke and meate, and by cause of the sen-
et nuyt a seruir son corps de boire et menger, et a cause de la sen-
sityve, with the whiche she is lykewyse alyed, she hath her syght to
sitiue, auec laquelle elle est semblablement aliée, elle a son respect a

Digitized by Google

generation, to pride of lyfe, and to all lyfe sensyble, the whiche yelde her
generacion, a orgeul de uie, et a toutte uie sensuelle, qui la rend
blunt, rude and forgetefull, and by the whiche she becomed spotted and can-
obtuse, rude et ygnorante, et pourquoy elle deuient tachée et en-
cred, as a harneys or clere glasse doth cancre by humydite of
roullé, come ung harnois ou elér mirouer senroullist par humidité de
rayne or other moystnesse, in suche wyse that by this meane she is all togeder
pluie ou aultre moisteur, tellement que par ce moien elle est du tout
blynded, and hath no knowlege of her pasture wherby she becometh
aueuglée, et na nulle cognoissance de sa pasture par quoy elle deuient
lene and folyshe: for as the wyse man saith, truth is the fote of
mesgre et ignorante; car come dit le sage, uerité est le past de
the soule. Aristotel saith that the soule is as a table made euyn and clere,
lame. Aristotle dit que lame est come une table rase et elére,
polished, in the whiche all maner shape and effigiation doth shyne clerely so
polie, en laquelle toutes formes et effigie reluysent elérement sy
well corporates as incorporates, by cause therof we understande with
bien corporées come incorporées, a cause de quoy nous entendons auec
the angels, that is to saye, in the meane tyme that she is nat cancered by
les angeles, cest a dire tandis quelle nest pas enrouyllée par
synne, as I have sayd before. Here myght I open unto you, what it is
peché, come jay dit deuant. Icy uous poulroy je ouurir que cest
of understandyng actyve and passyble, but in this doyng I shulde be to tedyous.
dentendement agent et passyble, mais en ce faisant je seroie trop tedieus.

Trewly, Gyles, I laude your persuacion, for by that that ye have sayde of it
Ma. Certes, Giles, je los uostre parsuasion, car par ce quen aués dit
I parceyve clerelye that it is nat possyble to declare it, the whiche one may
japarcoy clérement quil nest possible a la declarér, ce quon peult
conjecte by that that she doth resemble unto God and to be wyllynge
conjecturér parce quelle resemble a Dieu et uoulloir
to declare his ymage shalde be wyllyng to do a thyng impossyble, bycause that he is
declarér son image seroit uoulloir faire impossible, pource quil est
uncomprehensyble.
incomprehensyble.

Trewly, madame, ye saye the truthe, neverthelesse that the scripture wytnessed,
Gil. Certes, madame, uous dicte la uerité, nonobstant que lescripture tiesmoigne
that Moyses by the graunt of God dyd merit to se his posterioritie, the whiche is
que Moyse par lotroy de Dieu merita de ueoir sa posteriorité, qui est
to understande his workes, of the whiche knowlege, the cabalystes doth make
a entendre ses œuures, de la quelle cognoissance les cabalistres font
fyftie gates that they name of intelligence, sayeng that the sayd
cinquante portes quilz sournomment dintellygence, disant que le dit
Moyse had nat but fourty and nyne, by cause that the first is to knowe
Moyse nen eust que quarante neuf, parce que la premiere est congnoistre
God from the begynnyng, which is impossyble: but he may be knowen
Dieu par prius, ce qui est impossible : mais il est bien cognoissible
by posterius, whiche is to understande by his operacions, as knowlege
par posterius, qui est a entendre par ses operacions, come cognissance
comunely cometh unto us for bycause that we do serche the causes by
comunement nous uient pour ce que nous perscrutons les causes par
the dedes of them, and nat to the contrary. From hensforth I shall tell you
les effectz dicelles, et non point au contraire. Desormais je uous diray
of the philosophers of the whiche some have sayd that it is nombre moryng him
des philosophes desquelz les ungz ont dit que cest nombre soy mesme
selfe others that it is made of atmos which ben parties nat possible
mouuant les aultres quelle est faicte de atmos qui sont partiez indiui-
to divide or indivisible: others that it is fyre, the others that it is ayr, the
duez ou indiuisyble : aultres que cest feu, les aultres que cest air, les
others have sayd that it is a maner of armonie with others infinites
aultres ont dit que cest une maniere darmonie auec daultres infiniez
opinions: but levyng them there, the prophete spekyng in our Lorde
opinions ; mais les laissant la, Isaie le prophete parlant en nostre Seigneur
sayd: All brethyng have I made, whiche is to understande of the soules that our
dit : *Omne flatum ego feci*, qui est a entendre des ames que nostre
Lorde have all created, and the spekyng of tho se soules sayth:
Seigneur a touttes créez, et le psalmistre parlant dicelles dit :
He that created all hertes: whiche is to understande the soules, for the hert is
Qui finxit singulatim corda : cest a dire les ames, car le cœur est

Digitized by Google

the principall membre of the man, the whiche is the candelstyke of the soule
le principall membre de lhomme, lequél est le chandeliér de lame
susteynyng her by maner of spekyng, as the candelstyke doth the can-
la soustenant par maniere de parlér, come le chandeliér fait la chan-
dell, the whiche beyng racionelle and quycke dothe quicken invisible and
delle, la quelle estant racionelle et sensible uiuifie inuisiblement,
spiritually and mervellously all the membres and inward of the
spirituellement et merueilleusement tous les membres et entrailles du
body by the comandement of the ·, as well by within as by without,
corpz par le comandement du canter, tant par dedens come par dehors,
in ministring of onespecable maner to the fyve wyttes their power, for she
en administrant de maniere indicible aux cincq sens leur pouoir, car elle
seeth by the eyen and heer by the eeres, she mel (smele) and by the nosse trilles,
uoit par les yeulz et oyt par les oreilles, odore et flaire par les narilles,
and discerne the savours by the , by the feelyng she reale and governe
et discerne les scaueurs par le goust, par le tacte elle regle et gouuerne
all the membres of the body in generall, she and stande by
tous les membres du corps en generall, elle subsiste et demeure par
foure maner of reasons, by wit, sapience, and wyll,
quatre manieres de raisons, par sens, sapience, cogitacion et uoullenté,
the wit doth parteyne to the lyfe, the sapience to the understandyng, the cogitation
le sens appartient a la uie, la sapience a lentendement, la cogitacion
to the counsel, the wyll to the defence. And howbeit that the sayd soule
au conseil, la uoullenté a la deffence. Et combien que la dicte ame
be one, she hath nevertheles many kyndes and rayment in her,
soit unicque, elle a touttes fois plusieurs especes et aornament en soy,
for wher she doth brethe she is called sperit, whan she fele one
car la ou elle espire elle est appelée esperit, quant elle sent ón la
do call her wit, and whan she take strength one call her corrage, whan she
nomme sens, et quant elle prent uigueur on la dit courrage, quant elle
understande, she is named understandyng, whan she discusse, one call her
entend, elle est nommée entendement, quant elle discerne, on lapelle
reason, whan she consente, one call her wyll, and whan she re-
raison, quant elle consent, on la nomme uoullenté, et quant elle re-

Digitized by Google

membre sha is sayde memory, and whan she doth grow and encrease
membre elle est dicte memoire, et quant elle uegéte et croist en multi-

the vertue, she is called the soule, the whiche lyveng justely is
pliant la vertu, elle est appellée lame, laquelle uiuant loiallement est

the ymage of God, so pleasant that he of her make is chare and his temple,
limage de Dieu, tant pleasant quil en fait sa chare et son temple,

as wytnesseth my lorde saynt Poule sayeng.
come le tiesmoigne monsieur saint Paul disant : *Templum Dei quod estis*

The beautie or raymentes of her ben, that by heryng she beleveth, she sercheth
vos. Les aornementz dicelle sont que par louye elle croist, elle cerche

by desyre, and fynde by sapyence, she aske by prayers, and receyve
par desir, et treuue par sapience, elle demande par oraison, et recoit

by grace, she kepe by mekenes, and helpe by mercy, by
par grace, elle garde par humilité, et sequeure par misericorde, par

benignita forgyve, and aquiere by teachyng, she worke by penaunce,
benignité pardonne, et acquiert par doctrine, elle compose par penitence,

by examples, the faire thynges, and by connyng the clere and fayre, she
par exemples, les belles choses, et par sciences les cléres et nectes, elle

is fre by onely goodnes, and by softnes, mansuetude, and swetenes
est franche par seulle bonté, et par leintz mansuetude et doulceur

plaine, she is by prodence discrete, and by symplenes hoole, by
playne, elle est par prudence circonspecte, et par simplicité entiére, par

subtiltie sobre, and by justice ryghtfoll, she is nat hasty by impacience,
subtilité sobre, et par justice droituriére, elle est longanime par pacience,

and by obedience redy, by good doyng pure and clene, and by hope
et par obedience preste, par bien faire pure et monde, et par esperance

abydyng, by abstinence temperat, and by chastyte holy, by re-
attendable, par abstinence attrempée, et par chasteté saincte, par res-

joissyng spirituall and mery, and by confession open, by martirdom
jouissement spirituelle et joieuse, et par confession onuerte, par martire

aornat, and by unite catholicque, by concorde peasyble : and by love
aournée, et par unité catolicque, par concorde pacificque, et par amour

and deleccion of her neyghbour large and lyberalle : by charite parfect
et deleccion de son prouchain large et lyberalle, par charité parfaite.

Digitized by Google

Trewly I am ryght glade to here you, and you have gyve me
Ma. En bonne uerité, Giles, je suis tresjoieuse de uous auoir ouy, et maués donnés

in your wordes solas and recreetion: but I praye you, good syr, tell
en uos parolles soulas et recréation: mais je uous prie, beau sire, dites

us somwhat of the body and of his worckes.
nous quelque chose du corps et de ses operations.

Certainly the body, as I have tolde you here before, is the
Gil. Certainement, madame, le corps, come je vous ay dit cy deuant, est le

vessell of the soule, and doth serve of none other thynge but to beare the soule,
uaisseau de lame et ne sert daultre chose que de porter lame.

howbeit that some sayen that the soule doth beare him, by cause thet without
combien que alcun dient que lame le porte, pour ce que sans

her, he his deth and may net styre ne move. But settyng asyde
icelle il est mort et ne se peult bouger ne mouuoir. Mais postposant

suche reasons, trew it is that in his necessite he must be holpen by him
telles raisons, il est ueray quen ses necessités le fault secourir

thet wyll kepe the soule hole in a hole body, in his hungre one must
qui ueult garder lame saine en ung corps sain, en sa fain lui fault

gyve him meate, and in his thurst drinke, in lebour rest, slepe in
donnér uiande, et en sa soif a boire, en labeure repos, sompne en

werinesse, in tristes and hevynesse myrth, in sorow confort and
fatigacion, en tristesse et ennuy armonie, en doulloir comfort et

helth, in sekenesse strength and vertue, in drede socour and in darkenes
salut, en foiblesse force et uertue, en crainte refuge et en tenebres

lyght, and in bataill peas, and lykewyse as the body may nat
lumiére et en bataille paix, etc. et tout ainsy que le corps ne peult

lyve without that whiche to him is necessary, nother more nor lesse may
uiure sans ce qui luy est necessaire, ne plus ne moins ne

nat the soule by proces of tyme contynewe without her propre nor-
peult lame par diuturnité de temps subsistér sans sa propre nour-

singe, for her meate his the dyvyn commandement, her drinke is
riture, car sa uiande est le diuin comandement, son beuurage est

pure praier, her bath is fastyng trew and ryghtwyse, her clo-
oraison pure, son baing est june legitime et droituriére, ses ueste-

thyng almesses of her propre goodes, her songe and melody is the
mentz sont aulmosne de son propre, son chant et melodie est la
contynuall laude of God, her rest is parfait poverte, her helth
continuelle louenge de Dieu, son repos est parfaitte poureté, sa santé
is the sekenes of the body, her socour is pure penaunce, her peace is
est la maladye du corps, son refuge est pure penitence, sa paix est
charite plentyfull, wherfore we ought well to folow our crea-
charité habondante, pourquoy nous debuons bien ensuiuir nostre crea-
tour Jesu Christ, and the saintes fathers whiche have ben before us in
tour Jhesu Crist, et les saintz peres qui nous ont précédés en
lernyng, mekeness of Jesu Christ, devotyon of saynt Peter, charitie
apprenant humilité de Jhesuh Crist, deuotion de saint Pierre, charité
of saynt Johan, obedyence of Abraham, hospitalytie of Loth, longe abidyng
de saint Jehan, obedience dAbraham, hospitalité de Loth, longanimité
of Isaac, sufferaunce of Jacob, pacience of Job, chastitie of Joseph,
de Isaac, tolerance de Jacob, pacience de Job, chasteté de Joseph,
softnesse of Moyses, stedfastnesse of Josue, benignytie of Samuell,
mansuetude de Moyse, constance de Josue, benignité de Samuel,
mercy of Davyd, almysdede of Tobye, abstynence of Danyell,
misericorde de Dauid, aulmosne de Tobie, abstinence de Daniel,
speculation of Hely, experience of saynt Paule, penaunce sorowfull of
theoricque de Helié, practicque de saint Pol, penitence lacrimeuse de
Mary Magdaleyne, pure confessiyon of the thefe, martiyrdome of saynt
Marie Magdalaine, pure confessyon du laron, martire de saint
Stephane, and lyberalytie of saynt Laurence. Ye may se, right noble lady, all
Estienne et liberalité de saint Laurens. Vesla, tres noble dame, tout
that I have founde so well of the soule resonable, as of the vege-
ce que jay peu trouuer tant de lame raisonable come de la uégé-
table and sensytyve, howbeit that I have here touched no thyng but the out-
table et sensitiue, combien que nay icy rien touché sinon la super-
syde, for I to you dare well say, that every worde here doth comprehende
ficie, car je uous ose bien dire que chescune parolle icy comprent
a great boke in his declaration, trustyng that whiche rudely I have
ung grant liure en sa declaracion, esperant que ce que rudement jay

here pntte in termes shalbe occasyon that in tyme to come ye shalbe
icy mis en termes sera occasion que ou temps aduenir uous seres
moved for to serche the remenaunt, prayeng the swete Jesus, that it
instiguée de perscrutér le demourant, priant le doulx Jhesuh que ce
be to the honour of God and to the helth of your soule.
soit a lhonneur de Dieu et au salut de uostre ame.

God graunt that so may it happen.
Ma. Dieu ueulle que ainsy puist aduenir.

Amen.

OTHER COMMUNYCATION BETWENE THE LADY MARY AND HER AMNER, OF THEXPOSYTION OF THE MASSE, FOR INTRODUCTION IN THE FRENCH TONGE.

I have good memory, maistre Amnere, how ye sayd one day that
Mary. Jay bonne memoire, monsieur lAumosnier, coment uous disiéz ung jour que
we ought nat to pray at masse, but rather onely to here and
ne debuons point orér ne priér a la messe, ains seullement ouir et
harken, and dyd prove it by that one say comunely: I go here
accoutér, et le prouuez par ce quon dit comunement: je men uoy ouir
masse, whiche my lorde the President fortifyng sayd that we be nat
messe, ce que monsieur le President corroboroit disant que ne sommes
bounde by the lawe to say, but onely to here, is it nat trewe?
point obligés par la loy de dire, mais seullement douir, nest il pas uray?

Ye, verely, madame.
Lau. Ouy, certes, madame.

Wherfore than sayth the preest after the offytorie, in hym tournyng to the
Ma. Pourquoy doncques dit le prestre apres loffertoire, en soi tournant au
people, pray for me, etc. and our Lorde at his passyon sayd to
peuple, priez pour moy, etc. et Nostre Seigneur a sa passion disoit a
his discyples, watch and pray, that ye entre nat in temptation, with that
ses disciples, ueillés et orés, affin que nentrés en temptation, auec ce
that if our Lorde wolde nat our prayers, why had he made
que sy Nostre Seigneur ne uoulloit nos priérez, pourquoy eust il fait
the
le *Pater noster*.

Digitized by Google

Certaynely that whiche I shewed you was nat onely but for
Lau. Certainement, madame, ce que uous disoie nestoit seullement que pour

to shew you how you ought to maintene you at the masse, spe-
uous monstrer coment uous uous debués contenir a la messe, espe-

cyally unto that that one monysshe you for to pray.
ciallement jusques a ce quon uous admoneste de priér.

In my God, I can nat se what we shall do at the masse, if we pray nat.
Ma. En mon Dieu, je ne puis uéoir que nous ferons a la messe se nous ne prions.

No
Lau. Non, madame.

No, trewly.
Ma Non, certes.

Ye shall thynke to the mystery of the masse and shall herken the wordes that the
Lau. Uous penserés au mistére de la messe et accouterés les parolles que le

preest say.
prestre dit.

Yee, and what shall do they whiche understande it nat.
Ma. Uoir, et que feront ceulz qui point ne lentendent.

They shall beholde, and shall here, and thynke, and by that they shall understaude.
Lau. Ilz regarderont, et accoutteront, et penseront, et par ce lentenderont.

I pray you, good syr, tell me what they shall thynke, so that I may
Ma Je uous prie, beau sire, dictes moy a quoy ilz penseront, affin que puisse

se where lyeth that that ye tell me.
ueoir ou gist ce que me dictes.

I shall shewe it you of good herte but if it please you it
Lau. Je le uous diray de bon coeur, madame, mais sil uous uient a plaisir

shalbe at soupper, for your diner is ended.
ce sera a souppér, car uostre disnér est acheué.

Well at soupper be it.
Ma. Bien a souppér soit.

COMMUNICATION AT SOUPER TO THIS PURPOS.

Now, maistre Amener, I have herd say that promysse is dette.
Mary. Or sus, monsieur lAmosniér, jay ouy dire que promesse est debte.

Digitized by Google

Trewly it his trew, specially of the mouth of a faithfull man.

Lau. Certes, madame, il est certain, especiallement de bouche de fidél

Do ye nat holde you for suche?

Ma. Ne uous tenes pas itél?

Ye verely.

Lau. Sy fay certes, madame.

Now acquite you than and kepe promis, for to kepe promys cometh of

Mar Or uous acquités doncques et tenés promesse, car tenir promesse vient de

noblesse.

noblesse.

Well, sith it is so that ye do comande it, it shall please you to know that the

Lau. Bien puisquainsy est que le comandés, il uous plaira scauoir que la

masse is the testament, the which our Lorde made before

messe est le testament, le quel Nostre Seigneur Jhesu Christ fist deuant

his deth and passyon, whiche is nonn other thynge (as ye well know) but the

sa mort et passyon, que nest aultre chose (come bien scaués) que la

laste wyll of a parson, touchyng the disposicion of is goodnes

darniére uoullenté dune parson, quant a la disposition de ses biens

after his deth, wherfore our Lorde wyllyng to dye for the hu-

appres sa mort, pourquoy Nostre Seigneur uoullant mourir pour lhu-

maine kyndred, dyd ordayne that his precious body shuld be put to deth for

main legnage, ordonna que son precieux corps seroit mis a mort pour

our synnes, in memory and wytnesse therof he lefte us and ordayned

nos pechés, en memoire et tiesmoing de quoy il nous laissa et ordonna

us the sacrament of the aulter in remembraunce of his sayd passyon, to the ende

le sacrement de lautél en commemoracion de sa dicte passion, affin

that every one whyche shal beleve in the sayd mistery, that is to know in his

que chescun que croira ou deuant dit mistére, cest a scauoir en son

incarnation, passyon and resurrection represented in the foresayde sacrament

incarnation, passion et resurection representez ou deuant dit sacrement

shuld be made partener of the merite of the same, which is our redemption.

seroit fait participant du merite dicelle, qui est nostre redemcion.

Now it is so that we may make no greatter honour to God

Or est il ainsy que ne pouons faire plus grand honneur a Dieu

134

Digitized by Google

than to estymat him trew, where as he is trew lyfe, nor greatter dishonour
que lestimér uéritable (la ou il est uray uerité) ne plus grand deshonneur
than to mystrust hym. He hath left us the sayd sacrament by way of
que de le mescroire. Il nous a laisse le dit sacrement par maniére de
testament, to the ende that every one of us may be proved by his fayth:
testament, affin que ung chescun de nous soit prouué par sa foy:
for so moche as the parsone beleved, so moch she shall receyve: the masse
car autant que la personne croyt, tant elle rechoit: la messe
than is rehersyng of his glorious passyon, in the whiche lyeth the
doncque est recapitulation de sa glorieuse passyon, en laquelle gist la
remyssyon of synnes, and where one ought to seke it, and nat elswhere, for
remission des pechez, et la ou on la doibt cerchér, et non ailleurs, car
the gyveng remyssyon doth ratify and approve the repentaunce and contrityon
le donnant remission ratisfie et approuue la compunccion et contricion
of the synner, askyng pardone by the meryte of the said passion, the whiche
du pecheur, demandant pardon par le merite dicelle passion, la quelle
is nat goten in angre agaynst Anna, Caiphas, Pylate, He-
ne saquiert pas en ce courouceant encontre Anne, Caiphe, Pilate, He-
rode and the turmentours whiche dyd put our Lorde to dethe, and to be
rode et satellittes qui meirent Nostre Seigneur a mort, et destre
soroufull that our Lorde hath so moche suffred for us, rather is all
desplaisant que Nostre Seigneur a tant souffert pour nous, ains est tout
the contrary, for he it defended, where he said: doughter of Jerusalem
le contraire, car il le defendist, ou il dist: fille de Jhrusalem
wepe nat upon me, but rather upon you and your chyldren, as
ne plourés point sur moy, mais sur uous et sur uos enfans, come
he wolde have sayd: ye and they ben cause of my deth, for I dye in
sil uoulsist dire: uous et eulz sont cause de ma mort, car je meurs en
satisfaccion of your synnes. In approbation of the whiche our mother holy
satisfaccion de uos pechéz. En approbacion de quoy nostre mére saint
Churche make myrth and her rejoyse in suche wyse, that she is nat aferde to say:
Eglise exulte et se resjouist tellement quelle ne craind point a dire:
O happy synne, which hath deserved suche a redemer! Ye, and that more
O heureulz pechez, qui a merité tél redempteur! Voire, et qui plus

Digitized by Google

is, she doth call the crosse swete, and the nayles the whiche were ryght swete
est, elle appelle la croix doulce, et les clouz lesquelz furent bien doulz
for us, but nat for hym, for they hym peerced his glorious fete
pour nous, mais non mie pour luy, car ilz luy percérent ses glorieus piédz
and handes, in shedyng his sacred and blessed blode, with inestymable
et mains, en respandant son tressacre et benoit sanġ; auec inestimable
payne and sorowe. We shall leave here tyll to morowe or another tyme,
paine et doulleur. Nous laisserons icy jusques a demain ou une aultresfois,
if it so please to your good grace.
sy ainsy plaist a uostre bonne grace.

Ma. The pleasure of God be done, maister amner, the whiche wyll rewarde you
Le plaisir de Dieu soit, monsieur laumosnier, lequel uous ueulle remu-
of your good wordes.
nerer de uos beaulz diz, etc.

THE REMENAUNT OF THE SAYD COMMUNYCATION, WICHE IS OF THE CEREMONYES OF THE MASSE, FOR INTRODUCTION IN THE SAYD TONGE.

The amener. Your highes was wont here before to begynne altercation betwene
Uostre celsitude souloit par cy deuant commencer lalteration entre
us twayne, but bycause that I se you sadde and hevy more than
nous deux, mais pource que uous uoy pensive et remyse plus que
ye have of custome, I shall inhardysshe and put me in prease at this tyme
naués de coustome, je menhardiray et ingereray a ceste fois
to move you and provoke to wyllyng to here thexposition of the cere-
de uous instiguér et prouocquér a uoulloir ouir lexposition des ceri-
monyes of the masse.
mouiez de la messe.

Ma. Without falte ye shall do to me servyce agreable, wharfore begynne
Infalliblement uous me ferés seruice agreable, pourquoy comencés
whan ye shall thinke best.
quant bon uous semblera.

134.

Digitized by Google

I suppose that your hath nat forgotten that which here before
Lau. Je suppose que uostre grace na point oublié ce que par cy deuant
I have shewed you of the masse, wherefore in procedyng further, it is
uous ay dit de la messe, pour quoy en procedant plus oultre, il est
trew that the cloth or the first lynyne that the preest put upon
bien uray que le uoille ou la primiér linge que le prestre mect sur
his haed in makyng him redy at the masse, doth signifie the cloth wherof our
sa teste en se preparant a la messe, signifie le drap dont Nostre
Lorde had his eyen bynded, whan the tormentours gyvyng him
Seigneur eubt les yeulx bendés, quant les satellites luy donnant
blowes dyd say: prophecy who hath stroke the. Than he put
des buffes et soufflets disoient: prophetise qui ta frappé. Puis il veste
on the aube white that signifye the gowne whiche gave him reputyng
laube blance qui signifie la robbe que Herode lui donna lestimant
him a fole, bycause that he beyng in his presence wold nat do some
fol, pour ce que luy estant en sa presence ne uoullut faire aulcun
miracle. She do sygnifye also that so well the herer of the masse as
miracle. Elle signifie aussy que sy bien lauditeur de la messe come
the saier, ought to be chaste, or they be oat worthy to be to
le diseur, doibuent estre chaiste, ou ilz ne sont point dignes destre a
suche misteris. The gyrdell lykewyse sygnifye chastité, for our
tél mistére. La chainture pareillement signifie chasteté, car Nostre
Lorde in apperyng to his prophetes was wont to say: gyrte thy
Seigneur en apparoissant a ses prophétes seult dire: chains tes
raynes as a man, for the vertu of the man lyeth in his rains;
rains come ung homme, car la vertu de lhome gist ea rains;
than the stole that he put about his necke and of his body, signifieth
puis lestolle que mect entour de son col et de son corps, signifie
the corde wherof his precious body was tyed to the pylar by Pylate. The
la corde dont son precieus corps fut lie au piliér par Pilate. Le
manypule doth sygnifye the same wherof his preciouse handes were bounde,
manipule signifie celle dont ses precieuses mains furent léez,
and the cheasuble doth represente the pylard and the crosse that Pylate dyd
et le chasuble represente le pilier et la croix que Pilate luy

Digitized by Google

charge upon his precious sholdres after that he had juged him to be
chergea sur ses espaules precieuses appres lauoir jugés destre
for us crucified; than after in lyke maner as in beryng
pour nous crucifiéz; puis appres ne plus ne moins come en portant
the same crosse, he went to his deth and passyon, in lyke wyse come
icelle crois, il alloit a sa mort et passion, tout ainsy uient
the preest for to begynne the memory of the same, in himselfe
le prestre pour comencér la remembrance dicelle, en se
fyrst shrivyng to us, where as prayeng to God to be wyllyng him
premierement confessant a nous, la ou priant Dieu luy uoulloir
to forgyve, we confesse us to him lykewyse, the whiche praieng
pardonnér, nous nous confessons a luy pareillement, le quel priant
for us, doth gyve us absolucion, than goth he to the auter. I
pour nous, nous donne absolucion, puis sen ua a lautél, etc. Je
have declared to you the signification of the raymentes belongyng to the ser-
uous ay declarés les signifiances des abillementz appartenant au ser-
vyce of the messe, unto the introite of the same, the whiche with the
uice de la messe, jusques a lintroite dicelle, le quel auec le
overplus shalbe to you declared an other tyme at your good pleasure and
sourplus uous sera epilogué ung aultre fois a uostre bon plaisir et
commandement.
commandement.

I agre therto, maistre amener, thankyng you with all my herte
Ma. Je my acorde, monsieur laulmosniér, uous remerciant de tout mon cœur
of your good techyng.
de uostre bonne doctrine.

To good and honour may it tourne to you, madame.
Lau. A bien et honneur uous puist il tournér, madame.

Finis.

ANOTHER COMMUNICATION, WHERE DYVERSE MANER METES BEN NAMED, WHICHE IS A RIGHT NECESSARY WAYE FOR SHORTELY TO COME TO THE FRENCHE SPECHE, BETWENE THE LADY MARY AND HER AMENER.

Moche good do it you, madame.
Lau. Bon prew uous face, madame.

Ye be well come, maistre Amener.
Ma. Bien soiéz uenu, monsieur lAumosniér.

What? is it so late, Trewly I thought nat that the borde was covered nor the clothe layde, and ye have alredy eaten your porage.
Lau. Comment? est il sy tard. Certes je ne cuidoie point que la table fust couuerte ne la nappe mise, et nous aués desja mengé uostre potage.

How knowe ye the same; paraventure that I have nat.
Ma. Coment le scaues uous, peult estre que non ay.

It is well possyble, how be it that I wolde parswade yoo to eate of it somwhat.
Lau. Il est bien possible, combien que uous uouldroie persuadér den mengér quelque petit.

Why, I pray you.
Ma. Pourquoy, je uous prie.

Bycause that physicions ben of opynyon that one ought to begyn the meate of vitayle to thende that by that meane to gyve direction to the remenant.
Lau. Parce que les medecins sont dopinion quon doibt comencér le mengér de uiandes liquides affin de par ce moien donnér direccion au sourplous.

How are you a physicion, I thought that ye had ben a lawyer
Ma. Coment estes uous medecin, je cuidoye que vous fusses legiste.

Trewly men ben wont to say every man to be a phisycion, but he that is sycke.
Lau. Certes, madame, on seult dire ung chescun estre medecin, synon le malade.

And ye be nat sicke, wherfore ye have concluded you a phi-
Ma. Et uous nestes point malade, pourquoy uous uous estes conclud me-
sycion, declare me therfore the quelyties and properties of these meates
decin, declarés moy doncques les qualités et propriétés de ces uiandes
that I may knowe the whiche ben most holsome for me, and
que puisse congnoistre lesquelles sont les plus saines pour moy, et
I shall alowe your phisycke.
japprououeray uostre medecine.

Certeynly, madame, I shall shewe you gladlye all that I can. I have
Lau. Certes, madame, je uous en diray uoullentiér ce que jen scay. Je vous
tolde you alredy myne advyse of the porage, and touchyng the befe: I
ay desja dil mon aduis du potage, et touchant le beuf: je
do estymate him of nature melancolyke and engendre and produce grose
lestime de nature melancolyque et engendre et produit gros
blode well norisshyng folkes and of stronge complexion, whiche
sang bien nourissant gens robustes et de forte complexion, qui
occupy them in great busynesse and payne; the moton boyled is of
se exercent en grand trauaill et labeurs; le mouton bouilly est de
nature and complexion sanguyne, the whiche, to my jugement, is holsome
nature et complexion sanguine, lequel a mon jugement est sain
for your grace; capons boyled and chekyns ben lykewyse
pour uostre grace; chappons boullis et poucins sont semblablement
of good nouryssyng and doth engender good blode, but when they ben
de bonne nourriture et engendrent bon sang, mais quant ilz sont
rosted, they ben somwhat more colloryke, and all maner of meates
rostiz, ilz sont ung tantet plus colericques, et toutte maniéres de uiandes
rosted the tone more the tother lesse. And all foules and byrdes
rostiez lune plus laultre mains. Et toutz uollatilles et oyseaulz
of water as ben swannes, gese, malardes, teales, herons, bytters.
de riuiéres come sont cignes, oiez, malartz, cercelles, hairons, butors,
and all suche byrdes ben of nature melancolyke, lesse neverthelesse
et tous telz oyseaulz sont de nature melancolicques, moins touttesfois
rosted than boyled. And conys, hares, rabettes, buckes, does, hartes,
rostis que boullis. Et conins, lieures, laperaus, dains, daines, cerfs,

hyndes, robuckes or lepers holde also all of melancoly, but
biches, cheureus ou saillantz tiennent aussy tous de melencolie, mais

of all meates the best and most utille to the body of man is of
de touttz uiandz la meillure et plus utille a corps homain est de

capons, chyckyns, faisantes, partriches, yonge partriches,
chappons, poucins, faisans, perdris, perdreaus, plouuiers, pi-

quailles, suites, wodcockes, turtell doves, knyghtes, stares,
geons, calles, becasses, uidecocz, tourterelles, cheualiers, estourneauz,

sparows, or , finches, , gold finches,
moinons, ou passeriauz, pinchons, uerdieres, frions, cardinotes, linotes.

thrushe felde fare, and all kyndes of small byrdes, (wherof the
maluis grines, et touttes espéces de petis oiseletz, (desquelz les

names ben without nombre) ben metes norisshyng and of litell deges-
noms sont infinitz) sont uiandes nourrissantes et de facille diges-

tion, and that engendre good blode, howbeit that in Spaine and in
tion, et qui engendrent bon sang, combien quen Espagne et en

Fraunce the use of suche metes is more to be commended than ours.
France lusage de télz uiandes est plus comendable que le nostre.

Why, I pray you, have ye nat haboundance of suche game in this
Ma. Pourquoy, je uous prie, nauons nous pas plenté de tél gibiér en ce

realme as they have there.
roialme come ilz ont la.

Ye forsoth, madame, but we do nat use it so well, for they be-
Lan. Sy auons certes, madame, mais nous nen usons point sy bien, car ilz com-

gynne alwayes with the best and ende with the most grosse whiche they
mencent tousjours la meillure et finissent a la plus grosse quilz

leave for the servantes, where as we do al the contrary.
laissent pour les seruiteurs, la ou nous faisons tout le contraire, et cetera.

If it please to your grace, we shall make ende of our comunication,
Sil plaist a uostre grace, nous ferons fin de nostre comunicacion,

unto soupper, at the whiche, if ye thynke best, we shall make an ende.
jusques a souppér, auquél, se bon uous semble, nous paracheurons.

Se be it as ye wyll.
Ma. Ainsy soit come le uoullés.

THE COMMUNICATION AT SOUPER.

Do ye remembre, maistre amener, that ye have nat yet satisfyed of the
Mary. Uous souuient il, monsieur laumosnier, que naues pas encore satisfait des
complexions and propertes of meates that whiche have begonne, and nat
complexions et nature de uiandes que uous aues entaméez, et non
finished.
acheuéez.

Trewly, madame, ye have reason, wherfore in fulfyllyng that whiche I have
Lau. Certes, madame, uous auéz rayson, pourquoy en accomplissant ce que jay
begon, I do warne you that all maner meates sodden what
encomencé, je uous aduertis que touttes uiandes bouilliez quelles
so ever it be, holde more of the ayre and of the water (whiche ben two
quelles soient, tiennent plus de lair et de leau (qui sont deulx
elementes wherof doth come and springe blode and fleame: understande
elementz dont procedent et pullulent sang et fleugme: nentendes
nat neverthelesse but all maner of meate holde of the foure complexions,
pas touttes fois que touttes uiandes ne tiennent des quatre complexions,
the one more and the other lesse, for if I be well enformed, the complexion
les unes plus et aultres moins, car se je suis bien aduerty, la complexion
of thynges take denomynation of the qualytes principall domynant in
des choses prent denomination de la qualyté principalle dominant en
the same) than they do of the other twayne. But of all maner of meate,
icelle) quelles ne font des aultres deux. Mais de touttes uiandes,
the moost daungerous it that whiche is of fruites, as cheres, small cheryse,
la plus dangereuse est celle de fruitz crudz, come cherises, guingues,
great cherise, strauberis, fryberis, mulberis, preunes, ches-
gascongnes, freses, framboises, moures, cornelles, prunes, chas-
taynes nuttes, fylberdes, walnuttes, cervyse, medlers, aples,
taignes, nois franches, grosses nois, cerues, mesles, pommes,
peres, peches, melons, and all other kyndes of
poires, pesches, melons, concombres, et touttes aultres espéces de

fruites, howbeit that youth, bycause of heate and moystuesse, doth dygest them
fruitz, ja soit que jeunesse, a cause de challeur et moisteur, les digére

better than age do the.
mieulz que uiellesse ne fait.

Howe, mayster amener, this meate that we do eate do they en-
Ma. Coment, monsieur laumosnier, ces uiandes que nous mengeons engendrent-

gendre the blode; I thought that we had our blode from our
elles le sang; je cuydoie que nous eussions nostre sang des nostre

byrthe.
naissance.

Trewly, madame, so have we, but we do noryssbe hym and en-
Lau. Ueritablement, madame, sy auons nous, mais nous le nourissons et en-

crease of meate, for as a phylosopher sayth: suche as the
croissons des uiandes, car come dit ung philosophe: quelles sont les

mete is, suche is the blode, and suche as the blode is, suche is the sprit,
uiandes, tél est le sang, et quél est le sang, quel est lespérit,

and suche as the sprit is suche is the wyt, and suche as the wyt is suche is the
quel est lespérit, tél est le sens, et quél est le sens, telle est la

reason. Wherfore ye se clerely that the good meta cause
rayson. Par quoy uous uoiez manifestement que la bonne uiande faict

the good understandyng and good reason; holde you than to the
le bon entendement et bonne rayson; tenés uous doncques a la

beste and take nat to moche therof.
meilleure et nen prenés pas trop.

In my God, I wene that my physicion when I shall have one
Ma. En mon Dieu, je cuide que mon medecin quant jen auray ung

shall scante mende your reasons, wherfore I pray you to pro-
pouldra a paine amender uos raysons, pourquoy je uous prie de pro-

cede that I may knowe my complexion.
céder que puisse congnoistre ma complexion.

If it please you, madame, we shall abyde tyll another tyme,
Lau. Sil uous uient a plaisir, madame, nous differerons jusques a une aultre fois,

bycause that your supper is almost ended.
pource que uostre souppér est quasy acheué.

Well, to morowe be it.
Ma. Bien, a demain soit.

THENDE OF THIS COMMUNICATION.

Trewly, meyster amener, I thinke it longe to here the ende of our begonne communycation.
Mary. Certes, monsieur laulmosnier, il me tarde douir la fin de nostre encomencée comunicacion.

In good soth, madame, I am redy to acquyte me, howbeit that I make protestation before your grace that I shall speke therof as a clerke of armes, for I knowe nothyng of it but by here say.
Lau. En uerité, madame, je suis prect de me acquictér, combien que je proteste deuant uostre grace que jen parleray come ung clerc darmes, car je nen scay rien que par ouir dire.

Well, well, care ye not.
Ma. Bien, bien, ne uous chaille.

It is trouth, madame, that there is foure elementes, that is to say: the erthe, the water, thayre, and the fyre, the whiche have eche one a qualytie proper and one folowyng. The erthe is drie of her proper qualytie, and colde by nature folowynge, the whiche cometh of the water that to her is nyghe: the water is colde of his propertie, but for the neighbourhode that she hath of the ayre, she is moyst: the ayre of his proper qualytie is moyst, but by the concordence that he hath to the fyre, he is hote: the fyre is hote of his proper natore and drie by the erthe, to the whiche he is very nyghe; of the whiche foure qualyties naturall and folowyng dothe sprioge to us
Lau. Il est bien uray, madame, que sont quatre elementz, cest a scauoir : la terre, leau, lair, et le feu, lesquelz ont chescun une qualité propre et une cocomitante. La terre est seiche de sa propre qualité, et froide par nature cocomitante, laquelle uient de leaue qui luy est prouchayne: leau est froide de sa propriété, mais par la contiguité quelle a de lair, elle est moiste: lair de sa propre qualité est moist, mais par la simbolisacion quil a au feu, il est chault: le feu est chault de sa propre nature et sec par la terre, a laquelle il est concomitant; desquelles quatre qualités naturelles et concomitantes nous resultent

Digitized by Google

foure complexions, for of heate doth springe the colerike whiche is hote
quatre complexions, car de challeur pullule collericque qui est chault

and drie, of moystnesse is sayde the sanguyne hoote and moyst, of colde,
et sec, de humidité est dit sanguine chault et moiste, de froydure,

and flumatyke colde and moyst, of drinesse, the melancolyke colde and drie.
le flegmaticque froit et moiste, de seicheur, le melancolicque froit et sec.

Trewly, if I have well remembred, ye have sayde here above that all thynges
Ma. Certes, se jay bien retenu, uous aués dict cy dessus que touttes choses

elemented have all the foure complexions.
elementéez ont toutte les quatre complexions.

There is nothyng more trewe, madame.
Lau. Il nest riens plus uray, madame.

Than have I foure complexions.
Ma. Doncques ay je quatre complexions.

It is so, but as I have sayde to you here before, they take ever the
Lau. Il est ainsy, mais come je uous ay dit cy deuant, on prent tousjours la

denomination of the qualytie principall and havyng domynion.
denomination de la qualité principalle et dominante.

Of what complexion do ye take me by your fayth.
Ma. De quelle complexion me dictes uous par uostre foy.

In good fayth, madame, of the best.
Lau. En bonne foy, madame, de la meilleure.

Ha, beware of flatery, for howbeit that I am yonge of yeres, yet have
Ma. Ha, gardes uous dadulation, car combien que soye jeune de ans, sy ay

I herde say neverthelesse that every body hath a frende that dare him shewe his
je ouy dire toutesfois que chescun a ung amy qui luy ose dire ses

fautes, save princes and princesses, for the most parte dothe synge of pla-
faultes, synon princes et princesses, car la plus part jouent de pla-

cebo, and few of dilexi.
cebo, et bien peu de dilexi.

Trewly, madame, your reason is good and trewe: natwithstandyng all
Lau. Certes, madame, uostre rayson est bonne et uraye : nonobstant toutte

flatery and adulation sette a syde, I have sayd the truthe, for to the reporte of
adulacion et flaterie ariere mise, jay dit la uerité, car au report de

any connynge man ye have complexion sanguyne, whiche is the best
tout homme scauant uous aués complexion sanguine, qui est la meilleure
of the four, bycause that the others holden more of extermites, for in
des quatre, a cause que les aultres tiennent plus dextermités, car en
hete and moisture lyeth the lyfe of the man, and the more that he declyne to
challeur et moisteur gist la uie de lhome, et quant plus quil decline a
coldenes and drinesse, whiche ben diametrally opposite and contrary to
froideur et seicheur, qui sont diamétrallement opposite et contraire a
hete and moisture, the more he goeth to corrupcion, whiche is the deth: I
chalcur et moisture, tant plus il ua a corrupcion, qui est la mort: je
myght prove to you by reason unpossible to withstande that this your
uous poulroie prouuér par irrefragable et solides oppinions que ceste uostre
complexion is the beste, but for nat to be tedious nor malpleasant, I
complexion est la meilleur, mais pour non estre tedieus ne facheus, je
remitte it to an other tyme.
le remectz a une aultre fois.

Forsoth it displease me that my dyner is ended, for I have taken great
Ma. Certes il me desplaist que mon disner est acheué, car jay priens grand
pleasure to your communication, and howbeit that my body is sufficiently
plaisir a uostre communicacion, et combien que mon corps est suffi-
ciently saciate and fedde, yet remayne. my soule nevertheles hongry
samment refocillé et repus, sy demeure mon ame touttes fois familleuse
and full of appetit of suche metes as ye have here administred.
et esuriente de telles uiandes que luy aués administré.

In good trewth I do rejoise me to se your grace so inclined
Lau. En bonne uerité, madame, je me resjouis de ueoir uostre grace tant propense
and disposed to be wyllyng to knowe and can, wherfore I shall be glad
et procliue a uoulloir scauoir et cognoistre, pourquoy je seray joieulz
to fulfyll your good wyll where it shall please you to commande me.
daccomplir uostre uoulloir la ou vous plaira me comander.

I praie to God to rewarde you of your labour and good instruction, maistre
Ma. Je prie a Dieu uous remunerér de uostre paine et bonne doctrine, monsieur
amener.
laumosnier.

Digitized by Google

God preserve you in all good prosperite.
Dieu uous maintiegne en toutte bonne prosperité, madame. Amen.

THE DEVISION OF TYME.

Of atmos ben made the momentes, of momentes ben made the mynutes,
Des atomos se font les momentz, des momentz se font les minutes,

of mynutes ben made the degrees, of degrees the quarters of houres, of quarters
des minutes se font les degrés, des degrés les quartz dheures, des quartz

of houres the half houres, of half houres the houres, of the houres the
dheures les demye heures, des demy heures les heures, des heures les

dayes and the nyghtes of the whiche ben made wekes, of wekes the monthes,
jours et les nuitz desquelles se font les sepmaines, des sepmaines les mois,

of the monthes the foure tymes of the yere whiche ben the springe, somer, harvest,
des mois les quatre temps de lan qui sont printemps, este, autumne

and wynter. Of the foure tymes ben made the yeres, of yeres ben made the whiche
et iuer. Des quatre temps se font les ans, des ans se font les olim-

last four yeres and lustres fyve, of lustres ben made the fyftene yeres, of
piades et lustres, des lustres se font les indicions, des indicions

ben made the c yeres, of ben made the tyme, whiche is sayd a M. yeres. Of
se font les siecles, des siecles se fait le temps, qui est dict evum. De

is made the tyme wiche is sayd xv thousande yeres.
evum se fait le temps qui est dict parigeneses.

The tyme is none other thyng but nombre of movyng, movyng
Le temps nest aultre chose que nombre de mouuement, mouuement

is cause of lyfe worldly, and lyfe everlastynge is our Lorde Jesu Christ; for
est cause de uie, et uie pardurable est Nostre Seigneur Jesu Crist; car

who so ever shall worshyppe hym and drede perpetually, in the lande of lyvers
quiconques lhonorera et craindra a perpetuite, en la terre des uiuantz

shall lyve.
uiura.

This letter *A*, in latyn, is as moche to saye as without, and tomos is divysyon, than Atomos is without divisyon.

Ye shall note, that atmos is a thyng so lytell that can nat be devyded, as a letter whiche is atmos, in grammer, out, is atmos in arismetry, a pricke is atmos in geometry, and the duste that flyeth in the sonne beame ben atmos, and a twynclyng of an ey whiche may be taken here for atmos.

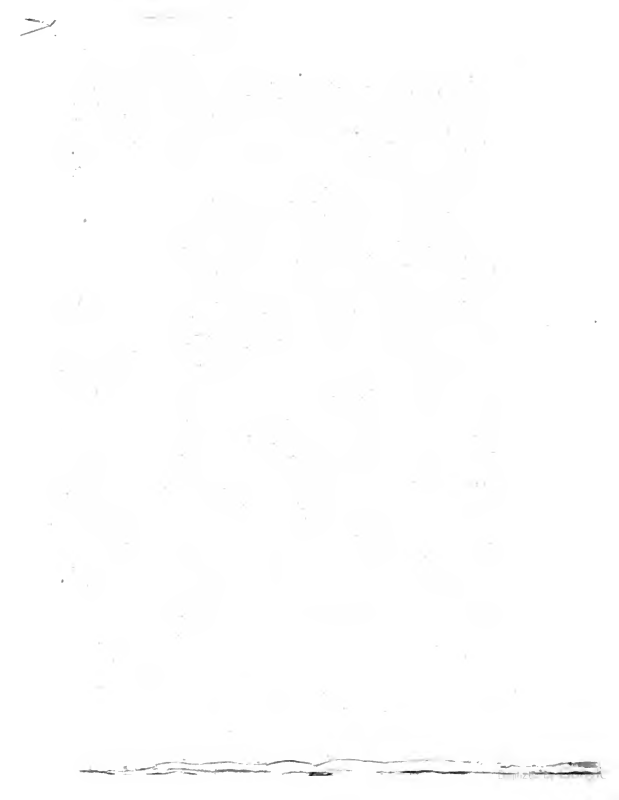
The Greeks were wont to reken by Olympiades, whiche ben four yere; the Romayns by lustres, whiche ben fyve yeres: and by indicions that ben made of thre lustres, which ben fyftene yeres: a secle is an hundred yere, and somtyme taken for a mannes lyfe. Evum is take lykewyse for a mannes age, and for a thousande yeres, and Parigeneses for fyftene thousande yeres, and tyme is taken for the lastyng of all the worlde.

Thus endeth the seconde and laste boke of this introduction.

Printed at London by Thomas Godfray.

CUM PRIUILEGIO A REGE INDULTO.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

TABLE DES RÈGLES

ET DES MOTS

POUR LA GRAMMAIRE DE PALSGRAVE[1].

[1] Cette table n'existe pas dans l'édition anglaise : elle comprend, outre les mots tombés en désuétude, tous ceux qui offrent, pour le sens ou l'orthographe, quelque différence avec l'usage actuel de notre langue.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

B

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

F

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

G

I

Digitized by Google

M

N

Q

Digitized by Google

R

Digitized by Google

S

T

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

W

X

Y

Z



SOMMAIRE

DES MATIÈRES ET DES DIVISIONS

DE

LA GRAMMAIRE DE PALSGRAVE.

Digitized by Google


Digitized by Google

TABLE ALPHABÉTIQUE

DES MATIÈRES

CONTENUES DANS LA GRAMMAIRE DE DU GUEZ.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTE DE L'ÉDITEUR.

Afin de mettre le lecteur en garde contre les inadvertances de la typographie anglaise, inadvertances que nous étions obligé de reproduire dans l'intérêt même de l'intégrité et de l'autorité du texte, nous signalerons ici trois fautes d'impression grossières dans une seule page, et très-peu remplie.

Dans les distiques latins de Léonard Coxe, imprimés au *verso* du titre (voy. le fac-similé), vers premier :

Gallica quisquis amas *axactè* verba sonare,

il faut lire *exactè*.

Dans les Phaleuques à Geoffroy Tory, vers 8 :

Nec *Græcis* melius putato Gazam
Instruxisse suos . . . .

lisez *Græcos*.

Et deux vers plus bas :

Seu quotquot *prætio* priùs fuêre

La quantité veut qu'on rétablisse *pretio*, par *e* simple.

On pourrait voir une quatrième faute d'impression dans le vers suivant

Hæc evolve mei *Palgravi* scripta diserti.

Aucune règle ne prescrivant la suppression de l'*s* dans le nom latinisé de Palsgrave, cette altération de forme doit être le résultat d'une inexactitude typographique; le manuscrit donnait sans doute *Palsgravi*.

Les imprimeurs de Du Guez ne méritent pas plus de confiance que ceux de Palsgrave. Par exemple, à la page 928, vous verrez l'adverbe de nombre *fyrst* traduit en français *emprent*, comme s'il s'agissait de la 3ᵉ personne de l'indicatif du verbe *emprendre*, *il emprent*.

Il est indubitable qu'il faut lire *en preu*, apocope de *en pre* (*mier*), ou tout d'un mot, *emprea*. Le drapier, parlant des six aunes de drap que lui demande Pathelin, dit à ce brave chaland, en lui présentant son aune à tenir :

Prenez-la : nous les aulneron ;
Si sont elles cy sans rabattre.
(Il mesure le drap.)
Empreu, et deux, et trois, et quatre,
Et cinq, et six.

Digitized by Google

Selon toute apparence, l'acteur prononçait *empreut*, avec un *t* euphonique final, comme il est figuré dans le texte de Du Guez : ainsi la versification de *Pathelin* ne contenait pas dans ce passage l'hiatus que l'œil croirait y surprendre. On ne saurait trop répéter que l'écriture est un faux témoin, surtout par rapport à l'ancien langage, et que la comparaison des erreurs peut conduire à la vérité.

Palsgrave, en vingt endroits, tombe avec une roideur impitoyable sur les pauvres imprimeurs français :

« Telle est l'ignorance de ces imprimeurs, qui ne connaissent pas leur propre langue. » (P. 293.)

« Mais c'est plutôt par l'ignorance des imprimeurs, qui ne connaissent pas leur propre langue. » (P. 300.)

En parlant de la perfection de la langue française : « Elle a été singulièrement corrompue par la négligence de ceux qui se mêlent de l'art d'imprimer. » (P. 163.)

« . . . . Et combien le français est défiguré par la négligence des imprimeurs. » (P. 162.)

« J'en accuse la négligence, ou, pour mieux dire, l'ignorance des imprimeurs. » (P. 181.)

Le patriotisme de Palsgrave lui multipliait les fétus dans l'œil de nos imprimeurs, et lui dissimulait les poutres dans l'œil des imprimeurs anglais. Nous ne voulons pas ici récriminer, autrement il serait permis de demander où Palsgrave prend le droit de se montrer si rigoureux, et quels typographes illustres l'Angleterre du XVIe siècle peut mettre en concurrence de nos Vérard, Estienne, Simon de Colines, François et Sébastien Gryphe, Vascosan, et tant d'autres. Le moins inconnu qu'il fût possible de leur opposer est justement ce Pynson, qui a imprimé la première partie du livre de Palsgrave avec quatre fautes dès la première page.

Réimprimer Palsgrave, c'est reconnaître la valeur de son témoignage en général ; par conséquent, il devenait nécessaire de protester, lorsque, sur un point de fait aussi important, son témoignage passionné pouvait induire en erreur.

F. G.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google


Digitized by Google